



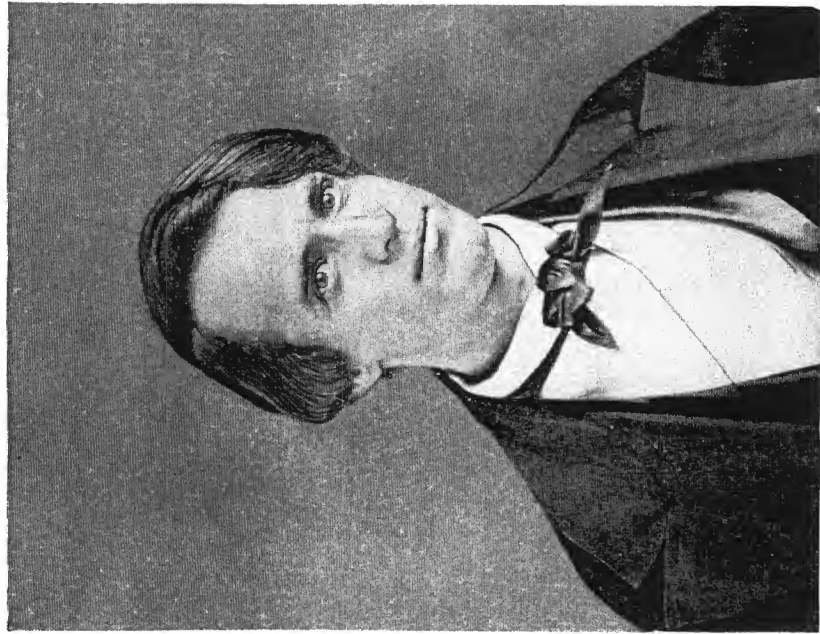
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF  
OHIO.

---

VOLUME I.





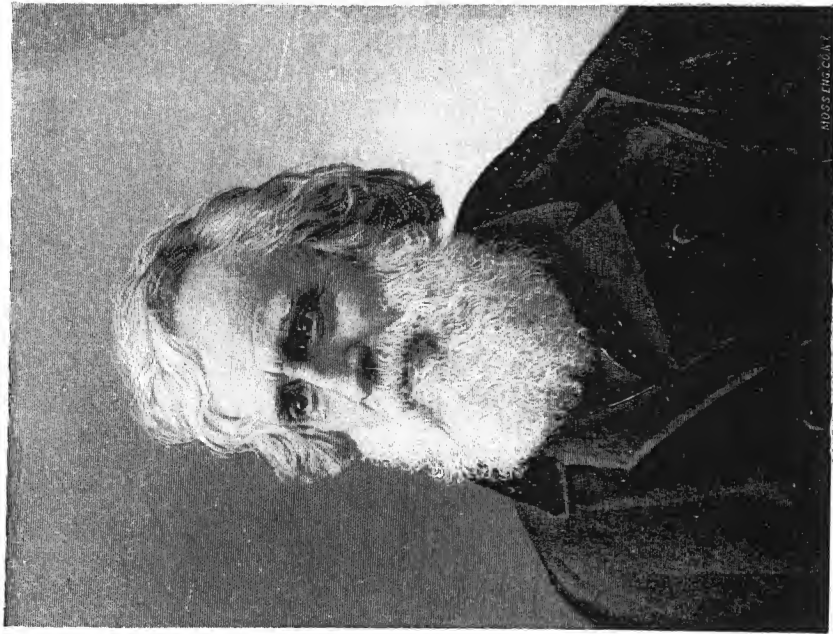


PARIS, DAGUERREAN, CINCINNATI, O.

HENRY HOWE, 1846. AGE 30 YEARS.

When on his first historic tour over Ohio.

*Time changes us all and happy that change whose Justice Truth and Love  
which can know no change grow in beauty with the passing years*  
Columbus O  
1898.  
Henry Howe



LANDY, PHOTOGRAPHER, CINCINNATI, O.

HENRY HOWE, 1886. AGE 70 YEARS.

When on his second historic tour over Ohio

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF

# OHIO

## AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE STATE:

HISTORY BOTH GENERAL AND LOCAL, GEOGRAPHY WITH DESCRIPTIONS  
OF ITS COUNTIES, CITIES AND VILLAGES, ITS AGRICULTURAL, MANU-  
FACTURING, MINING AND BUSINESS DEVELOPMENT, SKETCHES  
OF EMINENT AND INTERESTING CHARACTERS, ETC.,  
WITH NOTES OF A TOUR OVER IT IN 1886.

---

ILLUSTRATED BY ABOUT FIVE HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS.

---

CONTRASTING THE OHIO OF 1846 WITH 1886-88.

*From drawings by the author in 1846 and photographs taken in 1886, 1887  
and 1888 of cities and chief towns, public buildings, historic localities,  
monuments, curiosities, antiquities, portraits, maps, etc.*

THE OHIO CENTENNIAL EDITION.

---

By HENRY HOWE, LL. D.,

HONORARY MEMBER OHIO ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
AUTHOR "HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF VIRGINIA"  
AND OTHER WORKS.

---

Vol. I.



COLUMBUS:  
HENRY HOWE & SON,  
KING BUILDING.

[Sold by Canvassers Exclusively.]

COPYRIGHT, 1888, BY HENRY HOWE.

1890.



~~~~~  
FERGUSON BROS. & CO.  
PRINTERS AND ELECTROTYPERS,  
PHILADELPHIA.  
~~~~~

## PREFACE.

[This is the Preface to the first edition issued in 1847, and printed from the old plates.]

INTRODUCTORY to this work, we state some facts of private history.

In the year 1831, Mr. John W. Barber of New Haven, Ct., prepared a work upon that our native city, which combined history, biography and description, and was illustrated by engravings connected with its rise, progress and present condition. Its success suggested to him the preparation of one, on a similar plan, relative to the State. For this object he travelled through it, from town to town, collecting the materials and taking sketches. After two years of industrious application in this, and in writing the volume, the Historical Collections of Connecticut was issued, a work which, like its successors, was derived from a thousand different sources, oral and published.

As in the ordinary mode, the circulation of books through "the trade," is so slow in progress and limited in sale, that no merely local work, however meritorious, involving such an unusually heavy outlay of time and expense as that, will pay even the mechanical labor, it, as well as its successors, was circulated by travelling agents *solely*, who thoroughly canvassed the state, until it found its way into thousands of families in all ranks and conditions,—in the retired farm-house equally with the more accessible city mansion.

That book, so novel in its character, was received with great favor, and highly commended by the public press and the leading minds of the state. It is true, it did not aspire to high literary merit:—the dignified style,—the generalization of facts,—the philosophical deductions of regular history were not there. On the contrary, not the least of its merits was its simplicity of style, its fullness of detail, introducing minor, but interesting incidents, the other, in "its stately march," could not step aside to notice, and in avoiding that philosophy which only the scholastic can comprehend. It seemed, in its variety, to have something adapted to all ages, classes and tastes, and the unlearned reader, if he did not stop to peruse the volume, at least, in many instances could derive gratification from the pictorial representation of his native village,—of perhaps the very dwelling in which he first drew breath, and around which entwined early and cherished associations. The book, therefore, reached MORE MINDS, and has been more extensively read, than any regular state history ever issued; thus adding another to the many examples often seen, of the productions of industry and tact, proving of a more extended utility than those emanating from profound scholastic acquirements.

This publication became the *pioneer* of others: a complete list of all, with the dates of their issue, follows:

1836.	THE HIST. COLL. OF CONNECTICUT;	by John W. Barber.
1839.	" "	MASSACHUSETTS; " John W. Barber.
1841.	" "	NEW YORK; " J. W. Barber and H. Howe.
1843.	" "	PENNSYLVANIA; " Sherman Day.
1844.	" "	NEW JERSEY; " J. W. Barber and H. Howe.
1845.	" "	VIRGINIA; " Henry Howe.
1847.	" "	OHIO; " Henry Howe.

From this list it will be perceived that OHIO makes the SEVENTH state work published on the *original plan* of Mr. Barber, all of which thus far circulated, were alike favorably received in the states to which each respectively related.

Early in January, 1846, we, with some previous time spent in preparation, commenced our tour over Ohio, being the FOURTH state through which we have travelled for such an object. We thus passed more than a year, in the course of which we were in seventy-nine of its eighty-three counties, took sketches of objects of interest, and every where obtained information by conversation with early settlers and men of intelligence. Beside this, we have availed ourselves of all published sources of information, and have received about four hundred manuscript pages in communications from gentlemen in all parts of the state.

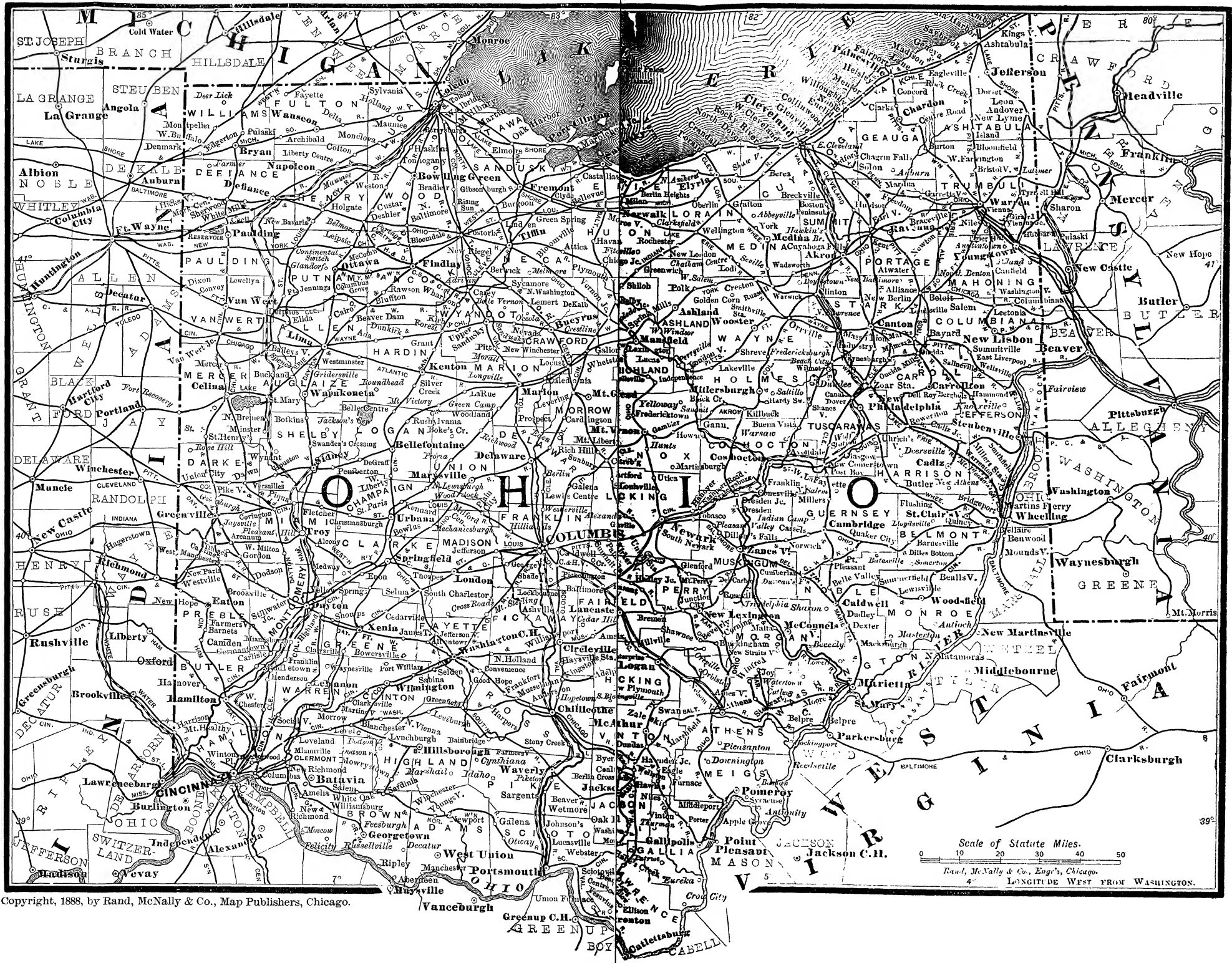
In this way, we are enabled to present a larger and more varied amount of materials respecting Ohio, than was ever before embodied; the whole giving a view of its present condition and prospects, with a history of its settlement, and incidents illustrating the customs, the fortitude, the bravery, and the privations of its early settlers. That such a work, depicting the rise and unexampled progress of a powerful state, destined to a controlling influence over the well-being of the whole nation, will be looked upon with interest, we believe: and furthermore expect, that it will be received in the generous spirit which is gratified with honest endeavors to please, rather than in the captious one, that is dissatisfied short of an unattainable perfection.

Whoever expects to find the volume entirely free from defects, has but little acquaintance with the difficulties ever attendant upon procuring such materials. In all of the many historical and descriptive works whose fidelity we have had occasion to test, some misstatements were found. Although we have taken the best available means to insure accuracy, yet from a variety of causes unnecessary here to specify, some errors may have occurred. If any thing materially wrong is discovered, any one will confer a favor by addressing a letter to the publishers, and it shall be corrected.

Our task has been a pleasant one. As we successively entered the various counties, we were greeted with the frank welcome, characteristic of the west. And an evidence of interest in the enterprize has been variously shown, not the least of which, has been by the reception of a mass of valuable communications, unprecedented by us in the course of the seven years we have been engaged in these pursuits. To all who have aided us,—to our correspondents especially, some of whom have spent much time and research, we feel under lasting obligations, and are enabled by their assistance to present to the public a far better work, than could otherwise have been produced.

H. H.

# MAP OF OHIO.







## INTRODUCTION TO THE CENTENNIAL EDITION.

A ONCE aged friend of mine, now no longer aged, was wont to refine a very beautiful life with golden scraps of philosophy that seemed to fit in with the varying incidents of seeming good or ill that he or his friends met on their pathway. One of his expressions was: "We don't know what is before us."

When, in 1847, I had written the preface on the preceding pages I could little imagine that forty years later I should make a second tour over Ohio and put forth a second edition. Not a human being in any land that I know of has done a like thing. It is in view of what I have been enabled to do for a great people I regard myself as having been one of the most fortunate of men. A spot is now reached which even in my dreams could not have been visioned, and I here rejoice that in the year 1839, now just half a century, I turned my back on Wall Street, with its golden allurements, where I had passed more than a year, to follow an occupation that was congenial with my loves and would widely benefit my fellow-men. "He that hasteth to be rich shall not be innocent," but he that labors to spread knowledge in the form of good books that will reach the humblest cabin in the wilderness will feed his own soul, and earth and sky be a delight in his eyes all his days through.

When, in 1846, my snow-white companion, Old Pomp, carried me his willing burden on his back entirely over Ohio it was a new land opening to the sun. Its habitations were largely of logs, many of them standing in the margins of deep forests, amid the girdled monsters that reared their sombre skeleton forms over a soil for the first time brought under the benign influence of human cultivation.

So young was the land that in that year the very lawmakers, 84 out of 107, were born strangers. The list of the nativities of the members of the legislature, which I have saved from that day, is as follows: Pennsylvania, 24; Ohio, 23; Virginia, 18; New York, 10; all the New England States, 18, of whom 6 were from Connecticut; Maryland, 7; Europe, 6; Kentucky 1, and North Carolina, 1. Only four years before had the State grown its first governor in the person of Wilson Shannon, born in a log-cabin, down in Belmont county, in 1802, and to be soon thereafter a fatherless infant, for George Shannon, whose son he was, in the following winter, while out hunting, got lost in the woods in a snow-storm, and, going around in a circle, at last grew sleepy, fell and froze to death. The present governor, J. B. Foraker, that very year of my tour, was born in a cabin in Highland county, July 5th, the day after the American flag had been thrown out joyously to the breeze while booming cannon announced the seventieth anniversary of that great day when the old bell proclaimed liberty and independence throughout the land.

The very State Capitol, as is shown on these pages, in which the legislature assembled, was a crude structure that scarce any Ohio village of this day would rear for a school-house. But the legislators made wise laws, and on the night of

their adjournment in that year, after having been absent from their families for months, were hilarious as so many school-boys, and to my astonished eyes from their seats some of the more frolicsome were pelting each other with paper wads.

In September, 1847, I published my book in Cincinnati with 177 engravings, mainly from my drawings. Seven years of my young life had been given to the travel—very much of it pedestrian—over four States of the Union, and making books upon them—New York and New Jersey in connection with Mr. J. W. Barber, and Virginia and Ohio alone. For thirty years Cincinnati was my home. There my children were born and there I devoted myself to the writing and publishing of books, a very secluded citizen, mingling not in affairs of church nor State, still paying my pew-rent and always voting on election days a clean ticket. In my life a third of a million of my books have gone out among the people and done good—gone out exclusively in the hands of canvassers numbering in the aggregate thousands and penetrating every State in the Union.

In 1878 I returned to my native city, New Haven, and the proud, stately elms appeared to welcome me, there in that charming spot where even the very bricks of old Yale seem to ooze knowledge. In September, 1885, I resolved to again make the tour of Ohio for a new edition. The romance of the project and its difficulties were as inspirations. Since 1846 Ohio had more than doubled in population, while its advance in intelligence and resources no arithmetic could measure.

No publisher or capitalist, even if I had desired, which I did not, had the courage to unite with me—the enterprise was too risky, involving years of time and many thousands of expense, its success depending upon the uncertain tenure of the life of a man entering his seventieth year. Furthermore, any publisher would have looked upon my enterprise simply from the money-making point of view. I should have been hampered for the means to make the work every way worthy. I could brook no restrictions and would not give the people of this great State any other than the best and most complete results of my efforts. The book must be brought down to the wonderfully advanced point of the Ohio of to-day. I could not in the years of labor required supply the capital to do this, but my health was and is perfect, and I have a light body to move. I formed my plan. First I went among my fellow-townsmen of means for a subscription loan to fairly launch me upon the soil. They responded nobly, more than glad to aid me, looking upon me as the instrument for a public good. Some of them had been school-boys with me. Together we had conjugated in the old Hopkins Grammar School: “*Amo, amas, amat,*” “*I love, thou lovest, he loves,*” and this was a second conjugation.

In the meantime Judge Taft, Gov. Hoadley and ex-President Hayes had written me encouraging words. I had known the three from their early lives. The latter invited me to his home and was my first subscriber in the State. My plan for getting over Ohio was by obtaining advance-paying subscribers. And so good was the memory of the old book and so strong the love of the State with its leading men upon whom I called that it worked to a charm. My tour had something of the character of an ovation. I was continually greeted with expressions of gratitude from men of mark for the good my book had done them in their young lives in feeding the fires of patriotism and in giving them an accurate knowledge of their noble State. It had been the greatest factor extant to that end, and, as Mr. R. B. Hayes, who has had no less than ten copies in the course of his life, once wrote, has been of an inestimable benefit to the people.

Sometimes the expressions of those upon whom I called were too strong for my humility. One old gentleman said: "What! you are not the Henry Howe who wrote our Ohio History?" "Yes." With that he sprang for me, grasped me around the waist, hugged me, lifted me off my feet and danced around the floor. Short of stature, but strong as a bear, there was no resisting his hug. Speaking of it afterward, he said he never did such a thing before—embracing a man! But when I told him who I was a crowd of memories of forty years came upon him and he was enthused beyond control. In other cases old gentlemen brought in their children to introduce to me. In many places visited I did not offer my subscription list. Time would not allow; only when funds were short did I pause for the means to move. Beside, it is not honorable to draw upon the resources of generous spirits beyond absolute necessity.

Everywhere I made arrangements with local photographers and took them to the standpoints I selected for views to be taken. These were for new engravings to make a pictorial contrast of the Ohio of 1846 with that of 1886. About one hundred were seen.

My tour finished, in March, 1887, I returned my family to Ohio—to Columbus—for a permanent home, where, in connection with my son, I am now publishing the work, and will endeavor to give every family in Ohio an opportunity to obtain it through township canvassers. In no other possible way can the people be reached and a fair remuneration given for the extraordinary labor and expense.

No other State has in its completeness such a work as this, and none under the same extraordinary circumstances of authorship. The introductory articles are written by the best capacity in the State upon the subjects treated. Sketches of those contributors are given with their articles, as I wish the living public and that unborn to know about the gentlemen who have thus aided me.

And as for my own part, no one living has had an equal and like experience, and my self-appointed task has absorbed the best of which I am capable. To call it a history tells but a part of the truth. So broad its scope that, to speak figuratively, it is the State itself printed and bound, ready to go into every family in the State, to show the people of every part concerning the whole collectively, and each part in succession, and in all the varied aspects that go to form the great Commonwealth of Ohio, and the history that went to make the sons of Ohio the strong men they are, ever appearing in the front in every department of activity and acquisition.

Wherever I have introduced living characters my rule has been to admit only such as the public at large should know of, and never to the knowledge of those introduced if it could be avoided. None have been allowed to pay their way into this book, and, where portraits have been engraved for it, it has been at my expense. Sketches of living men with their portraits are herein, which they will never learn from me personally. I have adopted this course to make the work clean throughout, feeling that the people will sustain me in perfect uprightness.

Throughout are occasionally introduced TRAVELLING NOTES, so that it should combine the four attractions of HISTORY, GEOGRAPHY, BIOGRAPHY, and TRAVELS. The observations of one travelling over the same ground after a lapse of forty years would naturally be interesting. This feature enables me to make it more useful and instructive to the young, and to give some of the philosophy that has come from experience, and which has helped to brighten and make glad my own

way so well that, though the rolling years have at last whitened my locks, within I still feel young, move with agility, and love the world the better the longer I live in it. "I love the world," wrote old Isaac Walton; "it is my Maker's creature;" but how much stronger would not that old fisherman love it were he here now. Human life never had such a full cup as in these our days of expanding knowledge and humanities.

When I began this work I did not anticipate bestowing upon it so much time and labor, but as I progressed my ambition enlarged, and so I enlarged the plan. Throughout, my great struggle has been financial, but in the darkest hour when beside this burden I was brain-weary from incessant work and diversities requiring thought and the turning aside for investigation, I had full faith I should triumph. Providence would not allow such a work for such a people to perish. From the citizens of the State I have received, with a single exception, no direct pecuniary aid other than by advance payments of subscriptions. This exception was Mr. Henry C. Noble, of Columbus, who, in the last dark, trying moment, most generously came to my rescue, and then the fog lifted that had gathered around the very summit of final success.

Of my old townsmen in New Haven who, in 1885, first aided me for a start, I am more especially indebted to Profs. Henry W. Farnam and Salisbury, of Yale; Henry T. Blake, attorney-at-law; Dr. E. H. Bishop; Charles L. English, ex-banker, and Dr. Levi Ives. Of the twenty-seven on the list five have since finished their life-work and passed away, viz., Henry C. Kingsley, Treasurer of Yale; Major Lyman Bissell, U. S. A.; Robert Peck; Thomas Trowbridge, shipping merchant, and John Beach, attorney-at-law. Prof. S. E. Baldwin, of the Yale Law School, was the first subscriber anywhere to this work.

One effect of my work will be to increase the fraternal sentiment that is so marked a characteristic of Ohio men wherever their lot is cast, and that leads them to social sympathy and mutual help. And if we look at the sources of this State love we will find it arises from the fact that, Ohio being the oldest and strongest of the new States of the Northwest, by its organic law and its history has so thoroughly illustrated the beneficence and power of that great idea embodied in the single word AMERICANISM.

But I must here close with the observation that I have passed the allotted age of human life, and, although in sound health, cannot expect for many more years to witness its mysterious, ever-varying changes. But it will be a just satisfaction to me if, in my declining days, I can see that this work is proving of the same widespread benefit to the present people of Ohio as did that of my young life to those of forty years ago.

HENRY HOWE.

41 Third Avenue, COLUMBUS, O., January 1, 1889.

# CONTENTS.

## VOL. I.

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>A.</b>		Canal, Sandy and Beaver . . . . .	358
Abbott, David, Escape of . . . . .	579	Captina, Battle of . . . . .	307
Abolitionists, Salem . . . . .	449	Carney, Gov. Thomas, Notice of . . . . .	558
Academies and High Schools . . . . .	143	Carpenter, Charles, Notice of . . . . .	585
Agriculture in Ohio, History of . . . . .	100	Carroll, Charles, of Carrollton, Notice of . . . . .	358
Ammens, Sketch of the . . . . .	338	Case, Leonard, Sketch of . . . . .	
Amusing Incidents . . . . .	277	Cass, Major, Allusion to . . . . .	343
Ancient Works, 264, 285, 325, 470, 552, . . . . .	586	Cascade at Clifton . . . . .	724
Andrews, Lorin, Ohio's First Volunteer, . . . . .	253	Catholics of St. Martin's . . . . .	339
Andrews, S. J., Sketch of . . . . .	511	Central Insane Asylum . . . . .	634
Anthony, Charles, Notice of . . . . .	404	Chase, Hon. Salmon P., Boyhood Pranks . . . . .	611
Anti-Slavery Societies . . . . .	280	of . . . . .	
Appleseed, Johnny . . . . .	260	Cheese Industry on the Western Reserve . . . . .	690
Armstrongs, Notice of . . . . .	608	Chillicothe, Old . . . . .	692
Arnett, Rev. Dr., Notice of . . . . .	45	Civil War, Ohio in the . . . . .	150
Ashtabula Harbor . . . . .	273	Cleveland, Its Past and Present . . . . .	503
Assault on Gen. Jackson . . . . .	606	Cleveland, Gen. Moses, Sketch of . . . . .	510
<b>B.</b>		Climate, Ohio . . . . .	87
Bachelor Hermits, The Two . . . . .	488	Climatic Changes . . . . .	535
Badger, Rev. Joseph . . . . .	279	Clinton, Gov. George, Sketch of . . . . .	422
Bark Cutters, The . . . . .	231	Coal Trade on the River, The Early . . . . .	322
Baldwin, John, Notice of . . . . .	526	Cockerill, Col. John A., Notice of . . . . .	229
Bears and Wolves . . . . . 278, 317, 491, . . . . .	552	Colleges and Universities . . . . .	144
Beatty, John, Sketch of . . . . .	581	College Lands, Settlement of . . . . .	283
Beatty, Gen. John, Sketch of . . . . .	150	Confederate Conspiracy at Sandusky . . . . .	572
Bebb, Gov. William, Sketch of . . . . .	348	Cooke, Eleutheros, Sketch of . . . . .	574
Beckett, William, Sketch of . . . . .	349	Cooke, Jay, Anecdote of . . . . .	582
Beecher, Hon. Philemon, Notice of . . . . .	597	Coon-Skin Library . . . . .	288
Black Hoof, Sketch of . . . . .	299	Coppock, Edwin, Last Letter of . . . . .	451
Black Watch, A Veteran of . . . . .	405	Copus Tragedy, The . . . . .	257
Blind, Institution for the . . . . .	637	Corwin, Thomas, Anecdotes of . . . . .	403
Bloss, G. M. D., Sketch of . . . . .	421	Coshocton Campaign . . . . .	479
Blue Jacket, Sketch of . . . . .	300	Courts, Primitive . . . . .	700
Bockinghelas, Notice of . . . . .	549	Cowles, Edwin, Sketch of . . . . .	513
Bodily Exercises . . . . .	279	Cowles, Betsy M., Sketch of . . . . .	280
Boone, Daniel, Anecdotes of . . . . .	693	Crawford, Col., Notice of . . . . .	482
Bouquet, Col. Henry, Sketch of . . . . .	476	Cranberry Marsh . . . . .	486
Bouquet's Expedition . . . . .	472	Customs, Early, 243, 260, 318, 342, 534, 550, . . . . .	565, 589, 733
Boulders . . . . .	93	Cumming, Rev. E. H., Sketch of . . . . .	403
Bowman, Expedition of . . . . .	694	Cyclone at Washington Court-House . . . . .	603
Bradstreet's Expedition . . . . .	565	Cyclone, the Jamestown . . . . .	724
Breckinridge, Reminiscences of . . . . .	674	<b>D.</b>	
Brown, Hon. Ezekiel, Notice of . . . . .	551	Dahlgreen, Madelaine Vinton, Sketch . . . . .	681
Broadhead's Expedition . . . . .	479	of . . . . .	
Brough, Gov. John . . . . .	515	Darlington, Gen., Notice of . . . . .	229
Buckeye State, Why Ohio is Called . . . . .	200	Darke, Gen. William, Sketch of . . . . .	529
Buckeye Songs . . . . .	202	Dayton, Riley, The Trapper and Hunter . . . . .	664
Bullit, Capt., Boldness of . . . . .	693	Deaf and Dumb Asylum . . . . .	636
Bureau, John Peter Romaine, Notice of . . . . .	681	Defiance, Fort, Naming of . . . . .	545
Byxbe, Col. Moses, Sketch of . . . . .	551	Delaware Grape, The . . . . .	558
<b>C.</b>		Delaware Tribe, Sketch of . . . . .	549
Campbell, Col. Lewis D., Sketch of . . . . .	348	Denver, Gen. James W., Sketch of . . . . .	430
		Dennison, Gov. William, Sketch of . . . . .	653
		Deserters Executed . . . . .	342



	PAGE		PAGE
Deserted Camp, The . . . . .	424	Garden of Ohio . . . . .	341
Devenny, Capt. John, Notice of . . . . .	238	Gas, Natural . . . . .	77
Dickey, Hon. Alfred S., Notice of . . . . .	601	Geddes, James, Sketch of . . . . .	120
Donalson, Israel, Captivity of . . . . .	224	Geography and Geology of Ohio . . . . .	59
Dorn, Hon. Henry, Sketch of . . . . .	119	Geological Surveys, State . . . . .	62
Dow, Lorenzo, Sketch of . . . . .	412	German Colonies . . . . .	305
Downing, Escape of . . . . .	225	Giddings, Joshua R., Anecdotes of . . . . .	269
Drouth, The Great . . . . .	683	Giddings, Joshua R., Sketch of . . . . .	271
Drouillard, Joseph, Notice of . . . . .	681	"Globe Factory," The . . . . .	525
Dunkards, Society of . . . . .	254	Glacial Man in Ohio . . . . .	90
Drummed Off the Island . . . . .	574	Goodale, Dr. Lincoln, Notice of . . . . .	649
<b>E.</b>		Grant, U. S., Chronology of Life . . . . .	420
Early Acquaintance, An . . . . .	268	Grant, Jesse R., Notice of . . . . .	413
Eckley, Gen. Ephraim R., Notice of . . . . .	361	Grant, U. S., Boyhood of . . . . .	331
Edgerton, Hon. Alfred P., Sketch of . . . . .	547	Reminiscences of Parents of . . . . .	333
Edison, Thomas Alva, Sketch of . . . . .	580	Analysis of Character of . . . . .	334
Edgingtons, Attack on the . . . . .	227	Grape Culture at Martin's Ferry . . . . .	326
Educational Progress in Ohio . . . . .	137	Graveyard, Ancient . . . . .	264, 470
Elevations in Ohio . . . . .	60	Great Indian Council . . . . .	543
Ellison, Andrew, Captivity of . . . . .	227	Greenville Treaties . . . . .	532
Ewing, Thomas, Autobiography of . . . . .	289	Greene, Mrs., Captivity of . . . . .	589
Ewing, Thomas, and Family, Sketch of . . . . .	593	Grindstone Consumption, The . . . . .	525
		Girty Brothers, Notice of . . . . .	303
<b>F.</b>		<b>H.</b>	
Factory and Workshop Inspection . . . . .	208	Halstead, Murat, Sketch of . . . . .	351
Factories, Children in . . . . .	216	Hamer, Gen. Thomas Lyon, Sketch of . . . . .	331
Famous Fifth Ohio, The . . . . .	405	Hammond, Charles, Sketch of . . . . .	311
Farrar, Hon. Wm. M., Sketch of . . . . .	200	Harrison, General, Anecdote of . . . . .	361
Feeble-Minded Youth, Institution for . . . . .	639	Harrison Campaign Meeting . . . . .	374
Fee, Mary E., Notice of . . . . .	420	Harrison, Gen., Interview with Tecumseh . . . . .	392
Female, Sharp-Shooting of a . . . . .	527	Harrison, Gen. W. H., Inimitable Tact . . . . .	546
Flood, The Xenia . . . . .	703	of . . . . .	539
Fins, The . . . . .	275	Hardshell Baptists . . . . .	266
Fire Escapes . . . . .	212	Harpers, Privations of the . . . . .	659
Firelands . . . . .	165	Hayden Falls . . . . .	
First Great Northwestern Confederacy . . . . .	471	Hayes, ex-President Rutherford B., . . . . .	
First Anti-Slavery Speech in U. S. Con- . . . . .	415	Youth of . . . . .	556
gress . . . . .		Heatheringtons, The . . . . .	322
Fink, Mike . . . . .	322	Hewitt, Moses, Captivity and Escape of . . . . .	284
Fink, Capt. John, Notice of . . . . .	322	Hinkson, Col., Notice of . . . . .	425
Foote, John A., and the Connecticut . . . . .	524	Hitchcock, Judge Peter, Sketch of . . . . .	687
Legislature . . . . .		Hoge, Rev. Dr. James, Sketch of . . . . .	649
Force, Gen. M. F., Sketch of . . . . .	570	Horse-Thieves and Counterfeiters . . . . .	734
Ford, Gov. Seabury, Sketch of . . . . .	686	House That Jack Built . . . . .	323
Fort: Amanda, 241; Barbee, 302; De- . . . . .		Howells, William Dean, Sketch of . . . . .	327
fiance, 540; Dillie's, 306; French . . . . .		Howells, William Dean, Notice of . . . . .	718
Margarets, 282; Gower, 283; Green- . . . . .		Howard, J. Quay, Sketch of . . . . .	184
ville, 530; Hamilton, 341; Harri- . . . . .		Hughes, Rev. Joseph S., Notice of . . . . .	552
son, 393; Industry, 565; Jefferson, . . . . .		Hunt, Josiah, The Indian Fighter . . . . .	698
529; Jennings, 303; Junandat, 565; . . . . .		Hunter, Capt. Joseph, Notice of . . . . .	588
Recovery, 529; Winchester, 542; . . . . .		Hunter, Hocking H., Notice of . . . . .	597
Sandusky . . . . .	565	Huntington, Gov. Samuel, Sketch of . . . . .	505
Forrer, Samuel, Sketch of . . . . .	121	Hutchins, Capt. Thomas, Sketch of . . . . .	478
Fourierite Association, A . . . . .	419	<b>I.</b>	
Four Literary Men . . . . .	712	Indian, Pleasing Feature in Character of . . . . .	609
Frankensteins, The, Sketch of . . . . .	404	the . . . . .	294
French Policy . . . . .	255	Game of Ball . . . . .	297
French Traders, 255, 282, 564, 584, 585, . . . . .	662	Customs . . . . .	306
French Settle Gallipolis . . . . .	672	Murders . . . . .	
Funks, Fighting Family of . . . . .	602	Indians, Delaware, Notice of . . . . .	255, 548
Fortieth Ohio Infantry . . . . .	537	Indian Towns . . . . .	242, 255, 293, 387, 466, 532,
Forks of the Muskingum . . . . .	480	542, 553, 578, 608, 662, 692	
Four Little Maids . . . . .	268	Indian Chiefs . . . . .	242, 299, 391, 476, 532,
		543, 549, 571, 602, 609, 664	
<b>G.</b>		Industrial Home for Girls . . . . .	558
Gallagher, William Davis, Sketch of . . . . .	712	Industrial Home for Boys . . . . .	599
Galloway, Samuel, Sketch of . . . . .	658		

	PAGE		PAGE
Industrial Home for Boys, Visit to	599	McKeever, Abbie C., Notice of	421
Inscription Rock	586	MacLean, J. P., Sketch of	349
<b>J.</b>		Medary, Samuel, Notice of	413
Jamieson, Milton, Notice of	421	Medill, Gov. William, Sketch of	597
Jerome, John Baptiste, Notice of	255	Milliken, John M., Sketch of	348
Jerks, The	279	Milliken, Thomas, Sketch of	348
Johnny Cake, A Huge	278	Milliken, Col. Minor, Sketch of	356
John, Capt., Ferocity of	602	Miner and His Mule Partner, The	322
Johnson's Island	572	Mines and Mining Resources of Ohio	110
Jurisdiction, Early Civil	122	Minter, Capt. John	552
<b>K.</b>		Missionaries	301, 467, 578, 584
Kail, Mrs. Mary E., Sketch of	363	Monstrous Apple-Tree	545
Keifer, Gen. J. Warren, Sketch of	406	Morehouse, Gov. A. P., Notice of	558
Kelly, Hon. Alfred, Sketch of	649	Morgan, Gen. John, Anecdote of	359
Kelley's Island, Grape Culture of	585	Morgan's Raid Through Ohio	451
Kelley, Datus, Notice of	585	Morris, Sr., Thomas, Sketch of	413
Kenton, Gen. Simon, Adventures of	375	Mt. Pleasant	590
Anecdote of	374	Mud Cottage of an Emigrant	463
Kilbourne, Col. James, Sketch of	612	Murder, Execution of Indian for	497
Kilbourne, John, Sketch of	128	Mutiny, The Black Swamp	248
Killbuck, Notice of	549	<b>N.</b>	
Kinney, Col. Coates, Sketch of	714	Nash, Judge Simeon, Sketch of	681
Kingsburys, Sufferings of the	263	Natural Gas Wells of Lancaster	592
Kirkwood, Capt., Cabin of, Attacked	314	Niggering Corn	243
Kirtland, Jared Potter, Sketch of	511	<b>O.</b>	
Knight, Prof. George W., Sketch of	137	Ogontz, The Story of	571
<b>L.</b>		Ohio in New York Journalism	718
Lands, Public, of Ohio	128-133	Ohio, General Description of	51
Lane, Judge Ebenezer, Sketch of	577	Ohio Society of New York	178
Large Fruit Trees	582	Ohio, Outline History of	33
Latham, E. P., Sketch of	687	Ohio Officers, State and National	166
Laws, The Black	101, 45	Ohio History and Historical Men	184
Leatherlips, Execution of	609	Ohio River Experiences	237
Leatherwood God, The	730	Ohio Flour, The First Sent East	584
Lee, Gen. John Calvin, Notice of	558.	Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans'	
Leffel, James, The Inventor, Sketch of	406	Home	707
Leggett, Gen. Mortimer, Sketch of	687	Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans'	
Lesquereux, Prof. Leo, Sketch of	656	Home, Notes on	709
Life Among the Indians of the Maumee	661	Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home	569
Life in the Woods, Our Cabin, or	315	Ohio State Fish Hatchery	570
Lombardy Poplars	321	Oil-Field, Largest on the Globe	246
Longstreth, Lorenzo, Notice of	354	Oil Refineries	247
Lost Child, The	416	O. K., Origin of	375
Loyal Legion, Sketch of, and Roll of Ohio		Oldest Methodist Church in Ohio	411
Commandery	155	Ordinance of 1787	217
Lundy, Benj., Sketch of	311	Orton, Prof. Edward, Sketch of	59
Lytle, Gen., Notice of	415	<b>P.</b>	
<b>M.</b>		Paddy's Run	351
Mad Ann Bailey, Heroine of Point Pleasant	677	Paper-Mill, First in Ohio	435
Mann, Horace, Sketch of	723	Past and Present of Columbus	614
Mansfield, E. D., Sketch of	429	Payne, Sr., Henry B., Sketch of	514
Manufactures of Springfield, Origin and Growth of	399	Pennyroyal-dom	732
Maple Sugar Industry	685	Pensioner of the Revolutionary War	603
Map, First, of Ohio	612	Perkins, Joseph, Sketch of	514
Mastodons, Remains of	293, 483	Petroleum	77
McArthur, Gov. Duncan, Anecdote of	307	Petroleum Nasby Characters	490
McBride, James, Sketch of	355	Penitentiary, Ohio	642
McCooks, The Fighting	365	Phenomenon, Singular	231
McDonald, Senator J. E., Notice of	349	Pioneer Engineers of Ohio	119
McDowell, Gen. Irvin, Sketch of	647	Pioneer Trials	266
McFarland, President, Notice of	354	Pipe, Capt.	255
		Piqua, Destruction of	387
		Plucky Pioneer Woman, A	527
		Plumb, Senator Preston B., Notice of	558

	PAGE		PAGE
Poe, Adam and Andrew, The Indian Fighters . . . . .	435	Sherman, Senator John, Speech on Pottery Industry . . . . .	460
Poems : Alone With Night and the Stars . . . . .	236	Sherman, Judge Charles, Sketch of . . . . .	594
Centennial Ode . . . . .	715	Sherman, Gen. W. T., Sketch of . . . . .	595
Crown Our Heroes . . . . .	363	Slave Hunters at Rankins . . . . .	338
Drift Away . . . . .	421	Slave Rescue, The Ad. White Case . . . . .	384
Epitaph of Reuben Miller . . . . .	407	Smith, Solomon, Sketch of . . . . .	551
Fifty Years Ago . . . . .	713	Socialistic Society, A . . . . .	582
Hills of Ohio, Song with Music . . . . .	296	Society of Friends at Wapakonetta . . . . .	301
Lament for the Dead . . . . .	432	Soldier's Creed, The . . . . .	357
Marching Song of Sherman's Army . . . . .	596	Soldier's Widow, The . . . . .	711
Only . . . . .	422	Spencer, Platt R., Sketch of . . . . .	276
Ohio . . . . .	363	Spiritualistic Community, A . . . . .	419
Rain on the Roof . . . . .	717	Springs . . . . . 486, 554, 558, 584, 722	
Song of Bucyrus . . . . .	484	Squirrels, A Grand Hunt for . . . . .	658
The Spotted Fawn . . . . .	714	Stage-Coach Talk . . . . .	691
The Lassie Music . . . . .	355	Stanbery, Hon. Henry, Sketch of . . . . .	652
Pompey's Pillar . . . . .	723	Notice of . . . . .	597
Pontiac, Birth-place of . . . . .	543	State Institutions at Columbus . . . . .	633
Poor Man's Railroad . . . . .	318	Starling, Lyne, Sketch of . . . . .	649
Popejoy, Esq., Method of Dispensing Justice . . . . .	601	St. Clair, Gov. Arthur, Biography of . . . . .	311
Powder-Mill Explosion . . . . .	702	Steptoe, Rev. Stephen, Experience of . . . . .	606
Powell, Judge Thomas W., Notice of . . . . .	558	Stone, Amasa, Sketch of . . . . .	517
Purcell, Archbishop John B., Notice of . . . . .	339	Strawberry Culture . . . . .	324
<b>Q.</b>		Strength, Sources of Ohio's . . . . .	124
Quitman, John Anthony, Notice of . . . . .	558	Sullivant, Lucas, Sketch of . . . . .	648
<b>R.</b>		Sullivant, William, Sketch of . . . . .	648
Railway Disaster, Ashtabula . . . . .	274	Sullivant, Michael L., Sketch of . . . . .	649
Rankin, Rev. John, Sketch of . . . . .	337	Sullivant, Joseph . . . . .	649
Read, Prof. M. C., Sketch of . . . . .	188	Swan, Joseph R., Sketch of . . . . .	655
Reese, Wm. J., Notice of . . . . .	597	Swayne, Chief Justice, Sketch of . . . . .	655
Reid, Whitelaw, Sketch of . . . . .	718	Sweatland, Solomon, Driven Across Lake Erie . . . . .	264
Reilly, John . . . . .	348	Swinonia . . . . .	245
Relic, Ancient . . . . .	264	Symmes' Hole . . . . .	348
Reminiscences of Dr. Watt and James Galloway . . . . .	704	Symmes, Judge, Notice of . . . . .	347
Reserve, Western . . . . .	261, 565	Sycamores, The Twin . . . . .	730
First Landing of Surveyors on . . . . .	261	<b>T.</b>	
Missionary in . . . . .	279	Tailor Justice, The . . . . .	488
Settlement of . . . . .	682	Tarhe, The Crane . . . . .	588
Drouth in . . . . .	683	Tecumseh . . . . . 328, 374, 387, 391, 532	
Reynolds, Jeremiah N., Romantic History of . . . . .	430	Temperance Crusade, The Women's . . . . .	427
River Beacons . . . . .	239	Thoburn, Bishop J. M., Sketch of . . . . .	313
Rockefeller, John D. . . . .	517	Thomas, Capt., Death of . . . . .	371
Rosecrans, Gen. W. S., Sketch of . . . . .	558	Thrilling Adventure of Mary Robinson . . . . .	410
Rouse, Mrs. R. E. C., Sketch of . . . . .	515	Thurman, Judge Allen G., Sketch of . . . . .	656
Rudolph, Major, Fate and Cruelty of . . . . .	342	Tile Drainage in Ohio . . . . .	625
Ruffner Fight, The . . . . .	257	Tobacco, "White Burley" . . . . .	330
Ruffner Family, Massacre of . . . . .	257	Topography of Ohio . . . . .	60
Ruggles, Hon. Almon, Sketch of . . . . .	583	Tornadoes . . . . . 374, 682	
Russell, Addison P., Sketch of . . . . .	429	Touching Incident, A . . . . .	585
<b>S.</b>		Tourgee, Albion W., Sketch of . . . . .	280
Sandstone Industry . . . . .	525	Townshend, Prof. N. S., Sketch of . . . . .	100
Sanitary Commission, Ohio's Work in . . . . .	188	Trout Streams . . . . .	691
Schools, Graded, Beginning of . . . . .	142	Tupper, Gen. E. W., Anecdote of . . . . .	680
Scioto Company . . . . . 612, 668		Tuttle, Hudson, Notice of . . . . .	583
Scotch-Irish, The . . . . .	237	<b>U.</b>	
Seitz, Enoch Berry, Sketch of . . . . .	532	Underground Railroad, First Station on . . . . .	337
Serpent Mound, The . . . . .	233	Underground Railroad, The . . . . .	418
Shannon, Gov. Wilson, Sketch of . . . . .	313	<b>V.</b>	
Shaylor, Capt., Escape of . . . . .	529	Vallandigham, Clement L., Biography of . . . . .	438
Shellabarger, Hon. Samuel, Notice of . . . . .	404	Vallandigham Campaign . . . . .	445
		Van Derveer, Gen. Ferdinand, Sketch of . . . . .	349
		Vance, Gov. Joseph, Sketch of . . . . .	382
		Van Tassel, Rev. Isaac, Notice of . . . . .	664

Vaughn, John C., Notice of . . .	PAGE 558
Virginia Military Lands . . .	223, 232
Volunteers to Civil War, First Company of . . .	337
Voorhees, Senator Daniel W., Notice of	349

**W.**

Wade, Benj. F., Sketch of . . .	271
Wade, Jephtha H., Sketch of . . .	519
Wagoners, Attack on . . .	342
Walk-In-The-Water, First Steamboat on Lake Erie . . .	585
Ward, J. Q. A., Sketch of . . .	383
Washburn, Neil . . .	411, 416
Wayne, "Mad Anthony," Anecdotes of	225
Welch, Judge J., Sketch of . . .	287
Weller, Hon. J. B., Sketch of . . .	348
Wetzel, Lewis . . .	308
Wet Land . . .	409
Whingwy Pooshies, Grief of . . .	543

Whiteeyes, Capt., Death of . . .	PAGE 435
White Woman, Mary Harris, The . . .	468
Whittridge, Worthington, Sketch of . . .	405
Whittlesey, Col. Charles, Sketch of . . .	519
Wickedest Man in Ohio . . .	427
Wilberforce University . . .	721
Willich, Gen. August, Sketch of . . .	303
Wills' Creek, Whites Attacked near . . .	726
Wilcox, Phineas Bacon, Sketch of . . .	658
Windom, William, Notice of . . .	325
Witch Story, A . . .	413
Wiwelipea, Oratory of . . .	299
Woods, John, Sketch of . . .	348
Woodmansee, James, Sketch of . . .	349
Wormlee, Dr. T. G. and Mrs., Sketch of	657
Wright, Prof. G. Frederick, Sketch of .	90

**Z.**

Zane's Trace . . .	588, 681, 728
Zane, Elizabeth, Heroism of . . .	314





# CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES

## VOL. I.

A.		D.	
	PAGE		PAGE
Aberdeen . . . . .	340	Defiance . . . . .	541
Albany . . . . .	292	Delaware . . . . .	553
Arcanum . . . . .	538	Delphos . . . . .	249
Archbold . . . . .	668	Delta . . . . .	667
Ansonia . . . . .	539		
Ashland . . . . .	251		
Ashley . . . . .	563		
Ashtabula . . . . .	272		
Athens . . . . .	286		
Austinburg . . . . .	279		
B.		E.	
Barnesville . . . . .	324	East Cleveland . . . . .	528
Batavia . . . . .	409	East Liverpool . . . . .	459
Beaver Dam . . . . .	251	East Palestine . . . . .	465
Bedford . . . . .	528	Elida . . . . .	251
Bellaire . . . . .	320	Enon . . . . .	407
Bentonville . . . . .	240	Euclid . . . . .	528
Bellbrook . . . . .	724		
Berea . . . . .	525		
Berlin Heights . . . . .	582		
Bethel . . . . .	413		
Blanchester . . . . .	433		
Bloomingsburg . . . . .	607		
Bluffton . . . . .	250		
Boston . . . . .	420		
Bridgeport . . . . .	313		
Brooklyn . . . . .	528		
Buchtel . . . . .	292		
Bucyrus . . . . .	482		
C.		F.	
Cairo . . . . .	251	Fairfield . . . . .	725
Cambridge . . . . .	728	Fayette . . . . .	667
Canal, Winchester . . . . .	660	Fayetteville . . . . .	340
Carrollton . . . . .	359	Felicity . . . . .	420
Castalia . . . . .	584	Flushing . . . . .	327
Cedarville . . . . .	725	Franklinton . . . . .	611
Chagrin Falls . . . . .	526		
Chambersburg . . . . .	681		
Chardon . . . . .	689		
Chester Cross Roads . . . . .	692		
Clarksville . . . . .	434		
Cleveland . . . . .	497		
Clifton . . . . .	724		
College Corner . . . . .	357		
Collinwood . . . . .	528		
Columbiana . . . . .	465		
Columbus . . . . .	612		
Conneaut . . . . .	263		
Coolville . . . . .	292		
Coshocton . . . . .	469		
Crestline . . . . .	492		
Crown City . . . . .	681		
		G.	
		Galena . . . . .	563
		Galion . . . . .	487
		Gallipolis . . . . .	677
		Geneva . . . . .	275
		Georgetown . . . . .	330
		Gettysburg . . . . .	538
		Glenville . . . . .	528
		Greenville . . . . .	530
		H.	
		Hamilton . . . . .	346
		Harlem Springs . . . . .	364
		Hayesville . . . . .	260
		Hicksville . . . . .	547
		Higginsport . . . . .	339
		Huntsburg . . . . .	692
		Huron . . . . .	584
		I.	
		Independence . . . . .	528
		J.	
		Jamestown . . . . .	724
		Jefferson . . . . .	266
		Jeffersonville . . . . .	607
		Jeromeville . . . . .	255
		K.	
		Kingsville . . . . .	279

<b>L.</b>		<b>PAGE</b>			<b>PAGE</b>
Lafayette . . . . .		251	Rome . . . . .		240
Lancaster . . . . .		591	Roscoe . . . . .		470
Leesburg . . . . .		362	Russellville . . . . .		340
Leetonia . . . . .		465		<b>S.</b>	
Lima . . . . .		242	Sabina . . . . .		433
Locust Grove . . . . .		240	Salem . . . . .		448
Loudonville . . . . .		260	Salineville . . . . .		465
Loveland . . . . .		420	Sandusky . . . . .		567
	<b>M.</b>		Sandy Springs . . . . .		240
Manchester . . . . .		230	Savannah . . . . .		260
Martin's Ferry . . . . .		325	Somerville . . . . .		358
Martinsville . . . . .		433	South Charlestown . . . . .		407
Mechanicsburg . . . . .		384	Spencerville . . . . .		251
Mechanicstown . . . . .		364	Springfield . . . . .		397
Middlefield . . . . .		692	Spring Valley . . . . .		725
Middletown . . . . .		349	St. Clairsville . . . . .		308
Milan . . . . .		577	St. Mary's . . . . .		302
Milford . . . . .		411	Sunbury . . . . .		563
Minster . . . . .		306		<b>U.</b>	
Morristown . . . . .		327	Union City . . . . .		539
Moscow . . . . .		420	Urbana . . . . .		371
Mutual . . . . .		386	Utopia . . . . .		419
	<b>N.</b>			<b>V.</b>	
Nelsonville . . . . .		292	Venice . . . . .		584
Neville . . . . .		420	Vermillion . . . . .		587
Newburgh . . . . .		528	Versailles . . . . .		539
New Bremen . . . . .		305		<b>W.</b>	
New Carlisle . . . . .		407	Walker's . . . . .		465
New Harrisburg . . . . .		364	Wapakonetta . . . . .		295
New Lisbon . . . . .		437	Washington C. H. . . . .		603
New Paris . . . . .		386	Washington . . . . .		730
New Richmond . . . . .		417	Washingtonville . . . . .		466
New Vienna . . . . .		433	Wauseon . . . . .		611
North Lewisburg . . . . .		386	Wellsville . . . . .		464
	<b>O.</b>		West Chester . . . . .		358
Ohio City . . . . .		499	West Cleveland . . . . .		528
Olmstead Falls . . . . .		528	Westerville . . . . .		659
Osborn . . . . .		725	Westminster . . . . .		251
Ostrander . . . . .		563	West Union . . . . .		228
Oxford . . . . .		353	Williamsburg . . . . .		415
	<b>P.</b>		Wilmington . . . . .		424
Parkman . . . . .		692	Winchester . . . . .		240
Patriot . . . . .		681	Woodstock . . . . .		386
Perrysville . . . . .		260	Worthington . . . . .		611
Plain City . . . . .		660		<b>X.</b>	
Point Pleasant . . . . .		419	Xenia . . . . .		700
Polk . . . . .		260		<b>Y.</b>	
Port Williams . . . . .		434	Yellow Springs . . . . .		722
	<b>R.</b>				
Ripley . . . . .		335			
Rock Creek . . . . .		282			

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

## VOL. I.

[TOTAL, TWO HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHT.]

	PAGE		PAGE
FRONTISPIECE.		Cowles, Betsy M., Portrait of	281
Andrews, Col. Lorin, Ohio's First Vol-		Cowles, Edwin M., Portrait of	513
unteer	253	Coshocton, 1846	469
Ancient Map, Sandusky	565	Coshocton, 1887	469
Apple Dale Tile Works	625	Cottage of a German-Swiss Emigrant	463
Ashland, 1846	252	Crusading Women of New Vienna	428
Ashland, 1888	252	Cummings, Rev. E. H., Portrait of	408
Ashtabula, 1846	272		
Ashtabula, 1887	272	Dawes, Major E. C., Portrait of	155
Ashtabula Bridge	273	Deaf and Dumb Asylum, 1846	631
Ashtabula Bridge, Ruins of	274	Deaf and Dumb Asylum, 1888	632
Athens Asylum for the Insane	288	Decline of Day on the Upper Ohio	462
		Defiance, Fort	540
Bailey, Mad Ann, Heroine of Point		Defiance, 1846	541
Pleasant	679	Defiance, 1887	541
Bailey, Mad Ann, Cabin of	680	Delaware, 1846	555
Batavia, 1846	410	Delaware, 1886	555
Beatty, Gen. John, Portrait of	150	Dennison, Gov. William, Portrait and	
Beautiful Beech at Athens	287	Autograph of	516
Bellaire, 1887	321	Dorn, Hon. Henry, Portrait of	208
Blind Asylum, 1846	631	Dow, Lorenzo, Portrait of	413
Blind Asylum, 1888	632		
Boquet's Council with the Indians	476	Early Settlers Pounding Corn	244
Boquet, Surrender of Captives to	476	Edgerton, Hon. Alfred P., Portrait of	547
Bower of the Lost Child	416	Edison, Thomas Alva, Portrait of	580
Brough, Gov. John, Portrait and Auto-		Edison, Thomas Alva, Birth-place of	581
graph of	516	Ewing Mansion, The	504
Brush Electric Light Company's Works	509	Ewing, Hon. Thomas, Portrait and	
Buckeye, Leaf, Nut, Burr and Flower	206	Autograph of	593
Bucyrus, 1846	482	Ewing, Gen. Thomas	178
Bucyrus, 1887	482		
Butler County Court-House, Hamilton	344	Farrar, Hon. William, Portrait of	200
		Fern Cliff	401
Cambridge, 1846	729	Field of Derricks, Lima	248
Cambridge, 1887	729	First Court-House in Greene County	695
Carrollton, 1846	360	Forks of the Muskingum	468
Carrollton, 1887	360	Forrer, Samuel, Portrait of	119
Cascade at Clifton	725	Frankenstein Homestead, The	404
Catholic Church After the Cyclone	606	Franklin County Court-House	624
Central Insane Asylum, 1846	631	French Settlers Cutting Down Trees	675
Central Insane Asylum, 1888	631	Friends' Yearly Meeting-House, Barnes-	
Chagrin Falls, 1846	527	ville	325
Champion Mower Shops	401		
Chardon, 1846	689	Galion, 1887	488
Chardon, 1887	689	Gallipolis, 1790	672
Cheese-Factory, Interior of	690	Gallipolis, 1846	678
Clark, Gen. George Rogers, Portrait and		Gallipolis, 1886	678
Autograph of	395	Garfield's Monument	508
Cleveland, Gen. Moses, Portrait of	511	Geddes, James, Portrait of	119
Cleveland Medical College, 1846	499	Geneva, 1888	276
Cleveland, Superior Street, 1846	502	Geological Map of Ohio	65
Cockerill, Col. John A., Portrait of	231	Georgetown, 1846	330
Columbus, 1846	617	Giddings, Joshua R., Portrait and Auto-	
Columbus, 1887	618	graph of	269
Conneaut in July, 1796	262	Giddings, Joshua R., Law Office of	270
Coppock, Edwin, Monument of	450	Giddings' and Wade's Monuments	269
Copus Family, Monument to Memory of	259		

	PAGE		PAGE
Glaciated Area of Ohio, Map of . . . . .	91	McDowell, Gen. Irvin, Birth-place of . . . . .	648
Glaciated Area of North America, Map of . . . . .	92	McKeever, Abbie C., Portrait of . . . . .	421
Glaciated Area, Hamilton County, Map of . . . . .	93	Miami University, Oxford . . . . .	353
Glaciated Area of New Jersey, Map of . . . . .	97	Middletown, 1846 . . . . .	350
Grant School-House, Georgetown . . . . .	332	Middletown, 1887 . . . . .	350
Grant Homestead and Tannery . . . . .	332	Milan, 1846 . . . . .	578
Grant, Birth-place of . . . . .	419	Millikin, Col. Minor, Portrait of . . . . .	356
Grant, U. S., Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	333	Miners' Cottages . . . . .	320
Grant, Jesse R., Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	333	Monnett Hall . . . . .	556
Grant, Mrs. Hannah, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	333	Morgan, Gen. John, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	453
Halstead, Murat, Portrait of . . . . .	352	Morgan, Gen. John, Surrender of . . . . .	453
Halstead, Murat, Boyhood Home and Sycamore Grove at . . . . .	352	Morris, Senator Thomas, Monument of . . . . .	414
Halstead, Murat . . . . .	352	Mount Pleasant . . . . .	590
Hamer, Gen. Thomas Lyon, Portrait of . . . . .	331	New Lisbon, 1846 . . . . .	437
Hamilton, 1846 . . . . .	345	New Lisbon, 1886 . . . . .	438
Hayden's Falls . . . . .	650	Ohio Boys' Industrial School . . . . .	598
Hayes, President, Birth-place of . . . . .	557	Ohio Penitentiary, Prisoners Marching in . . . . .	631
Heatherington, Jacob, Portrait of . . . . .	323	Ohio Penitentiary, 1846 . . . . .	644
Hitchcock, Judge Peter, Homestead . . . . .	687	Ohio River Beacon . . . . .	235
House That Jack Built . . . . .	323	Ohio State University . . . . .	621
Howard, J. Q., Portrait of . . . . .	184	Ohio University, 1846 . . . . .	286
Howells, William Dean, Portrait of . . . . .	327	Ohio Wesleyan University . . . . .	556
Howells, William Dean, Birth-place of . . . . .	327	Ohio, Map of . . . . .	8
Hunter, Capt. Robert, Portrait of . . . . .	155	Orton, Prof. Edward, Portrait of . . . . .	59
Imbecile Youths, Asylum for . . . . .	631	Our Cabin, or Life in the Woods . . . . .	316
Inscription Rock . . . . .	585	Paleolith from Abbeville, France . . . . .	95
Jack, the Mule . . . . .	323	Paleolith from Trenton, New Jersey . . . . .	96
Jefferson, 1846 . . . . .	267	Pennyroyal Distillery, A . . . . .	732
Johnson's Island Prison . . . . .	576	Perkins, Joseph, Portrait of . . . . .	514
Kail, Mrs. Mary E., Portrait of . . . . .	363	Perry's Den . . . . .	735
Kelly, Hon. Alfred, Portrait of . . . . .	649	Perry Statue, Monumental Park, Cleveland . . . . .	507
Keifer, Gen. J. Warren, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	406	Poison Crystals, Forms of . . . . .	657
Kenton, Simon, Portrait of . . . . .	376	Pompey's Pillar . . . . .	723
Kenton, Simon, The Grave of . . . . .	376	Pottery, Knowles, Taylor & Knowles, East Liverpool . . . . .	460
Kinney, Col. Coates, Portrait of . . . . .	714	Purcell, Archbishop, Portrait of . . . . .	340
Knight, Prof. Geo. W., Portrait of . . . . .	137	Purchase of the Ohio and Scioto Land Companies . . . . .	671
Lancaster, 1846 . . . . .	591	Quarries at Berea . . . . .	526
Lancaster, 1886 . . . . .	591	Pankin, Rev. John, Portrait of . . . . .	337
Latham, E. P., Portrait of . . . . .	688	Read, Prof. M. C., Portrait of . . . . .	188
Latham, E. P., Specimen of Handwriting of . . . . .	688	Reid, Whitelaw, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	721
Lee, Homer, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	178	Reid, Whitelaw, Birth-place of . . . . .	721
Lima, 1846 . . . . .	245	Ripley, 1846 . . . . .	336
Lima, 1887 . . . . .	245	Rosecrans, Gen. W. S., Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	559
Lundy, Benjamin, Portrait of . . . . .	312	Rossville. View from Hamilton, 1846 . . . . .	345
Manchester Landing . . . . .	230	Rouse, Mrs., Portrait of . . . . .	515
Maple Sugar, Old-Time Way of Making . . . . .	685	Roy, Hon. Andrew, Portrait of . . . . .	110
Martin's Ferry, 1887 . . . . .	326	Ruggles, Hon. Almon, Portrait of . . . . .	583
McBride, James, Portrait of . . . . .	355	Salem, 1846 . . . . .	449
McCook, Major Daniel, Portrait of . . . . .	365	Salem, 1887 . . . . .	449
McCook, Dr. John, Portrait of . . . . .	365	Salem Town Hall, Audience Room . . . . .	450
McCook, Martha L., Portrait of . . . . .	366	Sandusky Harbor, 1846 . . . . .	569
McCook, Gen. Robert Latimer, Portrait of . . . . .	367	Sandusky Harbor, 1888 . . . . .	576
McCook, Brig.-Gen. Daniel, Portrait of . . . . .	367	Seal of Ohio . . . . .	51
McCook, Charles Morris, Portrait of . . . . .	368	Seitz, Enoch Berry, Portrait of . . . . .	533
McCook, Brig.-Gen. Anson George, Portrait of . . . . .	369	Serpent Mound, Diagram of . . . . .	232
McCook, Col. John James, Portrait of . . . . .	370	Serpent Mound, The Head of . . . . .	234
		Serpent Mound Park . . . . .	233

	PAGE		PAGE
Serpent Mound, Skeleton Found in . . . . .	233	Vallandigham, Clement L., Portrait of . . . . .	439
Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home . . . . .	711	Vallandigham Homestead . . . . .	439
Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, . . . . .		Valley of the Cuyahoga . . . . .	504
Sitting-Room . . . . .	711	Viaduct, Cleveland . . . . .	504
Solitary Elm, The . . . . .	352		
Springfield, 1846 . . . . .	397	Wade, Senator Benj. F., Portrait and . . . . .	
Spencer, Platt R., Portrait and Auto- . . . . .	277	Autograph of . . . . .	269
Sherman, Gen. W. T., Portrait and . . . . .		Wapakonetta, 1887 . . . . .	295
Autograph of . . . . .	593	Ward, J. Q. A., Portrait of . . . . .	383
St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, Portrait and . . . . .		Washington C. H., 1846 . . . . .	604
Autograph of . . . . .	395	Washington C. H., 1886 . . . . .	604
St. Clairsville, 1846 . . . . .	309	Wauseon, Central View in . . . . .	662
State Capitol of Ohio . . . . .	615	Wayne, Gen. Anthony, Portrait and . . . . .	
Stanbery, Hon. Henry, Portrait of . . . . .	653	Autograph of . . . . .	395
Strata Along the Niagara River . . . . .	98	Wellsville, 1846 . . . . .	464
Surveys of Public Lands, Map . . . . .	134	West Union, 1846 . . . . .	229
Swayne, Chief-Justice, Portrait of . . . . .	655	Wetzel's Springs . . . . .	308
Symmes, Judge J. C., Autograph of . . . . .	347	White Sulphur Springs . . . . .	559
Symmes, Judge J. C., Monument to . . . . .		Whittlesey, Col. Charles, Portrait and . . . . .	
Memory of . . . . .	347	Autograph of . . . . .	522
		Whittlesey Homestead . . . . .	522
Tecumseh, Birthplace of . . . . .	391	Wilberforce University . . . . .	722
Thurman, Hon. A. G., Portrait and . . . . .		Willich, Gen. August, Portrait of . . . . .	303
Autograph of . . . . .	559	Willich, Gen., Monument to Memory of . . . . .	303
Tod, Gov. David, Portrait and Auto- . . . . .		Wilmington, 1846 . . . . .	423
graph of . . . . .	516	Wilmington, 1886 . . . . .	423
Tourgee, Judge Albion W., Portrait of . . . . .	280	Wittenberg College . . . . .	398
Townshend, Dr. N. S., Portrait of . . . . .	100	Worthington Female Seminary, 1846 . . . . .	611
Twin Sycamores, The . . . . .	730	Wright, Prof. G. Frederick, Portrait of . . . . .	90
Urbana, 1846 . . . . .	372	Xenia, 1846 . . . . .	701
Urbana, 1886 . . . . .	372	Xenia, 1886 . . . . .	701



## LIST OF INTRODUCTORY ARTICLES.

	PAGE
Outline History of Ohio . . . . .	33
General Description of Ohio . . . . .	<i>Frank Henry Howe</i> , 51
Geography and Geology of Ohio . . . . .	<i>Prof. Eduard Orton</i> , 59
Glacial Man in Ohio . . . . .	<i>Prof. G. Frederick Wright</i> , 90
History of Agriculture in Ohio . . . . .	<i>Prof. Norton S. Townshend</i> , 100
Mines and Mining Resources of Ohio . . . . .	<i>Hon. Andrew Roy</i> , 110
Pioneer Engineers of Ohio . . . . .	<i>Col. Chas. Whittlesey</i> , 119
Civil Jurisdiction of Ohio . . . . .	<i>Col. Chas. Whittlesey</i> , 122
Sources of Ohio's Strength . . . . .	<i>Col. Chas. Whittlesey</i> , 124
Public Lands of Ohio . . . . .	<i>John Kilbourne</i> , 128
Public Land Surveys in Ohio . . . . .	<i>Col. Chas. Whittlesey</i> , 133
Educational Progress in Ohio . . . . .	<i>Prof. G. W. Knight</i> , 137
Ohio in the Civil War . . . . .	<i>Gen. John Beatty</i> , 150
Ohio Officers, State and National . . . . .	. 166
Ohio Commandery of the Loyal Legion . . . . .	. 155
Ohio Society of New York . . . . .	. 178
A Glance at Ohio History and Historical Men . . . . .	<i>J. Q. Howard</i> , 184
Ohio's Work in the United States Sanitary Commission . . . . .	<i>Prof. M. C. Read</i> , 188
Ohio, the Buckeye State . . . . .	<i>Hon. Wm. M. Farrar</i> , 200
Workshop and Factory Inspection . . . . .	<i>Frank Henry Howe</i> , 208
Ordinance of 1787 . . . . .	. 217





# OHIO.

---

## OUTLINE HISTORY.

THE territory now comprised within the limits of Ohio was formerly a part of that vast region claimed by France, between the Alleghany and the Rocky mountains, first known by the general name of Louisiana. In 1673, Marquette, a zealous French Missionary, accompanied with Monsieur Joliet, from Quebec, with five boatmen, set out on a mission from Mackinac to the unexplored regions lying south of that station. They passed down the lake to Green Bay, thence from Fox River crossed over to the Wisconsin, which they followed down to its junction with the Mississippi. They descended this mighty stream a thousand miles to its confluence with the Arkansas. On their return to Canada, they did not fail to urge, in strong terms, the immediate occupation of the vast and fertile regions watered by the Mississippi and its branches.

On the 7th of August, 1679, M. de la Salle, the French commandant of Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario, launched, upon Lake Erie, the *Griffin*, a bark of about 60 tons, with which he proceeded through the Lakes to the Straits of Michillimackinac. Leaving his bark at this place, he proceeded up Lake Michigan, and from thence to the south west, till he arrived at Peoria Lake, in Illinois. At this place he erected a fort, and after having sent Father Lewis Hennepin on an exploring expedition, La Salle returned to Canada. In 1683, La Salle went to France, and, by the representations which he made, induced the French Government to fit out an expedition for the purpose of planting a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi. This expedition failed, La Salle being murdered by his own men.

This disaster did not abate the ardor of the French in their great plan of obtaining possession of the vast region westward of the English colonies. A second expedition sailed from France, under the command of M. D'Iberville. This officer entered the mouth of the Mississippi, and explored the river for several hundred miles. Permanent establishments were made at different points; and from this time the French colony west of the Alleghanies steadily increased in numbers and strength. Previous to the year 1725, the colony had been divided into quarters, each having its local governor, or commandant, and judge, but all subject to the superior authority of the council general of Louisiana. One of these quarters was established north west of the Ohio.

At this period the French had erected forts on the Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee, and on the lakes. Still, however, the communication with Canada was through Lake Michigan. Before 1750, a French

post had been fortified at the mouth of the Wabash, and a communication was established through that river and the Maumee with Canada. About the same time, and for the purpose of checking the progress of the French, the Ohio Company was formed, and made some attempts to establish trading houses among the Indians. The French, however, established a chain of fortifications back of the English settlements, and thus, in a measure, had the entire control of the great Mississippi valley. The English government became alarmed at the encroachments of the French, and attempted to settle boundaries by negotiations. These availed nothing, and both parties were determined to settle their differences by the force of arms.

The claims of the different European monarchs to large portions of the western continent were based upon the first discoveries made by their subjects. In 1609, the English monarch granted to the London Company, all the territories extending along the coast for two hundred miles north and south from Point Comfort, and "*up into the land, throughout from sea to sea, west and north-west.*" In 1662, Charles II. granted to certain settlers upon the Connecticut all the territory between the parallels of latitude which include the present State of Connecticut, from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean. The claims which Massachusetts advanced, during the revolution, to an interest in the western lands, were founded upon a similar charter, granted thirty years afterwards.

When the king of France had dominions in North America, the whole of the late territory of the United States, north-west of the river Ohio, was included in the province of Louisiana, the north boundary of which, by the treaty of Utrecht, concluded between France and England in 1713, was fixed at the 49th parallel of latitude north of the Equator. After the conquest of the French possessions in North America by Great Britain, this tract was ceded by France to Great Britain, by the treaty of Paris, in 1763.

The principal ground whereon the English claimed dominion beyond the Alleghanies was, that the Six Nations owned the Ohio valley, and had placed it with their other lands under the protection of England. Some of the western lands were also claimed by the British as having been actually purchased, at Lancaster, Penn., in 1744, at a treaty between the colonists and the Six Nations at that place. In 1748, the "Ohio Company," for the purpose of securing the Indian trade, was formed. In 1749, it appears that the English built a trading house upon the Great Miami, at a spot since called Loramie's Store. In 1751, Christopher Gist, an agent of the Ohio Company, who was appointed to examine the western lands, made a visit to the Twigtwees, who lived upon the Miami river, about one hundred miles from its mouth.

Early in 1752, the French having heard of the trading house on the Miami, sent a party of soldiers to the Twigtwees and demanded the traders as intruders upon French lands. The Twigtwees refused to deliver up their friends. The French, assisted by the Ottawas and Chippewas, then attacked the trading house, which was probably a block house, and after a severe battle, in which fourteen of the natives were killed and others wounded, took and destroyed it, carrying away the traders to Canada. This fort, or trading house, was called, by the English, *Pickawillany*. Such was the first British settlement in the Ohio valley, of which we have any record.

After Braddock's defeat, in 1755, the Indians pushed their excursions as far east as the Blue Ridge. In order to repel them, Major Lewis, in January, 1756, was sent with a party of troops on an expedition against the Indian towns on the Ohio. The point apparently aimed at, was the upper Shawanese town, situated on the Ohio, three miles above the mouth of

the Great Kanawha. The attempt proved a failure, in consequence, it is said, of the swollen state of the streams, and the treachery of the guides. In 1764, Gen. Bradstreet, having dispersed the Indian forces besieging Detroit, passed into the Wyandot country by way of Sandusky Bay. He ascended the bay and river as far as it was navigable for boats, and there made a camp. A treaty of peace was signed by the Chiefs and head men. The Shawnees of the Scioto river, and the Delawares of the Muskingum, however, still continued hostile. Col. Boquet, in 1764, with a body of troops, marched from Fort Pitt into the heart of the Ohio country on the Muskingum river. This expedition was conducted with great prudence and skill, and without scarcely any loss of life, as treaty of peace was effected with the Indians, who restored the prisoners they had captured from the white settlements. The next war with the Indians was in 1774, generally known as Lord Dunmore's. In the summer of that year, an expedition, under Col. M'Donald, was assembled at Wheeling, marched into the Muskingum country and destroyed the Indian town of Wapatomica, a few miles above the site of Zanesville. In the fall, the Indians were defeated after a hard fought battle at Point Pleasant, on the Virginia side of the Ohio. Shortly after this event, Lord Dunmore made peace with the Indians at Camp Charlotte, in what is now Pickaway country.

During the revolutionary war, most of the western Indians were more or less united against the Americans. In the fall of 1778, an expedition against Detroit was projected. As a preliminary step, it was resolved that the forces in the west, under Gen. M'Intosh, should move up and attack the Sandusky Indians. Preliminary to this, Fort Laurens, so called in honor of the President of Congress, was built upon the Tuscarawas, a short distance below the site of Bolivar, Tuscarawas county. The expedition to Detroit was abandoned and the garrison of Fort Laurens, after suffering much from the Indians and from famine, were recalled in August, 1779. A month or two previous to the evacuation of this fort, Col. Bowman headed an expedition against the Shawnees. Their village, Chillicothe, three miles north of the site of Xenia, on the little Miami, was burnt. The warriors showed an undaunted front, and the whites were forced to retreat. In the summer of 1780, an expedition directed against the Indian towns, in the forks of the Muskingum, moved from Wheeling under Gen. Broadhead. This expedition, known as "the Coshocton campaign," was unimportant in its results. In the same summer, Gen. Clark led a body of Kentuckians against the Shawnees. Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, was burnt on their approach, but at Piqua, their town on the Mad River, six miles below the site of Springfield, they gave battle to the whites and were defeated. In September, 1782, this officer led a second expedition against the Shawanese. Their towns, Upper and Lower Piqua, on the Miami, within what is now Miami county, were destroyed, together with the store of a trader.

There were other expeditions into the Indian country from Kentucky, which, although of later date, we mention in this connection. In 1786, Col. Logan conducted a successful expedition against the Mackachack towns, on the head waters of Mad River, in what is now Logan county. Edwards, in 1787, led an expedition to the head waters of the Big Miami, and, in 1788, Todd led one into the Scioto valley. There were also minor expeditions, at various times, into the present limits of Ohio.

The Moravian missionaries, prior to the war of the revolution, had a number of missionary stations within the limits of Ohio. The missionaries, Heckewelder and Post, were on the Muskingum as early as 1762. In March, 1782, a party of Americans, under Col. Williamson, murdered in cold blood, ninety-four of the defenceless Moravian Indians, within the present limits of Tuscarawas county. In the June following, Col. Craw-

ford, at the head of about 500 men, was defeated by the Indians, three miles north of the site of Upper Sandusky, in Wyandot county. He was taken prisoner, and burnt at the stake with horrible tortures.

By an act of the Parliament of Great Britain, passed in 1774, the whole of the late north-western Territory was annexed to, and made a part of the province of Quebec, as created and established by the royal proclamation of the 7th of October, 1763. But nothing therein contained, relative to the boundary of the said province of Quebec, was in any wise to affect the boundaries of any other colony.

The colonies having, in 1776, renounced their allegiance to the British king, and assumed rank as free, sovereign and independent States, each State claimed the right of soil and jurisdiction over the district of country embraced within its charter. The charters of several of the States embraced large portions of western unappropriated lands. Those States which had no such charters, insisted that these lands ought to be appropriated for the benefit of all the States, according to their population, as the title to them, if secured at all, would be by the blood and treasure of all the States. Congress repeatedly urged upon those States owning western unappropriated lands, to make liberal cessions of them for the common benefit of all.

The claim of the English monarch to the late north-western Territory was ceded to the United States, by the treaty of peace, signed at Paris, September 3, 1783. The provisional articles which formed the basis of that treaty, more especially as related to the boundary, were signed at Paris, November 30, 1782. During the pendency of the negotiation relative to these preliminary articles, Mr. Oswald, the British commissioner, proposed the river Ohio as the western boundary of the United States, and but for the indomitable perseverance of the revolutionary patriot, John Adams, one of the American commissioners, who opposed the proposition, and insisted upon the Mississippi as the boundary, the probability is, that the proposition of Mr. Oswald would have been acceded to by the United States commissioners.

The states who owned western unappropriated lands, with a single exception, redeemed their respective pledges by ceding them to the United States. The State of Virginia, in March, 1784, ceded the right of soil and jurisdiction to the district of country embraced in her charter, situated to the north-west of the river Ohio. In September, 1786, the State of Connecticut also ceded her claim of soil and jurisdiction to the district of country within the limits of her charter, situated west of a line beginning at the completion of the forty-first point degree of north latitude, one hundred and twenty miles west of the western boundary of Pennsylvania; and from thence by a line drawn north parallel to, and one hundred and twenty miles west of said line of Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it came to forty-two degrees and two minutes north latitude. The State of Connecticut, on the 30th of May, 1800, also ceded her jurisdictional claims to all that territory called the "Western Reserve of Connecticut." The states of New York and Massachusetts also ceded all their claims.

The above were not the only claims which had to be made prior to the commencement of settlements within the limits of Ohio. Numerous tribes of Indian savages, by virtue of prior possession, asserted their respective claims, which also had to be extinguished. A treaty for this purpose was accordingly made at Fort Stanwix, October 27, 1784, with the Sachems and warriors of the Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras; by the third article of which treaty, the said Six Nations ceded to the United States all claims to the country west of a line extending along the west boundary of Pennsylvania, from the mouth of the Oyounayea to the river Ohio.

A treaty was also concluded at Fort McIntosh, January 21, 1785, with the Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa, and Ottawa nations, by which the boundary line between the United States and the Wyandot and Delaware nations was declared to begin "at the mouth of the river Cuyahoga, and to extend up said river to the Portage, between that and the Tuscaroras branch of the Muskingum, thence down that branch to the crossing place above Fort Laurens, then westerly to the Portage of the Big Miami, which runs into the Ohio, at the mouth of which branch the fort stood which was taken by the French, in 1752; then along said Portage to the Great Miami, or Omee river, and down the south side of the same to its mouth; then along the south shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, where it began." The United States allotted all the lands contained within said lines to the Wyandot and Delaware nations, to live and hunt on, and to such of the Ottawa nation as lived thereon; saving and reserving for the establishment of trading posts, six miles square at the mouth of the Miami, or Omee river, and the same at the Portage, on that branch of the Big Miami which runs into the Ohio, and the same on the Lake of Sandusky where the fort formerly stood, and also two miles square on each side of the Lower Rapids of Sandusky river.

The Indian title to a large part of the territory within the limits of Ohio having been extinguished, legislative action on the part of Congress became necessary before settlements were commenced; as in the treaties made with the Indians, and in the acts of Congress, all citizens of the United States were prohibited settling on the lands of the Indians, as well as on those of the United States. Ordinances were accordingly made by Congress for the government of the Northwestern Territory, and for the survey and sale of portions of lands to which the Indian title had been extinguished.

In May, 1785, Congress passed an ordinance for ascertaining the mode of disposing of these lands. Under that ordinance, the first seven ranges, bounded on the east by Pennsylvania, and on the south by the Ohio river, were surveyed. Sales of parts of these were made at New York, in 1787, the avails of which amounted to \$72,974, and sales of other parts of said range were made at Pittsburgh and Philadelphia, in 1796. The avails of sales made at the former place amounted to \$43,446, and at the latter, \$5,120. A portion of these lands were located under United States military land warrants. No further sales were made in that district until the Land Office was opened at Steubenville, July 1, 1801.

On the 27th of October, 1787, a contract in writing was entered into between the Board of Treasury for the United States of America, of the one part, and Manassah Cutler and Winthrop Sargeant, as agents for the directors of the New England Ohio Company of associates, of the other part, for the purchase of the tract of land bounded by the Ohio, from the mouth of the Scioto to the intersection of the western boundary of the seventh range of townships then surveying; thence by said boundary to the northern boundary of the tenth township from the Ohio; thence by a due west line to Scioto; thence by the Scioto to the beginning. The bounds of that contract were afterwards altered in 1792. The settlement of this purchase commenced at Marietta, at the mouth of the Muskingum river, in the spring of 1788, and was the first settlement formed within the limits of Ohio. An attempt at settlement within the bounds of Ohio had been made in April, 1785, at the mouth of the Scioto, on the site of Portsmouth, by four families from Redstone, Pa.; but difficulties with the Indians compelled its abandonment.

In October, 1787, Congress appointed Gen. Arthur St. Clair, an officer of the Revolution, *Governor*; Winthrop Sargeant, *Secretary*; and the Hon. Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum, *Judges*, in, and over the Territory. The territorial government was organized, and sundry laws were made, or adopted, by the Governor and Judges Parsons and Varnum. In 1788 John

Cleves Symmes was also appointed judge. The county of Washington, having its limits extended westward to the Scioto, and northward to Lake Erie, embracing about half the territory within the present limits of the State, was established by the proclamation of the Governor.

On the 15th of October, 1788, John Cleves Symmes, in behalf of himself and his associates, contracted with the Board of Treasury for the purchase of a large tract of land situated between the Great and Little Miami river, and the first settlement within the limits of that purchase, and second in Ohio, was commenced in November of that year, at Columbia, at the mouth of the Little Miami, five miles above the site of Cincinnati.

"A short time after the settlement at Marietta had commenced, an association was formed under the name of the *Scioto Land Company*. A contract was made for the purchase of a part of the lands included in the Ohio Company's purchases. Plats and descriptions of the land contracted for, were, however, made out, and Joel Barlow was sent as an agent to Europe to make sales of the lands for the benefit of the company; and sales were effected of parts thereof to companies and individuals in France. On February 19, 1791, two hundred and eighteen of these purchasers left Havre de Grace, in France, and arrived in Alexandria, D. C., on the 3d of May following. During their passage, two were added to their number. On their arrival, they were told that the Scioto Company owned no land. The agent insisted that they did, and promised to secure to them good titles thereto, which he did, at Winchester, Brownsville, and Charleston (now Wellsburg.) When they arrived at Marietta, about fifty of them landed. The rest of the company proceeded to Gallipolis, which was laid out about that time, and were assured by the agent that the place lay within their purchase. Every effort to secure titles to the lands they had purchased having failed, an application was made to Congress, and in June, 1798, a grant was made to them of a tract of land on the Ohio, above the mouth of the Scioto river, which is called the '*French Grant*.'"

The Legislature of Connecticut, in May, 1795, appointed a committee to receive proposals and make sale of the lands she had reserved in Ohio. This committee sold the lands to sundry citizens of Connecticut and other States, and, in September of the same year, executed to several purchasers deeds of conveyance therefor. The purchasers proceeded to survey into townships of five miles square the whole of said tract lying east of the Cuyahoga; they made divisions thereof according to their respective proportions, and commenced settlements in many of the townships, and there were actually settled therein, by the 21st of March, 1800, about one thousand inhabitants. A number of mills had been built, and roads cut in various directions to the extent of about 700 miles.

The location of the lands appropriate for satisfying military land bounty warrants in the district appropriated for that purpose, granted for services in the Revolutionary war, commenced on March 13, 1800; and the location of the lands granted to the Canadian and Nova Scotia refugees commenced February 13, 1802. The lands east of the Scioto, south of the military bounty lands, and west of the fifteenth range of townships, were first brought into market, and offered for sale by the United States on the first Monday of May, 1801.

The State of Virginia, at an early period of the Revolutionary war, raised two descriptions of troops, *State* and *Continental*, to each of which bounties in land were promised. The lands within the limits of her charter, situate to the northwest of Ohio river, were withdrawn from appropriation on treasury warrants, and the lands on Cumberland river, and between the Green and Tennessee rivers on the southeasterly side of the Ohio, were appropriated for these military bounties. Upon the recommendation of Congress, Virginia ceded her lands north of the Ohio, upon certain conditions; one of which was, that in case the lands south of Ohio should be insufficient for their legal bounties to

their troops, the deficiency should be made up from lands north of the Ohio, between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami.

In 1783, the Legislature of Virginia authorized the officers of their respective lines to appoint superintendents to regulate the survey of the bounty lands promised. Richard C. Anderson was appointed principal surveyor of the lands of the troops of the continental establishment. An office for the reception of locations and surveys was opened at Louisville, Kentucky, August 1, 1784, and on the 1st of August, 1787, the said office was open for the reception of surveys and locations on the north side of the Ohio.

In the year 1789, January 9th, a treaty was made at Fort Harmar, between Governor St. Clair and the Sachems and warriors of the Wyandot, Chippewa, Potawatomie, and Sac nations, in which the treaty at Fort McIntosh was renewed and confirmed. It did not, however, produce the favorable results anticipated. The Indians, the same year, assuming a hostile appearance, were seen hovering round the infant settlements near the mouth of the Muskingum and between the Miamies, and nine persons were killed within the bounds of Symmes' purchase. The new settlers became alarmed and erected block-houses in each of the new settlements. In June, 1789, Major Doughty, with 140 men, from Fort Harmar, commenced the building of Fort Washington, on a spot now within the present limits of Cincinnati. A few months afterwards, Gen. Harmar arrived, with 300 men, and took command of the fort.

Negotiations with the Indians proving unavailing, Gen. Harmar was directed to attack their towns. In pursuance of his instructions he marched from Cincinnati, in September, 1790, with 1,300 men, of whom less than one-fourth were regulars. When near the Indian villages, on the Miami of the lake in the vicinity of what is now Fort Wayne, an advanced detachment of 310, consisting chiefly of militia, fell into an ambush and was defeated with severe loss. Gen. Harmar, however, succeeded in burning the Indian villages and in destroying their standing corn, and having effected this service, the army commenced its march homeward. They had not proceeded far when Harmar received intelligence that the Indians had returned to their ruined towns. He immediately detached about one-third of his remaining force, under the command of Col. Hardin, with orders to bring them to an engagement. He succeeded in this early the next morning; the Indians fought with great fury, and the militia and the regulars alike behaved with gallantry. More than one hundred of the militia, and all the regulars except nine, were killed, and the rest were driven back to the main body. Dispirited by this severe misfortune, Harmar immediately marched to Cincinnati, and the object of the expedition in intimidating the Indians was entirely unsuccessful.

As the Indians continued hostile, a new army, superior to the former, was assembled at Cincinnati, under the command of Gov. St. Clair. The regular force amounted to 2,300 men; the militia numbered about 600. With this army, St. Clair commenced his march towards the Indian towns on the Maumee. Two forts, Hamilton and Jefferson, were established and garrisoned on the route, about forty miles from each other. Misfortune attended the expedition almost from its commencement. Soon after leaving Fort Jefferson, a considerable party of the militia deserted in a body. The first regiment, under Major Hamtramck, was ordered to pursue them and to secure the advancing convoys of provisions, which it was feared they designed to plunder. Thus weakened by desertion and division, St. Clair approached the Indian villages. On the 3d of November, 1791, when at what is now the line of Darke and Mercer counties, he halted, intending to throw up some slight fortification for the protection of baggage, and to await the return of the absent regiment. On the following morning, however, about half an hour before sunrise, the American army was attacked with great fury, as there is good reason to believe, by the whole disposable force of the northwest tribes. The Americans were totally

defeated. Gen. Butler and upwards of six hundred men were killed. Indian outrages of every kind were now multiplied, and emigration was almost entirely suspended.

President Washington now urged forward the vigorous prosecution of the war for the protection of the Northwest Territory; but various obstacles retarded the enlistment and organization of a new army. In the spring of 1794 the American army assembled at Greenville, in Darke county, under the command of Gen. Anthony Wayne, a bold, energetic and experienced officer of the Revolution. His force consisted of about two thousand regular troops, and fifteen hundred mounted volunteers from Kentucky. The Indians had collected their whole force, amounting to about two thousand men, near a British fort, erected since the treaty of 1783, in violation of its obligations, at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee. On the 20th of August, 1794, Gen. Wayne encountered the enemy, and after a short and deadly conflict, the Indians fled in the greatest confusion, and were pursued under the guns of the British fort. After destroying all the houses and corn-fields above and below the British fort, on the Maumee, the victorious army returned to the mouth of Au Glaize, where Wayne erected Fort Defiance. Previous to this action, various fruitless attempts had been made to bring the Indians to peace. Some of the messengers sent among the Indians for that object were murdered.

The victory of Wayne did not at first reduce the savages to submission. Their country was laid waste, and forts were erected in the heart of their territory before they could be entirely subdued. At length, however, they became thoroughly convinced of their inability to resist the American arms and sued for peace. A grand council was held at Greenville, where eleven of the most powerful northwestern tribes were represented, to whom Gen. Wayne dictated the terms of pacification. The boundary established by the treaty at Fort McIntosh was confirmed and extended westward from Loramie's to Fort Recovery, and thence southwest to the mouth of the Kentucky river. The Indians agreed to acknowledge the United States as their sole protector, and never to sell their lands to any other power. Upon these and other conditions, the United States received the Indian nations into their protection. A large quantity of goods was delivered to them on the spot, and perpetual annuities, payable in merchandise, etc., were promised to each tribe who became a party to the treaty.

While the war with the Indians continued, of course but little progress was made in the settlement in the west. The next county that was established after that of Washington, in 1788, was Hamilton, erected in 1790. Its bounds included the country between the Miamies, extending northward from the Ohio river to a line drawn due east from the Standing Stone forks of the Great Miami. The name of the settlement opposite the Licking was, at this time, called *Cincinnati*.

At this period there was no fixed seat of government. The laws were passed whenever they seemed to be needed, and promulgated at any place where the territorial legislators happened to be assembled. In 1789 the first Congress passed an act recognizing the binding force of the ordinance of 1787, and adapting its provisions to the federal constitution. At this period, the judges appointed by the national executive constituted the supreme court of the territory. Inferior to this court were the county court, courts of common pleas, and the general quarter sessions of the peace. Single judges of the common pleas, and single justices of the quarter sessions were also clothed with certain civil and criminal powers to be exercised out of court.

In 1795 the governor and judges undertook to revise the territorial laws, and to establish a system of statutory jurisprudence, by adoptions from the laws of the original States, in conformity to the ordinance. For this purpose they assembled in Cincinnati in June and continued in session until the latter



part of August. The general court was fixed at Cincinnati and Marietta; other courts were established, and laws and regulations were adopted for various purposes.

The population of the territory now continued to increase and extend. From Marietta, settlers spread into the adjoining country. The Virginia military reservation drew a considerable number of revolutionary veterans, and others, from that State. The region between the Miamies, from the Ohio far up toward the sources of Mad river, became chequered with farms, and abounded in indications of the presence of an active and prosperous population. The neighborhood of Detroit became populous, and Connecticut, by grants of land within the tract, reserved in her deed of cession, induced many of her hardy citizens to seek a home on the borders of Lake Erie. In 1796 Wayne county was established, including all the northwestern part of Ohio, a large tract in the northeastern part of Indiana, and the whole territory of Michigan. In July, 1797, Adams county was erected, comprehending a large tract lying on both sides of the Scioto, and extending northward to Wayne. Other counties were afterwards formed out of those already established. Before the end of the year 1798 the Northwest Territory contained a population of five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age, and eight organized counties.

The people were now entitled, under the ordinance of 1787, to a change in their form of government. That instrument provided that whenever there were five thousand free males, of full age, in the territory, the people should be authorized to elect representatives to a territorial legislature. These, when chosen, were to nominate ten freeholders of 500 acres, of whom the president was to appoint five, who were to constitute the legislative council. Representatives were to serve two, and councilmen five years. The first meeting of the territorial legislature was appointed on the 16th of September, 1799, but it was not till the 24th of the same month that the two houses were organized for business; at which time they were addressed by Gov. St. Clair. An act was passed to confirm and give force to those laws enacted by the governor and judges, whose validity had been doubted. This act, as well as every other which originated in the council, was prepared and brought forward by Jacob Burnet, afterwards a distinguished judge and senator, to whose labors, at this session, the territory was indebted for some of its most beneficial laws. The whole number of acts passed and approved by the governor was thirty-seven. William H. Harrison, then secretary of the Territory, was elected as delegate to Congress, having eleven of twenty-one votes.

Within a few months after the close of this session, Connecticut ceded to the United States her claim of jurisdiction over the northeastern part of the territory; upon which the president conveyed, by patent, the fee of the soil to the governor of the State, for the use of grantees and purchasers claiming under her. This tract, in the summer of the same year, was erected into a new county by the name of Trumbull. The same congress which made a final arrangement with Connecticut, passed an act dividing the Northwestern Territory into two governments, by a line drawn from the mouth of the Kentucky to Fort Recovery, and thence northward to the territorial line. East of this line, the government, already established, was continued; while west of it another, substantially similar, was established. This act fixed the seat of the eastern government at Chillicothe; subject, however, to be removed at the pleasure of the legislature.

On the 30th of April, 1802, Congress passed an act authorizing the call of a convention to form a State constitution. This convention assembled at Chillicothe, November 1st, and on the 29th of the same month a constitution of State government was ratified and signed by the members of the convention. It was never referred to the people for their approbation, but became the fundamental law of the State by the act of the convention alone; and, by this act, Ohio became one of the States of the Federal Union.

Besides framing the constitution, the convention had another duty to perform. The act of Congress, providing for the admission of the new State into the Union, offered certain propositions to the people. These were, first, that section sixteen in each township, or, where that section had been disposed of, other contiguous and equivalent lands, should be granted to the inhabitants for the use of schools; second, that thirty-eight sections of land, where salt-springs had been found, of which one township was situated on the Scioto, one section on the Muskingum, and one section in the United States military tract, should be granted to the State, never, however, to be sold or leased for a longer term than ten years; and third, that one-twentieth of the proceeds of public lands sold within the State, should be applied to the construction of roads from the Atlantic, to and through the same. These propositions were offered on the condition that the convention should provide, by ordinance, that all lands sold by the United States after the 30th day of June, 1802, should be exempt from taxation, by the State, for five years after sale.

The ordinance of 1785 had already provided for the appropriation of section sixteen to the support of schools in every township sold by the United States; and this appropriation thus became a condition of the sale and settlement of the western country. It was a consideration offered to induce purchases of public lands, at a time when the treasury was well-nigh empty, and this source of revenue was much relied upon. It extended to every township of land within the territory, except those in the Virginia military reservation, and wherever the reserved section had been disposed of, after the passage of the ordinance, Congress was bound to make other equivalent provision for the same object. The reservation of section sixteen, therefore, could not, in 1802, be properly made the object of a new bargain between the United States and the State; and many thought that the salt reservations and the twentieth of the proceeds of the public lands were very inadequate equivalents for the proposed surrender of the right to tax. The convention, however, determined to accept the propositions of Congress, on their being so far enlarged and modified as to vest in the State, for the use of schools, section sixteen in each township sold by the United States, and three other tracts of land, equal in quantity, respectively, to one thirty-sixth of the Virginia reservation, of the United States military tract, and of the Connecticut reserve, and to give three per centum of the proceeds of the public lands sold within the State, to be applied under the direction of the legislature, to roads in Ohio. Congress assented to the proposed modifications, and thus completed the compact.

The first General Assembly under the State constitution met at Chillicothe, March 1, 1803. The legislature enacted such laws as were deemed necessary for the new order of things, and created eight new counties, namely: Gallia, Scioto, Franklin, Columbiana, Butler, Warren, Greene and Montgomery. The first State officers elected by the assembly were as follows, viz.: Michael Baldwin, Speaker of the House of Representatives; Nathaniel Massie, Speaker of the Senate; William Creighton, Jr., Secretary of State; Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor; William McFarland, Treasurer; Return J. Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court; Francis Dunlavy, Wyllys Silliman and Calvin Pease, Judges of the District Courts.

The second General Assembly convened in December, 1803. At this session, the militia law was thoroughly revised and a law was passed to enable aliens to enjoy the same proprietary rights in Ohio as native citizens. At this session, also, the revenue system of the State was simplified and improved. Acts were passed providing for the incorporation of townships, and for the establishment of boards of commissioners of counties.

In 1805, by a treaty with the Indians at Fort Industry (site of Toledo), the United States acquired, for the use of the grantees of Connecticut, all that part of the western reserve which lies west of the Cuyahoga. By subsequent trea-

ties, all the country watered by the Maumee and the Sandusky have been acquired, and the Indian title to lands in Ohio extinguished.\*

In the course of the year 1805 the conspiracy of Aaron Burr began to agitate the western country. The precise scope of the conspiracy does not distinctly appear. "The immediate object, probably, was to seize on New Orleans and invade Mexico. The ulterior purpose may have been to detach the West from the American Union. In December, 1806, in consequence of a confidential message from the Governor, founded on the representations of an agent of the general Government deputed to watch the motions of Burr, the legislature passed an act authorizing the arrest of persons engaged in an unlawful enterprise, and the seizure of their goods. Under this act, ten boats, with a considerable quantity of arms, ammunition and provisions, belonging to Burr's expedition, were seized. This was a fatal blow to the project."

The Indians, who since the treaty at Greenville had been at peace, about the year 1810 began to commit aggressions upon the inhabitants of the West. The celebrated Tecumseh was conspicuously active in his efforts to unite the native tribes against the Americans, and to arrest the farther extension of the settlements. His proceedings, and those of his brother, "the Prophet," soon made it evident that the West was about to suffer the calamities of another Indian war, and it was resolved to anticipate their movements. In 1811 Gen. Harrison, then Governor of Indiana Territory, marched against the town of the "Prophet," upon the Wabash. The battle of Tippecanoe ensued, in what is now Cass county, Indiana, in which the Indians were totally defeated. This year was also distinguished by an occurrence of immense importance to the whole West. This was the voyage, from Pittsburg to New Orleans, of the first steamboat ever launched upon the western waters.

In June, 1812, the United States declared war against Great Britain. Of this war the West was a principal theatre. Defeat, disaster and disgrace marked its opening scenes; but the latter events of the contest were a series of splendid achievements. Croghan's gallant defence of Fort Stephenson; Perry's victory upon Lake Erie; the total defeat, by Harrison, of the allied British and savages, under Proctor and Tecumseh, on the Thames; and the great closing triumph of Jackson at New Orleans, reflected the most brilliant lustre upon the American arms. In every vicissitude of this contest, the conduct of Ohio was eminently patriotic and honorable. When the necessities of the national Government compelled Congress to resort to a direct tax, Ohio, for successive years, cheerfully assumed and promptly paid her quota out of her State treasury. Her sons volunteered with alacrity their services in the field; and no troops more patiently endured hardship or performed better service. Hardly a battle was fought in the Northwest in which some of these brave citizen soldiers did not seal their devotion to their country with their blood.

In 1816 the seat of the State Government was removed to Columbus, the proprietors of the town having, pursuant to an agreement entered into, in good faith, erected the State-house and other public buildings for the accommodation of the legislature and the officers of State.

"In January, 1817, the first resolution relating to a canal connecting the Ohio river with Lake Erie was introduced into the legislature. In 1819 the

---

\* *Indian Treaties.*—The Western Reserve tract west of the Cuyahoga river was secured by a treaty formed at Fort Industry (Toledo) in 1805. The lands west of Huron and Richland counties and north of the Indian boundary line [that is, the Greenville treaty line, that treaty being the one made by Gen. Wayne in August, 1795] to the western limits of Ohio, were purchased by the United States in 1818 by a treaty made at St. Mary's, Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur, commissioners. The lands so ceded were called the "New Purchase." By the terms of this treaty certain tracts or reservations were made within the purchased tract to the Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas, etc. These reservations were subsequently ceded to the United States; the last by the Wyandots in 1842, they then being the only Indians remaining in the State. The next year they removed to Kansas, and numbered at that time about 700 souls.

subject was again agitated. In 1820, on recommendation of Gov. Brown, an act was passed providing for the appointment of three canal commissioners, who were to employ a competent engineer and assistants, for the purpose of surveying the route of the canal. The action of the commissioners, however, was made to depend on the acceptance of Congress of a proposition on behalf of the State for a donation and sale of public lands lying upon and near the route of the proposed canal. In consequence of this restriction nothing was accomplished for two years. In 1822 the subject was referred to a committee of the House of Representatives. This committee recommended the employment of an engineer, and submitted various estimates and observations to illustrate the importance and feasibility of the work. Under this act James Geddes, of New York, an experienced and skilful engineer, was employed to make the necessary examinations and surveys. Finally, after all the routes had been surveyed, and estimates made of the expense had been laid before the legislature at several sessions, an act was passed in February, 1825, 'To provide for the internal improvement of the State by navigable canals,' and thereupon the State embarked in good earnest in the prosecution of the great work of internal improvement."

The construction of the canals gave new life to the progress of the State. Firstly, the work of their building supplied funds to the settlers along their lines and then opened a market for the product of agriculture. These in many sections had previously next to no cash value, and this, with the large amount of sickness incident to opening up a wilderness, had occasioned the settlements to languish.

The total canal mileage in the State is now 788 miles, and the reservoirs cover an area of 32,100 acres, or over fifty square miles. The total cost was about sixteen millions of dollars.

Railroads soon followed. The first railroad west of New York State was the "Erie & Kalamazoo," which led from Toledo, Ohio, to Adrian, Michigan. It was opened with horse-power in the fall of 1836. A locomotive was put on in the following July, 1837, the first used in the West. The next railroad in Ohio was the Mad River & Lake Erie, which was incorporated in 1832, with a prospective route from Dayton via Springfield to Sandusky. Construction was begun in 1835, and in 1839 a portion opened sixteen miles from Sandusky to Bellvue, and the second locomotive in Ohio was used there. Ten years later, in 1848, this road, in connection with the Little Miami Railway, which was built from Cincinnati to Springfield, formed the first through line across the State. The second through line from the lake to the Ohio was opened in 1851 under the name of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Little Miami Railroad. The next year chronicled the opening of a third line from Cleveland to Pittsburgh. The railroads of Ohio had in 1887 developed to 9,849 miles of track, on which, with equipment, had been expended nearly 500 millions of dollars.

In 1835 the long dispute between Ohio and Michigan in relation to the boundary line between them culminated in what was termed the "Toledo War." Both States assembled their troops, but before any opening of hostilities occurred peace commissioners from the President arrived on the ground, and the next year Congress decided in favor of Ohio, Michigan receiving as compensation for the relinquishment of her claims the large peninsula bounded by the three great lakes and so rich in mineral wealth.

In the decade between 1830 and 1840 Ohio made surprising progress, owing largely to the development of her canal system. Her increase of population was 68 per cent., and she had become the third State of the Union with 1,519,467 inhabitants. Cincinnati, her chief city, had a population of 46,338; Columbus, 6,048; Cleveland, 6,071, and Dayton 6,067, which were the three next in order.

Her manufacturing and commercial interests had received through that of

her agriculture a vigorous start, and her mining began. The number of men employed was 620.

In 1840 occurred the famous "Hard Cider and Log Cabin Campaign," which resulted in the election of General William Henry Harrison to the Presidency by the Whig party and of Thomas Corwin as Governor by a majority of 16,000 over Wilson Shannon. Two years later Corwin was defeated by Shannon, who thus became the first Governor born on the soil.

For the war with Mexico, declared in 1846, Ohio supplied four regiments of volunteers and a company over, in all 5,536 men, more than any other Northern State, of whom 57 were killed and wounded. One of the regiments, the Second, was commanded by Col. Geo. W. Morgan, of Mt. Vernon, later a brigadier-general in the war of the rebellion.

In this same year, 1846, bituminous coal was introduced into Ohio as a furnace fuel at Lowellville, in Mahoning county, an event of prime importance to the development of the iron industry of the State and country. Its first success was the year before in an adjoining county in Pennsylvania.

At this period the slavery question assumed such importance as to soon revolutionize the politics of the State. In the session of 1848-9 the legislature was nearly equally divided between the Whigs and Democrats, with two Free Soilers, namely, Messrs. N. S. Townshend, of Lorain county, and John F. Morse, of Lake county, holding the balance of power. The repeal of the Black Laws,\* which had long marred the statute books of Ohio, and their choice for a United States Senator, were the primary objects with the Free Soilers. Beside the election of a Senator, two judges were to be elected to the Supreme Bench. Mr. Morse made overtures to the Whigs, but there were some few from the southern counties who opposed the repeal of the laws and to Joshua R. Giddings, his choice for Senator, and hence he failed. Mr. Townshend was successful with the Democrats. They united with the Free Soilers, the Black Laws were repealed (in which vote most of the Whigs joined), Salmon P. Chase, the personal choice of Mr. Townshend, was elected to the Senate, and two Democratic judges to the Supreme Bench.

This legislation provided schools for colored children. They were, however, in a certain sense Black Laws, inasmuch as a distinction was thereby shown between the races. This distinction was not entirely obliterated until the session of 1886-7, when they were repealed through the eloquent efforts of Benjamin W. Arnett, D. D., member-elect from Greene county. He was the first colored man in the United States to represent a constituency where the majority were white and the first to be foreman of a jury where all the other members were white.

On May 6, 1850, the second constitutional convention, consisting of 108 members, met at Columbus to revise and change the old constitution and adapt it to the changed condition of the commonwealth. It was in actual session in all about four and a half months. The adjournment was March 10, 1851. The constitution was ratified by a majority of 16,288. William Medill, its president, was elected the first Governor under it.

On July 13, 1855, Free Soilers, Whigs, Democrats and Americans, opposed to the extension of slavery, met at the Town Street Methodist Church in Columbus and held the first Republican State Convention.

They elected John Sherman chairman and announced in their platform that they would "resist the spread of slavery under whatever shape or color it may be attempted." They nominated Salmon P. Chase as their Governor. The Whig party was from thenceforth no more. Mr. Chase was elected by a ma-

---

\* For an account of the "Black Laws," see sketch of Mr. Townshend preliminary to his article on the "History of Agriculture in Ohio," page 100.

jority of 15,651. His opposing Democratic candidate was Gov. Medill. Ex-Governor Trimble, the candidate of the American, or Know Nothing party, received 24,276 votes. In 1857 Mr. Chase was again re-elected Governor by 1,503 majority over Henry B. Payne, the Democratic candidate.

The great measure of Mr. Chase's administration was his suggestion to the legislature to organize the militia. It seems as though his vision was prophetic of coming events. In 1858 a grand review was held of the newly-organized military forces at Dayton, and rules and regulations governing military drills were printed and scattered among the militia, thereby creating a martial and patriotic spirit which afterwards burst out with almost uncontrollable enthusiasm.

"Slowly the nation was approaching the crisis of its history, and Mr. Chase marched abreast of all events that led to it. In October, 1859, John Brown made his famous invasion of Virginia, and immediately after Gov. Henry A. Wise wrote to Gov. Chase, notifying him that Virginia would pursue abolition bands even into sister States to punish them. Mr. Chase dignifiedly replied that Ohio would obey the constitution and laws of the United States and discountenance unlawful acts, but under no circumstances could the military of other States invade Ohio territory. This was his last official declaration as Governor. In January, 1860, his term closed, and he was a month later elected United States Senator."\*

William Dennison, the first of "the War Governors," succeeded Mr. Chase, being elected over Judge Rufus P. Ranney, his Democratic competitor, by a majority of 13,331 votes. The legislature was in session when the news was received of the fall of Sumter and sent a thrill through that body. In the midst of the excitement the shrill tones of a woman's voice resounded from the gallery: "THANK GOD! It is the death of slavery." They were the screaming tones of Abbie Kelly Foster, who for years had been noted as an anti-slavery lecturer of the most fiery denunciatory type.

Ohio's response to the proclamation of President Lincoln, calling for 75,000 of the militia of the several States, was immediate. From all parts of the State came proffers of services from tens of thousands, and on the 19th of April, only four days after the issuance of the call, the First and Second Regiments of Ohio Volunteers had been organized at Columbus and were on their way to Washington. The legislature simultaneously voted an appropriation of a million dollars for war purposes.

Senator Garfield also offered a bill, which was passed, "to define and punish treason against the State." In his report Mr. Garfield said: "It is high time for Ohio to enact a law to meet treachery when it shall take the form of an overt act; to provide when her soldiers shall go forth to maintain the Union there shall be no treacherous fire in the rear." His bill was passed in consequence of the efforts of the Hon. C. L. Vallandigham, who was in Columbus, and, believing that the Union could not be sustained by force of arms, was vainly endeavoring to stem the patriotic fervor which led the Democratic members of the Assembly equally with the Republican to maintain the Government.

Governor Dennison was soon enveloped "in a whirlpool of events; but he proved himself equal to the emergency." Having contributed to the safety of Washington by the despatching thither of two regiments, his next attention was given to the southern border, along which for 436 miles Ohio was bounded by the slave States Virginia and Kentucky, and liable to invasion. The attitude of Virginia was most alarming. Her western mountains were a natural fortification admitting of perfect defence and behind which Richmond and the

---

\* From "A History of Ohio," inclusive of Biographical Sketches of the Governors and the Ordinance of 1787, by Daniel J. Ryan, Secretary of State. An excellent little compend. A. H. Smythe, publisher, Columbus, 1888, 12mo. Price \$1.00.

whole South was secure and from whence they could make incursions into the free States. Less than eighty miles of free territory bordered Ohio on the east. The West Virginians who were loyal called for aid. The Ohio militia in pay of the State were pushed into West Virginia, gained the first victories of the war, and drove out the rebel troops. This being after the continued disasters at the East, electrified the nation. "Thus was West Virginia the gift of Ohio, through her State militia, to the nation at the outset of the war." Gov. Dennison had ere this written, "Ohio must lead throughout the war," and she did. Geo. B. McClellan, who had general command in West Virginia, through a prestige obtained by the celerity of action and promptness of his subordinates, mainly Gen. Wm. S. Rosecrans, was soon called to the head of the Army of the Potomac and Gov. Dennison to the Cabinet of the nation.

In 1861 David Tod, the second "War Governor," was elected by 55,000 majority over Hugh J. Jewett, the nominee of the anti-war, or regular Democratic party of the State. The legislature was overwhelmingly Union Republican.

In September, 1862, occurred an event spoken of as the "Siege of Cincinnati." Gen's. Kirby Smith and John Morgan, with united forces, entered Kentucky, with the Ohio border as the objective point. Cincinnati was defenceless as they approached toward it, when Gov. Tod called for volunteers from citizens, who, under the general name of "squirrel-hunters," for many brought their shotguns, flocked to the number of thousands from all parts of the State to the defence of their great and patriotic city. Major-Gen. Lewis Wallace was put in command. He proclaimed martial law over the three cities of Cincinnati, Covington, and Newport, and fortifications were thrown up on the Kentucky hills, on all the avenues of approach to the city, and full preparations made to meet the foe. The "squirrel-hunters," Home Guards of Cincinnati, with some newly-formed regiments, crossed the Ohio on a pontoon, marched out four miles, and there awaited for four days the attack of the enemy. There was some slight skirmishing of pickets, when the enemy, seeing the strength of force arrayed against them, withdrew.

The next year, 1863, Mr. Vallandigham continuing to influence public sentiment in Ohio by the eloquent and fearless presentation of his peace views, tending to the aid and comfort of those in arms against the Union; was seized, tried by court-martial, and found guilty of disobedience of military orders, and sentenced to imprisonment during the war. Mr. Lincoln changed this sentence to transportation to his friends within the lines of the Southern Confederacy. He passed through these rapidly, and reaching Wilmington, North Carolina, June 17, where, taking a blockade-runner, he reached Canada, and established himself at Windsor, opposite Detroit, communicated with his friends in Ohio, and awaited events.

This summer was made further notable by the raid of Gen. John Morgan through Ohio. With only about 2,000 horsemen he entered it on the Indiana border, passed within fourteen miles of Cincinnati, went through the entire southern part of Ohio, and, although over 50,000 men, mostly citizens, were in pursuit, he escaped capture until within a few miles of a crossing-place on the Ohio, in its southeasternmost county, on the Pennsylvania line. The object of this audacious raid was to distract attention from the movements of the Confederates in Kentucky and Tennessee, and it accomplished it.

On the 17th of June this year the Union Republican Convention met at Columbus, and nominated John Brough, an old-line Democrat, for Governor, he being of great popularity, and of such extraordinary executive ability as well as oratorical powers as to be thought more likely to carry the State than Mr. Tod, its then executive.

The peace party nominated Mr. Vallandigham. His banishment had aroused so much sympathy for him—the "exiled hero"—that they were constrained

to nominate him. And there on the border he counselled with his adherents, watched and directed the canvass. As it drew towards its close, when the speeches had all been made, and the issues fairly laid before the people, a few hours remained ere the depositing of the ballots, when a feeling of deep solemnity pervaded the entire commonwealth. The eyes of the whole nation were upon Ohio; on her hung the death or salvation of the Union. If Ohio should prove recreant all was lost.

Ohio was true; she always is. John C. Brough was elected Governor by the unprecedented majority of 101,099 votes. Of this the home majority was 61,920, and the soldiers' majority 39,179. Out of 43,755 soldier votes only 2,288 were given for Vallandigham. In multitudes of cases the sons in the army voted one way, while the fathers at home on their farms, secure from war's alarms, voted the other. The soldier's vote was a signal illustration of the noble principle that those who mostly do sacrifice for a righteous cause mostly do love it.

Of the citizens who remained at home over 180,000 signified their preference for Vallandigham. Many sincerely regarded him as the subject of oppression; they were patriotic, but despairing of success, and tired, sick at heart, of what seemed an idle effusion of blood and prolongation of suffering and misery. Still others there were, probably but a trifling number, who, in the malignancy of an evil nature, desired to see the triumph of the "slave power," that there might remain a class lower than themselves to tread and spit upon, a spirit that was illustrated by the riots at this era in New York, where an orphan asylum for colored children was given to the flames and black men shot dead in cold blood for no offence but the offence of color.

Mr. Brough, the last of Ohio's War Governors, was the man for the most trying crisis. From the opposition to the war, Mr. Lincoln was fearful that another draft upon the people would result in failure, and more troops were imperative. Seeing this, Gov. Brough called a convention of the Governors of Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin, which, with himself representing Ohio, met in convention, and on April 21, 1864, notified Mr. Lincoln that they could furnish him with 85,000 men for 100 days, without a dollar of bounty or a single draft. These were citizen volunteers, largely men advanced in years and with families, and holding responsible positions, the object of their brief services being mainly to garrison the forts, and thus relieve the veteran soldiers to reinforce Grant in Virginia, and enable him by weight of numbers of disciplined men to crush the rebellion. Of these Ohio supplied nearly half of the required number—over 30,000 men—National Guards, as they were called. The measure was most effective and their services most timely. It was a splendid contribution of the loyal West to the cause of the Union. Mr. Brough declined a renomination, and died in office.

The arms of Ohio's sons in the field were sustained by the work of Ohio's daughters at home. As Ohio's soldiers were the first to gain victories, so the women of Ohio were the first to organize aid societies. In five days after the fall of Sumter the ladies of the "Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio" organized at Cleveland, which eventually distributed food and clothing to the amount of a million of dollars. A similar organization was started in Cincinnati, which was alike successful, and every church and Sunday-school in the State became tributary channels through which flowed gifts to sustain the soldiers in front. When the war closed more than one-half of her able-bodied men had taken up arms for the Union, and she had shown herself to have been the most efficient of all the States, supplying, as she had, the most successful generals and the largest number of able men in the Cabinet of the President and in the councils of the nation.

This was but a natural outcome of the early history further detailed in these



pages, and the quality of the varied people of Anglo-Saxon blood, who from the fringe of the Atlantic slope, from Virginia to New England, a hundred years ago first began to emigrate to its soil, dedicated while yet a wilderness to freedom. Unlike the emigrant to the prairie States farther West, starting earlier, they had greater difficulties to encounter from the savage and the wilderness. They grew strong by felling its vast forests and opening them to cultivation, and seeing progress year by year as they overcame obstacle after obstacle, until an entire race of men were born upon the soil, who, educated by continued success, were filled with the sentiment of invincibility that will put a people that possess it everywhere to the front—make them born leaders.

Ohio to-day is in the very heart of the nation ; and, being on its great highway, over which its commerce and travel flow, and where its people must mingle for an interchange and broadening of ideas, she must infallibly be national and broad in her policy and character. Her soil is of the richest, and there is no preponderating industry to give to her citizens a one-sided development. Agriculture, manufactures, mining, and commerce, the four great pursuits of man, she has in remarkable equipoise. To this should be added prominence in education.

The unusually large numbers of small colleges, cheap and accessible everywhere, have given multitudes the prime requisite of the higher education, that is, mental discipline, and the uses of the instruments of knowledge. These, with natural capacity, will ever enable their possessors to attain to the very summits. In instructors in learning she has produced a host, and to-day, in the department of religion, she shows an unsurpassed spirit of Christian enterprise and self-sacrifice, leading all the States in the number of missionaries to heathen lands.

The noble history of the State, the heroic character of her sons and daughters so signally shown therein, the many eminent leaders she has produced in every department, remain an imperishable inspiration to the young now born upon her soil to further advance the commonwealth in everything that will inure to her moral and material grandeur.



# A GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF OHIO.

BY FRANK HENRY HOWE.

NOTE.—In compiling this article the writer has drawn from the following sources of information: "Topographical and Historical Sketch of Ohio," Whittlesey; "Ohio Archæological and Historical Quarterly," Vol. I; "Geography and Geology of Ohio," Orton; "History of Ohio," Ryan; "Ohio, A Sketch of Industrial Progress," Short; "Ohio, A Century's Growth," Graham; "United States Census, 1880;" "Ohio Statistics, 1887."



*Primitive Races.*—Evidences of the existence of man in Ohio previous to the glacial period have been found, and evidences of a civilization in Ohio after the glacial period are abundant. The works of that race of people popularly called "the Mound-builders," consisting of earthworks, such as mounds, forts, effigies, etc., are said to number more than ten thousand in Ohio, and are more numerous in this State than in any other equal area in the world. The most important of these are the Serpent Mound, in Adams county, which in its convolutions is more than a thousand feet in length; Fort Ancient, in Warren county, length of surrounding embankment about five miles and estimated to

contain 628,800 cubic yards of material; Fort Hill, in Highland county, enclosing an area of thirty-five acres; Graded Way, in Pike county; fortifications at Newark, covering over 1000 acres. The largest mound in the State, at Miamisburg, is sixty-eight feet in height and 800 feet in circumference at the base.

In the mounds are found portions of human skeletons, frequently partly consumed by fire, with ornaments of shells, bone, stone, mica and copper. Along the water-shed in the central part of the State the works are not as numerous as in other parts and indicate that this was neutral ground between two tribes or races. The works in the northern part of the State, which extend eastward along Lake Ontario, by their character indicate a more warlike people than those in the southern part, whose works are largely altars, effigies, pyramids, etc., sacred in character and indicating a more numerous and industrious people.

A marked difference exists in the shape of the skulls found in these mounds. Those in the north are generally low and long, while in the south they are mostly high and short, which furnishes additional evidence that there were two different tribes or races. The latest conclusion in regard to these Mound-builders is that the northern, or long-headed, conquered the southern, or short-headed, people; that the two intermingled, the result of the amalgamation being the North American Indian. The Indians, however, have no knowledge of the origin of the mounds and earthworks and no traditions in support of this theory. The principal Indian tribes of Ohio were the Delawares, Shawanese, Miamis, Wyandots, or Hurons, Ottawas, Senecas and Mingoes. It has been estimated that their entire population at the beginning of the Revolutionary war was only about 6,000, which was about one Indian to every seven square miles.

*Historical.*—The first explorations by Europeans in what is now Ohio were made by the French, La Salle's discoveries dating from 1667. Its territory was in dispute between the French and English until by the treaty of 1763 the French

assigned the "Great West" to the English. In the spring of 1779 George Rogers Clark, in behalf of Virginia, wrested control of the region afterwards known as the Northwest Territory from the English by the defeat and unconditional surrender of Gov. Hamilton at Fort Vincennes.

By the treaty of 1783 Great Britain relinquished her right and interest in the Northwest Territory, and the United States assumed control, acknowledging the claim made by Virginia to 3,709,848 acres, near the rapids of Ohio, and a similar claim by Connecticut to 3,666,621 acres, near Lake Erie, which became known as the "Western Reserve." These claims were admitted as to ownership, but in no way as to jurisdiction. In 1787 Congress passed the ordinance creating the Northwest Territory, the first commonwealth in the world whose organic law recognized every man as free and equal. The first permanent settlement made under the ordinance was at Marietta, in 1788, by officers of the Revolutionary army. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was appointed by Congress the first Governor of the Northwest Territory. The early years of the Northwest Territory were harassed by Indian warfare until, in 1794, when Gen. Anthony Wayne, at the "Battle of Fallen Timbers," defeated them with terrible loss. The first territorial Legislature was organized in 1797 and chose Wm. Henry Harrison delegate to Congress. In 1800 Congress divided the Northwest Territory into two governments, the seat of the eastern government being fixed at Chillicothe. November 29, 1802, a constitution of State government was ratified and signed by the members of a convention authorized by act of Congress. February 19, 1803, the constitution was approved by Congress and Ohio recognized as a State, the seventeenth in order of admission. Edward Tiffin was elected the first Governor of Ohio.

The seat of government was at Chillicothe until 1810, in Zanesville till 1812, and again in Chillicothe till 1816, when Columbus was made the permanent capital.

*Geographical.*—Ohio is bounded on the north by Lake Erie and the State of Michigan, on the east by Pennsylvania and West Virginia, on the south by the Ohio river, which separates it from West Virginia and Kentucky, and on the west by Indiana. It is situated between  $38^{\circ} 27'$  and  $41^{\circ} 57'$  north latitude, and  $80^{\circ} 34'$  and  $80^{\circ} 49'$  west longitude. Its greatest length from north to south is about 210 miles, and the extreme width from east to west about 225 miles. The area of Ohio is 40,760 square miles. In 1886 the number of acres cultivated was 9,705,735; in pasture, 6,180,875; woodland, 4,854,473; lying waste, 604,699.

The Ohio river extends along half of its east front and the whole of the southern boundary, bordering the State for a distance of 436 miles. The lake shore of the State is 230 miles, giving a total navigable front of 666 miles. The surface of the State is that of an undulating plateau, with an average elevation of about 200 feet above Lake Erie, which is 565 feet above the sea-level. The highest elevation, 1550 feet above mean tide, is near Bellefontaine, Logan county, the lowest land at the mouth of the Great Miami, a little less than 440 feet above tide. The main water-shed extends across the State from its northeastern corner to about the middle of its western boundary, dividing the State into two unequal slopes, of which the northern, much the smaller, drains into Lake Erie, and the southern sends its waters through the Ohio into the Gulf of Mexico.

The northern part of the State gently slopes to Lake Erie; the central part is nearly a level plain, and the southern part uneven and hilly, caused by the excavative power of the streams flowing into the Ohio. The larger part of the State was originally well covered with timber.

*The Ohio River* is formed by the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers at Pittsburg, in the western part of Pennsylvania. Its entire length to the Mississippi, following its meanderings, is about 950 miles, while an air-line from Pittsburg to Cairo would only measure about 615 miles. Through a large part of its course it flows in an excavated trough from 400 to 600 feet below the adjacent hills. Its average descent is less than five inches to the mile. Its current ranges from two to five miles an hour, according to the season of the year. The average between high and low water (times of freshets or droughts) is generally about sixty feet. At its lowest stage the river is fordable in several places between Cincinnati and Pittsburg. The river has many islands, some of which are valuable for their fertility and very picturesque, while others, known as tow-heads, are sandy.

The streams flowing south into the Ohio are the Muskingum, Scioto, Hocking and Little and Great Miamis.

*The Muskingum* is formed by the confluence of the Tuscarawas and Walhonding rivers, which rise in the northern part of the State and unite at Coshocton. From this point it flows in a southeasterly direction, about 110 miles through a beautiful, fertile and populous region to the Ohio at Marietta, where it is about 225 yards in width. It is navigated by steamboats as far up as Dresden, ninety-five miles from Marietta.

*The Scioto* is a beautiful river, one of the largest streams which intersect the State. It rises in Hardin county and flows southeasterly to Columbus. There it receives its principal affluent, the Olentangy, after which its direction is southerly, till it enters the Ohio at Portsmouth. The Ohio and Erie canal follows its valley for a distance of ninety miles. Its tributaries are, besides the Olentangy, or Whetstone river, the Darby, Walnut and Paint creeks.

*The Great Miami* river rises in Hardin county, near the head-waters of the Scioto, and runs southwesterly, passing Troy, Dayton and Hamilton. It is a beautiful and rapid stream, flowing through a highly productive and populous valley in which limestone and hard timber are abundant. It is about 150 miles in length and empties into the Ohio at the southwestern corner of the State.

The chief rivers of the northern slope are the Maumee, Sandusky, Huron and Cuyahoga, all emptying into Lake Erie, and all but the first being entirely within the limits of the State.

*The Maumee* rises in Indiana, but runs for about eighty miles in Ohio, and is navigable as far as Perrysburg, a distance of eighteen miles.

The other three rivers have rapid courses and afford a large amount of valuable water-power.

*Lakes.*—A remarkable feature of Ohio is the almost entire absence of lakes or ponds. A very few small ones are only found in the northern part of the State. Lake Erie, which forms the northern boundary of Ohio, next to Ontario, is the lowest in mean elevation of the series of great North American lakes. It is 290 miles in length and 57 miles in width at the widest part. There are no islands except in the west end and very few bays. Its greatest depth is off Long Point, 312 feet. The shores are principally drift clay or hard pan, upon which the waves are continually encroaching. At Cleveland, from the first survey in 1796 to 1842, the encroachment was 218 feet along the entire city front. The coast is low, seldom rising above fifty feet at the water's edge.

*Lake Erie*, like the other great American lakes, has a variable surface, rising and falling with the seasons, like great rivers, called the "annual fluctuation," and a general one, embracing a series of years due to meteorological causes, known as the "secular fluctuation."

Its lowest known level was in February, 1819, rising more or less each year, until June, 1838, in the extreme to six feet eight inches. Reducing each year to an average the difference between 1819 and 1838 was five feet two inches, and the average annual rise and fall, obtained by the mean of twelve years, one foot one and one-half inches.

There are several important harbors and ports in Ohio, among which are Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky, Port Clinton, Fairport and Ashtabula. Valuable improvements have been made in some of these harbors at the expense of the general government. By means of the Welland canal, in Canada, vessels not exceeding 130 feet in measurement of keel, 26 feet beam, and 10 feet draught, can pass to and fro between Lake Erie and the Atlantic Ocean. The first steamboat was launched upon Lake Erie in 1818.

*The Climate* of Ohio is one of extremes. Between the average summer and winter temperatures there is a difference of at least 40° Fahrenheit. In a central east and west belt the average winter temperature is 73°. Southern Ohio has a mean annual temperature of 54°, and Northern Ohio of 49°. Notwithstanding sudden and severe changes, the climate is proved by every test to be excellently adapted to both vegetable and animal life. The rainfall is generous and admirably distributed. The average total precipitation of Southern Ohio is forty-six inches; of Northern Ohio, thirty-two inches; of a large belt in the centre of the State occupying nearly one-half of its entire surface, forty inches.

*Natural Resources.*—The southern slopes of the water-shed are very fertile, specially adapted for grain, the bottom lands of the rivers growing prolific crops of corn; the northern slopes are superior for grazing and dairy products, particularly on the "Western Reserve," long famous for the latter. The uplands produce large crops of wheat. Fruit culture is a profitable industry, especially on the shores and islands of the western part of Lake Erie, where grape growing and wine making have assumed large proportions. Berry culture has been a source of much profit in the southern and southeastern parts of the State. The eastern and southeastern parts of Ohio contain about 12,000 square miles of coal-producing strata. In most of the coal regions iron ore and fire clay are mined to a greater or less extent and support extensive furnaces and manufactories. Petroleum and natural gas are abundant and widely distributed. Other mineral productions are cement rock, gypsum, peat, salt, marl, lime and building stone. The sandstone quarries are among the best in the United States.

*The Population* in Ohio in 1790 was 3,000; in 1800, 45,365; 1810, 230,760; 1820, 581,295; 1830, 937,903; 1840, 1,519,467; 1850, 1,980,329; 1860, 2,339,511; 1870, 2,665,260; 1880, 3,198,062; of which were male, 1,613,936; female, 1,584,126; native, 2,803,119; foreign, 394,943; white, 3,117,920; colored, 79,900; Chinese, 109; Indians, 130.

*Nativities of the People.*—Of the population in 1880, 2,361,437 were born in Ohio; in Pennsylvania, 138,163; Virginia, 51,647; West Virginia, 12,812; New York, 64,138; Maryland, 20,091; Massachusetts, 10,854; Michigan, 11,403; Indiana, 27,202; Illinois, 10,013; Kentucky, 32,492; New Jersey, 10,487; Connecticut, 9,003; Vermont, 7,064. Of the foreign population there were born in the German Empire, 192,597; Austria, 1,681; Bohemia, 6,232; British America, 16,146; England, 41,555; Ireland, 78,927; Scotland, 8,946; Wales, 13,763; France, 60,131; Switzerland, 11,989; Holland, 2,455; Hungary, 1,477; Italy, 1,064; Poland, 2,039; Sweden, 1,186.

*Emigration from Ohio.*—Born in Ohio, resident in Indiana, 186,391; in Illinois, 136,884; Iowa, 120,495; Kansas, 93,396; Missouri, 78,938; Michigan, 77,053; Nebraska, 31,800; West Virginia, 27,535; Pennsylvania, 27,502; Kentucky, 27,115; Wisconsin, 20,512; California, 17,759; Minnesota, 15,560; Colorado, 11,759; New York, 11,599; Texas, 7,949; Oregon, 6,201; Arkansas, 5,254; Tennessee, 5,035.

*Population of Cities* of more than 10,000 inhabitants (census of 1880): Akron, 16,512; Canton, 12,258; Chillicothe, 10,938; Cincinnati, 255,139; Cleveland, 160,146; Columbus, 51,647; Dayton, 38,678; Hamilton, 12,122; Portsmouth, 11,321; Sandusky, 15,838; Springfield, 20,730; Steubenville, 12,093; Toledo, 50,137; Youngstown, 15,435; Zanesville, 18,113.

*Counties (which number 88) and County Seats.*—Adams, *West Union*. Allen, *Lima*. Ashland, *Ashland*. Ashtabula, *Jefferson*. Athens, *Athens*. Auglaize, *Wapakoneta*. Belmont, *St. Clairsville*. Brown, *Georgetown*. Butler, *Hamilton*. Carroll, *Carrollton*. Champaign, *Urbana*. Clarke, *Springfield*. Clermont, *Batavia*. Clinton, *Wilmingon*. Columbiana, *New Lisbon*. Coshocton, *Coshocton*. Crawford, *Bucyrus*. Cuyahoga, *Cleveland*. Darke, *Greenville*. Defiance, *Defiance*. Delaware, *Delaware*. Erie, *Sandusky*. Fairfield, *Lancaster*. Fayette, *Washington*. C. H. Franklin, *Columbus*. Fulton, *Wauseon*. Gallia, *Gallipolis*. Geauga, *Chardon*. Greene, *Xenia*. Guernsey, *Cambridge*. Hamilton, *Cincinnati*. Hancock, *Findlay*. Hardin, *Kenton*. Harrison, *Cadiz*. Henry, *Napoleon*. Highland, *Hillsboro*. Hocking, *Logan*. Holmes, *Millersburg*. Huron, *Norwalk*. Jackson, *Jackson*. Jefferson, *Steubenville*. Knox, *Mt. Vernon*. Lake, *Painesville*. Lawrence, *Fronton*. Licking, *Newark*. Logan, *Bellefontaine*. Lorain, *Elyria*. Lucas, *Toledo*. Madison, *London*. Mahoning, *Youngstown*. Marion, *Marion*. Medina, *Medina*. Meigs, *Pomeroy*. Mercer, *Celina*. Miami, *Troy*. Monroe, *Woodfield*. Montgomery, *Dayton*. Morgan, *McConnellsville*. Morrow, *Mt. Gilead*. Muskingum, *Zanesville*. Noble, *Caldwell*. Ottawa, *Port Clinton*. Paulding, *Paulding*. Perry, *New Lexington*. Pickaway, *Circleville*. Pike, *Waverly*. Portage, *Ravenna*. Preble, *Eaton*. Putnam, *Ottawa*. Richland, *Mansfield*. Ross, *Chillicothe*. Sandusky, *Fremont*. Scioto, *Portsmouth*. Seneca, *Tiffin*. Shelby, *Sidney*. Stark, *Canton*. Summit, *Akron*. Trumbull, *Warren*. Tuscarawas, *New Philadelphia*. Union, *Marysville*. Van Wert, *Van Wert*. Vinton, *McArthur*.

Warren, Lebanon. Washington, Marietta. Wayne, Wooster. Williams, Bryan. Wood, Bowling Green. Wyandot, Upper Sandusky.

*Principal Places.*—Columbus, capital, site of prominent State institutions, large carriage and other manufactures, important railroad and centre of great coal-mining interests. Cincinnati, largest city in the State, noted for public spirit and public institutions, great commercial and manufacturing centre. Cleveland, second largest city, most important of the lake ports, notable for commerce and manufactures, specially iron and petroleum. Akron, seat of flour and woollen mills, paint and sewer-pipe manufactures. Toledo, commercial, manufacturing and railroad interests. Sandusky, largest fish-market in the world, wine-making, lime and lumber interests. Dayton, manufacturing centre, agricultural implements, paper machinery and cars. Hamilton, manufacturing city, machinery, steam-engines, paper, etc. Springfield, seat of largest agricultural implement manufactures in the world, centre of productive wheat-growing region. Newark, prosperous mining centre and manufacturing city. Mansfield, centre of agricultural region, agricultural implement and other manufactures. Chillicothe, first seat of government of Ohio, centre of rich agricultural region, railroad repair-shops. Bellaire, emporium of farming and mining region, and especially nail and glass manufacturing. Canton, large agricultural implement, and iron manufactures, centre of rich wheat region. Xenia, twine and cordage manufactures and gunpowder mart. Findlay, manufacturing, natural gas and oil interests. Lima, petroleum and natural gas interests. Zanesville, manufacturing and especially fire-clay products, mining centre. Youngstown, mining and iron manufacturing. Ashtabula, growing iron and coal-shipping interests. East Liverpool, centre of great clay goods manufacturing region, next to Trenton, N. J., the greatest in the United States, producing one-third of all the clay goods. Ironton, centre of mining and a great iron manufacturing region. Portsmouth, an old manufacturing town. Steubenville, mining centre, glass, iron and fire-clay manufactures.

*Commerce.*—There are four ports of entry in Ohio, Cincinnati, Toledo, Sandusky and Cleveland. The total imports for the year ending June, 1886, were \$2,531,903, and the exports were \$1,363,968. In this aggregate no exports are credited to Cincinnati, the bulk of the amount having been from Toledo, one of the leading lake grain-shipping ports. The entrances at the three lake ports for the year ending June, 1886, were 834 vessels, of 137,171 tonnage; and the clearances were 945 vessels of 180,027 tonnage. The number of vessels registered, enrolled and licensed was 257, of 102,416 tonnage.

In 1880, Ohio had 24,529,226 acres, valuation \$1,127,497,353, devoted to agriculture. Of the population 297,495 people were engaged in farming pursuits. The number of farms was 247,189; the average value of cleared land per acre \$47.53; and the value of forest land \$41.37.

Staple crops for 1885, U. S. Dept. Agriculture:

Classes.	Acres.	Bushels.	Value.
Corn .....	3,017,464	111,865,000	\$35,796,800
Wheat .....	2,018,952	20,593,000	18,739,630
Oats .....	1,003,680	37,470,000	10,116,900
Rye .....	35,394	389,000	233,600
Barley .....	40,583	832,000	557,408
Buckwheat.....	12,995	182,000	118,255
Potatoes.....	166,035	12,453,000	4,856,524

Classes.	Acres.	Tons.	Value.
Hay.....	2,499,000	2,748,900	\$31,447,416
Tobacco.....	36,703	33,667,000	2,127,306

Other statistics drawn from the Ohio State Reports for 1887 give average wage of farm hands, per month, with board, \$15.75; without board, per month, \$21.35;

without board, per day, \$1.05. Broom corn, 1,809,349 lbs.; flax, 137,112 bushels, seed, 1,951,406 lbs.; flax fibre; milk, 15,399,265 gals.; butter, 54,466,355 lbs.; cheese, 19,544,406 lbs.; sorghum, 467,772 gals.; honey, 2,113,479 lbs.; eggs, 41,599,859 dozen; grapes, 26,649,211 lbs.; wine, 680,620 gals.; sweet potatoes, 130,350 bushels; apples, 23,609,037; peaches, 834,962; pears, 144,145; cherries, 255,487; plums, 135,709 bushels; wool, 19,702,329 lbs.; number of horses owned, 725,814; cattle, 1,637,130; sheep, 4,277,463; hogs, 1,595,373; mules, 24,378.

*Railroads.*—For the year 1887 total track mileage of railroads reported to the Ohio Commissioner of Railroads was 18,358, of which 9,849 miles are within the State. The amount of capital stock paid in was \$512,344,549, of which \$44,642,612 was owned by 16,389 stockholders resident in Ohio. Total stock and debt of the entire line was \$1,105,625,469, of which the proportion for Ohio was \$557,845,232. Cost of road and equipment of entire line, \$1,007,145,278; proportion for Ohio, \$471,763,561. The entire line had 3,769 locomotives, 130,061 cars, of which 126,205 were freight, 1,597 passenger, and 612 express or baggage cars. The entire line transported 34,372,926 passengers, at an average cost per passenger of 2.179 cents per mile, and 85,739,801 tons of freight, at an average cost per ton of .707 cents per mile. The net earnings of the entire line were \$18,795,072; operating expenses, \$75,275,891; interest paid on funded and unfunded debt, \$15,188,403; dividends paid, \$6,481,398.

In 1887 there was in Ohio 49,008 miles of telegraph wire; 1,019 telegraph offices with 1,158 employees. [Electric light and motor and telephone wires not included.]

*Canals.*—"The Miami and Erie system, being the main canal, from Cincinnati to Toledo, 250 miles, the canal from the junction to the State line 18 miles and the Sidney feeder 14 miles, making in all a total of 282 miles; the Ohio Canal, extending from Portsmouth to Cleveland, a distance of 309 miles, together with 25 miles of feeders, or a total of 334 miles; the Hocking canal, 56 miles long, and the Walhonding, 25 miles; the Muskingum Improvement, extending from Dresden to Marietta, a distance of 91 miles, is now under the control of the General Government. So exclusive of the latter there is a total canal mileage of 697 miles owned by the State of Ohio. The reservoirs are: Grand Reservoir in Mercer County, covering 17,000 acres; the Lewistown in Logan County, 7,200 acres; the Lorain in Shelby County, 1,800 acres; Six Mile in Paulding County, 2,500 acres; Licking in Licking County, 3,600 acres; and the Sippo in Stark County, 600 acres, making a total in reservoirs of 32,100 acres. The Paulding Reservoir has lately been abandoned. The different canals with their reservoirs were built at a total cost of \$15,967,650."

*Political.*—State, congressional and presidential elections take place on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November. The number of electoral votes is 23. The Legislature consists of 33 Senators and 108 Representatives, both classes elected for two years. The sessions are biennial, convening on the first Monday in January, without limit of time, but adjourned sessions practically make them annual. All the elective officers are chosen for two years, except the Auditor, whose term is four years, Commissioner of Common Schools, Board of Public Works, Clerk of the Supreme Court, whose terms are three years, and Judges of the Supreme Court, whose terms are five years. The number of voters 826,577, of which 613,485 are native whites, 191,386 foreign whites and 21,706 colored. (Census of 1880.) All males twenty-one years of age, native or naturalized, are entitled to vote, provided they have resided one year in the State, thirty days in the county, and twenty days in the township or ward and have been registered before the day of election. Salary of the Governor \$8,000 per year. The legal rate of interest is 6 per cent.; by contract 8 per cent.

*Finances.*—The amount of funded State debt Nov. 15, 1887, was \$3,341,665. This sum consists of a loan of \$600,000, bearing 4 per cent. interest, payable July 1, 1888; ten loans of \$250,000 each, one payable each year from July 1, 1889, to July 1, 1898, bearing 3 per cent. interest, and one loan of \$240,000, payable July 1, 1899, also bearing 3 per cent. interest, and canal loan without interest of \$1,665. Irreducible State debt (trust funds), \$4,526,716.

The receipts, disbursements and balances for 1887 were as follows:



Funds.	Balances in the Treasury, Nov. 16, 1886.	Receipts during the fiscal year.	Total receipts, including balances.	Disbursements during the fiscal year.	Balances in the Treasury, Nov. 15, 1887.
General Revenue,	\$272,794.73	*2,853,379.57	*3,126,174.30	\$3,060,810.21	\$65,364.09
Sinking,	96,136.92	1,527,953.09	1,624,190.01	1,521,895.93	102,294.08
State Com. Sch'l,	87,189.59	1,674,535.87	1,761,725.46	1,707,104.90	54,620.56
Totals,	4,456,221.24	*6,055,868.53	*6,512,089.77	6,289,811.04	222,278.73

The amount of taxable property assessed in 1887, was, real estate in cities, towns and villages, \$464,681,331; real estate not in cities, towns and villages, \$720,329,294; chattel property, \$520,172,094. The rate of State tax was 29 cents on \$100. In addition to the State tax there was levied in 1887, county taxes, \$8,372,519; township, \$1,099,963; school, \$7,682,120; city, town and village, \$7,606,025; special, \$1,144,338. The debts of counties in 1887 were \$6,892,745; cities of the first and second class, \$43,193,963; incorporated villages, \$1,743,722; townships, \$557,883; special school districts, \$2,455,330. The number of banks in 1887 was 429 with a capital of \$46,568,211 of which 211 were national banks with a capital of \$31,542,003.

## COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

Institution.	Location.	President.	Founded.
Adelbert College, Western Reserve Univ.	Cleveland .....	Carroll Cutler.....	1826
Antioch College.....	Yellow Springs.....	Daniel A. Long.....	1852
Baldwin University .....	Berea .....	William Kepler.....	1856
Belmont College .....	College Hill.....	P. V. N. Myers .....	1846
Beverly College .....	Beverly.....	L. C. Crippen.....	1842
Buchtel College.....	Akron.....	O. Cone.....	1870
Calvin College .....	Brooklyn Village.....	H. J. Ruetenik.....	1873
Capital University .....	Columbus .....	M. Loy .....	1850
Denison University.....	Granville .....	Galusha Anderson .....	1831
Franklin College.....	New Athens.....	J. G. Black.....	1825
German Wallace College.....	Berea .....	William Nast.....	1864
Harlem Springs College.....	Harlem Springs.....	John R. Steeves.....	1858
Hebrew Union College.....	Cincinnati .....	Isaac M. Wise.....	1873
Heidelberg College.....	Tiffin.....	George W. Willard.....	1850
Hiram College.....	Hiram.....	G. H. Laughlin.....	1867
Hopedale Normal College.....	Hopedale.....	W. G. Garvey.....	1852
Kenyon College.....	Gambier.....	William B. Bodine.....	1824
Marietta College.....	Marietta.....	John Eaton.....	1835
Miami University.....	Oxford .....	Robert W. McFarland.....	1809
Mount Union College.....	Mount Union.....	O. N. Hartshorn.....	1846
Muskingum College.....	New Concord.....	F. M. Spencer.....	1837
National Normal University.....	Lebanon.....	Alfred Holbrook.....	1855
Oberlin College.....	Oberlin .....	James H. Fairchild.....	1833
Ohio State University.....	Columbus .....	William H. Scott.....	1870
Ohio University.....	Athens.....	Charles W. Super.....	1804
Ohio Wesleyan University.....	Delaware.....	Charles H. Payne .....	1842
Otterbein University.....	Westerville.....	H. A. Thompson.....	1847
Rio Grande College.....	Rio Grande.....	A. A. Moulton.....	1876
Saint Joseph College.....	Cincinnati .....	James Rogers .....	1873
Saint Xavier College.....	Cincinnati .....	Edward A. Higgins.....	1831
Scio College.....	Scio .....	E. J. Marsh.....	1866
The University of Wooster.....	Wooster .....	Sylvester F. Scovel.....	1868
University of Cincinnati.....	Cincinnati .....	Jacob D. Cox.....	1870
Urbana University.....	Urbana .....	Frank Sewall.....	1850
Wilberforce University.....	Wilberforce.....	S. T. Mitchell.....	1856
Wilmington College.....	Wilmington.....	James B. Unthank.....	1870
Wittenberg College.....	Springfield.....	S. A. Ort.....	1845

*Educational.*—In 1887 there were 12,589 school-houses in the State, valued at

\* This amount includes \$80,000.00 advance draft drawn on the taxes collected for the fiscal year 1888.

\$29,287,749. Of 1,102,701 children of school age 767,030 were enrolled in the schools. There were 24,687 teachers employed, and an income for support of schools of \$14,031,692; expenditures, \$9,909,813, of which \$6,252,518 was paid to teachers. School age from 6 to 21 years. Ohio has three State Colleges, Ohio State, Miami and Ohio Universities. The number of volumes in libraries in 1886 was 991,086.

The number of students in colleges and universities in 1887 was 1,613 males and 765 females; instructors, 265. Total number of graduates, 6,317 males and 1,821 females. Value of all property, including endowments, \$6,998,592. In 1887 there were also in Ohio 81 academies, normal, preparatory and other schools, with 5,635 male, 3,516 female students and 579 instructors.

*Manufactures.*—The State Reports of 1887 gave Ohio 6,513 industrial establishments, employing 187,925 men and 29,281 women. Amount of capital invested, \$196,113,670. Value of products, \$344,245,690.

The leading branches, as given by the United States census of 1880, are:

Classes.	Capital.	Wages paid.	Value of Material.	Value of Product.
Agricultural implements.....	\$16,111,576	\$2,981,065	\$7,243,326	\$15,479,825
Boots and shoes.....	2,285,927	1,826,524	3,684,621	7,055,003
Brick and tile.....	2,723,528	1,114,133	1,185,794	3,481,291
Carriages and wagons.....	4,234,481	2,610,268	5,416,656	10,043,404
Clothing, men's.....	8,651,094	4,136,382	12,043,020	20,008,398
Flour, etc.....	12,328,847	1,221,494	34,157,024	38,950,264
Foundry, machine shops.....	12,770,649	5,105,596	8,407,972	18,242,325
Furniture.....	4,417,076	2,080,243	2,694,602	6,865,027
Iron and steel.....	25,141,294	8,265,070	23,997,915	34,918,360
Leather, tanned.....	2,022,990	373,595	3,247,592	4,257,273
Liquors, distilled.....	4,813,135	406,197	4,533,049	6,692,736
Liquors, malt.....	8,178,545	1,184,125	5,110,587	9,125,014
Lumber.....	7,944,412	1,708,300	8,896,106	13,864,460
Paper.....	4,804,247	839,231	3,024,068	5,108,194
Slaughtering, etc.....	5,487,682	633,044	17,173,446	19,231,297

*Mining.*—Ohio ranks second to Pennsylvania only in the production of bituminous coal. The number of coal mines worked in Ohio in 1887 was 729, employing 22,237 men. The total yield was 10,301,708 tons. The total amount of iron ore mined in 1887 was 377,465 tons; fire-clay, 366,476 tons. During the year 1885 there was produced of salt 530,000 barrels, about 300,000 barrels of cement, 18,000 tons of mineral fertilizers, \$500,000 worth of grindstones and 1,116,375 tons of limestone.

*Relative Rank.*—Ohio ranks first in value of quarry products, value of farm lands, manufacture of agricultural implements, glycerine, number of brick and tile factories, number of churches, in receipts for school purposes.

Second. In iron and steel manufactures, petroleum, natural gas, number of farms, tons of freight carried by railroads, miles of railroad track, butter and cheese establishments, bituminous coal mined, expenditures for school purposes, number of school teachers and average daily attendance of children at school.

Third. In sheep, salt, wheat, population, in number of tanned leather and sawn lumber establishments, value of railroads and number of cars in use, capital employed in railroads, number of dwellings, persons engaged in agriculture and in the professions, value of church property.

Fourth. Tobacco raised, value of live stock, number of persons engaged in manufactures, total value of real estate, value of farm implements in use, printing and publishing.

Fifth. Number of milch cows, swine, horses, cattle, hay, barley, corn, oats.

*Area.*—Ohio ranks the twenty-fourth State in area.

# THE GEOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY OF OHIO.

By EDWARD ORTON, *State Geologist.*

EDWARD ORTON, LL. D., was born at Deposit, Delaware county, New York, March 9, 1829. His parents were Rev. Samuel G. Orton, D. D., and Clara Gregory Orton. The Ortons are first known in New England about 1640, the name appearing in this year in the records of Charlestown, Massachusetts.

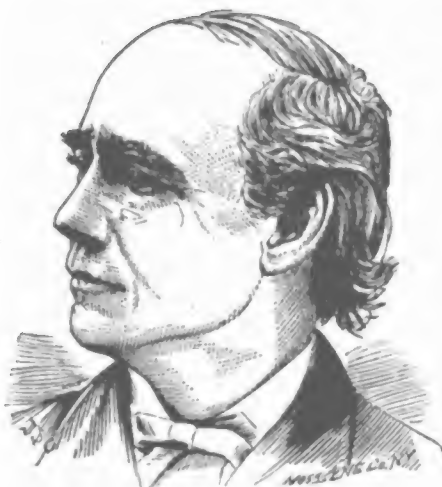
Thomas Orton came to Windsor, Connecticut, in 1641 or 1642. From Windsor certain members of the family emigrated in the year 1700 or thereabouts to the new settlements of Litchfield, which was then on the edge of the wilderness. There were thus two branches of the family—one at Windsor and one at Litchfield. The Litchfield Ortons lived for more than a century on what was known as Orton Hill, South Farms. They were well represented in the Revolutionary war, but beyond this do not appear to have taken prominent part in public life. They seem to have been a quiet, home-loving, fairly thrifty stock, possessed of a good deal of family affection and interest.

Miles Orton, the father of the Rev. Samuel G. Orton, was a soldier in the war of 1812 and died soon after the war.

Samuel G. Orton was born at Litchfield and was brought up on a farm until 20 years old, when, under the ministry of Dr. Lyman Beecher, he was encouraged to seek a liberal education. He was obliged to support himself by his own labor both while preparing for college and during his entire course. He graduated at Hamilton College in 1822 and studied theology in New Haven. He was an honored minister in the Presbyterian Church for nearly 50 years; most of which time he spent in Western New York.

Edward Orton passed his boyhood in his father's country home at Ripley, Chautauqua county, New York. He acquired here a knowledge of and life-long interest in country life, often working among the neighboring farmers for weeks and even months at a time. He was fitted for college mainly by his father, but spent one year in Westfield Academy and another in Fredonia Academy. He entered Hamilton College, the college where his father had graduated, as a sophomore in 1845 and graduated in 1848. He taught after graduation for a year in the academy of Erie, Penna. He entered Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, in 1849, and was under Dr. Lyman Beecher's instruction. He withdrew from the seminary on account of a temporary failure of his eyes, but after a year or two spent on the farm and in travel he resumed the work of teaching, becoming a member of the faculty of the Delaware Institute, Franklin, Delaware county, N. Y. In college his chief interest had been in literary and classical studies, but in the institute he was set to teaching the natural sciences and a latent taste for these studies was soon developed. He pursued the studies of chemistry and the natural history branches with special interest, and to prepare himself better for teaching them took a six months' course in the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University, in 1852, studying under Horsford and Cooke and Gray. Finding that his theological creed was giving way under his later studies he sought to avert the change by more thorough investigation in this department, and entered Andover Seminary to attend for a year Prof. Park's lectures on theology. The experiment was successful to the extent of arresting the change in his views, but after a few years the process was resumed and ended in the replacement of the Calvinistic creed in which he had been brought up by the shorter statements of Unitarianism. In 1856 he was called to the chair of natural science in the State Normal School of New York, at Albany. He held this position for several years, resigning it to take charge of Chester Academy, Orange county, N. Y. After spending six years in this position he was called in 1865 to Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio. He was first made principal of the preparatory department, then professor of natural history, and finally in 1872 president of the institution. This last position he held but for one year, resigning it in 1873 to accept the presidency of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College, now the State University, at Columbus. He was also made professor of geology in this institution at the same time. He held the presidency for eight years and retained the professorship of geology after resigning the former place.

During his residence in Yellow Springs the State geological survey was organized under Newberry. Prof. Orton became in 1869 a member of the geological corps, being appointed thereto by Governor



EDWARD ORTON.

R. B. Hayes. He was reappointed by Governor Noyes, and after Newberry's withdrawal from the field was appointed State geologist by Governor Foster and at a still later day by Governor Hoadly. This latter position he has held in conjunction with the professorship of geology in the State University.

He was married in 1855 to Mary M. Jennings of Franklin, N. Y., who died in 1873. In 1875 he was married to Anna Davenport Torrey of Millbury, Mass.

In addition to his geological work proper Prof. Orton has taken an active interest in the applications of geology to agriculture and sanitary science and especially to the questions of water supply and sewerage of the towns of Ohio.

#### A.

### GEOGRAPHY OF OHIO.

The boundaries of Ohio, as fixed in the enabling act by which, in 1802, it was admitted into the Union, were as follows: on the east the Pennsylvania line; on the south the Ohio river to the mouth of the Great Miami river; on the west a due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami; on the north an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east after intersecting the meridian that makes the western boundary of the State until it intersects Lake Erie or the territorial line, and thence, with the same, through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line.

The eastern, southern and western boundaries remain unchanged; the northern boundary has been slightly modified. As finally established by Congress in 1836 it consists of a direct line, or in other words of the arc of a great circle instead of a parallel of latitude, from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Maumee Bay and thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and Canada, and along this boundary to its intersection with the western boundary of Pennsylvania.

The change here indicated was provided for in the enabling act above referred to, and also in the constitution of Ohio which was established in 1802, but the cause that led to making it in 1836 was a dispute that had arisen between the State of Ohio and the Territory of Michigan as to jurisdiction along this border. The dispute assumed the character of a war of small proportions and of short duration during the administration of Governor Lucas, of Ohio, an account of which is given elsewhere in this work.

The territory of the State can be further defined as included between  $38^{\circ} 27'$  and  $41^{\circ} 57'$  north latitude, and between  $80^{\circ} 34'$  and  $84^{\circ} 49'$  west longitude ("American Cyclopædia," article OHIO). The longest north and south line that can be drawn in the State is about 210 miles; the longest east and west line is about 225 miles. The area of Ohio, according to the most recent computations, is 40,760 square miles (Compendium, 10th Census, II., 1413).

### PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The surface of the State is an undulating plain, the highest elevation of which thus far measured is found at a point in Logan county, three and a half miles northeast of Bellefontaine, and which is locally known as Hogue's hill. The elevation of this highest

land in Ohio is 1,550 feet above mean tide, counting Lake Erie 573 feet above mean tide. The lowest land in the State is found at its southwestern corner at the intersection of the valleys of the Ohio and the Great Miami rivers. Low water mark at this point is a little less than 440 feet above tide. The highest and the lowest elevations of the State are thus seen to be only 1,100 feet apart, but small as is this range the figures used in stating it unless qualified would be misleading. In reality the areas less than 550 feet above tide or more than 1,300 feet above are insignificant. Practically the range of the State is reduced to about 750 feet. The elevations of a few places, variously distributed through the State, are given below. The authorities for these figures are quite unequal in value, but they are the best we have:

	Feet above tide.
Allen county, near Westminster.....	1,032
Ashland county, Polk.....	1,241
Ashtabula county, Andover.....	1,191
Auglaize county, Bitler's.....	1,084
Belmont county, Jacobsburg.....	1,330
Butler county, northeast corner of Oxford township.....	1,033
Carroll county, summit near Carrollton.....	1,153
Champaign county, Mingo.....	1,238
Clarke county, South Charleston.....	1,126
Clinton county, summit near New Vienna.....	1,169
Columbiana county, Round Knob.....	1,417
Columbiana county, Salem, highest point.....	1,334
Crawford county, summit near Crestline.....	1,177
Cuyahoga county, Royalton.....	1,272
Darke county, Hollansburg.....	1,150
Delaware county, Peerless.....	1,179
Geauga county, Claridon.....	1,366
Greene county, Jamestown.....	1,071
Hardin county, Silver creek, summit.....	1,118
Harrison county, Cadiz, court-house.....	1,270
Highland county, Stultz's mountain.....	1,325
Holmes county, Millersburg, hills near.....	1,235
Jefferson county, Bloomfield, hills near.....	1,434
Knox county, Mount Liberty.....	1,215
Lake county, Little mountain.....	1,248
Licking county, Jacktown, hill near.....	1,235
Logan county, Hogue's hill, near Bellefontaine.....	1,540
Mahoning county, Damascus.....	1,188
Marion county, Caledonia.....	1,066
Medina county, Wadsworth.....	1,349
Monroe county, Jerusalem.....	1,300
Morrow county, Bloomfield, cemetery.....	1,149
Perry county, Somerset.....	1,159
Pike county, Font Hill.....	1,285
Portage county, Limestone Ridge.....	1,248
Preble county, Eldorado.....	1,178
Richland county, highest hills.....	1,475
Stark county, Wilmot, hill near.....	1,261
Summit county, Silver creek.....	1,392
Trumbull county, Mesopotamia.....	1,172
Tuscarawas county, Mt. Tabor.....	1,348
Wayne county, summits, northwest part.....	1,275

It is scarcely necessary to add that in almost

every one of the counties named above the highest land of the State is or has been claimed by residents of these counties. The figures given in this table show the highest *recorded* elevations, but not necessarily the highest elevations. They can, however, be made to indicate by proper combination the highest-lying districts of the State.

The largest connected areas of high land extend from east to west across the central and northern central districts. In some limited regions of Central Ohio, especially along the ridge of high land just referred to, and also in a few thousand square miles of Northwestern Ohio, the natural drainage is somewhat sluggish, and, while the land is covered with its original forest growth, it inclines to swampy conditions; but when the forests are cleared away and the water-courses are open most of it becomes arable and all of it can be made so without excessive outlay by means of open ditches.

The chief feature in the topography of Ohio is the main watershed which extends across the State from its northeastern corner to about the middle of its western boundary. It divides the surface of the State into two unequal slopes, the northern, which is much the smaller, sending its waters into Lake Erie and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, while the drainage of the other is directed to the Gulf of Mexico by the Ohio river. The average height of the watershed is about 1,100 feet above tide, but it is cut by three principal gaps, viz., those of the Tuscarawas, Scioto and Maumee rivers respectively. The elevation is reduced in these gaps to about 950 feet. They have been occupied by canals and railways for a number of years.

The watershed depends on two different lines of geological formation in different portions of the State, to the eastward on bedded rocks which rise in a low arch along the line that the watershed follows, and to the westward by enormous accumulations of glacial drift the maximum thickness of which is more than 500 feet.

Ohio owes but very little of the relief of its surface to folds of the rocks which underlie it. There are no pronounced anticlines or synclines in its structure. When successively lifted from the sea beneath which they were formed its several strata were approximately horizontal and also of approximately the same elevation. The present relief of the State is mainly due to erosive agencies. The original plain has been carved and dissected into complicated patterns during the protracted ages in which it has been worn away by rains and rivulets and rivers. Comparatively little of it now remains. In each river system there is one main furrow that is deepened and widened as it advances, and tributary to the main furrow are countless narrower and shallower valleys which in turn are fed by a like system of smaller troughs. Most of the streams have their main valleys directed through their entire extent to either the north or the south, adapting themselves thus to the two main slopes of the State, but occasionally

a considerable stream will for a score or more miles undertake to make its way against the general slope. A sluggish flow necessarily characterizes such streams. Examples are found in Wills creek, a tributary of the Muskingum, and in Connotton creek, which flows into the Tuscarawas river.

Fragments of the old plain still remain in the isolated "hills" or table-lands that bound the valleys and which, though often separated by intervals of miles, still answer to each other with perfect correspondence of altitude and stratification. They often occur in narrow and isolated serpentine ridges between the streams. These high lands rise to a maximum height of 600 feet above the rivers in the main valleys. Strictly speaking, there are no hills in Ohio, to say nothing of mountains, and there never have been any. The relief, as has been shown, results from valleys carved out of the original plain.

The glacial drift has had much to do in establishing the present topography, but its influence can be better stated at a later point in this review.

### B.

## GEOLOGY OF OHIO.

The geology of Ohio, though free from the obscurity and complications that are often met with in disturbed and mountainous regions, is still replete with scientific and economic interest. It has occupied the attention of students of this science for more than half a century, and during this time there have been a number of able men who have devoted many years of their lives to working out its problems. The State has also made large expenditures in carrying on geological investigations and in publishing the results of the same. It is still engaged in the work.

Previous to 1836, not much was known in regard to the age and order of the rock formations of the State. In fact, the science of geology was then but little advanced in any part of the country. Hon. Benjamin Tappan published a few notes pertaining to the coal fields of Ohio, in *Silliman's Journal* (afterwards the *American Journal of Science and Arts*), between 1820 and 1830, and Caleb Atwater included in his archæological researches some geological observations. It was, however, to Dr. S. P. Hildreth, of Marietta, that we owe the first extended and connected accounts of the geology of any portions of our territory. His notes upon the salines or salt springs of the State and of the Ohio valley are full of interesting observations, but the account begun by him in the *American Journal of Science and Arts* in 1836 entitled "Observations on the Bituminous Coal Deposits of the valley of the Ohio, and the accompanying rock strata, with notices of the fossil organic remains and the relics of vegetable and animal bodies, illustrated by a geological map, by numerous drawings of plants and shells and by views of interesting scenery," is decidedly the most comprehensive and important statement that had

been made up to this time upon the geology of any part of the State. The descriptions and figures of fossils in this paper were made by Samuel George Morton, M. D., of Philadelphia.

It was in this year also that the first steps were taken by the legislature to determine the geological structure and resources of the State. A resolution was passed on the 14th day of March, 1836, providing for the appointment of a committee to report to the next legislature the best method of obtaining a complete geological survey of the State and the probable cost of the same. The committee consisted of Dr. S. P. Hildreth, chairman, Professors John Locke and J. H. Riddell and Mr. I. A. Lapham, all of whom were recognized as among the foremost students of geological science in the State.

The report of this committee was promptly made and, in accordance with its recommendations, a survey of the State was forthwith ordered (March 27, 1837). The first geological corps was organized as follows:

Prof. W. W. Mather, *State Geologist*.  
 Dr. S. P. Hildreth.  
 Dr. John Locke.  
 Prof. J. P. Kirtland.  
 Col. J. W. Foster.  
 Col. Chas. Whittlesley.  
 Prof. C. Briggs, Jr.

The work of this survey was brought to an abrupt termination at the end of the second year of field work, the principal cause of discontinuance being the embarrassed condition of the State treasury, which in turn was owing to the financial panic of 1837. Though the duration of this survey was short, its results were of very great importance and value. A solid foundation had been laid on which observations could be intelligently carried on in every portion of the State. Several of the members of the old corps, and prominent among them, Col. Charles Whittlesley, maintained not only their interest, but their field work as well, though in a fragmentary and disconnected way, and from year to year work was done which could finally be utilized in a more thorough study of the subject. We owe very much to the members of this corps for their contributions to our knowledge of Ohio geology.

The second survey was ordered by the legislature in 1869, and there was fortunately placed at the head of it Professor J. S. Newberry, LL. D., widely recognized as the ablest geologist that Ohio has yet produced. Dr. Newberry brought to his task the results of many years of study of the structure of Ohio and also a wide experience in other fields. To his sagacity in interpreting both the stratigraphical and paleontological record of the State, science is under great obligations. The assistant geologists appointed with Dr. Newberry were Prof. E. B. Andrews, Prof. Edward Orton and Mr. J. H. Klippart. Prof. T. G. Wormley was appointed chemist of the survey. Active work

on the survey was discontinued at the end of five years from the date of beginning, but the publication of results was kept up for a much longer time. In fact, some of the results of Dr. Newberry's work are yet unpublished. Two reports of progress, 1869 and 1870, and four volumes of *Geology* are the published results of this survey. Two of these volumes are double, the second parts being devoted to paleontology (Vols. I. and II.).

In 1881 the survey was again revived, under the direction of Prof. Edward Orton, with special reference to the completion of the work in economic geology. Two volumes, viz., vols. V. and VI., have been already issued in this series. Prof. N. W. Lord was appointed chemist to the survey under the reorganization, and has done all of the work in this important department.

#### I. GEOLOGICAL SCALE.

A brief review of the scale and structure of the State will here be given, but before it is entered upon, a few fundamental facts pertaining to the subject will be stated.

1. So far as its exposed rock series is concerned, Ohio is built throughout its whole extent of stratified deposits or, in other words, of beds of clay, sand and limestone, in all their various gradations, that were deposited or that grew in water. There are in the Ohio series no igneous nor metamorphic rocks whatever; that is, no rocks that have assumed their present form and condition from a molten state or that, subsequent to their original formation, have been transformed by heat. The only qualification which this statement needs pertains to the beds of drift by which a large portion of the State is covered. These drift beds contain boulders in large amount, derived from the igneous and metamorphic rocks that are found around the shores of Lakes Superior and Huron, but these boulders are recognized by all, even by the least observant, as foreign to the Ohio scale. They are familiarly known as "lost rocks" or "erratics."

If we should descend deep enough below the surface we should exhaust these stratified deposits and come to the granitic foundations of the continent which constitute the surface rocks in parts of Canada, New England and the West, but the drill has never yet hewed its way down to these firm and massive beds within our boundaries.

The rocks that constitute the present surface of Ohio were all formed in water, and none of them have been modified and masked by the action of high temperatures. They remain in substantially the same condition in which they were formed.

2. With the exception of the coal seams and a few beds associated with them and of the drift deposits, all the formations of Ohio grew in the sea. There are no lake or river deposits among them, but by countless and infallible signs they testify to a marine origin. The remnants of life which they contain, often in the greatest abundance, are decisive as to this point.

3. The sea in which or around which they grew was the former extension of the Gulf of Mexico. When the rocks of Ohio were in process of formation, the warm waters and genial climate of the Gulf extended without interruption to the borders of the great lakes. All of these rocks had their origin under such conditions.

4. The rocks of Ohio constitute an orderly series. They occur in widespread sheets, the lowermost of which are co-extensive with the limits of the State. As we ascend in the scale, the strata constantly occupy smaller areas but the last series of deposits, viz., those of the Carboniferous period, are still found to cover at least one-fourth of the entire area of the State. Some of these formations can be followed into and across adjacent States, in apparently unbroken continuity.

The edges of the successive deposits in the Ohio series are exposed in innumerable natural sections, so that their true order can generally be determined with certainty and ease.

5. For the accumulation and growth of this great series of deposits, vast periods of time are required. Many millions of years must be used in any rational explanation of their origin and history. All of the stages of this history have practically unlimited amounts of past time upon which to draw. They have all gone forward on so large a scale, so far as time is concerned, that the few thousand years of human history would not make an appreciable factor in any of them. In other words, five thousand years or ten thousand years make too small a period to be counted in the formation of coal, for example, or in the accumulation of petroleum, or in the shaping of the surface of the State through the agencies of erosion.

The geological scale of the State is represented in the accompanying diagram (page 6). The order of the series is, of course, fixed and definite, but the thickness assigned to the several elements depends upon the location at which the section is taken. The aggregate thickness of the entire series will reach 5,000 feet, if the maximum of each stratum is taken into the account, but if the average measurements are used, the thickness does not exceed 3,500 feet. The principal elements of the scale, which extends from the Lower Silurian to the upper Carboniferous or possibly the Permian, inclusive, are given below, and the geological map appended shows how the surface of the State is distributed among the principal formations. A brief review of these leading elements will be given at this point.

#### 1. THE TRENTON LIMESTONE.

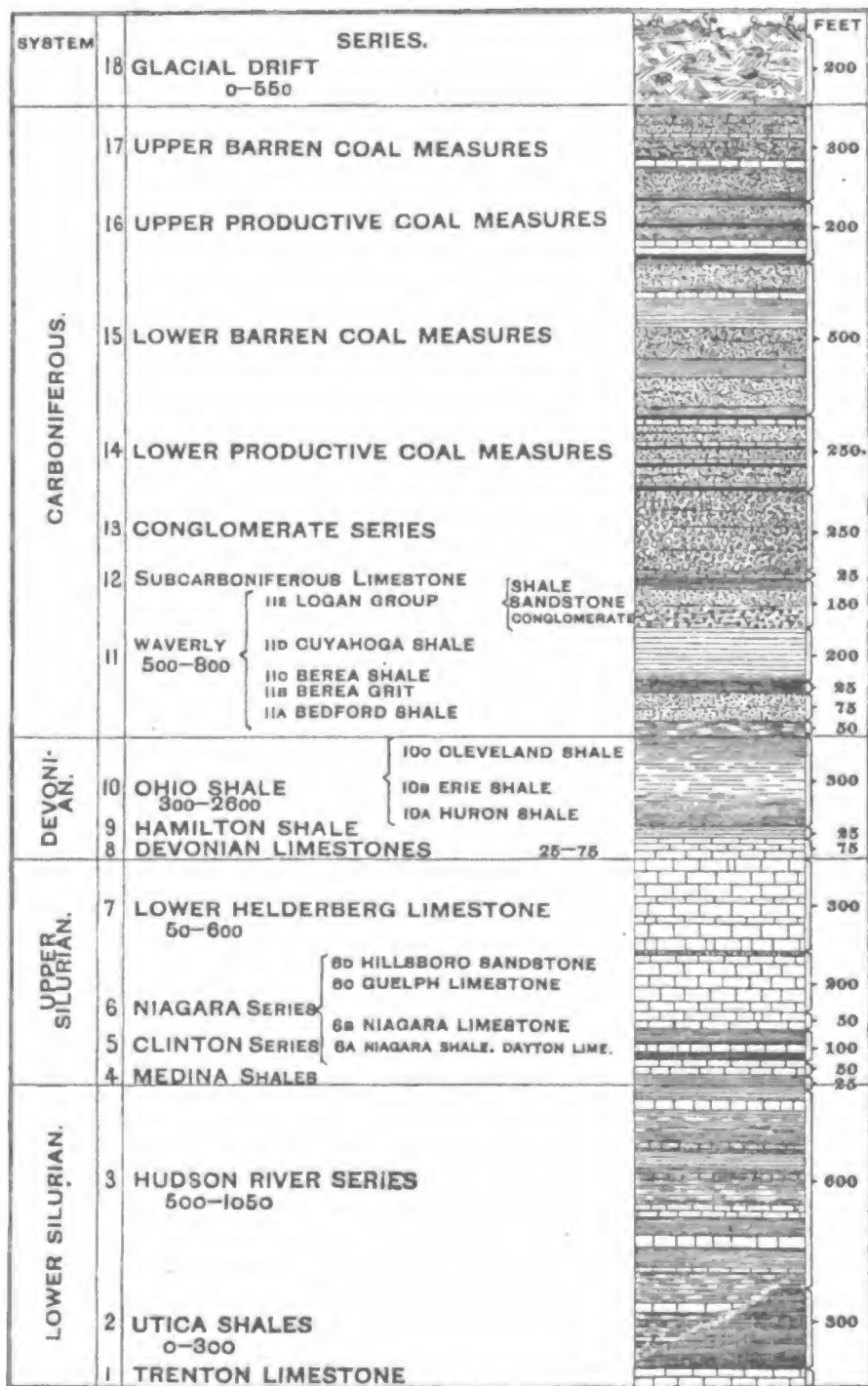
The Trenton limestone is one of the most important of the older formations of the continent. It is the first widespread limestone of the general scale. It extends from New England to the Rocky mountains, and from the islands north of Hudson's bay to the southern extremity of the Allegheny mountains in Alabama and Tennessee.

Throughout this vast region it is found exposed in innumerable outcrops. It gives rise as it decays to limestone soils which are sometimes of remarkable fertility, as, for example, those of the famous Blue Grass region of Central Kentucky, which are derived from it. It is worked for building stone in hundred of quarries, and it is also burned into lime and broken into road metal on a large scale throughout the regions where it occurs. But widespread as are its exposures in outcrop, it has a still wider extension under cover. It is known to make the floor of entire States in which it does not reach the surface at a single point.

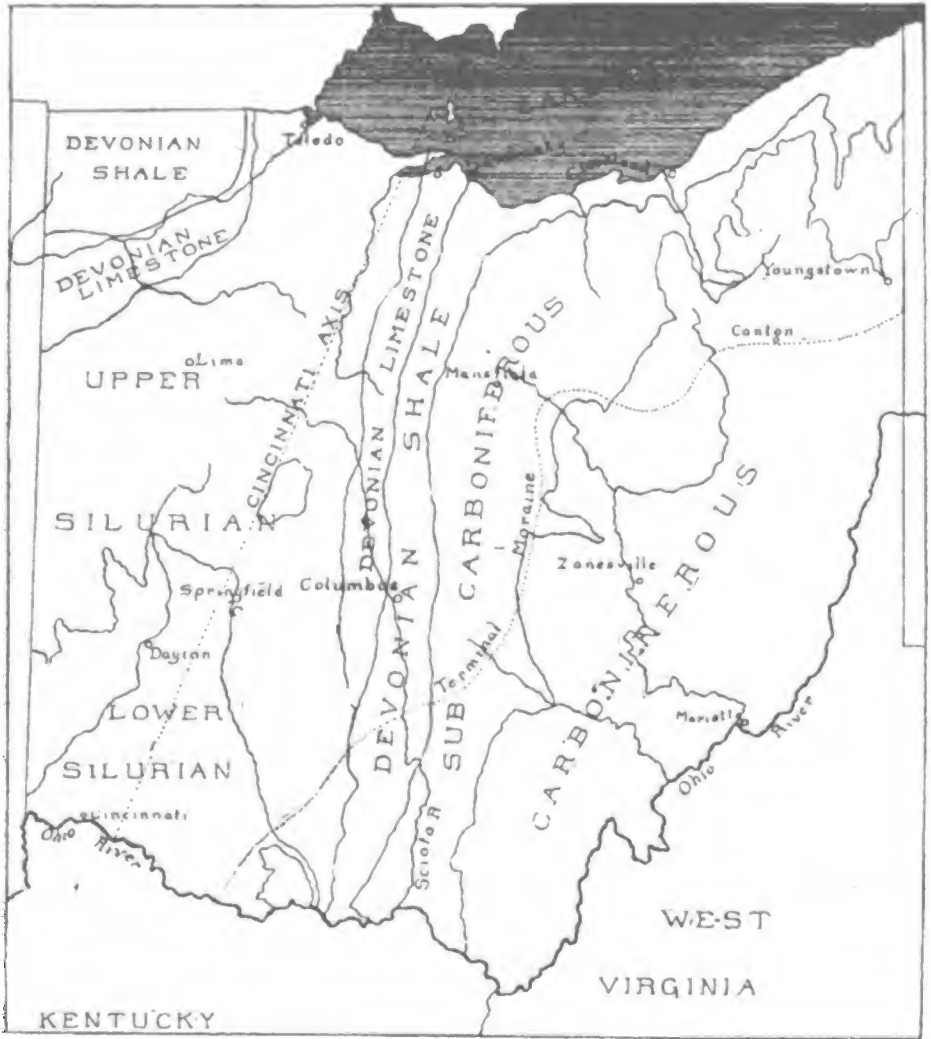
It takes its name from a picturesque and well-known locality in Trenton township, Oneida county, New York. The West Canada creek makes a rapid descent in this township from the Adirondack uplands to the Mohawk valley, falling 300 feet in two miles by a series of cascades. These cascades have long been known as Trenton Falls, and the limestone which forms them was appropriately named by the New York geologists the Trenton limestone. The formation, as seen at the original locality, is found to be a dark-blue, almost black limestone, lying in quite massive and even beds, which are often separated by layers of black shale. Both limestone and shale contain excellently preserved fossils of Lower Silurian age. By means of these fossils, and also by its stratigraphical order, the limestone is followed with perfect distinctness from Trenton Falls to every point of the compass. It is changed to some extent, in color and composition, as it is traced in different directions, but there is seldom a question possible as to its identity. The Trenton limestone forms several of the largest islands in whole or in part in the northern portion of Lake Huron, as the Manitoulin islands and Drummond's island. It dips from this region to the southward, but it is found rising again in outcrop in the valley of the Kentucky river. Its presence underneath the entire States of Ohio and Michigan, and especially under Western Ohio, has always been inferred, since the geology of these States was first worked out. But it is only recently that it has come to be clearly recognized as one of the surface formations of Ohio.

The lowest rocks in the State series have long been known to be exposed in the Point Pleasant quarries of Clermont county. It is upon the outcrop of these rocks that the humble dwelling stands in which Ulysses S. Grant first saw the light. The claim that these beds in reality belong to and represent the Trenton limestone of Kentucky was first made by S. A. Miller, Esq., of Cincinnati, and the same view was afterward supported by the late Wm. M. Linney of the Kentucky Geological Survey, but the demonstration of the fact comes in an unexpected way. In the extensive underground explorations that have been going forward in Northern Ohio for the last few years, the Trenton limestone has been unmistakably identified as the firm

# VERTICAL SECTION OF THE ROCKS OF OHIO.







Geological Map of Ohio



limestone that is found at a depth of 1,000 to 2,000 feet below the surface, invariably covered with about 300 feet of black shale, containing the most characteristic fossils of the Utica shale. As this limestone has been followed southward, it has been found steadily rising, coming gradually nearer to the surface, and the rate has been found to be such from the nearest determination that it would correspond very well with the formation that crops out in the Ohio valley at Point Pleasant.

As seen there the Trenton limestone is a light or grayish-blue limestone, quite crystalline in structure, massive in its bedding, and fossiliferous. Its general composition is as follows:

Carbonate of lime,	75 to 85 %
Carbonate of magnesia,	1 to 5 %
Alumina and oxide of iron,	2 to 8 %
Insoluble residue,	10 to 15 %

It is not, in this phase, a porous rock.

The most surprising discovery ever made in Ohio geology comes from this formation. In 1884 it was found to be at Findlay a source of high pressure gas and later a great repository of petroleum. These discoveries have made the name of the Trenton limestone a household word throughout Ohio, Indiana and Michigan. These discoveries will be briefly described on a subsequent page.

## 2. THE UTICA SHALE.

The immediate cover of the Trenton limestone is a well-known stratum of black shale 300 feet in thickness, which, from its abundant outcrops in the vicinity of Utica, received from the New York geologists the name of Utica shale.

This stratum has been proved to be very persistent and widespread. It is sparingly fossiliferous, but several of the forms that it contains are characteristic, that is, they have thus far been found in no other stratum. The first of the deep wells that was drilled in 1884 in Findlay revealed, at a depth of 800 feet, a stratum of black shale containing the most characteristic fossil of the Utica shale, viz., *Leptobolus insignis*, Hall, and it was thus positively identified with the last-named formation. This bed of shale has the normal thickness of the Utica shale in New York, viz., 300 feet, and with the other elements involved, it extended and continued the New York series into Northern Ohio in a most unexpected and, at the same time, in a most satisfactory way.

The Utica shale, thus discovered and defined, is a constant element in the deep wells of Northwestern Ohio. Its upper boundary is not always distinct, as the Hudson river shale that overlies it sometimes graduates into it in color and appearance; but as a rule the driller, without any geological prepossessions whatever, will divide the well section in his record so as to show about 300 feet of black shale at the bottom of the column or immediately overlying the Trenton lime-

stone. This stratum holds its own as far as the southern central counties. In the wells of Springfield, Urbana and Piqua it is found in undiminished thickness, but apparently somewhat more calcareous in composition. From these points southward the black shale thins rapidly. It is apparently replaced by dark-colored limestone bands known as pepper and salt rock by the driller.

From these and similar facts it appears that the Utica shale is much reduced and altered as it approaches the Ohio valley, and is finally lost by overlap of the Hudson river shale in this portion of the State and to the southward.

## 3. THE HUDSON RIVER GROUP.

The very important and interesting series now to be described appears in all the previous reports of the geological survey under another name, viz., the Cincinnati group. It is unnecessary to review here the long discussions pertaining to the age of this series, or the grounds on which the changes in the name by which it is known have been based. The return to the older name here proposed is necessitated by the discoveries recently made in our underground geology, to which reference has already been made.

The Hudson river group in Southwestern Ohio consists of alternating beds of limestone and shale, the latter of which is commonly known as blue clay. The proportion of lime and shale vary greatly in different parts of the series. The largest percentage of shale occurs in the 250 feet of the series that begin 50 or 75 feet above low water at Cincinnati. The entire thickness of the series in Southwestern Ohio is about 750 feet. The division of the series into lower and upper is natural and serviceable. The lower is known as the Cincinnati division and the upper as the Lebanon division. The Cincinnati division has a thickness of 425 to 450 feet, and the Lebanon division a thickness of about 300 feet. The divisions are separated on both paleontological and stratigraphical grounds. Both divisions abound in exquisitely preserved fossils of Lower Silurian time; and in fact the hills of Cincinnati and its vicinity have become classical grounds to the geologists on this account.

As the series takes cover to the northward and eastward it retains for a time the same characteristics already described, but as it is followed farther it rapidly becomes less calcareous. The limestone courses are thinner and fewer, and the entire series comes to be counted shale.

The Hudson river group occupies in its outcrop about 4,000 square miles in Southwestern Ohio, but it is doubtless coextensive with the limits of the State. The shales of the series contain in outcrop large quantities of phosphates and alkalies, and the soils to which they give rise are proverbial for their fertility.

The presence of these fine-grained and impervious shales in so many separate beds forbids the descent of water through the

formation. In its outcrop the formation has no water supply, and, as found by the driller, it is always dry. It gives rise to frequent "blowers," or short-lived accumulations of high-pressure gas when struck by the drill, as has been found in the experience in many towns of Western Ohio within the last two years, and it also yields considerable amounts of low-pressure shale gas which proves fairly durable.

#### 4. THE MEDINA SHALE.

A stratum of non-fossiliferous shale, often red or yellow in color and having a thickness of ten to forty feet, directly overlies the uppermost beds of the Hudson river group at many points in Southwestern Ohio. The occurrence of 50 to 150 feet of red shale in most of the recent deep borings in Northwestern Ohio at exactly the place in the general column where the Medina should be, and so much nearer to the known outcrops of the formation that its continuity with these was hardly to be questioned, this fact, taken in connection with the occurrence of like beds of red shale holding the same relative position in several deep borings in the central portions of the State, serves to give warrant for counting the Medina epoch duly represented in the outcropping strata of Southwestern Ohio. It occurs here only in included sections, its thin and easily eroded beds never being found as surface formations for extensive areas. There is good reason to believe that the Medina formation is coextensive with the limits of the State, except in the regions from which it has already been removed.

#### 5. THE CLINTON LIMESTONE.

The Clinton group of New York appears as a surface formation in Ohio only in the area already named. It forms a fringe or margin of the Cincinnati group through eight or ten counties, rising above the soft and easily eroded rocks of this series, and of the previously named Medina shale, in a conspicuous terrace. It is everywhere a well-characterized limestone stratum. It is highly crystalline in structure, and is susceptible of a good polish. In some localities it is known as a marble. A considerable part of it, and especially the upper beds, are almost wholly made up of crinoidal fragments. In thickness it ranges between ten and fifty feet. Its prevailing colors are white, pink, red, yellow, gray and blue. At a few points it is replaced by the hematite ore that is elsewhere so characteristic of the formation. The ore in Ohio is generally too lean and uncertain to possess economic value, but it was once worked for a short time and in a very small way in a furnace near Wilmington, Clinton county.

The limestone contains a notable quantity of indigenous petroleum throughout most of its outcrop, but no very valuable accumulations of oil or gas have been found in it thus far. It is the source of the low-pressure gas of Fremont (upper vein), and also of the gas at Lancaster from 1,962 feet below the surface, and at Newark from 2,100 feet

below the surface. In fact, a small but fairly persistent flow is maintained from this horizon in several of the gas-producing districts of Northern Ohio. In a single instance in Wood county it is proving itself an oil rock. A well near Trombley, drilled to this horizon, has been flowing twenty to thirty barrels of oil for a number of months, the oil being referable to this formation.

In outcrop the stratum is quite porous as a rule, and the water that falls upon its uncovered portions sinks rapidly through them to the underlying shale (Medina), by which it is turned out in a well-marked line of springs.

In composition, the limestone, in its outcrops in Southern Ohio, is fairly constant. All of its most characteristic portions contain eighty to eighty-five per cent. of carbonate of lime, and ten to fifteen per cent. of carbonate of magnesia. At a few points, however, it is found as the purest carbonate of lime in the State. Under cover, to the northward, it is much more magnesian in composition, being indistinguishable from the Niagara. It also becomes shaly and changeable in character at many points. As it becomes shaly the thickness is much increased.

It is everywhere uneven in its bedding, being in striking contrast in this respect with the formations below it and also above it. The beds are all lenticular in shape, and they extend but a few feet in any direction. They seldom rise to one foot in thickness.

The uneven bedding, the crystalline and crinoidal characters, the high colors, and particularly the red bands and the chemical composition, combine to make the Clinton limestone an exceedingly well-marked stratum throughout Southwestern Ohio, and from the hints yielded by the drill in Northwestern Ohio, it seems to have something of the same character there, especially so far as color is concerned. It becomes more shaly and much thicker to the eastward. It carries bands of red shale almost universally throughout the northern central and central parts of the State.

The limestone is directly followed at a number of points in the territory occupied by it by a stratum of very fine-grained, bluish-white clay, containing many fossils distributed through it, the fossils being crystalline and apparently pure carbonate of lime. A similar bed of white clay is reported at the same horizon, by the drillers in Northern Ohio, and the drillings show the presence of fossils of the same characters. This clay seam can be designated the Clinton clay, but it merges in and is indistinguishable from the lowest element in the next group. The Clinton, in its outcrops, is entirely confined to Southern Ohio.

#### 6. THE NIAGARA GROUP.

The Clinton limestone is followed in ascending order by the Niagara group, a series of shales and limestones that has considerable thickness in its outcrops and that occupies about 3,000 square miles of territory

in Ohio. The lowest member is the Niagara shale, a mass of light-colored clays, with many thin calcareous bands. It has a thickness of 100 feet in Adams county, but it is reduced rapidly as it is followed northward, and in Clarke and Montgomery counties it is not more than ten or fifteen feet thick. Still further to the northward, as appears from the records of recent drillings, the shale sometimes disappears entirely, but in the great majority of wells, especially in Hancock and Wood counties, it is a constant element, ranging from five to thirty feet. Wells are often cased in this shale, but a risk is always taken in doing so.

In Montgomery, Miami and Greene counties the shale contains in places a very valuable building-stone, which is widely known as the Dayton stone. It is a highly crystalline, compact and strong stone, lying in even beds of various thickness, and is in every way adapted to the highest architectural uses. It carries about ninety-two per cent. of carbonate of lime. The Niagara shale is, as a rule, quite poor in fossils. It is apparently destitute of them in many of its exposures.

The limestone that succeeds the shale is an even-bedded, blue or drab, magnesian stone, well adapted at many points to quarrying purposes. It is known in Ohio by various local names, derived from the points where it is worked. There are several subdivisions of it that are unequally developed in different portions of the State. Like the shale below it, this member is thickest in Southern Ohio. It cannot be recognized as a distinct element in the northern part of the State, either in outcrop or in drillings. It may be that its horizon is not reached in any natural exposures of the formation in this part of the State.

The uppermost division of the formation is the Guelph limestone, which differs very noticeably in several points from the Niagara limestone proper. It obtains its name from a locality in Canada, where it was first studied and described. It has a maximum thickness in Southern Ohio of 200 feet. It differs from the underlying limestone in structure, composition, and fossils. It is either massive or very thin-bedded, rarely furnishing a building stone. It is porous to an unusual extent. It is generally very light in color, and is everywhere in the State nearly a typical dolomite in composition. It yields lime of great excellence for the mason's use.

Unlike the previously named divisions of the Niagara, the Guelph limestone is as well developed in Northern as in Southern Ohio in all respects. Not more than forty feet are found in its outcrops here, but the drill has shown several times this amount of Niagara limestone, without giving us all of the data needed for referring the beds traversed to their proper subdivisions. What facts there are seem to point to the Guelph as the main element in this underground development of the formation in this portion of the State.

The Hillsboro sandstone is the last element in the Niagara group. It is found in but

few localities, and its reference to the Niagara series in its entirety is not beyond question. In Highland county it has a thickness of thirty feet in several sections. It is composed of very pure, even-grained, sharp silicious sand. Other deposits of precisely the same character are found in the two next higher limestones of the scale at several points in the State.

The Hillsboro sandstone is sometimes built up above all the beds of the upper Niagara limestone, but again, it is, at times, interstratified with the beds of the Guelph division. In the latter case it is itself fossiliferous, but when found alone it seems destitute of all traces of life. These sandstones in the limestone formations suggest in their peculiarities a common origin. They consist of unworn and nearly perfect crystals, in considerable part.

The Salina group has appeared in all the recent sections of the rocks of the State, but in the light of facts obtained within the latest explorations, it can no longer be counted a distinct or recognizable element in the Ohio scale.

#### 7. THE LOWER HELDERBERG OR WATER-LIME FORMATION.

The interval that exists between the Niagara and the Devonian limestones is occupied in Ohio by a very important formation. It is filled with a series of beds, which are in part, at least, the equivalents of the Waterlime of New York.

The name is unhappily chosen. Strictly applicable to only an insignificant fraction of the beds of this series in New York, we are still obliged to apply the designation Waterlime, with its misleading suggestions, to all deposits of the same age throughout the country.

Though the last to be recognized of our several limestone formations, the Waterlime occupies a larger area in Ohio than any other, its principal developments being found in the drift-covered plains of the northwestern quarter of the State. It has also a much greater thickness than any other limestone, its full measure being at least 600 feet, or twice the greatest thickness of the Niagara limestone.

It can be described as, in the main, a strong, compact, magnesian limestone, poor in fossils, and often altogether destitute of them for considerable areas, microscopic forms being excepted. It is, for the most part, drab or brown in color; but occasionally it becomes very light-colored, and again it is often dark blue. It is brecciated throughout much of its extent, the beds seeming to have been broken into sometimes small and sometimes large angular fragments after their hardening, and then to have been re-cemented without further disturbance. In addition to this, it contains an immense amount of true conglomerate, the pebbles, many of which are boulders rather than pebbles, being all derived from the rocks of the same general age. The surface of many successive layers

at numerous points are covered with sun-cracks, thus furnishing proof of having been formed in shallow water near the edge of the sea. In such localities the beds are usually quite thin, and are also impure in composition. In these respects it suggests the conditions of the Onondaga salt group of New York. These features are very characteristic ones. A rude concretionary structure is also quite distinctive of the beds of this age. The Waterlime in Ohio everywhere contains petroleum in small quantity, which is shown by the odor of freshly broken surfaces. No noteworthy accumulations of oil or gas have thus far been found within it. At some points it carries considerable asphalt, distributed through the rock in shot-like grains, or in sheets and films. Thin streaks of carbonaceous matter traversing the rock parallel to its bed-planes are one of the constant marks of the stratum in Ohio. It is generally thin and even in its bedding; but in some localities it contains massive beds. At some points it is remarkable for its evenness, and great value is given to the formation on this account, when combined with other qualities already named. It is frequently a nearly pure dolomite in composition, and accordingly it yields magnesian lime of high quality and is extensively burned in the State, rivaling in this respect the Guelph beds of the Niagara.

In Southern Ohio it has a maximum thickness of 100 feet, and here it reaches its highest quality in all respects; but in Central and Northern Ohio it attains the great thickness previously reported. There also it contains several distinct types of limestone rock. A considerable part of it is very tough, strong, dark-blue limestone, while other portions are white, porous, and soft.

Its fossils are referable, in type at least, to the age of the Waterlime, as already stated. The most characteristic forms are the crustacean named *Eurypterus*, which was found by Newberry on the islands of Lake Erie, and which has not been reported elsewhere in the State; and the bivalve crustacean *Leperditia*. There are points in the State, however, where the stratum contains a considerable fauna, and perhaps ground may be found for removing some of the higher beds that are now included in it into a distinct division, viz., the Shaly limestone of the Lower Helderberg series. Greenfield, Highland county, and Lima may be named as localities near which especially fossiliferous phases of the Waterlime can be found.

#### *The Sylvania Sandstone.*

A remarkable series of deposits of extremely pure glass sand has long been known in Lucas and Wood counties of Northern Ohio. The best known beds are those of Sylvania and Monclova, northwest and southwest of Toledo.

The Sylvania sandstone has been hitherto referred to the Oriskany period, but a careful study of the section in which it is included renders this reference inadmissible. Its

position is about 150 feet below the Upper Helderberg limestone or somewhat above the middle line of the Lower Helderberg division.

#### 8. THE UPPER HELDERBERG LIMESTONES.

All of the limestone of Devonian age in Ohio has been generally referred to the Corniferous limestone of New York, but on some accounts the more comprehensive term used above is counted preferable. A two-fold division of the series is possible and proper in Ohio, the division being based on both lithology and fossils. The divisions are known as the lower and upper, respectively, or as the Columbus and Delaware limestones. The upper division is sometimes called the Sandusky limestone. The maximum thickness of the entire series in Ohio is seventy-five to one hundred feet.

In chemical composition, the Corniferous limestone is easily distinguishable from all that underlie it. It is never a true dolomite in composition, as the Waterlime and Niagara limestones almost always are. The composition of the typical, heavy-bedded lower Corniferous may be taken as seventy per cent. carbonate of lime and twenty-five per cent. carbonate of magnesia. The higher beds of the Columbus stone regularly yield ninety-one to ninety-five per cent. carbonate of lime. The upper division, or the Delaware stone, is much less pure in Central Ohio than the lower, a notable percentage of iron and alumina, as well as silica, generally being contained in it. It is, therefore, seldom or never burned into lime. In Northern Ohio, on the contrary, it is often found very strong and pure limestone.

Both divisions, but particularly the lower one, carry occasional courses of chert, that detract from the value of the beds in which they occur. The chert is found in nodules which are easily detached from the limestone for the most part. In some conditions in which the chert occurs, fossils are found in it in a remarkably good state of preservation.

Throughout the entire formation Devonian fossils abound in great variety and in great numbers. They are often found in an excellent state of preservation. The oldest vertebrate remains of the Ohio rocks are found in the Corniferous limestone, a fact which gives especial interest to it. The uppermost bed of the lower or Columbus division is, in many places, a genuine "bone bed;" the teeth and plates and spines of ancient fishes, largely of the nearly extinct family of ganoids, constituting a considerable portion of the substance of the rock. Corals of various types are also especially abundant and interesting in this limestone. In fact, the formation is the most prolific in life of any in the Ohio scale.

With this formation the great limestones of Ohio were completed. While they are built into the foundations of almost the entire State, they constitute the surface rocks only in its western half. The Upper Silurian and Devonian limestones of our scale, which were formerly known as the Cliff limestone, have an aggregate thickness of 750 to 1,150 feet

where found under cover, and though differences exist among them by which, as has already been shown, they can be divided into four or more main divisions, there is still no reason to believe that any marked change occurred in the character of the seas during the protracted periods in which they were growing. The life which these seas contained was slowly changing from age to age, so that we can recognize three or more distinct faunas or assemblages of animal life in them. Differences are also indicated in the several strata as to the depth of the water in which they were formed, and as to the conditions under which the sedimentary matter that enters into them was supplied, but no marked physical break occurs in the long history. No part of the entire series indicates more genial conditions of growth than those which the Devonian limestone, the latest in order of them all, shows. It is the purest limestone of Ohio. Foot after foot of the formation consists almost exclusively of the beautifully preserved fragments of the life of these ancient seas. In particular the corals and crinoids that make a large element in many of its beds could only have grown in shallow but clear water of tropical warmth.

The change from the calcareous beds of this age to the next succeeding formation is very abrupt and well marked, as much so, indeed, as any change in the Ohio scale.

#### 10. THE OHIO SHALE.

(Cleveland Shale, Erie Shale, Huron Shale.)

A stratum of shale, several hundred feet in thickness, mainly black or dark-brown in color, containing, especially in its lower portions, a great number of large and remarkably symmetrical calcareous and ferruginous concretions, and stretching entirely across the State from the Ohio valley to the shores of Lake Erie, with an outcrop ranging in breadth between ten and twenty miles, has been one of the most conspicuous and well-known features of Ohio geology since this subject first began to be studied. It separates the great limestone series already described, which constitutes the floor of all of Western Ohio, from the Berea grit, which is the first sandstone to be reached in ascending the geological scale of the State.

This great series of shales was formerly divided into three divisions, as indicated above, but a larger knowledge of the system makes it apparent that no definite boundaries can be drawn through the formation at large. The lower part is chiefly black, the middle contains many light colored bands and the upper beds again are often dark, but the sections obtained from top to bottom in the drilling of deep wells at various points in the State show alternations of dark and light colored bands not once but scores of times. The three-fold division formerly made is not only unsupported, but is misleading and objectionable. The terms are used to cover different phases of one and the same formation.

The mineral basis of all these shales, whether black, brown, blue, gray or red, is essentially one and the same thing, viz., a fine-grained clay, derived from the waste of distant land. As supplied to the sea basin it was originally blue or gray, but a small percentage of peroxide of iron goes a great way in coloring such deposits red, and in like manner, organic matter in comparatively small amount gives them a dark or black color. The organic matter that colors these shales was probably derived in large part, as Newberry has suggested, from the products of growth and decay of sea-weeds by which these seas were covered, like the Sargasso seas of our own day.

These organic matters seem to have accumulated along the shores and in shallow water in greater quantity than in the deeper seas. Hence, if the section of these shale deposits is taken near the old shore-lines, or where shallow water occurred, a larger proportion is black than if the more central areas are examined. The only land of Ohio at this time was to be found in and along the Cincinnati axis, a low fold that had entered the State from the southward at the close of Lower Silurian time, and that had been slowly extending itself northwards through the succeeding ages. Southwestern Ohio was already above water, a low island in the ancient gulf. But the shales on their western outcrop, where they are largely black, are exactly equivalent in age to the alternating beds of black and blue shale, the latter being in large excess, that were forming at this time in the central parts of the basin, viz., in Eastern Ohio. The color of the shales is, in this view, an accident, and cannot be safely used as a ground of division. The entire shale formation that we are considering seems to have been laid down without physical break or interruption. It must have required an immensely long period for its accumulation. This is shown not only by the fineness and uniformity of the materials which compose it, and which could not have been rapidly supplied, and by the great thickness of the formation in Eastern Ohio, but also by the geological equivalents of the shale in the general column which furnish even more convincing proof as to its long continued growth. The Ohio shale, as Newberry has shown, is certainly the equivalent in the general scale of the Genesee slate, the Portage group and the Chemung group, the last named being itself a formation of great thickness and extent. In other words, the shales of our column bridge the interval between the Hamilton proper and the Catskill group, and in the judgment of some geologists, a wider interval even than that named above. As Newberry was the first to show, the oil sands of Pennsylvania are banks of pebble rock that are buried in the eastern extension of the Ohio shale, but which make no sign within our own limits.

The shales are, for the most part, poor in fossils, except in those of microscopic size, but among the few that they contain are the

most striking and remarkable not only of the scale of Ohio, but of all Devonian time as well. Reference is here made to the great fishes which have been described by Newberry and which constitute so interesting a chapter of geological history. Some of them belong to the basal beds of the shale formation, and others near the summit. The first were found at the centres of the great concretions already named as characteristic of the formation. These fossils are interesting both on account of their enormous size and of their peculiar combination of points of structure that are widely separated now.

Brief mention must be made of the vegetable fossils of the shales.

Fossil wood, derived from ancient pine trees of the genus *Dadoxylon*, is quite common in the lower beds (Huron). The wood is silicified and the original structure is admirably preserved. This wood is sometimes found, like the fish remains already noted, at the hearts of the concretions, but occasionally large sized blocks are found free in the shale. On account of its enduring nature it is often found in those beds of glacial drift that have been derived largely from the destruction of the shales.

Strap-shaped leaves, presumably of seaweeds, are occasionally found upon the surfaces of the shale layers. Sometimes they form thin layers of bright coal which deceive the ignorant. Fossil rushes, of the genus *Calamites*, are also occasionally met with.

But the forms already named are of small account, so far as quantity is concerned, when compared with certain microscopic fossils that are, with little doubt, of vegetable origin, and which are accumulated in large amount throughout the black beds of the entire shale formation, composing, sometimes, a notable percentage of the substance of the rock, and apparently giving origin, to an important extent, to the bituminous character of the beds.

The leading forms of these microscopic fossils are translucent, resinous discs, ranging in long diameter from one-thirtieth to one-two-hundredth of an inch. Several varieties have already been noted, depending on the size, particular shape and surface markings of these bodies. The facts pertaining to them have of late been more widely published, and the attention of geologists in various parts of the world has been called to these and similar forms, and thus there is the promise of a speedy enlargement of our knowledge in regard to them. Sir William Dawson now considers the common forms to be the macrospores of rhizocarps allied to *Salvinia* of the present day. The sporocarps containing these macrospores in place have recently been discovered. This identification would refer these bodies to floating vegetation on the surface of the seas in which the shales were formed, and is thus directly in line with the sagacious interpretation of Newberry, who many years ago attributed the origin of these black shales to Sargasso seas.

This shale is the undoubted source of most

of the natural gas and petroleum of North-eastern Ohio. It is the *probable* source, under cover, of a considerable part of these highly valued substances in Western Pennsylvania. It gives rise to "surface indications" of gas and oil throughout the whole extent of its outcrops and thus very often misleads explorers, since the indications do not stand in any case for large accumulations of either substance. The most that is to be expected of gas-wells in this formation is a domestic supply. A single well will furnish gas enough for the heat and light of one or more families and often the supply will be maintained for many years. In the parts of the State where the shales make the surface rocks, it will no doubt be found possible to secure from them valuable additions to our stores of light and heat for a long while to come. A farm in such territory will come to be valued on this account in something of the same way that it would be if it carried a seam of coal.

## 11. THE WAVERLY GROUP.

The important mass of sediments of Sub-carboniferous age, which is known in Ohio and in some adjoining States as the Waverly group, comes next in the column. The name Waverly was given to these strata by the geologists of the first survey, from the fact that at Waverly, in the Scioto valley, excellent sandstone quarries were opened in them, the products of which were quite widely distributed throughout Central and Southern Ohio, as far back as fifty years ago. Associated with the sandstone at this locality, and everywhere throughout the district, were several other strata that were always counted as members of the group by the geologists who gave the name. In fact, the boundaries were made definite and easily applicable. The Waverly group extended, by its definition and by unbroken usage in our early geology, from the top of the great black shale (Cleveland shale), to the Coal Measure conglomerate. This latter element was, in a part of the field, confused with the Waverly conglomerate, afterwards recognized and defined by Andrews, until a recent date, it is true, but the intent of the geologists is apparent, and many of their sections were complete and accurate. If the term Waverly is to be retained in our classification, and it bids fair to be, every interest will be served by recognizing and retaining the original boundaries.

### 11a. The Bedford Shale.

This stratum, which makes the base of the Waverly series, consists of forty to sixty feet, in the main composed of red or blue shales, but which sometimes contain fine-grained sandstone courses. The latter are in places valuable. They are represented by the Independence bluestone of Northern Ohio. The shales are mainly destitute of fossils, aside from the burrows of sea worms which are found on the surfaces of most of the layers and often with great sharpness of outline. All the layers are likely to be ripple-marked, the sculpturings of this sort being very sym-



metrical and continuous for layer after layer through many feet of the formation.

#### 11b. *The Berea Grit.*

We have reached in our review the Berea grit, the second element of the Waverly series, and not only the most important member of the series, but by far the most important single stratum in the entire geological column of Ohio. Its economic value above ground is great, but it is greater below. In its outcrops it is a source of the finest building stone and the best grindstone grit of the country, and when it dips beneath the surface it becomes the repository of invaluable supplies of petroleum, gas, and salt-water. Its persistence as a stratum is phenomenal. Seldom reaching a thickness of fifty feet, its proved area in Ohio, above ground and below, is scarcely less than 15,000 square miles, and beyond the boundaries of Ohio it extends with continuity and strength unbroken into at least four other adjacent States. As a guide to the interpretation of our series, and especially as a guide in our subterranean geology, it is invaluable.

The stratum was named by Newberry from the village of Berea, Cuyahoga county, where the largest and most important quarries of the formation are located. The name is the most appropriate that could have been selected for this stratum, and inasmuch as it has priority in all fields, it ought to be made to supersede all others.

The Berea grit, as seen in outcrop, is a sandstone of medium grain in Northern Ohio, and of fine grain from the centre of the State southward. In Northern Ohio it contains one pebbly horizon over a considerable area, but the seam is thin and the pebbles are small. The stratum is sometimes false-bedded and sometimes remarkably even in its bedding-planes. Its main beds, or sheets, have a maximum thickness of six feet, but this is an unusual measure and is seldom reached. It ranges in thickness from 5 to 170 feet, and it very rarely fails altogether from the sections in which it is due.

Like the Bedford shale below it, it stands for an old shore-line, many of its surfaces being ripple-marked, and worm-burrows abounding in its substance.

It is poor in fossils, but not entirely destitute of them. It grows finer grained and more impure as it is followed southward. In Southern Ohio it is known as the Waverly quarry-stone.

The Berea grit is the lowest or main oil-sand of the Mackburg field. It is also the gas-rock of Wellsburg, and that part of the Ohio valley, and is without doubt one of the main oil- and gas-rocks of Western Pennsylvania.

#### 11c. *The Berea Shale.*

A bed of dark or black shale, fifteen to fifty feet thick, makes the constant and immediate cover of the Berea grit throughout its entire extent in Ohio. The shale is highly fossiliferous, and is rich in bituminous mat-

ter, the amount sometimes reaching twenty per cent. It is a source of petroleum on a small scale, as is shown by the fact that in Southern Ohio an important ledge of sandstone that belongs just above it is often found saturated with a tar-like oil derived from this source. It was first recognized by Andrews, who described it under the name of the Waverly black shale. It constitutes an invaluable guide in our subterranean geology.

#### 11d. *The Cuyahoga Shale.*

This formation consists of light-colored, argillaceous shales, which are often replaced with single courses of fine-grained sandstone, blue in color, and in Southern Ohio weathering to a brownish-yellow. As a constant characteristic, there are found through the shales flattened nodules of impure iron ore, concretionary in origin, and often having white calcareous centres.

In thickness it ranges from 150 to 400 feet. It is one of the most homogeneous and persistent formations in the column of the State throughout most of its extent. Everywhere through the State there is found at or near the base of this division a number of courses of fine-grained stone. These courses are sometimes separated from each other by beds of shale, or they may be compacted into a single stratum. The individual courses also vary greatly in thickness, and in color and general characters. Throughout Southern Ohio, and particularly in Ross, Pike, and Scioto counties, the stratum yields freestone. It is best known from its outcrops on the Ohio river at Buena Vista, where it has long been very extensively worked for Cincinnati and other river markets. The Buena Vista stone, at its best, is one of the finest building stones of the country. The same horizon yields excellent stone near Portsmouth, Lucasville, and Waverly. It is known as the Waverly brown stone at the latter point.

Northward, through the State, stone of more or less value is found in the bottom courses of the Cuyahoga, but in Trumbull county, near Warren, the horizon acquires extreme importance as the source of the finest natural flagging that is found in our markets.

It would have been well if the thirty or forty feet containing these courses had been cut off from the Cuyahoga shale, in which case the division thus formed would have been appropriately named the Buena Vista stone.

#### 11e. *The Logan Group.*

(The Olive Shales of Read. The Logan Sandstone of Andrews. The Waverly Conglomerate of Andrews.)

The divisions of the Waverly series in Northern Ohio happened to be made at a point where the section is abnormal and incomplete. By atrophy or by overlap, the upper member of the series is wanting in the Cuyahoga valley, or is at least very inadequately represented there. The missing member is, in volume, second only to the Cuyahoga shale, among the divisions of the Waverly.

It is much richer in the fossils of the Subcarboniferous than any of the other members. In composition it is varied and striking, one of its elements being a massive conglomerate not less than 200 feet in its largest sections, which extends in unbroken outcrop through at least a dozen counties of Ohio. No good reason can be found for dividing the Waverly series at all if a member like this is to be left without a name, or is to be merged with an unlike and incongruous division from which it is as sharply differentiated as any one stratum of Ohio is from any other.

The real, though not the formal, separation of this group from the underlying shale is due to the late Prof. E. B. Andrews, and constitutes one of his most important contributions to our knowledge of Ohio geology. He was the first to show that the great conglomerate of Hocking, Fairfield, and Licking counties is Subcarboniferous in age, and he further called attention to a highly fossiliferous, fine-grained sandstone overlying the conglomerate, to which he gave the name of Logan sandstone, from its occurrence at Logan, Hocking county. Up to this time this conglomerate had been universally counted as the Coal Measure conglomerate. Read made known the existence of a heavy body of shale, which he called Olive shales, overlying the conglomerate, and replacing the Logan sandstone in Knox, Holmes, and Richland counties.

As both conglomerate and sandstone have their typical outcrops at Logan, no better name can be found for the formation which must include conglomerate, sandstone, and shale, than that here adopted, viz., Logan group.

The maximum thickness of the Logan group is not less than 400 feet. Its average thickness is perhaps 200 feet.

A typical or representative section of this group is scarcely possible, but the most characteristic and persistent part of the series is the conglomerate that is found at the bottom. At all events, coarse rock, if not always technically conglomerate, is generally found here. Pebbles do not make a conspicuous part of the rock when it takes a conglomeritic phase in all cases. The most characteristic feature of the pebbles is their small and uniform size. The larger pebbles are generally flat.

Its best developments are in Hocking, Fairfield, Ross, Vinton, Licking, Knox, and Wayne counties, which constitute the northwestern arc of the sea-boundary of Ohio in Subcarboniferous time. South of Ross county it loses most of its pebbles, and south of the Ohio it becomes the knobstone of Kentucky. In Northeastern Ohio the Logan group is also destitute of pebbles, and perhaps the conglomerate element proper does not appear here at all.

Diverse as these elements are, they are blended and interlocked in the Logan group, leaving it in stratigraphy and fossils a well-defined and easily followed series throughout all parts of the territory in which it is due, except in possibly a small area in Northern

Ohio, as already noted, and even here there is no difficulty in recognizing the presence of this series. The several elements are, however, of smaller volume than elsewhere.

Under cover, throughout Southeastern Ohio, the series is in the highest degree persistent and regular; much more uniform, indeed, than in its outcrops. It consists of 200 feet or more of prevaillingly coarse rock, almost everywhere pebbly in spots, but interrupted with sheets of shale, yellowish and reddish colors being the characteristic ones. It has considerable interest in connection with gas, oil, and salt-water in Ohio, being the reservoir of the brines of the Hocking and Muskingum valleys, and furnishing in the latter large supplies of gas in the early days of salt manufacture in the State.

## 12. THE SUBCARBONIFEROUS LIMESTONE.

This element is of comparatively small account as a surface formation in Ohio, but it gathers strength to the southeastward of its outcrops, and is shown in many well records as a stratum fifty or more feet in thickness. It was recognized as a member of our geological column by the geologists of the first survey, but Andrews was the first to assign it to its proper place and to show its true equivalence. He named it the Maxville limestone, from a locality in southwestern Perry county.

The limestone, in its best development, is a fairly pure, very fine-grained, sparingly fossiliferous rock. It breaks with a conchoidal fracture. In fineness and homogeneity of grain it approaches lithographic stone, and has been tested in the small way for this special use. It is seldom even and regular in its bedding. Its color is light-drab or brown, and often it is a beautiful building stone, though somewhat expensive to work. The fire-clay found at this horizon in Southern Ohio is one of the most valuable deposits of this sort in our entire scale. The limestone is found in outcrop in Scioto, Jackson, Hocking, Perry, and Muskingum counties. It is reported in the well records of Steubenville, Brilliant, Macksburg, and at several other points in the Ohio valley.

## 13-17. THE CONGLOMERATE AND THE COAL MEASURES.

These two divisions can be properly considered under one head, inasmuch as they have common sources of value. Their aggregate thickness is not less than 1,500 feet, and they cover more than 10,000 miles of the surface of Ohio. The beds of coal, iron ore, fire-clay, limestone, and cement rock that they contain render insignificant the contributions made by all other formations to the mineral wealth of the State. In the combined section of the conglomerate and lower coal measures, which contains from 500 to 800 feet of strata, the following named coal seams are found:

Upper Freeport,  
Lower Freeport,

Upper (Middle) Kittanning,  
 Lower Kittanning,  
 Upper Clarion,  
 Lower Clarion,  
 Upper Mercer,  
 Lower Mercer,  
 Quakertown,  
 Sharon.

A few sporadic seams are omitted from the list.

All of these seams belong to the bituminous division. Thus far they are chiefly worked in level-free mines and very little coal is taken from seams less than three feet in thickness. The average thickness in the important fields is five feet and the maximum (a small area of a single district) is thirteen feet. All of the seams enumerated are worked, but they have very unequal values. The Middle Kittanning seam is by far the first. It is known as the Nelsonville coal, the Hocking Valley coal, the Sheridan coal, the Coshocton coal, the Osnaburg coal, etc. The Upper Freeport seam ranks next in value. It is mined at Salineville, Dell Roy, Cambridge and in the Sunday Creek and Monday Creek valleys on a large scale.

In proportion to its area the Sharon coal is the most valuable of the entire series. It is the standard for comparison of all the open-burning coals of the Allegheny coal-field. Both this seam and the Middle Kittanning seam are used in the raw state for the manufacture of iron, a fact which sufficiently attests their purity and general excellence.

In the remaining divisions of the coal measures there are ten or more seams that are sometimes of workable thickness, but with one notable exception they are less steady and reliable than those of the lower measures. The exception is the Pittsburg coal, which is, all things considered, the most important seam of the entire coal-field to which it belongs. It is especially valued for the manufacture of gas and the production of steam. Its northern outcrop passes through nine counties with an approximate length of 175 miles, the sinuosities not being counted. The area commonly assigned to it in Ohio exceeds 3,000 square miles, but the seam has been proved for only a small part of the area claimed. Ohio is deficient in coking coals of the highest quality. Its best coals are open-burning.

Ohio ranks second in the production of bituminous coal in the United States at the present time, being inferior to Pennsylvania alone in this respect. The output for 1887 is given by the State mine inspector as 10,301,708 tons of 2,000 pounds.

The coal measures of Ohio are important sources of iron ore and fire-clay as well as of coal, as is true of coal measures generally.

Iron ore is mined in the Ohio coal-fields at a dozen or more horizons, but there are three or four that monopolize most of the interest and importance. The ferriferous limestone ore of the Hanging Rock district is a thin but valuable seam. The iron manufactured

from it has unusual strength and excellence and is applied to the highest uses, such as the manufacture of car-wheels and machine-castings. The ore seam does not average more than twelve inches in thickness. The thickest beds of ore in the State are the blackband deposits of Tuscarawas, Stark and Carroll counties. A maximum of twenty feet is here attained. Blackband of good quality and in large amounts is also found in a number of other counties. The block ores of the Mercer horizon rank next in value among the sources of iron in the State. The total amount mined annually exceeds 500,000 tons.

In iron and steel manufacture and working Ohio ranks second only to Pennsylvania, the value of the annual production being counted \$35,000,000.

The clays of the coal measures are the basis of a large and rapidly growing manufacture of fire-brick, stoneware, earthenware, sewer pipes, fire-proofing, paving blocks and paving brick. In all these manufactures Ohio stands far in advance of any other State.

The salt manufacture of the State has been large, but is now a depressed and decaying industry. The annual yield is now less than 500,000 barrels. In connection with its salt production Ohio furnishes a notable percentage of all the bromine made in the world. The figures have been as high as 50 per cent. The brine of the Tuscarawas valley is richer in bromine than any other known in the world. It yields about three-fourths of a pound of bromine to every barrel of salt.

In the total value of its quarry products Ohio ranks easily first among the States of the Union. The census of 1880 credits the State with an annual value of more than \$2,500,000 in this division. The output of Ohio quarries is rapidly increasing. Its sand-stones, especially the products of the great stratum already described as the Berea Grit, hold the first place among the building stones of this class in the country at large. In durability, strength, attractive colors and in general adaptation to architectural effects they leave little to be desired. Red sand-stones, both dark and light, that are susceptible of excellent use in the ornamental way, are also abundant in the Subcarboniferous deposits of our scale. The grindstone grits of the State, taken from the several horizons already named, furnish by far the largest contribution to this important use that is made by any single State.

The petroleum and gas that our rocks contain and upon which such extreme value is coming to be placed will be discussed at better advantage on a subsequent page.

## 18. THE GLACIAL DRIFT.

Over the various bedded rocks of at least two-thirds of Ohio are spread in varying thickness the deposits of the drift, the most characteristic and important of which is the boulder clay. This frequently contains in its lower portions large accumulations of

vegetable matter, the remains of coniferous forests that occupied the country before the advent of the drift, or at some interglacial stage of its duration. Peat bogs are sometimes found buried in like manner in or under the boulder clay. The deposits of latest age in this great series consist of stratified clays, sands and gravels. The maximum thickness of drift beds that has thus far been found in the State is 530 feet. This measurement was obtained from Saint Paris, Champaign county. Depths of 300 and 400 feet are no longer unusual. The average thickness of these accumulations in Northwestern Ohio exceeds 100 feet. They exercise a controlling influence upon the relief, drainage, soils and water supply of the regions which they occupy. They have filled the valleys of earlier drainage systems and in many cases have obliterated all traces of their existence, thus restoring to large portions of the State the uniformly level surface which prevailed in them when they were first elevated above the waters of the ocean.

The boulder clay or till is filled with boulders of northern origin, derived from the highlands of Canada and intervening districts. Some of them contain 2,000 cubic feet above ground. They can in many cases be referred to particular localities and sometimes to particular ledges from a score of miles to 400 miles distant.

The stratified drift contains vast accumulations of sand, gravel and clay, all of great economic value. Brick clays of good quality are everywhere accessible. These stratified beds constitute a natural filter for surface water to a great extent. The rainfall descends slowly through them until the impervious boulder clay is reached. The depth of the surface of this last named deposit, in large areas of the State, determines the depth of the ordinary wells of these areas. Sometimes, however, a water supply is derived from seams of sand and gravel within the boulder clay or immediately below it. Such a supply is to quite an extent protected from surface impurities.

The terminal moraine that marks the boundary of the glacial deposits is fairly distinct throughout the State. Soils and vegetation unite to emphasize it, as well as special accumulations. It passes through the counties of Columbiana, Stark, Wayne, Richland, Holmes, Licking, Fairfield, Ross, Highland, Adams and Brown, crossing the Ohio river into Kentucky from the latter county but returning to the north side of the river again in Southeastern Indiana. As a result of this temporary obstruction of this great water way it has been pointed out that the waters of the Ohio must have been dammed back so as to form a large lake, including the valley proper and its tributaries as far at least as Pittsburg. The barrier appears to have given way in such a manner as to reduce once and again the level of the intercepted waters abruptly. Such a mode of retreat, at least, would explain the succes-

sive terraces that border the main streams at the present time.

## II. GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE.

The geological scale of the State has now been briefly treated. An equally brief account must be added of its structure. By this term is meant the present arrangement or disposition of the strata as effected by all the movements of the earth's crust in which they have had a part, and by which they may have been bent into arches or troughs or left in terrace-like monoclines.

The geological structure of Ohio is as simple as that of almost any other 40,000 square miles of the earth's surface. All of its strata except a small portion of the coal measures were deposited in the waters of an ancient arm of the sea, of which the present Gulf of Mexico is the dwarfed and diminished remnant and representative. Its most fossiliferous limestones, as the Corniferous, for example, stand for clear waters of tropical warmth. Its conglomerates and sandstones required strong currents for their transportation from distant shores. Its shales must have been deposited in seas of at least moderate depth, large areas of which, as well as all of the shores, were covered with sargasso-like masses of sea-weed.

These strata seem to have been deposited on a fairly regular and level floor, and they have never been subjected to very great disturbance; that is, they have nowhere been raised into mountains nor depressed into deep valleys, but still they have been warped and distorted to some extent in the course of their long history.

### *The Cincinnati Anticlinal.*

As soon as the geology of the Mississippi valley began to be studied, it became apparent that there had been in early time an extensive uplift of the older rocks in the central parts of Tennessee and Kentucky and in Southwestern Ohio, which had exerted a profound influence on all the subsequent growth of the regions traversed by and adjacent thereto. This uplift has received several designations, but the name given to it by Newberry, viz., *the Cincinnati anticlinal*, will here be adopted, inasmuch as this geologist has furnished by far the most careful and connected account that has yet been given of it.

It is to be recognized, however, that this structural feature has in it little or nothing of the character of an anticlinal or arch, as these terms are commonly understood. There is no roof-shaped arrangement of the strata whatever, but they are spread out in a nearly level tract, 100 miles or more in breadth. The slopes within the tract are very light, and are quite uniform in direction, and the boundaries of the tract are well defined, as a rule.

The Trenton limestone, as has already been shown, makes the floor of Western Ohio. By means of the deep drilling that is now in progress throughout this part of

the State we have obtained soundings to this limestone floor so extensive that we are already able to restore approximately its topography.

This underground disposition of the Trenton limestone becomes very significant in connection with the Cincinnati uplift. In fact, it is the Cincinnati uplift; and the study of the facts pertaining to it will be found to throw more light on this earliest and most important structural feature of the State than can be obtained from any and from all other sources. The results are altogether unexpected.

It appears that in Lower Silurian time a low fold, extending in a general northeast direction, entered Ohio from the southward and continued its advance across the State during immense periods of time. It has heretofore been believed that the fold as it extended across the State held its original northeasterly direction, but it now becomes evident that in its earlier stages in Ohio it advanced to the northwest instead, extending into Northern Central Indiana, so far as its main body was concerned. From this point an off-shoot of smaller area was directed into Ohio, the boundaries of which are found to be very irregular, and in connection with which some surprising facts in Ohio geology have come to light. With these same facts extraordinary economic interest has been found to be associated.

The easterly or southeasterly dip of the rocks that begins at the margin of the tract, now described as the Cincinnati axis, continues through the subsequent history of the State, and constitutes the most important physical feature of its geology. All of the Subcarboniferous and Coal Measure strata, in particular, are affected by it. The southerly element of it gradually increases as we pass to Northeastern Ohio, and it is probable that the dip becomes due south at some points in this portion of the State. Beyond the limits of Ohio, in Pennsylvania and West Virginia, the corresponding strata descend sharply toward the westward. These facts considered together mark out the limits of the arm of the sea in which; and around which, the northern extension of the Appalachian coal-field was built up, the Cincinnati axis forming its western boundary. These uniform and continuous southeasterly dips can be explained by the steady growth of the land to the westward, after the fashion already described. The dip is at right angles to the constantly advancing border of the sea. It seldom exceeds thirty feet to the mile, or but little more than half of one degree, in the large way, but it is alternately sharpened and reduced, so that for short distances a much greater fall, or much less, may be found.

The facts of our present topography seem to point to an original equality of elevation of those portions of the State that were successively brought under this uplifting force. The western outliers of all of the formations are, at the present time at least, at approximately the same elevation above the sea.

The statements already made as to the exceeding regularity of the geological structure of Ohio need no qualification, but this regularity of the State, as a whole, is not inconsistent with the existence of a few minor folds and arches, distributed especially through the eastern half of our territory.

In the southeastern quarter are a few anticlinal arches, all of which, however, are very gentle and low, and none of which can be traced for many miles in the direction in which they extend. They involve all of the strata that belong in the district in which they are found. A modification of the arch resulting in a terrace-like arrangement of the strata is one of the most important phases of the structure in this portion of the State. Among the arches, all of which are very feeble, the Fredericktown and Cadiz arches, which are probably one and the same, may be named, and also the Cambridge anticline. The Macksburg oil field affords an excellent example of the terrace structure.

To sum up the statements now made, we know but comparatively few arches in Ohio, and these few are moderate in slope and small in height. Fuller knowledge of our geology will doubtless give us a larger number of these low folds, but there is little probability that any sharp and well-defined anticlinals have altogether escaped notice. Those that remain to be discovered will agree with those already known, in breaking up the monotony of our series by the suspension or occasional reversal of the prevailing dip and in requiring close and accurate measurements for their detection.

By untrained observers, the water-sheds of our drainage channels are often mistaken for anticlinals. If anticlinals traverse the series where these identifications are made, they may well serve to divide the drainage systems from each other, but such "divides" do not by any means require these structural accidents as the conditions on which they depend. Anticlinals must be demonstrated, not inferred.

There are but few districts known in Ohio in which disturbances are to be found that fairly deserve the name of faults. In the northeast corner of Adams county, and in adjacent territory, there are a number of square miles throughout which the strata are really dislocated. The Berea grit is found in contact with the Niagara shale in some instances. The throw of such faults must be at least 400 feet. Faults of this character in Ohio geology are as unusual and unexpected as trap dykes in Northern Kentucky, the latter of which have been recently reported by Crandall.

### III. PETROLEUM AND NATURAL GAS.

These subjects, and especially the latter, have recently acquired such widespread interest and importance in the country that a separate section will here be given to their consideration.

The introduction of natural gas on the

large scale is of comparatively recent date. It was begun in Pittsburg and in the region around it a dozen years since, but it is only within the last six years that it has made a deep impression upon the country at large.

The cheapness of the new fuel, the economy resulting from several different factors in its use, the improvement of product in a number of lines of manufacture, all combine to give a decided advantage to the centres that have been fortunate enough to secure it, and to make competition seem almost hopeless to the towns that are without it.

In consequence, an earnest and eager search for natural gas has been begun throughout entire States, and vast amounts of money have been used in carrying forward these explorations. Next to Western Pennsylvania Northwestern Ohio has scored the most signal success and, following the experience of Ohio, Eastern Indiana has also found one of the most valuable fields of the country.

The production of petroleum and gas in Ohio will be briefly described in this section, but, preceding this description, a few statements will be made as to the theories of origin and accumulation of these substances which seem best supported.

#### ORIGIN OF PETROLEUM AND GAS.

It is not necessary to consider the origin of natural gas and petroleum separately. They have a common history. They are produced from the same sources, accumulated by similar agencies, and stored in the same reservoirs. In order of formation, petroleum is probably first. It is the more complex in composition and thus nearer to the organic world from which it is derived. Gas is the same substance on the downward road to the simplicity of inorganic compounds. No process is known by which gas is built up into oil, but the breaking up of petroleum into gaseous products is seen to be constantly going forward in nature, and it is also effected in the large way artificially.

Petroleum never exists free from gas, but it is sometimes asserted that gas is found that has no connection with petroleum. This claim is probably a mistaken one, and if the dryest gas could be followed throughout its underground reservoirs, it is altogether probable that accumulations of oil would be found along the line in every case. There is no horizon known that produces either substance to the entire exclusion of the other.

As already implied, petroleum and gas are derived from the organic world. Both vegetable and animal substances have contributed to the supplies, and these separate sources give different characters to their products, as will be presently shown. There are certain other theories in regard to the origin of petroleum, it is true, which have been advanced by eminent chemists, but which do not match at all well with the geological facts involved. These last-named theories refer petroleum to peculiar decompositions and recompositions, chiefly of water and carbonic acid, which are supposed to be carried on at considerable

depths in the earth, where these substances are brought into contact with metallic iron or with the metallic bases of the alkalies at high temperatures. Never were more artificial or unverifiable theories presented for the explanation of natural phenomena, and it is surprising that they should have obtained any currency whatever. Something might be said for them, perhaps, if we had no other possible way of accounting for the facts to which they refer, but when they are compared with the theories of organic origin they have no standing-ground. The truth is, we are constantly manufacturing from animal and vegetable substances in the large way, both gas and oil that are fairly comparable in both chemical and physical characteristics, with the natural products. Further, we find vegetable substances passing by natural processes into petroleum and allied compounds, so that there is no need whatever to invent a strained and fantastic theory based on remote chemical possibilities, in order to cover the ground. These chemical theories teach that the process of oil and gas formation is a continuous one, and no reason is apparent why stocks may not be maintained from such a source even when they are drawn upon. Perhaps it is this feature that has recommended these theories more than any other. Any doctrine that gives us unwasting supplies of force is sure to be popular as long as it can find the semblance of justification, as witness the hold that the claims for perpetual motion have on the public mind.

The petroleum and gas of shales and sandstones are in the main derived from vegetable matter, and as the principal stocks are found in sandstones, vegetable matter may be said to be the chief source. The oil and gas of limestones are presumably derived from animal matter, inasmuch as the limestones themselves are known to be, in the main, a product of animal life.

The vegetation principally employed in this production is of the lower kinds, seaweeds and other allied groups being altogether the most conspicuous elements. The animal life represented in limestone oil and gas is also of the lower groups. Plants may have been associated also with animal matter in the formation of limestone oil, to some extent.

#### HOW WAS PETROLEUM FORMED?

To the question, *How were these bodies formed out of organic matter?* there are various answers.

They are most commonly referred to the agency of distillation. Destructive distillation consists in the decomposition of animal or vegetable substances at high temperatures in the absence of air. Gaseous and semi-liquid products are evolved, and a coke or carbon residue remains behind. The "high temperatures" in the definition given above must be understood to cover a considerable range, the lower limit of which may not exceed 400 or 500 degrees F.

Petroleum and gas on the large scale are

not the products of destructive distillation. If shales, sandstones, or limestones holding large quantities of organic matter, as they often do, and buried at a considerable depth, should be subjected to volcanic heat in any way, there is no reason to doubt that petroleum and gas would result from this action. Without question, there are such cases in volcanic districts, but the regions of great petroleum production are remarkably free from all igneous intrusions, and from all signs of excessive or abnormal temperatures. All claims for an igneous origin of these substances are emphatically negated by the condition of the rocks that contain them.

There is a statement of the distillation theory that has attained quite wide acceptance, which needs to be mentioned here. It is to the effect that these substances, oil and gas, have resulted from what is called "spontaneous distillation at low temperatures," and, by low temperatures, ordinary temperatures are meant. It does not, however, appear on what facts in nature or upon what artificial processes this claim is based. Destructive distillation is the only process known to science under the name of distillation, which can account for the origin of oil or gas, and this does not go on at ordinary or low temperatures. A process that goes on at ordinary temperatures is certainly not destructive distillation. It may be chemical decomposition, but this process has a name and place of its own, and does not need to be masked under a new and misleading designation, such as spontaneous distillation. No help can come to us, therefore, from the adoption of the spontaneous distillation theory.

It seems more probable that these substances result from the primary chemical decomposition of organic substances buried with the forming rocks, and that they are retained as petroleum in the rocks from the date of their formation. It is true that our knowledge of these processes is inadequate, but there are many facts on record that go to show that petroleum formation is not a lost art of nature, but that the work still goes on under favorable conditions. It is very likely true that, as in coal formation, the conditions most favorable for large production no longer occur, but enough remains to show the steps by which the work is done.

The "spontaneous distillation" theory has probably some apparent support in the fact that must be mentioned here, viz.: that where petroleum is stored in a rock, gas may be constantly escaping from it, constituting, in part, the surface indications that we hear so much of in oil fields. The Ohio shale, for example, is a formation that yields along its outcrops oil and gas almost everywhere, but no recent origin is needed for either. The oil may be part of a primitive store, slowly escaping to the day, and the gas may be constantly derived from the partial breaking up of the oil that is held in the shales. The term "spontaneous distillation" might, with a little latitude, be applied to this last-named

stage, but it has nothing to do with the origin of either substance.

While our knowledge of the formation of petroleum is still incomplete and inadequate, the following statements in regard to it are offered as embodying the most probable view:

1. Petroleum is derived from vegetable and animal substances that were deposited in or associated with the forming rocks.

2. Petroleum is not in any sense a product of destructive distillation, but is the result of a peculiar chemical decomposition by which the organic matter passes at once into this or allied products. It is the result of the primary decomposition of organic matter.

3. The organic matter still contained in the rocks can be converted into gas and oil by destructive distillation, but, so far as we know, in no other way. It is not capable of furnishing any new supply of petroleum under normal conditions.

4. Petroleum is, in the main, contemporaneous with the rocks that contain it. It was formed at or about the time that these strata were deposited.

#### THE DISTRIBUTION OF PETROLEUM AND GAS.

Contrary to a commonly received opinion, petroleum and gas are very widely distributed and very abundant substances. The drill can scarcely descend for even a few hundred feet at any point in Ohio, without showing the presence of one or both of them. The rocks of the State series can be roughly divided into three great groups—limestones, sandstones and shales. Petroleum is found abundantly in each of these groups. The percentage is small, but the aggregate is large. It is equally, or at least generally diffused throughout certain strata, while in others it is confined to particular portions or beds. An example of the first case is found in the Ohio shale. The Ohio Shale, Cleveland—Erie—Huron, of earlier reports, consists of a series of homogeneous, fine-grained deposits, black, blue and gray in color, 300 feet thick on their western outcrop in Central Ohio, but more than 1,800 feet thick under cover in Eastern Ohio. This entire formation is petroliferous, as is proved by an examination of drillings that represent the whole section. The black bands are probably most heavily charged. The chemist of the survey, Professor N. W. Lord, finds two-tenths of one per cent. of petroleum, *as such*, present in these bands, and is certain from the nature of the processes that he was obliged to employ that the entire amount is not reported. But, estimating the percentage to be but one-tenth of one per cent. in place of two-tenths, and calculating the thickness of the shale at its minimum, viz., 300 feet, we find the total stock of petroleum held in the shale to be 1,560,000 bbls. to the square mile, or nearly twice as large amount as has ever been obtained from any square mile of the Pennsylvania fields.

Of the limestones of the State the Water



lime, or Lower Helderberg limestone, is probably the most heavily and persistently charged with petroleum. Drillings taken from this stratum, at a depth of 400 to 500 feet below the surface in the trial-well lately sunk at Columbus, are found by Professor Lord to have the same amount of free petroleum that the black shale contains, viz., two-tenths of one per cent. The limestone also has the same thickness that is assigned to the shale on its outcrop, viz., 300 feet. The figures, therefore, duplicated those already given. The total amount of oil from these two sources exceeds 3,000,000 bbls. to the square mile.

All the other great limestones of our series carry petroleum, at least in certain beds. The Clinton limestone is often an oil-bearing rock, and the show of its outcrop has led to the sinking of a number of wells in search of oil, in past years. The Niagara limestone is highly bituminous in places. Asphaltic grains, films and masses constitute as much as 4 or 5 per cent. of its substance at several points in the State. The Corniferous limestone is also distinctly bituminous in some of its beds. The limestones of the Cincinnati group also carry a determinable amount of petroleum.

As for sandstones, all know that it is in them that the main stocks of petroleum have thus far been found, but there is good reason to believe that these stocks are not native in the sandstones, but have been acquired by them subsequent to their formation. This point will be considered further, under another head.

#### MODES OF ACCUMULATION OF PETROLEUM AND GAS.

In the accumulation of petroleum, two stages are to be noted, viz.: a primary and a secondary stage. The first is concerned with the retention of petroleum in the rocks, and might have been with equal propriety treated under the preceding head. The second stage is concerned with the origin and maintenance of the great stocks of oil and high-pressure gas, in which all the value attached to these substances lies. Both are connected with the composition of the rock series in which oil and gas are found, and the latter is also greatly affected by the arrangement and inclinations of the rock masses, or, in other words, by their *structure*.

The primary accumulation of petroleum, or its retention in the rocks in a diffused or distributed state, seems to be connected with the composition of the series to a great degree. The great shale formation of Devonian and Subcarboniferous ages that separates the Berea grit from the Devonian limestone, the western edge of which shale formation outcropping in Central Ohio is known as the Ohio shale (Cleveland, Erie, Huron), is unmistakably the source of the greatest accumulations of oil and gas, so far found, in the country. It holds thus far, as decided, a superiority to all other sources, as the Appalachian coal-field does to all other sources

of fossil fuel. The accumulation of petroleum in this great shale formation is no accident. It depends on two factors, viz.: the abundance of vegetable matter associated with the shales in their formation, which is attested by the large amount still included in them, and upon the affinity of clay for oil. The last-named point is an important one. Clay has a strong affinity for oil of all sorts, and absorbs it and unites with it whenever the two substances are brought into contact. Professor Joseph Leidy made the interesting observation a number of years since, that the bed of the Schuylkill river in Philadelphia, below the gas works, was covered with an accumulation of the oily matters that are always formed in the process of gas-making. As these substances are lighter than water and float upon its surface naturally, it was at first sight hard to understand how they could have been carried to the river bed, but it was soon learned that the clay of the river water absorbed the oils as they were floating along, and finally sank with them to the river floor. In a similar way we may suppose the primary accumulation of petroleum in the shales to have been in part accomplished. The oil set free by vegetable decomposition around the shores or beneath the waters of a sargasso sea, would be arrested by the fine-grained clay that was floating in the water, and would have sunk with it to the sea floor, forming this homogeneous shale formation that we are now considering. Sand would have no such collecting power.

The distribution of petroleum through limestone is not as easily explained, but it may be in part dependent on the presence of the same element, viz., clay. In almost all limestones there is a percentage of clay present, and frequently it rises to a conspicuous amount. Oil is held in both magnesian limestones and in true limestones in Ohio. The magnesian limestones are largely in excess in the series of the State, and it so happens that all of the most petroliferous strata are magnesian in composition, but this fact is probably without significance in this connection.

Petroleum distributed through shales or limestones in the low percentages already named, although the total amount held may be large, is of no economic value. Like other forms of mineral wealth, it must be concentrated by some natural agencies before it can become serviceable in any way. This brings us to consider the secondary accumulation of petroleum already referred to, by means of which all the great stocks have been formed and maintained. This constitutes one of the most important subjects in the entire history of petroleum. The sources of oil and gas are very widespread, as has already been shown, but the concentrated supplies are few and far between. To learn the horizons and locations of these supplies is the condition of most successful operations in the production of oil and gas, and it is in this field that the most important practical applications of geology to these subjects are to be found.



## OIL GROUPS.

As the experience of the last thirty years has abundantly shown, an oil or gas series always consists of two elements, viz., a porous rock, or *reservoir*, overlain by a close and fine-grained impervious rock or *cover*. A third element must always be added to make out the logical series, viz., an underlying or associated *source* of oil and gas. It is obvious that the last-named element is first in order and in importance, but for reasons already given in part, and for others that are not hard to find, practically we have less to do with it than with the two former elements. It will be borne in mind that the sources of petroleum are well-nigh universal, and also that they have no economic value, and are therefore seldom penetrated by the drill. The search generally terminates in the reservoir. The great sources of the Ohio scale are, as already implied, shales and limestones, both more or less bituminous. These sources have done their work wherever large accumulation is found, and where no accumulations exist the petroleum occurs, as already shown, in large but valueless stocks distributed through the body of the strata.

## THE RESERVOIR.

The reservoirs must be porous rocks. In all of the experience in the great fields of Pennsylvania and New York, the rocks in which the large stocks of oil and gas were found were, without exception, sandstones or conglomerates. To them the driller early gave the name of "oil-sands," and this name is in universal use. The grain and thickness of these sandstones are found to be important factors in their production. Other things being equal, the coarser the grain and the thicker the stratum, the greater is its production found to be. Mr. J. F. Carll, of the Pennsylvania Geological Survey, our highest authority in regard to petroleum production, has shown that an oil-sand can hold one-tenth of its bulk of oil, and he believes that it may contain under pressure as much as one-eighth of its bulk. This would give  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of oil to every foot of the oil-sand.

Taking the most productive portions of the latter in the Venango field to be fifteen feet, we find in that district a possible capacity of 9,600,000 barrels per square mile, an amount, it is needless to say, vastly in excess of any production ever known.—"Second Pennsylvania Survey, Oil Regions," III., pp. 252-53.

The driller places great reliance on the oil-sand, and learns to draw conclusions and make forecasts from its character more than from any other single element that he encounters.

Within the last few years we have found in Ohio a reservoir of high-pressure gas and large oil-wells, in a rock of altogether different character from the oil-rocks already described. The new oil- and gas-rock of Northwestern Ohio is a magnesian limestone or dolomite, of a good degree of purity. It is

as porous, apparently, as the sandstones and conglomerates of the Pennsylvania series, this character being due in the limestone to the imperfect interlocking of the dolomite crystals. The dolomite constitutes but a small portion of the Trenton limestone in which it is found. The normal character of this great sheet is that of a true carbonate of lime, but it appears that, in a limited territory, the upper portions of the stratum have been transformed into dolomite. The transformation seldom extends more than a score or two of feet below the surface, and is often confined to five or ten feet. Sometimes a cap of true limestone, five or ten feet in thickness, overlies the dolomite, and sometimes the latter occurs in two or more sheets, separated from each other by the normal rock. The Trenton limestone is not itself a porous or reservoir rock in any sense of the word. It is only these replaced beds that have this character.

Besides sandstones and limestones, shales also serve to a small extent as receptacles of accumulated oil and gas in Ohio. The character of the containing rock in these cases is not well known. Generally, the gas is of light pressure, but it is a fairly persistent supply that is found in these rocks. The belt of shales along the shore of Lake Erie gives the examples of this sort of accumulation and supply. These shales, where productive of gas, are found to consist of hard and light-colored bands, interstratified with dark bands, the gas appearing to be found when the harder bands are penetrated. The production of oil from these sources is always small, but, as already stated, fair amounts of gas are sometimes derived from them.

Petroleum and gas are not the only substances that are found in these reservoirs. Salt-water is almost an invariable accompaniment of both. The oil-rocks are salt-rocks as well, in some parts of their extent. The distribution of these three substances in the same stratum is connected with facts of structure, as will presently be shown. These reservoirs have been described as porous of necessity. The porosity insures a large amount of lateral permeability, a fact of great importance in the distribution of these substances. The reservoir is often common for large areas. All the wells in a field may find the same pressure of gas or oil, even though their production may be very unequal.

## THE COVER.

Inasmuch as the three elements—source, reservoir, and cover—are all indispensable, it is not necessary to compare their relative importance. It is, however, true that the first and second conditions of accumulation are met more frequently than the third. The cover of every productive oil-rock is a large body of fine-grained, impervious clay shale—the finer and more nearly impervious the better. Whenever such a body of shale is found in the Ohio scale, the rock directly underlying, if a sandstone or limestone, is

found to contain, in some portions, accumulations of gas and oil. The stocks may be too small to be valuable, but the presence of the shale cover seems to insure some concentration in these situations. There are three points in the Ohio series of rocks where such shale covers occur, viz., at the surface of the Trenton limestone, where 800 to 1,000 feet of shales and intercalated beds of limestone of the Medina, Hudson river, and Utica epochs are found, at the surface of the Corniferous limestone, which is covered by 300 to 1,800 feet of the Ohio shale, and at the surface of the Berea grit, which is overlain by the best cover of the entire series, viz., the close-grained and nearly homogeneous Cuyahoga shale, 300 to 500 feet in thickness. Two of these, the first and the last, constitute the two main horizons of oil and gas in Ohio. The third is not notably productive thus far in Ohio, but it is the source of a small supply in other States.

The composition of an oil-producing series is thus seen to be essential to its functions. The order already pointed out cannot be departed from, but there must always be (1) an impervious cover; (2) a porous reservoir; and underneath the reservoir, the source is to be found.

#### STRUCTURE AS AFFECTING OIL AND GAS ACCUMULATION.

But this order of arrangement is not enough in itself to insure any large concentration of oil or gas at any particular place. One other factor must be introduced, viz., *structure*. The strata which constitute the geological scale of the State nowhere lie, for any considerable extent, in horizontal planes. They are all more or less inclined. Sometimes they are bent into low folds or arches, and sometimes, though very rarely, there are abrupt descents and fractures. As a rule the dip, or angle of inclination to the horizon, of Ohio rocks is very small. It is better expressed as a fall of so many feet to the mile, than by angular measurements, which very seldom rise to one degree. Both the rate and the direction of the descent are uniform over large areas. The average dip for important portions of the State is between twenty and thirty feet; the direction depends, of course, upon the part of the State which is to be considered.

The movements of the strata here referred to have exerted a very important influence on the concentration of oil and gas in the reservoirs already described. If one of these sandstone strata, filled with salt-water, oil, and gas, and freely permeable laterally and horizontally for even miles at a time, were to be thrown into a system of low folds, what effect would this movement have upon the contents of the stratum? Would not a separation of gas, oil, and water be sure to follow, the gas finding its way to the summits of the arches, and the salt-water sinking to the bottoms of the troughs? Such a result would be inevitable under the conditions assumed.

The summits of the folds are called anti-

clinals, and the troughs synclinals. The lines of direction of the anticlinals are called their axes. The influence of these facts of structure on gas and oil accumulation has been long recognized, or at least asserted, but there is not full agreement as to the part that it plays in the great fields among the geologists who have given most study to the subjects.

The facts that have come to light in the recent investigations of these subjects in Ohio seem to show the paramount influence of structure upon oil and gas accumulation. In the old fields, and in the new alike, irregularities of dip, involving change of direction, suspension, or unusual increase, have been found connected with the large production of both oil and gas in every instance where careful examination has been made. The composition of the series involved is identical for many thousand square miles, but so long as uniformity of dip is maintained, there is no valuable accumulation. As soon, however, as this uniformity is broken in upon, the valuable stocks of gas and oil come to light.

The "belt lines," in which the practical oil-well driller and operator of the main field puts so much confidence, so far as they stand for facts in nature, are probably structural lines. A map of the various centres of petroleum in the old field shows that they all extend in the northeasterly course which the main structural features of this part of the continent follow. The driller believes fortune to lie in the  $45^\circ$  or  $22\frac{1}{2}$  line which leads out in a northeast or southwest direction from each centre of production. Experience justifies, to a certain extent, his confidence. The productive gas territory upon which Pittsburg now depends is limited to the summits of a few well-marked anticlinals, which all have a northeasterly trend. In regard to the latter, question can scarcely be raised. The predominant influence of structure is obvious. It seems probable that a careful enough system of measurements will show like lines of modified dip to traverse the great oil fields of Pennsylvania and New York.

The occurrence of gas and oil in almost all rocks that have a heavy shale cover would seem to result from exchanges affected by gravity. The oil is associated with salt-water in the stratum that contains it. There would be a constant tendency for the oil to reach a higher level at the expense of the water. It ascends through all the substance of the rock until it reaches the impervious roof, where it is gradually concentrated. On the same principle, the separation of the gas from the oil is effected.

Some of the points that have been made under this head may be briefly restated, as follows:

1. Clay is largely connected with the primary accumulation of petroleum. The natural affinity that it has for substances of this class would lead to its combination with them wherever found. The great shale formation of Eastern Ohio, New York and Pennsyl-

vania is the main source of the petroleum and gas of these regions. Clay does its work in this regard by reason of its chemical constitution.

2. As clay is the main agent in the primary accumulation of petroleum, sand takes a similar place in its secondary accumulation, or its concentration in valuable stocks. It does this by virtue of its physical character. A sandstone is a porous rock. Such sandstones as are found overlying or imbedded in the great shale formation are sure to become receptacles of oil.

3. Clay has another office in this connection to perform, and this office is dependent on its physical character. The sandstone stratum last described would become a *receptacle* of oil in any case, but if roofed with a sufficient thickness of clay shale by which its contents could be sealed and preserved, it would become a *reservoir* of oil or gas. All of the stocks of the old fields are held in sandstone or conglomerate reservoirs.

4. Limestone has been found, more clearly in Ohio, perhaps, than elsewhere, to replace sandstone in oil accumulation. All the phenomena of high-pressure stocks of oil and gas have recently been found in the Trenton limestone of Northern Ohio, but the presence and office of the shale cover are seen to be the same here as in the other fields. The term limestone in this connection is used with due care and precision. It is limestone, not "oil-sand" in the limestone, that contains Findlay gas and Lima oil. Pure magnesian limestone is the driller's "oil-sand" in these fields.

5. Widely diffused as are oil and gas in the paleozoic rocks of Ohio and adjacent States, so wide that the distribution of them may, without error, be styled universal, and widely extended as are the series of rocks that afford in their composition and relations the proper conditions for storage, it is still seen that their accumulation in profitable quantity depends on what might be called geological accidents. It is only or mainly along lines of structural disturbance that the great stocks are found.

#### THE ROCK PRESSURE OF GAS.

The facts pertaining to the closed pressure of great gas-wells are among the most striking in the whole range of mining enterprise. To be appreciated, a high-pressure gas-well must be seen and heard. The gas issues from it with a velocity twice as great as that of a bullet when it leaves a rifle. Sets of drilling-tools, nearly 100 feet long, and weighing 2,000 pounds, are lifted out of a well 1,000 or 1,500 feet deep and thrown high into the air. The noise with which the gas escapes is literally deafening, exposure to it often resulting in partial loss of hearing on the part of those engaged about the well.

What is it that originates this indescribable force?

One answer is, that the rock-pressure is derived from the expansive nature of the gas. Solid or liquid materials in the reservoir are supposed to be converted into gas as

water is converted into steam. The resulting gas occupies many times more space than the bodies from which it was derived, and in seeking to obtain this space it exerts the pressure which we note.

This view has, no doubt, elements of truth in it, even though it fails to furnish a full explanation. For the pressure of shale-gas, it may be that no other force is required. But the theory is incapable of verification, and we are not able to advance a great ways beyond the statement of it. Some objections to it will also appear in connection with facts that are presently to be stated.

The second explanation that is offered is, without doubt, more generally accepted than any other by those who have begun to think upon the question at all.

This theory is to the effect that the weight of the superincumbent rocks is the cause of the high pressure of gas in the reservoirs. In other words, the term *rock-pressure* is considered to be descriptive of a cause as well as of a fact. That a column of rock, 1,000 or 1,500 feet deep, has great weight, is obvious. It is assumed that this weight, whatever it is, is available in driving accumulations of gas out of rocks that contain them, whenever communication is opened between the deeply-buried reservoir and the surface.

Is this assumption valid? Can the weight of the overlying rock work in this way?

Not unless there is freedom of motion on the part of the constituents of the rock, or, in other words, unless the rock has lost its cohesion and is in a crushed state. If the rock retains its solidity, it can exert no more pressure on the gas that is held in the spaces between its grains than the walls of a cavern would exert on a stream of water flowing through it. Professor Lesley has discussed this theory with more elaboration and detail than any other geologist, and has shown its entirely untenable character. (Annual Report Penna. Survey, 1885.)

The claim that the Berea grit or the Trenton limestone, where they are, respectively, oil or gas-rocks, exists in a crushed or comminuted state, is negated by every fact that we can obtain that bears upon the subject. The claim is a preposterous one, but without this condition the theory fails.

The third theory advanced to account for the rock-pressure of gas stands on a different basis from those already named. It appeals to water-pressure in the oil and gas-rock, as the cause of the flow of both these substances, and in this reference, it directs us to principles and facts of familiar experience and every-day use. Every one is acquainted with the phenomena and explanation of artesian wells. By this theory gas and oil wells are made artesian in their flow. In the porous rock that contains them there is always, outside of the productive fields, a body of water, and, in almost every instance, salt-water. This water occupies the rock as it rises to-day in its nearest outcrops. Communicating there with surface water or with rainfall, a head of pressure is given to the gas and oil that are held

in the traps formed by the anticlinals or terraces into which the stratum had been thrown. The amount of pressure would thus depend on the height to which the water column is raised, in case continuous porosity of the stratum can be assumed. Defects in regard to porosity would abate from the total pressure on the oil or gas.

This, in short, is the third and last of the explanations offered of the rock-pressure of natural gas. There seems little reason to doubt that it is along this line that the true explanation is to be found, though it is too early to claim that a full account can now be given of all the facts involved.

One of the significant elements in the case is the salt-water that surrounds every oil and gas-field. When the drill descends into this outside territory, salt-water promptly rises in the well to the surface, or to a given depth below the surface. Sometimes, indeed, it overflows. Why does the salt-water rise?

What other cause can be suggested than pressure from behind? The rise must be artesian. But just beyond the salt-water, on a slightly higher level of the rock, lies the oil pool. When that is reached by the drill, the oil flows out from the well. Will not the same cause that we found in active and unmistakable operation in the adjacent salt-water territory explain the flow of the oil from the second well? Is not this also artesian?

In like manner, the pressure of the gas that is confined within the highest levels of the same porous rock can be explained, and thus one familiar cause that is demonstrably present in the field is made to account for the varied phenomena presented.

With the exhaustion of a gas-field or oil-field, these substances are followed up and replaced by salt-water. This is the common fate of gas and oil wells, the death to which they all seem to be appointed.

Certain obvious inferences follow the acceptance of this explanation:

1. The supplies of gas and oil are seen to be definitely limited by this theory of rock pressure. If a salt-water column is the propelling force, it is idle to speculate on constantly renewed supplies. The water advances as the gas or oil is withdrawn, and the closing stage of the oil-rock is, as already pointed out, a salt-water rock.

2. Other things being equal, the rock-pressure will be greatest in the deepest wells. The deeper the well, the longer the water column.

3. Other things being equal, the rock-pressure will be greatest in districts the gas or oil-rock of which rises highest above the sea in its outcrops. The 750 lbs. of rock-pressure in Pennsylvania gas-wells, as contrasted with the 400 lbs. pressure of Findlay wells, can be accounted for on this principle.

4. The rock-pressure of gas may be continued with unabated force until the end of production is at hand. Maintenance of pressure is no proof of renewal of supply. The last thousand feet will come out of a gas-

holder with as much force as the first thousand feet.

5. Where both oil and gas are found in a single field, the first sign of approaching failure will be the invasion of the gas-rock by oil, or of the oil-rock by salt-water.

#### SOURCES OF GAS AND OIL IN THE OHIO SCALE.

There are known at the present time four utilizable sources of gas and oil among the strata that underlie Ohio. They are as follows, named in descending order:

1. The Berea grit in Eastern Ohio.
2. The Ohio shale in Northern and Central Ohio.
3. The Clinton limestone in Sandusky, Wood, Hancock and Fairfield counties.
4. The Trenton limestone in Northwestern Ohio.

The Berea grit yields high-pressure gas and large stocks of oil under favorable circumstances, but these circumstances do not often recur. This stratum is doing but very little in supplying to the people of the State either gas or oil at the present time. Outside of Ohio in Western Pennsylvania it is found to be one of the most important repositories of this stored power that has been discovered in that highly favored territory.

The Ohio shale as a source of gas has already been briefly characterized in the account of this formation given on a previous page. It yields low-pressure gas in small amount at many places, but can never be made a source of large supply.

The two formations next to be named have special interest for us from the fact that their petroliferous character on the large scale was first demonstrated in Ohio. The first of them, indeed, has never been found to be an oil or gas rock elsewhere. It has not yet been proved to be a reservoir of any great value in Ohio, but moderate supplies of gas have been for some time derived from it in Fremont and in adjacent territory of Northern Ohio. In Lancaster, however, in Southern Ohio, the largest promise of the rock has recently been found. Wells drilled to the Clinton limestone, which is reached at a depth of 2,000 feet, have yielded as much as 1,000,000 cubic feet a day when first struck. The initial rock-pressure is high, viz., 700 pounds to the square inch. It is too early to draw safe conclusions as to the value of this discovery. All turns on the life of the wells. On account of their depth the drilling and casing are expensive. A well cannot be completed for less than \$3,500 to \$4,000. The facts at present in hand seem to betoken a short duration for the supply. A large amount of money is sure to be spent in the new field that the experience of Lancaster has brought to light.

It remains to describe in few words the remarkable discovery of gas and oil in the Trenton limestone that was made at Findlay in November, 1884.

The entire history of the discovery and exploitation of petroleum in this country has

been full of surprises, both to the practical men engaged in the work and to the geologists who have studied the facts as they have been brought to light, but no previous chapter of the history has proved as strange and well-nigh incredible as the discovery and development which are now to be described.

No fact in this line could be more unexpected than that any notable supplies of petroleum or gas should be furnished by the Trenton limestone, which is widely known as a massive, compact and fossiliferous limestone of Lower Silurian age and of wide extent, constituting in fact one of the great foundations of the continent. But when required to believe that certain phases of this Trenton limestone make one of the great oil-rocks of our geological scale, one which produces from single wells 5,000 barrels of oil, or 15,000,000 cubic feet of inflammable gas in a day, it is hard to prevent our surprise from passing into incredulity.

Surface indications of a sulphuretted and inflammable gas, escaping from the rocky floor of the village of Findlay, have been known since the country was first settled. The gas had, in fact, been utilized in a small way, viz., in lighting a single residence for more than forty years, but in 1884 the influence of Pittsburg had made itself felt through much of Ohio and drilling was begun here. At a depth of 1,100 feet a respectable flow of gas was secured. The success of this well was the first step in by far the most remarkable development that has ever taken place in the geology of Ohio.

It was more than a year before a *great* gas well was discovered in Findlay, but the Karg well, which was completed in January, 1886, fully deserves this name. Its daily yield when first opened was not less than 14,000,000 cubic feet.

The discovery of oil followed that of gas by a short interval, but the prolific character of the new rock was not established till the latter half of 1886.

The rapid extension of productive territory and its equally rapid limitations, the development of several distinct centres, as Bowling Green, Lima and St. Mary's, the great speculative excitement that broke out when the good fortune of the new gas-field began to be appreciated by manufacturers and investors, and the wonderful developments that have since taken place in the line of manufacturing industries, cannot be even touched upon in this connection. The salient points in the geology of the new fields are brought out in the summary that follows. The discovery comes from an unexpected quarter, viz., from the "black swamp" of old time of Northwestern Ohio. Under its broad and level expanses a few hundred square miles have been found distributed through portions of five counties, within which are contained fountains of oil and reservoirs of gas of infinitely more value than any like accumulations hitherto discovered in the State, and fully deserving a place among the most

valued repositories of these substances in any quarter of the world.

The leading facts pertaining to the field can be summarized as follows:

1. In fourteen of the northwestern counties of Ohio (and like conditions prevail in contiguous territory in Indiana), the upper beds of the Trenton limestone, which lie from 1,000 to 2,000 feet below the surface, have a chemical composition different from that which generally characterizes this great stratum. They are here found as dolomite or magnesian limestone instead of being, as usual, true carbonate of lime. Their percentage of lime, in other words, ranges between 50 and 60 per cent. instead of between 80 and 90 per cent., as in the formation at large. These dolomites of Northwestern Ohio are mainly quite free from silicious impurities. The dolomitic composition seems to have resulted from an alteration of a true limestone. At least the occasional masses of true limestones charged with fossils, that are found on the horizon of and surrounded by the dolomite, are best explained on this supposition. In the change which has been endured, the fossils which the original limestones contained appear to have been for the most part discharged or rendered obscure, as is usual in this metamorphosis. The crystalline character of the dolomite is often very marked, and there results from it a peculiarly open or porous structure. Its storage capacity is much greater than that of ordinary oil sandstones and conglomerates, so far at least as pores visible to the unaided eye are concerned. The change usually extends for ten to thirty feet below the surface of the formation. In some cases, however, sheets of porous dolomite are found as low as fifty feet and very rarely as low as 100 feet below the surface.

The area occupied by this dolomitic phase of the Trenton limestone in Ohio has already been indicated. The eastern and the southern boundaries pass through Lucas, Wood, Hancock, Allen, Auglaize and Mercer counties. It is possible that the line crosses some parts of Ottawa, Wyandot and Hardin counties.

There is good reason to believe that this phase extends far to the northward and westward, outside of the State limits to which it has here been traced. We know that the Trenton limestone is a dolomite when it pitches rapidly down from the northern boundary of Ohio to make the low-lying floor of the Michigan coal basin, and we also know that it is a dolomite when it rises from under that basin as a surface rock of the northern peninsula. In like manner it is a dolomite when it leaves the western boundary of the State under deep cover, and it is a dolomite when it reaches the surface once more in the Galena district of Illinois and Wisconsin.

South of the line laid down in Ohio there has not thus far been found a trace of the porous dolomite on which the oil of Lima and the gas of Findlay depend. The change is seen to be taking place in Shelby and

Logan counties, but beyond them the Trenton limestone is invariably found with a percentage of more than 75 per cent. of carbonate of lime, and rarely with less than 10 per cent. of silicious impurities. It is this last element, with but little doubt, that has resisted the dolomitization of the stratum throughout the southwestern quarter of the State and in all contiguous territory.

To the eastward of the line laid down in Northern Ohio, a less definite boundary is to be looked for. It is certain that small areas of porous dolomite are found beyond the line here recognized as the termination of the Findlay phase of the Trenton limestone.

Within the limits named, the limestone of course has a considerable variety of grain and texture, but all of the analyses obtained show the stratum to be in the main a dolomite. As already stated there are occasional patches or islands of true limestone in this sea of dolomite.

2. A porous rock, buried 1,000 to 2,000 feet below the surface of Northwestern Ohio, will not be found empty. Nature abhors a vacuum. With what will its pores be filled? Mainly with salt-water of peculiar composition, possibly representing the brine of the ancient seas in which the limestone was laid down. Ninety-nine-hundredths, or perhaps nine hundred and ninety-nine-thousandths of the limestone will be thus occupied. The remaining hundredth or thousandth will be filled with the petroleum and gas which have, in the long course of the ages that have passed, been gathered from a wide and general distribution through the water into certain favored portions of the great limestone sheet.

3. This salt-water will be held under artesian pressure. The porous limestone containing it rises to-day in Michigan and Illinois, communicating there with surface waters. The pressure of this head of water will be felt through every portion of the porous rock, and when the stratum is pierced by the drill in the areas that are thus occupied, the salt-water will rise with more or less promptness, depending on the varying degrees of porosity in the rock. The height to which the water will rise will seem to vary in wells, by reason of the different elevations of the locations at which they are drilled, but with reference to sea-level the water columns will be found to closely agree.

The same artesian pressure accounts for the force with which oil and gas escape when their limited reservoirs in the porous rock are tapped by the drill.

4. The accumulations of oil and gas in the porous rock depends altogether upon the attraction of gravitation. The lighter portions of the contents of the porous rock, viz., oil and gas, are forced by gravitation into the highest levels that are open to them. Everything turns on the relief of the Trenton limestone. The gas and oil are gathered in the arches of the limestone, if such they are. In default of arches the high-lying terraces are made to serve the same purpose, but the one

indispensable element and condition of all accumulation is relief. A uniform and monotonous descent of the strata is fatal to accumulation of oil and gas where everything else is favorable. The sharper the boundaries of the relief, the more efficient does it become. Absolute elevation is not essential; all that is required is a change of level in the porous rock. Each division of the field has its own dead line or salt-water line. Salt-water reigns universal in the Findlay field 500 feet below sea-level, except where some minor local wrinkle may give a small and short-lived accumulation of oil or gas. In the Lima field the salt-water line has risen to 400 feet below tide; in the St. Mary's field to 300 feet below tide, and in the Indiana field to 100 feet below tide. These figures stand in every case for the lower limit of production, with the possible minor exceptions already noted. The rock-pressure of the gas decreases to the westward in proportion to this decreasing head of water-pressure.

The large accumulations are derived from the large terraces. The Findlay terrace, for example, consists of a very flat-lying tract, ten or twelve miles across in an east and west line, from which the connected areas of the Trenton limestone slope on every side, and to which, therefore, they are necessarily tributary. The gas terrace of Indiana is, by far, the largest of these several subdivisions of the field. The minor elevations of Oak Harbor, Tiffin and Bryan, for example, give rise to the local supplies of gas or oil in these districts respectively.

In conclusion, it is only necessary to repeat that natural gas is in all cases *stored power*, that there are no agencies in nature that are renewing the stocks which the rocks contain as rapidly as high pressure wells exhaust them, and that therefore economy should be observed from the outset in the use of this highly-valued source of heat and light. It is not strange that, when the surprising discovery is first made in any field, a most lavish use or rather a wanton waste of the gas is likely to prevail. It is hard to realize that such floods as rush forth can ever fail, but it is undoubtedly true that every foot of gas withdrawn brings nearer the inevitable exhaustion of the reservoir.

#### IV.

##### SOILS AND FORESTS.

The division of the State into a drift-covered and driftless region coincides as previously intimated with the most important division of the soils. Beyond the line of the terminal moraine, these are native, or, in other words, they are derived from the rocks that underlie them or that rise above them in the boundaries of the valleys and uplands. They consequently share the varying constitution of these rocks, and are characterized by considerable inequality and by abrupt changes. All are fairly productive, and some, especially those derived from the abundant and easily soluble limestones of the Upper Coal Measures, are not surpassed in fertility by any

soils of the State. Large tracts of these excellent native soils are found in Jefferson, Belmont, Harrison, Monroe, Noble, Guernsey and Morgan counties. Wool of the finest staple in the country has long been produced on the hills of this general region.

Among the thinner and less productive soils which occupy but a small area are those derived from the Devonian shales. They are, however, well adapted to forest and fruit production. The chestnut and the chestnut oak, both valuable timber trees, are partial to them, and vineyards and orchards thrive well upon them. The north sides of the hills throughout this part of the State invariably show stronger soils than the southern sides, and a better class of forest growths. The locust, the walnut and hickory characterize the former.

The native soils of the Waverly group and of the Lower Coal Measures agree in general characters. They are especially adapted to forest growth, reaching the highest standard in the quality of the timber produced. When these lands are brought under the exhaustive tillage that has mainly prevailed in Ohio thus far, they do not hold out well, but the farmer who raises cattle and sheep, keeps to a rotation between grass and small grains, purchases a ton or two of artificial fertilizers each year, and does not neglect his orchard or small fruits, can do well upon them. The cheap lands of Ohio are found in this belt.

The other great division of the soils of Ohio, viz., the drift soils, are by far the most important, alike from their greater area and their intrinsic excellence. Formed by the commingling of the glacial waste of all the formations to the north of them, over which the ice has passed, they always possess considerable variety of composition, but still in many cases they are strongly colored by the formation underneath them. Whenever a stratum of uniform composition has a broad outcrop across the line of glacial advance, the drift beds that cover its southern portions will be found to have been derived in large part from the formation itself, and will thus resemble native or sedentary soils. Western Ohio is underlaid with Silurian limestones and the drift is consequently limestone drift. The soil is so thoroughly that of limestone land that tobacco, a crop which rarely leaves native limestone soils, at least in the Mississippi valley, is grown successfully in several counties of Western Ohio, 100 miles or more north of the terminal moraine.

The native forests of the drift regions were, without exception, hard wood forests, the leading species being oaks, maples, hickories, the walnut, beech and elm. The walnut, sugar-maple and white hickory and to quite an extent the burr oak, are limited to warm, well-drained land, and largely to limestone land. The upland clays have one characteristic and all important forest tree, viz., the white oak. It occupies vastly larger areas than any other single species. It stands for good land, though not the quickest or most generous, but intelligent farming can

always be made successful on white-oak land. Under-draining is almost always in order, if not necessary, on this division of our soils.

The regions of sluggish drainage, already referred to, are occupied in their native state by the red-maple, the elm and by several varieties of oaks, among which the swamp Spanish oak is prominent. This noble forest growth of Ohio is rapidly disappearing. The vandal-like waste of earlier days is being checked to some degree, but there is still a large amount of timber, in the growth of which centuries have been consumed, annually lost.

It is doubtless true that a large proportion of the best lands of Ohio are too well adapted to tillage to justify their permanent occupation by forests, but there is another section, viz., the thin native soils of Southern Central Ohio, that are really answering the best purpose to which they can be put when covered with native forests. The interests of this part of the State would be greatly served if large areas could be permanently devoted to this use. The time will soon come in Ohio when forest planting will be begun, and here the beginnings will unquestionably be made.

The character of the land when its occupation by civilization was begun in the last century was easily read by the character of its forest growths. The judgments of the first explorers in regard to the several districts were right in every respect but one. They could not do full justice to the swampy regions of that early day, but their first and second class lands fall into the same classifications at the present time. In the interesting and instructive narrative of Col. James Smith's captivity among the Indians, we find excellent examples of this discriminating judgment in regard to the soils of Ohio as they appeared in 1755. The "first class" land of that narrative was the land occupied by the sugar-tree and walnut, and it holds exactly the same place to-day. The "second class" land was the white-oak forests of our high-lying drift-covered districts. The "third class" lands were the elm and red maple swamps that occupied the divides between different river systems. By proper drainage, many of these last-named tracts have recently been turned into the garden soils of Ohio, but, for such a result, it was necessary to wait until a century of civilized occupation of the country had passed.

These facts show in clear light that the character of the soil depends upon the geological and geographical conditions under which it exists and from which it has been derived.

### C.

#### THE CLIMATE OF OHIO.

From its geographical situation the climate of Ohio is necessarily one of extremes. The surface of the State is swept alternately by southwest return trades and northwest polar winds, and the alternations succeed each other in quick returning cycles. There is scarcely a week in the year that does not give exam-



ples of both currents. All other winds that blow here are tributary to one or other of these great movements. The return trades or southwest winds are cyclonic in their character; the northwest winds constitute the anti-cyclone. The former depress the mercury in the barometer and raise it in the thermometer; the latter reverse these results. The rains of the State are brought in by southwest winds; the few cases in which notable precipitation is derived from currents moving in any other direction than from the southwest really make no exception to the general statement, for in all such instances the rain falls in front of a cyclone which is advancing from the Gulf of Mexico. The protracted northeast storms that visit the State at long intervals and the short southeast storms that occur still less frequently are in all cases parts of greater cyclonic movements of the air that originate in the southwest and sweep out to the ocean over the intervening regions.

Between the average summer and winter temperatures of the State there is a difference of at least 40° Fahrenheit. A central east and west belt of the State is bounded by the isotherms of 51° and 52°, the average winter temperature being 30° and the average summer temperature being 73°. Southern Ohio has a mean annual temperature of 54° and Northern Ohio of 49°.

The annual range is not less than 100°; the maximum range is at least 130°; the extreme heat of summer reaching 100° in the shade, while the "cold waves" of winter sometimes depress the mercury to 30° below zero. Extreme changes are liable to occur in the course of a few hours, especially in winter when the return trades are overborne in a conflict, short, sharp and decisive, with the northwest currents. In such cases the temperature sometimes falls 60° in 24 hours, while changes of 20° or 30° in a day are not at all unusual.

The winters of Ohio are very changeable. Snow seldom remains thirty days at a time over the State, but an ice crop rarely fails in Northern Ohio, and not oftener than once in three or four years in other parts of the State. In the southern counties cattle, sheep and horses often thrive on pasture grounds through the entire winter.

In spite of these sudden and severe changes the climate of Ohio is proved by every test to be excellently adapted to both vegetable and animal life. In the case of man and of the domestic animals as well, it certainly favors symmetrical development and a high degree of vigor. There are for example no finer herds of neat stock or sheep than those which are reared here.

The forests of the State have been already described in brief terms. The cultivated products of Ohio include almost every crop that the latitude allows. In addition to maize, which nowhere displays more vigor or makes more generous returns, the smaller grains all attain a good degree of perfection. The ordinary fruits of orchard and garden are

produced in unmeasured abundance, being limited only or mainly by the insect enemies which we have allowed to despoil us of some of our most valued supplies. Melons of excellent quality are raised in almost every county of the State. The peach, alone of the fruits that are generally cultivated, is uncertain; there is rarely, however, a complete failure on the uplands of Southern Ohio.

The vast body of water in Lake Erie affects in a very favorable way the climate of the northern margin of the State. The belt immediately adjoining the lake is famous for the fruits that it produces. Extensive orchards and vineyards, planted along the shores and on the islands adjacent, have proved very successful. The Catawba wine here grown ranks first among the native wines of Eastern North America.

The rainfall of the State is generous and admirably distributed. There is not a month in the year in which an average of more than two inches is not due upon every acre of the surface of Ohio.

The average total precipitation of Southern Ohio is forty-six inches; of Northern Ohio, thirty-two inches; of a large belt in the centre of the State, occupying nearly one-half of its entire surface, forty inches. The tables of distribution show ten to twelve inches in spring, ten to fourteen inches in summer, eight to ten inches in autumn and seven to ten inches in winter. The annual range of the rainfall is, however, considerable. In some years and in some districts there is, of course, an insufficient supply, and in some years again there is a troublesome excess, but disastrous droughts on the large scale are unknown, and disastrous floods have hitherto been rare. They are possible only in very small portions of the State in any case. There is reason to believe, however, that the disposal of the rainfall has been so affected by our past interference with the natural conditions that we must for the future yield to the great rivers larger flood plains than were found necessary in the first hundred years of our occupancy of their valleys. Such a partial relinquishment of what have hitherto been the most valuable lands of the State, not only for agriculture, but also for town sites and consequently for manufactures and commerce, will involve immense sacrifices, but it is hard to see how greater losses can be avoided without making quite radical changes in this matter.

In February, 1883, and again in February, 1884, the Ohio river attained a height unprecedented in its former recorded history. In the first year the water rose to a height of sixty-six feet four inches above the channel-bar at Cincinnati, and in the latter to a height of seventy-one feet and three-fourths of an inch above the bar. The last rise was nearly seven feet in excess of the highest mark recorded previous to 1883. These great floods covered the sites of large and prosperous towns, swept away hundreds of dwellings, and inflicted deplorable losses on the residents of the great valley.



Are floods like these liable to recur at short intervals in the future? The conditions under which both occurred were unusual. Considerable bodies of snow lying on frozen ground were swept away by warm rains before the ground was thawed enough to absorb and store the water. These were the immediate causes of the disastrous overflows in both instances, and it may well be urged that just such conjunctures are scarcely likely to recur for scores of years to come. But it is still true that we have been busy for a hundred years in cutting down forests, in draining swamps, in clearing and straightening the channels of minor streams, and finally, in underdraining our lands with thousands of miles of tile; in other words, in facilitating by every means in our power the prompt removal of storm-water from the land to the nearest water-courses. Each and all of these operations tend directly and powerfully to produce just such floods as have been described, and it cannot be otherwise than that under their combined operations our rivers will shrink during summer droughts to smaller and still smaller volumes, and, under falling rain and melting snow, will swell to more threatening floods than we have hitherto known. The changes that we have made and are still carrying forward in the disposal of storm-water renders this result inevitable, and to the new conditions we must adjust ourselves as best we can.

Another division of the same subject is the increasing contamination of our rivers in their low-water stages. This contamination results from the base use to which we put these streams, great and small, in making them the sole receptacle of all the sewage and manufacturing waste that are removed from cities

and towns. The amount of these impure additions is constantly increasing, the rate of increase being in fact much greater than the rate of growth of the towns. The necessity of removing these harmful products from the places where they take their origin is coming to be more generally recognized, and sewerage systems are being established in towns that have heretofore done without them. It thus happens that, as the amount of water in the rivers grows less during summer droughts from the causes already enumerated, the polluted additions to the water are growing not only relatively but absolutely larger. When, now, we consider that these same rivers are the main, if not the only, sources of water supply for the towns located in their valleys, the gravity of the situation becomes apparent. It is easy to see that the double duty which we have imposed upon the rivers of supplying us with water and of carrying away the hateful and dangerous products of waste, cannot long be maintained. There is no question, however, as to which function is to be made the permanent one. The rivers cannot possibly be replaced as sources of water-supply, while on the other hand, it is not only possible but abundantly practicable to filter and disinfect the sewage, and, as a result of such correction, to return only pure water to the rivers. During the first century of Ohio history not a single town has undertaken to meet this urgent demand of sanitary science, but the signs are multiplying that before the first quarter of the new century goes by the redemption of the rivers of Ohio from the pollution which the civilized occupation of the State has brought upon them and their restoration to their original purity, will be at least well begun.

# GLACIAL MAN IN OHIO.

By PROF. G. FREDERICK WRIGHT, D. D., LL. D.

GEORGE FREDERICK WRIGHT was born at Whitehall, N. Y., January 22, 1838; graduated at Oberlin College, 1859, and Theological Seminary, Oberlin, O., 1862; was in the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry five months of 1860; became pastor at Bakersfield, Vt., 1862; at Andover, Mass., 1872; Professor of New Testament Language and Literature in Oberlin Theological Seminary, 1881; was assistant geologist on Pennsylvania survey, 1881, and United States survey since 1884. He is the author of "The Logic of Christian Evidences," Andover, 1880, 4th ed. 1883; "Studies in Science and Religion," 1882; "The Relation of Death to Probation," Boston, 1882, 2d ed. 1883; "The Glacial Boundary in Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky," Cleveland, 1884; "The Divine Authority of the Bible," Boston, 1884; is an editor of the *Bibliotheca Sacra*.\*



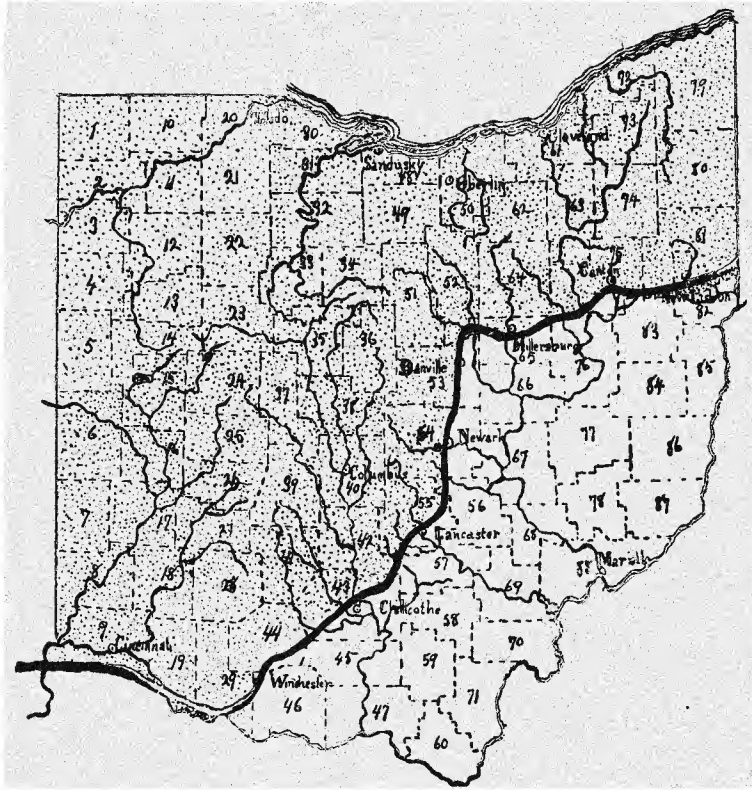
G. FREDERICK WRIGHT.

THE earliest chapter in the history of man in Ohio begins with the close of the glacial period in the Mississippi valley. To understand this history it is necessary to devote a little time to the study of the glacial period. Nor will this be uninteresting to the thoughtful and observing citizens of the State, for the subject is one which is not far off, but near at hand. As will be seen by a glance at the accompanying map, all but the southeastern portion of the State is glaciated, that is, it is covered with the peculiar deposits and marks which show to the observant eye that the country was at one time deeply covered with a moving sheet of ice. These marks are open to the inspection of any one who will read as he runs. The tracks of a glacier can as readily be recognized as those of a horse or an elephant.

The glacier which in a far distant period invaded Ohio can be tracked by three signs: (1) Scratches on the bed rock; (2) "Till;" (3) Boulders. Taking these in their order, we notice (1) that scratches on the bed rock in such a level region as Ohio could not be produced by any other means than glacial ice, and that a glacier is entirely competent to produce them. When water runs over a rocky bed it ordinarily wears it off unevenly. A rocky surface is hardly ever of uniform hardness throughout, so that, as gravel-stones and pebbles are pushed over it by running water, they wear down the soft parts faster than the hard parts, and an uneven surface is produced. This follows from the fluidity of water, and any one can verify the statement by observing the bed of a shallow stream in dry weather. But ice is so nearly a solid that it holds with a firm grasp the sand, gravel and larger rocky fragments which happen to be frozen into its bottom layer and shoves them along as a mechanic shoves a plane over a board or a graving tool over a surface of stone or metal. Thus the movement of a glacier produces on the surface of the rocks over which it moves a countless number of

\* The biography is taken from the "Encyclopædia of Living Divines and Christian Workers" (Supplement to Schaff-Herzog, "Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge").

parallel lines of a size corresponding to that of the rocky fragment shoved along underneath it. A boulder shoved along underneath a glacier may plow a furrow, while fine sand would make but the most minute lines, but all in nearly the same direction. In short, the bottom of a glacier is a mighty rasp, or rather a com-



MAP SHOWING SOUTHERN BOUNDARY OF GLACIATED AREA OF OHIO.

The dotted portion shows the glaciated area. The accompanying list of counties is numbered to correspond with those in the plate:

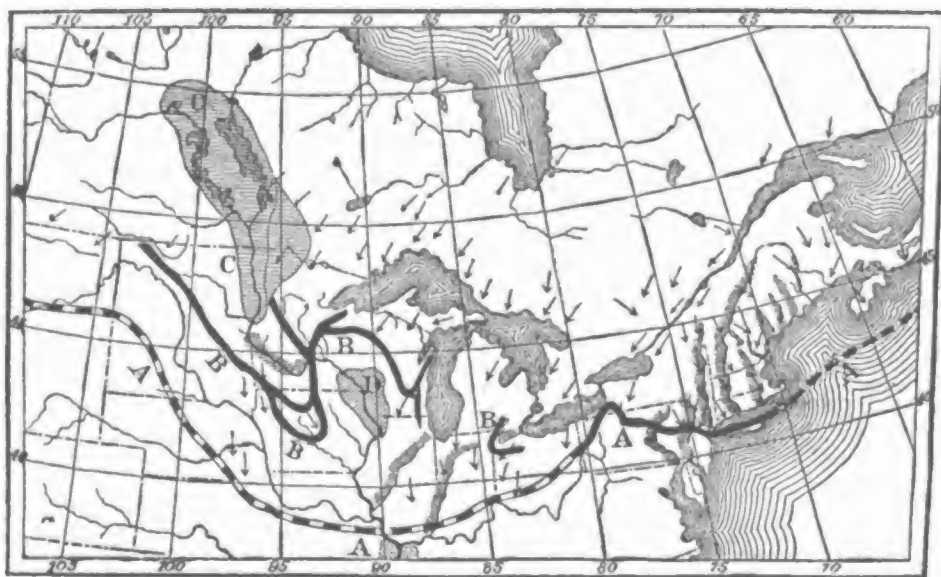
1. Williams.	19. Clermont.	37. Union.	55. Fairfield.	72. Lake.
2. Defiance.	20. Lucas.	38. Delaware.	56. Perry.	73. Geauga.
3. Paulding.	21. Wood.	39. Madison.	57. Hocking.	74. Portage.
4. Van Wert.	22. Hancock.	40. Franklin.	58. Vinton.	75. Stark.
5. Mercer.	23. Hardin.	41. Fayette.	59. Jackson.	76. Tuscarawas.
6. Darke.	24. Logan.	42. Pickaway.	60. Lawrence.	77. Guernsey.
7. Preble.	25. Champaign.	43. Ross.	61. Cuyahoga.	78. Noble.
8. Butler.	26. Clarke.	44. Highland.	62. Medina.	79. Ashtabula.
9. Hamilton.	27. Greene.	45. Pike.	63. Summit.	80. Trumbull.
10. Fulton.	28. Clinton.	46. Adams.	64. Wayne.	81. Mahoning.
11. Henry.	29. Brown.	47. Scioto.	65. Holmes.	82. Columbiana.
12. Putnam.	30. Ottawa.	48. Erie.	66. Coshocton.	83. Carroll.
13. Allen.	31. Sandusky.	49. Huron.	67. Muskingum.	84. Harrison.
14. Auglaize.	32. Seneca.	50. Lorain.	68. Morgan.	85. Jefferson.
15. Shelby.	33. Wyandot.	51. Richland.	69. Athens.	86. Belmont.
16. Miami.	34. Crawford.	52. Ashland.	70. Meigs.	87. Monroe.
17. Montgomery.	35. Marion.	53. Knox.	71. Gallia.	88. Washington.
18. Warren.	36. Morrow.	54. Licking.		

bination of a plough, a rasp, a sand-paper and a pumice-stone, ploughing, scraping, scratching and polishing the surface all at the same time.

Now these phenomena, so characteristic of the areas just in front of a receding glacier, are very abundant in certain portions of Ohio. The most celebrated locality in the State, and perhaps in the world, is to be found in the islands near Sandusky. These islands consist of a hard limestone rock, which stands the

weather well, so that the glacial marks upon them are better preserved than in some other localities, and the ice-movement over them was longer continued and more powerful than in some other places. On Kelley's Island may be seen furrows several inches and sometimes two feet deep, running for many rods in one direction. Whole acres when freshly uncovered are seen to be fluted by the parallel lines of these furrows, the whole surface being polished and scoured by the finer material shoved along in company with the larger fragments. The direction of these furrows and scratches is mainly a little south of west, or nearly that of the longest diameter of the lake itself, showing that for a time the ice moved in that direction.

But the greater part of Ohio is several hundred feet higher than Lake Erie, and yet similar glacial scratches are to be found all over the higher land to some distance south of the water-shed, and in the western part of the State clear down to the Ohio river. On this higher land the direction of the scratches is south or



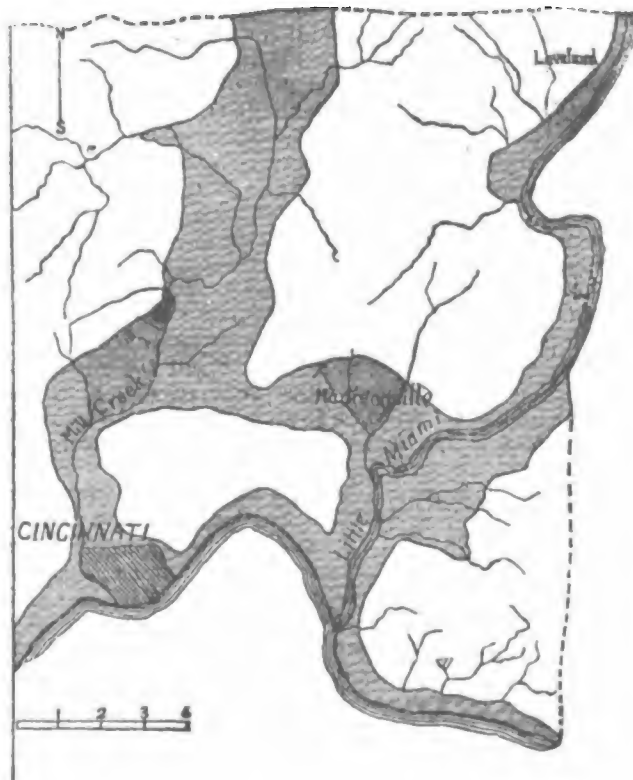
This plate (taken from the author's "Studies in Science and Religion") shows a portion of the glaciated area of North America. AA represents the boundary of the glaciated area. The continuous line is from actual survey in 1881. BB marks special glacial accumulations. CC represents Lake Agassiz, a temporary body of water formed by the damming up by ice of the streams flowing into Hudson's Bay, the outlet being, meanwhile, through the Minnesota. D is a driftless region, which ice surrounded without covering. The arrows indicate the direction of glacial scratches. The kames of New England, and the terraces upon the Western rivers, are imperfectly shown upon so small a map.

southeast, showing that there was an ice movement during the height of the glacial period which entirely disregarded the depression of Lake Erie.

The most southern points where these scratches are found in the State are in Butler and Highland counties. In Highland county they are abundant near Lexington and in Butler county near Woodsdale. Many of the counties in the northwestern part of the State are so deeply covered with soil that the scratched surfaces of their rocks are seldom seen. The northeastern counties are more thinly covered, or have more projecting ledges of rocks, so that glacial grooving and scratches are more easily found and have been more frequently observed there.

(2.) The "till" of which we have spoken consists of the loose soil which in the glaciated region covers the bed rock. In places this is of great depth, and everywhere it has a peculiar composition. Outside of the glaciated region the soil is formed by the gradual disintegration or rotting of the rocks from their surface downwards, so that, except along streams, there is then no soil but such

as is derived from the rocks of the immediate vicinity. In a limestone region the soil will have all come from the dissolution of limestone, in a sandstone region from the disintegration of sandstone, and in a slatestone region from the weathering of that rock. But over a glaciated region the soil will be found to be composed of a variety of elements derived from various places in the direction from which the ice movement came. Thus in Stark, Holmes, Knox, Licking and Fairfield counties the soil will be found to be composed of a mixture of granitic fragments which have been brought all the way from Canada, limestone dug out from the bed of Lake Erie, shale gathered from the counties to the north and west, and sandstone ground up from the immediate vicinity. And these materials are not in separate layers, as when deposited by water, but are as thoroughly mixed as mortar in a hod.



MAP OF THE EASTERN PORTION OF HAMILTON COUNTY, OHIO.

The space covered by horizontal lines is occupied by preglacial valleys, filled to a height of 100 to 200 feet above the Ohio river with modified drift. The unlined portion consists of the tableland from 200 to 500 feet above the river.

ciated region of Ohio, are granitic. These are variously known in different localities as boulders, hard heads and "nigger heads," and have all been brought from a great distance, and so are common, not only to the glaciated region of Ohio, but to the whole glaciated region of the States east and west of it. The granitic mountains from which these boulders must have been derived run from the northern part of New York, where they constitute the Adirondacks, through Canada to the northern shore of Lake Huron and extend westward along the south shore of Lake Superior, containing the celebrated mining districts of that region. Boulders from this range of mountains are scattered all over the region which was glaciated. They are found in great abundance in the hills of Northwestern Pennsylvania, and everywhere down to the glacial line as marked

The only way in which materials could be thus collected in such situations and thus thoroughly mixed is by ice action. The ice of the glacial period as it moved over the rough surfaces to the north ground off the prominences and filled up the gorges and hollows, and we have in this unstratified mixture, denominated "till," what Professor Newbery called the grist of the glacier. The extent of this deposit in Ohio is enormous. In St. Paris, Champaign county, the till was penetrated more than 500 feet without finding the bed rock. This was doubtless in the filled-up gorge of a pre-glacial watercourse, of which there are a great many in the State. But the average depth of the till over the glaciated part of the State, as shown by the facts Professor Orton has gathered from the wells recently bored for gas, is nearly 100 feet.

(3.) The boulders, most characteristic of the gla-

in the accompanying map of Ohio. One near Lancaster is eighteen feet long and about twelve feet wide and six feet out of ground. This must have been brought 500 miles. Many boulders from the northern region were also found in Boone county, Kentucky. One of these was of a well-known variety of rock containing pebbles of red jasper, found in place only to the north of Lake Huron and about the outlet of Lake Superior, and must have been carried on the ice six hundred miles to be left in its present position. Boulders also containing copper from the Lake Superior region have been found in Central and Southern Ohio.

If the reader doubts the possibility of such an extensive ice movement and asks, How can these things be? it will be profitable for him to take a trip to some region where glaciers are now in operation. The Alps in Europe have heretofore furnished the favorite field for glacial study. But it was my privilege, in the summer of 1886, to spend a month beside the Muir glacier in Alaska, which comes down to the sea-level and is as large as all the glaciers of the Alps put together. Here was an ice stream two miles wide and more than a thousand feet deep, moving into the head of the inlet somewhat as cooled lava or cold molasses would move and sending off great fragments to float away as icebergs. This ice originates in the snows that fall over the mountainous region to the north, and which, being too abundant to melt away, from year to year would pile up to inconceivable heights were it not for the capacity of movement which we find ice to possess. On and about this Muir glacier I have seen in operation all the processes by which a glacier makes those tracks which we have found to exist so abundantly in our own State. Miles back from the front, and miles away from any land, I have seen boulders on the surface of the ice as large as a frontiersman's cabin surrounded by innumerable boulders of smaller dimensions, all slowly travelling towards the front, there to be left upon the surface of the ground as the ice gradually melted away from underneath them. From the mountain peaks I could see more than a thousand square miles of territory which was completely covered by this single glacier. Were we to go to Greenland we should find a continent of more than 400,000 square miles almost completely covered by a similar moving mass of ice.

One of the necessary accompaniments of the ice age was the production of great floods at its close. As there are spring freshets now on the breaking up of winter, when the accumulated snow melts away and the ice forms gorges in the swollen streams, so there must have been gigantic floods and ice gorges when the glacial period drew to a close. All the streams flowing out from the front of it towards the south must have had an enormous volume of water, far beyond anything now witnessed. Nor is this mere speculation. I am familiar with all the streams flowing south from the glacial limit between the Atlantic ocean and the Mississippi river, and can testify that without exception such streams still bear the marks of that glacial flood. What are called the terraces of the terrace epoch in geology are the results of them. These streams have, in addition to the present flood-plains, a line of terraces on each side which are from fifty to one hundred feet higher than the water now ever rises. The material of these terraces consists of coarse gravel-stones and pebbles of considerable size, showing by their size the strength of the current which rolled them along. A noticeable thing about these gravel-stones and pebbles is that many granitic fragments are found among them, showing that they must have been deposited during the glacial period, for the streams have no access to granitic rock except as the ice of the glacial period has brought it within reach. The connection of these terraces with the glacial period is further proved by the fact that those streams which rise outside of the glaciated region,—such, for example, as the Schuylkill in Pennsylvania and the various small streams in Southeastern Ohio, do not have these terraces, and others which barely rise in the glaciated region, but do not have much of their drainage basin there,—have correspondingly small terraces and fewer granitic fragments. Such are the Hocking river and Salt creek in Hocking county and Brush creek in Adams county.

Any one living in the vicinity of any of the following streams can see for himself the terraces of which we are speaking, especially if he observes the valleys near where they emerge from the glaciated region; for the material which the

water could push along was most abundant there. As one gets farther and farther away from the old ice margin the material composing the terraces becomes smaller, because more waterworn, and the terraces diminish in size. Favorable places in which to observe these glacial terraces are as follows: Little Beaver creek, Big Sandy creek, near Bayard, in Columbiana county; the Nimi-shillen, below Canton, and the Tuscarawas, below Navarre, in Stark county; Sugar creek, near Deardoff's Mills, in Tuscarawas county; the Killbuck, below Millersburg, in Holmes county; the Mohican, near Gann, and Vernon river, near Millwood, in Knox county; the Licking river, below Newark, in Licking county; Rush creek, near Rushville, and the Hocking river, near Lancaster, in Fairfield

county; Salt Creek, near Adelphi, in Hocking county; the Scioto river, throughout its course, and Paint creek, near Bainbridge, in Ross county; and both the Miami rivers throughout their course. The Ohio river is also lined by these glacial terraces, which are from fifty to a hundred feet above present high-water mark. On the Ohio there are special enlargements of these terraces, where the tributaries enter it from the north, which come from the glaciated region as laid down on the map. This enlargement is noticeable below the mouth of the Muskingum in the angles of the river valley below Parkersburg, and in the vicinity of Portsmouth near the mouth of the Scioto, and at Cincinnati below the mouth of the Little Miami, and at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, below the mouth of the Great Miami. Below the mouth of the Muskingum the terrace is 100 feet above the flood plain of the river, and the highest part of the terrace on which old Cincinnati is built is about the same height. Nearly all the cities along the Ohio are built on this glacial terrace.



The palaeolith here shown is natural size and is No. 3,034 of the Mortillet collection, from Abbeville, France. The geological conditions under which this was found are very similar to those of the palaeolith from Trenton, N. J., and to those at Madisonville and Loveland, Ohio.

The most interesting thing about these terraces, and what makes it proper for me in this connection to write thus fully about them, is that the earliest traces of man in the world are found in them. The accompanying cuts show two implements which were found in terraces such as I have been describing. The first was found at Abbeville, France, in such a terrace on the river Somme as those which occur in the valleys of Ohio. It was found in gravel that had never been disturbed, and so must have lain there ever since the glacial period, by whose floods it was buried, closed.

The second implement was found a few years ago by Dr. Abbott in a similar gravel terrace, on which the city of Trenton, New Jersey, is built. This terrace was deposited by the Delaware river when it was swollen by glacial floods.

In my original "Report upon the Glacial Boundary of Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky," I remarked that since man was in New Jersey before the close of the glacial period, it is also probable that he was on the banks of the Ohio at the same early period; and I asked that the extensive gravel terraces in the southern part of the State be carefully scanned by archæologists, adding that when observers became familiar with the forms of these rude implements they would doubtless find them in abundance. As to the abundance, this prophecy has not been altogether fulfilled. But enough has been already discovered in Ohio to show that man was here at that early time when the ice of the glacial period lingered on the south side of the water partings between the lake and the Ohio river. Both at Loveland and at Madisonville, in the valley of the Little Miami, Dr. C. L. Metz, of the latter place, has found this ancient type of implements several feet below the surface of the glacial terraces bordering that stream. The one at Madisonville was found about eight feet below the surface, where the soil had not been disturbed, and it was in shape and appearance almost exactly like one of those found by Dr. Abbott in Trenton, N. J. These are enough to establish the fact that men, whose habits of life were much like the Eskimos, already followed up the retreating ice of the great glacial period when its front was in the latitude of Trenton and Cincinnati, as they now do when it has retreated to Greenland. Very likely the Eskimos are the descendants of that early race in Ohio.

In addition to the other conditions which were similar, it is found that the animals which roamed over this region were much like those which now are found in the far north. Bones of the walrus and the musk ox and the mastodon have been found in the vicinity of these implements of early man in New Jersey, and those of the mastodon were dug from the same gravel-pit in Loveland from which the implement found in that place was taken.

Having been able thus to associate our ancestors with the closing scenes of the glacial period, new interest at once attaches itself to glacial studies, and especially to glacial chronology. For if we can tell how long it is since the ice of the glacial period withdrew from the northern slope of the Ohio basin, we have done much towards settling the date of man's appearance here. How then shall we determine the date of the close of the glacial period? This we cannot hope to do with great accuracy, but we can do something even here in Ohio towards the solution of that most interesting problem of man's antiquity.

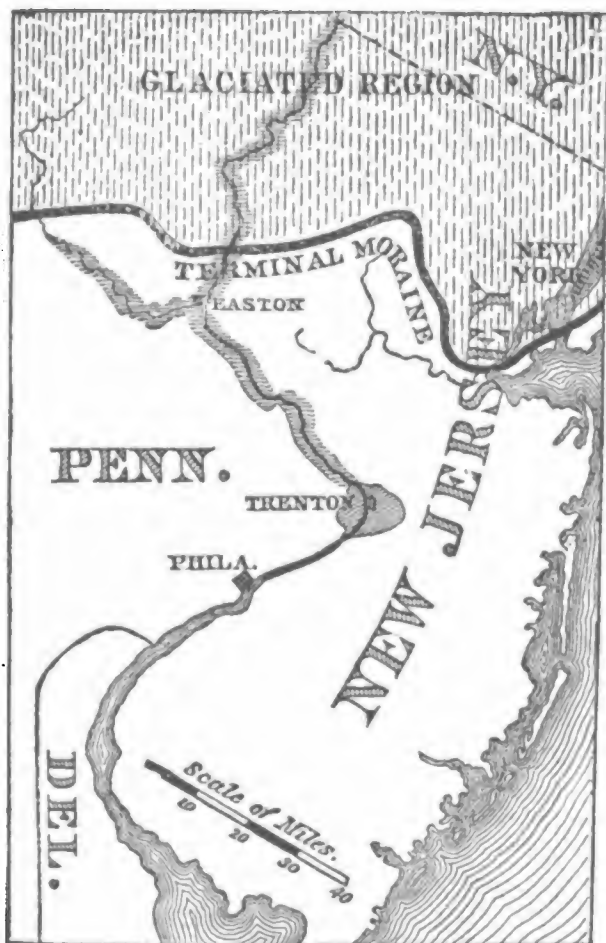


This palæolith is shortened one inch in the cut, and is proportionally narrow, the original being 5.6-8 inches long and 8.1-8 wide. This is No. 19,723 in Dr. Abbott's collection from Trenton, N. J. The Mortillet and Trenton collections are both in the Archæological Museum, in Cambridge, Mass., where these specimens can at any time be seen.



(1.) In the first place many streams are so situated that we can measure the work they have done since the glacial period, and also can form some idea of the rate at which they are at work. The gorge in Niagara river below the falls has long been a favorite place from which to get these measurements. This gorge is only about seven miles long—that being the distance from Queenston to the Falls. The gorge is throughout in limestone strata of pretty uniform hardness, and represents the work done by the river at that point since the glacial period. This we know from several signs. Before the glacial period Lake Erie did not exist. In the long geological periods which had elapsed before the glacial age, a

channel had been worn clear back from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie, as will be the case with the present river if only time enough is given it. In short, Lake Erie is only a glacial mill-pond. The old outlet was filled up by the glacial deposits which we have described so that the water had to seek a new outlet, which happened to be along the course of the present Niagara river. Confirmatory evidence of this is found at Cleveland and for many miles up the valley of the Cuyahoga river, as well as in many other streams of Northern Ohio. In boring for oil in the bed of the Cuyahoga a few years ago, it was found that the old rocky bottom is 200 feet below the present bottom of the river. This means that at one time Lake Erie was 200 feet lower than now. But the lake is for the most part less than 200 feet deep, so that if there were an outlet, as there must have been, at that lower level, the lake itself must have disappeared, and there was only a stream with a broad, fertile valley where the lake is now. Thus we prove that the Niagara gorge



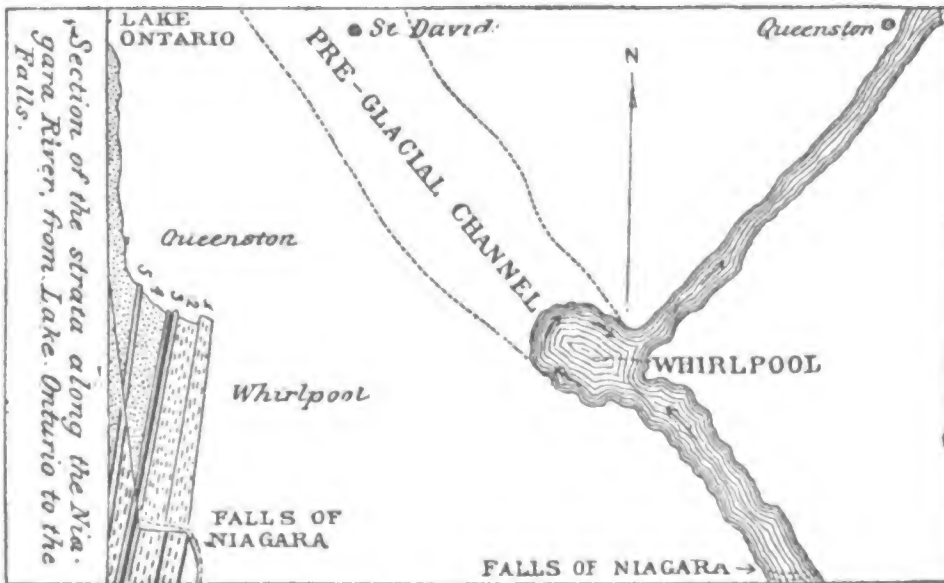
This plate (taken from "Studies in Science and Religion") shows, in addition to the glaciated area of New Jersey, the glacial terraces of gravel along the Lehigh and Delaware rivers, and also the delta-terrace at Trenton, from which Dr. C. C. Abbott has taken palæolithic implements.

represents the work of erosion done by the river since the glacial period. The next problem is to ascertain how fast the river is wearing back the gorge.

That the gorge is receding is evident from the occasional reports heard of portions of the shelving rocks falling beneath the weight of water constantly pouring over them. If a continual dropping wear a stone, what must not such a torrent of water do? From measurements made between forty and fifty years ago and others repeated within the last few years, it has been ascertained that the falls are receding. The recent surveys of the government show that during the last forty-five years very nearly six acres of rock surface have broken off from

the verge of the falls, making an average annual recession of about two and a half feet per year for the last forty-five years. Making allowances for portions of the work which had been done before the glacial period by smaller stream in the same channel, and for some other facts which there is not time here to mention, Mr. G. K. Gilbert, of the United States Geological Survey, concludes that the falls of Niagara cannot be more than 7,000 years old. This brings the glacial period much nearer than was formerly supposed.

But there are many things in our own State which go to confirm this calculation. The citizens of Ohio have not to go out of their own boundaries to find facts helping to solve the question of man's antiquity. Nearly all the rivers emptying into Lake Erie have somewhere in their courses cataraacts which can serve as chronometers of the glacial period. In the most of these cases it is possible to ascertain what part of the channel is pre-glacial and what post-glacial, and to form some estimate of the rate of recession. This can be done on the Chagrin, the Cuyahoga, Rocky, and Black rivers, and probably on some others. Let the young students of the State attack these problems before going abroad for great fields of discovery.



In the central and southern part of the State the problems are equally interesting. Since the glacial period the streams have been constantly at work enlarging their channels. How much have they enlarged them, and what is the rate of enlargement? These are definite problems appealing for solution on nearly all the tributaries of Ohio. Professor Hicks, of Granville College, set a good example in this line of investigation a few years ago. Raccoon creek, in Licking county, is bordered by terraces throughout its course. These are what we have described as glacial terraces, and are about fifty feet above the present flood plain of the stream. It is evident that at the close of the glacial period the valley was filled up to that level with pebbles and gravel, and that since that period the stream has been at work enlarging its channel until now it has removed gravel to the amount that would fill the valley up to the level of these terraces and across the whole space. Multiply this height, fifty feet, by the breadth from which the material has been removed, and that by the length of the stream, and make allowance for the diminution of the valley as the headwaters are approached, and you will have the cubical contents of the material

removed by the stream since it began its work at the close of the glacial period. The result, in the case of Raccoon creek, was not materially different from the calculations concerning Niagara Falls. It cannot be far from 10,000 years old. This is the dividend. Then find out how much mud and sand the stream is carrying out; this will be your divisor. I have made a similar calculation concerning the age of Plum creek, in Oberlin, and the result is likewise to show that the glacial period cannot have been so long ago as was formerly supposed. If the glacial period closed much more than 8,000 or 10,000 years ago in Northern Ohio, the valleys of the post-glacial streams would be much larger than they really are. Again I say let the young investigators of the State attack the chronological problems offered by the streams in their own vicinity before sighing for other realms of science to conquer.

In conclusion, then, we may say that it is not so startling a statement as it once was to speak of man as belonging to the glacial period. And, with the recent discoveries of Dr. Metz, we may begin to speak of our own State as one of the earliest portions of the globe to become inhabited. Ages before the mound-builders reared their complicated and stately structures in the valleys of the Licking, the Scioto, the Miami, and the Ohio, man in a more primitive state had hunted and fished with rude implements in some portions at least of the southern part of the State. To have lived in such a time, and successfully to have overcome the hardships of that climate and the fierceness of the animal life, must have called for an amount of physical energy and practical skill which few of the present generation possess. Let us therefore not speak of such a people as inferior. They must have had all the native powers of humanity fully developed, and are worthy ancestors of succeeding races.

# HISTORY OF AGRICULTURE IN OHIO.

By NORTON S. TOWNSHEND, M. D.,

*Professor of Agriculture and Veterinary Science in the Ohio State University.*

NORTON STRANGE TOWNSHEND was born at Clay Coaton, Northamptonshire, England, December 25, 1815. His parents came to Ohio and settled upon a farm in Avon, Lorain county, in 1830. Busy with farm work, he found no time to attend school, but in leisure hours made good use of his father's small library.

He early took an active part in the temperance and anti-slavery reforms, and for some time was superintendent of a Sunday-school in his neighborhood. In 1836 he taught the district school, and in 1837 commenced the study of medicine with Dr. R. L. Howard, of Elyria. The winter of the same year was spent in attending medical lectures at Cincinnati Medical College. Returning to Elyria he applied himself to medical studies with Dr. Howard and to Latin, Greek and French with other teachers. In the winter of 1839 he was a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, spending what time he could command as voluntary assistant in the chemical laboratory of Professor John Torrey. In March, 1840, he received the degree of M. D. from the University of the State of New York, of which the College of Physicians and Surgeons was then a department. Proposing to spend a year or more in a visit to European hospitals, the Temperance Society of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, requested him to carry the greeting of that body to similar societies on the other side of the Atlantic. This afforded him an opportunity to make the acquaintance of many well-known temperance men.



NORTON S. TOWNSHEND.

The Anti-slavery Society of the State of Ohio also made him their delegate to the World's Anti-slavery Convention of June, 1840, in London, Eng. This enabled him to see and hear distinguished anti-slavery men from different countries. He then visited Paris and remained through the summer and autumn, seeing practice in the hospitals and taking private lessons in operative surgery, auscultation, etc. The next winter was passed in Edinburgh and the spring in Dublin.

In 1841 he returned to Ohio and commenced the practice of medicine, first in Avon and afterwards in Elyria. In 1848 he was elected to the Legislature by the anti-slavery men of Lorain county and took an active part in securing the repeal of the *Black Laws* of Ohio and in the election of S. P. Chase to the United States Senate.

The *Black Laws* of Ohio covered three points. 1. The settlement of black or mulatto persons in Ohio was prohibited unless they could show a certificate of their freedom and obtain two freeholders to give security for their good behavior and maintenance in the event of their becoming a public charge. Unless this certificate of freedom was duly recorded and produced it was a *penal offence* to give employment to a black or mulatto.

2. They were *excluded* from the common schools.

3. No black or mulatto could be sworn or allowed to *testify* in any court in any case where a *white* person was concerned.

In 1850 Dr. Townshend was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention and in the same year to the Thirty-second Congress.

In 1853 he was elected to the Ohio Senate, where he presented a memorial for the establishment of a State Institution for the Training of Imbeciles. At the next session this measure was carried, and Dr. Townshend was appointed one of three trustees to carry the law into effect, a position he held by subsequent appointment for twenty-one years. While in political life he had relinquished the practice of medicine and with his family returned to the farm in Avon. Being deeply impressed with the value of some scientific training for young farmers, in 1854 he united with Professors James H. Fairchild and James Dascomb, of Oberlin, and Dr. John S. Newberry, of Cleveland, in an attempt to establish an Agricultural College. Winter courses of lectures were given on the branches of science most intimately related to agriculture for three successive winters, twice at Oberlin and once at Cleveland.

This effort, perhaps, had the effect of exciting public attention to the importance of special education for the young farmer. In 1858 Dr. Townshend was chosen a member of the State Board of Agriculture, and so continued for six years. He also served in the same capacity in 1868-69. Early in 1863 he received the appointment of Medical Inspector in the United States Army, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, in which capacity he served to the end of the war.

In 1867 he was appointed one of the committee to examine the wool appraisers' department of the New York and Boston custom houses to ascertain how correctly imported wools were classified, etc., etc. The report of this committee aided in securing the wool tariff of the same year. In 1869 he was chosen Professor of Agriculture in the Iowa Agricultural College. In 1870 the law having passed to establish an Agricultural and Mechanical College in Ohio, he was appointed one of the trustees charged with the duty of carrying the law into effect. In 1873 he resigned the place of trustee and was immediately appointed Professor of Agriculture, which then included Botany and Veterinary Medicines.

During the college vacation in 1884 he visited the agricultural, veterinary schools and botanic gardens of Great Britain and Ireland, and attended the English National Fair at Shrewsbury, that of Scotland at Edinburgh and of Ireland at Dublin. Dr. Townshend is at present the Professor of Agriculture in what was previously the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College, now the Ohio State University.

THE agriculture of a country is dependent, not only upon its soil and climate, but also on the character of the people and their institutions. In 1787 the Continental Congress made an ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory which prohibited the introduction of slavery, and thus exerted a controlling influence, not only upon the agriculture of the Northwest, but also upon the future of its entire material and social progress. This practically secured for the States soon to be formed an industrious, intelligent and thrifty population.

*State Claims.*—Virginia, New York, Connecticut and Massachusetts made claims based on charters granted by kings of England to portions of the territory northwest of the Ohio. After much controversy it was proposed by Congress that these States should relinquish their claims in favor of the United States, and that the land should be sold for the benefit of the United States Treasury, and should be formed into new States to be admitted into the Union when their population warranted. This plan was adopted, except that Virginia reserved a tract of more than 3,000,000 acres between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers for the benefit of the soldiers from that State who had served in the war of the Revolution. This tract was known as the Virginia Military district. Connecticut also made a reservation of a tract in the northeast part of the territory, running west 120 miles from the Pennsylvania line and containing 3,800,000 acres. This was known as the Connecticut Western Reserve and was intended to compensate her soldiers for service in the Revolutionary war. Five hundred thousand acres from the west part of the Reserve, afterwards known as the Fire Lands, was given as compensation to her citizens who had sustained the loss of property by fire during that war. The whole of the Western Reserve was surveyed into townships of five miles square. These townships were divided into sections of a mile square and further subdivided into quarter sections.

*Ohio Company.*—The formation in Massachusetts of the Ohio Company and their establishment at Marietta (so named in honor of Marie Antoinette, Queen of France) on the company's purchase of 1,500,000 acres, marks an epoch in Western history. General Rufus Putnam and associates left their New England homes, and at Pittsburg procured a boat which they called the "Mayflower" and floated down the Ohio and landed where Marietta now stands on the 7th of April, 1788. On the 15th of July following a Territorial government was established, General Arthur St. Clair having been appointed governor.

*Land Laws.*—From this time extensive sales and grants of Ohio lands were made by Congress. A change was afterwards made in the United States land laws by which sales had been restricted to not less than a mile square, or 640 acres. This was changed to quarter-sections of 160 acres, and sold at \$2 an acre, with a credit of five years. The beneficial effect of the change may be estimated from the fact that in 1800, the year in which the law was modified, the entire Northwest had a population of only 45,000, while in ten years from that time Ohio alone reported a population of 240,000.

*Forests.*—At the time of the first settlement of the Ohio Territory almost the whole region was covered by a dense forest. This forest consisted of oak, elm, ash, beech, maple, hickory, chestnut, butternut, black walnut, wild cherry, sycamore, tulip-tree, basswood, locust, sweet-gum, poplar, willow, mulberry, cucum-

ber, box-elder, buckeye, etc. The native fruits were the cranberry, which grew in marshes, huckleberry, blackberry, pawpaw, persimmon, plum, wild grapes, and cherries, etc. Chestnuts, black walnuts, hickory nuts and butternuts were abundant, while beechnuts and acorns supplied the food upon which hogs fattened.

*Wild Animals* were numerous. Deer supplied many of the early settlers with meat. Bears, wolves, foxes, raccoons, woodchucks, opossums, skunks and squirrels were, some of them, too common. Wild turkeys, geese and ducks, partridges, quails and pigeons were abundant. Eagles and turkey-buzzards were frequent visitors. Owls and hawks were more common and the latter very troublesome among the farmers' chickens.

*Hunting* was one of the active employments of the early settlers, either for the purpose of obtaining supplies of venison and other game, or for the destruction of troublesome animals, a bounty from county treasuries being paid for wolf scalps. Occasionally drives or general hunts were organized. Hunters surrounded a township or other tract and moved in line toward some designated point. Deer and other animals were surrounded; many deer were sometimes killed and numbers of more mischievous animals were occasionally destroyed. In the afternoon of the 1st of May, 1830, the writer, with two companions, walked from Cleveland some eighteen miles on the State road leading westward. The place of destination was not reached until late in the evening, when conversation had become difficult from the incessant howling of wolves. It is not a little remarkable that a gray wolf should have been killed in the west part of Cuyahoga county on the 30th of April of the present year. For many years raccoons were specially troublesome in the ripening corn, and consequently the necessity of *cooning* was everywhere recognized. Active boys, with dogs, would visit the cornfields at night when the green corn attracted the raccoons, which were sometimes caught in the field, but oftener by cutting trees in the vicinity upon which they had taken refuge.

*Fishing.*—In the spring fishing was a common resource for the settlers, especially in the vicinity of Lake Erie. When the fish started up the rivers at spawning time various devices were employed to capture them. Seines were most successful, but a simpler method was more common. The fisherman at night, with a lighted torch made of hickory bark in one hand and a fish-spear in the other, waded knee-deep or more into the stream; then, as fish attracted by the light came near, they were struck with the spear and thrown out of the water or otherwise secured. Pike, pickerel, catfish, sturgeon, muscalunge and mullet, as many as the fisherman could carry home, were sometimes caught. Some were used fresh, but more were salted and kept for future supply.

*Work.*—In the early settlement of the State a formidable amount of work confronted the pioneer—building of houses and barns, of schools and meeting-houses, the making of roads, bridging of streams, clearing and fencing the land. Then came planting or sowing, cultivation and harvesting of crops and the constant care of his animals. The first buildings were of logs a foot or more in diameter. These were cut of suitable length and brought together, then neighbors were invited to the raising. One axeman went to each of the four corners to notch and fit the logs as others rolled them up. In some cases larger logs split in halves were used. These could be placed with the split sides inward so as to make a tolerably smooth and perpendicular wall. The log school-houses and meeting-houses were built in the same manner, though, as in the case of dwelling-houses, the logs were sometimes squared before being put up. The structure was then called a block-house. Log-houses were covered with long split oak shingles held in place by small logs or poles so that no nails were required. Floors and doors were made from logs split into flat pieces and hewn smooth. When saw-mills had been introduced and lumber could be obtained for door-frames, doors, window-frames, etc., houses could be much more neatly finished. After lumber became plentiful frame buildings superseded those of logs. More recently brick and stone have come into general use.

*Road-making* was at first very simple. A surveyor, or some other person supposed to know the proposed route, blazed the trees in the line; this was sufficient to mark the course, then the track of sufficient width was underbrushed, and the

dead logs cut, and rolled or drawn aside. When the amount of travel made it necessary the timber from the whole breadth of the route was cut and removed. Upon low, wet places logways were made by placing logs of equal size closely together, and sometimes a light covering of earth was placed over the logs so that vehicles could pass over smoothly. Small bridges, where timbers of extra length were not required, were easily made, but across streams not passable by an easily made bridge or ford ferries were established. If a person or team needed to cross a stream, the ferryman with his boat took them over; if they came to the river from the side opposite to that on which the ferryman lived, they found near the road a tin horn tied to a tree; this they blew, until the ferryman brought over the boat.

*Clearing.*—For clearing away the forest, the chopping was usually done in the winter months. First the underbrush was cut and piled, the logs already down were cut into lengths, which permitted them to be drawn together; occasionally these dead logs were burned into pieces by small fires kept up until the logs were burned through. The timber suitable for rails was next cut down and into suitable lengths, and drawn to the lines where fences were to be built; the balance of the timber was then cut down, and chopped into convenient lengths for logging. When the brushwood and timber upon a tract was all cut it was left through the summer, and called a summer-fallow, the timber in the meantime becoming dry. In the fall the brush-heaps were burned, then the logs were drawn together by oxen, and rolled into log-heaps and burned. Next the rail-cuts were split into rails, and the worm-fence built, after which came the wheat-sowing. In some sections, or upon some farms, the timber was not all cut down, many of the larger trees being notched around or girdled, so that they died. This process of deadening the large trees was a great saving of labor in the first instance; but as dead limbs and trees were liable to fall, and perhaps do mischief, it was not generally approved.

*Ashes—Sugar.*—The first valuable product which the settler obtained from his land was the ashes which remained after the timber was burnt. These were carefully gathered and leached: the lye was then boiled into black salts, which were marketable at the country stores. In many towns asheries were established, which bought the ashes or black salts, and converted them into pot- or pearl-ash for Eastern markets. Another product of the forest also required the farmers' attention: with the first warm days of spring the sap of the maple-trees was started. The hard maples were tapped, and in some localities even the soft maples; the sap was collected in troughs made by the axe, and boiled to the consistency of syrup, or carried a step further, until crystallization was secured. Maple-sugar making saved the early settlers from what would have involved a large expenditure.

*Teams.*—The team-work necessary in clearing, and for farm-work in the new country, was chiefly done by oxen. The employment of oxen appeared to secure many advantages; the first cost was less than for horses, oxen are more easily kept, the yoke with which they were worked could be made by any handy farmer, and was therefore much less expensive than the harness necessary for horses. The log-chains used with oxen were well adapted for work among timber, and when broken could easily be mended by the country blacksmith; and if any accident befell the ox, and he became unfit for work, this probably did not prevent his being fattened and turned into beef. In general, steers were easily trained. Sometimes they were worked with those already broken, but, whatever plan was adopted, they soon learned to make themselves useful. Before the introduction of improved breeds of cattle all working oxen were of what was called native stock; after the introduction of Devons into some parts of the State, these were found to be greatly superior for work. In addition to their uniform beautiful red color and handsome horns, the Devons proved more active and more easily taught than other breeds. Since the introduction of the mower, reaper, and other forms of farm machinery, the quicker-stepping horse has been found more desirable for team-work, not only upon the road but also on the farm.

*Wheat.*—After clearing and fencing, wheat was sown broadcast among the stumps with a rude harrow called a drag; it was scratched under the surface. For many years the wheat when ripe was cut with a sickle; in some parts of the

State the grain-cradle was introduced as early as 1830, or perhaps earlier, and this gradually superseded the older implement. After being cut, the wheat was allowed to stand some days in shock, in order to dry before it was hauled to the barn or stack. It was usually thrashed with the flail, though the more expeditious method of treading out the grain by horses was sometimes employed. After thrashing the wheat was separated from the chaff by throwing them up before the wind; or a fan, with a revolving frame, to which pieces of canvas were attached, was used to raise the wind; finally, the fanning-mill came into use some years before the horse-power thrashing-machine. We may now be thankful for more expeditious methods, for the United States census for 1880 reports the wheat crop of Ohio at 49,790,475 bushels; only the State of Illinois produced more.

*Grass.*—In the spring, as early as April, or perhaps earlier, it was customary to sow grass-seed and clover among the growing wheat. At the time of harvest there was but little grass to be seen, but when no longer shaded it made rapid growth, and a pasture or meadow was soon established. For many years the grass crop was cut by the scythe, and tedded, or spread from the swath with a fork. When dry, it was gathered together with a hand-rake, and hauled to the barn or stack upon a cart drawn by oxen. Mowing with a scythe required skill as well as strength, and hence to be a good mower was an object of ambition among young farmers. It must nowadays appear strange to good old mowers, who still remain among us, to see a half-grown boy or a sprightly girl jump upon a mowing-machine, and with a pair of horses cut as much grass in an hour as the best mower could aforesaid cut in a whole day.

*Corn.*—On land newly cleared and fenced early in May corn planting commenced. A bag to hold the seed-corn was suspended by tape or string around the waist of the planter. The corn was usually planted dry, though sometimes it was soaked to insure more speedy germination. The implement used in planting was a heavy, sharp hoe; this would raise the rooty or leafy soil, and allow the corn to be thrown under: what had been raised could then be pressed down with the back of the hoe or with the foot; or an old axe was used to make a hole, into which the corn was dropped. When the corn was a few inches high the weeds were cleared away with the hoe, and the soil stirred about the hill. On lands that had been cleared a few years and the roots decayed, the plow, drawn by oxen, was used between the rows of growing corn, the oxen wearing baskets on their muzzles to prevent them from cropping off the corn; the cultivator had not then made its appearance. The corn, when ripe, was husked standing, or it was cut and shocked, and the husking left until the farmer had leisure. If one became sick, and fell behind in his work, the neighbors would give him the benefit of a husking-bee; ten or a dozen, or possibly twenty of them, would come together, and give a half-day's, or perhaps a whole day's work. Yellow dent or gourd-seed corn was preferred for feeding, but in the northern part of the State white-flint corn was raised for many years, because it found such ready market at higher price with the Hudson's Bay Fur Company, by whom it was hulled, and supplied to their trappers. The corn crop of Ohio has largely increased during the century. The United States census for 1880 reports the corn crop of the State at 119,940,000, or within a fraction of one hundred and twenty millions of bushels.

*Farm Implements.*—For many years after tillage commenced in Ohio the plow with wooden mould-board was in use, the landside, share and point being of iron and steel. The cast-iron plow of Jethro Wood appeared about 1820, but did not immediately come into general use. The next improvement consisted in chilling and hardening the cutting parts. Then plows of well-tempered steel came into use, and finally the sulky plow, on which the plowman rides comfortably while the work is done. The pioneer harrow was made from the crotch of a tree. It usually had four teeth on each side and one in front. This was called a drag. It was a very convenient implement for covering grain among stumps and roots. After a time the double Scotch harrow and then the Geddes Harrow came into use. Finally the Acme was reached. The wheat drill for seeding had long been used in other countries and was introduced into Ohio as soon as the stumps and roots were out of the way. At the State Fair, held in Cleveland in 1852, grain



drills, corn planters, broadcast wheat sowers, corn shellers for horse and hand power, corn and cob crushers and one and two-horse cultivators were on exhibition. The cultivator for use among corn and the revolving horse-rake were patented in 1824, McCormick's reaper in 1831 and Hussey's mower in 1833. At a State trial for reapers and mowers, held in Springfield in 1852, twelve different reapers and mowers competed for the prize. Later came the reaper and binder, the hay loader and stacker and the steam thrasher and cleaner. These implements have so changed the character of harvest work as to make it possible to increase almost indefinitely the amount of cereals raised. Flax was at one time an important crop in Ohio. It was sown, cleaned, pulled, rotted, broken, swingled, hatched, spun and woven in the home and made into linen for the household and into summer garments for men and boys. In 1869 Ohio produced nearly 80,000,000 pounds of flax fibre and had ninety flax mills in operation. In 1870 the tariff on gunny cloth grown in the East Indies was removed and as a result every flax mill in Ohio was stopped and the amount of flax fibre reduced in 1886 to less than 2,000,000 pounds.

*Improvement of Stock.*—In 1834 the Ohio Importing Company was organized in Ross county by Mr. Felix Renick and others. Agents of this company visited England and brought to Ohio many first-class Shorthorns. Previous to this Mr. Patton had brought into the State the descendants of cattle of a previous importation made into Maryland. Since that time many importations have been made. Devons, Shorthorns, Herefords, Ayreshires, Red Polled, Alderneys, Jerseys, Guernseys, Polled Angus and Holsteins are now all seen at the State and County Fairs. For a time in the early history of the State there existed a serious hindrance to the improvement of Ohio's cattle in the prevalence of a fatal disease, known as bloody murrain. Gradually this has become less and less troublesome, until at the present time it is scarcely known.

*Dairying.*—For many years dairying in Ohio has been one of the leading industries. In the winter of 1851–2 the Ohio Dairymen's Association was formed. In 1861 the statistics of cheese production were first collected. In 1886 the amount of factory cheese made in the State exceeded 16,500,000 pounds, and that of farm dairies was nearly 3,000,000 pounds. The change in the style and purpose of Ohio cattle will be observed. At first those were preferred that were best adapted for labor, then those that were specially fitted for beef, and more recently those which are best suited for the dairy.

*Sheep* had early been brought to this country and raised both for wool and mutton. The first importation of Spanish Merinoes into the United States was made by General Humphreys near the beginning of the present century. Some descendants of that importation were brought to Ohio by Mr. Atwood. Messrs. Wells and Dickinson also brought valuable sheep to the State. Merinoes, Saxons, Silesians, French Merinoes, and the long-wooled and mutton sheep of England, Lincolns, Coteswolds and Leicesters, also Sussex, Hampshire and Shropshire Downs have all been exhibited at State Fairs. Sheep in Ohio were more numerous a few years since, but the change made in the tariff upon foreign wools in 1883 has considerably reduced their number.

*Swine.*—A great change has been made in the swine of the State. At first the hog that could make a good living upon what fell from the trees of the forest and could most successfully escape from bears and wolves, in accordance with the law of the "survival of the fittest," was the most likely to increase. Under the influences to which swine were subjected for the first quarter or half a century it is not surprising that the common hog of Ohio was known as a "rail splitter." In the latter part of the century Berkshires, Chester Whites, Irish Graziers, Chinas, Neapolitans, Essexes and Suffolks have been introduced, until to-day what is sometimes called the Butler county hog, or Poland China, may be said to combine the excellencies of all.

*Horses*, though less used than formerly for distant travel, are coming more and more into use on the farm. In the early part of the century the only recognized way of improving the quality of this serviceable animal was by the importation and use of thoroughbred stallions. Such animals were introduced into nearly every county of the State and many beautiful horses for light draft was the result. At State Fairs the classification has usually been: Thoroughbreds, Road-

sters, of which class Morgans were a conspicuous example, General Purpose and Draft Horses. This was thought more convenient than classification by breeds, such as Clydesdale, Cleveland Bay, Norman, Percheron, etc., all of which, however, are seen at our fairs.

*Fruit.*—From several quarters the fruits of Ohio have been improved. The first settlers at Marietta had among their number men interested in fruit culture. On the Western Reserve Dr. Kirtland early imported fine varieties of fruit from New Jersey. The improvements he himself made in cherries were of still greater importance. At Cincinnati Nicholas Longworth had established a vineyard upon Bald Hill as early as 1833, and succeeded in introducing fine varieties of grapes. Gradually it was seen that the climate of the southern shore of Lake Erie and the adjacent islands was better adapted to grape culture than portions of the State more inland. The important work accomplished for the improvement of the fruit of the Northwest by the gentlemen named and by Dr. John A. Warder, N. Ohmer, Geo. W. Campbell and their associates of the Ohio Pomological Society, which was organized in 1852, and of its legitimate successor, the State Horticultural Society, since 1867 cannot be estimated.

*Transportation.*—For many years the principal means of communication between Ohio and the Eastern States was by pack-horses. As roads improved Pennsylvania wagons, drawn by four or six heavy horses, were seen. Such was the difficulty of travel that in 1806 Congress ordered the construction of a national road from Cumberland Gap to the Ohio river, and from thence to the western boundary of the State. This road was finished to the Ohio in 1825 and completed to the Indiana line in 1834. The first steamboat left Pittsburg for New Orleans in 1811. An event which greatly affected the prosperity of the Northwestern States was the opening of the Erie Canal through the State of New York in 1825. In 1824 wheat was sold in Ohio for thirty-five cents a bushel, and corn for ten cents. Soon after the completion of the Erie Canal the prices of these grains went up fifty per cent. In 1825 the Ohio Canal was begun and finished in 1830. Railroads were begun in Ohio in 1835 and the first completed in 1848. The influence of these improved facilities for transportation may be seen in the fact that in 1838 sixteen pounds of butter were required for the purchase of one pound of tea, now two pounds are adequate; then four pounds of butter would prepay one letter to the seaboard, now the same amount would pay the postage on forty letters. The price of farm produce advanced fifty per cent. on the completion of the canals. The railroads appear to have doubled the price of flour, trebled the price of pork and quadrupled the price of corn.

*Underdraining* has for some years past occupied the attention of Ohio farmers, but only for a few years has its importance become generally understood. It has, however, been practiced to a limited extent for a long period. In the summer of 1830 the writer of this paper advised and superintended the construction of drains upon the farm of a neighbor in Lorain county for the double purpose of making useful a piece of very wet land and to collect spring water and make it available for stock. A year later the writer, with similar objects in view, put in a drain upon land which he now owns, and the drain then made is running well at present. Horse-shoe tiles were at first made by hand, but before 1850 tile machines had come into use. In consequence of clearing off the forests and the surface drainage necessary for crops many of the smaller streams and springs have ceased to flow in the summer months. This has compelled many farmers to pump water from wells for the use of stock. Well water has an advantage over surface water in its more uniform temperature. To make the water of deep wells available for stock, pumping by wind-mills has become very common since about 1870, when the first self-adjusting wind-mill was exhibited at the Ohio State Fair.

*Soiling and Ensilage* are among comparatively modern improvements. The extent of the dairy interest in Ohio and the necessity of obtaining milk at all seasons to supply the needs of an increasing population had led to the practice of cutting succulent green crops to feed to animals in their stalls when the pasture is insufficient. Growing rye, oats, peas and vetches, clover, lucern, young corn, Hungarian and other millets have been employed. To secure more juicy fodder in winter a method of preserving these and other green crops has

been adopted, numerous silos have been built and many dairymen are enthusiastic in regard to the value of ensilage.

*Animal Diseases.*—One of the great improvements made in Ohio agriculture is due to the efforts of a number of well-educated veterinarians and the consequent better knowledge and treatment of animal diseases. It is doubtless true that a still larger supply of intelligent veterinarians is desirable and that a better knowledge of the nature and causes of disease by stock-owners is requisite, inasmuch as this is essential to securing the proper sanitary management of stock. Although in the past the State has been backward in this particular, there is reason to expect more rapid advance in the future.

*Agricultural Papers.*—Among the agencies which have contributed to the progress of agriculture in Ohio it is but just to place agricultural periodicals in the foremost rank. The first of these known to the writer was the *Western Tiller*, published in Cincinnati in 1826; *The Farmer's Review*, also in Cincinnati, 1831; *The Ohio Farmer*, by S. Medary, at Batavia in 1833; *The Ohio Cultivator*, by M. B. Batcham, in Columbus in 1845; *Western Farmer and Gardener*, Cincinnati, 1840; *Western Horticultural Review*, at Cincinnati, by Dr. John A. Warder; *The Ohio Farmer*, at Cleveland; *Farm and Fireside*, at Springfield; *Farmer's Home*, at Dayton; *American Grange Bulletin*, at Cincinnati.

*County and State Societies.*—As early as 1828 County Agricultural Societies were organized in a few counties of the State. These societies doubtless did good if only by getting men awake to see the dawn approaching. In 1846 the General Assembly passed a law for the encouragement of agriculture, which provided for the establishment of a State Board of Agriculture and made it the duty of the Board to report annually to the Legislature a detailed account of their proceedings, with a statement of the condition and needs of the agriculture of the State. It was also made the duty of the Board to hold an agricultural convention annually in Columbus, at which all the counties of the State were to be represented. This act and one of the next year provided for a permanent agricultural fund and gave a great stimulus to the formation of County Agricultural Societies. Since that time scarcely a county in the State has been without such an organization. In 1846 the Board met and organized by the choice of a President and Secretary and subsequently made their first report.

*The First State Fair* was held at Cincinnati on the 11th, 12th, 13th of September, 1850. At this fair Shorthorn and Hereford cattle were exhibited, and Leicester, South Down, Merino and Saxon sheep. Although the first State Fair was very different from the fairs of later date, it nevertheless made it easy to see something of the educational value of such exhibitions. Among other valuable labors inaugurated by the Board were many important investigations. Competent committees were appointed to examine and report to the Board upon such subjects as Texas Fever, Hog Cholera, Potato Rot, Hessian Fly, Wheat Midge and a multitude of others equally interesting. Essays upon almost every agricultural topic were secured. Any person who has preserved a complete set of the Agricultural Reports will find in them a comprehensive and valuable cyclopedia of information. In these annual reports were directions for the profitable management of county societies and also of farmers' clubs. Such instruction has saved many organizations from the more tedious process of learning only by experience. Several State associations, each devoted to some special interest, have heartily co-operated with the State Board and held their annual meetings near the time of the Agricultural Convention for the mutual convenience of their members. Such are the State Horticultural Society, the Wool-Growers and Dairymen's Associations, various associations of Cattle-men, Swine Breeders, Bee Keepers, Tile Makers, Forestry Bureau, etc., each representing a special field, but working together for the general good.

*Ohio Agricultural College.*—Scarcely any subject has excited more interest in Ohio than that of agricultural education. Mr. Allen Trimble, first President of the Ohio State Board of Agriculture, in his Annual Report to the General Assembly in 1848, recommended the immediate establishment of an Agricultural College in Ohio, in which young farmers should obtain not only a literary and scientific but an agricultural education thoroughly practical. In 1854 the Ohio Agricultural College was established. James H. Fairchild, James Dascomb, John S. Newberry

and N. S. Townshend arranged to give annually at Oberlin winter courses of lectures to young farmers upon branches of science most intimately related to agriculture, *viz.*, geology, chemistry, botany, comparative anatomy, physiology, mechanics, book-keeping and meteorology, etc. These lectures were given for three winters in succession, twice at Oberlin and once at Cleveland. An effort was then made to interest the Ohio State Board of Agriculture and the General Assembly in the enterprise. The State Board appointed a committee of their number upon the subject; this committee made a favorable report, and the Board then asked the Legislature for a sum sufficient to pay the expenses of the college at Cleveland and make its instruction free to all. This request was not granted, and soon after the first Ohio Agricultural College was closed.

*Farmers' College.*—Pleasant Hill Academy was opened by Freeman G. Cary in 1833 and prospered for a dozen years or more. Mr. Cary then proposed to change the name of the academy to Farmers' College and to adapt the course of study specially to the education of young farmers. A fund was raised by the sale of shares, a suitable farm was purchased, commodious buildings erected and a large attendance of pupils secured. Mr. Trimble, in his second report to the General Assembly, as President of the State Board of Agriculture, refers to Farmers' College and expresses the hope that the example found in this institution will be followed in other parts of the State. In his third annual report Mr. Trimble corrects the statements made in the former report in regard to Farmers' College; he had learned that the agricultural department contemplated was not yet established. In September, 1856, that department, under three appropriate professorships, went into operation. Mr. Cary had earnestly endeavored to impress upon the farmers of Ohio the necessity of special agricultural education, and had made great efforts to supply the need. The Ohio Agricultural College had opened at Oberlin in 1854 and therefore has an earlier date.

*Land Grant and Ohio State University.*—In 1862 Congress passed an act donating lands to the several States and Territories which may provide colleges for instruction in agriculture and the mechanic arts. The Ohio State Board of Agriculture promptly sought to secure for the State of Ohio the benefits of the donation. Notwithstanding the efforts of the Board and many other citizens the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College was not put in operation until September, 1873. In 1870 the law was passed to establish such a college, a Board of Trustees was appointed, a farm purchased, buildings erected, a faculty chosen and the following departments established:

1. Agriculture.
2. Mechanic Arts.
3. Mathematics and Physics.
4. General and Applied Chemistry.
5. Geology, Mining and Metallurgy.
6. Zoölogy and Veterinary Science.
7. Botany, Vegetable Physiology and Horticulture.
8. English Language and Literature.
9. Modern and Ancient Languages.
10. Political Economy and Civil Polity.

In May, 1878, the General Assembly changed the name of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College to Ohio State University, probably thinking that the latter name better expressed the character of an institution having so many departments. The University has been in successful operation for fifteen years. Its first class of six graduated in 1878; the class which graduated in 1886 numbered twenty-five. The teaching force and means for practical illustration are steadily increasing. New departments have been added—Civil, Mechanical and Mining Engineering, Agricultural Chemistry, Veterinary Medicine and Surgery, Pharmacy, etc. Two courses of study have been arranged for young farmers: the first occupies four years and secures a degree; the second, or short agricultural course, is completed in two years.

*A Geological Survey of Ohio* was ordered by the General Assembly in 1836 and some preliminary surveys were made and reports published. The Legislature of 1838 failed to make an appropriation for the continuance of the work. In March, 1869, a law was passed providing for a complete geological, agricultural and

mineralogical survey of each and every county of the State. In pursuance of this law surveys have been made. Six volumes of reports, in addition to two volumes specially devoted to Paleontology, have already been published. These reports have been of great service and have given great satisfaction.

*The Grange*, or Order of Patrons of Husbandry, from its beginning had a most happy influence upon the families which have enjoyed its benefits. It has demonstrated to farmers the good results of organization and co-operation. A long way in advance of many other associations, the Grange admits women to equal membership and promotes the best interests of families by enlisting fathers, mothers and children in the same pursuits and enjoyments. The Ohio State Grange was organized in 1872. The National Grange, which was in existence some five or six years earlier, declares its purpose to be: "To develop a better and higher manhood and womanhood among ourselves, to enhance the comforts and attractions of our homes and strengthen our attachments to our pursuits, to foster mutual understanding and co-operation, to maintain inviolate our laws, and to emulate each other in labor to hasten the good time coming," etc.

*Institutes*.—In the winter of 1880 and 1881 Farmers' Institutes were held in some twenty-five or more different counties of the State. Every succeeding year the number of institutes and the interest in them has increased. Each institute usually continues for two days. The time is occupied by addresses and papers on topics related to agriculture and with questions and discussions upon subjects of special interest. The institutes were generally held under the management of the County Agricultural Societies. The Ohio State Board of Agriculture and the Ohio State University shared the labor when desired to do so. The effect of these meetings of farmers has been highly beneficial in very many respects.

*The Ohio Experiment Station* was established by the Legislature in April, 1882, and placed in charge of a Board of Control. The first annual report was made by the Director, W. R. Lazenby, in December of the same year. Since that time successive annual reports and occasional bulletins have been published and distributed. The investigations reported relate to grain-raising, stock-farming, dairy husbandry, fruit and vegetable culture and forestry. Appropriations made by the State were limited and the work of the station was to the same extent restricted. In March, 1887, Congress made liberal appropriations for experiment stations, which, however, were not available until March, 1888. The congressional allowance puts new life into the work and inspires the hope that a period of rapid progress has been inaugurated. The Ohio Experiment Station is located upon the farm of the Ohio State University. This close association, it is believed, will prove beneficial to both institutions.

# THE MINES AND MINING RESOURCES OF OHIO.

BY ANDREW ROY, LATE STATE INSPECTOR OF MINES.

ANDREW ROY was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, in 1834. He attended school until he was eight years of age and then went to work in the coal mines. When he was sixteen his father and family moved to America and settled in the coal regions of Maryland. Young Roy remained with his parents a few years and then went west, working in the mines of a number of Western States. In 1860, together with a friend, he was digging coal in Arkansas. The booming of the rebel cannon before Fort Sumter shook the woods of that half-savage State. Roy saw the gathering clouds of civil war and did not hesitate a moment. He threw down his tools, hastened east and joined a Pennsylvania company of volunteers. He served under McClellan in the bloody battles before Richmond, was shot through the body at Gaines' Hill and was left as dead by the retreating Federals. The rebels, however, found him yet alive and sent him back to Libby Prison. In a few months he was paroled, returned home, had a surgical operation performed on his wound and recovered. He married Janet Watson in 1864, and a few years later moved to Ohio. After the dreadful Avondale disaster Mr. Roy was sent by the miners to Columbus to urge upon the legislature the necessity of mining laws for Ohio. Governor Hayes appointed him to serve with two others on a commission to investigate the condition of the mines and report the same to the legislature.

The result of the report was the passage of mining laws. Governor Allen appointed Roy mine inspector for four years, and Governor Foster did the same. In 1884 Mr. Roy retired from the office, enjoying the respect of the miners of the State. During the time he held the inspector's office he gained a considerable reputation as a geologist. His efforts on behalf of the miners were unceasing, and he has been called the father of mining laws in Ohio. He is the author of several books on coal-mining and frequently contributes articles to the noted mining journals of the country. At present (1888) he resides at Glen Roy, a mining village in Jackson county, Ohio.



ANDREW ROY.

THE Ohio coal-field is part of the great Appalachian coal-belt which extends from Pennsylvania to Georgia and which runs through portions of nine different States, namely: Pennsylvania, Maryland, West Virginia, Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio, Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia. The State of Ohio contains about 12,000 square miles of coal-producing strata, the line of outcrop extending through the counties of Trumbull, Geauga, Portage, Summit, Medina, Wayne, Holmes, Coshocton, Licking, Perry, Hocking, Vinton, Jackson, and Scioto. Outliers of coal strata are found in several counties west and north of this line, but they contain little coal of any value.

The coal measures of the State, as well as all the rocks of the geological scale, dip to the east at an average rate of twenty feet to the mile. Hence the eastern margin of the coal strata in the high land bordering the Ohio river in the counties of Belmont, Monroe, Washington and Meigs, attains a thickness of 1,400 to 1,600 feet.

These strata are separated into three divisions by our geologists and are known as the "lower measures," the "barren measures," and the "upper measures." The lower measures are about 550 feet thick, the barren measures 450 to 600 feet thick, and the upper measures about 600 feet thick.

In the lower measures there are twelve to fourteen different beds of coal which,

in some portions of the coal-field, rise to minable height, and also many thin veins of no immediate commercial value. Besides the workable beds of coal there are numerous seams of iron ore, fire-clay, limestone, building stone of great extent and value.

In the barren measures there are no seams of coal of minable height that are worked, and but one seam that may be regarded as a workable vein.

The upper measures hold nine different beds which rise to three feet and upward, the thickest, most extensive, and by far the most valuable of the series being the lower bed of the series known as the Pittsburg vein.

In the lower measures the lowest coal, known as No. 1 in Dr. Newberry's nomenclature, is extensively mined in the counties of Jackson, Stark, Summit, Mahoning and Trumbull. In the two last-named counties this coal is now well-nigh exhausted. It is known in market as the Briar-Hill coal, and enjoys a wide reputation as one of the best dry-burning or furnace coals in the United States.

The vein, as mined, ranges from two to five feet in thickness, and is met in troughs or basins which are separated from each other by extensive intervals of barren ground. Hence, while the greater portions of the townships of Brookfield, Vienna, Liberty and Hubbard, in Trumbull county, and nearly all of the townships of Mahoning county, in the Mahoning valley, are underlaid with coal-bearing strata, not one acre in fifty holds the coal where it is due. Similar conditions exist in Stark and other counties in the Tuscarawas valley as well as in Jackson county.

The swamps or basins in which this coal reposes are long, narrow and serpentine, and seem to have been formed by erosive agencies before the coal flora grew. The rocks underlying the coal are spread out in level sheets with the normal dip to the east, while the coal itself pitches and waves sometimes at an angle of twenty-five degrees. It grows gradually thinner as it rises out of the swamp until, on the edge of the basin, it disappears as a feather-edge.

The other beds of the lower measures which are in most active development are the Wellston coal of Jackson county and the Nelsonville or great-vein coal of the Hocking valley.

The Wellston coal lies about 100 feet above the lower, or coal No. 1, and is a seam of great purity and value. It is three to four feet thick, a homogeneous mass, of an open burning character, and is used for smelting iron in a raw state in the blast furnaces of Jackson county. The greater portion of the output of the mines, however, is shipped west and north to the vast coalless regions, and is used for household purposes and for generating steam.

The Nelsonville or great-vein coal is more extensively mined than any seam of the series. It is the thickest coal in the State, rising at many places in the Hocking valley to ten feet or more, and in the great majority of the mines of the Hocking region the coal is never less than five and a half feet thick. The bed is met in three divisions, known as the lower bench, the middle bench, and the upper bench, these benches being separated by two bands of shale. The lower bench is about twenty-two inches thick, the middle bench about two feet thick, and the upper bench from two feet to six feet, according to the height of vein. Where the seam rises to nine, ten and eleven feet, the unusual height is due to the union of two seams, a rider of the main seam, two to three feet thick, coming down upon the main seam.

There are a dozen districts in the State in which coal is extensively worked from some one or other of the lower beds of the State series. These are the Mahoning valley region, the Tuscarawas valley region, the Salineville region, the Coshocton region, the Dell Roy or Sherrodsville region, the Cambridge region, the Jackson region, the Ironton region, the Nelsonville or Hocking valley region, the Steubenville region, the Zanesville region, and the Dennison region.

Only one seam is extensively mined in the upper measures: the Pittsburg seam, which is the coal worked at and around Bellaire and at and near Pomeroy, both regions being on the Ohio river. On Wheeling creek, a few miles east of Bellaire, as well as at several points along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, the Pittsburg vein is also quite extensively worked, but these districts may properly be included in the Bellaire region. The coal is opened by drifts, shafts, and slopes, according to the prevailing conditions of a district. Where

the vein is level free it is won by drift mining; but where it lies under cover at all points it is reached by shafts or slopes. Slopes are not suited to mine coal at depths exceeding 100 feet, and shaft mining is the favorite method.

None of the shaft mines of the State exceed 300 feet of perpendicular depth, and the majority of shaft mines are less than 125 feet deep. An opinion prevails among mining geologists that the lower coals, which are due on the Ohio river at Bellaire and Pomeroy 1,000 feet below the surface, do not exist there, and such practical facts as we have on hand—the result of boring for salt, oil, and gas—seem to encourage that view. There are extensive wastes or areas of barren ground in all the regions of the State, and it is never safe to count with absolute certainty on the presence of a seam of coal at any point of the coal-field until it has been found by prospecting on the hillside or struck by the driller's chisel in boring. These barren areas are due to a number of causes, such as water-spaces in the old coal-marsh, water-currents flowing over the coal vegetation while the peat bogs of the carboniferous age were undergoing decomposition, and mineralization, etc., etc. The seams are also liable to thicken up and to dwarf down to a mere trace, when followed from one county to another.

There are several varieties of coal in the Ohio coal-field, such as open-burning, or furnace coal, cementing or coking coal, and cannel coal. The first of these varieties is often used as it comes from the mine for smelting iron; while the cementing variety has to be converted into coke before it is fitted for the manufacture of iron, for it melts and runs together in the act of combustion, forming a hollow fire, and hanging in the furnace. Cannel coal is smooth and hard, and breaks with a conchoidal fracture. This variety contains more gas than the ordinary free-burning and coking kinds. It burns with a bright flame, and the gas manufactured from it possesses high illuminating power. Cannel frequently changes to the ordinary bituminous variety, and *vice versa*.

The development of the coal trade of the State has been very remarkable. Some of the pioneer miners still survive. Mr. Henry Newberry, father of Dr. John S. Newberry, the eminent geologist, was one of the pioneer miners of Eastern Ohio, and made the first shipments to Cleveland in the year 1828, for the purpose of supplying the lake steamboats. A few years ago the writer, in publishing this fact in his annual report as State Inspector of Mines, received the following letter from H. V. Bronson, of Peninsula, who took the first boat-load to Cleveland:

“PENINSULA, Summit County, Ohio, April 8, 1878.

“ANDREW ROY, ESQ.:

“*Sir*: Not long since I saw in the papers that in your annual report as State Inspector of Mines you stated that the first coal shipped to Cleveland was in the year 1828, and by the late Mr. Henry Newberry, of Cuyahoga Falls, father of Prof. Newberry, of Cleveland. I took that coal to Cleveland for Mr. Newberry, it being fifty years ago since it was done. I was then in the seventeenth year of my age, and have resided in this place ever since 1824. There were three of us boys on the boat. One of them was about a year my junior, and now resides in one of the townships of Cuyahoga county, and became a successful inventor and business man. The other was then in his twelfth year, and is now a lawyer, with a lucrative practice, in a beautiful growing city in an adjoining State. On the first of January last I made a New Year's call on Prof. Newberry at his home in Cleveland. A few years ago I presented Prof. Newberry with a lump of the coal taken from one of the boat-loads of that coal. As this whole transaction is somewhat remarkable, I have taken the liberty to write you about it, especially as we three boatmen are natives of Cuyahoga county.

“Very respectfully,

“H. V. BRONSON.”

The late President Garfield was a canal boatman from the mines of Governor David Tod, of Briar Hill, near Youngstown, to Cleveland, when he was a boy of fifteen years of age; and an accident which occurred to Garfield while on a canal-boat, by which he was nearly drowned, determined in some degree his future career. He fell into the canal and could not swim, and was saved, as he believed, by providential interference. He resolved to become a scholar, believing that God had destined him for some great purpose in life.

The mines of the Mahoning valley region were first opened by Governor David Tod, in the year 1845, at Briar Hill, and such was the superior quality of the coal that the coal of the Mahoning and Shenango valley was ever after known



in market as Briar Hill coal. At Mineral Ridge, a few miles from Briar Hill, the coal-seam is split in two, the intercalated material consisting of a seam of black band iron ore, from four to fourteen inches in thickness. This ore is mined in connection with the coal, and is used in the blast-furnaces of the region with the hematite ores of the Lake Superior region, producing a very superior grade of iron, known in market as American Scotch pig.

The seams of coal and iron ore of the Hocking valley region were noted by the first white men who visited this country. A map of the Western country now in the possession of Judge P. H. Ewing, of Lancaster, Fairfield county, published in the year 1788, notes a number of sections of coal and iron-ore beds.

The development of the great coal region of the Hocking valley was due to the construction of the Hocking valley branch of the Ohio canal. Among the pioneer mine operators of this region was the elder Thomas Ewing, afterwards United States Senator from Ohio, and a member of President Lincoln's cabinet. His mines were located at Chauncy, at Nelsonville. The best market for coal at that time was the old Neil House, in Columbus. Thomas Ewing, and his associates in business, Samuel F. Vinton, Nicholas Biddle, and Elihu Chauncy, also mined salt in the Hocking valley, the first salt-well of the region being sunk in the year 1831 by Resolved Fuller, the water yielding ten per cent. of salt.

The Ohio and Mississippi rivers are the greatest and cheapest coal carriers in the world, and the vast coal-trade development of these famous streams dates back fifty years. The cost of shipping coal from Pittsburg to Louisville is only one and three-quarter cents per bushel, or forty-three and three-quarter cents per ton, the distance being upward of 600 miles. From Louisville to New Orleans, a distance of 1,400 miles, the freight on coal is two cents per bushel, or fifty cents per ton, and this includes the return of the empty barges. The lowest freights charged by railroads is one cent per mile.

In the year 1818 a merchant of Cincinnati made an estimate for the benefit of Samuel Wyllis Pomeroy, who owned the coal-lands on which the mines of Pomeroy are now opened, of the amount of coal then used on the Ohio river between Pomeroy and the falls of the Ohio.

"I am able," wrote the merchant to Mr. Pomeroy, "to communicate the following information:

Cincinnati steam-mill consumes annually,	12,000 bushels.
"    iron-foundry    "    "	20,000    "
"    Manufacturing Co.    "	5,000    "
"    Sugar Manufacturing Co.    "	2,000    "
"    Steam Saw-mill Co.    "	5,000    "
In Maysville, used or sold,	30,000    "
"    Louisville,    "    "    "	30,000    "
"    Dean steam-mill, 100 miles below Cincinnati,	12,000    "
Total,	116,000    "

One of the noted pioneer miners of the Ohio river is Jacob Heatherington of Bellaire. Mr. Heatherington is a practical miner of English birth who came to Bellaire more than half a century ago. He purchased a mule which was named Jack, and leased three acres of coal-land fronting the Ohio river. Jack did service as a mining mule for thirty years, during which time Mr. Heatherington prospered in business. When the faithful mule was no longer able to work his master turned him out to pasture and with great solicitude watched over his declining years. When poor Jack fell and was too old and infirm to rise he was gently raised to his feet by loving hands, and when death came at last the faithful animal was buried with great ceremonies. Mr. Heatherington lives in a fine mansion on the Ohio river, and upon the keystone of the arch over the hall door has been carved the head of the faithful mule.

While Governor David Tod was the pioneer miner of the Mahoning valley, the great coal king of that region is Chauncey Andrews. The lucrative nature of the coal business of the Mahoning valley owing to the superior quality of the coal and its proximity to Lake Erie attracted the attention of Mr. Andrews. As the

coal is at all points in this region below water level and is found in basins or pots of limited area it has to be located by boring. Mr. Andrews was unsuccessful for several years, spending many thousand dollars and bringing himself to the verge of financial ruin. But he continued prospecting until success rewarded his persevering efforts, and he is now one of the greatest coal miners in the State, being owner besides of blast furnaces, rolling-mills and railroads which he has built by his determined perseverance and business successes. The extraordinary prosperity of Youngstown is due to Chauncey Andrews more than to all other causes combined.

The space allotted to this article is too brief to include a sketch of the development of the coal trade, and of the men who were the pioneer miners of the State. Such a sketch, however, could not fail to be of great interest to the people of Ohio, for coal is the power upon which the future wealth and prosperity of the people will largely depend.

The manner of mining is the same in every mining district. Where the coal is level free it is followed into the hill sides, and the workings are opened up by driving galleries eight feet wide on the face slips of the coal, which run in a northerly direction. At intervals of 150 to 200 yards branch galleries are opened of the same width as the main ones, and the rooms or chambers from which the coal is chiefly mined are opened out from the side or branch entries. The rooms are driven forward eight to ten yards wide for eighty to one hundred yards, pillars or columns of coal being left between the rooms for the support of the superincumbent strata.

Where the coal is won by shaft mining the same system of working out the coal obtains as where the seam is level free, but larger columns of coal are left to keep in place the overlying rocks in deep shafts than in shallow ones or in drifts or level free openings. Some seams of coal are more tender than others and larger pillars are required in consequence. Such seams of soft coal are less able to resist the overlying pressure than those of a firm and compact character. As a general rule mining operators aim to take out about 66 per cent. of coal in working forward, and after the workings have been advanced to the boundary of the plant the pillar coal is attacked in the far end of the excavation, and as much of the pillar coal mined as can be recovered. When an area of several acres has been all worked away the roof falls to the floor, and while the rocks are breaking the whole of the overlying strata appears to be giving way, but the miners continue at their posts until the crash finally occurs, when they retreat undismayed under the protection of the unmined pillars. The pillars bordering the last fall are next attacked and worked out until another crash comes on, and this method is repeated until the workmen reach the bottom of the shaft or the mouth of the drift. If the seam of coal is five or six feet thick and the overlying strata not more than 150 to 200 feet, great chasms are frequently made on the surface of the earth directly over the places where the coal has been mined out. Houses and parts of villages are sometimes involved in the subsidence.

A system of working coal prevails in some of the mining regions of Illinois and Kansas, of working all the coal out as the miners advance with the excavations. This plan is known as the long wall system, and is only practiced in seams of four feet or less in thickness. Where bands of shale or fire clay are met in the coal and have to be sorted out and thrown aside in the mine, they are an advantage in long wall working, as they assist in the construction of the pack walls, which require to be built where the miners are at work. While long wall mining has many warm advocates among practical miners in Ohio this system has never obtained a permanent foothold in the State. Several of our coal seams are well adapted to long wall working.

In excavating the coal a groove or undercut is made in the bottom of the bed three to six feet in depth, along the width of the room. A hole is then bored in the coal with a drill having a bit about two inches wide. A charge of powder is inserted in the hole proportioned to the necessity of the case, when the powder is tightly tamped and the blast set off. The miner generally loads all the coal in the car as he breaks it down in his room, and after it is raised to the surface it is formed into lump, nut and slack as it passes over the screens into the railroad cars at the pit mouth, the lump coal falling into one car, the nut coal into another

and the slack into still another, and thus assorted the various grades are shipped to market.

The capacity or output of the mines of the State varies greatly. Thick coals are capable of a greater daily output than thin seams, and as a general rule drift mines possess greater advantages for loading coal rapidly than shaft openings. In many of the mines of the great vein region of the Hocking valley the capacity is equal to 1,200 to 1,500 tons per day. In shaft mines 600 to 700 tons daily is regarded as a good output.

The first ton of coal in a shaft mine 100 feet in depth and having a daily capacity of 600 tons frequently costs the mining adventurer upwards of \$20,000, and cases are on record where owing to the extraordinary amount of water in sinking, \$100,000 have been expended before coal was reached. Drift mines, as they require no machinery for pumping water and raising coal, cost less than half the amount required in shaft mining.

Water is, however, an expensive item in drift mines opened on the dip of the coal, and underground hauling under such conditions is unusually costly, particularly if horses or mules are used. Many mining companies use machinery instead of horse-power, and this is always true economy.

Two plans obtain where machinery is used, namely, by small mine locomotives and by wire ropes operated by a stationary engine located outside or at the bottom of the mine. Locomotives are objectionable owing to the smoke they make, though under the management of a skilled mining engineer who is master of the art of mine ventilation, the smoke from a mine locomotive can be made quite harmless.

Three gases are met in coal mines which make ventilation a paramount consideration. These gases are known among miners as fire damp, black damp and white damp. Fire damp is the light carburetted hydrogen of chemistry, and when mixed with certain proportions of atmospheric air explodes with great force and violence, producing the most dreadful consequences. Black damp is carbonic acid, and white damp is carbonic oxide gas. They are formed by blasting, by the breathing of men and animals, and they escape from the coal and its associate strata. Fire damp is seldom met in alarming quantities in drift or shallow shaft mines, and as our mines in Ohio are all less than three hundred feet below the surface, few explosions of a very destructive nature have yet occurred in the State. Black damp is the chief annoyance in Ohio mines.

There is an excitement in coal mining as there is in every branch of mining the useful and precious metals. Few men who go into the coal business ever turn their backs upon it afterwards. And, indeed, there are few failures in coal mining enterprises, while nearly every adventurer grows rich in time.

Until the year 1874 there was no attempt made to collect the statistics of the coal production of the State. In that year the General Assembly created the office of State Inspector of Mines, and the inspector published in his annual reports from the best data obtainable a statement of the aggregate annual output, beginning with the year 1872. For several years after the enactment of the law creating the Department of Mines operators were unwilling to furnish the mine inspector with a statement of the output, and as the law did not require this to be done, the statistics were generally estimates based on the returns made to the mine inspector by such companies as chose to report the product of their mines. In 1884, however, the law was so amended as to require all the mining firms in the State to report the product of coal, iron ore and limestone, and the annual output of these minerals is now more accurate and valuable than formerly.

#### ANNUAL COAL PRODUCTION OF OHIO FROM 1872 TO 1886.

Years.	Tons.	Years.	Tons.
1872 . . . . .	5,315,294	1880 . . . . .	7,000,000
1873 . . . . .	4,550,028	1881 . . . . .	8,225,000
1874 . . . . .	3,267,585	1882 . . . . .	9,450,000
1875 . . . . .	4,864,259	1883 . . . . .	8,229,429
1876 . . . . .	3,500,000	1884 . . . . .	7,650,062
1877 . . . . .	5,250,000	1885 . . . . .	7,816,179
1878 . . . . .	5,500,000	1886 . . . . .	8,435,211
1879 . . . . .	6,000,000	1887 . . . . .	10,301,708

COAL PRODUCTION BY COUNTIES FOR 1885 AND 1886.

Counties.	Tonnage for 1886.		Total 1886.	Total 1885.
	Lump.	Nut.		
Perry . . . . .	1,346,131	261,535	1,607,666	1,259,592
Athens . . . . .	766,411	132,635	899,046	823,139
Jackson . . . . .	717,516	139,224	856,740	791,608
Hocking . . . . .	637,224	104,347	741,571	656,441
Stark . . . . .	519,992	73,430	593,422	391,418
Belmont . . . . .	462,252	111,527	573,779	744,446
Guernsey . . . . .	349,503	84,297	433,800	297,267
Columbiana . . . . .	268,465	67,598	336,063	462,733
Mahoning . . . . .	251,515	61,525	313,040	275,944
Jefferson . . . . .	242,051	33,615	275,666	271,329
Tuscarawas . . . . .	212,362	55,304	267,666	285,545
Medina . . . . .	223,747	28,664	252,411	152,721
Carroll . . . . .	184,095	32,535	216,630	150,695
Meigs . . . . .	165,627	26,636	192,263	234,765
Trumbull . . . . .	162,331	26,200	188,531	264,517
Lawrence . . . . .	139,173	27,760	166,933	145,916
Wayne . . . . .	99,174	9,883	109,057	81,507
Muskingum . . . . .	85,011	11,590	96,601	86,846
Summit . . . . .	70,221	12,004	82,225	145,134
Portage . . . . .	61,273	9,066	70,339	77,071
Vinton . . . . .	49,392	10,621	60,013	77,127
Coshocton . . . . .	43,361	9,573	52,934	99,609
Gallia . . . . .	14,862	2,562	17,424	16,383
Holmes . . . . .	10,491	2,179	12,670	11,459
Harrison . . . . .	5,132	377	5,509	.
Washington . . . . .	4,000	1,500	5,500	5,000
Morgan . . . . .	4,370	.	4,370	5,536
Noble . . . . .	3,342	.	3,342	.
Scioto . . . . .	.	.	None repo'd	2,440
Totals . . . . .	7,099,024	1,336,187	8,435,211	7,816,179

The following table gives a summary, in a condensed form, of the tonnage, time worked, employes and casualties in each county in 1887.\*

TABLE OF TONNAGE, TIME WORKED, NUMBER OF MEN, ETC., IN EACH COUNTY IN 1887.

Counties.	Tonnage.	Number of Mines.	Average weeks worked.	Number of Miners.	Outside Em- ployés.	Accidents.	Fatalities.
Athens . . . . .	1,083,543	44	35	2,080	318	2	6
Belmont . . . . .	721,767	54	43	1,092	241	6	3
Columbiana . . . . .	516,057	57	44	872	185	1	1
Coshocton . . . . .	124,791	20	47	219	33	1	.
Carroll . . . . .	293,328	27	44	533	87	5	.
Guernsey . . . . .	553,613	15	31	795	104	5	1
Gallia . . . . .	15,365	2	40	30	3	.	.
Holmes . . . . .	10,526	12	40	31	6	.	.
Harrison . . . . .	4,032	7	.	16	1	.	1
Hocking . . . . .	853,063	17	31	1,389	253	2	3
Jackson . . . . .	1,135,605	64	35	2,213	291	5	3
Jefferson . . . . .	293,875	20	40	495	94	3	.

\* Mine Inspector's report.

TABLE OF TONNAGE, TIME WORKED, NUMBER OF MEN, ETC., IN EACH COUNTY IN 1887—*Continued.*

Counties.	Tonnage.	Number of Mines.	Average weeks worked.	Number of Miners.	Outside Em- ployés.	Accidents.	Fatalities.
Lawrence . . . . .	143,559	22	42	306	52	1	2
Meigs . . . . .	185,205	15	28	495	118	. .	1
Muskingum . . . . .	171,928	73	38	385	91	2	. .
Mahoning . . . . .	272,349	31	43	642	98	3	1
Medina . . . . .	225,487	9	41	550	61	3	. .
Morgan (estimated) . . . . .	4,100	. .	. .	10	2	. .	. .
Noble . . . . .	6,300	1	. .	8	4	. .	. .
Perry . . . . .	1,870,841	70	34	3,008	633	7	5
Portage . . . . .	65,163	3	34	138	35	. .	. .
Summit . . . . .	95,815	11	38	156	28	3	. .
Stark . . . . .	784,164	57	35	1,561	253	17	6
Tuscarawas . . . . .	506,466	47	37	852	149	3	2
Trumbull . . . . .	167,989	26	33	533	96	4	. .
Vinton . . . . .	89,727	19	44	200	51	1	. .
Wayne . . . . .	105,150	5	36	261	71	1	1
Washington . . . . .	1,880	1	. .	7	2	. .	. .
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>10,301,708</b>	<b>729</b>	<b>913</b>	<b>18,877</b>	<b>3,360</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>36</b>

The beds of iron-ore associated with the coal-seams of the Coal Measures are known by the general name of black-band ore, limestone ore, block ore, kidney ore, etc. Black-band is a dark gray, bituminous shale with reddish streaks running through it. It is met in paying quantities in only two horizons in the State; namely, that of the lower coal of the series, as has been already stated, and over coal No. 7. In its best development in the mines of the Mahoning valley it yields a ton of ore to a ton of coal, but one ton of ore to three tons of coal will be the general average, and it is present in only a few mines of the valley.

In the Tuscarawas valley, near Canal Dover and Port Washington, the black-band capping coal No. 7 is met in basins of limited area. In the centre of these basins the ore is sometimes met ten to twelve feet in thickness, but it soon dwarfs to a few inches and disappears entirely. Black-band has been met on other horizons of the lower Coal Measures, but never of such quality as to justify mining.

The limestone ores, as calcareous and argillaceous carbonates and hydro-peroxides or linonites, are very abundant and have been mined for fifty years in the Hanging Rock regions of Ohio and Kentucky. They were the base of the charcoal iron industries of this famous iron region—an industry which, owing to the growing scarcity of timber, is fast disappearing forever. The limestone ores derive their name from being associated with a thick and extensive deposit of gray limestone which is spread over a greater portion of the counties of Lawrence, Scioto, Jackson and Vinton, in Ohio, and the counties of Greenup, Boyd and Carter, in Kentucky. The iron made from this ore has always held a front rank in market, the cold-blast iron being particularly prized for the manufacture of ordnance, car wheels and other castings requiring tough iron.

In the manufacture of charcoal iron the linonite ore was preferred, and as this ore appeared as an outcrop it was mined by stripping the overlying cover. The counties constituting the Hanging Rock iron region on both sides of the Ohio river, along the horizon of the gray limestone ore, have been worked over in every hill and the ore stripped to a depth of eight to twelve feet, forming a line of many miles of terrace work. Since the decline of the charcoal iron industry the miners have penetrated boldly under cover and worked away the ore as coal is mined underground. The linonites when followed under cover change to carbonates, and become less valuable in consequence. There are six to eight distinct ore horizons in the Hanging Rock region, but none of these deposits bear com-

parison with the gray limestone ore both as regards quality of mineral and thickness of vein.

The ores of value in the horizons of the Hanging Rock region are known as the big red block, the sand block and the little red block. These deposits lie lower in the geological scale than the limestone ore, and are obtained by stripping. The big red block sometimes rises to eighteen inches in thickness, but it is generally met in beds of six inches or less. The sand block ore is also less than six inches thick, and is inferior to the big or little red blocks in quality, containing less iron and more silica. The little red block is not more than four inches thick on an average. These ores are mined in connection with the limestone ore wherever they are met in paying quality and quantity. They are too thin as a general rule to follow under cover. Occasionally other seams are met and mined, and a deposit known as the Boggs, which rises to three and four feet in thickness, but occurs as a local deposit, is recovered by drift mining.

In most of the coal regions of the State iron ore is mined to a greater or less extent, the deposits of the Hanging Rock region reappearing as equivalent strata on the same geological horizons in every part of the coal-field. The ores have local names, as the coals have local names. Nowhere is exclusive reliance placed in the native ores of the State in the manufacture of stone coal iron, the Lake Superior and Iron Mountain ores of the specular and hematite varieties forming an important mixture at every blast-furnace, while in several of the iron producing districts foreign ores are used exclusively. We have no hematite ore in the Coal Measures of Ohio, although our linonites, which are simply argillaceous carbonates oxydized by the action of the atmosphere, bear some resemblance to hematite ore. Black band and clay band ores are the main product of the Coal Measures. The following is the output of ore for the year 1887, as copied from the last annual report of the inspector of mining.

AMOUNT OF IRON ORE MINED IN 1887.

Counties.	Tons of Black Band.	Tons of Clay Band.
Lawrence . . . . .	. . . . .	147,479
Vinton . . . . .	. . . . .	37,920
Jackson . . . . .	. . . . .	36,362
Tuscarawas . . . . .	61,595	. . . . .
Perry . . . . .	. . . . .	27,711
Mahoning . . . . .	21,630	. . . . .
Trumbull . . . . .	4,740	. . . . .
Columbiana . . . . .	. . . . .	7,800
Scioto . . . . .	. . . . .	14,784
Hocking . . . . .	. . . . .	9,118
Gallia . . . . .	. . . . .	8,326
Total tons . . . . .	87,965	289,500



JAMES GEDDES.



SAMUEL FORRER.

## PIONEER ENGINEERS OF OHIO.

BY COL. CHARLES WHITTLESEY.

[Of the many who contributed a paper to the first edition of this work, Col. Whittlesey was the only one living to contribute to the second edition and this is the paper. He has not, we profoundly regret to have to say, lived to see it in print. For a notice of its very eminent author the reader is referred to Cuyahoga county.]

WHEN Governor Ethan Allen Brown became an ardent advocate for navigable canals in Ohio, he did not meet with the opposition which DeWitt Clinton encountered in New York. The leading men of this State, whether from Episcopal Virginia, Scotch-Irish New Jersey, Quaker Pennsylvania or Puritan New England, were endowed with broad views of public policy. Many had seen military service from the old French war, through that of the Revolution, the Indian wars and that of 1812.

They foresaw the destiny of Ohio in case her affairs were administered judiciously.

Men who were not appalled by the scalping knife, or its directing power, Great Britain, were equal to an encounter with the wilderness after peace was secured.

The hope and courage of our citizens, with a rich soil and a genial climate, constituted the resources of the State.

In response to Gov. Brown's earnest recommendation, the legislature appointed a committee to consider a plan for internal navigation in January, 1819. Early in 1820 a call was made for information from all sources on that subject. On the 21st of January, 1822, a joint resolution was passed, appointing a canal board, which consisted of Alfred Kelley, Benjamin Tappan, Thomas Worthington, Isaac Menor, Jeremiah Morrow and Ethan Allen Brown, with power to cause surveys to be made for the improvement of the Falls of the Ohio at Louisville; and to examine four routes for a canal or canals from Lake Erie to the Ohio. Six thousand dollars was appropriated for that purpose.

Prior to 1778, Capt. Thomas Hutchins, of the Provincial army and the inventor of the *American System of Land Survey*, had made a survey of the Falls, which re-

sulted in a map and report of a plan to facilitate the progress of flat-boats and their freight.

Neither instruments nor engineers could be procured by the commissioners to survey the rapids of the Ohio, and nothing was done by them in that direction. James Geddes, one of the engineers of the Erie canal in New York, was employed as chief engineer in Ohio, and Isaac Jerome was appointed assistant. Only one leveling instrument could be obtained. One or more of the commissioners were generally in the field with the engineers. Several matters appear in the first report in the winter of 1822-23 well worthy of the attention of the present generation. They were not promised and did not receive pay for their services. Their personal expenses for 1822 amounted to *one hundred and seventy-six dollars and forty-nine cents*.

During the season over 800 miles of canal routes had been surveyed with one instrument at a cost, including services, of *two thousand four hundred and twenty-six dollars and ten cents*.

Such were the characters to whom were committed this great project to build up a growing State. They had been directed to survey routes from Sandusky to the Ohio river; from the Maumee river to the Ohio river; from Lake Erie to the Ohio river by the Black and Muskingum rivers; also by the sources of the Cuyahoga, and from Lake Erie by the sources of the Grand and Mahoning rivers.

In December, 1822, a full and able report was made by Chief Engineer Geddes and by the commissioners, including estimates on all the routes. What is especially remarkable, the final construction came within the estimates.

To comprehend the task imposed upon the engineers and commissioners, the wilderness condition of the State in 1822 must be realized. All the routes were along the valleys of streams, with only here and there a log-cabin, whose inmates were shivering with malarial fever. These valleys were the most densely wooded parts, obstructed by swamps, bayous and flooded lands, which would now be regarded as impassable.

Between 1822 and 1829, Isaac Jerome, Seymour Kiff, John Jones, John Brown, Peter Lutz, Robert Anderson, Dyer Minor and William Latimer, of the engineers, died from their exposures and the diseases of the country. Chain-men, axe-men and rod-men suffered in fully as great proportion.

Among the engineers who survived was David S. Bates (chief-engineer after Judge Geddes), Alexander Bourne, John Bates, William R. Hopkins, Joseph Ridgeway, Jr., Thomas I. Matthews, Samuel Forrer, Francis S. Cleveland, James M. Bucklang, Isaac N. Hurd, Charles E. Lynch, Philip N. White, James H. Mitchell and John S. Beardsley, assistants.

During the construction of the canal, from 1825-35, many other engineers of reputation became resident engineers, among whom were Sebried Dodge, John W. Erwin, who still survives, James H. McBride, Leonder Ransom, Richard Howe and Sylvester Medbury.

#### JAMES GEDDES.

In the published histories of Onondaga county, New York, Judge Geddes occupies a conspicuous place.

He was born near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, July 22, 1763, of poor Scottish parents. After working on the farm and teaching school until he was of age, he made a journey to Kentucky, intending to settle there, but was too much disgusted with slavery to become a resident. In 1793 he prepared to manufacture salt at Onondaga lake, at a place since known as Geddis, there being then no Syracuse. After much deliberation, the Indians refused his presents and he departed, leaving the goods in their hands. They solved the difficulty by adopting him as a white brother, and the salt business went on. He was a self-made surveyor and civil engineer, and engaged upon the survey and construction of the Erie canal. After his service in Ohio and the completion of the Erie canal, he was employed by the United States on the Chesapeake and Ohio canal until 1828.

In that year he was requested to survey a canal route from the Tennessee to the Altamaha, but declined in order to engage upon the Pennsylvania canals. In



person he was rather short and robust, but very active and capable of great endurance. His disposition was genial, his manner cordial, inclined to be communicative.

Mr. George B. Merwin, of Rockport, Cuyahoga county, remembers Judge Geddes principally as a lover of buttermilk. Mr. Merwin, when a boy, was furnished with a pony and jug to scour the country up the valley to supply the surveying party with this drink, which does not intoxicate.

#### SAMUEL FORRER.

No engineer in Ohio spent as many years in the service of the State as did Mr. Forrer. He came from Pennsylvania in 1818 and in 1819 was deputy surveyor of Hamilton county, O. In 1820, Mr. William Steele, a very enterprising citizen of Cincinnati, O., employed Mr. Forrer at his own expense to ascertain the elevation of the Sandusky and Scioto summit, above Lake Erie. His report was sent to the Legislature by Gov. Brown. This was the favorite route, the shortest, lowest summit and passed through a very rich country.

The great question was a supply of water. It would have been located and, in fact, was in part, when in the fall and summer of 1823 it was found by Judge D. S. Bates to be wholly inadequate.

Of twenty-three engineers and assistants, eight died of local diseases within six years.

Mr. Forrer was the only one able to keep the field permanently, and use the instruments in 1823. When Judge Bates needed their only level, Mr. Forrer invented and constructed one that would now be a curiosity among engineers. He named it the "Pioneer." It was in form of a round bar of wrought iron, with a cross like a capital T. The top of the letter was a flat bar welded at right angles, to which a telescope was made fast by solder, on which was a spirit level. There was a projection drawn out from the cross-bar at right angles to it, which rested upon a circular plate of the tripod. By means of thumb-screws and reversals, the round bar acting as a pendulum, a rude horizontal plane was obtained, which was of value at short range.

Mr. Forrer was not quite medium height but well formed and very active. He was a cheerful and pleasant companion. Judge Bates and the canal commissioners relied upon his skill under their instructions to test the water question in 1823. He ran a line for a feeder from the Sandusky summit westerly and north of the water-shed, taking up the waters of the Auglaize and heads of the Miami. Even with the addition the supply was inadequate. Until his death in 1873, Mr. Forrer was nearly all the time in the employ of the State as engineer, canal commissioner or member of the Board of Public Works.

He was not only popular but scrupulously honest and industrious. His lifelong friends regarded his death as a personal loss, greater than that of a faithful public officer. He was too unobtrusive to make personal enemies, not neglecting his duties, as a citizen zealous but just.

He died at Dayton, Ohio, at 10 A. M., March 25, 1874, from the exhaustion of his physical powers, without pain. Like his life he passed away in peace at the age of eighty, his mind clear and conscious of the approaching end.

## EARLY CIVIL JURISDICTION.

### SOUTH SHORE OF LAKE ERIE.

BY COL. CHARLES WHITTLESEY.

WHILE the French occupied the south shore of Lake Erie, there was not the semblance of courts or magistrates for the trial of civil or criminal issues. This occupation ended in 1760, but it is an open historical question when it began. La Salle was in the Ohio country from 1669 to 1671 or 1672; though if he established posts, the records of his occupation are lost. There are, on the Western Reserve, quite a number of ancient axe marks on the trees, over which the growth of woody layers correspond to those dates; and which appear to me to have been made by parties of his expedition. The French had posts at Erie, Pa., on the Cuyahoga, on Sandusky Bay and on the Maumee and Great Miami rivers as early as 1749 and 1752, and probably earlier at some points in Ohio and Pennsylvania. In 1748 the English colonists from Pennsylvania had a trading post at Sandusky Bay, from which they were driven by the French.

Pennsylvania had, however, no civil authority west of her boundary, which is described as being five degrees of longitude west from the Delaware river. The colony of Virginia had claims under various charters and descriptions to a part of Pennsylvania, and all the territory west and northwest as far as a supposed ocean called the South sea. Immediately after the peace of 1763 with the French, the Province of Canada was extended by act of Parliament, southerly to the Alleghany and Ohio rivers. Great Britain promised the Indian tribes that the whites should not settle north of the Ohio river. So far as I am now aware, the first civil organization under the authority of Virginia covering the Western Reserve was that of Botetourt county, erected in 1769 with the county-seat at Fincastle, on the head waters of the James river, between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies. But before this, there must have been a Virginia county covering the forks of the Ohio and extending probably to Lake Erie; for the troops captured at the Forks (now Pittsburg) by the French, in 1749, were Virginia militia under Ensign Ward. It is probable that he was or supposed himself to be within the county of Augusta. Settlers from that colony located on the Monongahela and Youghiogeny. In 1776 three counties were erected on those waters, some parts of which possibly included a part or all of the Reserve.

These covered a part of Westmoreland county, Pa., which was settled from Virginia. This conflict of authority brought on a miniature civil war, which was soon overshadowed by the war of the Revolution, in which both Virginians and Pennsylvanians heartily joined. In 1778, soon after the conquest of the British forts on the Mississippi and the Wabash, by Gen. George Rogers Clark, Virginia erected the county of Illinois, with the county-seat at Kaskaskia. It embraced the south shore of Lake Erie, Detroit, Mackinaw, Green Bay and Prairie Duchien, but for practical purposes, only Kaskaskia, Cahokia and St. Vincent, or Vincennes. The British held possession of the Ohio country and all the lakes. For the English forts on both shores of the lakes, there was no county or civil organization during the Revolutionary war. The government of this almost unlimited region was exclusively military, of which Detroit was the central post. British soldiers and officers were at all the trading posts in Ohio, exercising arbitrary authority over the Indians and the white traders, including the Moravian settlements on the Tuscarawas and the Cuyahoga.

After the treaty of peace in 1783, the same state of affairs continued, until, by

successive campaigns against the Indians, the United States drove them off by military force. All the lives lost, the forts built, and the expeditions made in the northwest, from 1785 to 1794, were a continuation of the war of the Revolution against England. Even after the second treaty in 1795, she built Fort Miami, on the Maumee, within the State of Ohio. The result of the battle of the Rapids of the Maumee, in August, 1794, put a stop to her overt acts against us for a time; but it was not until after the war of 1812 that she abandoned the project of recovering the American colonies. While in her possession until 1799, there were at the posts on the lakes, justices of the peace, or stipendiary magistrates, exercising some civil authority, but none of them resided on the south shore of this lake.

This subject of early civil jurisdiction is a very obscure one, owing to indefinite geographical boundaries. I have received the assistance of Judge Campbell, of Detroit; of Silas Farmer, the historian of Detroit City; and of Mr. H. C. Gilman, of the Detroit Library, in the effort to trace out the extent of the Canadian districts and counties with their courts from 1760 to 1796. Their replies agree that it is difficult to follow the progress of civil law on the peninsula of Upper Canada, westward to the Detroit river and around the lakes. In 1778 Lord Dorchester, Governor-General of Canada, divided Upper Canada into four districts for civil purposes, one of which included Detroit and the posts on the upper lakes. Early in 1792 the Upper Canadian parliament authorized Governor Simcoe to lay off nineteen counties to embrace that province. It is presumed that the county of Essex, on the east bank of Detroit river, included the country on the west and south around the head of Lake Erie, but of this the information is not conclusive. Some form of British civil authority existed at their forts and settlements until Detroit was given up and all its dependencies in 1796. When Governor St. Clair erected the county of Washington in Ohio, in 1788, it embraced the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga. West of this river and the Tuscarawas was then held by the Indians and the British.

The State of Connecticut claimed jurisdiction over the Reserve, but made no movement towards the erection of counties. When she sold to the Land Company, in 1795, both parties imagined that the deed of Connecticut conveyed powers of civil government to the company, and that the grantees might organize a new State. As the United States objected to this mode of setting up States, this region was, in practice, without any magistrates, courts, or other organized civil authority, until that question was settled, in 1800. Immediately after the British had retired, in 1796, Governor St. Clair erected the county of Wayne, with Detroit as the county-seat. It included that part of the Reserve west of the Cuyahoga, extending south to Wayne's treaty line, west to the waters of Lake Michigan and its tributaries, and north to the territorial line. Its boundaries are not very precise, but it clearly embraced about one-third of the present State of Ohio. The question of jurisdiction when Wayne county was erected in 1796 remained open as it had under the county of Washington. In 1797 the county of Jefferson was established, embracing all of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga. When Trumbull county was erected, in 1800, it embraced the entire Western Reserve, with magistrates and courts having full legal authority under the territorial government. Before this, although no deeds could be executed here, those executed elsewhere were, in some cases, recorded at Marietta, the county-seat of Washington county. Some divines had ventured to solemnize marriages before 1800 by virtue of their ministerial office. During the first four years of the settlement of the Reserve there was no law, the force of which was acknowledged here; but the law-abiding spirit of New England among the early settlers was such that peace and order generally prevailed. By the organization of Geauga county, March 1, 1806, what is now Cuyahoga county, east of the river, belonged to Geauga until 1809, when this county was organized.

# THE STATE OF OHIO—SOURCES OF HER STRENGTH.

*A paper read at the annual meeting of the Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society, November, 1881, by its President,*

COL. CHARLES WHITTLESEY.

Not long before the President left Mentor for Washington, he is reported to have said to a New York politician that Ohio had about all the honors to which she is entitled. The response was "that she had about all the other States could stand." This sentiment appears to be a general one, not in an offensive sense, but as a widespread opinion, honestly entertained. Whitelaw Reid, in a recent address at Xenia, Ohio, showed conclusively from the blue books, that as to the number of citizens from this State who have held Federal offices, they are not in excess of her share, and are not proportionally equal to those from Massachusetts and Virginia. If it be a fact that our representative men have attained a leading influence in national affairs, it cannot be because of numbers alone, and it should be remembered that they have been raised to place and power, principally by the suffrages of the whole people. If their influence at the Capital is overshadowing, and it is exercised for the good of the nation, there should not be, and probably is not any feeling of jealousy.

If our representative men are prominent, it may be a source of honorable State pride; for while great men do not make a great people, they are signs of a solid constituency. Native genius is about equally distributed in all nations, even in barbarous ones; but it goes to waste wherever the surroundings are not propitious. Intellectual strength, without cultivation, is as likely to be a curse as a blessing. If it has cultivation and good moral qualities, it cannot even then become prominent without great occasions; and in republican communities, without the backing of a people equal to the emergency. Leaders are not the real power, only its exponents. Storm signals are not the storm, they are only indications. History clearly shows that in free or partly free communities, great men rise no higher than the forces behind them. It also informs us that those nations which have been the most powerful, have become so by a mixture of races. Cross-breeding, by a law of nature fortifies the stock physically, on which mental development greatly depends.

Why the mingling of certain races, like the Teutonic and the Celtic, produces an improved stock, while the same process between Caucasian and Negro or the North American Indian results in depreciation and decay, is one of those numerous mysteries, as yet unfathomed by man. Also, why the greatest unmixed races, such as Mongolian, Tartar, Japanese, Chinese, Hindoo, Arab and Hebrew, soon reach the limits of their improvement. A portion of the Aryan family migrated northwestwardly, mingling with the Caucasian, reaching Europe by the north of the Black sea. They acquired strength as they spread out on the waters of the Danube, the Elbe and the Rhine, becoming powerful and even dominant under the general name of Goths, having a language from which the Saxon and English were derived. This might be attributable to the medium climate between the Baltic and the Mediterranean, if other people had not enjoyed as temperate climes, and had not gone on increasing, either in mental, physical or political power. When the Celtic and Scandinavian people had pushed forward to the Western sea, and met in the British Islands, they were for a long time unable to go farther, and thus had the best of opportunities to coalesce. The Atlantic was finally overcome, and their propensity to migrate was gratified by crossing the

sea to North America. This great stream of humanity kept the line of a temperate climate, the central channel of which, as it crossed the continent, occupied the State of Ohio.

In King John's time, an English people existed who exhibited their power through the barons at Runymede. Cromwell was endowed with a mental capacity equal to the greatest of men; but he would not have appeared in history if there had not been a constituency of Roundheads, full of strength, determined upon the overthrow of a licentious king and his nobility. The English stock here proved its capabilities on a larger scale than in the days of King John. Washington would not have been known in history if the people of the American colonies had not been stalwarts in every sense, who selected him as their representative. In these colonies the process of cross-breeding among races had then been carried further than in England, and is now a prime factor in the strength of the United States.

I propose to apply the same rule to the first settlers of Ohio, and to show that if she now holds a high place in this nation, it is not an accident, but can be traced to manifest natural causes, and those not alone climate, soil and geographical position.

There were five centres of settlement in Ohio by people of somewhat different stock; four of them by people whose social training was more diverse than their stock. Beginning at the southwest, the Symmes' Purchase, between the Great and Little Miami rivers, was settled principally from New Jersey, with Cincinnati as the centre. Next, on the east, between the Little Miami and the Scioto rivers, lay the Virginia Military District, reserved by that State to satisfy the bounty land warrants, issued to her troops in the war of the Revolution. It was like a projection of Virginia (except as to slavery), which then included Kentucky, across the Ohio river to the centre of the new State. Chillicothe was the principal town of this tract. The pioneers came on through the passes of the Blue Ridge, their ancestors being principally English and Episcopal, but claiming without much historical show, a leaven of Norman and Cavalier. With Marietta as a centre, the Ohio Company was recruited from Massachusetts and other New England States. In colonial times, their ancestors also came from England, but of opponents to the Church of England, in search of religious freedom. One hundred and fifty years had wrought great differences between them and the Virginians. Next, west of the Pennsylvania line, lies the "seven ranges" of townships, extending north of the Ohio to the completion of the fortieth parallel of latitude, being the first of the surveys and sales of the public land of the United States. Most of the early settlers here came over the Alleghenies from the State of Pennsylvania; some of Quaker stock, introduced by William Penn; and more of German origin, in later days. North of them to Lake Erie lay the Western Reserve, owned and settled by inhabitants of Connecticut, with Cleveland as the prospective capital of a new State, to be called "New Connecticut." This tract extended west from Pennsylvania one hundred and twenty miles. West of the seven ranges to the Scioto, and south of Wayne's treaty line, is the United States Military Reservation, where the first inhabitants were from all the States, and held bounty warrants issued under the resolution of 1776. They were not homogeneous enough to give this tract any social peculiarity. The north-western part of the State was, until the war of 1812, a wilderness occupied by Indians.

The New Jersey people brought a tincture of Swedish and Hollander blood, mingled with the English. Those from Pennsylvania had a slight mixture of Irish, Scotch and Scotch-Irish. The settlers of new communities leave their impress upon the locality long after they are gone. In Ohio these five centres were quite isolated, on account of broad intermediate spaces of dense unsettled forests, through which, if there were roads or trails, they were nearly impracticable. They all had occupation enough to secure the bread of life, clear away the trees around their cabins, and defend themselves against their red enemies. Though of one American family, their environment delayed their full social fusion at least one generation. Their differences were principally those of education, and including their religious cultus, were so thoroughly inbred that they stood in the relation of different races, but without animosity. A large part of them had

taken part in the war of the Revolution, or they would have been lacking in courage to plant themselves on a frontier that was virtually in a state of war until the peace of 1815. The expeditions of Harmar in 1790, St. Clair in 1791 and Wayne in 1792-94 embraced many of them as volunteers. Full one thousand whites and more Indians were killed on Ohio soil before peace was assured. Nearly every man had a rifle and its accoutrements, with which he could bring down a squirrel or turkey from the tallest tree, and a deer, a bear or an Indian at sixty rods. They had not felt the weakening effect of idleness or luxury. Their food was coarse, but solid and abundant. In spite of the malaria of new countries, the number of robust, active men fit for military duty was proportionally large. As hunters of wild animals or wild men, they were the full equals of the latter in endurance and the art of success. They were fully capable of defending themselves. The dishonorable surrender at Detroit, August 16, 1812, became known on the Western Reserve, where the settlements were wholly unguarded, between the 20th and 22d; probably at Washington not before the 25th or 26th. General Wadsworth, commanding the Fourth Division of the State Militia, ordered the Third Brigade (General Perkins) to rendezvous at Cleveland. On the 23d, the men of the Lake counties were on their way, each with his rifle, well-filled powder-horn, bullet-pouch and butcher-knife, in squads or companies, on foot or mounted; and on the 26th, one battalion moved westward. By the 5th of September, before any orders from Washington reached them, a post was established on the Huron river, near Milan, in Huron county. Nothing but these improvised troops lay between General Brock's army at Detroit and the settled portions of the State. The frontier line of settlements at that time turned south, away from Lake Erie at Huron, passing by Mansfield and Delaware to Urbana, in Champaign county.

The war of 1812 brought nearly all our able-bodied men into the field, which had the effect to hasten a closer relationship between the settlements. In 1810, there were 230,760 inhabitants in Ohio. The vote for Governor in 1812 was 19,752. Probably the enrolled militia was larger than the vote. It is estimated that for different terms of service 20,000 were in the field. War has many compensations for its many evils, especially a war of defense or for a principle in which the people are substantially unanimous. Few citizens volunteer for military service and go creditably through a campaign, its exposures and dangers, whose character is not strengthened. They acquire sturdiness, self-respect and courage. These qualities in individuals affect the aggregate stamina of communities and of states. The volunteers in 1812-14, with a variety of thought, manners and dress, engaged in the common cause of public defense, coalesced in a social sense, which led to a better understanding and to intermarriages. At that time very few native-born citizens were of an age to participate in public affairs. Tiffin, the first governor, was a native of England. Senator, and then Governor Worthington was born in Virginia. Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., senator, governor and postmaster-general, in Connecticut; Jeremiah Morrow, sole member of Congress from 1803 to 1813, then senator and governor, in Pennsylvania; General Harrison, afterwards president of the United States, in Virginia; General McArthur in New York; and General Cass in New Hampshire. Nearly all the generals of the war of the Rebellion in command of Ohio troops were natives.

When the State had recovered from the sacrifices of the war of 1812, the native element showed itself in public affairs. The Legislature, reflecting the character of its constituents, took high ground in favor of free schools, canals, roads and official integrity. To this day no disgraceful scandal or corruption has been fastened upon it, or the executive of the State. Two generations succeeded, their blood more completely mingled, their habits more thoroughly assimilated, their intelligence increased, public communication improved, and in 1861 wealth had not made the people effeminate. Such are the processes which, by long and steady operation in one direction, brought into existence the constituency which rose up to sustain the Federal government. Three hundred thousand men were found capable of filling all positions, high and low, especially that of efficient soldiers in the ranks. For commanders, they had Gilmore, Cox, Stanley, Steedman, Sill, Hazen, McCook, Rosecrans, McDowell, McPherson, Sheridan, Sherman and Grant, all raised, and except three, born on Ohio soil, and educated at West

Point. Was it fortuitous? I think I perceive sufficient causes working toward this result, not for one generation, or for a century, but reaching back to the English people of two or three centuries since. Nations, races and families decay, and it is possible it may be so here; but wherever the broad political foundations laid in Ohio are taken as a pattern, and there is a general mixture of educated Anglo-Saxon stocks, the period of decline will be far in the distance.

On the 4th of March, 1881, three men of fine presence advanced on the platform at the east portico of the Federal capitol. On their right is a solid, square-built man of an impressive appearance, the Chief-Justice of the United States [Salmon P. Chase]. On his left stood a tall, well-rounded, large, self-possessed personage, with a head large even in proportion to the body, who is President of the United States [James A. Garfield]. At his left hand was an equally tall, robust and graceful gentleman, the retiring president [Rutherford B. Hayes]. Near by was a tall, not especially graceful figure, with the eye of an eagle, who is the general commanding the army [William Tecumseh Sherman]. A short, square, active officer, the Marshal Ney of America, is there as lieutenant-general [Philip Sheridan]. Another tall, slender, self-poised man, of not ungraceful presence, was the focus of many thousands of eyes. He had carried the finances of the nation in his mind and in his heart, four years as secretary of the treasury, the peer of Hamilton and Chase [John Sherman]. Of these six, five were natives of Ohio, and the other a life-long resident. Did this group of national characters from one State stand there by accident? Was it not the result of a long train of agencies, which, by force of natural selection, brought them to the front on that occasion?

# THE PUBLIC LANDS OF OHIO.

BY JOHN KILBOURNE.

JOHN KILBOURNE was born in Berlin, Connecticut, August 7, 1787, graduated at Vermont University, and emigrating West was occupied for several years as Principal of Worthington College, Franklin county, of which his uncle, James Kilbourne, the famed surveyor and founder of the Scioto Company, was the president trustee. Subsequently he removed to Columbus and engaged in authorship and book selling and publishing, and there died March 12, 1831, aged forty-four years. He published a "Gazetteer of Vermont," a "Gazetteer of Ohio," a map of Ohio, a volume of "Public Documents Concerning the Ohio Canals," and a "School Geography."

The article upon "The Public Lands of Ohio," which here follows slightly abridged from the original, is from his "Ohio Gazetteer," the first edition of which appeared in 1816. It went through several editions and was a work of great merit and utility. This article on the lands was carefully written, and having been copied into the first edition of the "Ohio Historical Collections," was highly valued by many of its readers. We are glad to reproduce it here with this preliminary notice of the author.

IN most of the States and Territories lying west of the Allegheny mountains, the United States, collectively as a nation, owned, or did own, the soil of the country, after the extinguishment of the aboriginal Indian title. This vast national domain comprises several hundreds of millions of acres; which is a bountiful fund, upon which the general government can draw for centuries, to supply, at a low price, all its citizens with a freehold estate.

When Ohio was admitted into the Federal Union as an independent State, one of the terms of admission was, that the fee-simple to all the lands within its limits, excepting those previously granted or sold, should vest in the United States. Different portions of them have, at diverse periods, been granted or sold to various individuals, companies and bodies politic.

The following are the names by which the principal bodies of the lands are designated, on account of these different forms of transfer, viz.:

- |                         |                      |                        |
|-------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Congress Lands.      | 8. Symmes' Purchase. | 15. Maumee Road Lands. |
| 2. U. S. Military.      | 9. Refugee Tract.    | 16. School do.         |
| 3. Virginia Military.   | 10. French Grant.    | 17. College do.        |
| 4. Western Reserve.     | 11. Dohrman's Grant. | 18. Ministerial do.    |
| 5. Fire-Lands.          | 12. Zane's do.       | 19. Moravian do.       |
| 6. Ohio Co.'s Purchase. | 13. Canal Lands.     | 20. Salt Sections.     |
| 7. Donation Tract.      | 14. Turnpike Lands.  |                        |

*Congress Lands* are so called because they are sold to purchasers by the immediate officers of the general government, conformably to such laws as are, or may be, from time to time, enacted by Congress. They are all regularly surveyed into townships of six miles square each, under authority, and at the expense of the National government.

All Congress lands, excepting Marietta and a part of Steubenville district, are numbered as follows:

VII ranges, Ohio Company's purchase, and Symmes' purchase, are numbered as here exhibited:

6	5	4	3	2	1	36	30	24	18	12	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	35	29	23	17	11	5
18	17	16	15	14	13	34	28	22	16	10	4
19	20	21	22	23	24	33	27	21	15	9	3
30	29	28	27	26	25	32	26	20	14	8	2
31	32	33	34	35	36	31	25	19	13	7	1



The townships are again subdivided into sections of one mile square, each containing 640 acres, by lines running parallel with the township and range lines. The sections are numbered in two different modes, as exhibited in the preceding figures or diagrams.

In addition to the foregoing division, the sections are again subdivided into four equal parts, called the northeast quarter section, southeast quarter section, etc. And again, by a law of Congress, which went into effect in July, 1820, these quarter sections are also divided by a north and south line into two equal parts, called the east half quarter section, No.     and west half quarter section, No.     , which contain eighty acres each. The minimum price has been reduced by the same law from \$2.00 to \$1.25 per acre, cash down.

In establishing the township and sectional corners, a post is first planted at the point of intersection; then on the tree nearest the post, and standing within the section intended to be designated, is numbered with the marking iron, the range, township and number of the section, thus:

R 21		R 20
T 4		T 4
S 30†		†S 31

The quarter corners are marked 1-4 south, merely.

R 21†		†R 20
T 3		T 3
S 1		S 6

Section No. 16, of every township, is perpetually reserved for the use of schools and leased or sold out, for the benefit of schools, under the State government. All the others may be taken up either in sections, fractions, halves, quarters, or half quarters.

For the purpose of selling out these lands, they are divided into eight several land districts, called after the names of the towns in which the land offices are kept, viz.: Wooster, Steubenville, Zanesville, Marietta, Chillicothe, etc., etc.

The *seven* ranges of townships are a portion of the Congress lands, so called, being the first ranges of public lands ever surveyed by the general government west of the Ohio river. They are bounded on the north by a line drawn due west from the Pennsylvania State line, where it crosses the Ohio river, to the United States Military lands, forty-two miles; thence south to the Ohio river, at the southeast corner of Marietta township, thence up the river to the place of beginning.

*Connecticut Western Reserve*, oftentimes called New Connecticut, is situated in the northeast quarter of the State, between Lake Erie on the north, Pennsylvania east, the parallel of the forty-first degree of north latitude south, and Sandusky and Seneca counties on the west. It extends 120 miles from east to west, and upon an average fifty from north to south: although, upon the Pennsylvania line, it is sixty-eight miles broad, from north to south. The area is about 3,800,000 acres. It is surveyed into townships of five miles square each. A body of half a million acres is, however, stricken off from the west end of the tract, as a donation, by the State of Connecticut, to certain sufferers by fire, in the revolutionary war.

The manner by which Connecticut became possessed of the land in question was the following: King Charles II., of England, pursuing the example of his brother kings, of granting distant and foreign regions to his subjects granted to the then colony of Connecticut, in 1662, a charter right to all lands included within certain specific bounds. But as the geographical knowledge of Europeans concerning America was then very limited and confused, patents for lands often interfered with each other, and many of them, even by their express terms, extended to the Pacific ocean, or South sea, as it was then called. Among the rest, that for Connecticut embraced all lands contained between the forty-first and forty-second parallels of north latitude, and from Providence plantations on the east, to the Pacific ocean west, with the exception of New York and Pennsylvania colonies; and, indeed, pretensions to these were not finally relinquished without considerable altercation. And after the United States became an independent nation, these interfering claims occasioned much collision of sentiment between

them and the State of Connecticut, which was finally compromised by the United States relinquishing all their claims upon, and guaranteeing to Connecticut the exclusive right of soil to the 3,800,000 acres now described. The United States, however, by the terms of compromise, reserved to themselves the right of jurisdiction. They then united this tract to the Territory, now State of Ohio.

*Fire-Lands*, a tract of country so called, of about 781 square miles, or 500,000 acres, in the western part of New Connecticut. The name originated from the circumstance of the State of Connecticut having granted these lands in 1792, as a donation to certain sufferers by fire, occasioned by the English during our revolutionary war, particularly at New London, Fairfield and Norwalk. These lands include the five westernmost ranges of the Western Reserve townships. Lake Erie and Sandusky bay project so far southerly as to leave but the space of six tiers and some fractions of townships between them and the forty-first parallel of latitude, or a tract of about thirty by twenty-seven miles in extent.

3	2
4	1

This tract is surveyed into townships of about five miles square each; and these townships are then subdivided into four quarters; and these quarter townships are numbered as in the accompanying figure, the top being considered north. And for individual convenience these are again subdivided, by private surveys, into lots from fifty to five hundred acres each, to suit individual purchasers.

*United States Military Lands* are so called from the circumstances of their having been appropriated, by an act of Congress of the 1st of June, 1796, to satisfy certain claims of the officers and soldiers of the revolutionary war. The tract of country embracing these lands is bounded as follows: beginning at the north-west corner of the original VII ranges of townships, thence south 50 miles, thence west to the Scioto river, thence up said river to the Greenville treaty line, thence northeasterly with said line to old Fort Laurens, on the Tuscarawas river, thence due east to the place of beginning; including a tract of about 4,000 square miles, or 2,560,000 acres of land. It is, of course, bounded north by the Greenville treaty line, east by the "VII ranges of townships," south by the Congress and Refugee lands, and west by the Scioto river.

These lands are surveyed into townships of five miles square. These townships were then again, originally, surveyed into quarter townships of two and a half miles square, containing 4,000 acres each; and subsequently some of these quarter townships were subdivided into forty lots of 100 acres each, for the accommodation of those soldiers holding warrants for only 100 acres each. And again after the time originally assigned for the location of these warrants had expired, certain quarter townships, which had not then been located, were divided into sections of one mile square each, and sold by the general government like the main body of Congress lands.

2	1
3	4

The quarter townships are numbered as exhibited in the accompanying figure, the top being considered north. The place of each township is ascertained by numbers and ranges, the same as Congress lands; the ranges being numbered from east to west, and the numbers from south to north.

*Virginia Military Lands* are a body of land lying between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers, and bounded upon the Ohio river on the south. The State of Virginia, from the indefinite and vague terms of expression in its original colonial charter of territory from James I., king of England, in the year 1609, claimed all the continent west of the Ohio river, and of the north and south breadth of Virginia. But finally, among several other compromises of conflicting claims which were made, subsequently to the attainment of our national independence, Virginia agreed to relinquish all her claims to lands northwest of the Ohio river, in favor of the general government, upon condition of the lands, now described, being guaranteed to her. The State of Virginia then appropriated this body of land to satisfy the claims of her State troops employed in the continental line during the revolutionary war.

This district is not surveyed into townships or any regular form; but any individual holding a Virginia military land warrant may locate it wherever he chooses within the district, and in such shape as he pleases wherever the land shall not previously have been located. In consequence of this deficiency of

regular original surveys, and the irregularities with which the several locations have been made, and the consequent interference and encroachment of some locations upon others, more than double the litigation has probably arisen between the holders of adverse titles, in this district, than there has in any other part of the State of equal extent.

*Ohio Company's Purchase* is a body of land containing about 1,500,000 acres; including, however, the donation tract, school lands, etc., lying along the Ohio river; and including Meigs, nearly all of Athens, and a considerable part of Washington and Gallia counties. This tract was purchased of the general government in the year 1787, by Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargeant, from the neighborhood of Salem, in Massachusetts, agents for the "Ohio Company," so called, which had been then formed in Massachusetts for the purpose of a settlement in the Ohio country. Only 964,285 acres were ultimately paid for, and of course patented. This body of land was then apportioned out into 817 shares of 1,173 acres each, and a town lot of one-third of an acre to each share. These shares were made up to each proprietor in tracts, one of 640 acres, one of 262, one of 160, one of 100, one of 8, and another of 3 acres, besides the before-mentioned town lot.

Besides every section 16, set apart, as elsewhere, for the support of schools, every section 29 is appropriated for the support of religious institutions. In addition to which were also granted two six miles square townships for the use of a college.

But unfortunately for the Ohio Company, owing to their want of topographical knowledge of the country, the body of land selected by them, with some partial exceptions, is the most hilly and sterile of any tract of similar extent in the State.

*Donation Tract* is a body of 100,000 acres set off in the northern limits of the Ohio Company's tract, and granted to them by Congress, provided they should obtain one actual settler upon each hundred acres thereof within five years from the date of the grant; and that so much of the 100,000 acres aforesaid, as should not thus be taken up, shall revert to the general government.

This tract may, in some respects, be considered a part of the Ohio Company's purchase. It is situated in the northern limits of Washington county. It lies in an oblong shape, extending nearly 17 miles from east to west, and about 7½ from north to south.

*Symmes' Purchase*, a tract of 311,682 acres of land, in the southwestern quarter of the State, between the Great and Little Miami rivers. It borders on the Ohio river a distance of 27 miles, and extends so far back from the latter between the two Miamis as to include the quantity of land just mentioned. It was patented to John Cleves Symmes, in 1794, for 67 cents an acre. Every 16th section, or square mile, in each township, was reserved by Congress for the use of schools, and sections 29 for the support of religious institutions, besides 15 acres around Fort Washington, in Cincinnati. This tract of country is now one of the most valuable in the State.

*Refugee Tract*, a body of 100,000 acres of land granted by Congress to certain individuals who left the British provinces during the revolutionary war, and espoused the cause of freedom. It is a narrow strip of country 4½ miles broad from north to south, and extends eastwardly from the Scioto river 48 miles. It has the United States XX ranges of military or army lands north, and XXII ranges of Congress lands south. In the western borders of this tract is situated the town of Columbus.

*French Grant*, a tract of 24,000 acres of land bordering upon the Ohio river, in the southeastern quarter of Scioto county. It was granted by Congress, in March, 1795, to a number of French families, who lost their lands at Gallipolis by invalid titles. Twelve hundred acres, additional, were afterwards granted, adjoining the above-mentioned tract at its lower end, toward the mouth of Little Scioto river.

*Dohrman's Grant* is one six mile square township, of 23,040 acres, granted to Arnold Henry Dohrman, formerly a wealthy Portuguese merchant in Lisbon, for and in consideration of his having, during the revolutionary war, given shelter and aid to the American cruisers and vessels of war. It is located in the southeastern part of Tuscarawas county.

*Moravian Lands* are three several tracts of 4,000 acres each, originally granted by the old Continental Congress, July, 1787, and confirmed, by the act of Congress of 1st June, 1796, to the Moravian brethren at Bethlehem, in Pennsylvania, in trust and for the use of the Christianized Indians living thereon. They are laid out in nearly square forms, on the Muskingum river, in what is now Tuscarawas county. They are called by the names of the Shoenbrun, Gnadenhutten and Salem tracts.

*Zane's Tracts* are three several tracts of one mile square each—one on the Muskingum, which includes the town of Zanesville—one at the cross of the Hocking river, on which the town of Lancaster is laid out—and the third, on the left bank of the Scioto river, opposite Chillicothe. They were granted by Congress to one Ebenezer Zane, in May, 1796, on condition that he should open a road through them from Wheeling, in Virginia, to Maysville, in Kentucky.

There are also three other tracts, of one mile square each, granted to Isaac Zane, in the year 1802, in consideration of his having been taken prisoner by the Indians, when a boy, during the revolutionary war, and living with them most of his life; and having, during that time, performed many acts of kindness and beneficence toward the American people. These tracts are situated in Champaign county, on King's creek, from three to five miles northwest from Urbana.

*The Maumee Road Lands* are a body of lands averaging two miles wide, lying along one mile on each side of the road from the Maumee river at Perrysburg to the western limits of the Western Reserve, a distance of about 46 miles; and comprising nearly 60,000 acres. They were originally granted by the Indian owners, at the treaty of Brownstown in 1808, to enable the United States to make a road on the line just mentioned. The general government never moved in the business until February, 1823, when Congress passed an act making over the aforesaid land to the State of Ohio: provided she would, within four years thereafter, make and keep in repair a good road throughout the aforesaid route of 46 miles. This road the State government has already made; and obtained possession and sold most of the land.

*Turnpike lands* are forty-nine sections, amounting to 31,360 acres, situated along the western side of the Columbus and Sandusky turnpike, in the eastern parts of Seneca, Crawford, and Marion counties. They were originally granted by an act of Congress on the 3d of March, 1827, and more specifically by a supplementary act the year following. The considerations for which these lands were granted were, that the mail stages and all troops and property of the United States which should ever be moved and transported along this road shall pass free from toll.

*The Ohio Canal lands* are lands granted by Congress to the State of Ohio to aid in constructing her extensive canals. These lands comprise over 1,000,000 of acres, a large proportion of which is now (1847) in market.

*School Lands.*—By compact between the United States and the State of Ohio, when the latter was admitted into the Union, it was stipulated, for and in consideration that the State of Ohio should never tax the Congress lands until after they should have been sold five years; and in consideration that the public lands would thereby more readily sell, that the one-thirty-sixth part of all the territory included within the limits of the State should be set apart for the support of common schools therein. And, for the purpose of getting at lands which should in point of quality of soil be on an average with the whole land in the country, they decreed that it should be selected by lot, in small tracts each, to wit: that it should consist of section 16, let that section be good or bad, in every township of Congress lands; also in the Ohio Company, and in Symmes' purchases; all of which townships are composed of thirty-six sections each; and for the United States military lands and Connecticut Reserve, a number of quarter townships, two and one-half miles square each (being the smallest public surveys therein then made), should be selected by the Secretary of the Treasury, in different places throughout the United States military tract, equivalent in quantity to the one-thirty-sixth part of those two tracts respectively. And for the Virginia military tract, Congress enacted that a quantity of land equal to the one-thirty-sixth part of the estimated quantity of land contained therein should be selected by lot, in what was then called the "New Purchase," in quarter township tracts of three miles square each. Most of these selections were accordingly made; but,

in some instances, by the carelessness of the officers conducting the sales, or from some other cause, a few sections 16 have been sold; in which case Congress, when applied to, has generally granted other lands in lieu thereof; as, for instance, no section 16 was reserved in Montgomery township, in which Columbus is situated; and Congress afterwards granted therefor section 21 in the township cornering thereon to the southeast.

*College townships* are three six miles square townships granted by Congress; two of them to the Ohio Company for the use of a college to be established within their purchase, and one for the use of the inhabitants of Symmes' purchase.

*Ministerial Lands.*—In both the Ohio Company and in Symmes' purchase every section 29 (equal to one-thirty-sixth part of every township) is reserved as a permanent fund for the support of a settled minister. As the purchasers of these two tracts came from parts of the Union where it was customary and deemed necessary to have a regular settled clergyman in every town, they therefore stipulated in their original purchase that a permanent fund in land should thus be set apart for this purchase. In no other part of the State, other than in these two purchases, are any lands set apart for this object.

*Salt Sections.*—Near the centre of what is now (1847) Jackson county Congress originally reserved from sale thirty-six sections, or one six mile square township, around and including what was called the Scioto salt-licks; also one-quarter of a five mile square township in what is now Delaware county; in all, forty-two and a quarter sections, or 27,040 acres. By an act of Congress of the 28th of December, 1824, the legislature of Ohio was authorized to sell these lands, and to apply the proceeds thereof to such literary purposes as said legislature may think proper; but to no other purpose whatever.

---

To the foregoing article of Kilbourn we append Tract No. 61 of the "Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society," by the late Col. CHARLES WHITTLESEY, and entitled.

### SURVEYS OF THE PUBLIC LANDS IN OHIO.

The surveys of the government lands were commenced in July, 1786, under the management of Thomas Hutchins, the geographer of the United States. There were surveyors appointed—one from each State; but only nine entered upon the work in 1786. Among them were Anselm Tupper, Joseph Buell, and John Matthews. Rufus Putnam was appointed from Massachusetts, but was then engaged in surveys in what is now the State of Maine.

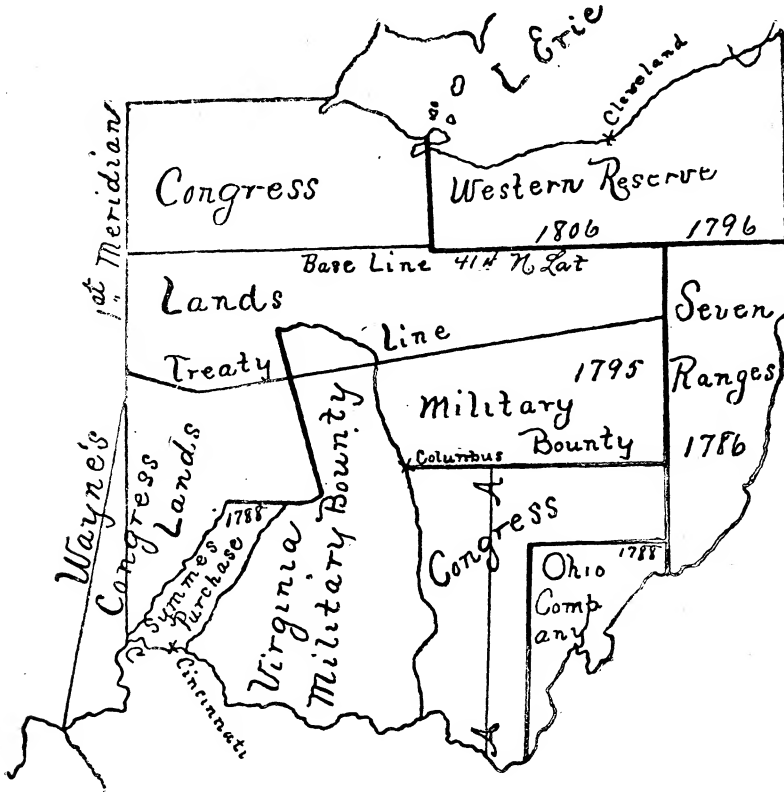
The geographer planted his Jacobstaff on the Pennsylvania line at the north bank of the Ohio river. Having been one of the Pennsylvania commissioners on the western boundary in 1784,\* he was familiar with the country from the Ohio river to Lake Erie. He ran a line west over the hills of Columbiana and Carroll counties in person, now known as the "Geographer's Line," a distance of forty-two miles. At each mile a post was set and on each side witness-trees were marked. Every six miles was a town corner. From these corners surveyors ran the meridian or range lines *south* to the Ohio, and the east and west town lines.

Hutchins began the numbers of the sections, or No. 1 at the southeast corner of the township, thence north to the northeast corner. The next tier began with No. 7 on the south line, and so on, terminating with No. 36 at the northwest corner. This system of numbering was followed in the survey of the Ohio Com-

---

\*The best astronomical and mathematical talent of the colonies was employed on the western boundary of Pennsylvania, which had long been contested by Virginia. It was fixed by a transit sighting from hill to hill, the timber cut away, so that the instrument could be reversed and thus cover three stations, often several miles apart. As the monuments put up by the surveyors were nearly all of wood, there were few of them visible in 1796, when the surveyors of the Western Reserve began their work. The vista cut through the woods on the summit of the hills to open the Pennsylvania line had nearly disappeared when the country was cleared for settlement. On this survey, when the Ohio river was reached the Virginia commissioners retired, because that State had ceded the country north of the Ohio.

pany's purchase and in the Symmes purchase. It was changed to the present system by the act of 1799, without any apparent reason. The towns in the seven ranges were, by law, numbered from the Ohio river northward, and the ranges from the Pennsylvania line westward. In the history of land surveys this is the first application of the *rectangular system* of lots in squares of one mile, with *meridian lines*, and corner posts at each mile, where the number of the *section*, *town*, and *range* was put on the witness-trees in letters and figures. It should be regarded as one of the great American inventions, and the credit of it is due to Hutchins, who conceived it in 1764 when he was a captain in the Sixtieth Royal-American regiment, and engineer to the expedition under Col. Henry Bouquet to the Forks of the Muskingum, in what is now Coshocton county. It formed a part of his plan for military colonies north of the Ohio, as a protection against



Indians. The law of 1785 embraced most of the details of the new system. It was afterwards adopted by the State of Massachusetts in the surveys of her timber lands in the province of Maine, and by the purchasers of her lands within the State of New York, also by the managers of the Holland purchase in Western New York and the State of Connecticut on the Western Reserve.

Although the Indian tribes had ceded Southern Ohio to the United States, they were bitterly opposed to its survey and settlement by white people. They were so hostile that troops were detailed from Fort Harmar for the protection of surveyors. The geographer's line ended on the heights south of Sandyville, in Stark county, about three miles east of Bolivar. In September, 1786, Major Doughty, of Colonel Harmar's Battalion, advised them that he could not guarantee their safety. The subdivision of very few townships was completed that year. In 1787 the work was pushed more rapidly. The west line of the seven

ranges, as they have ever since been designated, was continued southward to the Ohio river, a few miles above Marietta, being about fourteen (14) towns or eighty-four miles in length.

The meridian lines of the seven ranges diverged to the right, or to the west, as they were extended southerly. The magnetic variation was seldom corrected. The country was rough, and revengeful savages lurked in the surrounding forest. The work of these brave men should not be closely criticised, even where there are some irregularities.

The variation of the needle in 1786 must have been about (2) two degrees east, decreasing about (2' 30") two and one-half minutes yearly. If the magnetic meridian was followed, the result would be a deviation from the true meridian, and going south would be to the west, and the departure would be *sixteen chains, eighty links* for each township. No account was then taken of the divergence of meridians, which in working southward amounted in a degree of sixty-nine and one-half miles to about eight chains. Not less than an entire section was offered for sale, and the price was two dollars per acre. Supplies were brought to the lines from Fort Steuben (now Steubenville) through the woods on pack horses. By the act of May 18, 1796, the tract north of the geographer's line to the Western Reserve was directed to be surveyed, but it was not until 1810 that the sections were closed up to that line.

A discussion having arisen between the Connecticut Land Company and the Federal Government, as to the location of the forty-first parallel of latitude, Surveyor-General Professor Mansfield was directed to examine the line, in that year, who advised that it be not disturbed.

After the death of Geographer Hutchins, in April, 1789, the entire management of the surveys devolved upon the Board of the Treasury, until the Constitution of 1787 went into operation, and for some years after. Before the Constitution there was no Federal executive, or cabinet, and executive business was transacted by committees, or boards filled by members of Congress, subject to the direction of Congress. Legislation was a very simple matter. A convention of delegates from the several States, in such numbers as they chose to select and to pay, each State having one vote, constituted the supreme power. Their legislative acts took the form of resolutions and ordinances, which were final. As early as August, 1776, it was resolved to give bounties in land, to soldiers and officers in the war of liberation. A tract was directed to be surveyed for this purpose in Ohio, in 1796. It is still known as the "*Military bounty lands*," lying next west of the seven ranges, fifty miles down the line to the south, bounded north by the treaty line of 1795, and extending west to the Scioto river. Its southwest corner is near Columbus. For this tract the surveyors were able to bring supplies up the Muskingum and the Scioto rivers in boats. In the bounty lands the townships were directed to be *five* miles square, with subdivisions into quarters, containing 4,000 acres. The allotment of the quarter towns was left to the owners.

It was not until 1799 that the surveys were again placed in charge of a special officer, with the title of *surveyor-general*.

General Rufus Putnam, of Marietta, was appointed to the place, which he held until the State of Ohio was admitted into the Union. Putnam was a self-taught mathematician, surveyor and engineer, on whom Washington relied for the construction of the lines investing the city of Boston in 1775-1776. He comprehended at once the rectangular system of surveys, and so did the surveyors of the New England States. He served until the State of Ohio was organized in 1803 and was succeeded by Jared Mansfield, of the United States Military Engineers. Both these gentlemen were for their times accomplished mathematicians and engineers.

The sale of lands in the seven ranges was so slow, that there was for several years no necessity for additional surveys. At two dollars per acre, and in tracts of not less than a section of 640 acres, the western emigrant could do better in other parts of Ohio and in Kentucky. The purchasers of the Symmes' purchase paid for the entire tract sixty-seven cents per acre. On the Reserve the State of Connecticut offered her lands at fifty cents.

In the Virginia military reservation, the whole was available in State warrants that were very cheap. The Ohio Company paid principally in continental certificates.

After 1796 the military bounty land came in competition, which could be had in tracts of 4,000 acres for bounty certificates, issued under the resolutions of 1776 and 1780. In 1795 the Western Reserve was sold in a body at about forty cents per acre. These large blocks covered full half of the State of Ohio.

By the act of May 18, 1796, additional surveys were provided for. *First:* In the district between the Ohio Company and the Scioto river. Here it was found that a correctional meridian was necessary, because of the excess in the sections, abutting on the west line of the company at range fifteen.\* The correction was made by establishing a true meridian between ranges seventeen and eighteen with sections of an exact mile square. Between the Ohio river and Hampden, in Vinton county, the correction north and south amounted to a mile. The errors from the variation of the needle were such that quarter sections abutting on the true meridian on the east, were nearly as large as full sections on the west.

There are also discrepancies on the north line of the Ohio Company, especially between Hocking and Perry counties. On the south side the sections overrun in some instances twenty acres. On the north, the government surveys are sometimes short 25 to 28 acres. On the county maps in the Symmes' purchase, the section lines present a singular appearance. Their east and west boundaries are the most irregular, especially in the later surveys. This difference is due not so much to the compass as the chain, and the allowance for rough ground. Land was of so little value that very little care was given to the accuracy of surveys.

*Secondly:* By the same act, seven ranges were to be surveyed on the Ohio river, next west of the first meridian, now in Indiana; also in the country between this meridian and the great Miami. In both tracts, the towns were numbered from the river northward. Quarter posts were required at each half mile, and the land was offered in half sections, to be divided by the purchaser, the price remaining at two dollars per acre.

It was not until after the war of 1812-15, and the conquest of the Indian territory north of Wayne's treaty line, that surveys were ordered in the northwest quarter of Ohio. For this tract a base line was run on or near the forty-first parallel of latitude, corresponding to the south line of the Reserve. The ranges were numbered east from the first meridian, being the west line of Ohio, and the towns numbered north and south from the base. It is seventeen ranges east to the west line of the Reserve, and from the Pennsylvania line twenty-one ranges west, making the breadth of the State about 228 miles.

From 1779 to 1785 parties holding Virginia State land warrants located them on the north side of the Ohio. This was done against the law of Virginia and her cession of 1784. The valley of the Hocking river was occupied as far as Logan when, in the fall of 1785, the claimants were removed by the United States troops. Probably these claims had been surveyed. In the Virginia military tract the private surveys were so loose as to be entirely useless for geographical purposes. In order to fix the Little Miami river on the official maps, an east and west line was run from near Chillicothe through the reservation, connecting the United States surveys from the Scioto river to the Little Miami. According to the present practice there are corrective lines and guide meridians within thirty to fifty miles of each other. The towns and sections are thus made nearly equal by these frequent checks upon errors of chaining, of the variation of the needle, and the convergence of meridians. It was not until 1804 that sales were made in quarter sections, and it was 1820 before the price was fixed at \$1.25 per acre, which could be located in half or quarter sections as it has been ever since.

---

\* See line A A of plan.



# HISTORY OF EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS IN OHIO.

BY GEORGE W. KNIGHT, PH. D.,

*Professor of History and Political Science in Ohio State University.*

GEORGE WELLS KNIGHT was born June 25, 1858, at Ann Arbor, Michigan, of New York and New England parentage, and through his mother is a lineal descendant of William Bradford, second Governor of the Plymouth colony. He was educated in the public schools of Ann Arbor, being graduated from the high school in 1874, and at the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated in 1878 in the classical course. After studying law for a year at the university he was for two years principal of the high school at Lansing, Michigan. He was married in January, 1882, to Mariette A. Barnes, of Lansing, a graduate of Vassar College. Having had from his youth a special fondness for history and political science he returned to Ann Arbor and continued his studies in those lines at the university, receiving the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in 1884. After teaching history for a year in Ann Arbor he was elected professor of history and English literature in the Ohio State University at Columbus, and in 1887, by a rearrangement of the teaching force, became professor of history and political science in the same institution. In 1885 he published through the American Historical Association a work on "The History and Management of Land Grants for Education in the Northwest Territory." In 1887 he was made managing editor of the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, the official publication of the State Historical Society.



GEO. W. KNIGHT.

## COMMON SCHOOL ENDOWMENT AND TAXATION.

In few regions into which civilization has advanced have the educational beginnings been made before settlements were planted and the children actually needed school facilities. The history of education, or of the provisions for it, in Ohio commenced, however, before there was an American settlement northwest of the Ohio river or any wave of migration was rolling towards the wilderness between the great lakes and "the beautiful river."

In an ordinance passed by Congress in 1785 for the survey and sale of the western lands, it was provided that section sixteen, or one thirty-sixth, of every township included under the ordinance should be reserved from sale for the maintenance of public schools within the township. This reservation was made not because Congress especially desired to foster education at public expense, but rather as an inducement to migration and the purchase of land by settlers. In 1787 the famous ordinance for the government of the Northwest Territory declared that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged," thus pledging both the general government and the future States to provide in some manner for public schools. In the same year, in the contract between the Board of Treasury and the Ohio Company, it was specified that one section in each township of the purchase should be reserved for common schools and "not more than two complete townships" should be "given perpetually for the purposes of an university." A little later, by the contract for the Symmes purchase along the Little Miami, one township, in addition to the usual school sections,

was set aside for the benefit of "an academy and other public schools and seminaries of learning."

Two things should be noted in this connection: First, the foregoing provisions were all made before any settlement was planted within the territory to which they applied; second, whatever the original intention of Congress may have been, these grants established, once for all, the idea that it is the duty of the American State to provide schools for its children and that it is the part of wisdom for Congress, both as a land-owner and a governing body, to take measures which shall ensure the establishment and assist in the maintenance by the States of public schools and colleges.

As these lands were at first merely reserved from sale and settlement, no steps were taken by the territorial Legislature to apply them to the intended purpose. When Ohio became a State the school lands already reserved were granted to the State to be disposed of by the Legislature. Provision was also made whereby in the Western Reserve, the United States and the Virginia Military Districts, not included in the earlier legislation, one thirty-sixth of the land should be devoted to schools. This act terminated the direct relations of the United States to the schools of Ohio and left in the hands of the Legislature a splendid school endowment of 704,000 acres of land.

The Constitution of 1802, repeating the famous educational clause of the ordinance of 1787, made it the duty of the Legislature to carry out its intent. It also provided that all schools, academies and colleges founded upon or supported by revenues from the land-grants should be open "for the reception of scholars, students and teachers of every grade without any distinction or preference whatever." The Constitution of 1851 was far more specific and shows by its provisions that there had grown up by that time a positive demand for public schools. In plain terms it declares the duty of the General Assembly to provide by taxation or otherwise "a thorough and efficient system of common schools throughout the State."

Such have been the organic provisions and constitutional obligations assumed by the people of Ohio in regard to public education. What has the State done in fulfilling these duties? As Ohio was the first State coming into possession of an extensive land endowment for education, she had no precedents to follow and could look to no older State for ideas concerning its management. Only the income arising from the proceeds of the lands could be expended. The fund itself must remain intact forever. The policy of leasing the lands was first adopted, and all laws on the subject until 1827 provided for leases of various periods and terms, the rents "to be impartially applied to the education of the youths" in the several townships. The character of the leases, the low appraisals of the lands and the terms of payment authorized show conclusively that during the greater part of this time the interests of the lessees were more carefully guarded by the Legislature than were those of the schools. Several special legislative committees were appointed between 1820 and 1825 to investigate abuses in the management of the school lands, and as a result the policy of leasing was abandoned and provision made for selling the lands and investing the proceeds. It was expected that by this change the school fund would be benefited and the income increased. The statute-books and executive reports from this time contain a curious mixture of wise and unwise suggestion and legislation and many complicated transactions concerning this trust fund. Without stopping to recount these measures, not all of them creditable to the wisdom and honor of the General Assembly, it may be said that nearly all of the school lands have long since been sold, and that those unsold are under perpetual lease at an extremely low rental. As fast as the lands were sold the proceeds were paid into the State treasury, and the State has pledged itself to pay six per cent. interest thereon forever, the interest being annually distributed among the various townships and districts for school purposes. As a matter of fact the fund itself has been borrowed and spent by the State and the annual interest is raised by taxation. The fund thus exists only on the books of the State and merely constitutes a legal and moral obligation on the part of the people to tax themselves a certain amount annually for school purposes. That this disposition of the fund was never contemplated when the grant was made cannot be questioned. Of the original grant of 704,488 acres about 665,000 acres have been sold, producing a fund of \$3,829,-

551.06, which yielded an income in 1887 of \$229,392.90, to which should be added the rents of the unsold lands, making a total income from the Congressional land-grant of about \$240,000.

In the course of a careful study of this subject a few years since the writer of the present sketch reached the following conclusions:

"That the possibilities of the grant have not been realized is acknowledged and regretted by all. The great underlying cause was one by no means peculiar to Ohio or to the times—the failure to appreciate the responsibility imposed upon the State in guarding this immense trust. It seems undeniable that many of her lands were forced into market in advance of any call for their sale. So long as the State was the guardian of the property it ought not to have sanctioned proceedings which sold land for five, ten or twenty per cent. of what might have been realized.

"Yet, even though much has been wasted, the grants have been instrumental, in a degree that cannot be estimated in mere dollars and cents, in promoting the cause of education. Perhaps the greatest benefit rendered by the funds has been in fostering among the people a desire for good schools. The funds have made practicable a system of education which without them it would have been impossible to establish."

For many years both before and after the land grant began to produce any income, whatever schools were in existence in Ohio were sustained wholly or principally by private subscription, and by rate bills paid by those whose children attended the schools. These were hardly public schools and certainly not free schools since, like academies or denominational colleges, they were open only to those who could afford to pay for the tuition.

In 1821 the first law was passed that authorized the levying of a tax for the support of schools. By this law authority was given for the division of townships into school districts, and for the election of district school committees, who might erect school-houses and lay a school tax not greater than one-half the State and county tax. While this law committed the State to the idea of taxation for the support of schools it was a permission, not a compulsory law, and was not designed to make "free public schools;" for the proceeds of the tax were to be used only for buying land, erecting buildings, and "making up the deficiency that may accrue by the schooling of children whose parents or guardians are unable to pay for the same." The day of free schools had not yet arrived. But the idea of local taxation for the maintenance of schools has developed from 1821 to the present, and in 1887 the local taxes in Ohio for school purposes aggregated \$7,445,399.02.

In 1838 a State Common School Fund of \$200,000 was established, made up from various sources. This sum was to be annually raised and distributed among the various school districts, in addition to the income from the lands and to the local taxes for schools. This law marks the beginning of general State taxation for school purposes. In 1842 this fund was reduced to \$150,000, in 1851 raised to \$300,000 per annum, and in 1853 abolished.

In 1825 a law was passed levying in every county a uniform tax of one-half mill on the dollar for school purposes. This, too, was in addition to the local township and district taxes. The rate of this levy was modified at various times until 1853, when the whole system of general taxation for school purposes was revised. The township and district taxes were left unchanged, but all other laws providing revenue for schools by taxation were repealed, and in their place "for the purpose of affording the advantages of a free education to all the youth of this State" a "State Common School Fund" was established consisting of the proceeds of a tax of two mills upon the dollar on all taxable property. These proceeds were to be annually distributed to each county "in proportion to the enumeration of scholars." This tax has since 1871 consisted of one mill on the dollar, but the valuation of taxable property has so increased that the proceeds have not diminished. In 1887 the fund from this source amounted to \$1,678,561.12.

Since 1827 fines for many petty offences have, when collected, been paid over to the township treasury for the use of common schools. In 1887 these and certain local license fees devoted to the same purpose aggregated \$372,685.62.

The following table shows the growth of the educational system of the State

during the last thirty years. Complete figures for earlier years are not accessible.

OHIO.	1857.	1867.	1877.	1887.
Number of School-houses .	9,795.	11,353.	11,916.	12,589.
Income from land grants . .	\$137,533 21	\$221,800 10	\$233,660 62	\$242,636 76
Common School Fund (State Tax) . . . . .	1,070,767 72	1,409,403 50	1,528,278 86	1,678,561 12
Fines, licenses, etc. . . . .	96,086 57	208,660 92	215,382 10	372,685 62
Sale of bonds . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	328,609 52	494,011 12
Local (township and district) Taxes . . . . .	530,353 19	3,019,055 72	5,569,972 96	7,445,399 02
Total income (excluding balances from previous year).	\$1,834,740 69	\$4,858,920 24	\$7,875,904 06	\$10,233,293 64
Total youth between 6 and 21	838,037	995,250	1,025,635	1,102,721
Average fund per capita . .	\$2 19	\$4 88	\$7 68	\$9 28
Total children enrolled in Schools . . . . .	603,347	704,767	722,240	767,030
Average fund per child enrolled . . . . .	\$3 04	\$6 89	\$10 90	\$13 34

### THE BEGINNING OF THE SCHOOLS.

Few records of the primitive schools of Ohio have been preserved. Nearly everything else of interest, and much that is not, of the doings of the pioneers have been faithfully recorded in various places, while little has been said of the schools.

Ohio was made up of settlers from various parts of the East. They generally came in groups and located in groups, and the educational and religious character of each of these groups or villages depended mainly upon the previous training and habits of the pioneers. As this training had differed in different ones of the old States so the educational development of the settlements in Ohio differed widely, and these differences have not even to-day entirely disappeared. In settlements planted by New Englanders schools almost immediately sprang up, while in those made by pioneers from some of the central and southern States education received far less attention at the outset.

The records of the Ohio Company show that on March 5, 1788, a resolution was adopted by the directors to employ "for the education of the youth and the promotion of public worship among the first settlers," "an instructor eminent for literary accomplishments and the virtue of his character, who shall also superintend the first scholastic institutions and direct the manner of instruction." Under this resolution Rev. Daniel Story was employed, and began his services as preacher and teacher at Marietta in the spring of 1789. In July, 1790, the directors appropriated \$150 for the support of schools at Marietta, Belpre, and Waterford. Again in 1791 money was appropriated by the Ohio Company to assist in maintaining schools in the same places and "to engage teachers of such a character as shall be approved by the directors."

Hildreth says that "notwithstanding the poverty and privations of the inhabitants of the garrison, schools were kept up for the instruction of their children in reading, writing, and arithmetic nearly all the time during the Indian war."

The funds were provided partly by the Ohio Company and partly from the lank pockets of the settlers. Among the early teachers at Marietta were Jonathan Baldwin, Mr. Curtis, and Dr. Jabez True. In Campus Martius, a school was kept "in the winter of 1789, in the northwest block-house, by Anselm Tupper, and every winter after by different teachers." Among them was Benjamin Slocomb.

At Belpre, one of the first things done was to provide for teaching the children reading, writing, and arithmetic. Bathsheba Rouse, in the summer of 1789, and for several subsequent summers, taught in Belpre. She was the first woman, and probably the first person, who taught a school of white children in Ohio. In the winters a man was hired to teach the school. Among the first teachers at Belpre were Daniel Mayo and Jonathan Baldwin, the former a Harvard graduate, the latter "a liberally educated man." These schools like those at Marietta were supported chiefly by the contributions of the settlers.

In 1793 and thereafter schools, especially in winter, were "kept" in Waterford. In 1792, at Columbia, the first settlement in Hamilton county, a few miles above the present site of Cincinnati, a school was opened by Francis Dunlevy. Burnet tells of a frame school-house, on the north side of Fourth street in Cincinnati, as occupied, though unfinished, in 1794 or 1795. In the Western Reserve the first permanent settlement was made in 1796 and schools were probably started very soon, though the writer can find no record of any prior to 1802, when one was opened in Harpersfield. Among its first teachers were Abraham Tappan and Elizabeth Harper. In Athens, where the first pioneer built his cabin in 1797, a school was started in 1801 with John Goldthwaite as teacher. The school building was of logs and was used for many years. Walker relates the following incident of Henry Bartlett, the second teacher of this school. "On one occasion, when the scholars undertook, according to a custom then prevalent, to bar the master out, and had made all very fast, Mr. Bartlett procured a roll of brimstone from the nearest house, climbed to the top of the school-house and dropped the brimstone down the open chimney into the fire; then, placing something over the chimney, he soon smoked the boys into an unconditional surrender."

The foregoing cases serve to show that in most of the communities a school followed close upon the beginning of the settlement. The pioneers in general lived up to the full spirit of the famous ordinance, not simply because it was law, but because they knew the benefits of schools and desired their children to enjoy them.

These schools were not public schools in any true sense, and not free schools in any sense. The land grants were not yet available and school taxes were unknown. The teacher made an agreement to "keep school" a certain length of time, and those who sent children agreed to pay from one to three dollars for each child sent. The school was in reality a private school. The building in which a pioneer school was conducted, if a separate building was used, was extremely simple and uncomfortable. It was generally from fifteen to eighteen feet wide and twenty-four to twenty-eight feet long, and the eaves were about ten feet from the ground. Built of logs, its architecture was similar to that of the log-cabin of that day even to the "latch-string." The floor was of earth or of puncheons or smooth slabs. In the more elegant buildings the inside walls were covered with boards, but the more common coating was clay mortar. The furniture consisted principally of rude benches without backs made by splitting logs lengthwise into halves and mounting them, flat side up, on four legs or pins driven into the ground. Desks similarly though less clumsily made were sometimes furnished to the "big boys and girls." The room, or at least one end of it, was heated from an immense fireplace. There was no blackboard, no apparatus of even the rudest description to assist the teacher in expounding the lessons.

Reading, spelling, writing and arithmetic constituted the course of study, and in some districts as late as 1825 a rule was in force prohibiting the teaching of any other branches. Text-books were few. Murray's "Reader," Dillworth's or Webster's "Speller," Pike's "Arithmetic" and the "Columbian Orator" were the usual outfit of the teacher, and each of the pupils generally had one or more of the books in the list. Reading and spelling were the great tests of learning, and to have mastered arithmetic was to have "acquired an education," at least in the smaller districts.

While all honor should be paid to those who maintained and those who attended these schools, and all credit given for the results achieved, it has been truly said that "schools worthy of remembrance between 1802 and 1820 were known only in the most enterprising towns. The mass of the people had privileges in such 'common' institutions as might be expected among communities in which school-teachers were tolerated but were neither examined for qualification nor encouraged for merit."

In 1821 the law was passed, already referred to as the first one authorizing taxation for the support of schools. This law was, however, simply permission, and not until 1825 was any law adopted *requiring* the levying of taxes for school purposes, and providing for the appointment of school examiners. With these laws the schools began to improve. Still, in 1837, twelve years later, there were few *public* schools in Ohio. Fortunately in the latter year provision was made for a state superintendent of schools, and Hon. Samuel Lewis was appointed to the office. His three years of service produced an immediate and permanent effect upon the schools. In 1838, as a result of his suggestions, a law was framed that placed the schools of Ohio on a sure footing. It provided for a uniform *system* of schools, with county superintendents and township inspectors, and the state superintendent at the head to enforce the law and look after the general interests of the schools. Other laws were adopted in later years that supplemented and amplified this, and made possible the present efficient schools.

In 1825 began the system of examining teachers before they were employed, but as late as 1838 the law only required that they should be examined in reading, writing and arithmetic. These requirements have been raised from time to time by the addition of other subjects, but while the great majority of the teachers in the State to-day are thoroughly competent, the requirements and the methods of examination still permit many poorly-equipped teachers to practice upon the boys and girls in the rural districts.

In 1845 the first teachers' institute was held and in 1848 a law was passed providing for the appropriation of money in each county for the purpose of having such institutes conducted. They are now held annually in most of the counties and are a great help to the teachers and hence to the schools. A long and persistent attempt, beginning in 1817, has been made to have the State establish one or more normal schools for the training of teachers. For various reasons all attempts have thus far failed, though nearly if not quite every other State in the Union has found such schools not merely helpful but necessary to the proper equipment of teachers for the public schools. There are in the State several private normal schools which seek to give training to teachers. The majority of them are in reality academies affording a general academic education and paying more or less subordinate attention to the normal department.

In December, 1847, was organized the State Teachers' Association, which has held annual meetings from then to the present time. While a purely voluntary association of teachers, it has in many ways been influential in improving the tone of education in Ohio and in bringing about wise school legislation. Among its officers and members have been enrolled the best-known names in Ohio educational circles.

#### GRADED SCHOOLS.

In the early schools of Ohio, as of every other State, all the pupils sat and recited in one room and to a single teacher, and any systematic gradation or classification was impossible even if proposed. The chief impediment was the lack of suitable and sufficient school-buildings. Where two or more schools existed within a village or city the pupils were divided geographically, not by grades, among the several schools. Pupils of all ages and degrees of advancement sat in the same room. The first systematic gradation and classification of pupils in Ohio was in Cincinnati, between 1836 and 1840, by virtue of a special law, dividing the city into districts and providing for a building in each district. In each building the pupils were separated into two grades, studying different subjects and grades of work. This was followed in a few years by the establishment of a Central High School. In Cleveland the first free school was established in 1834, and in 1840 the schools were graded. Portsmouth, Dayton,

Columbus, Maumee, Perrysburg and Zanesville soon, by special acts of the Legislature, organized graded schools. In each of these places provision was made for from two to four grades of pupils; but, except in Cincinnati, no definite course of study, such as exists everywhere to-day, was adopted for any of the grades until about 1850.

No sketch of the educational progress of Ohio would be worthy of notice that did not describe the Akron law, which when extended to the whole State established the present system of free graded schools. The Akron law, passed in 1847, organized the town of Akron into a single district and provided for the election of one board of six directors, who should have full control over all the schools in the town. It authorized the board to establish a number of primary schools and one central grammar school; to fix the terms of transfer from one to another; to make and enforce all necessary rules; to employ and pay teachers; to purchase apparatus; to determine and certify annually to the town council the amount of money necessary for school purposes; to provide for the examination of teachers. In 1848 the provisions of this law were extended to other incorporated towns and cities. In 1849 a general law was passed enabling any town of two hundred inhabitants to organize as under the Akron law; this last law provided for the establishment of "an adequate number" of primary schools "conveniently located;" a school or schools of higher grade or grades; for the free admission of all white children; and that the schools *must* be kept open not less than thirty-six weeks in each year.

Thus was the State provided with a *system* of free graded schools, under which there should be uniformity in grading and unity in management. "By the close of the year 1855," says Superintendent R. W. Stevenson, "the free graded system was permanently established, met with hearty approval, and received high commendation and support from an influential class of citizens who had been the enemies of any system of popular education supported at the expense of the State and by local taxation."

### ACADEMIES AND HIGH SCHOOLS.

Public high schools were not known in Ohio before the middle of the century. Long before that, however, many private academies had been founded to furnish an education superior to that given by the district school. The few colleges founded in the first half of the century also maintained preparatory schools, which, doing work similar to that of the academy, bridged over the chasm between the ungraded school and the college proper.

The Constitution of 1802 provided for the establishment of academies and colleges by corporations of individuals, and from that time until 1838 public sentiment appears to have crystallized into the idea that private seminaries were the proper and only necessary means for attaining an education higher than that of the common school. There was apparently felt no public obligation to afford educational facilities, beyond instruction in reading, writing and arithmetic, and, later, grammar and geography.

Accordingly in many places academies were started, either as private enterprises or under the general sanction and control of religious sects. In these academies, many of which did excellent work and furnished superior advantages for those days, most of the men who for the past generation have been prominent in Ohio either finished their "schooling" or obtained their preparation for college. With the rise of the public high school most of these academies closed their doors, though a few broadened their courses of study and entered upon collegiate instruction. The history of these academies and an account of the good done by them is one of the most interesting as well as the most neglected chapters of Ohio's educational growth. Without them and without the influence of the graduates they sent out, the establishment of a State system of education would have been long delayed.

According to the best accounts Burton Academy, incorporated in 1803, was the pioneer among these institutions. Close upon it followed the Dayton Academy, which enjoyed a useful and prosperous career until the establishment of the high school in that city. In Cincinnati Kinmont's Academy, Madison Institute.

Locke's Academy, Pickets' Young Ladies' Academy and others flourished. At Chillicothe, Salem, Springfield, Gallipolis, Circleville, Steubenville, Columbus, Norwalk and other places successful academies were maintained. Few of them are to-day in existence, though about two hundred are known to have been founded within the State. In the latest report of the State Commissioner of Schools but fourteen academies are listed, and of these two are connected with colleges as preparatory schools. Thus thoroughly has the public high school supplanted the private academy.

From an early date in the history of the State the governors were far in advance of public sentiment on educational matters. Some of them recommended the seminaries to a more hearty popular support, while others with a truer conception of the duty of the State advocated the establishment of high schools, in which instruction should be free, in place of or in addition to these private seminaries which were obliged to charge large tuition fees in order to maintain themselves. It was not until the years from 1845 to 1850, however, that the first high schools were opened in Cincinnati and Columbus. The experiment was so immediately successful that such schools became, in the language of a close observer, "a recognized necessity to the existence of the common school system." Even before 1845 a few "higher" schools had been started in smaller places, under authority implied in the law of 1838. Among these, and probably the first high school in the State, was one at Maumee, started in 1843-4.

To-day a high school, supported by public funds as a part of the common school system, is to be found in nearly every town and village in the State. While many children are unwisely withdrawn from school by their parents just when they are ready to take up this broadening high-school work, still a large percentage of the youth of Ohio avail themselves of the advantages offered. Late reports of the educational department of the State show the existence of about three hundred high schools, and the number is yearly increasing.

#### COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

Ohio is pre-eminently a community of many colleges, the reports showing that it possesses more institutions claiming the title of college or university than are contained within any other State of the Union. While abundant opportunities for obtaining a higher education are thus afforded, there is little doubt that this almost abnormal prolificness has been at the expense of strength and high development of many of the colleges. A sketch, first of the colleges supported by national endowment and State aid, and then of the older of the private and denominational colleges follows.

**OHIO UNIVERSITY.**—The Ohio Company, in its contract with the government, obtained a gift of two townships for the endowment of a university, "to be applied to the intended object by the Legislature of the State." The townships of Alexander and Athens, in Athens county, were selected for that purpose. In 1802 the Territorial Legislature chartered the American Western University, located it in the town of Athens and gave it the two townships. No steps were taken during the territorial days to organize the university, and in 1804 the charter was repealed and provision made for the establishment of Ohio University at Athens. The lands were appraised and many of them immediately leased on ninety-year leases. A revaluation was to be made once in about every thirty years, and a rental of six per cent. of each valuation was to be paid annually. The next year the law was modified in some parts, but the revaluation clause was not touched. When the time for the first revaluation came the Legislature was prevailed upon by a strenuous lobby of the lessees to declare that the intention had been to repeal the revaluation clause. As a consequence of this unfortunately legal action of the General Assembly, two townships of land are to-day under perpetual lease at an average rental of about ten cents an acre, the total income from rents amounting to about \$4,500 per year. The annual income of Michigan University from a grant of the same size and kind is over \$38,000.

The university was opened for students in 1809 and the first class was graduated in 1815, consisting of Thomas Ewing and John Hunter. These men bore the first collegiate degrees ever conferred in the Northwest Territory. In 1822 a



full faculty was organized, consisting of five men. At the outset the old time classical course was the only one laid down, with a preparatory department or academy to fit students to enter the freshman class. Within recent years a scientific course (a course without Greek or Latin) and a normal course have been added. The latter is, so far as known, the only provision ever made by the State for training teachers. The university has once been obliged to close its doors for a few years on account of financial embarrassment, but now seems destined to continue its long and honorable career of usefulness. It is a State University in that its trustees are appointed by the Governor, and its scanty income is occasionally increased by all-too-slender appropriations from the State treasury.

MIAMI UNIVERSITY.—Under the contract between John Cleves Symmes and Congress one township of land was donated by the latter for “an academy and other public schools and seminaries of learning.” Knowing that but one institution of learning at the most could be maintained by the income from a single township, the Legislature chartered Miami University in 1809 and made it the beneficiary of the grant. The same unwise policy, as in the case of Ohio University, was adopted in disposing of the lands, and the institution has received an annual income of but \$5,600 from the grant. The college was located at Oxford, Butler county, and was opened for students in 1824. While it has always been crippled by lack of funds and has twice been obliged to suspend for periods of ten or twelve years, its influence has been great and its history notable. Taking into account its size and its misfortunes, “few institutions have done better work or sent forth so large a proportion of graduates who have become eminent in the various walks of life.” Probably, however, no other college in America has ever been obliged to print in any of its catalogues a notice similar to the following: “Tuition and room-rent must invariably be paid in advance and no deduction or drawback is allowed; and if not paid by the student it is charged to the faculty, who are made responsible to the Board for it.” Like Ohio University, it is a semi-State institution, its trustees being selected by the Governor, and its starving treasury receives occasional pittances from the State. The University was reopened in 1885 after a lapse of twelve years, and whether it will once more regain the position it once held among Ohio’s colleges is a question not yet easily answered.

OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY.—In 1862 a grant of lands was made by Congress to each of the States and Territories for “the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe.” Under this act Ohio received land scrip for 630,000 acres. An institution, first known as Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College, and later as Ohio State University, was chartered by the Legislature and received the scrip as an endowment, subject to the conditions imposed by Congress. This scrip was sold at an extremely low price, like the previous college land endowments in Ohio, and produced a fund now something more than a half million of dollars, from which the university receives an annual income of six per cent. The university was located at Columbus upon a fine farm of three hundred acres, upon which substantial buildings were soon erected. The site was purchased and the first buildings erected and equipped by a gift of \$300,000 from the county of Franklin and city of Columbus. The college, now within the city limits of Columbus, was opened for students in 1873 and the first class was graduated in 1878. In accordance with the terms of the land grant the chief attention is given to instruction in agricultural, mechanical and technical branches, but full collegiate courses are given, and pursued by many students, in classical and literary lines of work. For the last few years the General Assembly has annually appropriated moderate sums for carrying on the work so well begun.

The three foregoing universities are State institutions, amenable to State control and obtaining their support from the land endowment of the general government and from State appropriations. Ohio differs from most States in having three higher institutions which are in reality a part of the public educational system of the State. Whether the interests of education are best conserved by

the maintenance of three institutions, or whether a union of the three into one stronger than either to-day, or a fusion or co-operation of the three under one general management would be wiser, are questions that have been discussed for some years. In any case the sentiment of the State has definitely crystallized into the idea that the State ought to provide at public expense for the higher education of its citizens by maintaining one or more public colleges.

There are also many denominational or private colleges within the State, some of them strong and prosperous, and all of them doing to the extent of their ability the work of higher education. The limits of this sketch will not permit a description of all, but the more prominent of those founded before 1850 may be briefly mentioned.

**KENYON COLLEGE.**—Through the efforts of Bishop Philander Chase, Kenyon College was established in 1824, at Gambier, as a college and theological seminary, under the control of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The lands were purchased and the buildings erected with funds raised in this country and in England. The town—which is to-day one of the most beautiful college sites in America—the college, and the principal edifices are named respectively after three English noblemen. The college was soon opened with a strong faculty and a goodly number of students. Financial troubles beset the college, however, and the next fifteen years found an emissary of the institution almost constantly in the East or in Europe seeking aid for the starving college. In 1841 the college and the theological seminary were separated so far as their faculties were concerned. The college has done excellent work, and has afforded good facilities for the pursuit of the old-time classical course. It drew many of its students from the South, and hence suffered severely upon the outbreak of the rebellion. Though not large in membership, it has always had a fine body of students, and has maintained a good reputation. In 1886–87 its corps of instructors numbered nine, and there were fifty-five students in the collegiate department.

**WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY.**—This institution, now better known as Adelbert College, was chartered in 1826, and opened for students in the same year at Hudson, Summit (then Portage) county, in the Connecticut Western Reserve. It was designed by the education-loving settlers of the Western Reserve to be an independent college, free from ecclesiastical control, but from the outset and until the removal of the college to Cleveland the members of the board of trustees were all ministers or members of the Presbyterian or Congregational churches, and its general policy has been affected by this fact. The objects of the college were “to educate pious young men as pastors for our destitute churches,” “to preserve the present literary and religious character of the State,” and “to prepare competent men to fill the cabinet, the bench, the bar, and the pulpit.” Drawing most of its students from the Reserve, the college soon entered upon a prosperous career in both the theological and collegiate departments and in its preparatory school. In 1859, however, the theological department was closed, and definitely abandoned. The institution has been sustained entirely by donations and students’ fees. In 1881 a magnificent bequest was made to the collegiate department, sufficient to erect new and elegant buildings and to increase largely its endowment fund, on condition that the collegiate department should be transferred to Cleveland, and called Adelbert College of Western Reserve University. The conditions were accepted, and the removal made upon the completion of the new buildings. The preparatory school is still maintained at Hudson, and a medical department has been united to the University at Cleveland. Like the greater number of Ohio colleges, this institution was for some time open to students of either sex, but in 1888 the trustees decided that hereafter women should not be admitted. The attendance in 1886–87 was seventy-eight, when there were ten members of the faculty.

**DENNISON UNIVERSITY.**—This institution, located at Granville, Licking county, was chartered in 1832 as the Granville Literary and Theological Institution; in 1856 it assumed its present name, in commemoration of a gift from William Dennison, of Adamsville, Ohio. Its board of trustees constitute a close corporation, under the control of the Baptist denomination, and all of its trustees must belong to that church. The college itself is unsectarian in its teachings, the theological department having been given up some years ago. The classical and scientific

courses are offered to students, the former—as in most colleges originally literary alone—having the better equipment. In 1886–87 there were eleven instructors and eighty students.

**OBERLIN COLLEGE.**—This was chartered in 1834 as the Oberlin Collegiate Institute, at Oberlin, Lorain county, and in 1850 assumed its present name. The institution is under the direction of the Congregational Church, and a theological seminary was early established as a part of the college. The board of trustees is a close corporation. From the outset, but especially in later years, the college has assumed a prominent place among Ohio colleges, indeed, among American colleges. Both sexes have always been admitted to its classes, and—for some time alone among colleges—it almost from its foundation admitted colored students. As it was the pioneer in that regard, its name was soon widespread, and it became a strong promoter of anti-slavery principles. It has from time to time extended its range, and to-day sustains theological, collegiate, musical, art, and preparatory departments. In its collegiate department in 1886–87 were enrolled 400 students under a faculty of eighteen members.

**MARIETTA COLLEGE.**—The Marietta Collegiate Institute, located at Marietta, was chartered in 1832. This charter, however, gave the institution no authority to confer degrees, and was defective in other particulars. A new charter free from these defects was accordingly obtained in 1835, from which year the existence of Marietta College dates. The college was founded by some of the men, or their immediate descendants, who were instrumental in obtaining the grant of two townships for an university in the Ohio Company's purchase. Just why they did not lend their energies solely towards building up the institution (Ohio University, at Athens) founded on that land-grant it is difficult after this lapse of time to determine, unless it be that the growth and development of that institution did not accord with the ideas brought to Marietta from New England. The following, believed to be from the pen of the late President J. W. Andrews, partially explains the matter: "After spending forty years or more in removing the forest, they (the settlers of Marietta) could no longer postpone the establishment of an institution of learning, embodying those principles and methods which had made the old colleges of New England so efficient and prosperous. There was a deep conviction on the part of many of the most intelligent men in Southeastern Ohio that a literary institution of high order was essential to the educational and religious interests of a large region, of which Marietta was the centre." The board of trustees has always been a close corporation, but there are no restrictions as to religious belief of the members. As a fact, the majority of the trustees have usually been members of the Presbyterian or Congregational churches. The college has been unsectarian in its teachings, but distinctly Christian in both theory and practice. It has been a remarkably successful, though never a large institution; and the proportion of graduates to freshmen has probably been larger than that of any other Ohio college. Pleasantly located and comfortably equipped for classical and literary study, it has closely resembled in its staid dignity the older New England colleges. In 1887 its collegiate students numbered eighty-seven, its instructors ten.

**OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.**—This institution, located at Delaware, under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was chartered in 1842. The alumni and four Conferences of the church are each represented by five members in the board of twenty-five trustees. The endowment of the institution has been contributed chiefly in small amounts by adherents of the church. The college has advanced in its requirements and increased in attendance until it is one of the largest colleges in the State. With the possible exception of Oberlin College, the Ohio Wesleyan University has been more thoroughly permeated with religious sentiment and zeal than any other of the Ohio colleges. The majority of its students belong to families adhering to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and it has sent out a large body of graduates. In 1886 there were 336 collegiate students and twenty-five instructors.

**WITTENBERG COLLEGE.**—This college is located at Springfield, Clark county, and was chartered in 1845. It is under the control of the General Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, and its trustees are chosen by various local Synods of that denomination. The institution was founded to meet the religious and

educational wants of the Lutheran denomination in that vicinity. A theological department has always been a prominent part of the college. The institution has never been large, but, with a moderate endowment and comfortable buildings and equipment, it has always prospered. In 1886 it had sixty-five students in the collegiate department and eleven instructors.

**OTTERBEIN UNIVERSITY.**—This institution, located at Westerville, Franklin county, was chartered in 1849, under the auspices of the United Brethren in Christ, and received its name from the founder of that church. Like Wittenberg College, and many others in the West, it was established to meet the educational needs of a religious denomination, and has drawn its financial support almost solely from them. It has always ranked among the smaller colleges of the State, and has not always been liberally supported by the church. It was unfortunate in losing its main building, including the library and much apparatus, by fire in 1870. A new building was soon erected, and the institution has continued its career, its pathway often beset with the rocks of financial embarrassment that are encountered by most small denominational colleges. In 1886 there were seven instructors and fifty students in the collegiate department.

Many other colleges exist in Ohio, some of them strong and prosperous, and several professional institutions have been established, while the number of commercial and business "colleges" is very large. The foregoing are, however, the leading colleges or universities, properly so called, founded before the middle of the present century, and the limits of this sketch permit mention only of the names and a few statistics concerning the others. The figures given below, as well as those that have preceded, are based mainly upon the official report of the State Commissioner of Schools.

Name.	Location.	Date of Charter.	Religious Denomination.	No. of Instructors 1886-87.	No. of Students Collegiate Dep'tment 1886-87.
Buchtel College	Akron	1870	Universalist	11	79
Ashland College	Ashland	1878	Brethren	4	
Baldwin University	Berea	1856	Meth. Episcopal	12	45
German Wallace College	Berea	1864	Meth. Episcopal	5	44
St. Joseph's College	Cincinnati	1873	Roman Catholic	11	200
St. Xavier's College	Cincinnati	1846	Roman Catholic	10	44
University of Cincinnati	Cincinnati	1870	Non-Sectarian	14	118
Belmont College	College Hill	1846	Non-Sectarian	6	21
Capital University	Columbus	1850	Evangel. Lutheran	8	76
Findlay College	Findlay	1882		10	169
Hiram College	Hiram	1867	Disciples	8	34
Mt. Union College	Mt. Union	1858	Non-Sectarian	12	115
Franklin College	New Athens	1825		5	22
Muskingum College	New Concord	1837	United Presbyteri'n	4	56
Rio Grande College	Rio Grande	1875	Free Will Baptist	5	11
Scio College	Scio	1866	Meth. Episcopal	5	125
Heidelberg College	Tiffin	1850	Reformed	8	85
Urbana University	Urbana	1850	New Church	4	25
Wilberforce University	Wilberforce	1863	African Meth. Epis.	6	23
University of Wooster	Wooster	1866	Presbyterian	18	226
Antioch College	Yellow Sp'ngs	1852	Non-Sectarian	8	36

In conclusion, we may quote the words of Prof. E. B. Andrews, uttered after a careful study and discriminating praise of the good results accomplished by many of the Ohio colleges: "It is unfortunate that there are in Ohio so many colleges of denominational origin, when, with a broader view of the subject of higher learning, combinations could have been effected which, without any sacrifice of religious influence, would have given us institutions of greater strength and dig-

nity, and of ampler facilities for affording a broad and generous culture. . . . This entire misconception of the true function of the college has led to such a multiplication of colleges in Ohio that all are hindered and many are dwarfed."

AUTHORITIES consulted in preparing this sketch: Hildreth's "Pioneer History;" Walker's "History of Athens County;" *American Journal of Education*; Knight's "Land Grants for Education in the Northwest Territory;" "A History of Education in the State of Ohio" (Columbus, 1876); "Historical Sketches of Higher Educational Institutions in Ohio" (1876); Ohio School Commissioners' Reports; Reports of United States Commissioner of Education; Ohio Executive Documents · Ohio Laws.

# OHIO IN THE CIVIL WAR.

BY GEN. JOHN BEATTY.

GENERAL JOHN BEATTY was born near Sandusky, Ohio, December 16, 1828. His education was obtained at the district school of a pioneer settlement. His grandfather, John Beatty, was an anti-slavery man of the James G. Birney school; from him the present John imbibed in boyhood his first political tenets, and to these he has adhered somewhat obstinately ever since. In 1852 he supported John P. Hale for the presidency. In 1856 he cast his vote for John C. Fremont. In 1860 he was the Republican presidential elector for the district which sent John Sherman to Congress. When the war broke out in 1861, he was the first to put his name to an enlistment roll in Morrow county. He was elected to the captaincy of his company, subsequently made lieutenant-colonel, then colonel of the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and in 1862 advanced to the position of brigadier-general of volunteers. He was with McClellan and Rosecrans in West Virginia, summer and fall 1861; with General O. M. Mitchell in his dash through Southern Kentucky, Middle Tennessee and Northern Alabama in the spring of 1862. Returning with General Buell to the Ohio river, he joined in the pursuit of Bragg, and on October 8, 1862, fought at the head of his regiment in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky. In the December following he was assigned to the command of a brigade of Rousseau's division, and led it through the four days' battle of Stone River, closing on the night of January 3, 1863,

with an assault on the enemy's barricade, on the left of the Murfreesboro' turnpike, which he carried at the point of the bayonet. He was with Rosecrans on the Tullahoma campaign, and after the enemy evacuated their stronghold, overtook them at Elk river, drove their rear guard from the heights beyond, and led the column which pursued them to the summit of the Cumberland. While the army rested at Winchester, Tennessee, he was president of a board to examine applicants for commissions in colored regiments, and continued in this service until the army crossed the Tennessee river and entered on the Chattanooga campaign. In this advance into Georgia his brigade had the honor of being the first of Thomas' corps to cross Lookout mountain. He was with Brannan and Negley in the affair at Dug Gap, and took part in the two days' fighting at Chickamauga, September, 1863, and in the affair at Rossville. At the re-organization of the Army of the Cumberland he was assigned to the command of the second brigade of Davis' division Thomas' corps, but was with Sherman at the battle of Mission Ridge; and when the rebel line broke he led the column in pursuit of the retreating enemy, overtook his rear guard near Graysville, where a short but sharp encounter occurred, in which Gen. George Many, commanding the opposing force, was wounded, and his troops compelled to retire in disorder. Subsequently he accompanied Sherman in the expedition to Knoxville for the relief of Burnside, and the close of this campaign ended his military service.

Gen. Beatty was elected to the Fortieth Congress from the Eighth Ohio district, and re-elected to the Forty-first and Forty-second Congresses, serving first as member of the Committee on Invalid Pensions, then as Chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds, and finally as Chairman of Committee on Public Printing.

In 1884 he was one of the Republican electors-at-large, and in 1886-7 a member of the Board of State Charities. He has since 1873 been engaged in the business of banking at Columbus, Ohio.



JOHN BEATTY.

It would be impossible to make an exact estimate of the number of men who entered the National army from Ohio during the war for the preservation of the Union. Those embraced in regimental and company organizations of the State can, of course, be enumerated, and, with some degree of accuracy, followed to the time of their death, discharge, or final muster out; but these organizations did not by any means include all the patriotic citizens of Ohio who left peaceful homes to incur the risks of battle for the maintenance of national authority. Five regiments credited to West Virginia were made up in large part of Ohio men; the same may be said of two regiments credited to Kentucky; also of the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Massachusetts Colored Infantry, and of two regiments of United States colored troops. In addition to those enrolled in regi-

ments credited to other States, thousands entered the gun-boat service, of whom Ohio has no record, while other thousands enlisted in the regular army.

"From the best prepared statistics of the Provost Marshal-General and Adjutant-General of the U. S. A. and the Adjutant-General of Ohio, excluding reenlistments, 'squirrel-hunters' and militia, and including a low estimate for regular enlistments in the army and navy not credited to Ohio, it is found that Ohio furnished of her citizens 340,000 men of all arms of the service for war; reduced to a department standard, they represent 240,000 three-years soldiers."\*

The State contributed in organized regiments:

26 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for three months.
43 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for 100 days.
2 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for six months.
27 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for one year.
117 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for three years.
13 regiments of cavalry . . . . .	for three years.
3 regiments of artillery . . . . .	for three years.

To these should be added twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, and five independent companies of cavalry.

6,536 Ohio soldiers were killed outright in battle.

4,674 were mortally wounded and subsequently died in hospital.

13,354 died of disease contracted in the service.

In brief, 84 Ohio soldiers out of every 1,000 enlisted men lost their lives in the war of the rebellion.

"The total losses in battle of all kinds in both the American and British armies in the seven years' war of the Revolution, excluding only the captured at Saratoga and Yorktown, is 21,526. This number falls 4,000 below Ohio's dead-list alone during the late war. . . . . The loss of Ohio officers is known to have reached 872, nearly ten per cent. of the grand total of officers."†

In the two hundred and thirty-one regiments, twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, and five independent companies of cavalry which entered the field from Ohio, there were but 8,750 drafted men; all other members of the organizations referred to being volunteers. It should be observed, however, that the patriotic impulses of many who volunteered during the later years of the war were to some extent stimulated by the offer and payment of liberal bounties. This fact, without being permitted to detract at all from the credit of the soldier who accepted the money, should be remembered to the honor of the loyal citizen who paid it cheerfully and promptly.

No army ever had a more abundant and sympathetic support than that accorded by the loyal men and women of the North, who carried forward with intense energy the ordinary business of civil life, while sons, brothers and husbands were in the field. Indeed, when we consider that more than one-half of the adult male population of Ohio was in the army, and that probably one-half of those who remained at home were unfitted by age or physical infirmity for military service, and that very many others were held to their farms and offices by business obligations, which could not be honorably disregarded, or family ties it would have been cruelty to sunder, we shall be at some loss to determine whether those who by their industry and liberality made it possible for an army to live, are entitled to less or more credit from the country than those who fought its battles and won its victories. To the young there is nothing more attractive than war and nothing more precious than martial honors. It must occur, therefore, that the brother who remains at home to provide for the wants of the household, and attend to interests which cannot be wholly abandoned, often makes a greater sacrifice of inclination and exhibits a more unselfish devotion to duty than the one who dons a uniform, and with music, banners and loud hurrahs marches to the front.

It would be very difficult in any work, and wholly impracticable in this, to mention by name the private soldiers of Ohio who rendered faithful service to

\* Address Gen. J. Warren Keifer, at Newark, 1878.

† Gen. J. Warren Keifer.

the country, or to make special reference to those even who were killed in battle and interred in hurriedly-made graves on the fields where they fought. There are none so obtuse, however, as not to know that in patriotism and courage, and frequently in education, wealth and natural capacity, the private soldier of the Union army was the full equal of those under whom he served, and to whose orders he gave prompt and unquestioning obedience. In war, as in politics, all cannot be leaders, and often in both spheres the selfish and incompetent push clamorously to the front, while men of superior merit stand modestly back, content to accept any place in a good work to which accident may assign them.

While those who bore the brunt and burden of the conflict are, as has been suggested, too numerous to receive special recognition, many of them may find pleasure in reviewing the list of Ohio generals whom their patience, skill and courage helped to render more or less conspicuous in the history of the war :

*Generals :*

Ulysses S. Grant was born at Point Pleasant, Ohio, April 27, 1822.\*

William T. Sherman, born Lancaster, February 8, 1820.\*

Philip H. Sheridan, Somerset, March 6, 1831.\*

*Major-Generals :*

Don Carlos Buell, born Lowell, March 23, 1818.\*

George Crook, Montgomery county, September 8, 1828.\*

George A. Custer, Harrison county, December 5, 1839.\*

Quincy A. Gillmore, Lorain county, February 23, 1825.\*

James A. Garfield, Cuyahoga county, November 19, 1831.

James B. McPherson, Clyde, November 14, 1823.\*

Irvin McDowell, Columbus, Oct. 15, 1818.\*

Alex. McD. McCook, Columbiana county, April 22, 1831.\*

William S. Rosecrans, Delaware county, September 6, 1819.\*

David S. Stanley, Wayne county, June 1, 1828.\*

Robert C. Schenck, Warren county, October 4, 1809.

Wager Swayne, Columbus, 1835.

Godfrey Weitzel, Cincinnati, Nov. 1, 1835.\*

*Major-Generals Resident in Ohio but Born Elsewhere :*

Jacob D. Cox, born in New York, October 27, 1828.

William B. Hazen, Vermont, September 27, 1830.\*

Mortimer D. Leggett, New York, April 19, 1831.

George B. McClellan, Pennsylvania, December 3, 1826.\*

O. M. Mitchel, Kentucky, August 28, 1810.\*

James B. Steedman, Pennsylvania, July 30, 1818.

*Brigadier-Generals of Ohio Birth: those having brevet rank of Major-General marked with †.*

William T. H. Brooks, born New Lisbon, January 28, 1821.\*

William W. Burns, Coshocton, September 3, 1825.\*

† Henry B. Banning, Knox county, November 10, 1834.

C. P. Buckingham, Zanesville, March 14, 1808.\*

John Beatty, Sandusky, December 16, 1828.

Joel A. Dewey, Ashtabula, September 20, 1840.

† Thomas H. Ewing, Lancaster, August 7, 1829.

† Hugh B. Ewing, Lancaster, October 31, 1826.

James W. Forsyth, 1835.\*

† Robert S. Granger, Zanesville, May 24, 1816.\*

† Kenner Garrard, Cincinnati, 1830.\*

† Charles Griffin, Licking county, 1827.\*

† Rutherford B. Hayes, Delaware, October 14, 1822.

† J. Warren Keifer, Clark county, January 30, 1836.

William H. Lytle, Cincinnati, November 2, 1826.

John S. Mason, Steubenville, August 21, 1824.\*

Robert L. McCook, New Lisbon, December 28, 1827.

Daniel McCook, Carrollton, July 22, 1834.

John G. Mitchell, Piqua, November 6, 1838.

Nathaniel C. McLean, Warren county, February 2, 1815.

† Emerson Opdycke, Trumbull county, January 7, 1830.

Benjamin F. Potts, Carroll county, January 29, 1836.

A. Sanders Platt, Cincinnati, May 2, 1821.

† James S. Robinson, Mansfield, October 11, 1828.

† Ben. P. Runkle, West Liberty, September 3, 1836.

J. W. Reilly, Akron, May 21, 1828.

William Sooy Smith, Pickaway county, July 22, 1830.\*

Joshua Sill, Chillicothe, December 6, 1831.\*

John P. Slough, Cincinnati, 1829.

Ferdinand Van DeVeer, Butler county, February 27, 1823.

† Charles R. Woods, Licking county.\*

\* Graduates of West Point.



- † Williard Warner, Granville, September 4, 1826.  
 † William B. Woods, Licking county.  
 † Charles C. Walcutt, Columbus, February 12, 1838.  
 M. S. Wade, Cincinnati, December 2, 1802.  
*Brigadier-Generals Resident in Ohio but Born Elsewhere:* those having brevet rank of Major-General marked †.  
 Jacob Ammen, born in Virginia, January 7, 1808.\*  
 † Samuel Beatty, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1820.  
 † B. W. Brice, Virginia, 1809.\*  
 Ralph P. Buckland, Massachusetts, January 20, 1812.  
 H. B. Carrington, Connecticut, March 2, 1824.  
 George P. Este, New Hampshire, April 30, 1830.  
 † Manning F. Force, Washington, D. C., December 17, 1824.  
 † John W. Fuller, England, July, 1827.  
 † Charles W. Hill, Vermont.  
 † August V. Kautz, Germany, January 5, 1828.  
 George W. Morgan, Pennsylvania.  
 William H. Powell, South Wales, May 10, 1825.  
 E. P. Scammon, Maine, December 27, 1816.\*  
 Thomas Kilby Smith, Massachusetts, 1821.  
 † John W. Sprague, New York, April 4, 1827.  
 † Erastus B. Tyler, New York.  
 † John C. Tibball, Virginia.\*  
 † August Willich, Prussia, 1810.

General Eli Long, for a time Colonel 4th Ohio Cavalry; General S. S. Carroll, for a time Colonel 8th Ohio Infantry; and General Charles G. Harker, first Colonel of the 65th Ohio Infantry, are not included in the above list, for the reason that they were officers of the regular army, and neither by birth nor residence Ohio men.

It would hardly be safe for a reader in search of truth to assume that rank at all times, or even generally, indicated the relative merit of officers in the volunteer service. Brevet rank conferred neither additional pay nor authority, and near the close of the war the government was prodigal of gifts which cost it nothing, and of such gifts gave freely to all for whom they were asked. On the other hand it would be a mistake to conclude that some of those brevetted were not justly entitled to greater honors and compensation than many whose rank was higher and commands larger. It is but natural for governors to provide well for those nearest to them officially and otherwise, for senators and representatives to be partial to their own kinsfolk and following, and for victorious generals to think first of their intimate personal friends. Still the honors were probably as fairly awarded as those in civil life. Accident, opportunity, family and social influence, when favorable, are important helps in war, as well as in love, politics and business.

It will be observed that the graduates of West Point kept well to the front during the war. They were educated for this purpose, and the government exercised its authority wisely when it sustained them even under circumstances which would have been deemed sufficient to retire a volunteer officer in disgrace. It may be truthfully said, also, that the officers of the regular army, with few exceptions, sustained each other loyally, and never permitted even a straggling honor to escape which could by hook or crook be gathered in for the glorification of their Alma Mater.

The officers of Ohio birth whose names are given above, were, with but few exceptions, born during the first thirty years of the present century, when Ohio was simply a vast wilderness with here and there a clearing and a cabin. Many were farmers' sons, who received the rudiments of an education in the log-school houses of pioneer settlements during the winter months, and in summer assisted their fathers in the rough work of converting heavily timbered lands into productive fields. The habits of frugality and industry then attained undoubtedly contributed much to their subsequent success.

In enumerating the Ohio Generals I have followed the course pursued by White-law Reid in his "Ohio in the War," but it must be admitted that in doing so a door is left wide open for adverse criticism. If Grant should be credited to Ohio because he was born in the State, then Generals Halbert E. Paine, of Wisconsin, Ben Harrison, of Indiana, Robert B. Mitchell, of Kansas, and others, should also be credited to Ohio; while McClellan, O. M. Mitchell, Hazen, and others should

---

\* Graduates of West Point.

be credited to the place of their birth rather than to that of their residence. It is apparent, therefore, that the claim usually made by Ohio goes too far or not far enough, and that a wiser adjustment of the whole matter could be attained by pooling the honors of the war with other loyal States and simply boasting that those who won them were American citizens.

No fair estimate of the magnitude of Ohio's contribution to the war, however, can be obtained without taking into consideration the services of eight men in civil life who did more, probably, to insure the success of the Union cause than any eight of the Generals whom the State sent to the field.

Edwin M. Stanton, born at Steubenville, Dec. 19, 1814, Attorney-General United States, 1860, and Secretary of War from January, 1862, to August, 1867.

Salmon P. Chase, born in New Hampshire, January 13, 1808, United States Senator from Ohio, Governor of Ohio, and from March, 1861, to 1864, Secretary of the Treasury.

John Sherman, born at Lancaster, May 10, 1823, United States Senator from Ohio, and member of the Finance Committee of the Senate.

Benjamin F. Wade, born in Massachusetts, October 27, 1800, United States Senator from Ohio, and Chairman of the Senate Committee on the conduct of the war.

William Dennison, born at Cincinnati, November 23, 1815, Governor of Ohio from January, 1860, to January, 1862.

David Tod, born at Youngstown, February 21, 1805, Governor of Ohio from January, 1862, to January, 1864.

John Brough, born at Marietta, September 17, 1811, Governor of Ohio from January, 1864, to the close of the war.

Jay Cooke, born at Sandusky, August 10, 1821, Special Agent United States Treasury Department for the negotiation of bonds.

The population of Ohio probably represented more nearly than that of any other State, the people of all the older sections of the Union. Settlers from New England and New York predominated in the Western Reserve. Pennsylvania had peopled the eastern counties; Virginia and Kentucky the southern and south-western; and so we find that Grant's father and Rosecrans's came from Pennsylvania; Sherman's and Tod's from Connecticut; McPherson's and Garfield's from New York; McDowell's, Kentucky; Dennison's, New Jersey; Gillmore's, Massachusetts; Stanton's, North Carolina; while Chase was born in New Hampshire, and Ammen, Brice, and Tibball were natives of Virginia.

It was thus on Ohio soil that the people North and South first met and fraternized, and by their united and harmonious efforts transformed, within less than half a century, an unbroken wilderness into a rich and powerful State.

# ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE OHIO COMMANDERY

MILITARY ORDER OF THE

## LOYAL LEGION OF THE UNITED STATES.

*With an Introductory Sketch Giving the History and Patriotic Objects of the Order.*



Brev.-Lieut.-Col. E. C. DAWES, U. S. V.,  
Commander Ohio Commandery.



Capt. ROBERT HUNTER, U. S. V.,  
Recorder Ohio Commandery.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION is an association of officers and honorably discharged officers of the army, navy, and marine corps of the United States, regular and volunteer, who took part in the suppression of the rebellion. It was organized in Philadelphia in 1865. The Order acknowledges as its fundamental principles: (1st) a belief and trust in Almighty God; (2d) true allegiance to the United States of America. Its objects are to cherish the memories of the war waged for the unity of the Republic, to strengthen the ties of fellowship formed by companionship in arms, to advance the best interests of its members, to extend assistance to families of deceased members when required, to foster the cultivation of military and naval science, and to enforce allegiance to the general government.

The Order is organized into State Commanderies, of which there are now seventeen, with a total membership of over 5,000. There is also a National Commandery-in-Chief, composed of the Commanders, ex-Commanders, Vice-Commanders, ex-Vice-Commanders, Recorders, and ex-Recorders of the different Commanderies. The Commandery-in-Chief is the supreme judicial and executive body. It meets once a year. It was instituted 21st October, 1885. Previous to this time the Pennsylvania Commandery acted as Commandery-in-Chief.

Gen. Winfield S. Hancock was the first Commander-in-Chief. Upon his death Gen. Philip H. Sheridan succeeded him. Col. John P. Nicholson is Recorder-

in-Chief. The headquarters are at Philadelphia, Pa. A congress composed of the Commander-in-Chief, Recorder-in-Chief, and three delegates from each Commandery assembles once every four years. All legislative powers, not reserved by the Constitution to the State Commanderies, are vested in it. The Order is not sectarian and is not political, nor is it secret. Its members are known as Companions, and are of three classes. The first class is composed of commissioned officers and honorably discharged commissioned officers of the United States army, navy, or marine corps, regular or volunteer, who were actually engaged in the suppression of the rebellion. Also, the eldest, direct, male, lineal descendants, or male heirs in collateral branches, of officers who died prior to 31st December, 1885, who at the time of death were eligible.

To the second class are eligible the eldest sons, twenty-one years of age, of living, original members. Upon the death of those through whom they derive membership, Companions of the second class become Companions of the first class.

A third class is composed of civilians who were distinguished for conspicuous loyalty to the government during the Rebellion.

The diploma of membership and insignia of the Order may be conferred, by a vote of a congress of the Order, after nomination by the Commandery-in-Chief, upon any gentleman who served during the war of the Rebellion on staff duty without commission.

Those so chosen are known as Members-at-Large, and are recognized as first-class Companions of the State Commandery they affiliate with.

This distinguished honor has been conferred upon two members of the Ohio Commandery: the late Col. John H. Devereaux, of Cleveland, who during the war was Superintendent of Military railroads in Virginia, and Maj. William D. Bickham, of Dayton, who served on the staff of Gen. W. S. Rosecrans.

The Insignia of the Order is a badge pendant by a link and a ring of gold from a tricolored ribbon. The badge is a cross of eight points gold and enamel, with rays forming a star. In the centre on the obverse side is a circle with the national eagle displayed, and around it the motto, *Lex regit arma tuenter*. On the reverse side are crossed sabres, surmounted by a fasces, on which is the Phrygian cap; around it an arch of thirteen stars and a wreath of laurel; in the circle about it the legend: "M. O. Loyal Legion, U. S., MDCCCLXV."

The Commandery of Ohio was instituted 7th February, 1883. Its headquarters are at Nos. 57 and 59 Fourth street, Cincinnati, where it has neat and commodious rooms for its office, library, and meetings. It holds seven regular meetings each year. At each meeting—except the annual election in May—a paper is read by some one of the members, giving his personal recollections of some campaign or battle in which he was a participant. Two volumes, of 600 pages each, of these papers have already been published by the Commandery; and it is intended to publish one annually.

#### OFFICERS OHIO COMMANDERY 1888-1889.

Commander—Brev. Lieut.-Col. E. C. Dawes, U. S. V., Cincinnati.  
 Senior Vice-Commander—Maj.-Gen. M. D. Leggett, U. S. V., Cleveland.  
 Junior Vice-Commander—Brev. Col. Cornelius Cadle, Jr., U. S. V., Cincinnati.  
 Recorder—Capt. Robert Hunter, U. S. V., Cincinnati.  
 Registrar—Capt. James C. Mitchie, U. S. V., Cincinnati.  
 Treasurer—Brev. Maj. William R. McComas, U. S. V., Cincinnati.  
 Chancellor—Maj. George A. Vandegrift, U. S. V., Cincinnati.  
 Chaplain—Capt. George A. Thayer, U. S. V., Cincinnati.  
 Council—Brev. Maj. Frank B. James, U. S. V., Cincinnati; Capt. W. E. Crane, U. S. V., Cincinnati; Capt. L. T. Schofield, U. S. V., Cleveland; Lieut.-Col. George M. Finch, U. S. V., Cincinnati; Brev. Maj. William R. Lowe, U. S. V., Cincinnati.

Ammon, J. H., Lieut.-Col. N. Y. V., Boston, Mass. (Transferred.) (Charter member.)  
 Abbott, N. B., 1st Lieut. 20th Conn. Vols., Columbus, O. (Charter member.)  
 Anderson, E., Chaplain 37th Ill. V. I., Col.

12th Ind. Vol. Cav., Norwalk, Conn. (Transferred.)  
 Austin, D. R., 1st Lieut. 100th O. V. I., Toledo, O.  
 Abbott, H. R., 1st Lieut. 180th O. V. I., Detroit, Mich.

- Ashmun, G. C., 2d Lieut. 7th Ind. Troop, O. V. C., Cleveland, O.
- Anderson, Latham, Col. 8th Cal. V. I., Capt. and Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Cincinnati.
- Adae, C. A. G., Capt. 4th O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Ayres, S. C., 1st Lieut. and Assist.-Surgeon U. S. V., Brev. Capt. U. S. V., Cincinnati.
- Abert, J. W., Maj. U. S. Engineers, Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Newport, Ky.
- Bockee, J. S., Capt. 114th N. Y. V., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Louisville, Ky.
- Bickham, W. D., Maj. and Aid-de-Camp on Staff of Gen. Rosecrans, Dayton, O. (Member at large.)
- Bell, W. H., Maj. and A. Q. M., U. S. A., Denver, Col.
- Barnett, James, Col., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Brown, J. Morris, Surg., Maj. U. S. A., Fort Omaha, Omaha. (Transferred.)
- Bacon, H. M., Chaplain 63d Ind. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Bliven, C. E., Capt., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Chicago, Ill. (Transferred.)
- Bigelow, H. W., Capt. 14th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Buckland, R. P., Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Fremont, O.
- Bell, Jno. N., Capt. 25th Iowa V. I., Dayton, O.
- Brasher, L. B., 1st Lieut. and Reg. Q. M. 54th Ky. Mounted Inf., Meeker, Col.
- Baldwin, A. P., Capt. 6th Ohio Bat. Art., Akron, O.
- Bell, Jno. B., Maj. 15th Mich. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Toledo, O.
- Barber, G. M., Lieut.-Col. 197th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Billow, Geo., Capt. 107th O. V. I., Akron.
- Buckland, H. S., Fremont, O. (Second class.)
- Bingham, Wm., Cleveland, O. (Third class.)
- Burns, J. M., 1st Lieut. 17th U. S. Inf., Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming Ter.
- Brown, M. G., 1st Lieut. and Reg. Q. M. 111th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Botsford, J. L., Capt. and A. A. G., U. S. V., Youngstown, O.
- Booth, Chas. A., Brev. Maj., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. A., Brev. Maj. and Brev. Lieut.-Col., Fortress Monroe, Va.
- Brand, T. T., Capt. 18th U. S. Inf., Brev. Maj. U. S. A. (retired), Urbana, O.
- Brooks, M. L., Jr., 1st Lieut. and Assist.-Surg. 93d O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Brown, John Mason, Maj. 10th Ky. V. Cav., Col. 45th Ky. Mounted Inf., Louisville, Ky.
- Brown, Fayette, Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Cleveland, O.
- Beatty, John, Col. 3d O. V. I., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Ball, E. H., 1st Lieut. 53d O. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Burt, M. W., Maj. 22d Mass. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Steubenville, O.
- Baldwin, J. G., Captain 2d O. V. I., Warren, O.
- Boyd, C. W., Capt. 34th O. V. I., Levana, O.
- Berlin, C., 1st Lieut. 1st N. Y. Light Art., Brev. Capt., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Soldiers' Home, Dayton, O.
- Bates, C. S., 1st Lieut. 13th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Bates, J. H., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Blair, J. M., Capt. 2d Ky. Vol. Inf., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Bates, Caleb, Maj. and A. D. C. (Dead.) (Charter member.) (Died April 7, 1884.)
- Bond, L. H., 1st Lieut. 88th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Brown, A. M., Assist.-Surg. 22d O. V. I., Maj., Acting Staff Surg., U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Brown, Frederick W., 2d Lieut. 1st U. S. Col. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Burnet, R. W., Cincinnati, O. (Third class.)
- Baldwin, W. H., Lieut.-Col. 83d O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Burton, A. B., 1st Lieut. 5th O. V. Light Bat. Art., Brev. Capt., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Bard, S. W., 2d Lieut. 2d Mo. Cav., Capt. Bard's Ind. O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Brachman, W. E., Capt. 47th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Baker, C. C., 1st Lieut. 6th O. V. C., New Lisbon, O.
- Burrows, W. S., 2d Lieut. 1st N. Y. Vet. Vol. Cav., Cleveland, O.
- Brundage, A. H., Maj., Surgeon 32d O. V. I., Xenia, O.
- Buck, A. E., Lieut.-Col. 51st U. S. C. I., Brev. Col., U. S. V., Atlanta, Ga.
- Brown, Harvey H., Cleveland, O. (Second class.)
- Brown, E. F., Col. 28th N. Y. V. Inf., Soldiers' Home, Dayton, O.
- Bond, F. S., Maj. and A. D. C., U. S. V., New York City, N. Y.
- Bush, T. J., Capt. 24th Ky. V. I., Lexington, Ky.
- Buchwalter, E. L., Capt. 53d U. S. C. I., Springfield, O.
- Bonsall, W. H., 2d Lieut. 1st O. V. Heavy Art., Los Angeles, Cal.
- Babbitt, H. S., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M. 31st O. V. I., Dorchester, Mass.
- Bishop, J. C., 1st Lieut. 1st Vet. W. Va. Vol. Inf., Middleport, O.
- Bonnell, D. V., 1st Lieut. 93d O. V. I., Middleton, O.
- Beatty, W. G., Maj. 174th O. V. I., Cardington, O.
- Burrows, J. B., Capt. 14th Ohio Batt. Vol. Light Art., Painesville, O.
- Babbitt, Albert T., 2d Lieut. 93d O. V. I., Cheyenne, Wyoming Territory.
- Corbin, H. C., Col. and Brev. Gen. U. S. V., Maj. and A. A. G., U. S. Army, Chicago.
- Crowell, J., Capt. and A. A. G., U. S. V. Died Dec. 29, 1885.
- Conger, A. L., 1st Lieut. 115th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Clarke, W. C., 1st Lieut. and Regtl. Commissary 2d Ill. Cav., Lithopolis, O.
- Conrad, J., Col. U. S. A. (retired), Washington, D. C. (Transferred.)

- Carnahan, J. R., Capt. 86th Ind. V. I., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Cable, C. A., Capt. 18th O. V. I., Nelsonville, O.
- Comly, J. M., Col. 23d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V. Died July 26, 1887.
- Clarke, Jno. S., Maj. 8th Ky. V. I., Lexington, Ky.
- Casement, Jno. S., Col. 103d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen., Painesville, O.
- Coe, E. S., Capt. 124th O. V. I., Lieut.-Col. 196th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Cushing, H. K., Maj., Surg. 7th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Chance, J., 1st Lieut. 17th U. S. I. Died Dec. 11, 1885.
- Cutler, Carroll, 1st Lieut. 85th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Clarke, R. W., Capt. 120th N. Y. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Crumit, C. K., Capt. 53d O. V. I., Jackson, O.
- Chamberlin, W. P., 1st Lieut. 23d O. V. I., Knoxville, Tenn.
- Crawford, James, Capt. 91st O. V. I., West Union, O.
- Crawford, Geo. S., Co. G, 49th O. V. I., Price Hill, Cincinnati, O.
- Crouse, Geo. W., Akron, O. (Third class.)
- Chapman, J. H., Capt. 5th Conn. V. I., Capt. Vet. Res. Corps, Soldiers' Home, Dayton, O.
- Cope, Alexis, Capt. 15th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Churchill, M., Col. 27th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Zanesville, O.
- Coates, B. F., Col. 91st O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Portsmouth, O.
- Corbin, D. T., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Capt. Vet. Res. Corps, Capt. 3d Vermont V. I., Chicago, Ill. (Transferred.)
- Collins, Chas. L., 2d Lieut. 24th U. S. I., Fort Elliott, Texas. (First class by descent.)
- Cockerill, John A., private, 24th O. V. I., New York City, N. Y. (First class by descent.)
- Campbell, Jno., Capt. 70th O. V. I., Washington, D. C. (Transferred.)
- Cooke, Warren W., Capt. 182d O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Cochran, Robert H., 1st Lieut. 15th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Comstock, D. W., Capt. 121st Ind. Vols., Richmond, Ind.
- Chase, D. H., Capt. 9th Ind. V. I., Capt. 17th U. S. I., Logansport, Ind.
- Coon, John, Maj., Paymaster U. S. A., Cleveland, O.
- Chance, J. C., Capt. 13th U. S. I., Fort Wingate, New Mexico.
- Chamberlain, H. S., 1st Lieut. O. V. C., Capt. and A. Q. M., U. S. Vols., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Cox, J. D., Jr., Cleveland, O. (Second class.)
- Chamberlin, J. W., Capt. 123d O. V. I., Brev. Major U. S. V., Tiffin, O.
- Cushing, Wm. E., Cleveland, O. (Second class.)
- Cowan, A., Capt. 1st N. Y. Ind. Battery, L. Art., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. Vols., Louisville, Ky.
- Collamore, G. A., Maj., Surgeon 100th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Coleman, Horace, Maj., Surgeon 147th O. V. I., Troy, O.
- Conger, Kenyon B., Akron, O. (Second class.)
- Chester, F. S., Capt. 2d Conn. V. I., Cuyahoga Falls, O.
- Cumback, Wm., Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Greensburg, Ind.
- Crane, W. E., Capt. 4th O. V. C., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Cist, H. M., Maj. and A. A. G., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Cadle, C., Jr., Lieut.-Col. A. A. G., 17th A. C., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Cox, Theodore, Lieut.-Col., Brev. Col. U. S. V. and A. A. G., 23d A. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Conner, P. S., Ass't Surg. U. S. A., Brev. Capt., Brev. Maj. U. S. A., Cincinnati, O.
- Cullen, Robert, Capt. 74th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Cherry, E. V., 1st Lieut. 63d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Coverdale, R. T., Capt. 48th O. V. I., Capt. and A. Q. M., U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Chamberlin, W. H., Maj. 81st O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Carrick, A. L., Maj., Surgeon 2d E. Tenn. V. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Cochran, T. J., 1st Lieut. 77th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Cross, F. G., 1st Lieut. 84th Ind. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Cox, J. D., Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Cowen, B. R., Maj. and Paymaster, Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Cooke, H. P., Capt. and A. A. G., U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Currie, Geo. E., Lieut.-Col. 1st Inf. Miss. Marine Regiment, Dayton, Ky.
- Chisman, Homer, 1st Lieut. 7th Ind. V. I., Ludlow, Ky.
- Cavett, G. W., 1st Lieut. 53d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Dudley, E. S., 1st Lieut. 2d U. S. Art., Lincoln, Neb. (Transferred.)
- Davies, Samuel W., Capt. 1st O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- De Gress, J. C., Capt. 9th U. S. Cav., Brev. Lieut.-Col. (retired), Austin, Texas.
- Devereux, J. H., Col. and Vol. Aid by appointment. Died March 17, 1886.
- De Witt, Calvin, Maj., Surgeon U. S. A., Fort Sully, D. T.
- Donnellan, J. W., Lieut.-Col. 27th U. S. C. Troops, Laramie, Wyoming Territory.
- Dennis, C. P., 1st Lieut. 47th O. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Du Barry, H. B., 1st Lieut. 88th Ind. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Dawes, E. C., Maj. 53d O. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Dawes, R. R., Col. 6th Wis. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Marietta, O.
- Dayton, L. M., Col. U. S. A., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- De Bus, Henry, Capt. 1st U. S. Colored Cavalry. Died Oct. 9, 1887.

- Day, J. B., Maj. 6th U. S. Colored Cavalry, Cincinnati, O.
- Elwell, John J., Lieut.-Col. and A. Q. M., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Enochs, W. H., Col. 1st Vet. W. Va. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Ironton, O.
- Edwards, Wm., Cleveland, O. (Third class.)
- Ellison, H. G., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 115th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Ewing, E. E., 1st Lieut. 91st O. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Edgerton, R. A., 1st Lieut. 72d O. V. I., Little Rock, Ark.
- Evans, N. W., Capt. 173d O. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Emerson, Lowe, 1st Lieut. and Q. M., 15th N. J. Vols., Cincinnati, O.
- Everts, O., Maj., Surgeon 20th Ind. V. I., College Hill, Cincinnati, O.
- Foraker, J. B., 1st Lieut. 89th O. V. I., Brev. Capt. U. S. V., Columbus, O. (Charter member.)
- Fuller, J. W., Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Toledo, O.
- Faulkner, J. K., Col. 7th Ky. Vol. Cav., Louisville, Ky.
- Fenner, A. C., Capt. 63d O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Fraunfelter, E., Capt. 114th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Forbes, S. F., Maj., Surgeon 67th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Frazer, A. S., 1st Lieut. 34th O. V. I., Xenia, O.
- Freeman, H. B., Capt. 7th U. S. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. A., Ft. Laramie, Wyoming Ter.
- Fountain, S. W., 1st Lieut. 8th U. S. Cav., Jefferson Barracks, Mo.
- Fowler, H. P., 2d Lieut. 1st Mass. Heavy Art., Toledo, O.
- Foster, Robert S., Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Finch, C. M., Maj., Surgeon 9th O. V. C., Columbus, O.
- Felton, William, Capt. 90th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Fechet, E. O., 2d Lieut. 2d U. S. Art., Hachita, New Mexico.
- Fuller, W. G., Capt. and A. Q. M., Brev. Maj., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Gallipolis, O.
- Ford, D. T., Youngstown, O. (First class by descent.)
- Force, M. F., Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Foley, J. L., Maj. 10th Ky. Vol. Cav., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Fox, George B., Maj. 75th O. V. I., Wyoming, O.
- Finch, Geo. M., Capt. 2d O. V. I., Lieut.-Col. 137th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Flemming, Robert H., Capt. 77th O. V. I., Ludlow, Ky.
- Ferrell, T. F., 1st Lieut. 18th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Guthrie, J. V., Maj. 19th Ill. Infantry, Cincinnati, O.
- Garrard, Jephtha, Col. 1st U. S. Col. Cav., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Gagahan, A. J., Lieut. and A. Q. M., 1st Tenn. Cav., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Gano, J. W., 1st Lieut. 75th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Guenther, F. L., Maj. 2d U. S. Art., Brev. Col. U. S. A., Little Rock Barracks, Little Rock, Ark.
- Gaul, Jos. L., 1st Lieut. 5th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Grosvenor, C. H., Col. 18th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Athens, O.
- Goodloe, Wm. Cassius, Capt. and Asst. Adj.-Gen., U. S. V., Lexington, Ky.
- Gottschall, O. M., 1st Lieut. 93d O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Goodspeed, Jos. M., 1st Lieut. 75th O. V. I., Athens, O.
- Goodspeed, W. F., Maj. 1st Reg. Ohio L. Art., Cleveland, O.
- Greenleaf, C. R., Maj., Surgeon U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
- Garretson, Geo. A., 2d Lieut. 4th U. S. Art., Cleveland, O.
- Goodrich, B. F., 1st Lieut., Assist. Surgeon 35th N. Y. V., Akron, O.
- Gibson, Wm. H., Col. 49th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Tiffin, O.
- Goodwillie, Thomas, 1st Lieut. 150th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Goodwin, E. M., Acting Assist. Surgeon U. S. N., Toledo, O.
- Godfrey, E. S., Capt. 7th U. S. Cav., Fort Riley, Kansas.
- Godwin, E. A., 1st Lieut. and Reg. Q. M. 8th U. S. Cav., Chicago, Ill.
- Galligher, M., 1st Lieut. 16th Penn. V. I., Urbana, O.
- Garfield, Harry A., Cleveland, O. (First class by descent.)
- Granger, M. M., Lieut.-Col. 122d O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Zanesville, O.
- Hickenlooper, A., Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Hunt, C. B., Lieut.-Col. 2d Mo. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Hosea, L. M., Capt. and Brev. Maj., 16th U. S. Inf., Cincinnati, O.
- Hurd, E. O., Capt. 39th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Hawthorn, L. R., Capt. and Brev. Major U. S. V., Newport, Ky.
- Hawkins, M. L., 1st Lieut. 36th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Healy, R. W., Col. 58th Illinois V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Heath, T. T., Col. 5th O. V., Cavalry, Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Hunter, Robert, Capt. 74th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Hall, J. C., Capt. 55th Mass. V. I., Brev. Major U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Harris, L. A., Col. 2d O. V. I., Col. 137th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Hearn, J. A., Capt. 16th U. S. Inf., Brev. U. S. A. (retired), Newport, Ky.
- Hoeltge, Augustus, Assist. Surg. 47th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Herron, Wm. C., Acting Ensign U. S. N., Cincinnati, O.
- Houghton, F. N., 2d Lieut. 17th O. V. Batt'y Light Art., Columbus, O.

- Hayes, Rutherford B., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Fremont, O. (Charter member.)
- Harris, Wm. H., Capt., Brev. Major, Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Cleveland, O.
- Holter, M. J. W., Lieut.-Col. 195th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Batavia, O.
- Howard, W. C., 2d Lieut. 17th Ohio Batt'y, St. Paul, Minn. (Transferred.)
- Hay, John, Major and A. A. Gen., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Herrick, John F., Lieut.-Col. 12th O. V. C., Cleveland, O.
- Hamilton, J. K., Capt. 113th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Howe, George W., 1st Lieut. 1st Reg. Ohio Vol. Art., Cleveland, O.
- Hitchcock, Peter M., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M. 20th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Hazen, W. B., Brig.-Gen. U. S. A., Maj.-Gen. U. S. V. (Transferred.) (Dead.)
- Hayes, Birchard, Toledo, O. (Second class.)
- Harris, Ira, Lieut.-Com. U. S. N., Kensington, Ill. (Transferred.)
- Hutchins, John C., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. C., Cleveland, O.
- Haynes, Wm. E., Lieut.-Col. 10th O. V. C., Fremont, O.
- Hodge, Noah, 1st Lieut. and Adj. 52d U. S. Col. Inf., San Diego, Cal.
- Harter, George D., 1st Lieut. 115th O. V. I., Canton, O.
- Herrick, Henry J., Maj., Surgeon 17th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Hay, Charles E., 1st Lieut. 3d U. S. Cav., Brev. Capt. U. S. A., Springfield, Ill.
- Himes, I. N., Maj., Surgeon 73d O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Hager, J. B., Capt. 12th Ind. V. I., Capt. 14th U. S. Inf. (Died August 28, 1885.)
- Hale, Clayton, Capt. 16th U. S. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., El Paso, Texas.
- Hoffman, Lewis, Capt. 4th Ind. O. Batt., Light Art., Cincinnati, O.
- Hanna, H. M., Cleveland, O., Paymaster U. S. Navy.
- Hayes, Webb C., Cleveland, O. (First class by descent.)
- Hamilton, Wm. D., Col. 9th O. V. C., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Hutchins, H. A., Maj., Paymaster U. S. A., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., New York City, N. Y.
- Hayes, R. P., Fremont, O. (First class by descent.)
- Herenden, G. B., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 44th N. Y. V. Inf., Cleveland, O.
- Heistand, H. O. S., 1st Lieut. 11th U. S. Inf., Oswego, N. Y. (First class by descent.)
- Hutchins, John, Cleveland, O. (Third class.)
- Hood, Robert N., Capt. 2d Tenn. V. C., Knoxville, Tenn.
- Harrison, Benjamin, Col. 70th Indiana V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Isom, J. F., Capt. 25th Ills. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Isham, A. B., 1st Lieut. 7th Mich. V. C., Walnut Hills, Cincinnati, O.
- Ingersoll, Joseph, Capt. 76th Ills. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Jones, F. J., Capt. U. S. V., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- James, F. B., Capt. 52d O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Jones, George E., Acting Assist.-Surgeon U. S. Navy, Cincinnati, O.
- Jones, J. K., 2d Lieut. 24th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Jacobs, Wm. C., Maj., Surgeon 81st O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Jackson, Joseph R., Capt. 69th Ind. V. I., Union City, Ind.
- Johnson, R. M., Col. 100th Ind. V. I., Santa Fe, New Mexico.
- Johnston, J. R., 2d Lieut. 25th Vol. Batt. O. V. Light Art., Canfield, O.
- Kendall, F. A., Capt. 25th U. S. I. (retired), Cleveland, O. (Charter member.)
- Kilpatrick, Robert L., Col. U. S. A. (retired), Springfield, O. (Charter member.)
- Kilbourne, James, Capt. 95th O. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Kellogg, A. G., Commander U. S. N., Washington, D. C. (Transferred.)
- Knapp, A. A., Capt. 40th O. V. I., Union City, Ind.
- Kelly, R. M., Col. 4th Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.
- Kellogg, C. W., Capt. 29th O. V. I., Brookline, Mass. (Transferred.)
- Kirk, E. B., Maj., Quartermaster U. S. A., Atlanta, Ga.
- Keifer, J. Warren, Col. 110th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Springfield, O.
- Kell, W. H., 1st Lieut. 22d U. S. I., Fort Lewis, Colo.
- Knefler, Fred'k, Col. 77th Ind. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Kennedy, Robert P., Col. 196th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Bellefontaine, O.
- Kimball, W. C., Capt. and Com. of Sub. U. S. V., Tiffin, O.
- Kemper, G. W. H., Assist.-Surgeon 17th Ind. V. I., Muncie, Ind.
- Kauffman, Albert B., Capt. 8th U. S. Cav., Fort Clarke, Texas.
- Kirby, T. H., 1st Lieut. 36th Ind. V. I., Muncie, Ind.
- Kemper, A. C., Capt. and Assist. Adj.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Kuhn, W. E., Capt. 47th Ill. Inf., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Lane, P. P., Col. 11th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Lukens, E. J., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. Cav., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Lowe, W. R., Capt. 19th U. S. Inf., Brev. Maj. U. S. A., Cincinnati, O.
- Lloyd, H. P., Capt. 22d N. Y. V. C., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Lane, H. M., Cincinnati, O. (Second class.)
- Lovell, E. H., Cincinnati, O. (First class by descent.)
- Locke, Jos. M., Capt. 14th U. S. I. and Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Cincinnati, O.
- Lewis, G. W., 2d Lieut. 111th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.



- Little, Geo. W., Lieut. and R. Q. M. 60th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 La Motte, Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V. (Transferred. Dead. Charter member.)  
 Lewis, John V. H., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. V., Boston, Mass. (Charter member.)  
 Leggett, M. D., Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O. (Charter member.)  
 Lybrand, A., Capt. 73d O. V. I., Delaware, O.  
 Lostutter, D., Capt. 7th Ind. V. I., Aurora, Ind.  
 Laird, George F., Capt. 4th O. V. I., Kingston, New Mexico.  
 Leggett, L. L., Cleveland, O. (Second class.)  
 Loving, Starling, Maj., Surgeon 6th O. V. I., Columbus, O.  
 Lindsay, C. D., 1st Lieut. 67th O. V. I., Toledo, O.  
 Lewis, John R., Maj. 44th U. S. I., Col. U. S. A., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Lewis, R. H., 1st Lieut. 1st Del. Ind. Batt. Heavy Art., Chicago, Ills. (Transferred.)  
 Lafferty, N. B., Assist.-Surgeon 1st O. Heavy Art., Hillsboro, O.  
 Lynch, Frank, Lieut.-Col. 27th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Lybrand, R. G., Capt. 192d O. V. I., Delaware, O.  
 Luckey, J. B., Capt. 3d O. V. C., Elmore, O.  
 Mitchell, John G., Col. 118th O. V. I., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Columbus, O.  
 Morey, H. L., Capt. 75th O. V. I., Hamilton, O.  
 Morrison, Walter, \*Capt. 9th O. V. C., Columbus, O.  
 Munson, Gilbert D., Lieut.-Col. 78th O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Zanesville, O.  
 Milward, H. K., Lieut.-Col. 18th Ky. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Lexington, Ky.  
 Miller, S. J. F., Acting Asst.-Surgeon U. S. A., Soldiers' Home, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Mitchell, John T., Lieut.-Col. 66th O. V. I., Urbana, O.  
 McAllister, A., Capt. 10th U. S. Colored Heavy Art., Brev. Maj., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.  
 Meade, Alfred N., Capt. 128th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Mitchell, John, 1st Lieut. 32d O. V. I., Norwalk, O.  
 Mundy, W. H., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 23d Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.  
 Matthews, W. S., Capt. 60th O. V. I., Brev. Capt. U. S. V., Pasadena, Cal.  
 Mansfield, I. F., 1st Lieut. 105th O. V. I., Cannelton, Pa.  
 Marvin, U. L., Capt. 5th Reg. U. S. Colored Troops, Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Akron, O.  
 Macauley, Daniel, Col. 11th Ind. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., No. 45 Broadway, New York City, N. Y.  
 Madeira, John D., Capt. 73d O. V. I., Chillicothe, O.  
 Morgan, W. J., Capt. 41st O. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Molyneaux, J. B., Capt. 7th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Marshall, W. S., Maj. 5th Iowa V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 McDowell, H. C., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Lexington, Ky.  
 McClymonds, J. W., 1st Lieut. 104th O. V. I., Massillon, O.  
 McMillen, W. L., Col. 95th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., New Orleans, La.  
 McNaught, J. S., Capt. 20th U. S. I., Madison, Wis.  
 McIlvaine, D. B., Capt. 14th W. Va. V. I., 82 Chambers St., New York City, N. Y.  
 McCown, A. F., Maj. 13th W. Va. V. I., Point Pleasant, W. Va.  
 McGinniss, G. F., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 McGinniss, J. T., Capt. 13th U. S. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. A., Olney, Ill. (Retired.)  
 McCook, Alex. McDowell, Col. 6th U. S. I., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. A., Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.  
 Mattox, A. H., 1st Lieut. 17th Ohio Batt., Light Art., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)  
 Monfort, E. R., Capt. 75th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Moore, F. W., Col. 83d O. V. I., 1st Lieut. 19th U. S. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.  
 Michie, J. C., Capt. 1st U. S. Veteran Inf., Covington, Ky.  
 Merrill, W. E., Col. 1st U. S. Vet. V. Engineers, Lieut.-Col. Corps of Engineers, Brev. Col. U. S. A., Cincinnati, O.  
 Murdock, James E., Avondale. (Third class.)  
 Mosler, Max, 2d Lieut. 108th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Mitchell, J. B., 1st Lieut. 83d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Miller, F. C., 2d Lieut. 1st Reg. O. V. Light Art., Newport, Ky.  
 Moore, W. A., Capt. 7th Rhode Island V. I., Newport, Ky.  
 McClung, D. W., Capt. and A. Q. M., U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.  
 McComas, W. R., Capt. 83d O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.  
 McCormick, A. W., Capt. 77th O. V. I., Brev. Maj., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.  
 McGrath, John, Cincinnati, O. (Second class.)  
 McCormick, J. H., Capt. 148th O. V. I., Rays, Jackson county, O.  
 McCormick, F. R., Washington, D. C. (Second class.)  
 McCurdy, John, Major, Surgeon 11th O. V. I., Youngstown, O.  
 Molyneaux, Wm. V., Cleveland, O. (Second class.)  
 Madigan, M. F., Lieut. 27th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Meyer, E. S., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.  
 Myers, L. D., Capt. and Q. M. U. S. V., Columbus, O.  
 McClure, Chas., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Major and Paymaster U. S. A., El Paso, Texas.  
 McDonald, I. H., 2d Lieut. 9th U. S. Cav., Urbana, O.  
 McMillin, E., 2d Lieut. 2d W. Va. Vol. Cav., Columbus, O.  
 McCullough, S. M., 1st Lieut. 5th W. Va. V. I., Washington, D. C.

- Neil, H. M., Capt. 22d O. Batt. Vol. Light Art., Columbus, O.
- Norton, H. D., Capt. 32d Mass V. I., Brev. Major U. S. V., Washington, D. C.
- Neil, John B., Major 46th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Neubert, H. G., Capt. 14th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Nesbitt, W. B., 1st Lieut. 12th O. V. I., Lieut.-Col. 176th O. V. I., 1st Lieut. 25th U. S. Infantry, Xenia, O.
- Neff, E. W. S., 2d Lieut. 1st Regiment O. V. Heavy Art., Cleveland, O.
- Neff, C. A. (Second class.) Cleveland, O.
- Noyes, E. F., Col. 39th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Nichols, G. W., Capt. and A. A. D. C., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A. (Died Sept. 15, 1885.)
- Neff, G. W., Col. 88th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Neil, Wm., Columbus, O. (Second class.)
- Neil, Moses H., Major 1st O. V. C., Columbus, O.
- Nash, Sumner, 1st Lieut. 115th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Noble, C. H., Capt. 16th U. S. Infantry, San Antonio, Texas.
- Oglevee, J. F., 1st Lieut. 98th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Osborn, Hartwell, Capt. 55th O. V. I., Chicago, Ill.
- Ostrander, J. S., 1st Lieut. 18th U. S. Inf., Richmond, Ind.
- Offley, R. H., Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming Territory.
- Overturf, J. W., 1st Lieut. 91st O. V. I., Brev. Capt., Brev. Major U. S. V., Portsmouth, O.
- Otis, Elmer, Col. 8th U. S. Cav., Fort Davis, Texas.
- Partridge, C. A., 1st Lieut. 48th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Potter, J. M., 1st Lieut. 117th Colored U. S. Infantry, Cincinnati, O.
- Payne, E. B., Lieut.-Col. 37th Ills. V. I., and Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland.
- Pierson, J. L., Major 2d New Jersey Vol. Cav., Painesville, O. (Charter member.)
- Potter, J. B., Surgeon 30th O. V. I. (Died March 27, 1887.)
- Pickands, James, Col. 124th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Perkins, Geo. T., Lieut.-Col. 105th O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Akron, O.
- Pease, Wm. B., Capt. 9th U. S. Inf. (retired), Astor House, New City.
- Parrott, E. A., Col. 1st O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Parrott, H. E., 1st Lieut. 86th O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Peck, B. B., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 27th Mass. Vol. Inf., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Penney, C. G., Capt. 6th U. S. Inf., Highwood, Ill.
- Platt, J. D., Lieut.-Col. 10th O. V. C., Dayton, O.
- Perry, Oran, Lieut.-Col. 69th Ind. V. I., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Park, Horace, Col. 43d O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Pierson, H. W., Wernersville, Penn. (Third class.)
- Patton, A. G., Lieut.-Col. 1st N. Y. Mounted Rifle Vols., Columbus, O.
- Patterson, E. L., Capt. 79th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Peck, Wm. H. H., Capt. 5th Ver. V. I., Capt. 19th Vet. Res. Inf., Cleveland, O.
- Peelle, S. J., 2d Lieut. 57th Ind. V. I., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Payne, W. S., Capt. 2d La. Vol. Inf., Fostoria, O.
- Pettit, S., 1st Lieut. 104th O. V. I., New Lisbon, O.
- Prindle, J. A., Capt. 7th Ver. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Pettit, J. S., 1st Lieut. 1st U. S. I., Benicia Barracks, Cal. (Second class.)
- Perkins, S. J., Capt. and A. Q. M., U. S. V., Sharon, Pa.
- Powell, Eugene, Col. 193d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Delaware, O.
- Putnam, Douglass, Lieut.-Col. 92d O. V. I., Ashland, Ky.
- Price, E. H., Capt. 11th O. V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Pollard, J. K., 2d Lieut. 182d O. V. I., West Union, O.
- Quinn, Timothy, Lieut.-Col. 7th N. Y. Cav., Washington, D. C.
- Ruhm, John, 1st Lieut. 15th U. S. Col. Inf., Nashville, Tenn.
- Rice, A. V., Col. 57th O. V. I., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Ottawa, O.
- Rice, Owen, Capt. 153d Penn. Vol. Inf., Chicago, Ill.
- Robertson, R. S., 1st Lieut. 93d N. Y. Inf., Brev. Capt. U. S. V., Ft. Wayne, Ind.
- Ricks, A. J., 1st Lieut. 104th O. V. I., Massillon, O.
- Ratliff, R. W., Col. 12th O. V. C., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V. (Died Sept. 14, 1887.)
- Ranney, H. C., Capt., A. A. G., U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Reilly, W. W., Capt. 30th O. V. C., Portsmouth, O.
- Rees, J., Capt. 27th O. V. I., Newark, O.
- Rule, Wm., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 6th Tenn. V. I., Knoxville, Tenn.
- Robinson, James S., Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Rodgers, J. H., Major, Surgeon 104th O. V. I., Springfield, O.
- Rannells, W. J., Capt. 75th O. V. I., McArthur, O.
- Raynor, W. H., Col. 56th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Toledo, O.
- Riley, C. T., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M., 71st O. V. I., Troy, O.
- Roots, L. H., Capt., Brev. Major, and Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Little Rock, Ark. (Transferred.)
- Raynolds, J. M., (private soldier), Las Vegas, New Mexico. (First class by descent.)
- Rose, J. T., Rev., Syracuse, N. Y. (First class by descent.)
- Roberts, C. S., Capt. 17th U. S. I., Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming Territory.
- Rose, Thos. E., Col. 77th Penn. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Capt. 16th U. S. I.,

- Brev. Major U. S. A., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Fort Concho, Tex.
- Rathbone, E. G., Hamilton, O. (First class by descent.)
- Raper, J. T., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 26th O. V. I., Chillicothe, O.
- Roberts, J. D., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 53d O. V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Riebsame, C., Capt. 116th Illinois Vol. Inf., Bloomington, Ill.
- Richards, Channing, Capt. 22d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O. (Charter member.)
- Rifenberick, R. P., Capt. 4th O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Reynolds, J. K., 1st Lieut. 6th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Reamy, Thad. A., Major, Surgeon 122d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Robison, A. R., Capt. 39th O. V. I., Pleasant Ridge, O.
- Rochester, M., Capt. and A. A. G., U. S. V., Lieut.-Col. and A. A. G., U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Smith, S. B., Capt. 93d O. V. I., Ludlow Falls, O. (Charter member.)
- Smith, Orland, Col. 73d O. V. I., and Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Swing, P. F., Capt. 9th O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Stoms, H. G., Capt. 39th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Sechler, T. M., 1st Lieut. 2d Ohio Heavy Art., Cincinnati, O.
- Stewart, J. R., Capt. 17th Ind. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Scarlett, J. A., Ensign U. S. Navy, Cincinnati, O.
- Shattuc, W. B., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Schwarz, G. W., Capt. 2d Penn. V. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Selbert, A., Capt. 183d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Speed, J. B., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 27th Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.
- Schenck, S. C. (First class by descent.) Toledo, O.
- Swaine, P. T., Col. 22d U. S. I., Fort Keogh, Montana Territory.
- Sanderson, Fred. M., Capt. 21st Mass. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Scotfield, Levi T., Capt. 103d O. V. I., and Top. Engineer, 23d A. C., Cleveland, O.
- Storer, J. B., Capt. 29th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Smith, Brewer, Capt. 65th O. V. I., Brev. Major U. S. V., Crown Hill, W. Va.
- Scovill, E. A., Lieut.-Col. 128th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Stanley, David S., Col. 22d U. S. I., Brig.-Gen. and Brev. Major-Gen. U. S. A., San Antonio, Texas.
- Sherman, H. S., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 120th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Shields, J. C., Capt. 19th O. Batt. Vol. Light Art., Cleveland, O.
- Strong, E. E., 1st Lieut. 16th Conn. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Scovill, E. T., Cleveland, O. (Second class.)
- Smith, W. H. H., 1st Lieut. 21st Batt. O. V. Light Art., Toledo, O.
- Speed, G. K., Capt. 4th Ky. V. C. Died February 12, 1887.
- Smith, Wm., Capt. 2d O. V. Cav. Died October 11, 1886.
- Smith, A. J., Capt. 4th N. Y. Heavy Art., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Stevenson, B. F., Maj., Surgeon 22d Ky. V. Inf., Visalia, Ky.
- Sterling, J. T., Lieut.-Col. 103d O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V. (Transferred.)
- Sanderson, T. W., Col. 10th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Youngstown, O.
- Shively, J. W., Surgeon U. S. N., Kent, O.
- Stafford, S. R., Capt. 15th U. S. I., Fort Randall, Dak. Terr.
- Steward, T. L., 1st Lieut. 11th O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Speed, Thos., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 12th Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.
- Smith, O. M., 1st Lieut. 22d U. S. I., San Antonio, Tex.
- Steward, L. T., Chicago, Ills. (Second class.) (Transferred.)
- Shaw, W. L., Capt. 11th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Minneapolis, Minn.
- Strong, H. C., 1st Lieut. and Reg. Q. M. 128th O. V. I., Newark, O.
- Stone, B. F., Capt. 73d O. V. I., Chillicothe, O.
- Shanks, T. P., 1st Lieut. 9th Ky. Vol. Cav., Louisville, Ky.
- Shellenberger, J. K., 1st Lieut. 64th O. V. I., Helmboldt, Ia.
- Sherman, W. T., Gen. U. S. A., New York City, N. Y.
- Strickland, D. W., Lieut.-Col. 48th N. Y. V. I., Aspen, Col.
- Smith, C. H., Maj. 27th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Stewart, J. E., Capt. 167th O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Springfield, O.
- Sullivant, L. S., Maj. 113th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Skinner, B. M., Maj. 9th W. Va. V. I., Pomeroy, O.
- Speed, James, Hon. (Third class.) (Died June 15, 1887.)
- Sargent, H. S., Capt. 12th N. H. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Seibert, John, Capt. 13th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Seranton, E. E., Capt. 65th O. V. I., Alliance, O.
- Steele, H. K., Maj., Surgeon 44th O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Starr, W. C., Lieut.-Col. 9th Va. V. I., Richmond, Ind.
- Thomas, David W., Capt. 29th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Townsend, E. F., Lieut.-Col. 11th U. S. I., Fort Gates, Dak. Terr.
- Thurstin, W. S., Capt. 111th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Townsend, Amos, 1st Lieut. 1st Reg. O. V. Lt. Art., Cleveland, O.
- Thompson, A. C., Capt. 105th Penn. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Taylor, John, 2d Lieut. 70th O. V. I., West Union, O.

- Taylor, John H., 2d Lieut. 143d O. V. I., East Liverpool, O.  
 Tyler, F. E., Capt. 74th N. Y. V. I., Brev. Maj., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 Tillman, W., Maj. and Paym., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Louisville, Ky.  
 Thompson, Jno. T., 2d Lieut. 2d U. S. Art., Mt. Vernon, Ala. (First class by descent.)  
 Taylor, V. C., 1st Lieut. 84th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Thrift, R. W., Maj., Surgeon 49th O. V. I., Lima, O.  
 Tillotson, E., 1st Lieut. 27th U. S. I., Urbana, O.  
 Thomas, Samuel, Col. 64th U. S. C. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., N. Y. City.  
 Todd, Samuel A., 1st Lieut. 44th O. V. I., 1st Lieut. 8th O. V. C., Springfield, O.  
 Van De Man, J. H., Capt. 66th O. V. I., Assist.-Surg. 10th O. V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 Voris, A. C., Col. 67th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Akron, O.  
 Vance, A. F., Maj. and Paym. U. S. V., Urbana, O.  
 Vance, Wilson, 1st Lieut. 14th U. S. C. T., Brev. Capt. U. S. V., Findlay, O.  
 Vandegrift, Geo. A., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. I., Maj. 137th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Van Voast, J., Col. 9th U. S. I. (retired), Cincinnati, O.  
 Van Dyke, A. M., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Wyoming, O.  
 Walcutt, Chas. C., Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Lieut.-Col. 10th U. S. C., Columbus, O. (Charter member.)  
 Wills, A. W., Capt. and A. Q. M., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Wood, E. Morgan, Capt. 15th U. S. I., Dayton, O.  
 Wilson, G. W., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 54th O. V. I., Hamilton, O.  
 Wood, Thomas J., Brig.-Gen., Maj.-Gen. U. S. A. (retired), Dayton, O.  
 Wright, G. B., Col. 106th O. V. I., U. S. Mil. Storekeeper, Columbus, O.  
 Woodruff, Carle A., Capt. 2d U. S. Art., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Fort Leavenworth, Kan.  
 Wilson, Harrison, Col. 20th O. V. I., Sidney, O.  
 Waite, Norman, Maj. 189th O. V. I., Toledo, O.  
 Welch, G. P., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 10th Ver. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Waite, Richard, Capt. 84th O. V. I., Toledo, O.  
 Whitbeck, H. N., Lieut.-Col. 65th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.  
 Wilson, W. C., Col. 135th Ind. V. I., Lafayette, Ind.  
 Williams, W. S., Capt. 3d Ind. O. Bat. Vol. Light Art., Canton, O.  
 Wood, Chas. O., Lieut.-Col. 8th Cal. Inf., Brev.-Col. U. S. V., Capt. 9th U. S. I., Akron, O.  
 Wilcox, A. M., Capt., Com. U. S. V., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., St. Louis, Mo. (Transferred.)  
 Warner, Willard, Col. 180th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Tecumseh, Ala.  
 Whittlesey, R. D., 1st Lieut. 1st Reg. O. V. Art., Toledo, O.  
 Walker, Wm. T., Toledo, O. (Third class.)  
 Williams, W. W., Pay Director U. S. N., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Williams, A. J., 2d Lieut. 7th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Wolcott, J. L., 2d Lieut. 67th O. V. I., Toledo, O.  
 Weist, J. R., Maj., Surgeon 1st U. S. Col. Troops, Richmond, Ind.  
 Ward, Jno. H., Lieut.-Col. 27th Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.  
 Wright, James T., Indianapolis, Ind. (Second class.)  
 Wedemeyer, Wm. G., Capt. 16th U. S. I., San Antonio, Tex.  
 Wilson, Robert, Capt. 12th O. V. I., Middleton, O.  
 Watson, C. T., Capt. and A. Q. M., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Welch, J. M., Maj. 18th O. V. I., Athens, O.  
 Wagner, A., 2d Lieut. 6th O. V. C., Akron, O.  
 Walden, W. A., Capt. 36th O. V. I., Columbus, O.  
 Webster, E. F., 1st Lieut. 25th O. Battery Light Art., Wellington, O.  
 Williams, W. H., Maj. 42d O. V. I., Wellington, O.  
 Wilson, C. L., Maj., Surgeon 75th O. V. I., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 White, W. J., Capt. 4th U. S. Col. Heavy Art., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Springfield, O.  
 Wight, E. B., Maj. 24th Mich. V. I., Cleveland, O.  
 Wallace, Lew., Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Crawfordsville, Ind.  
 Wilson, Wm. M., Capt. 122d O. V. I., Xenia, O.  
 Wasson, A. M. S., 3d Assist.-Eng. U. S. N., Cincinnati, O.  
 Warnock, Wm. R., Maj. 95th O. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Xenia, O.  
 Williams, E. Cort, Acting Ensign U. S. N., Cincinnati, O.  
 Whitfield, S. A., Lieut.-Col. 123d U. S. Col. Inf., Cincinnati, O.  
 Wiltsee, W. P., Capt. Benton Cadets, Cincinnati, O.  
 Wilson, R. B., 1st Lieut. 194th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Wilshire, J. W., 2d Lieut. 45th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 White, Ambrose, Private 2d Ky. V. I., Cincinnati, O. (First class by descent.)  
 Warwick, N. R., 2d Lieut. 91st O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Wilson, C. P., Maj. and Surgeon 138th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Weber, Daniel, Col. 39th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Werner, F. J., 1st Lieut. 106th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Wallace, F. S., Maj. 82d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Youtsey, T. B., 1st Lieut. 37th Ky. V. I., Newport, Ky.  
 Total Roll of Names . . . . . 560

*New members admitted November 7th, 1888.*

*For the First Class :*

Crook, George, Maj.-Gen. U. S. A., Chicago, Ill.  
 Doolittle, Charles Camp, late Brig.-Gen. and Brevet Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Toledo, O.  
 Friesner, W. S., late Lieut.-Col. 58th O. V. I., Logan, O.  
 Foote, Allen R., late 2d Lieut. Co. "B," 21st Mich. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 Ford, Collin, late Major and Brevet-Col. 100th U. S. Col. Inf., Cincinnati, O.  
 • Gillett, Simeon Palmer, late Lieut.-Com. U. S. N., Evansville, Ind.  
 Hipp, Charles, late Major 37th Regt. O. V. I., St. Marys, O.  
 Jones, Wells S., late Brevet Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Waverly, O.  
 Lewis, Edwin R., late Capt. Co. "C," 21st Mass. Inf., Crawfordsville, Ind.  
 Markbreit, Leopold, late Capt. 28th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.  
 McConnell, Ezra, late 1st Lieut. 30th O. V. I., Flushing, O.

Reese, Henry Bickham, Major and Paymaster U. S. A., Lancaster, O.

Stubbins, Benjamin Ambrose, late Surgeon 14th Vet. Ky. V. I., Gallipolis, O.

Thruston, Gates Phillips, late Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Nashville, Tenn.

Williams, Edward P., late Capt. and Commissary of Subsistence, U. S. V., Ft. Wayne, Ind.

*Of the First Class by Descent :*

Burbank, Clayton S., 1st Lieut. 10th Inf., eldest living son of the late Col. Sidney Burbank, U. S. A., Fort Lyon, Col.

Stuckey, J. D., late Sergeant 73d O. V. I.; eldest living brother of the late Samuel W. Stuckey, Capt. Co. "C," 90th O. V. I., Washington C. H., O.

*For the Second Class :*

Marvin, David L., eldest living son of Companion U. L. Marvin, late Major 5th U. S. Colored Troops, Columbus, O.

# OHIO OFFICERS—STATE AND NATIONAL.

## STATE OFFICIALS FROM 1788 TO 1888.

### GOVERNORS OF OHIO.

#### TERM, TWO YEARS.

Arthur St. Clair [1], 1788-1802. Charles W. Byrd [2], Hamilton County, 1802-3. Edward Tiffin [3], Ross, 1803-7. Thomas Kirker [4], Adams, 1807-8. Samuel Huntington, Trumbull, 1808-10. Return Jonathan Meigs [5], Washington, 1810-14. Othniel Looker [6], Hamilton, 1814. Thomas Worthington Ross, 1814-18. Ethan Allen Brown [6], Hamilton, 1818-22. Allen Trimble [7], Highland, 1822. Jeremiah Morrow, Warren, 1822-6. Allen Trimble, Highland, 1826-30. Duncan McArthur, Ross, 1830-32. Robert Lucas, Pike, 1832-6. Joseph Vance, Champaign, 1836-8. Wilson Shannon, Belmont, 1838-40. Thomas Corwin, Warren, 1840-2. Wilson Shannon [7], Belmont, 1842-4. Thomas W. Bartley [8], Richland, 1844. Mordecai Bartley, Richland, 1844-6. William Bebb, Butler, 1846-9. Seabury Ford [8], Geauga, 1849-50. Reuben Wood [9], Cuyahoga, 1850-3. William Medill [10], Fairfield, 1853-6. Salmon P. Chase, Hamilton, 1856-60. William Dennison, Franklin, 1860-2. David Tod, Mahoning, 1862-4. John Brough [11], Cuyahoga, 1864-5. Charles Anderson [12], Montgomery, 1865-6. Jacob D. Cox, Trumbull, 1866-8. Rutherford B. Hayes, Hamilton, 1868-72. Edward F. Noyes, Hamilton, 1872-4. William Allen, Ross, 1874-6. Rutherford B. Hayes [12], Sandusky, 1876-7. Thomas L. Young [13], Hamilton, 1877-8. Richard M. Bishop, Hamilton, 1878-80. Charles Foster, Seneca, 1880-4. George Hoadly, Hamilton, 1884-6. Joseph B. Foraker, Hamilton, 1886-90.

[1] Arthur St. Clair, of Pennsylvania, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, of which Ohio was a part, from July 13, 1788, when the first civil government was established in the Territory, until about the close of the year 1802, when he was removed by the President.

[2] Secretary of the Territory, and was Acting Governor of the Territory after the removal of Governor St. Clair.

[3] Resigned March 3, 1807, to accept the office of United States Senator.

[4] Return Jonathan Meigs was elected Governor on the second Tuesday of October, 1807, over Nathaniel Massie, who contested the election of Meigs on the ground "that he had not been a resident of this State for four years next preceding the election as required by the Constitution," and the General Assembly, in joint convention, decided that he was not eligible. The office was not given to Massie, nor does it appear from the records that he claimed it, but Thomas Kirker, Acting Governor, continued to discharge the duties of the office until December 12, 1808, when Samuel Huntington was inaugurated, he having been elected on the second Tuesday of October in that year.

[5] Resigned March 25, 1814, to accept the office of Postmaster-General of the United States.

[6] Resigned January 4, 1822, to accept the office of United States Senator.

[7] Resigned April 13, 1844, to accept the office of Minister to Mexico.

[8] The result of the election in 1848 was not finally determined in joint convention of the two houses of the General Assembly until January 19, 1849, and the inauguration did not take place until the 22d of that month.

[9] Resigned July 15, 1853, to accept the office of Consul to Valparaiso.

[10] Elected in October, 1853, for the regular term, to commence on the second Monday in January, 1854.

[11] Died August 29, 1865.

[12] Resigned March 2, 1877, to accept the office of President of the United States.

[13] Acting Governor. Succeeded to office, being the Speaker of the Senate.

[14] Acting Governor. Succeeded to office, being the Lieutenant-Governor.

### LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS.

#### UNDER THE NEW CONSTITUTION OF 1851. TERM, TWO YEARS.

William Medill, 1852-4. James Myers, 1854-6. Thomas Ford, 1856-8. Martin Welker, 1858-60. Robert C. Kirk, 1860-2. Benjamin Stanton, 1862-4. Charles Anderson, 1864-6. Andrew G. McBurney, 1866-8. John C. Lee, 1868-72. Jacob Mueller, 1872-4. Alphonso Hart, 1874-6. Thomas L. Young [1], 1876-7. H. W. Curtiss [2], 1877-8. Jabez W. Fitch, 1878-80. Andrew Hickenlooper, 1880-2. R. G. Richards, 1882-4. John G. Warwick, 1884-6. Robert P. Kennedy [3], 1886-7. Silas A. Conrad, 1887-8. William C. Lyons, 1888-90.

[1] Became Governor, vice Rutherford B. Hayes, who resigned March 2, 1877, to become President of the United States.

[2] Acting Lieutenant-Governor, vice Thomas L. Young.

[3] Resigned to take a seat in Congress.

[4] Acting Lieutenant-Governor, vice Robert P. Kennedy.

### MEMBERS OF THE CONVENTION,

WHO FORMED THE FIRST STATE CONSTITUTION, ADOPTED IN CONVENTION AT CHILLICOTHE,  
NOVEMBER 29, 1802.

Edward Tiffin, President and representative from the county of Ross.

*Adams County.*—Joseph Darlington, Israel Donalson and Thomas Kirker.

*Belmont County.*—James Caldwell and Elijah Woods.

*Clermont County.*—Philip Gatch and James Sargent.

*Fairfield County.*—Henry Abrams and Emanuel Carpenter.

*Hamilton County.*—John W. Browne, Charles Willing Byrd, Francis Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Kitchel, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Riley, John Smith and John Wilson.

*Jefferson County.*—Rudolph Bair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff and Bezeleel Wells.

*Ross County.*—Michael Baldwin, James Grubb, Nathaniel Massie and T. Worthington.

*Trumbull County.*—David Abbott and Samuel Huntington.

*Washington County.*—Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gillman, John McIntire and Rufus Putnam. Thomas Scott, secretary of the convention.

## MEMBERS OF THE CONVENTION.

WHO FORMED THE SECOND STATE CONSTITUTION, ADOPTED IN CONVENTION AT CINCINNATI, MARCH 10, 1851.

S. J. Andrews, Cuyahoga County. Ed. Archbold, Monroe. Wm. Barbee, Miami. Joseph Barnett, Montgomery. David Barnett, Preble. Wm. S. Bates, Jefferson. Alden J. Bennett, Tuscarawas. John H. Blair, Brown. Jacob Blickensderfer, Tuscarawas. A. G. Brown, Athens. Van Brown, Carroll. R. W. Cahill, Crawford. L. Case, Licking. F. Case, Hocking. David Chambers, Muskingum. John Chaney. Horace D. Clark, Lorain. Wesley Claypool, Ross. George Collings, Adams. Friend Cook, Portage. Otway Curry, Union. Wm. P. Cutler, Washington. G. Volney Dorsey, Miami. Thos. W. Ewart, Washington. John Ewing, Hancock. Jos. M. Farr, Huron. L. Firestone, Wayne. Elias Florence, Pickaway. Robert Forbes, Mahoning. H. N. Gillet, Lawrence. John Graham, Franklin. H. C. Gray, Lake. Henry H. Gregg. Jacob J. Greene, Defiance. John L. Greene, Ross. W. S. Groesbeck, Hamilton. C. S. Hamilton, Union. D. D. T. Hard, Jackson. A. Harlan, Greene. W. Hawkins, Morgan. Jas. P. Henderson, Richland. Reuben Hitchcock, Cuyahoga. Peter Hitchcock, Geauga. G. W. Holmes, Hamilton. Geo. B. Holt, Montgomery. John J. Hootman, Ashland. V. B. Horton, Meigs. S. Humphreville, Medina. John H. Hunt, Lucas. B. B. Hunter, Ashtabula. John Johnson, Coshocton. J. Dan Jones, Hamilton. Wm. Kennon, Hamilton. Jas. B. King, Butler. S. J. G. Kirkwood, Richland. Thomas J. Larsh, Preble. Wm. Lawrence, Guernsey. John Larwell, Wayne. Robert Leech, Guernsey. D. P. Leadbetter, Holmes. Jas. Loudon, Brown. John Lidey, Perry. H. S. Marion, Licking. Samson Mason, Clark. Wm. Medill, Fairfield. Matthew H. Mitchell, Knox. Samuel Moorhead, Harrison. Isaiah Morris, Clinton. Chas. McCloud, Madison. J. McCormick, Adams. Simeon Nash, Gallia. S. F. Norris, Clermont. C. J. Orton, Sandusky. Wm. S. C. Otis, Summit. Thomas Patterson, Highland. Daniel Peck, Belmont. Jacob Perkins, Trumbull. Samuel Quigley, Columbiana. Rufus P. Ranney, Trumbull. Chas. Reemelin, Hamilton. Adam N. Riddle, Hamilton. D. A. Robertson, Fairfield. Ed. C. Roll, Hamilton. Wm. Sawyer, Auglaize. Sabirt Scott. John Sellers, Knox. John A. Smith, Highland. George J. Smith, Warren. Benj. P. Smith, Wyandot. Henry Stanberry, Franklin. Benj. Stanton, Logan. Albert V. Stebbens, Henry. Richard Stillwell, Muskingum. E. T. Stickney, Seneca. Harmon Stidger, Shelby. James Struble, Hamilton. J. R. Swan, Franklin. L. Swift, Summit. Joseph Thompson, Stark. Jas. W. Taylor, Erie. H. Thompson, Stark. N. S. Townshend, Lorain. Elijah Vance, Butler. Joseph Vance, Champaign. W. M. Warren, Delaware. Thos. A. Way, Monroe. J. Milton Williams, Warren. Elzey Wilson. E. B. Woodbury, Ashtabula. Jas. S. Worthington, Ross.

## SUPREME JUDGES.

JUDGES UNDER THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT, APPOINTED UNDER THE ORDINANCE OF CONGRESS.

James M. Varnum. Samuel H. Parsons. John Armstrong. John C. Symmes. William Barton. George Turner. Rufus Putnam. Joseph Gillman. Return J. Meigs.

JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF OHIO UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1802.

Samuel Huntington, Cuyahoga County. William Sprigg, Jefferson. Daniel Symmes, Hamilton. Thomas Morris, Clermont. Ethan Allen Brown, Hamilton. John McLean, Warren. Jacob Burnet, Hamilton. Peter Hitchcock, Geauga. Elijah Hayward, Hamilton. Henry Brush, Ross. John C. Wright, Jefferson. Ebenezer Lane, Huron. Matthew Birchard, Trumbull. Edward Avery, Wayne. William B. Caldwell, Hamilton. Return Jonathan Meigs, Washington. George Tod, Trumbull. Thomas Scott, Ross. William W. Irwin, Fairfield. Calvin Pease, Trumbull. Jessup N. Couch, Hamilton. Charles R. Sherman, Fairfield. Gustavus Swan, Franklin. John M. Goodenow, Jefferson. Reuben Wood, Cuyahoga. Joshua Collett, Warren. Frederick Grimke, Ross. Nathaniel C. Read, Hamilton. Rufus P. Spalding, Summit. Rufus P. Ranney, Trumbull.

JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF OHIO UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1851.

Thomas W. Bartley, Richland County. Allen G. Thurman, Ross. William B. Caldwell, Hamilton. William Kennon, Belmont. Jacob Brinkerhoff, Richland. Ozias Brown, Marion. Milton Sutliff, Trumbull. William Y. Gholson, Hamilton. Hocking H. Hunter, Fairfield. Luther Day, Portage. George W. McIlvaine, Tuscarawas. Walter F. Stone, Erie. William J. Gilmore, Preble. John W. Okey, Franklin. Nicholas Longworth, Hamilton. Wm. H. Upson, Summit. Selwyn N. Owen, Williams. William T. Spear, Trumbull. Thaddeus A. Minshall, Ross. John A. Corwin, Champaign. Rufus P. Ranney, Trumbull. Robert B. Warden, Franklin. Joseph R. Swan, Franklin. Chas. C. Converse, Muskingum. Josiah Scott, Butler. William V. Peck, Scioto. Horace Wilder, Ashtabula. William White, Clarke. John Welsh, Athens. William H. West, Logan. George Rex, Wayne. W. W. Boynton, Lorain. Wm. W. Johnson, Lawrence. John H. Doyle, Lucas. Martin D. Follett, Washington. Gibson Atherton, Licking. Marshall J. Williams, Fayette. Franklin J. Dickman, Cuyahoga.

## SUPREME COURT COMMISSION.

APPOINTED IN 1876, CONCLUDED ITS LABORS IN 1879.

Josiah Scott, Crawford County. D. Thew Wright, Hamilton. Thos. Q. Ashburn [1], Clermont.  
W. W. Johnson, Lawrence. Luther Day [2], Portage.

- [1] Appointed in place of Henry C. Whitman, from Hamilton County, who resigned in March, 1876.  
[2] Appointed in place of Richard A. Harrison, from Franklin County, who resigned in January, 1876.

APPOINTED IN 1883, CONCLUDED ITS LABORS IN 1885.

Moses M. Granger, Muskingum County. Franklin J. Dickman, Cuyahoga. John McCauley,  
Seneca. George K. Nash, Franklin. Charles D. Martin, Fairfield.

## CLERKS OF SUPREME COURT.

TERM, THREE YEARS.

Rodney Foos, 1866-75. Arnold Green, 1875-8. Richard J. Fanning, 1878-81. Dwight  
Crowell, 1881-4. J. W. Cruikshank, 1884-7. Urban H. Hester, 1887-90.

## SECRETARIES OF STATE.

From 1802 to 1850 the secretaries were elected for three years by joint ballot of the Senate and House of Representatives. Since 1850 the elections have been by the people for terms of two years each.

Winthrop Sargent [\*], 1788-98. Wm. H. Harrison [\*], 1798-9. Charles Willing Byrd [\*],  
1799-1803. Wm. Creighton, Jr., 1803-8. Jeremiah McLene, 1808-31. Moses H. Kirby, 1831-5.  
B. Hinkson, 1835-6. Carter B. Harlan, 1836-40. William Trevitt, 1840-1. John Sloane,  
1841-4. Samuel Galloway, 1844-50. Henry W. King, 1850-2. William Trevitt, 1852-6.  
James H. Baker, 1856-8. Addison P. Russell, 1858-62. Benjamin R. Cowen, 1862. Wilson S.  
Kennon, 1862-3. Wm. W. Armstrong, 1863-5. Wm. H. Smith, 1865-8. John Russell, 1868-9.  
Isaac R. Sherwood, 1869-73. Allen T. Wikoff, 1873-5. William Bell, Jr., 1875-7. Milton  
Barnes, 1877-81. Charles Townsend, 1881-3. James W. Newman, 1883-5. James S. Robin-  
son, 1885-9.

[\*] Secretary of the Northwest Territory.

## TREASURERS OF STATE.

UNTIL THE ADOPTION OF THE NEW CONSTITUTION IN 1851. TERM, THREE YEARS; AFTERWARD,  
TWO YEARS.

John Armstrong [1], 1792-1803. William McFarland, 1803-16. Hiram M. Curry [2], 1816-20.  
Samuel Sullivan, 1820-3. Henry Brown, 1823-35. Joseph Whitehill, 1835-47. Albert A.  
Bliss Elyria], 1847-52. John G. Breslin, 1852-6. W. H. Gibson [3], 1856-7. A. P. Stone,  
1857-62. G. V. Dorsey, 1862-5. W. Hooper, 1865-6. S. S. Warner, 1866-72. Isaac Welsh [4],  
1872-5. Leroy W. Welsh, 1875-6. John M. Millikin, 1876-8. Anthony Howells, 1878-80.  
Joseph Turney, 1880-4. Peter Brady, 1884-6. John C. Brown, 1886-90.

- [1] Treasurer of the Northwest Territory.  
[2] Resigned February, 1820.  
[3] Resigned June, 1857.  
[4] Died November 29, 1875, during official term.

## COMPTROLLERS OF THE TREASURY.

THE OFFICE WAS ABOLISHED IN JANUARY, 1877. TERM, THREE YEARS.

W. B. Thrall, 1859-62. Joseph H. Riley, 1862-5. Moses R. Brailey, 1865-71. William T.  
Wilson, 1871-7.

## AUDITORS OF STATE.

UNTIL THE ADOPTION OF THE NEW CONSTITUTION IN 1851. TERM, THREE YEARS; AFTERWARD,  
FOUR YEARS.

Thomas Gibson, 1803-8. Benjamin Hough, 1808-15. Ralph Osborn, 1815-33. John A.  
Bryan, 1833-9. John Brough, 1839-45. John Woods, 1845-52. William D. Morgan, 1852-6.  
Francis M. Wright, 1856-60. Robert W. Taylor, 1860-3. Oviatt Cole, 1863-4. James H. God-  
man, 1864-72. James Williams, 1872-80. John F. Oglevee, 1880-4. Emil Kiesewetter, 1884-8.  
Ebenezer W. Poe, 1888-92.

## ATTORNEYS-GENERAL.

TERM, TWO YEARS.

Henry Stanbery, 1846-51. Joseph McCormick, 1851-2. George E. Pugh, 1852-4. George W.  
McCook, 1854-6. Francis D. Kimball, 1856. C. P. Wolcott, 1856-61. James Murray, 1861-3.  
L. R. Critchfield, 1863-5. William P. Richardson, 1865. Chauncey N. Olds, 1865-6. William  
H. West, 1866-70. Francis B. Pond, 1870-4. John Little, 1874-8. Isaiah Pillars, 1878-80.  
George K. Nash, 1880-4. James Lawrence, 1884-6. Jacob A. Kohler, 1886-8. David K. Wat-  
son, 1888-90.



## ADJUTANT-GENERALS.

Cornelius R. Sedan, 1803. Samuel Finley, 1803-7. David Ziegler, 1807. Thomas Worthington, 1807-9. Joseph Kerr, 1809-10. Isaac Van Horn, 1810-19. William Daugherty, 1819-28. Samuel C. Andrews, 1828-37. William Daugherty, 1837-9. Jacob Medary, Jr., 1839-41. Edward H. Cumming, 1841-5. Thomas W. H. Mosely, 1845-51. J. W. Wilson, 1851-57. H. B. Carrington, 1857-61. C. P. Buckingham, 1861-2. Charles W. Hill, 1862-4. Ben. R. Cowen, 1864-8. Ed. F. Schneider, 1868-9. William A. Knapp, 1869-74. James O. Amos, 1874-6. A. T. Wikoff, 1876-7. Charles W. Karr, 1877-8. Luther M. Meily, 1878-80. William H. Gibson, 1880-1. S. B. Smith, 1881-4. E. B. Finley, 1884-6. H. A. Axline, 1886-90.

## SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.

## TERM, THREE YEARS.

Samuel Lewis, [1] 1837-40. Hiram H. Barney, 1854-57. Anson Smythe, 1857-63. C. W. H. Cathcart, 1863. Emerson E. White, 1863-66. John A. Norris, 1866-9. William D. Henkle, 1869-71. Thomas W. Harvey, 1871-5. Charles S. Smart, 1875-8. J. J. Burns, 1878-81. D. F. DeWolf, 1881-4. Leroy D. Brown, 1884-7. Eli T. Tappan, 1887-90.

[1] From 1840 to 1854 the Secretaries of State were the *ex-officio* School Commissioners.

## MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS.

## TERM, THREE YEARS.

Alexander McConnell, 1836-8. John Harris, 1836-8. R. Dickinson, 1836-45. T. G. Bates, 1836-42. William Wall, 1836-8. Leander Ransom, 1836-45. William Rayen, 1839-40. William Spencer, 1842-5. O. Follett, 1845-9. J. Blickensderfer, Jr., 1845-52. Samuel Forrer, 1845-52. E. S. Hamlin, 1849-52. A. P. Miller, 1852-55. George W. Manypenny, 1852-53. James B. Steedman, 1852-6. Wayne Griswold, 1853-7. J. Blickensderfer, Jr., 1854-8. A. G. Conover, 1856-60. John Waddle, 1857-60. R. L. Backus, 1858-61. John L. Martin, 1859-62. John B. Gregory, 1860-3. Levi Sargent, 1861-4. John F. Torrence, 1862-5. James Gamble, 1863-4. James Moore, 1864-71. John M. Barrere, 1864-70. Philip D. Herzing, 1865-77. Richard R. Porter, 1870-76. Stephen R. Hosmer, 1872-5. Martin Schilder, 1875-81. Peter Thatcher, 1876-9. J. C. Evans, 1877-80. George Paul, 1879-85. James Fullington, 1880-3. Stephen R. Hosmer, 1881-84. Leo Weltz, 1883-4. Henry Weible, 1883-6. John P. Martin, 1884-7. C. A. Flickinger, 1885-91. Wells S. Jones, 1886-9. William H. Hahn, 1887-90.

## COMMISSIONERS OF RAILROADS AND TELEGRAPHS.

## TERM, TWO YEARS.

George B. Wright, [1] 1867-71. Richard D. Harrison, [2] 1871-2. Orlow L. Wolcott, 1872-4. John G. Thompson, [3] 1874-76. Lincoln G. Delano, 1876-8. William Bell, Jr., 1878-80. J. S. Robinson, [4] 1880-1. Hylas Sabine, 1881-3. Hylas Sabine, 1883-5. Henry Apthorp, 1885-7. William S. Capeller, 1887-9.

[1] Resigned October, 1871.

[2] Died April, 1872.

[3] Resigned December, 1875.

[4] Resigned February, 1881.

## SUPERVISORS OF PUBLIC PRINTING.

## TERM, TWO YEARS.

L. L. Rice, 1860-4. William O. Blake, 1864. W. H. Foster, 1864-7. L. L. Rice, 1867-75. Charles B. Flood, 1875-7. William W. Bond, 1877-9. William J. Elliott, 1879-81. J. K. Brown, 1881-3. J. K. Brown, 1883-5. W. C. A. De la Court, 1885-7. Leo Hirsch, 1887-9.

## SUPERINTENDENTS OF INSURANCE.

## TERM, THREE YEARS.

William F. Church, 1872-5. William D. Hill, 1875-8. Joseph F. Wright, 1878-81. Charles H. Moore, 1881-4. Henry J. Reinmund, 1884-7. Samuel E. Kemp, 1887-90.

## COMMISSIONERS OF LABOR STATISTICS.

## TERM, TWO YEARS.

H. J. Walls, 1877-81. Henry Luskey, 1881-5. Larkin McHugh, 1885-7. Alonzo D. Fassett, 1887-9.

## INSPECTORS OF MINES.

## TERM, FOUR YEARS.

Andrew Roy, 1874-8. James D. Posten, 1878-9. David Owens, 1879-80. Andrew Roy, 1880-4. Thomas B. Bancroft, 1884-8. R. M. Hazeltine, 1888-92.

## INSPECTOR OF WORKSHOPS AND FACTORIES.

## TERM, FOUR YEARS.

Henry Dorn, 1885-9.

## DAIRY AND FOOD COMMISSIONERS.

TERM, TWO YEARS.

S. H. Hurst, 1886-7. F. A. Derthick, 1887-8. F. A. Derthick, 1888-90.

## STATE LIBRARIANS.

THE STATE LIBRARY WAS ESTABLISHED IN 1817, WITH ABOUT 500 VOLUMES. NOW IT CONTAINS OVER 55,000 VOLUMES.

John L. Harper, 1817-8. John McIlvain, 1818-20. David S. Brodrick, 1820-4. Zachariah Mills, 1824-42. Thomas Kennedy, 1842-5. John Greiner, 1845-51. Elijah Hayward, 1851-4. James W. Taylor, 1854-6. William T. Coggeshall, 1856-62. S. G. Harbaugh, 1862-74. Walter C. Hood, 1874-5. H. H. Robinson, 1875-7. R. M. Stimson, 1877-9. H. V. Kerr, 1879-81. Joseph Geiger, 1881-3. Howard L. Conard, 1883-5. H. W. Pierson, 1885-6. Frank B. Loomis, 1886-7. John M. Doane, 1887-90.

## LAW LIBRARIANS.

James H. Beebe, 1867-80. Frank N. Beebe, 1880-89.

## SIXTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

## SENATORS.

Dist.	Names.	Politics.	County.	Post-office address.	Occupation.
31st	Adams, Perry M.	D	Seneca	Tiffin	Attorney-at-Law.
26th	Alexander, J. Park	R	Summit	Akron	Manufacturer.
5th	Barrett, Isaac M.	R	Greene	Spring Valley	Merchant Milling.
28th	Braddock, John S.	D	Knox	Mt. Vernon	Real Estate.
1st	Brown, Harmon W.	R	Hamilton	Cincinnati, Sta'n "C"	{ Ticket Agent Union { Passenger Station.
33d	Carlin, William L.	R	Hancock	Findlay	Real Estate.
7th	Cole, Amos B.	R	Scioto	Portsmouth	Farmer.
22d	Coulter, Thomas B.	R	Jefferson	Steubenville	Attorney-at-Law.
3d	Crook, Walter	R	Montgomery	Tadmor	Farmer.
11th	Cowgill, Thomas A.	R	Champaign	Kennard	"
13th	Cutler, James	R	Union	Richwood	Banker.
14th	Davis, Theodore F.	R	Washington	Marietta	Editor.
19th	Dorr, Anthony I.	D	Noble	Berne	Physician.
24th	Ford, George H.	R	Geauga	Burton	Banker.
33d	Geyser, William	R	Fulton	Swanton	Merchant.
20th	Glover, George W.	R	Harrison	Cadiz	"
15th	Huffman, Joseph G.	D	Perry	New Lexington	Attorney-at-Law.
29th	Kerr, Winfield S.	R	Richland	Mansfield	" "
4th	Lindsey, Frank L.	D	Brown	Georgetown	" "
6th	Massie, David M.	R	Ross	Chillicothe	" "
1st	Mack, Henry	R	Hamilton	Cincinnati	Merchant.
32d	Mehaffey, Robert	D	Allen	Herring	Banker.
25th	Morison, David	R	Cuyahoga	Cleveland	Real Estate.
18th	Mortley, David H.	D	Coshocton	Coshocton	Retired Merchant.
8th	Rannells, William J.	R	Vinton	McArthur	Attorney-at-Law.
2d	Rathbone, Estes G.	R	Butler	Hamilton	Banker.
1st	Richardson, James C.	R	Hamilton	Glendale	Paper Manufacturer.
12th	Robertson, Andrew J.	D	Shelby	Sidney	Marble Dealer.
16th	Sinnett, Edwin	D	Licking	Granville	Physician.
1st	Stueve, Henry	R	Hamilton	Cincinnati	Lime and Cement D'r.
23d	Stull, John M.	R	Trumbull	Warren	Attorney-at-Law.
21st	Snyder, Thomas C.	R	Stark	Canton	Manufacturer.
25th	Taylor, Vincent A.	R	Cuyahoga	Bedford	"
9th	Townsend, Charles	R	Athens	Athens	Attorney-at-Law.
10th	Wallace, William T.	D	Franklin	Columbus	" "
30th	Zimmermann, Joseph	D	Sandusky	Fremont	Editor.

## REPRESENTATIVES.

County.	Names.	Politics.	Post-office address.	Occupation.
Adams	Joseph W. Shinn	D	West Union	County Auditor.
Allen	William E. Watkins	R	Delphos	Farmer.
Ashland	John T. McCray	D	Ashland	Attorney-at-Law.
Ashtabula	Elbert L. Lampson	R	Jefferson	Editor.

## REPRESENTATIVES.—Continued.

County.	Names.	Politics.	Post-office address.	Occupation.
Athens	Emmitt Tompkins	R	Athens	Attorney-at-Law.
Auglaize	Melville D. Shaw	D	Wapakoneta	" "
Belmont	Christian L. Poorman	R	Bellaire	Editor.
"	Alex. T. McKelvey	R	St. Clairsville	Farmer.
Brown	William W. Pennell	D	Eastwood	School Teacher.
Butler	Frank. R. Vinnedge	D	Hamilton	Farmer.
Carroll	John H. Fimple	R	Carrollton	Attorney-at-Law.
Champaign	Samuel M. Taylor	R	Urbana	" "
Clarke	George C. Rawlins	R	Springfield	" "
Clermont	Elkany B. Holmes	R	Williamsburg	Merchant.
Clinton	Wilford C. Hudson	R	Blanchester	Farmer.
Columbiana	William T. Cope	R	Salineville	Banker.
"	John Y. Williams	R	Clarkson	Farmer.
Coshocton	Jesse B. Forbes	D	Coshocton	Attorney-at-Law.
Crawford	Philip Schuler	D	Galion	Real Estate.
Cuyahoga	John J. Stranahan	R	Chagrin Falls	Editor.
"	Edward J. Kennedy	R	Berea	Real Estate.
"	John P. Haley	R	Cleveland	Polisher.
"	Evan H. Davis	R	"	Puddler.
"	Jere A. Brown	R	"	Mechanic.
"	William T. Clark	R	"	Attorney-at-Law.
Darke	Andrew C. Robeson	D	Greenville	" "
Defiance & Paulding	John L. Geyer	D	Paulding	Surveyor.
Delaware	John S. Gill	D	Delaware	Attorney-at-Law.
Erie	Fred. Ohlemacher	D	Sandusky City	Manufacturer.
Fairfield	Thomas H. Dill	D	Lithopolis	Farmer.
Fayette	D. I. Worthington	R	Washington C. H.	Attorney-at-Law.
Franklin	Lot L. Smith	D	Columbus	" "
"	John B. Lawlor	D	"	Printer.
Fulton	Estell H. Rorick	R	Fayette	Physician.
Gallia	Jehu Eakins	R	Patriot	"
Geauga and Lake	Hosmer G. Tryon	R	Willoughby	Farmer.
Greene	Andrew Jackson	R	Cedarville	Lumber Merchant.
Guernsey	William E. Boden	D	Cambridge	Manufacturer.
Hamilton	Charles Bird	R	Cincinnati	Attorney-at-Law.
"	Charles L. Doran	R	"	Journalist.
"	Byron S. Wydman	R	"	Molder.
"	Walter Hartpence	R	Harrison	Editor.
"	John C. Hart	R	Cincinnati	Attorney-at-Law.
"	William Copeland	R	"	Market Master.
"	Oliver Outcalt	R	"	Printer.
"	Frederick Pfister	R	"	Superintendent Asso.
"	Frederick Klensch	R	"	Grocer.
Hancock	Henry Brown	D	Findlay	Attorney-at-Law.
Hardin	Michael F. Eggerman	D	Ada	Teacher.
Harrison	Jasper N. Lantz	R	Moorefield	Farmer.
Henry	Dennis D. Donovan	D	Deshler	Gen'l Business Man.
Highland	Jonah Britton	R	Willetsville	Farmer.
Hocking	Carl H. Buerhaus	D	Logan	Attorney-at-Law.
Holmes	Thomas Armor	D	Millersburg	Farmer.
Huron	Lewis C. Laylin	R	Norwalk	Attorney-at-Law.
Jackson	Benjamin F. Kitchen	R	Jackson	Physician.
Jefferson	Charles W. Clancey	R	Smithfield	"
Knox	Frank V. Owen	R	Fredericktown	Attorney-at-Law.
Lake and Geauga	Hosmer G. Tryon	R	Willoughby	Farmer.
Lawrence	Alfred Robinson	R	Arabia	Physician.
Licking	Samuel L. Blue	D	Homer	Merchant.
Logan	William W. Beatty	R	Huntsville	Attorney-at-Law.
Lorain	William A. Braman	R	Elyria	Real Estate.
Lucas	Charles P. Griffin	R	Toledo	"
"	James C. Messer	R	East Toledo	Farmer.
Madison	Daniel Boyd	R	Plain City	"
Mahoning	Lemuel C. Ohl	R	Mineral Ridge	" and Teacher.
Marion	Boston G. Young	D	Marion	Attorney-at-Law.
Medina	Thomas Palmer	R	Chippewa	Farmer.
Meigs	Walter W. Merrick	R	Pomeroy	Attorney-at-Law.
Mercer	Charles M. LeBlond.	D	Celina	" "
Miami	Noah H. Albaugh	R	Tadmor	Nurseryman.
Monroe	James H. Hamilton	D	Calais	Teacher.
Montgomery	Wickliffe Belville	D	Dayton	Attorney-at-Law.
"	Martin Eidemiller	D	Vandalia	Farmer.
"	Wilson S. Harper	R	Trotwood	Physician.
Morgan	Leroy S. Holcomb	R	Pennsville	"
Morrow	George Kreis	D	Cardington	Merchant.

## REPRESENTATIVES—Continued.

County.	Names.	Politics.	Post-office address.	Occupation.
Muskingum	Daniel H. Gaumer	D	Zanesville	Editor.
"	John C. McGregor	D	"	Teacher and Farmer.
Noble	Capell L. Weems	R	Caldwell	Attorney-at-Law.
Ottawa	William E. Beuse	D	Port Clinton	Real Estate & Loans.
Paulding & Defiance	John L. Geyer	D	Paulding	Surveyor.
Perry	Nial R. Hysell	D	Corning	Miner.
Pickaway	Thaddeus E. Cromley	D	Ashville	Farmer.
Pike	John W. Barger	R	Waverly	"
Portage	Friend Whittlesey	R	Atwater	"
Preble	Andrew L. Harris	R	Eaton	Attorney-at-Law.
Putnam	Amos Boehmer	D	Fort Jennings	"
Richland	James E. Howard	D	Bellville	Farmer.
Ross	William H. Reed	D	Chillicothe	Lumber Merchant.
Sandusky	James Hunt	D	Fremont	Attorney-at-Law.
Scioto	Joseph P. Coates	R	Portsmouth	"
Seneca	Elisha B. Hubbard	D	Tiffin	Druggist.
Shelby	Jackomyer C. Counts	D	Sidney	Laborer.
Stark	John E. Monnot	D	Canton	Attorney-at-Law.
"	George W. Wilhelm	R	Justus	Merchant.
Summit	Henry C. Sanford	R	Akron	Attorney-at-Law.
Trumbull	Mark Ames	R	Newton Falls	Merchant.
"	Thomas H. Stewart	R	Church Hill	Physician.
Tuscarawas	Francis Ankney	D	New Philadelphia	Farmer.
Union	John H. Shearer	R	Marysville	Editor.
Van Wert	Levi Meredith	D	Van Wert	Merchant.
Vinton	Stephen W. Monahan	D	Hamden Junction	Physician.
Warren	William T. Whitacre	R	Morrow	Farmer.
Washington	John Strecker	R	Marietta	Manufacturer.
Wayne	John W. Baughman	D	Wooster	Attorney-at-Law.
Williams	Robert Ogle	R	Montpelier	Farmer.
Wood	George B. Spencer	R	Weston.	Physician.
Wyandot	Matthias A. Smalley	D	Carey.	Real Estate.

## OFFICERS BY APPOINTMENT.

Office.	Name.	Residence.	Term of office.	
			Years.	Expires.
Adjutant-General	Henry A. Axline	Zanesville	Two	} 2d Monday in Jan., 1890.
Assistant Adjutant-General	William S. Wickham	Norwalk	"	
Commissioner of Labor Statistics	Alonzo D. Fassett	Youngstown	"	February 16, 1889.
Comm'r of Railroads & Telegraphs	Wm. S. Cappeller	Cincinnati	"	March 12, 1889.
Dairy and Food Commissioner	F. A. Derthick	Mantua	"	May, 1888.
Engineer of Public Works	Samuel Bachtell	Columbus	"	May 22, 1888.
Law Librarian	Frank N. Beebe	"	Three	September 27, 1889.
Inspector of Mines	Thomas B. Bancroft	Gallipolis	Four	April 30, 1888.
Inspector of Oils	Louis Smithnight	Cleveland	Two	May 14, 1888.
Inspector of Workshops	Henry Dorn	"	Four	April 29, 1889.
Meteorological Bureau	George H. Twiss	Columbus	.....	Not specified.
Superintendent of Insurance	Samuel E. Kemp	Dayton	Three	June 3, 1890.
State Geologist	Edward Orton	Columbus	.....	Not specified.
State Librarian	John M. Doane	Cleveland	Two	April 18, 1889.
Supervisor of Public Printing	L. Hirsch	Columbus	"	April 14, 1889.
Secretary of Board of State Charities	Albert G. Byers	"	.....	.....
Secretary State Board of Agriculture	L. N. Bonham	Oxford	One	January 11, 1888.

## OFFICERS OF UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT FROM OHIO.

## SUPREME COURT JUSTICES OF THE UNITED STATES FROM OHIO—CHIEF-JUSTICES AND ASSOCIATES.

John McLean, [1] 1829–61; born 1785, died 1861. Noah H. Swayne, [2] 1862–81; born 1805, died 1884. Salmon P. Chase, [1] 1864–73; born 1808, died 1873. Morrison R. Waite, [1] 1874–87; born 1816, died 1887. William B. Woods, 1880–87; born 1824, died 1887. Stanley Matthews, 1881.

[1] Chief-Justices.

[2] Resigned.

## SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

J. Warren Keifer, 47th Congress; December 5, 1881, to March 4, 1883; born 1836.

## UNITED STATES PRESIDENTS FROM OHIO.

William Henry Harrison, 1841; born 1773, died 1841. Ulysses S. Grant, 1869–77; born 1822, died 1885. Rutherford B. Hayes, 1877–81; born 1817. James A. Garfield, 1881; born 1831, died 1881.

## UNITED STATES CABINET OFFICERS FROM OHIO.

Thomas Ewing, Secretary of Treasury. Appointed March 5, 1841, by William H. Harrison; April 6, 1841, by John Tyler.  
 Thomas Corwin, Secretary of Treasury. Appointed July 23, 1850, by Millard Fillmore.  
 Salmon P. Chase, Secretary of Treasury. Appointed March 7, 1861, by Abraham Lincoln.  
 John Sherman, Secretary of Treasury. Appointed March 8, 1877, by Rutherford B. Hayes.  
 Ulysses S. Grant, *ad interim* Secretary of War. Appointed August 12, 1867.  
 William T. Sherman, Secretary of War. Appointed September 9, 1869, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
 Alphonso Taft, Secretary of War. Appointed March 8, 1876, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
 Thomas Ewing, Secretary of Interior. Appointed March 8, 1849, by Zachary Taylor.  
 Jacob D. Cox, Secretary of Interior. Appointed March 5, 1869, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
 Columbus Delano, Secretary of Interior. Appointed November 1, 1870, by Ulysses S. Grant; March 4, 1873, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
 Return J. Meigs, Jr., Postmaster-General. Appointed March 17, 1814, by James Madison; March 4, 1817, by James Monroe; March 5, 1821, by James Monroe.  
 John McLean, Postmaster-General. Appointed June 26, 1823, by James Monroe; March 4, 1821, by John Q. Adams.  
 William Dennison, Postmaster-General. Appointed September 24, 1864, by Abraham Lincoln; March 4, 1865, by Abraham Lincoln; April 15, 1865, by Andrew Johnson.  
 Henry Stanbery, Attorney-General. Appointed July 23, 1866, by Andrew Johnson.  
 Alphonso Taft, Attorney-General. Appointed May 26, 1876, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
 William Windom, [1] Secretary of Treasury. Appointed March 4, 1881, by James A. Garfield; October 20, 1881, by Chester A. Arthur.  
 Edwin M. Stanton, Attorney-General. Appointed December 20, 1860, by James Buchanan; Secretary of War, January 15, 1862, by Abraham Lincoln; March 4, 1865, by Abraham Lincoln; April 15, 1865, by Andrew Johnson.

[1] Born in Ohio.

## DATES OF THE NUMBERS OF THE UNITED STATES CONGRESSES.

1st.—1789-1791.	14th.—1815-1817.	27th.—1841-1843.	39th.—1865-1867.
2d.—1791-1793.	15th.—1817-1819.	28th.—1843-1845.	40th.—1867-1869.
3d.—1793-1795.	16th.—1819-1821.	29th.—1845-1847.	41st.—1869-1871.
4th.—1795-1797.	17th.—1821-1823.	30th.—1847-1849.	42d.—1871-1873.
5th.—1797-1799.	18th.—1823-1825.	31st.—1849-1851.	43d.—1873-1875.
6th.—1799-1801.	19th.—1825-1827.	32d.—1851-1853.	44th.—1875-1877.
7th.—1801-1803.	20th.—1827-1829.	33d.—1853-1855.	45th.—1877-1879.
8th.—1803-1805.	21st.—1829-1831.	34th.—1855-1857.	46th.—1879-1881.
9th.—1805-1807.	22d.—1831-1833.	35th.—1857-1859.	47th.—1881-1883.
10th.—1807-1809.	23d.—1833-1835.	36th.—1859-1861.	48th.—1883-1885.
11th.—1809-1811.	24th.—1835-1837.	37th.—1861-1863.	49th.—1885-1887.
12th.—1811-1813.	25th.—1837-1839.	38th.—1863-1865.	50th.—1887-1889.
13th.—1813-1815.	26th.—1839-1841.		

## OHIO DELEGATES TO THE UNITED STATES CONGRESS.

William H. Harrison, [1] Hamilton co., 6 Cong. Paul Fearing, Washington co., 7 Cong.  
 William McMillan, [2] Hamilton co., 6 Cong.

[1] Resigned to accept office of Governor of the Territory of Indiana.

[2] Vice Harrison, resigned.

## UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM OHIO.

Thomas Worthington, [3] Ross county, 8, 9, 11 to 13 Congress. Alexander Campbell, Brown co., 11, 12 Cong.  
 John Smith, [1] Hamilton co., 8 to 10 Cong. Stanley Griswold, Cuyahoga co., 11 Cong.  
 Edward Tiffin, Ross co., 10, 11 Cong. Jeremiah Morrow, Warren co., 13 to 15 Cong.  
 Return J. Meigs, [2] Washington co., 10, 11 Cong. Joseph Kerr, [4] Ross co., 13 Cong.  
 Benjamin Ruggles, Belmont co., 14 to 22 Cong.

Wm. A. Trimble, [5] Highland co., 16, 17 Cong.  
 Ethan A. Brown, [6] Hamilton co., 17, 18 Cong.  
 William H. Harrison, [7] Hamilton co., 19, 20 Cong.

Jacob Burnet, [8] Hamilton co., 20, 21 Cong.  
 Thos. Ewing, [9] Fairfield co., 22 to 24, 31 Cong.  
 Thomas Morris, Clermont co., 23 to 25 Cong.  
 William Allen, Ross co., 25 to 30 Cong.  
 Benjamin Tappan, Jefferson co., 26 to 28 Cong.  
 Thomas Corwin, [10] Warren co., 29 to 31 Cong.

[1] Resigned.

[2] Vice Smith, resigned.

[3] Resigned December 8, 1810, to accept office of Governor of Ohio.

[4] Vice Worthington, resigned.

[5] Died in 1822 from the effects of a wound received in the battle at Fort Erie, in the war of 1812.

[6] Vice Trimble, deceased.

[7] Resigned in 1828 to accept appointment of Minister to Colombia.

[8] Vice Harrison, resigned.

[9] Vice Corwin, deceased.

[10] Died in 1849, prior to the convening of the 31st Congress, to which he was elected.

[11] Resigned to accept appointment of Secretary of the United States Treasury.

[12] Vice Chase, resigned. Re-igned in 1877 to accept appointment of Secretary of the United States Treasury. James A. Garfield was elected Senator by the 64th Assembly on the 14th of January, 1880. He declined the office on the 18th of January, 1881, having in the meantime been nominated to the Presidency of the United States by the Republican party, and John Sherman was elected Senator in his place.

[13] Vice John Sherman, resigned.

Salmon P. Chase, [11] Hamilton co., 31 to 33, 37 Cong.

Benjamin F. Wade, Ashtabula co., 32 to 40 Cong.

George E. Pugh, Hamilton co., 34 to 36 Cong.

John Sherman, [12] Richland co., 37 to 45, 47 to 50 Cong.

Allen G. Thurman, Franklin co., 41 to 46 Cong.

Stanley Matthews, [13] Hamilton co., 45 Cong.

George H. Pendleton, Hamilton co., 46 to 48 Cong.

Henry B. Payne, Cuyahoga co., 49, 50 Cong.

#### MEMBERS OF U. S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES FROM OHIO.

Alexander, John, Greene county, 13, 14 Congress.

Allen, William, Ross co., 23 Cong.

Alexander, James, Jr., Belmont co., 25 Cong.

Allen, Jno. W., Cuyahoga co., 25, 26 Cong.

Andrews, Sherlock J., Cuyahoga co., 27 Cong.

Allen, William, Darke co., 36, 37 Cong.

Ashley, James M., Lucas co., 36 to 40 Cong.

Ambler, Jacob A., Columbiana co., 41, 42 Cong.

Atherton, Gibson, Licking, 46, 47 Cong.

Anderson, C. M., Darke co., 49 Cong.

Beall, Rezin, Wayne co., 13 Cong.

Barber, Levi, Washington co., 15, 17 Cong.

Beecher, Philemon, Fairfield co., 15 to 16, 18 to 20 Cong.

Brush, Henry, Ross co., 16 Cong.

Bartley, Mordecai, Richland co., 18 to 21 Cong.

Bell, James M., Guernsey co., 23 Cong.

Bond, William Key, Ross co., 24 to 26 Cong.

Brinkerhoff, Jacob, Richland co., 28, 29 Cong.

Brinkerhoff, Henry R., Huron co., 28 Cong.

Bell, John, Sandusky co., 31 Cong.

Bell, Hiram, Darke co., 32 Cong.

Barrere, Nelson, Adams co., 32 Cong.

Busby, George H., Marion co., 32 Cong.

Ball, Edward, Muskingum co., 33, 34 Cong.

Bliss, George, Portage co., 33 Cong.

Bliss, Philemon, Lorain co., 34, 35 Cong.

Bingham, John A., Harrison co., 34 to 37, 39 to 42 Cong.

Blake, Harrison G., Medina co., 36, 37 Cong.

Bliss, George, Wayne co., 38 Cong.

Buckland, Ralph P., Sandusky co., 39, 40 Cong.

Bundy, Hezekiah S., Jackson co., 39, 43 Cong.

Beatty, John, Morrow co., 40 to 42 Cong.

Banning, Henry B., Hamilton co., 43 to 45 Cong.

Berry, John, Wyandot co., 43 Cong.

Butterworth, Benj., Hamilton co., 46 to 50 Cong.

Brown, Charles E., Hamilton co., 49, 50 Cong.

Boothman, M. M., Williams co., 50 Cong.

Creighton, William, Jr., Ross co., 13, 14 Cong.

Caldwell, James, Belmont co., 13, 14 Cong.

Clendenen, David, Trumbull co., 13, 14 Cong.

Campbell, John W., Adams co., 15 to 19 Cong.

Chambers, David, Muskingum co., 17 Cong.

Creighton, Wm., Jr., Pickaway co., 20 to 22 Cong.

Crane, Jos. H., Montgomery co., 21 to 24 Cong.

Corwin, Thomas, Warren co., 22 to 26, 36, 37 Cong.

Cook, Eleutheros, Huron co., 22 Cong.

Chaney, John, Fairfield co., 23 to 25 Cong.

Coffin, Charles D., Columbiana co., 25 Cong.

Cowen, Benjamin S., Belmont co., 27 Cong.

Cunningham, Francis A., Preble co., 29 Cong.

Cummins, John D., Tuscarawas co., 29, 30 Cong.

Canby, Richard S., Logan co., 30 Cong.

Crowell, John, Trumbull co., 30, 31 Cong.

Campbell, Lewis D., Butler co., 31 to 35, 42 Cong.

Corwin, Moses B., Champaign co., 31, 33 Cong.

Cable, Joseph, Carroll co., 31, 32 Cong.

Carter, David K., Stark co., 31, 32 Cong.

Cockerill, Joseph R., Adams co., 35 Cong.

Cox, Samuel S., Franklin co., 35 to 38 Cong.

Carey, John, Wyandot co., 36 Cong.

Cutler, William P., Washington co., 37 Cong.

Cary, Samuel F., Hamilton co., 40 Cong.

Clarke, Reader W., Clermont co., 40 Cong.

Cowen, Jacob P., Ashland co., 44 Cong.

Cox, Jacob D., Lucas co., 45 Cong.

Converse, George L., Franklin co., 46 to 48 Cong.

Campbell, J. E., Butler co., 49, 50 Cong.

Cooper, William C., Knox co., 49, 50 Cong.

Crouse, George W., Summit co., 50 Cong.

Davenport, John, Belmont co., 20 Cong.

Duncan, Alexander, Hamilton co., 25 to 28 Cong.

Doane, William, Clermont co., 26, 27 Cong.

Dean, Ezra, Wayne co., 27, 28 Cong.

Delano, Columbus, Knox co., 29, 39 Cong.

Duncan, Daniel, Licking co., 30 Cong.

Dickinson, Rudolphus, Sandusky co., 30, 31 Cong.

Disney, David T., Hamilton co., 31 to 33 Cong.

Day, Timothy C., Hamilton co., 34 Cong.

Dickinson, Edward F., Sandusky co., 41 Cong.

Dodds, Ozro J., Hamilton co., 42 Cong.

Danford, Lorenzo, Belmont co., 43 to 45 Cong.

Dickey, Henry L., Highland co., 45, 46 Cong.

Dawes, Rufus R., Washington co., 47 Cong.

Edwards, John S., Trumbull co., 13 Cong.

Edwards, Thomas O., Fairfield co., 30 Cong.

Evans, Nathan, Guernsey co., 30, 31 Cong.

Ellison, Andrew, Brown co., 33 Cong.

Emrie, Jonas R., Highland co., 34 Cong.

Edgerton, Sidney, Summit co., 36, 37 Cong.

Eckley, Ephraim R., Carroll co., 38 to 40 Cong.

Eggleston, Benjamin, Hamilton co., 39, 40 Cong.

Edgerton, Alfred P., Defiance co., 32, 33 Cong.

Ewing, Thomas, Fairfield co., 45, 46 Cong.

Ellsbury, W. W., Brown co., 49 Cong.

Findlay, James, Hamilton co., 19 to 22 Cong.

Florence, Elias, Pickaway co., 28 Cong.

Faran, James J., Hamilton co., 29, 30 Cong.

Fries, George, Columbiana co., 29, 30 Cong.

Fisher, David, Clinton co., 30 Cong.

Finck, William E., Perry co., 38, 39 Cong.

Foster, Charles, Seneca co., 42 to 45 Cong.

Finley, Ebenezer B., Crawford co., 45, 46 Cong.

Follett, John F., Hamilton co., 48 Cong.  
 Foran, Martin A., Cuyahoga co., 48 to 50 Cong.

Gazlay, James W., Hamilton co., 18 Cong.  
 Goodenow, John M., Jefferson co., 21 Cong.  
 Goode, Patrick G., Shelby co., 25 to 27 Cong.  
 Giddings, Joshua R., Ashtabula co., 25 to 35 Cong.  
 Gaylord, James M., Morgan co., 32 Cong.  
 Galloway, Samuel, Franklin co., 34 Cong.  
 Groesbeck, William S., Hamilton co., 35 Cong.  
 Gurley, John A., Hamilton co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Garfield, James A., Portage co., 38 to 46 Cong.  
 Gunckel, Lewis B., Montgomery co., 43 Cong.  
 Gardner, Mills, Fayette co., 45 Cong.  
 Geddes, George W., Richland co., 46 to 49 Cong.  
 Green, Frederick W., Seneca co., 32, 33 Cong.  
 Grosvenor, C. H., Athens co., 49, 50 Cong.

Harrison, William H., Hamilton co., 15, 16 Cong.  
 Harrison, John Scott, Hamilton co., 33, 34 Cong.  
 Herrick, Samuel, Muskingum co., 15, 16 Cong.  
 Hitchcock, Peter, Geauga co., 15 Cong.  
 Hamer, Thomas L., Brown co., 23 to 25, 30 Cong.  
 Howell, Elias, Licking co., 24 Cong.  
 Harper, Alexander, Muskingum co., 25 Cong.  
 Hunter, William H., Huron co., 25 Cong.  
 Hastings, John, Columbiana co., 26, 27 Cong.  
 Harper, Alexander J., Jr., Muskingum co., 28, 29, 32 Cong.  
 Hamlin, Edward S., Lorain co., 28 Cong.  
 Hunter, William F., Monroe co., 31, 32 Cong.  
 Hoagland, Moses, Holmes co., 31 Cong.  
 Harlan, Aaron, Greene co., 33 to 35 Cong.  
 Horton, Valentine B., Meigs co., 34, 35, 37 Cong.  
 Hall, Lawrence W., Crawford co., 35 Cong.  
 Howard, William, Clermont co., 36 Cong.  
 Helmick, William, Tuscarawas co., 36 Cong.  
 Hutchins, John, Trumbull co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Harrison, Richard A., Madison co., 37 Cong.  
 Hutchins, Wells A., Scioto co., 38 Cong.  
 Hayes, Rutherford B., Hamilton co., 39, 40 Cong.  
 Hubbell, James R., Delaware co., 39 Cong.  
 Hamilton, Cornelius S., Union co., 40 Cong.  
 Hoag, Truman H., Lucas co., 41 Cong.  
 Hurd, Frank H., Lucas co., 44, 46, 48 Cong.  
 Hill, William D., Defiance co., 46, 48, 49 Cong.  
 Hart, Alphonso, Highland co., 48 Cong.

Irwin, William W., Fairfield co., 21, 22 Cong.

Jennings, David, Belmont co., 19 Cong.  
 Jones, Benjamin, Wayne co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 Johnson, Perley B., Morgan co., 28 Cong.  
 Johnson, John, Coshocton co., 32 Cong.  
 Johnson, Harvey H., Ashland co., 33 Cong.  
 Johnson, William, Richland co., 38 Cong.  
 Jewett, Hugh J., Franklin co., 43 Cong.  
 Jones, John S., Delaware co., 45 Cong.  
 Jordan, Isaac M., Hamilton co., 48 Cong.

Kilbourne, James, Franklin co., 13, 14 Cong.  
 Kennon, William, Belmont co., 21, 22, 24 Cong.  
 Kennon, William, Jr., Belmont co., 30 Cong.  
 Kilgore, Daniel, Harrison co., 23 to 25 Cong.  
 Keifer, J. Warren, Clarke co., 45 to 48 Cong.  
 Kennedy, Robert P., Logan co., 50 Cong.

Leavitt, Humphrey H., Jefferson co., 21 to 23 Cong.

Lytle, Robert T., Hamilton co., 23 Cong.  
 Leadbetter, Daniel P., Holmes co., 25, 26 Cong.  
 Loomis, Andrew W., Columbiana co., 25 Cong.  
 Lahm, Samuel, Starke co., 30 Cong.  
 Lindsley, William D., Erie co., 33 Cong.  
 Lawrence, William, Guernsey co., 35 Cong.  
 Leiter, Benjamin F., Stark co., 35 Cong.  
 Long, Alexander, Hamilton co., 38 Cong.  
 Le Blond, Francis C., Mercer co., 38, 39 Cong.  
 Lawrence, Wm., Logan co., 39 to 41, 43, 44 Cong.  
 Lamson, Charles N., Allen co., 42, 43 Cong.

Le Fevre, Benjamin, Shelby co., 46 to 48, 49 Cong.  
 Leedom, John P., Adams co., 47 Cong.  
 Little, John, Greene co., 49 Cong.

McLean, John, Warren co., 13, 14 Cong.  
 McArthur, Duncan, Ross co., 13, 18 Cong.  
 McLean, William, Miami co., 18 to 20 Cong.  
 McLene, Jeremiah, Franklin co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 McDowell, Joseph J., Highland co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 McCauslin, William, Jefferson co., 28 Cong.  
 McKinney, John F., Miami co., 38, 42 Cong.  
 McMahon, John A., Montgomery co., 44 to 46 Cong.

McKinley, William, Jr., Stark co., 45 to 50 Cong.  
 McClure, Addison S., Wayne co., 47 Cong.  
 McCormick, John W., Gallia co., 48 Cong.  
 Morrow, Jeremiah, Warren co., 8 to 10, 12, 26, 27 Cong.

Muhlenberg, Francis, Pickaway co., 20 Cong.  
 Mitchell, Robert, Muskingum co., 23 Cong.  
 Mason, Samson, Clarke co., 24 to 27 Cong.  
 Morris, Calvary, Athens co., 25 to 27 Cong.  
 Medill, William, Fairfield co., 26, 27 Cong.  
 Mathiot, Joshua, Licking co., 27 Cong.  
 Mathews, James, Coshocton co., 27, 28 Cong.  
 Moore, Heman A., Franklin co., 28 Cong.  
 Morris, Joseph, Monroe co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 Morris, Jonathan D., Clermont co., 30, 31 Cong.  
 Miller, John K., Knox co., 30, 31 Cong.  
 Maynard, Robert, Miami co., 48 Cong.  
 Mott, Richard, Lucas co., 34, 35 Cong.  
 Moore, Oscar F., Scioto co., 34 Cong.  
 Miller, Joseph, Ross co., 35 Cong.  
 Martin, Charles D., Fairfield co., 36 Cong.  
 Morris, James R., Monroe co., 37, 38 Cong.  
 Mungen, William, Hancock co., 40, 41 Cong.  
 Morgan, George W., Knox co., 40 to 42 Cong.  
 Moore, Eliakim H., Athens co., 41 Cong.  
 Monroe, James, Lorain co., 42 to 46 Cong.  
 Morey, Henry L., Butler co., 47, 48 Cong.

Newton, Eben, Mahoning co., 32 Cong.  
 Nichols, Matthias H., Allen co., 33 to 35 Cong.  
 Noble, Warren P., Seneca co., 37, 38 Cong.  
 Nugen, Robert H., Tuscarawas co., 37 Cong.  
 Neal, Lawrence T., Ross co., 43, 44 Cong.  
 Neal, Henry S., Lawrence co., 45 to 47 Cong.

Olds, Edson B., Pickaway co., 31 to 33 Cong.  
 O'Neill, John, Muskingum co., 38 Cong.  
 Outhwaite, J. H., Franklin co., 49, 50 Cong.

Patterson, John, Belmont co., 18 Cong.  
 Patterson, William, Richland co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 Parish, Isaac, Guernsey co., 26 Cong.  
 Pendleton, Nathaniel G., Hamilton co., 27 Cong.  
 Pendleton, Geo. H., Hamilton co., 35 to 38 Cong.  
 Potter, Emery D., Lucas co., 28 to 31 Cong.  
 Perrill, Augustus L., Pickaway co., 29 Cong.  
 Parrish, Isaac, Morgan co., 29 Cong.  
 Plants, Tobias A., Meigs co., 39, 40 Cong.  
 Peck, Erasmus D., Wood co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Perry, Aaron F., Hamilton co., 42 Cong.  
 Parsons, Richard C., Cuyahoga co., 43 Cong.  
 Poppleton, Early F., Delaware co., 44 Cong.  
 Payne, Henry B., Cuyahoga co., 44 Cong.  
 Page, David R., Summit co., 48 Cong.  
 Pugsley, Jacob J., Highland co., 50 Cong.

Ross, Thomas R., Warren co., 16 to 18 Cong.  
 Russell, William, Adams co., 20 Cong.  
 Russell, William, Scioto co., 21, 22, 27 Cong.  
 Root, Joseph M., Huron co., 29, 30 Cong.  
 Root, Joseph M., Erie co., 31 Cong.  
 Ritchey, Thomas, Perry co., 30, 33 Cong.  
 Riddle, Albert G., Cuyahoga co., 37 Cong.  
 Robinson, James W., Union co., 43 Cong.  
 Rice, Americus V., Putnam co., 44, 45 Cong.  
 Ritchie, James M., Lucas co., 47 Cong.  
 Robinson, James S., Hardin co., 47, 48 Cong.

Rice, John B., Sandusky co., 47 Cong.  
 Romeis, John, Lucas co., 49, 50 Cong.  
 Ridgway, Joseph, Franklin co., 25, 27 Cong.

Shannon, Thomas, Belmont co., 19 Cong.  
 Shields, James, Butler co., 21 Cong.  
 Stanberry, William, Licking co., 21, 22 Cong.  
 Spangler, David, Coshocton co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 Sloane, Jonathan, Portage co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 Storer, Bellamy, Hamilton co., 24 Cong.  
 Shepler, Matthias, Stark co., 25 Cong.  
 Swearengen, Henry, Jefferson co., 26 Cong.  
 Sweeney, George, Crawford co., 26, 27 Cong.  
 Starkweather, David A., Stark co., 26, 29 Cong.  
 Stokeley, Samuel, Jefferson co., 27 Cong.  
 Sehenck, Robert C., Montgomery co., 28 to 31, 38 to 41 Cong.  
 St. John, Henry, Seneca co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 Stone, Alfred P., Franklin co., 28 Cong.  
 Sawyer, William, Mercer co., 29, 30 Cong.  
 Sweetzer, Charles, Delaware co., 31, 32 Cong.  
 Stanton, Benjamin, Logan co., 32, 34 to 36 Cong.  
 Sapp, William R., Knox co., 33, 34 Cong.  
 Shannon, Wilson, Belmont co., 33 Cong.  
 Stuart, Andrew, Jefferson co., 33 Cong.  
 Sherman, John, Richland co., 34 to 37 Cong.  
 Shellabarger, Samuel, Clarke co., 37, 39, 40, 42 Cong.  
 Spalding, Rufus P., Cuyahoga co., 38 to 40 Cong.  
 Strader, Peter W., Hamilton co., 41 Cong.  
 Stevenson, Job E., Hamilton co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Smith, John A., Highland co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Sprague, William P., Morgan co., 42, 43 Cong.  
 Saylor, Milton, Hamilton co., 43 to 45 Cong.  
 Smith, John Q., Clinton co., 43 Cong.  
 Sherwood, Isaac R., Williams co., 43 Cong.  
 Southard, Milton I., Muskingum co., 43 to 45 Cong.  
 Savage, John S., Clinton co., 44 Cong.  
 Schultz, Emanuel, Montgomery co., 47 Cong.  
 Seney, George E., Seneca co., 48 to 50 Cong.  
 Sloan, John, Wayne co., 16 to 20 Cong.

Thompson, John, Columbiana co., 19, 21 to 24 Cong.  
 Taylor, Jonathan, Licking co., 26 Cong.  
 Taylor, John L., Ross co., 30 to 33 Cong.  
 Taylor, Ezra B., Trumbull co., 47 to 50 Cong.  
 Taylor, Joseph T., Guernsey co., 48, 50 Cong.  
 Taylor, Isaac H., Carroll co., 49 Cong.

Tilden, Daniel R., Portage co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 Thurman, Allen G., Ross co., 29 Cong.  
 Townshend, Norton S., Lorain co., 32 Cong.  
 Townsend, Amos, Cuyahoga co., 45 to 47 Cong.  
 Tompkins, Cydnor B., Morgan co., 35, 36 Cong.  
 Trimble, Carey A., Ross co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Theaker, Thomas C., Belmont co., 36 Cong.  
 Thompson, A. C., Scioto co., 49, 50 Cong.

Upson, William H., Summit co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Updegraff, Jonathan T., Jefferson co., 46, 47 Cong.

Vance, Joseph, Champaign co., 17 to 23, 28, 29 Cong.  
 Vinton, Samuel F., Gallia co., 18 to 24, 28 to 31 Cong.  
 Van Meter, John I., Pike co., 28 Cong.  
 Vallandigham, Clement L., Butler co., 35 to 37 Cong.  
 Van Trump, Philadelph, Fairfield co., 40 to 42 Cong.  
 Vance, John L., Gallia co., 44 Cong.  
 Van Vorhes, Nelson H., Athens co., 44, 45 Cong.

Wright, John C., Jefferson co., 17 to 20 Cong.  
 Wilson, William, Licking co., 18 to 20 Cong.  
 Whittlesey, Elisha, Trumbull co., 18 to 25 Cong.  
 Woods, John, Butler co., 19, 20 Cong.  
 Webster, Taylor, Butler co., 23 to 25 Cong.  
 Weller, John B., Butler co., 26 to 28 Cong.  
 Wood, Amos E., Sandusky co., 31 Cong.  
 Whittlesey, William A., Washington co., 31 Cong.  
 Welch, John, Athens co., 32 Cong.  
 Wade, Edward, Cuyahoga co., 33 to 36 Cong.  
 Watson, Cooper K., Seneca co., 34 Cong.  
 White, Chilton A., Brown co., 37, 38 Cong.  
 Worcester, Samuel T., Huron co., 37 Cong.  
 Welker, Martin, Wayne co., 39 to 41 Cong.  
 Wilson, John T., Adams co., 40 to 42 Cong.  
 Winans, James J., Greene co., 41 Cong.  
 Woodworth, Laurin D., Mahoning co., 43, 44 Cong.  
 Walling, Ansel T., Pickaway co., 44 Cong.  
 Warner, A. J., Washington co., 46, 48, 49 Cong.  
 Wilkins, Beriah, Tuscarawas co., 48 to 50 Cong.  
 Williams, E. S., Miami co., 50 Cong.  
 Wickham, Charles P., Huron co., 50 Cong.

Young, Thomas L., Hamilton co., 46, 47 Cong.  
 Yoder, S. S., Allen co., 50 Cong.

Duncan McArthur resigned April 5, 1813.  
 John S. Edwards resigned April, 1813.  
 Rezin Beall resigned August 18, 1814.  
 John McLean resigned in 1816 to accept office of Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio.  
 John C. Wright resigned from the 17th Congress.  
 David Jennings resigned in 1826.  
 William Creighton, Jr., resigned December 14, 1814. He also resigned in 1828, after second election, to accept the appointment of Judge of the United States District Court, but was not confirmed by the United States Senate.  
 John M. Goodenow resigned April 14, 1830.  
 Robert T. Lytle resigned October 16, 1834, and re-elected November 8, 1834.  
 Humphrey H. Leavitt resigned July 10, 1834, to accept office of Judge of the United States District Court of Ohio.  
 Elisha Whittlesey resigned in 1838.  
 Andrew W. Loomis resigned in 1837.  
 Daniel Kilgore resigned in 1838.  
 Thomas Corwin resigned from 26th Congress to accept office of Governor of Ohio. He also resigned from the 37th Congress to accept the appointment of Minister to Mexico.  
 Joshua R. Giddings resigned in 1842; re-elected April 26, 1842.  
 Heman A. Moore died in 1844.  
 Henry R. Brinkerhoff died in 1844.  
 Gen. Thomas L. Hamer died in Mexico prior to the convening of the 30th Congress, to which he was elected, being at that time in the military service of the United States.  
 Rodolphus Dickinson resigned from the 31st Congress to accept office of Secretary of the United States Treasury.  
 Amos E. Wood died in 1850.  
 Seat of Lewis D. Campbell in the 35th Congress was given to Clement L. Vallandigham on contest.  
 John Sherman resigned from 35th Congress to accept office of United States Senator.  
 Rutherford B. Hayes resigned in 1867 to accept office of Governor of Ohio.  
 Cornelius S. Hamilton died December 22, 1867.  
 Truman H. Hoag died in 1870.  
 Aaron F. Perry resigned in 1872.  
 James A. Garfield was elected Senator by the 64th General Assembly on the 14th day of January, 1880. He declined the office on the 18th day of January, 1881, having in the meantime been nominated to the Presidency of the United States by the Republican party, and John Sherman was elected Senator in his place.



## THE OHIO SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

OHIO has borne to the States of the Farther West a similar relation to that of Virginia to the West and Southwest, inasmuch as she has been a great source of emigration. Ohio people and their children largely occupy the land as it stretches on towards the setting sun, and wherever they go illustrate an extraordinary affection for their mother State such as is shown by the emigrants from none other. They do this by the formation of Ohio Societies. Even in California the sons of Ohio, as they look out on the Pacific, have not forgotten to form an Ohio Society. In Kansas there is an association of ex-Ohio soldiers that numbers 10,000 on its muster rolls. But the most singular fact, as showing the tendency of the sons of Ohio to keep alive their youthful memories, is that in the metropolis of the nation they should be the very first to form a State Society.

The formation of societies among citizens of different parts of the country and of foreign countries residing in New York city is, however, by no means a novel idea. The New England Society was organized some eighty years ago, the object being to commemorate the landing of the pilgrims, to promote friendship, charity and mutual assistance and for literary purposes. St. Andrew's Society, which is composed of Scotchmen and the sons of Scotchmen who reside in New York, was established in 1756. The Southern Society, composed of former residents of the twelve Southern States; the Holland Society, the Liederkrantz, the Arion, St. Patrick and the Canadian Society are all similar organizations, but the Ohio Society of New York is the pioneer State Society of the metropolis. The following interesting history and information is extracted from the first annual report of Secretary Homer Lee, presented to the society November 29, 1888:

The first step of which any record can be found toward establishing an Ohio Society was a call printed in the Boston papers on the 25th day of January, 1788, not quite 101 years ago, when eleven delegates met at the Bunch of Grapes tavern in Boston and organized by electing Gen. Rufus Putnam president and Winthrop Sargent secretary. This was undoubtedly the first Ohio Society. It was called the "Ohio Company of Associates," and was intended to promote emigration to Ohio and to develop that portion of the national domain then a part of the State of Virginia.

The next step taken was at the outbreak of the civil war, when there was formed in the parlors of one of Ohio's fair daughters residing on Murray Hill, New York city, a Society composed mainly of Ohio ladies and gentlemen, which held weekly meetings, and which was afterwards known throughout the land as the "Sanitary Fair."

The object was to send supplies, clothing, medicines, etc., to the soldiers at the front. A handsome silk and satin banner was made at a cost of some \$500, upon which was a beautiful and embroidered coat of arms of the State of Ohio, to be presented to the bravest Ohio regiment. As might have been expected, there was much rivalry for the possession of this prize, as glowing descriptions of the beautiful souvenir were given by the newspapers of that time. The commanding officers were appealed to, but could not be prevailed upon to decide the question, because, as one officer put it, "it could not easily be decided which was the bravest where all the regiments by their valor and heroism had covered themselves with glory." At the close of the war the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry of Cleveland secured the prize.

This, however, was not carried further, but several members of our Society were among the number, as follows: William L. Strong, Augustus D. Juilliard, Theron R. Butler, Albert W. Green, Thomas Reed, Joel Reed, A. Jennings, D. M. Porter, Samuel Hawk, Frank Work and Clinton Work.



*Homer Lee*

Secretary of the Ohio Society of New York.



*Thomas Ewing*

President of the Ohio Society of New York.

The Ohio Soldier's Aid Society was formed about the same time at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, of which Theron R. Butler was elected president and John R. Cecil treasurer. Committees were appointed to assist all the sick and wounded soldiers belonging to Ohio regiments from the Army of the Potomac that could be found in the hospitals of New York and vicinity. Hundreds of disabled Ohio soldiers were sent home transportation free. Over \$15,000 were expended in this good work.

Upon the occasion of the funeral of the late Hon. Salmon P. Chase, in 1877, the subject again came up and was warmly discussed by a large number of Ohioans who were residents of New York at that time, but no decisive steps were taken. Several of the gentlemen who were most active are also members of the Ohio Society. Among them were Henry L. Burnett, Whitelaw Reid, S. S. Cox, Algernon S. Sullivan and others.

Some of the younger Ohioans in New York again endeavored to form an Ohio Society in the winter of 1874. Several meetings were held at the Hotel St. Germain, Broadway and Twenty-second street, where they endeavored to put the "Buckeye Club" on its feet. This, also, was but a glimmer. Several of those are likewise among the present members of the Society, viz.: Wm. M. Hoffer, Giles N. Howlett, Henry C. Ehlers and Homer Lee.

Still another and last attempt was the one out of which the present Society sprang. It was rewarded with better success, however, for when a paper was circulated in this city, in 1885, to see whether a dozen "Buckeyes" could be united on this matter, it was found that over thirty responded, and with such spirit and enthusiasm that there was no longer any doubt that the time had at last arrived for organization.

This paper, which is the nucleus of the Ohio Society, has among its signers representatives of all the former attempts (except General Putnam's), and is as follows:

"NEW YORK, October 7th, 1885.

"We, the undersigned, hereby agree to unite with each other to form an Association to be known as 'The Ohio Association in New York,' and to that end will meet at any place designated, for the purpose of completing such organization upon notice given to us whenever twelve persons shall have signed this agreement. There is to be no expense incurred until the organization is completed and assented to by each member.

"C. W. Moulton, Joseph Pool, Thomas Ewing, Homer Lee, Samuel Thomas, Wm. Perry Fogg, Milton Saylor, Mahlon Chance, L. M. Schwan, Jay O. Moss, M. I. Southard, Anton G. McCook, W. M. Safford, Calvin S. Brice, J. W. Harmon, J. Q. Howard, David F. Harbaugh, Wm. L. Strong, Hugh J. Jewett, Warren Higley, Cyrus Butler, Carson Lake, A. J. C. Foyé, Henry L. Burnett and Wallace C. Andrews."

Notice was sent to the subscribers of the above paper to meet at the offices of Ewing & Southard, 155 Broadway, on the 13th of November, 1885. A majority of the signers being present, Gen. Thomas Ewing was elected president, *pro tem.*, and David E. Harbaugh, secretary, *pro tem.* The following committee of ten on permanent organization was appointed: C. W. Moulton, Wm. Perry Fogg, Cyrus Butler, J. Q. Howard, Mahlon Chance, M. I. Southard, David F. Harbaugh, Warren Higley, Calvin S. Brice, Joseph Pool.

On the 20th of the same month another meeting was held at the same place, and this committee was enlarged by the addition of the following names: Carson Lake, Homer Lee, J. W. Harmon, making a total of thirteen members.

At this meeting the committee on permanent organization presented a draft of a proposed constitution and by-laws for the Society, copies of which were printed and distributed among the former residents of Ohio living in New York and vicinity, to see whether the desirable names could be obtained. This call was responded to quickly by over 125 "Buckeyes." A meeting was called promptly by the president *pro tem.*, at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, on the evening of the 13th of January, 1886, at which over one hundred gentlemen were present.

This was the first gathering of note, and all present were elated at the interest shown. The Ohio Society of New York was permanently organized at this meet-

ing. An election was held and the following persons were chosen to be officers of the society: President, Thomas Ewing; Vice-Presidents, Whitelaw Reid, Wager Swayne, Wm. L. Strong, Hugh J. Jewett, Algernon S. Sullivan; Secretary Homer Lee; Recording Secretary, Carson Lake; Treasurer, William Perry Fogg. A Governing Committee was also appointed, as follows: Henry L. Burnett, chairman; Calvin S. Brice, Andrew J. C. Foyé, A. D. Juilliard, George Follett, Stephen B. Elkins, Jerome D. Gillett, C. W. Moulton, Joseph Pool.

The president and the five vice-presidents were appointed a committee to frame a constitution and code of by-laws for the government of the society.

Being without permanent quarters, the society accepted invitations from various hotels whose proprietors were Ohioans. The first regular monthly meeting was held on the 1st of February at the Windsor Hotel.

The committee appointed presented a draft of constitution and by-laws, which was unanimously adopted.

On the 26th of February a special meeting was held at the Gilsey House, when the subject of procuring club rooms was first acted upon. It was decided to lease the floor at 236 Fifth Avenue, which was promptly done. On the 8th of March, 1886, the second monthly meeting was held at the Grand Central Hotel, when a Committee on History and Art was appointed by the president, as follows: J. Q. Howard, Cyrus Butler, Wm. Henry Smith, C. H. Applegate, A. J. Rickoff, J. Q. A. Ward, J. H. Beard.

A Committee on Entertainment was also appointed, as follows: Thomas Ewing, W. C. Andrews, R. C. Kimball, Wm. L. Strong, Homer Lee, W. L. Brown, Bernard Peters, Carson Lake, Henry L. Burnett, C. W. Moulton.

At about this time a discussion took place as to the date upon which Ohio was admitted as a State into the Federal Union, with a view of celebrating the anniversary with a banquet. It was developed that there are no less than seven different dates given by historians for the auspicious event, as follows: April 28, 1802, April 30, 1802, June 30, 1802, November 29, 1802, February 19, 1803, March 1, 1803, and March 3, 1803.

The April meeting was held on the 6th day of that month at the Murray Hill Hotel. A satisfactory date as to Ohio's admission could not be determined upon. A banquet was voted, however, and May 7th was fixed upon as the date; not because that date had anything to do with Ohio's natal day, but as the most convenient one upon which Delmonico's banquetting hall could be secured.

There was inclement weather on the evening of the banquet, but out of the two hundred and twenty-two seats subscribed for, two hundred and twenty members and guests were seated. The banquet was attended by many eminent sons of Ohio from Washington and elsewhere. It was a gratifying success and a forerunner of further pleasant reunions. The banqueters lingered until a late hour. Few such enthusiastic gatherings have ever graced Delmonico's board.

The June and July meetings were devoted to routine business, and it was decided to omit the August meeting. At the June meeting, however, the first of a series of papers was read by Mr. J. Q. Howard, subject, "An Outline of Ohio History." At the September meeting Mr. J. Q. Mitchell favored the society in a like manner, the subject being "The Second Settlement of Marietta." At the October meeting Mr. James Beard delivered an extemporaneous address on Hiram Powers, the sculptor, replete with interesting reminiscences. At the November meeting Mr. Warren Higley read a paper on "The Second Settlement of Ohio at Cincinnati."

At the end of the first year of its existence the society had nearly three hundred members on its roll. The following extract from the second annual report of Secretary Lee gives some very interesting facts in regard to the members of the society and their occupation. It is a record of great interests under the control of Ohio men, and is a roll of honor to which the citizens of the State as well as the members of the society can point with laudable pride.

The membership of the society numbers 303, of whom 237 are active members and 66 non-resident members.

The above are made up as follows: Merchants, 113; physicians, 9; attorneys-at-law, 24; railways, 9; insurance, 7; bankers, 29; real estate, 3; hotel proprietors, 6; press, 26; clergymen, 2; artists, 11; miscellaneous, 16, and public life, 15.

Among the latter is the Vice-President of the United States, the Chief-Justice of the United States Supreme Court, the Governor of Ohio and two ex-Governors, the Secretary of State and one ex-Secretary, several United States Senators and Members of Congress from Ohio and other States with which they have since become identified.

Four of our members are presidents of New York City National Banks.

The Western Union Telegraph and the Metropolitan Telephone Companies are both managed and legally advised by other members of the society.

The New York Steam Heating Company and the Standard Gas Light Company, both of which occasionally take possession of our streets, are Ohio institutions.

The new aqueduct is not only being engineered by Buckeyes, but is also financed largely by Ohio men.

The Standard Oil Company, which has representatives in every town between the Atlantic and the Pacific, the Lakes and the Gulf, also came here from Ohio and is largely identified in our society.

The Windsor, Murray Hill, Grand Central and the Ashland are among the hosteleries controlled by Buckeyes.

The Associated Press is managed by one of our members; the New York *Tribune*, the *World*, the *News*, the *Daily Graphic* and the Brooklyn *Times* are controlled by others.

The Erie, the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia, the Housatonic, Lake Erie and Western, New York and New England, Richmond Terminal, Memphis and Charleston and nine other railways are represented here by their directors and managers in this society.

The inventors of the two principal electric lighting systems of the United States, Edison and Brush, are Ohio men.

ROOMS OF THE SOCIETY, 236 FIFTH AVE., BETWEEN TWENTY-SEVENTH AND TWENTY-EIGHTH STS.

#### OFFICERS FOR 1888.

*President*—Thomas Ewing.

*Vice-Presidents*—Whitelaw Reid, George Hoadly, Wager Swayne, Charles W. Moulton, Algernon S. Sullivan.

*Secretary*—Homer Lee.

*Recording Secretary*—William Ford Upson.

*Treasurer*—William Perry Fogg.

*Trustees*—Henry L. Burnett, Andrew J. C. Foyé, George Follett, Joseph Pool, John Dickson, W. H. Eckert, Chas. T. Wing, Henry K. Enos, L. C. Hopkins.

*Governing Committee* (the President, Recording Secretary, and Treasurer, Members *ex-officio*)—Henry L. Burnett, Andrew J. C. Foyé, Geo. Follett, Joseph Pool, John Dickson, W. H. Eckert, Chas. T. Wing, Henry K. Enos, L. C. Hopkins.

#### LIST OF ACTIVE MEMBERS WITH THE FORMER HOME OF EACH IN OHIO TO JULY, 1888.

Abbey, Henry E., Akron. Andrews, W. C., Youngstown. Applegate, C. H., Highland Co. Armstrong, Geo. E., Cleveland. Armstrong, P. B., Cincinnati. Ashley, James M., Toledo. Atkinson, W. H., Cleveland. Archbold, John D., Leesburg. Adams, Henry H., Cleveland. Bartlett, Geo. S., Mt. Gilead. Beard, D. C., Painesville. Beard, Henry, Painesville. Beard, W. H., Painesville. Beasley, A. W., Ripley. Belt, Washington, St. Louisville. Bidwell, F. H., Toledo. Bonnet, J. N., Zanesville. Bostwick, J. A., Cleveland. Brainard, Frank, Salem. Brainard, W. H., Salem. Brewster, S. D., Madison. Brice, Calvin S., Lima. Brown, Walston H., Cincinnati. Brown, W. L., Youngstown. Bruch, C. P., Canton. Brundrett, H. B., Cincinnati. Bryant, Stanley A., Mt. Vernon. Buckingham, G., McConnellsville. Burnett, Henry L., Cincinnati. Busbey, Hamilton, Clark Co. Butler, Cyrus, Norwalk. Butler, Richard, Norwalk. Buckingham, C. L., Berlin Heights. Bostwick, W. W., Cincinnati. Bosworth, T. B., Marietta. Bodman, E. C., Toledo. Baker, W. D., Cleveland. Bonnet, S. Frank F., Zanesville. Brockway, H. H., Cleveland. Bosworth, F. H., Marietta. Bunnell, J. H., Massillon. Bliss, C. F., Wooster. Bruch, E. B., Canton. Baker, W. H., Cleveland. Chance, Mahlon, Fremont. Chandler, J. M., Mansfield. Clark, Heman, Portage Co. Corwine, R. M., Cincinnati. Corwine, Quinton, Cincinnati. Crall, L. H., Cincinnati. Critten, T. D., Piqua. Cox, S. S., Columbus. Caldwell, W. H., Cincinnati. Corwine, John, Cincinnati. Converse, J. Stedman, Urbana. Dickson, John, Cincinnati. Donaldson, Andrew, Cincinnati. Doren, D., Wooster. Doyle, George, Steubenville. DeMilt, H. R., West Jefferson. Dunn, W. S., Fletcher. Doyle, Alexander, Steubenville. Dunham, S. T., Cleveland. Dorsey, Stephen W., Oberlin. Eckert, Thomas T., Wooster. Eckert, T. T., Jr., Wooster. Eckert, W. H., Wooster. Edgerton, D. M., Mansfield. Elkins, Stephen B., Perry Co. Ellis, John W., Cincinnati. Enos, H. K., Millersburgh, Holmes Co. Este, W. M., Cincinnati. Ewing, Thomas, Lancaster. Essick, S. V., Alliance. Foyé, Andrew J. C., Mt. Gilead. Fleischmann, Max, Cincinnati. Fogg, Wm. Perry, Cleveland.

Follett, Austin W., Granville. Follett, George, Johnstown. Foyé, Frank M., Mt. Gilead.  
 French, Hamlin Q., Delaware. Fackler, Geo. W. S., Cincinnati. Foote, Edward B., Euclid.  
 Gillett, M. G., Upper Sandusky. Gillett, Francis M., Upper Sandusky. Gillett, Jerome D.,  
 Upper Sandusky. Gillett, Morillo H., Upper Sandusky. Glassford, Henry A., Cincinnati.  
 Goddard, Calvin, Cleveland. Gorham, A. S., Cleveland. Granger, John T., Zanesville. Green,  
 Albert W., North Bloomfield. Green, Edwin M., North Bloomfield. Grojean, J. H., Canton.  
 Guiteau, John M., Marietta. Gard, Anson A., Tremont City. Gunnison, Austin, Cincinnati.  
 Hain, Isaiah, Circleville. Hall, P. D., Akron. Hammond, D. S., Delaware. Harbaugh,  
 David F., Cleveland. Harman, Geo. V., Canal Dover. Harman, Granville W., Canal Dover.  
 Harman, John W., Canal Dover. Hawk, Wm. S., Canton. Heaton, Wm. W., Salem. Hewson,  
 J. H., Cincinnati. Higley, Warren, Cincinnati. Hine, C. C., Massillon. Hoffer, Wm. M., Mans-  
 field. Hopkins, L. C., Cincinnati. Howard, James Q., Columbus. Howlett, Giles N., Mans-  
 field. Hoyt, Colgate, Cleveland. Handy, Parker, Cleveland. Halstead, Marshall, Cincinnati.  
 Hoagland, C. N., Miami Co. Hoadly, George, Cincinnati. Hobbs, H. H., Cincinnati. Hollo-  
 way, J. F., Cleveland. Hibbard, George B., Ironton. Hazlett, Wm. Converse, Zanesville.  
 Irvine, James, Toledo. Ingard, Julius, Wooster.  
 Jennings, P. S., Cleveland. Jeffords, John E., Columbus. Jewett, Hugh J., Zanesville. Juil-  
 liard, A. D., Bucyrus. Jacobs, A. L., Lima. Johnson, Edgar M., Cincinnati. Johnston, J. W.,  
 Zanesville.  
 Kimball, R. C., Canton. King, Thomas S., New Philadelphia. Knisely, Wm., Tuscarawas  
 Co. Kingsbury, F. H., Columbus.  
 Lahm, Frank M., Mansfield. Lake, Carson, Akron. Lauer, E., Cincinnati. Leavitt, John  
 B., Cincinnati. Lee, Homer, Mansfield. Loveland, F. C., Wellington. Linn, Fred. D., Mt.  
 Gilead. Le Fevre, Ben, Maplewood.  
 Mayo, Wallace, Akron. McCook, Anson G., Steubenville. McCracken, W. V., Bucyrus.  
 McFall, Gaylord, Mansfield. McGill, Geo. W., Lancaster. Merse, Isaac P., Marlboro'. Mil-  
 ler, J. W., Springfield. Mitchell, John Q., Mt. Vernon. Monett, Henry, Columbus. Moore,  
 Cary W., Zanesville. Moore, L. B., Mt. Gilead. Moss, J. O., Sandusky. Moulton, John Sher-  
 man, Cincinnati. Munson, Wm. S., Cincinnati. Morgan, Henry M., Mt. Vernon. Morgan,  
 Rollin M., Mt. Vernon. Milmine, George, Toledo. Morgan, David, Wilmington. Morse,  
 Horace J., Norwalk. McNally, J. Flack, Springfield. Moore, Robert, Cincinnati. Milmine,  
 Chas. E., Toledo.  
 Newton, Ensign, Canfield. Nye, Theodore S., Marietta.  
 Oldham, J. L., Springfield.  
 Palmer, Lowell M., Chester. Peet, Wm. C., London, O. Peters, Bernard, Marietta. Philipp,  
 M. B., Cincinnati. Peixotto, B. F., Cleveland. Pool, Harwood R., Elyria. Prentiss, F. J.,  
 Cleveland. Prentiss, F. C., Cleveland. Pritchard, Daniel, Cleveland. Packard, S. S., Cincin-  
 nati. Pease, Geo. L., Painesville. Peet, Chas. B., London, O. Peixotto, Geo. D. M., Cleveland.  
 Pool, Joseph, Cleveland. Peixotto, M. P., Cleveland. Parker, S. Webber, Chagrin Falls.  
 Reid, Whitelaw, Cincinnati. Rickoff, A. J., Cleveland. Ricksecker, Theodore, Canal Dover.  
 Rodarmor, John F., Ironton. Rogers, Wm. A., Springfield.  
 Sadler, J. F., Lucas Co. Safford, W. M., Cleveland. Schooley, John C., Cincinnati. Schwan,  
 Louis M., Cleveland. Scott, Geo., Canton. Shillito, Wallace, Cincinnati. Shoppell, R. W.,  
 Columbus. Shotwell, Theodore, Cincinnati. Smith, John A., Carey. Smith, Wm. Henry, Cin-  
 cinnati. Southard, Milton I., Zanesville. Sprague, Chas., Wooster. Stout, John W., Wooster.  
 Strong, W. L., Mansfield. Struble, I. J., Chesterville. Swayne, Wager, Columbus. Spooner,  
 Chas. W., Cincinnati. Smith, Richard, Jr., Cincinnati. Sisson, H. H., Marietta. Sterling,  
 Theodore W., Cleveland. Stebbins, W. R., Monroeville. Shayne, C. C., Cincinnati. Short, John  
 C., Clarksville. Shunk, Albert, Mansfield. Sterling, Willis B., Cleveland. Schaffer, Onesim-  
 us P., Youngstown. Smith, Wm. Sooy, Athens. Simpson, C. S., Cincinnati.  
 Terrell, H. L., Cleveland. Thomas, Samuel, Columbus. Thomson, F. A., Cincinnati. Thyng,  
 Chas. H., Cleveland. Tidball, W. L., Mansfield. Tunison, Joseph S., Cincinnati. Taft, Henry  
 W., Cincinnati. Tuttle, Franklin, Portage Co. Tangeman, Geo. P., Hamilton. Taggart, W.  
 Rush, Salem.  
 Upson, Wm. Ford, Akron.  
 Vaillant, Geo. H., Cleveland. Vance, Wilson, Findlay. Van Brimmer, Joshua, Delaware.  
 Waggoner, Ralph H., Toledo. Ward, J. Q. A., Urbana. Whitehead, John, Worthington.  
 Wing, Frank E., Gambier. Wright, M. B., Cincinnati. Work, Frank, Columbus. Wright, H.  
 A., Cleveland. Wheeler, F. H., Cleveland.  
 Zachos, J. C., Cincinnati. Zinn, Chas. H., Sidney.

## LIST OF NON-RESIDENT MEMBERS TO JULY, 1888, WITH THE ADDRESS OF EACH.

Allison, Wm. B., U. S. Senate. Arms, C. D., Youngstown, O. Anderson, W. P., Cincinnati, O.  
 Alger, Russell A., Detroit, Mich. Alms, William, 54 Worth street, N. Y.  
 Barber, A. L., Washington, D. C. Bonnell, H. O., Youngstown, O. Bonnell, W. S., Youngs-  
 town, O. Beardslee, John B., 328 Broadway, N. Y. Byrne, John, Mills Building, N. Y.  
 Card, Henry P., Cleveland, O. Cooper, John S., Chicago. Cooper, Wm. C., Mt. Vernon, O.  
 Conger, A. L., Akron, O. Corning, Warren H., Cleveland, O.  
 Dale, T. D., Marietta, O. Dawes, E. C., Cincinnati, O. Dayton, L. M., Cincinnati. Donald-  
 son, Thomas, Philadelphia, Pa. Drake, F. B., Toledo, O.  
 Eaton, John, Marietta, O.  
 Fairbanks, Chas. W., Indianapolis, Ind. Foster, Charles, Fostoria, O. Fordyce, S. W., St.  
 Louis, Mo.  
 Griffith, G. F., Dayton, O. Goodrich, B. F., Akron, O.  
 Hibben, J. H., 335 Broadway, N. Y. Hayes, R. B., Fremont, O. Hinkle, A. H., Cincinnati, O.  
 Hale, Harvey W., 326 Broadway, N. Y.  
 Jewett, W. K., Bridgeport, Conn. Jones, J. P., U. S. Senate.  
 Kohler, J. A., Akron, O. Kimball, W. C., 35 Warren street, N. Y.  
 Long, J. A., Akron, O. Loud, Enos B., Paris, France. Lynch, Wm. A., Cleveland, O.  
 McFadden, F. T., Cincinnati, O. Matthews, Stanley, Washington, D. C. McBride, John H.,

Cleveland, O. Means, Wm., Cincinnati, O. McGettigan, John E., Indianapolis, Ind. Mattox, A. H., Cincinnati, O. Morrison, Walter, Columbus, O. McGillin, E. M., Cleveland, O. Marble, G. L., Toledo, O.  
 Neil, John G., Detroit, Mich.  
 Post, Chas. A., Cleveland, O. Payne, Henry B., U. S. Senate. Plumb, P. B., U. S. Senate.  
 Perdue, E. H., Cleveland, O. Parsons, S. H., Ashtabula, O. Powell, J. H., 657 Broadway, N. Y.  
 Reinmund, H. J., Lancaster, O. Robison, David, Jr., Toledo, O.  
 Shotwell, Wm. W., Minneapolis, Minn. Sherman, John, U. S. Senate. Smith, Orland, Cincinnati, O. Scott, Frank J., Toledo, O. Stettinius, John L., Cincinnati. Shayne, John T., Chicago, Ill.  
 Townsend, Amos, Cleveland, O. Tod, George, Youngstown, O. Tod, John, Cleveland, O.  
 Upson, Wm. H., Akron, O.  
 Wick, Caleb B., Youngstown, O. Wick, Henry K., Youngstown, O. Wolf, Simon, Washington, D. C. Woodward, J. H., San Francisco, Cal.

## IN MEMORIAM.

*Died in 1886.*—Mr. William Hunter, Mr. J. Monroe Brown.

*Died in 1887.*—General W. B. Hazen, Mr. Henry De Buss, Mr. George Emerson, Mr. J. M. Edwards, Hon. Algernon S. Sullivan, Gen. Thomas Kilby Smith.

*Died in 1888.*—Col. Charles W. Moulton, Chief-Justice Morrison R. Waite, Col. Chas. T. Wing.

# A GLANCE AT OHIO HISTORY AND HISTORICAL MEN.

BY JAMES Q. HOWARD.

JAMES QUAY HOWARD is a native of Newark, Licking county, Ohio. His mother was the daughter of Judge Quigley, of Pennsylvania. His father, Deacon George W. Howard, was a soldier in the war of 1812 and his grandfather an officer in the war of the Revolution. James Q. Howard was fitted for college at Granville and was graduated at Marietta College with honors. In 1859 he delivered the Master's Oration and received the second degree. He was admitted to the bar at Columbus, having studied law with Hon. Samuel Galloway.

In 1860, at the request of Follett, Foster & Co., the publishers of the "Lincoln and Douglas Debates," he wrote a brief "Life of Abraham Lincoln," which was translated into German. On September 6, 1861, he was appointed by Mr. Lincoln United States Consul at St. John, New Brunswick. The Chesapeake piracy case, the Calais bank raid, bringing about the capture of blockade-runners and enforcing Stanton's passport orders, conspired to render the duties of consul at this great shipbuilding port on the Bay of Fundy as responsible as those of any like officer in the service. The authorities at Calais, Maine, gave Consul Howard credit for having saved the town from destruction by fire. A dozen blockade-runners were captured through information which he furnished. He received the frequent thanks of Secretary Seward for "zeal and activity" and his commendation for "fidelity and ability."

On returning home in 1867 Mr. Howard purchased an interest in the *Ohio State Journal*, and, while an editorial writer on that paper, his articles on finance were commended widely and copied by the New York press. While writing for the reviews and magazines, his address before the Alumni of Marietta College, in 1871, was characterized by Charles Sumner as "admirable, practical, useful."

In 1876 he was selected by the immediate friends of Governor Hayes to write the authorized life of the Republican candidate for the Presidency, published by Robert Clark & Co., of Cincinnati. He was soon after placed on the editorial force of the *New York Times*, where he wrote all the articles on the important subject of counting the electoral vote.

In 1877 he was appointed to a position in the New York Custom House, and in the following year was nominated and confirmed as an assistant appraiser of merchandise. In 1880 he was deemed most worthy of promotion to the responsible office of Chief Appraiser, one of the two national offices of largest discretionary power, outside of the Cabinet. It is through the work of the appraiser's department at New York that the government is supplied with the bulk of its revenue. Mr. Howard has held important office under five presidents of the United States, and passed the United States Senate three times by a unanimous vote. His present home is on the border of Central Park, New York city. The paper which follows was originally delivered before the Ohio Society of New York.



JAMES Q. HOWARD.

I PURPOSE to present the briefest possible outline of that Ohio field of biography and history which it would be both pleasant and profitable, for all Ohioans especially, to explore. That Territorial and State history relates to historical events and historical men. Some of these far-reaching events worthiest of our particular study are: the first permanent settlement at Marietta in the spring of 1788; the second settlement at Columbia near the site of Cincinnati, in the autumn of the same year; the establishment of a Territorial government with Gen. Arthur St. Clair as the first and only duly commissioned Territorial Governor; the formation of the first four counties in the Territory, with the noble Revolutionary names of Washington, Hamilton, Wayne and Adams; the disastrous defeat of Gen. Harmar by the Indians, in June, 1790; the more disastrous defeat of Gov. St. Clair, November 4, 1791, in that western Ohio county since appropriately called Darke; the inspiring victory of Gen. Anthony Wayne, in August, 1794; the enactment and enforcement of much-needed laws by the Governor and Territorial Judges; the assembling of the first Territorial Legislature (184)



on September 24, 1799; the ceding by Connecticut of her claims to that territory called the Western Reserve of Connecticut, on May 30, 1801; the formation of the first State Constitution at Chillicothe, in November, 1802; the first general election under that constitution, in January, 1803; the transition from a Territorial to a State government, in February and March, 1803; the Burr conspiracy, with the State's vigorous action in suppressing it, in 1806; the gallant defence of Fort Stephenson and Perry's splendid victory on Lake Erie during the War of 1812; the establishment of the permanent seat of government at Columbus, in 1816; the beginning of the construction of the great canals of the State, at Newark, in the fitting presence of Governors Jeremiah Morrow, DeWitt Clinton and Hon. Thomas Ewing, July 4, 1825; the building of the first and the other great lines of that network of railroads which has done more than any single agency to advance the material interests of the State; the creation of those noble institutions of charity, benevolence and learning and of that system of public schools which have so honored the State in all succeeding years; Ohio's preparation for and part in the War for the Union; her action with respect to the latest and best amendments to the national Constitution; her courageous course in the prolonged contests for a sound currency with coin resumption, and her firm maintenance, untarnished, of the State's and the nation's credit and faith.

Turning from events, some of which can be treated in essays, others only in volumes, to the meritorious men identified with Ohio's history—men whom we all ought to know more about, much more than the libraries can teach us—we cannot omit from the briefest historical list, General Rufus Putnam and Dr. Manasseh Cutler, so worthy to be enrolled among the founders of States; Gen. Arthur St. Clair, who passed from the Presidency of the American Congress to the Governorship of the Northwest Territory, remaining our Territory's executive chief, through alternate successes and defeats, for fourteen years; Gen. Samuel H. Parsons, Gen. James M. Varnum and John Cleves Symmes, the able and eminent Territorial Judges; Dr. Edward Tiffin, president of the convention which framed the first constitution of the State, and first governor of Ohio under that constitution; Return Jonathan Meigs, the first cabinet officer that Ohio furnished the republic, whose grave is one of the objects of historic interest in old Marietta; Judge Jacob Burnet, the Western Lysurgus, who helped to give our confused mass of laws consistency and adaptation; honest old Jeremiah Morrow, the last and best of the governors of the pioneer race; faithful Peter Hitchcock, for twenty years in the Legislature and in Congress, and for twenty-five Chief-Justice of the State; William Henry Harrison, the pure patriot of highest virtue, whose political triumph of 1840 was not greater than his earlier triumphs over our Indian foes; Justice John McLean, who combined the manners and graces of the old school of jurists with the learning of the new; Samuel F. Vinton, the able and dignified Whig leader, who preferred his dignity to his existence in office; Charles Hammond, among the strongest of the members of the American bar; the brilliant and eloquent Thomas L. Hamer, who sent Grant to West Point; Judge Bellamy Storer, alike popular on the bench and on the stump; Hocking Hunter, every inch and in every fibre a lawyer, and Henry Stanbery, that perfect type of courtly gentleman.

Especially should we of this generation learn more about the two most distinctively representative historical men of Ohio, Thomas Ewing and Thomas Corwin, the one the embodiment of all the robust strength, physical and mental, of the great Northwest, declared to be at the period of his death the ablest lawyer in the United States; the other, in the concurrent judgment of all who have felt the spell of his matchless eloquence, the greatest natural orator and most marvelous wit, mimic and master of the passions of men that the continent has yet known.

Passing from these two extraordinary men, who taught the great men of the later period how to become great, but not forgetting, in passing, the high-minded and massive-minded Chase, the slavery-hating Joshua R. Giddings, bluff Ben Wade, burly, brainy John Brough, and the strong but gentle David Tod, we reach that race of native historic men whose lives touch ours, we might almost say whose lives preserved ours: Grant, the peer of Marlborough, Von Moltke, Wellington and Napoleon, the modern world's first soldiers; Stanton, the creator

of armies and mighty forger of the Thunderbolts of war; Sheridan, who turned retreats and defeats into advances and victories, and rode with the swiftness of the wind to fame; Sherman, the only soldier or statesman in our history who refused the honor of the Presidency when it was thrice within his reach; Hayes, who called around him as able a cabinet as the nation has had and whose administration of the government was so acceptable to the people that they voted for another politically like it; Garfield, the most learned and scholarly president, not excepting John Quincy Adams, who has filled the executive chair, the pathos of whose death touched all hearts in all lands; and the tenderly-loved McPherson, whose untimely death alone cut him off from equality with the greatest.

And in what more fitting connection can we refer to those two peerless living Ohio statesmen, similar in name and fame, Sherman and Thurman, the one greatest as a financier, the other as a lawyer, both of highest distinction in the making and in the administration of law, and each gratefully honored for his noble public services by the discriminating, everywhere?

Conspicuous for their eminent abilities as are Rufus P. Ranney, William S. Groesbeck, Samuel Shellabarger, John A. Bingham, George H. Pendleton, Thomas Ewing, H. J. Jewett, Aaron F. Perry, Jacob D. Cox, Joseph B. Foraker, Wm. McKinley, Chief-Justice Waite and Associate Justices Woods and Matthews, among Ohioans, we must not forget in our biographical studies other useful or brilliant men still living or who have passed away, leaving honored names worthy of long remembrance within and beyond the limits of their own State. It will not, I trust, seem invidious to call to mind Elisha Whittlesey, Joseph R. Swan, Alfred Kelly, George E. Pugh, William Allen, James G. Birney, Samuel Lewis, William Dennison, Samuel Galloway, R. P. Spaulding, Valentine B. Horton, Doctors Delamater, Kirtland and Mussey and General J. H. Devereux, or such public-spirited benefactors as Dr. Daniel Drake, William Woodward, Reuben Springer, Leonard Case, Lyne Starling, John Mills, Douglas Putnam, Jay Cooke, Nicholas Longworth, J. R. Buchtel, David Sinton and William Probasco.

Such born jurists and gentlemen as Justice Noah H. Swayne and Judges Leavitt, Nash and Gholson are everywhere held in honor, as will also long be revered the names of those eminent scholars and divines, Dr. Lyman Beecher, Bishop Philander Chase, Bishops McIlvaine, Simpson, Ames, Bishop Edward Thomson, Dr. Henry Smith and Presidents Finney of Oberlin and Andrews of Marietta.

There are other Ohio names that are too prominently connected with the history of the nation to be overlooked, among which are those of Generals McClellan, Rosecrans, McDowell, Buell, Custer, Crook, Hazen, Quincy A. Gillmore, Schenck, Steadman, Swayne, Walcutt and the McCooks; the great inventor, Edison; the Arctic explorer, Dr. Hall; the Siberian traveller, George Kennan; the astronomer, Prof. O. M. Mitchell; the geologists, Newberry, Orton and Wright, and the Director-General of our National Centennial Exhibition, Sir A. T. Goshorn.

What are Ohio's most honored names in literature, intelligent readers of course know all about; and while her sons may have accomplished less, perhaps, in that field than in war, politics or art, one can safely say that Artemus Ward and Petroleum V. Nasby compare favorably with the first humorists of the nation; William D. Howells and Albion W. Tourgee with the foremost novelists of their day, while Charles Hammond, Samuel Medary, E. D. Mansfield, Washington McLean, Henry Read, Fred Hassaurek, Joseph Medill, Richard Smith, Murat Halstead, Donn Piatt, Samuel Read, Edwin Cowles, J. A. MacGahan, William Henry Smith and the present editors of the *New York Tribune*, the *New York World* and the *Cincinnati Enquirer* have yielded or are now yielding as large a measure of influence as has fallen to the lot of any American journalists. Buchanan Read, Francis W. Gage, William D. Gallagher, Alice and Phœbe Cary, William H. Lytle, John James Piatt, Manning F. Force, Henry Howe, S. P. Hildreth and John Hay have done nobly all that they have attempted to do at all, and John James, and Mrs. S. M. B. Piatt, Edith Thomas and Mrs. Kate Sherwood are making poetry and fame just as fast as the muses will permit.

And while it would take many essays to show what Ohioans have accomplished in art, none can afford to be ignorant of the lives and works of the world-famous

Thomas Cole and Hiram Powers, or of the achievements of America's first animal painters, James H. and William H. Beard, or of the noble works which adorn so many of our parks and cities of this country's greatest sculptor, Quincy Ward, whose "Indian Hunter," "Shakespeare," "Washington" and "Equestrian Thomas" will live a thousand years after all that now has life shall have perished.

I close this appeal for the study of our State's history by reminding all that Ohio can lay full or partial claim to four Presidents of the United States, Harrison, Grant, Hayes and Garfield; to one Vice-President, by birth, Hendricks; and one Speaker of the House, Keifer; to two Chief-Justices, Chase and Waite, and four Associate Justices, McLean, Swayne, Matthews and Woods; to one Secretary of State, through fourteen years' residence, Lewis Cass; to five Secretaries of the Treasury, Ewing, Corwin, Chase, Sherman and Windom; three Secretaries of War, McLean, Stanton and Taft; to three Secretaries of the Interior, Ewing, Cox and Delano; to two Attorneys-General, Stanbery and Taft, and to three Postmasters-General, Meigs, McLean and Dennison.

If all these men have not done enough to command your interest and studious attention, set to work, gentlemen of the Ohio Society, and do something to honor the Buckeye State yourselves!

# THE WORK OF OHIO IN THE U. S. SANITARY COMMISSION IN THE CIVIL WAR.

By M. C. READ.

MATTHEW CANFIELD READ was born in Williamsfield, Ashtabula county, Ohio, August 21, 1823, of New England parents, who were among the early pioneers. In those days of few books a circulating library of standard works gave him in his early boyhood a taste for solid reading, and a copy of Goldsmith's "Animated Nature," which at the age of ten years he had read and re-read till it was substantially memorized, exerted an important influence upon his subsequent studies; when twelve years of age his parents removed to Mecca, Trumbull county, where he remained working upon the farm and attending district school until eighteen years of age, when he commenced preparations for college at Western Reserve Seminary, in Farmington, Trumbull county, which was completed at Grand River Institute, in Austinburgh, Ashtabula county. He entered the Freshman class of Western Reserve College, Hudson, in 1844, and graduated in 1848, subsequently receiving the degree of A. M. from his Alma Mater.

The early bias given by "Goldsmith's Animated Nature" led him to devote much time during his preparatory and college course to the study of the natural sciences, and most of his leisure during this time was occupied in acquiring a knowledge of the fauna and flora, and the geology of the neighborhood. His vacations were given almost wholly to these studies, to which very little time was given in the prescribed course of study. The knowledge thus obtained in hours which ordinarily go to waste with the college student, was fully as valuable to him in after life as the regular college course. After graduation he taught school in Columbus and in Gustavus, Ohio, and read law with Chappee & Woodbury, of Jefferson, Ashtabula county.

He was married August, 1851, to Orissa E. Andrews, youngest daughter of William Andrews, Esq., of Homer, N. Y., and soon after was called to Hudson to edit *The Family Visitor*, published by Sawyer, Ingersoll & Co., and which was started by Profs. Kirtland and St. John, with the design of furnishing a family, scientific, and literary paper of a high order, containing nothing of the obnoxious matter found in many papers. During one year while editing this paper he had sole charge of the preparatory department of the Western Reserve College. After he had edited the paper for a little over two years its publication was suspended because of the financial failure of the publishers.

He then commenced the practice of his profession as attorney in Summit county, and had acquired a lucrative practice when the war of the Rebellion commenced. Soon after the organization of the United States Sanitary Commission he was appointed a general relief agent in that organization by Prof. Newberry, who was in charge of the Western department, and continued in the service of the Commission till the close of the war. A severe sunstroke after the battle of Pittsburgh Landing and subsequent exposure so impaired his health that he was never able to return to full practice in his profession. He served for a time as deputy-collector of internal revenue, and upon the organization of the geological survey of Ohio was appointed assistant geologist, and contributed largely to the final report. He has since done a large amount of work in the examination of mining property in the States and Territories and the Dominion of Canada, and contributed many articles to the scientific journals on ornithology, entomology, archaeology, geology, forestry, etc. He had charge of the archaeological exhibits of Ohio at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, and the Centennial Exposition at New Orleans. Quite a full report made by him of the latter has recently been published by the Historical Society of Cleveland. For several years before the removal of the Western Reserve College to Cleveland he held the position in that institution of Lecturer on Zoology and Practical Geology.

He still maintains his position at the bar, doing as much work as his health will permit, dividing his time between the practice of law and scientific studies and pursuits.



MATTHEW C. READ.

THE history of Ohio's services in the war of the Rebellion would be incomplete without a sketch of its work in the United States Sanitary Commission.

This was an organization proposed by some of the best medical men of the country, and at their request authorized by the general government. Its primary object was the systematic inspection of camps and hospitals, for the purpose of aiding the medical department of the army in the adoption of such sanitary measures as would best preserve the health of the army and promote the recovery of the sick and wounded.

The part that Ohio took in this work assumed more prominence than that of any other of the Western States. This is to be attributed largely to the fact that the secretary selected to take charge of the Western department was a citizen of the State, and to his exceptional qualifications for the work.

Prof. John S. Newberry, now of the School of Mines of Columbia College, in New York, and then in the government service at Washington, was appointed a member of the Sanitary Commission, June 13, 1861. He immediately resigned his position at Washington, returned to Ohio, and entered with characteristic earnestness and zeal upon his new work of extending the organization of the Commission over the valley of the Mississippi. He established branches of the Commission at Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati, as well as others at Buffalo, Detroit, Pittsburg, Chicago, Louisville, etc., and gave such unity and efficiency to the Commission's work that he was appointed secretary of the Western department, an office which he held with honor to himself and the Commission till the end of the war. In the meantime, the patriotic revival that was carrying the best young and middle-aged men into the army was sweeping into its current almost all the women of the North, who were organizing "Soldiers' Aid Societies" in all the cities, villages, and hamlets of the loyal States, for the purpose of preparing and collecting necessities, comforts, and luxuries for the soldiers in camp and hospital. There was an urgent necessity of a general organization, which could gather all these rivulets and streams into one channel, and provide for their systematic and economical disposition. This work naturally devolved upon the Sanitary Commission—authorized by the government, national in its purposes, regardless of State lines, and solicitous only for the comfort and health of the entire army, and for its success in the struggle.

With the natural desire in each locality to collect and forward supplies to the soldiers enlisted in that locality, and of the officers of each State to make special provision for its own soldiers, it was a difficult task to educate the people into the idea that the soldiers of each regiment and of each State could be best cared for by systematic provision for the whole army. This result was substantially accomplished through the skilful management of the secretary, aided by the unselfish patriotism of the managers of the local societies, so that the transportation and distribution of these stores was mainly, and especially in Ohio, intrusted to this Commission. Very rapidly an organization was perfected, some of the best and most experienced physicians selected, who were commissioned and dispatched to their work. Among the first of these were Dr. A. N. Read, Dr. W. M. Prentice, and Dr. C. D. Griswold, all of Ohio, who immediately entered upon their duties—followed the army into the field, inspecting camps and hospitals, looking after the distribution of stores, and when battles occurred assisting in the care of the wounded.

Other inspectors from Ohio were Drs. Henry Parker, of Lorain county, M. M. Seymour, of Painesville, T. G. Cleveland, at first surgeon of the Forty-first O. V. I., and R. C. Hopkins, of Cleveland. These all labored with a zeal and intelligent devotion to their duties which commanded the highest encomiums of the medical and general officers of the army. Their work was of a delicate nature, requiring much tact and skill, and was of the greatest importance. The medical and general officers had a very inadequate estimate of the importance of sanitary precautions for the preservation of the health of the men, and at the beginning the deaths from preventable diseases were many times in excess of those resulting from casualties in battle.

These medical inspectors, representing the best medical skill of the State, with their associates from other States, supplied with suggestive circulars prepared by the best medical men of the nation, furnished very material aid to the officers of the army in securing the adoption of sanitary precautions for the prevention of sickness, that resulted in saving the lives of many thousands of soldiers. No

statistics can be compiled which will measure the value of this work, but those who watched its progress can to some extent appreciate it, and long before the close of the war it secured the adoption of the best sanitary measures that were ever adopted in any army.

While the Commission was primarily organized for this sanitary work other important duty was rapidly crowded upon it. The women of the entire North were working for the soldiers, and societies were established in every city, with local societies auxiliary to them in every village and township. This was particularly true in Ohio. Cincinnati, Cleveland, and Columbus organized branches of the United States Sanitary Commission, and secured the greater part of the contributions of the local societies, assorting, re-packing, and marking them, and entrusting their distribution to the Commission.

*The Branch at Cincinnati* organized with the following members:

Cincinnati—R. W. Burnett, Charles F. Wilstach, James M. Johnson, Joshua H. Bates, C. C. Comegys, M. D., Edward Mead, M. D., Samuel L'Hommedieu, M. D., Rev. E. T. Collins, A. Aub, O. M. Mitchell, E. G. Robbins, J. B. Stallo, Larz Anderson, Micajah Bailey, E. S. Brooks, Charles E. Cist, David Judkins, M. D., W. H. Mussey, M. D., Rev. W. A. Sniveley, Henry Pearce, Thomas G. Odiorne, Mark E. Reeves, B. P. Baker, Robert Hosea, George Hoadly, S. J. Broadwell, A. G. Burt, Charles R. Fosdick, John Davis, M. D., George Mendenhall, M. D., Rev. M. L. P. Thompson, George K. Shoenberger, Bellamy Storer, W. W. Scarborough, Thomas C. Shipley, F. C. Briggs. Dayton—B. W. Steel, J. D. Phillips, James McDaniel. President, R. W. Burnett; Vice-President, George Hoadly; Recording Secretary, B. P. Baker; Corresponding Secretary, Charles R. Fosdick; Treasurer, Henry Pearce.

This branch sent out inspectors and relief agents into all parts of the Mississippi valley occupied by the Union army, who kept its officers thoroughly informed as to the wants of the soldiers, and the manner in which its contributions were distributed. In addition to the large amount of stores contributed the society raised in money \$330,769.53, of which \$235,406.62 were the net avails of "The Great Western Sanitary Fair" held at Cincinnati in the month of December, 1863. The most of this large fund was used in the purchase of supplies of the best quality, which were sent to all parts of the army as the wants of the sick and wounded required. The United States Sanitary Commission contributed to this branch \$15,000.

The success of the fair of 1863 was at the time unprecedented. At the head of the roll of managers was the name of General Rosecrans, and nearly all the prominent ladies, business men and merchant princes of the city combined their efforts to make it a success.

This branch established and maintained at Cincinnati a "Soldiers' Home" at an expense of \$64,131.86, in which it furnished lodgings to 45,400 and meals to the number of 656,704.

*The Cleveland Branch of the Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio* was organized on the 20th day of April, 1861, five days after the first call by President Lincoln for volunteers to put down the rebellion. It was organized by the appointment of the following officers: President, Mrs. B. Rouse; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. John Shelley and Mrs. Wm. Melhinch; Secretary, Miss Mary Clark Brayton; Treasurer, Miss Ellen F. Terry.

Two hundred and seventy-nine of the Cleveland ladies enrolled themselves as members of the society, and without constitution or by-laws, with only the verbal pledge of the payment of a monthly fee, and to work while the war should last, they furnished an illustrious example of the patriotism, as well as the efficiency of Ohio women. The officers of the society gave their whole time to the work until the close of the war, asking and receiving no salaries and drawing nothing from the treasury for travelling or other expenses, even when absent on the necessary business of the society. They secured the active and cordial support of 525 auxiliary societies, the members of most of them meeting weekly to work for the soldier. And the influence of that work is not to be measured by the articles prepared or the gifts contributed.

Every such local society was a school of patriotism: it made patriotism the fashion; everywhere the wives and daughters of the most bitter opponents of the

war were drawn into these societies, caught the dominant spirit, and carried its influence into their homes. These societies gave a moral support to the soldier in the field, and were worth more than thousands of bayonets in preserving peace at home. The names of the women engaged in the work of this central society and its 500 auxiliaries who deserve prominent mention would fill many pages of this volume, and it would be unjust to the others to record the names of a part of them; but all will concur in giving the first place to good Mrs. Rouse, the president of the society, who in feeble health and with a devotion that only a mother can exhibit gave her whole time to the work; a model example of womanly Christian patriotism. Her recent death at a ripe old age has emphasized her worth.

In June a number of the most patriotic and influential citizens of Cleveland were appointed associate members of the United States Sanitary Commission, and in October of the same year they united to organize a branch commission for the accomplishment of the same objects that engaged the attention of the branches elsewhere, and to lend to the already flourishing Soldiers' Aid Society whatever aid might be necessary in the execution of its work. The gentlemen who joined in this movement are as follows:

T. P. Handy, Joseph Perkins, William Bingham, M. C. Younglove, Stillman Witt, Benjamin Rouse, Dr. E. Cushing, A. Stone, Jr., E. S. Flint, Dr. A. Maynard.

The first duty which suggested itself to them was to provide a military hospital for Northern Ohio, which should receive the sick of the regiments quartered at Cleveland for whom no other asylum had been opened. By application to the Secretary of the Treasury a part of the marine hospital at Cleveland was placed at their command. This was fitted up by the co-operation of the ladies of the Aid Society, and continued to meet the wants of the class it was intended to accommodate until the building of the Cleveland Soldiers' Home removed the necessity for its continuance (see Dr. Newberry's report on the Sanitary Commission in the valley of the Mississippi). These gentlemen co-operated heartily with the ladies in their work and contributed largely to its success. In addition to those whose names are given above Dr. Newberry makes special mention of Mr. L. M. Hubby, president of the C. C. & C. R. R. Co., and Mr. H. M. Chapin, who were especially active and efficient.

The general work of this society is admirably and concisely stated in the following extract from the final report of its officers:

The foregoing pages are a brief sketch of the work that loyalty prompted one small district to do for the soldiers. They are submitted in the hope it may not be uninteresting to trace the history of a society which was the first permanently organized, one of the first to enter the field, and the last to leave it; which began with a capital of two gold dollars and closed with a cash statement of more than \$170,000; which grew from a neighborhood sewing circle to become the representative of 525 branch organizations in disbursing hospital stores valued at nearly \$1,000,000; which built and supported a Soldiers' Home and conducted a special relief system and an employment agency from which 60,000 Union soldiers and their families received aid and comfort, and a claim agency which gratuitously collected war claims aggregating \$300,000 at a saving to the claimants of over \$17,000.

The ladies close their report with the following words:

All who had a part in the beneficent work in which it was woman's peculiar privilege to serve her country must feel abundantly rewarded in having been able to do something for those who gave health, manly strength, worldly prospects, ties of home, and even life itself in the more perilous service in the field.

As already sweet flowers and tender plants creep over and half conceal the battle foot-prints, but lately left on many a field and hillside of our land, so sweet charities and tender memories come to envelop the gaunt figures, and veil the grim visages of war, that must forever stand a central object upon the canvas that portrays the history of these memorable years.

A single instance may be added illustrating the efficiency and devotion of these noble workers in the Soldiers' Home established at the railroad station in

Cleveland. On the 29th of July, 1864, telegrams announced that a full brigade of hungry soldiers would reach the Home that night; special preparations were immediately made for their comfort, and when after long hours of weary waiting the train steamed into the depot bringing the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Wisconsin and the Twenty-seventh Michigan, 1,350 men, a sumptuous repast was awaiting them, which would have been a credit to any of the hotels of the city. In the memory of these men and of the many thousands of others who were thus provided for, the good works of these Cleveland women are permanently enshrined.

*The Columbus Branch* was organized in October, 1861, with the following members:

Governor Wm. Dennison, F. C. Sessions, J. B. Thompson, M. D., S. M. Smith, M. D., P. Ambos, Robert Neil, Rev. Dr. Fitzgerald, W. M. Awl, M. D., T. J. Wormley, M. D., S. Lovering, M. D., J. H. Riley, Rev. Joseph M. Trimble, D. D., Hon. John W. Andrews, Joseph Sullivant, Francis Carter, M. D., Francis Collins. Officers: President, W. M. Awl, M. D.; Vice-President, J. B. Thompson, M. D.; Secretary, F. C. Sessions; Treasurer, T. J. Wormley, M. D.

Five thousand dollars was appropriated to this branch by the United States Sanitary Commission, and several thousand dollars was subsequently contributed to aid in the equipment and maintenance of the Soldiers' Home. In co-operation with this branch a Ladies' Aid Society was organized embracing most of the patriotic women of the city, with Mrs. W. E. Ide as the first president and Mrs. George W. Heyl the first secretary. The records of the amount of contributions of this branch are not accessible, but they found their way to nearly every battlefield and hospital in the Mississippi valley. Mr. Sessions was early in the field as a volunteer in the care of the sick and wounded, and continued his labors to the close of the war.

Dr. Smith was subsequently surgeon-general of the State, and from the beginning to the close of the war was an indefatigable and judicious worker. The location of this branch gave it an unusual amount of local work, which was always efficiently and faithfully done. Here as well as elsewhere in the State the names of those deserving special mention cannot be given without the appropriation of more space than can be given to this sketch.

By the work of local societies, the aid of sanitary fairs, and the labor of soliciting agents, a corps of whom were organized and put in the field by Dr. Newberry, the supplies came in in continuous streams and the Commission received in the aggregate \$807,335.03 in money and stores for distribution of the estimated value of \$5,123,376. At first there was a natural tendency in each locality to provide for regiments organized in the locality, and then to attempt in each State to provide for the soldiers of that State; some continuing this attempt to the close of the war. But it was soon seen by those in the field that the readiest way to provide for any particular regiment was by a united attempt to provide for all. Ohio was quick to learn this fact, and the broad patriotism of its people was shown by an almost universal disregard of localities and State lines, and by devoting all their energies to the relief of the Union soldier wherever found. Its contributions to this end largely exceeded those of any other State in the Mississippi valley, a fact in which every citizen may take laudable pride.

After the field work was well organized Dr. Newberry established his headquarters at Louisville, as the most favorable point for superintending the operations of the Sanitary Commission in the Mississippi valley. He selected Charles S. Sill of Cuyahoga Falls as treasurer and H. S. Holbrook of the same place to organize and manage a hospital directory, which grew into a bureau of information for all having friends in the army. The local agents of the Commission after every battle obtained promptly lists of the killed and wounded, and daily reports from all the hospitals, showing admissions, discharges, deaths and transfers to other hospitals, which were all copied into the local registers of the Commission. Then the originals were forwarded to Mr. Holbrook, who embodied the facts into his records in such a manner that he could promptly give the location and hospital history of every patient and the date and place of every death in the western army so far as was known. Frequently and especially after every battle parties who failed to hear from their friends in the army, becoming anxious about their



safety, would send to this bureau for information, and sometimes, these inquiries by letter and telegram would number hundreds in a day. If in the hospital or on the list of killed a reference to the records would furnish full information; if not the inquiry was forwarded to the agent of the post where the regiment was stationed. The records there were searched and if they afforded no information the regiment was immediately visited, the companions of the missing man found and questioned, and in a large majority of cases the desired information obtained. Under Mr. Holbrook's excellent management this work was so perfected that these records were largely used by the officers of the army in locating or determining the fate of missing men. The number of names on Mr. Holbrook's records was 799,317; the number of deaths recorded 81,621, and the number of inquiries received and answered 24,005. Mr. Holbrook with the persevering industry of a man and the overflowing sympathy of a woman was admirably adapted to this work, but it wore him out faster than service in the field, and though able to keep his post till the close of the war, its close found him so prostrated and exhausted that his health was never perfectly restored.

The personnel of the central office at Louisville was as follows:

Secretary Western Department Sanitary Commission, Dr. J. S. Newberry; assistant secretary, Robert T. Thorne; chief clerk, Dr. N. E. Soule; cashier, C. S. Sill; superintendent hospital directory, H. S. Holbrook; superintendent warehouses, W. S. Hanford; editor *Sanitary Reporter*, Dr. G. L. Andrew; hospital visitor, Rev. F. H. Bushnell; superintendent hospital trains, Dr. J. P. Barnum; superintendent hospital and supply steamer, H. W. Fogle; claim agent, H. H. Burkholder. Of these officers Drs. Newberry and Soule and Messrs. Sill, Holbrook, Hanford, Fogle and Burkholder were from Ohio.

Free transportation over freight and express lines was generously given for the stores of the Commission, and the free use of private and military telegraph lines to all its agents who had depots of stores at every important post, and whose agents with supplies were present on nearly every battle-field. It established feeding stations and Soldiers' Homes so as to supply all the wants of the soldiers discharged at the most southern point reached by the army until he reached his home, in which also the friends of the soldier found ample accommodations. As an illustration of the extent and the benefits of these Homes one instance may be given: A woman from Central New York made her way to Chattanooga, Tenn., to visit her sick husband, but reached the place too late to see him alive. Her money was exhausted, for she expected to obtain from her husband means for her return. A childless widow who had given her all to the country she could not bear to leave the remains of her husband on her return home. An appeal was made by the agent of the Commission to the military undertaker who had a lucrative business at that post, who readily consented to embalm the body and furnish a burial case without charge, and the express company forwarded it to its destination without charge. The agent furnished her with free transportation over the military roads to Louisville, and open letters to the superintendents of the Homes and to the railroad conductors stating the facts of her case and soliciting their interest in her behalf. At the Homes in Nashville, Louisville, Cincinnati, Cleveland and Buffalo she obtained meals, and lunches to take into the cars; the conductors passed her free over their roads, and she reached Syracuse, N. Y., with the body of her husband and without any expense.

An important work new in military history was inaugurated, and made a marked success by the Ohio men in the Commission. When the Army of the Cumberland had raised the siege of Chattanooga, and in the winter of 1864 was preparing for a vigorous, aggressive campaign, it was evident the army was likely to suffer severely during the coming summer for the want of vegetable food. It could not be brought to so distant a point from the Northern States, and no dependence could be placed upon the adjacent country for a supply. Scurvy had prevailed to an alarming degree in this army during the previous summer when stationed at Murfreesboro, much nearer the base of supplies. An experiment had there been made in gardening, under the management of Mr. Harriman, a gardener detailed from the One-hundred-and-first O. V. I. in 1863, which was so far successful as to warrant, in the opinion of the agent at Chattanooga, a more extensive effort in 1864, and commensurate with the increased necessities of the

army. He immediately conferred with the medical director of the army, Dr. Perrin, and proposed with his co-operation and the approval of the commanding general, to establish a sanitary garden of sufficient extent to provide for all the probable wants of the sick and wounded.

The proposition was heartily welcomed as a probable solution of what had been regarded as an insolvable problem. He immediately approved a proposition prepared by the agent for submission to Gen. Thomas, proposing that if the general would authorize the Commission to take possession of abandoned lands suitable for cultivation, would provide for the protection of the garden, and furnish horses and necessary details of men, the Commission would provide a good market-garden, tools, seeds, and appliances for the work, and would undertake to supply all the hospitals at Chattanooga and the neighboring posts with all the vegetables needed, distributing the surplus to convalescent camps and regiments.

The general at once issued the necessary orders for carrying on the work; a body of land between Citico creek and the Tennessee river was selected, a detail put to work building a fence, so as to include within it and the two streams something over 150 acres, and a requisition forwarded to Dr. Newberry for seeds and tools. When these arrived application was made for horses, and it was learned that there were none at the post that could be spared for the work. An advertisement was inserted in the Chattanooga papers for the purchase of horses and mules, but none were offered. Then authority was obtained to impress from the country. The agent scoured the neighboring territory for some twenty miles on all sides of Chattanooga without finding anything to impress.

Returning somewhat discouraged from his last trip, he stumbled upon a corral of sick and disabled horses, and the difficulty was at once overcome. An order was secured directing the quartermaster to turn over fifty of these horses selected by the Commission and as many harnesses. There was no difficulty in finding horses unfit for military duty which would do fairly good work before the plow or harrow. They were put promptly at work. But during these delays the season had so far advanced that more tools were needed than were sent from Louisville. To meet this want some were impressed from the country and others made to order by the quartermaster; and soon the fifty horses and nearly a hundred men were actively employed under the supervision of Mr. Thomas Wills, of Summit county, who was sent by Dr. Newberry as head gardener. The work was pushed with energy during the whole season, much of the ground being made to yield two and three crops, all the articles raised in an ordinary market-garden being cultivated. It happened that wagons were employed distributing the products to the hospitals on the day that the first of the wounded from the Atlanta campaign arrived, and from that time till the close of the season the supply was much in excess of all the wants of the hospitals, the large surplus being distributed to convalescent camps and regiments. As the season advanced the details of men fit for duty in the field were revoked, and details made from the convalescent camps. These men, placed in good quarters, abundantly supplied with vegetables, and moderately worked, were restored to health much faster than those left in the camps. The men were so well pleased with their position and their work that the prospect of a revoking of their detail for any insubordination secured strict discipline. At the close of the season voluntary testimonials were furnished by all the surgeons in charge of the hospitals of the great value of the work, and that it had been the means of saving the lives of thousands. The details for a guard and for work constituted as efficient part of the garrison of the post as if left within the camps, and there was with them an almost entire exemption from sickness. The horses from the sick corrals, well fed and cared for, rapidly recovered, and the whole practical cost was the price of seeds and tools, and the salary of the gardener. The fact was demonstrated that, at a military post, when a garrison is to be maintained through the summer, an abundance of vegetable food can be raised by the garrison without any impairment of its efficiency and at a very trifling cost.

At the urgent request of all the surgeons of the post the general ordered a continuance of the work during the following year.

The whole work of the Commission was a novelty in military operations. Its

agents were everywhere—in hospitals, in camps, and on the battle-fields—co-operating with the medical officers in the care of the sick and wounded, and in precautions for preserving the health of the men; and the voluntary testimonials of the officers, surgeons, and privates to the value of their work would fill a volume. What is reproachfully called “red tape” in the army is system, method, a careful scrutiny of expenditures, without which the richest nation would be bankrupted by a short war; its hardships in individual cases are mitigated and almost entirely removed by such a voluntary association as the Sanitary Commission, with its agents in all parts of the army, harmoniously working with the medical officers, and provided with supplies of all kinds for the relief of the soldiers, which can be promptly distributed without formal requisitions, simply on the request of the surgeon and attendants, or wherever a needy soldier is found by the agents. They supplement the government supplies, and are a provision for every emergency when the government stores are not available or cannot be obtained in time.

This is a brief and imperfect sketch of the work of the United States Sanitary Commission in the Mississippi valley, in which the citizens of Ohio took so honorable and important a part.

First in the list of workers stands the name of Prof. John S. Newberry, who had general charge of the Western department. The entire work of organization and general superintendence was his, the selection of all agents, and the determination of all their duties and salaries.

Before the war he had a national reputation as a geologist and palæontologist, and at its close returned to his favorite studies. He was appointed chief geologist for Ohio, and, with the aid of his assistants, prepared a report upon the geology of the State, alike creditable to him and to his assistants and to the State.

He was, while engaged in this work, elected as Professor of Geology and Palæontology in the School of Mines of Columbia College, New York, a position which he now occupies. His scientific labors have given him not only an American but also an European reputation as one of the most prominent scientists of the age. The following extract from a recent number of an influential English periodical shows the estimation in which he is held in that country:

“A large circle of admirers, both English and American, will see with pleasure that the Murchison medal of the Geological Society is to be conferred this year on Dr. J. S. Newberry, of New York, the well-known professor of Columbia College. Dr. Newberry, however, has been in his time active, and indeed distinguished in other matters besides geology. ‘I remember,’ writes a correspondent, ‘meeting him by chance in Nashville in November, 1863, when he was at the head of the Western department of the Sanitary Commission, an immense organization, whose business it was to dispense for the benefit of the soldiers of the Republic great quantities of stores, consisting mainly of medicines, clothing, and comforts of all sorts subscribed by enthusiastic citizens of the Northern States. Dr. Newberry took me down with him from Nashville to the then seat of war on the boundary of Georgia, and I can bear witness to the workmanlike manner in which he administered his department, and the devotion with which he was regarded by all of his assistants.’”

Dr. Newberry's office assistants were Charles Sill, of Cuyahoga Falls, treasurer; H. S. Holbrook, of Cuyahoga Falls, in charge of the hospital directory; H. M. Fogle, clerk, and W. S. Hansford, in charge of transportation, both also of Cuyahoga Falls; others were employed from time to time as clerks, but these remained in his office till the close of the war. Mr. Sill and Mr. Fogle are now deceased. Mr. Holbrook retired from his work greatly debilitated, and never recovered his health.

Of the medical inspectors, Dr. A. N. Read, of Norwalk, leaving a lucrative practice, entered the service in Kentucky when our army first crossed into that State, was almost the sole representative of the Commission at the battle of Perrysville, followed the army to Nashville and Pittsburg Landing, and afterwards returned to Nashville, and made that his headquarters as chief inspector and general manager of the work of the Commission in the Army of the Cumberland. He followed the army to Chattanooga, worked assiduously in care of the

wounded in the battle of Chickamauga until, prostrated with sickness, he was compelled to return home with his son, who was severely wounded in that battle, to recruit his health by rest. He soon returned to his headquarters at Nashville, and gave his general superintendence to the work, proceeding to the front at the commencement of the Atlanta campaign, and accompanying the army to Atlanta. His work during all that campaign was severe and exhausting, and returning to Nashville, he continued his labors to the close of the war, when he returned home so prostrated by exposure and fatigue that his health has never since been fully restored. He received many voluntary testimonials from the officers of the army for the fidelity, skill, and tact with which he discharged the duties of his position.

Dr. M. M. Prentice, an eminent physician of Cleveland, commenced his work as medical inspector early in the war, and followed it with such a self-sacrificing fidelity that his health and strength failed him, and he died at his post while the issue of the war was uncertain.

Henry Parker, of Lorain county, and M. M. Seymour, of Painesville, eminent physicians, abandoned their practice and assumed the duties of medical inspectors, which they discharged with eminent success till the close of the war.

Dr. T. G. Cleveland, previously surgeon of the Forty-first Ohio regiment, entered the service of the Commission as medical inspector in 1861, and continued his work with marked ability till the close of the war.

Dr. R. C. Hopkins, of Cleveland, entered the service as medical officer of the relief steamer "Lancaster," chartered by Dr. Newberry for the transport of stores and the sick and wounded, and afterwards took charge of the work of the Commission at Memphis. His wife accompanied him until he was prostrated by overwork and on his way home died at Evansville, Ind., January 26, 1863. Mrs. Hopkins sought relief from her affliction by a return to the work and continued it at Nashville until her services were no longer needed.

Prof. H. N. Hosford of Hudson, Rev. N. P. Bailey of Painesville, Rev. J. E. Wilson of Ravenna and Mr. George G. Carter of Cleveland, who was then a student of theology, labored efficiently and faithfully as hospital visitors. Their duties were to visit daily the hospitals of the posts at which they were stationed, promote the general comfort of the patients, write their letters, furnish them reading, administer religious consolation to the dying and transmit their last messages to their friends. Many in their dying hours blessed them for their timely Christian labors and many who recovered will remember with gratitude their faithful and unselfish work.

F. R. Crary, of Northern Ohio, early entered the service as storekeeper and general relief agent; followed the Army of the Cumberland to Chattanooga and was one of the field relief corps during the Atlanta campaign. Energy, faithfulness and enthusiastic devotion characterized his work.

William Cowdery, then of Hudson, now of Mecca, Trumbull county, rendered faithful and valuable work at Chattanooga for about a year.

Alfred H. Sill was sent to Chattanooga by Dr. Newberry after the battle of Chickamauga. The rebels occupied the left bank of the Tennessee river and their sharpshooters made it impracticable to use the short road from Bridgeport to Chattanooga for the transportation of supplies, and a mountain road, difficult and some sixty miles long, was the best practicable route. Sanitary stores in wagons attached to the army trains were sometimes pillaged by teamsters and train hands. Mr. Sill came at the request of the general agent at Chattanooga for an energetic man, courageous and faithful, who would act as special guard of the Sanitary train, could sleep in the woods with a blanket for his bed, keep the train under his direct observation till it reached Chattanooga, and shoot down if necessary any man who attempted to plunder it. This work he continued without complaint, riding backward and forward over this long, dreary and dangerous route, until the opening of transportation by rail and river after the battle of Chattanooga.

M. C. Read, an attorney of Hudson, Ohio, left a lucrative practice in February, 1862, and joined his brother, Dr. A. N. Read, in the work at Nashville; worked there for a short time and accompanied his brother to Pittsburg Landing, when he was assigned to duty at Hamburg Landing, a few miles further up the river.

Here, while superintending the removal of stores, from the landing to the rooms of the Commission, he was prostrated by a sunstroke and compelled to return home. A few weeks in the Lake Superior region so far restored his health that he was able to return to Nashville, and was put in charge of the work at Murfreesboro; thence he followed General Rosecrans' army to Bridgeport and finally reached Chattanooga in company with General Rosecrans and his staff. Here he remained in charge of the work at this post until after Lee's surrender. He then returned home and rode over Ohio and West Virginia, selecting in all the principal cities Sanitary Commission Claim Agents, who were commissioned to collect claims and secure pensions for all soldiers applying to them, without charge to the soldier. This closed his work, except a short return to Chattanooga, to close out some unfinished business there. The effects of the sunstroke and subsequent labor and exposure have ever since seriously interfered with his professional work.

Jeremiah R. Brown, of Hudson, a brother of the famous John Brown, entered the service early in the war, and very appropriately was put in charge of the work in Kansas, where he labored with distinguished zeal and ability, assisted by his daughter Fanny Brown, until the work of the Commission was closed.

Thomas Wills, then of Cuyahoga Falls, was sent to Chattanooga in the spring of 1864 as superintendent of the Sanitary garden. This position he held until the end of the summer of 1865, and the remarkable success of the garden was largely due to his skill and fidelity.

Dr. George L. Starr, of Hudson, after completion of his medical studies, entered the service of the Commission at Knoxville, Tenn., and did good work for about four months investigating the wants of posts accessible from that point and supplying them from the storehouse in that city. He afterwards practised his profession in Youngstown and is now in successful practice in Hudson.

Rev. T. Y. Gardiner, of Cleveland, was also engaged for some time in the work at Knoxville as general agent, doing excellent service and accompanying General Stoneman on his raid to care for the sick and wounded. He has since been a successful preacher in the Congregational Church.

Charles Seymour, son of Prof. N. P. Seymour of Western Reserve College, was engaged in the work at Knoxville; was in all things efficient and faithful. He became so much attached to the place that he remained in Knoxville after the close of the war as a real estate agent, has secured a wide influence in the neighboring country, and has made his business profitable to himself and his employers.

Captain Isaac Brayton, of Ravenna, early entered the service of the Commission, followed the Army of the Cumberland to Murfreesboro, was for a time in charge of that post, until transferred to Nashville as superintendent of the Soldiers' Home established there. This position he filled with great ability until the Home was no longer needed.

Colonel Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, well known in scientific circles, did efficient service as special relief agent in all parts of the West, employed especially in the emergencies following important battles.

Dr. R. Brundret, of Dayton, remained in the service during most of the war and mainly in the Army of the Cumberland. He was one of the most valuable workers, doing everything well and at the right time.

Rev. O. Kennedy, Chaplain of the One-hundred-and-first O. V. I., came by accident into the employ of the Commission. After the battle of Chickamauga, while the fate of the army in Chattanooga was uncertain and all trains moving toward that place were ordered back, he fell in with a train of sanitary stores destined for Chattanooga, but turned back with the Government trains. He took charge of it, conducted it to a place of safety, distributed a part of the stores to the needy and carried the rest safely to Chattanooga. This experience gave him a love for the work and commended him to the agents of the Commission. He obtained leave of absence from his regiment and entered with energy upon the Commission work. The military authorities were transferring the sick and wounded as fast as possible to the rear, where supplies for their comfort could be more easily obtained; but it was over sixty miles of difficult mountain road, on which no supplies could be obtained. The Commission immediately sent tents, cooking utensils and supplies for a feeding-station in the mountains and arranged with

the medical director for notice to be sent by the Courier line of the time of starting of each train and the number of sick and wounded in it, so that a warm meal could be in readiness for them on their arrival. Mr. Kennedy, with a few assistants, took charge of this solitary station in the mountains, liable constantly to be raided by bushwhackers, and from that time until after the siege of Chattanooga was raised, provided all the sick and wound who crossed the mountains with an ample meal, no matter at what hour of the day or night they reached the station. Also, many a belated or hungry officer and soldier returning to the army has had reason to bless this lodge in the wilderness. After the opening of the river and railroad he established feeding-stations at Kelley's Ferry and Bridgeport, and for the most of the time was in charge of one of them. If a benediction is bestowed for the giving of a cup of cold water to the thirsty, certainly he shall not lose his reward.

John H. Millikan, of Kirtland, and a brother-in-law of Mr. Howe, so long the efficient superintendent of the Reform Farm, and for some time one of the elder brothers in that institution, served the Commission long and faithfully, until he died at his post in Knoxville in 1864. Nor should Mr. Place, whose first name is not now recalled, a private of the One-hundred-and-fifth O. V. I., be forgotten. When his regiment reached Murfreesboro he was detailed for work with the Commission at that point, and was so faithful and efficient that his detail was continued and only revoked at Chattanooga that he might join his regiment to muster out of the service.

Dr. H. A. Warriner was a professor in Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio, when he entered the service of the Commission, discharging varied duties with the highest degree of ability and industry. After the capture of Vicksburg he was for a time General Superintendent of the work at that post and until he became the editor of the *Sanitary Reporter*, published at Louisville, Ky., which was the official paper of the Western Department of the Commission, and executed a potent influence in promoting its efficiency. After the close of the war he undertook the task of collating the records of all the posts of the Western Department and the preparation of an official history of its work. With characteristic devotion he applied himself to this task until physical and mental prostration compelled him to abandon it, and, exhausted and worn out by the work for the Commission, he died in the prime of manhood.

Dr. N. E. Soule was a teacher in Cincinnati when the war commenced, and soon after its commencement entered the service of the Commission. He was made chief clerk in the central office of the Commission at Louisville, where during the entire war he rendered most efficient assistance to the secretary and the heads of the different departments of the Commission's work, and by his ripe scholarship and genial manners won the respect and affection of all his associates.

Rev. G. C. Carter of Cleveland, in addition to his duties as hospital visitor, already mentioned, rendered important service as general relief agent.

In the spring of 1863 a Free Claim Agency was opened by the Sanitary Commission at Louisville and soon began to demonstrate its usefulness by becoming the medium of communication with the government for white and colored soldiers who were both poor and ignorant and who, with the widows and orphans of deceased soldiers, constituted as worthy objects of charity as the Sanitary Commission at any time took under its care. This agency was placed in charge of Mr. H. H. Burkholder, previously a resident of Yellow Springs, Ohio, and it continued with increased usefulness till the autumn of 1865, when the organization of the Western Department of the Sanitary Commission was broken up and the care of the office was assumed by the Kentucky branch. Mr. Burkholder's good work was prolonged beyond the close of the war, and in his report made July 1, 1867, he had received 1575 claims, of which 660 had been allowed and \$99,765.89 paid over to the claimants. Soon after a terrible tragedy ended at once the life and good work of Mr. Burkholder. Returning from Cincinnati with his young wife their steamer was burned and both were lost.

The various aid societies and branches of the Commission sent many delegates to work with the agents of the Commission, whose services were of great value, but a list of their names cannot be here given, as it has been found impossible in

all cases to distinguish between the workers from Ohio and other Western States. The papers and records of the Western department are practically inaccessible, being stored in New York. If they were collected and published the evidence of the magnitude and importance of the work would surprise even those who took the most prominent part in it, who, like the soldiers of a single regiment in a great battle, could see but little except that in which they were engaged.

It will be seen by this sketch that Ohio furnished much more than her share of workers in the Commission. Of these many gave up their lives in the work, and of the residue quite as large a number returned to their homes with health permanently broken, or greatly impaired, as from the rank and file of the army. Many of them if in the regular service would secure pensions from the government, but no provision has been made for this and not one has asked any pecuniary compensation for the loss of health resulting from his exposure and labors.

If, as is probable, the names of regular employees of the Commission who were citizens of Ohio are omitted from this sketch, prepared by one of their co-workers, it is hoped that the omission will be pardoned, as reliance has to be placed mainly upon memory, and the dominant spirit of all the workers was to ignore State lines, so that in many cases the memory recalls the work that each did and not the State from which he came.

Those who may be interested in investigating further the part taken by Ohio in the great work of the Sanitary Commission will find much more than we have space for in this brief sketch in the final report of Dr. Newberry, which forms a handsome volume of 543 pages, 8vo., entitled "The United States Sanitary Commission in the Valley of the Mississippi," published by Fairbanks & Benedict, Cleveland, in 1871, and which has been of invaluable use in the preparation of this sketch.

---

Prof. J. S. Newberry requests the publishers to give at the end of this article the following testimonial of his sense of the eminent services of its author in the work of the Sanitary Commission. This we are pleased to do, from the conviction that it is fully deserved.

"Among the thousands of devoted men and women who gave their time, their strength and their hearts to the work of the Sanitary Commission, and who by their contributions and ministrations to the army in the field, and by inspiring and maintaining the patriotism of the people at home, hastened and perhaps secured the final triumph, none rendered to the cause of humanity and liberty more faithful and efficient service than my friend and co-laborer; MR. M. C. READ.

"On the roll of honor left by them to the gratitude of posterity in the list of those who by achievement and sacrifice 'deserved well of their country,' his name should have a prominent place.

"J. S. NEWBERRY."

# WHY IS OHIO CALLED THE BUCKEYE STATE?

By WILLIAM M. FARRAR.

WILLIAM M. FARRAR was born September 3, 1824, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, of Welsh-English and Scotch-Irish ancestry. After completing the usual course of education he read law and was admitted to practice at Washington in 1848, and soon after removed to Ohio, settling at Cambridge, in Guernsey county, where he has since resided, and was elected the first clerk of the courts under the constitution of 1850, and re-elected in 1854. Upon the breaking out of the war in 1861 he, in connection with Major Samuel C. Brown (who was killed at Chickamauga), recruited what afterwards became Company H of the Sixty-fifth Regiment, O. V. I., and also a part of the well-known Sherman Brigade, a military organization that rendered distinguished services during the war, of which General C. G. Harker, who fell in the assault on Kennesaw, was the first commander.

Captain Farrar also served as aide-de-camp to General Garfield, and was present with that officer at the conference held at General Rosecrans' headquarters at the widow Glenn house on the night of September 19, 1863, when the plan of battle for next day was determined, and was employed until long past midnight in preparing written orders for the several corps and division commanders, and on the next day (Sunday forenoon) was an eyewitness of the fatal mishap that broke the Union line and swept the right wing of the army from the field. He has since resided at Cambridge, where he has filled various public offices, and from 1884 to 1887 represented Guernsey county in the General Assembly.



WILLIAM M. FARRAR.

THE name Buckeye as applied to the State of Ohio is an accepted sobriquet, so well recognized and so generally understood throughout the United States, that its use requires no explanation, although the origin of the term and its significance are not without question, and therefore become proper subjects of consideration during this centennial year.

The usual and most commonly accepted solution is, that it originates from the buckeye tree which is indigenous to the State of Ohio and is not found elsewhere. This, however, is not altogether correct, as it is also found both in Kentucky and Indiana, and in some few localities in Western Virginia, and perhaps elsewhere. But while such is the fact, its natural locality appears to be in the State of Ohio, and its native soil in the rich valleys of the Muskingum, Hocking, Scioto, Miami and Ohio, where in the early settlement of the State it was found growing in great abundance, and because of the luxuriance of its foliage, the richly colored dyes of its fruit, and its ready adaptation to the wants and convenience of the pioneers it was highly prized by them for many useful purposes.

It was also well known to and much prized by the Indians from whose rude language comes its name "Hetuck," meaning the eye of the buck, because of the striking resemblance in color and shape between the brown nut and the eye of that animal, the peculiar spot upon the one corresponding to the iris in the other. In its application, however, we have reversed the term and call the person or thing to which it is applied a buckeye.

In a very interesting after dinner speech made by Dr. Daniel Drake, the eminent botanist and historian of the Ohio valley, at a banquet given at the city of Cincinnati on the occasion of the forty-fourth anniversary of the State, the buckeye was very ably discussed, its botanical classification given, its peculiar characteristics and distinctive properties referred to, and the opinion expressed that the





THE OHIO BUCKEYE.

name was at first applied as a nickname or term of derision, but has since been raised into a title of honor.

This conclusion does not seem to be altogether warranted, for the name is not only of Indian origin as stated, but the first application of it ever made to a white man was made by the Indians themselves, and intended by them as an expression of their highest sense of admiration.

S. P. Hildreth, the pioneer historian of Marietta, to whom we are indebted for so many interesting events relating to the settlement at the mouth of the Muskingum, tells us that upon the opening of the first court in the Northwest Territory, to wit on the 2d day of September, 1788, a procession was formed at the point where most of the settlers resided, and marched up a path that had been cut and cleared through the forest to Campus Martius Hall, in the following order :

1st. The high sheriff with drawn sword.

2d. The citizens.

3d. Officers of the garrison at Fort Harmar.

4th. Members of the bar.

5th. Supreme judges.

6th. The governor and clergymen.

7th. The newly appointed judges of the Court of Common Pleas, General Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper.

There the whole counter-marched, and the judges, Putnam and Tupper, took their seats; the clergyman, Rev. Dr. Cutler, invoked the divine blessing, and the sheriff, Col. Ebenezer Sproat, proclaimed with his solemn O yes! that a court is opened for the administration of even-handed justice, to the poor as well as to the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons, none to be punished without a trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of law; and that although this scene was exhibited thus early in the settlement of the State few ever equalled it in the dignity and exalted character of the actors; and that among the spectators who witnessed the ceremony and were deeply impressed by its solemnity and seeming significance was a large body of Indians collected from some of the most powerful tribes of the northwest, for the purpose of making a treaty with the whites. Always fond of ceremony among themselves they witnessed the parade of which they little suspected the import with the greatest interest, and were especially impressed with the high sheriff who led the procession with drawn sword; we are told that he was over six feet in height, well proportioned and of commanding presence, and that his fine physical proportions and dignified bearing excited their highest admiration, which they expressed by the word "Hetuck," or in their language "big buckeye." It was not spoken in derision, but was the expression of their greatest admiration, and was afterwards often jocularly applied to Colonel Sproat, and became a sort of nickname by which he was familiarly known among his associates. That was certainly its first known application to an individual in the sense now used, but there is no evidence that the name continued to be so used and applied from that time forward, or that it became a fixed and accepted sobriquet of the State and people until more than half a century afterwards; during all of which time the buckeye continued to be an object of more or less interest, and as immigration made its way across the State, and the settlements extended into the rich valleys where it was found by travellers and explorers, and was by them carried back to the east and shown as a rare curiosity from what was then known as the "far west," possessing certain medicinal properties for which it was highly prized. But the name never became fully crystallized until 1840, when in the crucible of what is known as the "bitterest, longest and most extraordinary political contest ever waged in the United States," the name Buckeye became a fixed sobriquet of the State of Ohio and its people, known and understood wherever either is spoken of, and likely to continue as long as either shall be remembered or the English language endures.

The manner in which this was brought about is one of the singular events of that political epoch.

General William Henry Harrison having become the candidate of his party for President, an opposition newspaper said "that he was better fitted to sit in a log-

cabin and drink hard cider, than rule in the White House." The remark was at once taken up by his friends and became a party slogan of that ever memorable canvass. Harrison became the log-cabin candidate, and was pictured as sitting by the door of a rude log-cabin through which could be seen a barrel of hard cider, while the walls were hung with coon-skins and decorated with strings of buckeyes.

Political excitement spread with wonderful rapidity; there was music in the air, and on the 22d of February, 1840, a State convention was held at the city of Columbus to nominate a candidate for governor. That was before the day of railroads, yet from most of the counties of the State large delegations in wagons and on horseback made their way to the capital to participate in the convention. Among the many curious devices resorted to to give expression to the ideas embodied in the canvass there appeared in the procession a veritable log-cabin, from Clarke county, built of buckeye logs, upon a wagon and drawn in the procession by horses, while from the roof and inside of the cabin was sung this song:

" Oh where, tell me where  
Was your buckeye cabin made ?

'Twas built among the merry boys  
Who wield the plough and spade,  
Where the log-cabins stand,  
In the bonnie buckeye shade."

" Oh what, tell me what, is to be your cabin's fate ?

We'll wheel it to the capital and place it there elate,  
For a *token* and a *sign* of the bonnie Buckeye State."

From that time forward the buckeye became an important factor in the canvass; cabins were multiplied and drawn in processions at all the leading meetings. The name was applied to General Harrison as

" Hurrah for the father of the Great West,  
For the Buckeye who follows the plough,"

. . . . .

The name was also applied to Mr. Corwin, the candidate for governor, as—

" Tom Corwin is a Buckeye boy,  
Who stands not for the pay."

. . . . .

And generally as

" Come all ye jolly Buckeye boys,  
And listen to my song.

See what a host of lumber,  
And buckeye poles are here—  
And Buckeye boys without number,  
Aloft the logs to rear."

But the buckeye was not only thus woven into song and sung and shouted from every log-cabin, but it became a popular emblem of the party and an article of commerce more especially along the Old National Road over which the public travel of the country was carried at that day in stage coaches, and men are yet living who, in 1840, resided at Zanesville and can remember seeing crowds of men and boys going to the woods in the morning and returning later in the day carrying great bundles of buckeye sticks to be converted into canes and sold to travellers, or sent to adjoining States to be used for campaign purposes.

At a mass meeting held in Western Pennsylvania in 1840 delegations were organized by townships, and at a preliminary meeting held to appoint officers to marshal the procession and make other necessary arrangements, it was resolved that each officer so appointed should provide himself with a buckeye cane as a

badge of authority, and thereupon committees were sent to Ohio to procure a supply of canes for the occasion, with what success can be judged from the fact that while a procession extending over two miles in length and numbering more than 1,500 people, halted on one of the Chartiers creek hills until the one in front moved out of its way, an inventory taken showed the number of buckeye canes carried in the delegation to be 1,432, and in addition over 100 strings of buckeye beads were worn by a crew of young ladies dressed in white, who rode in an immense canoe, and carried banners representing the several States of the Union.

These may seem to be rather trivial affairs to be referred to on such an occasion as the present, but they serve to show the extent of the sentiment that prevailed at the time, and the molding process going on, so that when the long and heated canvass finally closed with a sweeping victory the crystallization was complete, and the name "Buckeye" was irrevocably fixed upon the State and people of Ohio, and continues to the present day one of the most popular and familiar sobriquets in use.

So early as 1841, the president of an Eastern college established for the education of young women, showing a friend over the establishment said: "There is a young lady from New York, that one is from Virginia, and this," pointing to another, "is one of our new Buckeye girls." A few years later, the Hon. S. S. Cox, a native Buckeye, and then a resident of Ohio, made a tour of Europe, and wrote home a series of bright and interesting letters over the *nom de plume* of "A Buckeye Abroad," which were extensively read, and helped still further to fix the name and give it character. The Buckeye State has now a population of more than 3,000,000 live Buckeyes, Buckeye coal and mining companies, Buckeye manufactories of every kind and description, Buckeye reapers and mowers, Buckeye stock, farms, houses, hotels, furnaces, rolling-mills, gas- and oil-wells, fairs, conventions, etc., and on to-morrow we propose to celebrate a Buckeye centennial.

To the foregoing valuable article of Mr. Farrar we here append entire the speech of Dr. Drake to which he alludes:

"But why are the natives of our valley called Buckeyes, and to whom are they indebted for the epithet? Mr. President, the memory that can travel a few years into the last century, and it only, can supply the answer. As the buckeye has a soft wood, and is peculiar to the valley of the Ohio, later emigrants to both banks of the river thought it a fit emblem for the native children, whom they found untaught and awkward, amusing themselves in the shade of its luxuriant foliage, or admiring the beautiful dyes of its ripening nuts, and Buckeye was, therefore, at first, a nickname—a term of derision. Those very children have, however, raised it into a title of honor! They can have no higher eulogy.

The tree which you have toasted, Mr. President, has the distinction of being one of a family of plants, but a few species of which exist on the earth. They constitute the genus *Æsculus* of the botanist, which belongs to the class *Heptandria*. Now the latter, a Greek phrase, signifies *seven men*; and there happens to be exactly seven species of the genus—thus they constitute the seven wise men of the woods; in proof of which, I may mention that there is not another family on the whole earth that possesses these talismanic attributes of wisdom. But this is not all. Of the seven species our emblem-tree was discovered *last*—it is the youngest of the family, *the seventh son*! and who does not know the manifold virtues of a seventh son!

Neither Europe nor Africa has a single *native* species of *Æsculus* and Asia but one. This is the *Æsculus Hippocastimum*, or horse-chestnut. Nearly 300 years since, a minister from one of the courts of Western Europe to that of Russia found this tree growing in Moscow, whither it had been brought from Siberia. He was struck with its beauty, and naturalized it in his own country. It spread with astonishing rapidity over that part of the continent, and crossing the channel, became one of the favorite shade-trees of our English ancestors.

Such is the power of the buckeye wand; and its influence has not been limited to the West. We may fearlessly assert that it has been felt over the whole of our common country. Till the time when the buckeye tree was discovered, slow,

indeed, had been the progress of society in the new world. With the exception of the Revolution, but little had been achieved and but little was in prospect. Since that era society has been progressive, higher destinies have been unfolded, and a reactive Buckeye influence, perceptible to all acute observers, must assist in elevating our beloved country among the nations of the earth.

From the very beginning of emigration it has been a friend to the 'new-comers.' Delighting in the richest soils, they soon learned to take counsel from it in the selection of their lands; and it never yet proved faithless to any one who confided in it.

When the first 'log-cabin' was to be hastily put up, the softness and lightness of its wood made it precious; for in those times laborers were few and axes once broken in hard timber could not be repaired. It was, moreover, of all the trees of the forest, that which best arrested the rifle-bullets of the Indian.

When the infant Buckeyes came forth, to render these solitary cabins vocal, and make them instinct with life, cradles were necessary, and they could not be so easily dug out of any other tree. Thousands of men and women, who are now active and respectable performers on the great theatre of Western society, were once rocked in Buckeye troughs.

Every native of the valley of the Ohio should feel proud of the appellation, which, from the infancy of our settlements, has been conferred upon him; for the Buckeye has many qualities which may be regarded as typical of a noble character.

It is not merely a native of the West, but peculiar to it; has received from the botanists the specific name of *Ohioensis*, from its abundance in our beautiful valley; and is the only tree of our whole forest that does not grow elsewhere. What other tree could be so fit an emblem of our native population?

In those early days, when a boundless and lofty wilderness overshadowed every habitation, to destroy the trees and make way for the growth of corn was the great object—*hic labor, hic opus erat*. Now, the lands where the buckeye abounded were, from the special softness of its wood, the easiest of all others to 'clear,' and in this way it afforded valuable though negative assistance to the 'first settlers.'

Foreign sugar was then unknown in these regions, and our reliance for this article, as for many others, was on the abounding woods. In reference to this sweet and indispensable acquisition, the buckeye lent us positive aid; for it was not only the best wood of the forest for troughs, but everywhere grew side by side with the graceful and delicious sugar maple.

In the period of trying deprivation, to what quarter did the 'first settlers' turn their inquiring and anxious eyes? The buckeye—yes, gentlemen, to the buckeye tree, and it proved a friend indeed, because, in the simple and expressive language of those early times, it was 'a friend in need.' Hats were manufactured of its fibres—the tray for the delicious 'pone' and 'Johnny-cake,' the venison trencher, the noggin, the spoon, and the huge white family bowl for mush and milk, were carved from its willing trunk; and the finest 'boughten' vessels could not have imparted a more delicious flavor or left an impression so enduring. He who has ever been concerned in the petty brawls, the frolic and fun of a family of young Buckeyes around the great wooden bowl, overflowing with the 'milk of human kindness,' will carry the sweet remembrance to the grave.

In all our woods there is not a tree so hard to kill as the buckeye. The deepest 'girdling' does not 'deadens it,' and even after it is cut down and worked up into the side of a cabin it will send out young branches, denoting to all the world that Buckeyes are not easily conquered, and could with difficulty be destroyed.

The buckeye has generally been condemned as unfit for fuel, but its very incombustibility has been found an advantage, for no tree of the forest is equally valuable for 'backlogs,' which are the *sine qua non* of every good cabin fire. Thus treated, it may be finally, though slowly, burnt; when another of its virtues immediately appears, as no other tree of our woods affords so great a quantity of alkali; thus there is piquancy in its very ashes!

The bark of our emblem-plant has some striking properties. Under a proper method of preparation and use, it is said to be very efficacious in the cure of ague and fever, but unskillfully employed, it proves a violent emetic; which

may indicate that he who tampers with a Buckeye will not do it with impunity. The fruit of the buckeye offers much to interest us. The capsule or covering of the nut is beset with sharp prickles, which, incautiously grasped, will soon compel the aggressor to let go his hold. The nut is undeniably the most beautiful of all which our teeming woods bring forth; and in many parts of the country is made subservient to the military education of our sons who, assembling in the 'muster-field' (where their fathers and elder brothers are learning to be militiamen), divide themselves into armies, and pelt each other with buckeye balls; a military exercise at least as instructive as that which their seniors perform with buckeye sticks. The inner covering of the nut is highly astringent. Its substance, when grated down, is soapy, and has been used to cleanse fine fabrics in the absence of good soap. When the powder is washed a large quantity of starch is obtained, which might, if times of scarcity *could* arise in a land so fertile as the native soil of this tree, be used for food. The water employed for this purpose holds in solution an active medicinal agent, which, unwarily swallowed, proves a poison; thus again admonishing those who would attempt to 'use up' a Buckeye, that they may repent of their rashness.

Who has not looked with admiration on the foliage of the buckeye in early spring, while the more sluggish tenants of the forest remain torpid in their winter quarters? and what tree in all our wild woods bears a flower which can be compared with that of our favorite? We may fearlessly challenge for it the closest comparison. Its early putting forth, and the beauty of its leaves and blossoms, are appropriate types of our native population, whose rapid and beautiful development will not be denied by those whom I now address, nor disproved by a reference to their character; while the remarkable fact that almost every attempt to transplant it into our streets has been a failure, shows that it will die in captivity, a guaranty that those who bear its name can never be enslaved.

Finally, the buckeye derives its name from the resemblance of its nut to the eye of the buck, the finest organ of our noblest wild animal; while the name itself is compounded of a Welsh and a Saxon word, belonging therefore to the oldest portions of our vernacular tongue, and connecting us with the primitive stocks, of which our fathers were but scions planted in the new world."

#### OHIO BUCKEYE, OR AMERICAN HORSE CHESTNUT.

[From "The North American Sylva;" by F. Andrew Michaux. PARIS: printed by C. D'Hautel, 1819.]

PAVIA OHIOENSIS. *P. Folis quinatis, inæqualiter dentatis; floribus subflavis; fructibus muricatis.*

"THIS species of horse chestnut, which is mentioned by no author that has hitherto treated of the trees and plants of North America, is unknown in the Atlantic parts of the United States. I have found it only beyond the mountains, and particularly on the banks of the Ohio for an interval of about 100 miles, between Pittsburg and Marietta, where it is extremely common. It is called 'buckeye' by the inhabitants, but as this name has been given to the *pavia lutea*, I have denominated it 'Ohio buckeye' because it is most abundant on the banks of this river, and have prefixed the synonym of 'American horse chestnut' because it proved to be a proper horse chestnut by its fruit, which is prickly like that of the Asiatic species instead of that of the *pavia*.

The ordinary stature of the American horse chestnut is ten or twelve feet, but it sometimes equals thirty or thirty-five feet in height and twelve or fifteen inches in diameter. The leaves are palmated and consist of five leaflets parting from a common centre, unequal in size, oval-acuminate and irregularly toothed. The entire length of the leaf is nine or ten inches and its breadth six or eight inches.

The bloom of this tree is brilliant. Its flowers appear early in the spring and are collected in numerous white bunches. The fruit is of the same color with that of the common horse chestnut and of the large buckeye, and of about half the size. It is contained in fleshy, prickly capsules, and is ripe in the beginning of autumn.

On the trunk of the largest trees the bark is blackish and the cellular integument is impregnated with a venomous and disagreeable odor. The wood is white, soft and wholly useless.

The value of the Ohio buckeye, or American horse chestnut, consists chiefly in the beauty of its flowers, which, with its rapid vegetation and hardy endurance of cold, will bring it into request both in Europe and America as an ornamental tree."

---

MICHAUX says he found the large buckeye, or *pavia lutea*, in its greatest profusion and expansion in the mountains of the Carolinas and Georgia. He first met with it on the Allegheny mountains in Virginia, near latitude 39°. It there towers to the height of sixty or seventy feet, with a diameter of three or four feet, and is considered as a certain proof of the richness of the land. "The wood," he says, "from its softness and want of durability, can subserve no useful purpose. Even in beauty this species is inferior to the common horse chestnut, and can never supplant that magnificent tree." The engraving in this article is copied from that in the superb work of Michaux.

# INSPECTION OF WORKSHOPS AND FACTORIES OF OHIO:

*Prepared by Frank Henry Howe from the Reports of*

HENRY DORN, CHIEF INSPECTOR FOR THE STATE,

ILLUSTRATING HIS PECULIAR AND EFFECTIVE SYSTEM.

HENRY DORN was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, Feb. 16, 1843, where he attended the public school from the age of six to fourteen years. He learned the trade of machinist, serving as an apprentice from 1857 to 1862. During his apprenticeship he attended the night college in his native city and soon became, from natural aptitude and close application to his studies, an accomplished draughtsman.

After the completion of his apprenticeship Mr. Dorn went to Paris, France, where he obtained employment in the shops of the Northern Railroad Company. He also worked in other shops on stationary engines, tools, telegraphic instruments, and in other branches of mechanism, as well as in the drawing-rooms of different firms and companies by whom he was employed. He attended college in that city, thereby more readily acquiring a knowledge of the French language. Mr. Dorn now speaks with fluency and accuracy German, French and English.

In 1869 Mr. Dorn left Paris and came to America, landing in Philadelphia, where he soon procured employment as a mechanical engineer. Here, on the 12th of September, 1871, he was married to Miss Emily Dorn (though of the same name, no relation), by whom he has had four children. Shortly after his marriage he removed to Cleveland, where he continued to reside until 1884. While in that city he was employed by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad Company for over six years. He left the employ of this company to accept the position of superintendent of the iron work of the Cleveland viaduct, one of the finest structures of the kind in the world. He was subsequently employed by the civil engineer of Cleveland to superintend the laying of the block pavement on some of the streets of that city.

In 1880 Mr. Dorn was employed in the erection of the building and in putting up the machinery of the H. P. Wire Nail Company, the largest factory of the kind in the United States. Just as the structure was about completed, in 1881, through the carelessness or ignorance of the general manager of the company, Mr. Dorn met with an accident resulting in an injury to his spine, from which he has never fully recovered, his right side remaining in a partially paralyzed condition for nearly three years.

On the 11th of April, 1884, Gov. Hoadly tendered Mr. Dorn the position of inspector of workshops and factories, under the law which had just passed the Legislature creating that office. He accepted the position and immediately entered upon the discharge of its duties. In this position he has shown exceptional qualifications and been of incalculable benefit to those for whose protection in health and limb the office was created. His first annual report to the governor showed the importance of the office, and the legislature very wisely provided him with three assistants. His ability as a mechanical engineer and his careful and systematic management of the office have placed it in the front rank of offices of that character in the United States.

Taking a deep interest in the subject of factory inspection generally, Mr. Dorn made an appeal to all officers of that kind in the United States, and by untiring efforts succeeded in getting together the first national convention of factory inspectors ever held in this country. It was held in Philadelphia, Pa., on June 8 and 9, 1887, and Mr. Dorn had the honor of being the first presiding officer of the convention, and before the close of the session was unanimously elected permanent secretary and treasurer.

The second convention was held in the city of Boston, Mass., on August 8, 9 and 10, 1888, and Mr. Dorn was unanimously re-elected for a second time.



HENRY DORN.



On April 4, 1884, an act was passed by the Legislature of Ohio for the inspection of workshops and factories. This was the third legislative act on the part of any State in the Union for such a purpose. Section 2,873a of that act reads as follows:

"The governor of the State shall appoint a suitable person, to be known as the inspector of the sanitary condition, comfort and safety of shops and factories, who shall be a competent and practical mechanic in practice, whose duty it shall be to visit all factories or shops where ten or more persons are employed, and to carefully inspect the sanitary condition of the same, to examine the system of sewerage in connection with said shops and factories, the situation and condition of water-closets or urinals in and about such shops and factories, and also the system of heating, lighting and ventilating all rooms in such factories and shops where persons are employed at daily labor, and also as to the means of exit from such places in case of fire and other disaster, and also all belting, shafting, gearing, elevators, drums and machinery of every kind and description in and about such factories and shops, and see that the same are not located so as to be dangerous to employees when engaged in their ordinary duties, and that the same, so far as practicable, are securely guarded, and that every vat, pan, or structure filled with molten metal or hot liquid shall be surrounded with proper safeguards for preventing accident or injury to those employed at or near them."

In pursuance of the provisions of this act, on April 11, 1884, Mr. Henry Dorn, of Cleveland, Ohio, was appointed inspector, at a salary of \$1,500 per year and \$600 allowance for travelling expenses. Three days later he took the oath of office and entered upon the discharge of its duties at his office in Cleveland. Owing to the inadequate appropriation of funds, but a comparatively small part of the 20,000 or more workshops and factories throughout the State could be visited. The zeal of Mr. Dorn caused him to be as energetic and economical as possible in order to accomplish the most good with the means at his command.

The success of the entire system of the department is no doubt largely due to his energy and perseverance. His being a practical engineer, draughtsman and machinist and possessing the knowledge necessary for imparting information in relation to improvements on machinery, its preservation, protection, etc., especially adapts him to the highly responsible duties of his office. In his first report, covering only the last six months of the year 1884, he says:

"I began my inspection in the city of Cleveland, Cuyahoga county, but finding it impossible to make a proper inspection of all the shops and factories in the city of Cleveland first, without entirely neglecting other parts of the State, I confined my inspection to the leading establishments, and to such less prominent places as my attention was called to by persons employed therein.

Out of nearly 300 establishments in the city of Cleveland I inspected 173 from April 16th to June 16th, out of which I found only twenty-seven complying with the requirements of the law creating the office of State Inspector of Shops and Factories. I ordered important changes in forty-one establishments and minor changes were ordered in most of the others.

On the 17th of June I started on an inspection tour and stopped first in Crestline, Crawford county, where I inspected two establishments, ordering minor changes in one.

From Crestline I went to Galion, Crawford county, where I inspected five establishments, ordering minor changes in one and very important changes in another.

From Galion I went to Delaware, Delaware county, where I inspected six establishments, two of which were complying with the requirements of the law creating this office, and minor changes were ordered in three establishments.

From Delaware I went direct to Columbus, Franklin county, where my first duty was to notify all establishments in that city of my coming. I found that there were nearly 200 establishments to be visited, and out of this number I visited seventy-five from June 23d to July 15th, out of which I found only ten that were being operated in accordance with the law creating this office. I ordered important changes in thirteen establishments and minor changes in most of the others.

During the same time I visited also Logan, Hocking county, where I inspected

seven establishments, out of which I found only one not amenable to the law. Minor changes were ordered in four and very important changes in two establishments.

On July 16th I left Columbus and went to Cincinnati, Hamilton county, where I found a great field of labor. An investigation disclosed the fact that Cincinnati had over 1,000 manufacturing establishments to be visited, which would, if properly inspected, take the inspector over a year, as most of the buildings are from five to seven and even more stories high. The most careful work was required here, as sanitary conditions, safety and comfort and every provision of the law, were found to present a strong claim to attention.

I visited, in the city of Cincinnati, one hundred and seventy-five (175) of the leading establishments, and such others as my attention was called to, from time to time, by persons employed in such shops and factories.

I started out in the same manner, as I did in other cities, by notifying all manufacturers and owners of shops and factories, nearly 1,300 in number, of my coming. Out of the 175 establishments visited, from July 17 to October 11, I found only eleven being operated in accordance with the law creating this office. I ordered important changes in sixty establishments, and minor changes were ordered in most of the others.

During the time I stayed in Cincinnati I made occasional trips to the other cities and revisited shops and factories where I ordered changes with satisfactory results. I found many shops in Cleveland which complied with my requests in regard to important changes, also a number in Columbus and Logan.

Receiving a letter from Akron, Summit county, calling my attention to the shops and factories of that city, I started on October 21 from Cleveland to Akron, where I found nearly fifty (50) establishments to be visited, and, after notifying all owners of shops and factories, I inspected forty-five of them from October 21 to 31.

It is a pleasure to state that, generally speaking, I found the establishments in Akron in better condition and nearer the requirements of the law than any that I have visited.

Out of the forty-five establishments I inspected I found twenty-five working in accordance to law creating the office of Inspector of Shops and Factories.

Minor changes were ordered in nine establishments and very important changes in eleven. Nearly all of the latter changes were in sewer pipe factories and potteries.

In these establishments the greatest danger I found was in the mills where the clay is ground. These mills are started or stopped by means of a cone or friction pulley, and I found the most of these pulleys were not given lift enough or clearance enough to make them safe, as it will sometimes happen that these mills will start up of themselves, either through dirt falling between the two friction pulleys, or through the starting lever slipping from the bolt, which I found in many instances very poorly secured. Most of the levers were only provided with a common iron rod, with an eye in the end, which eye was carelessly hooked on to a common bolt or spike, which was driven in the wall, whereas those eyes should, by all means, be properly provided with hooks securely fastened in the wall, so that the jarring of the mill cannot unhook the iron rods and thereby start the mill up suddenly, endangering the lives of persons engaged in shoveling clay out of the mills. Several accidents of that kind happened in Akron, one man being killed and others had their legs broken and were badly maimed.

#### EMERY POLISHING WHEELS.

I found in polishing establishments, stove foundries and other shops and factories where emery wheels are used continually that those wheels, in a good many instances, were too high-speeded, which is very dangerous and often results in their bursting and consequently in the killing or serious injury of somebody. I herewith present a table for speeding solid emery wheels of different diameters:

*Diameter of Wheels in Inches.*

4	5	6	7	8	9	10½	12	14	16	18	20	22	24	26
---	---	---	---	---	---	-----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----

*Number of Revolutions per Minute.*

4,500	3,700	3,200	2,700	2,400	2,100	1,800	1,600	1,350	1,200	1,050	950	900	850	750
-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-----	-----	-----	-----

Wheels which are speeded higher than is shown in the above table are dangerous to the operator.

Another danger which arises from emery wheels of all descriptions is that most of them are not provided with exhaust fans, and the persons working at them are compelled to inhale the poisonous dust, which will settle on the lungs, and in most cases consumption will be the result. Providing emery wheels with exhaust fans is not only beneficial to the person operating such wheels, but also to the owners of establishments where such wheels are used.

An exhaust fan will absorb every bit of emery dust which escapes from the wheel, and therefore all other machinery in such establishments, especially shafting, will be freed from emery dust, and consequently last three times as long. The saving of shafting and boxes alone will pay the cost of the use of an exhaust fan, and still many proprietors of such establishments are totally blind to these facts.

#### BUZZ-SAWS.

Another important matter is the use of buzz-saws in planing-mills and other establishments. They are, in fact, the most dangerous tool in use, and although persons operating them know their danger, in the course of time they become careless. Therefore a protection is absolutely necessary, and this also can be done at a small expense, and to the advantage of both operator and owner, by putting a guard or hood over the buzz-saw, which will not in the least interfere with the work of the sawyer, but, on the contrary, will enable him to turn out more work in less time, while protecting his life and limbs.

By investigating the facts about accidents I found through the reports of some accident insurance companies that there are on an average from fifty to fifty-three persons killed or injured daily in the United States alone through accidents occurring by operating buzz-saws.

#### FLY-WHEELS.

Another prolific source of danger is the non-protection of fly-wheels on stationary engines, which can easily be done by putting an iron or wooden railing or casing around the fly-wheel.

The eccentric of an engine is generally located between the bed-plate of the engine and the fly-wheel, and the engineer is, therefore, compelled to go close to the same to oil either the eccentric or other parts of his engine, and many accidents take place through neglect in not fencing in the fly-wheel properly.

One accident occurred to an employee in Cincinnati which resulted in his death. The deceased, endeavoring to ascertain the time of day from a clock hanging on the wall near the engine, in some unexplained manner passed too near the fly-wheel, was caught by the wheel and held fast, and, being whirled around at a great velocity, was almost instantly killed. Hundreds of similar accidents occur every year and many valuable lives are lost.

Now, all such accidents can be prevented by a small outlay of money, which will, at all events, be less expensive than contesting suits for damages in court. I have and shall in the future enforce the law in regard to these matters to the letter.

#### ELEVATORS.

Another danger I have discovered—and it is one that I meet everywhere—the very unsafe condition of elevators.

In many places elevator wells, or shafts, are not properly and in many cases not at all protected. On all floors doors open either directly into the shafts or have no protection or safeguards, and the lives of persons working at their ordinary avocations are endangered.

All these places should be protected by automatic doors or safeguards, so set that they will raise and lower when the elevator is at the floor. I have not yet gone further than to suggest that all elevators be provided with automatic doors, but wherever the necessity for protection exists have insisted upon an adequate safeguard being provided.

#### FIRE-ESCAPES.

Nothing in the course of my inspection has more strongly impressed me than the necessity of requiring all shops and factories of a greater elevation than two stories to be provided with a safe and efficient system of fire-escapes. The duty of supplying safeguards against casualties always likely to occur in the event of conflagrations in crowded shops and factories is so obvious and imperative that there can be no difference of opinion respecting it. It is of that class of self-assertive obligations which admit of no controversy, the only question being as to the best method of adequately meeting it. Nevertheless it is a fact, amply demonstrated in the observation I have had, that very many owners and proprietors of shops and factories are wholly indifferent to this important duty, and I have found some so utterly destitute of all concern for the safety of employees as to refuse to provide proper escapes when their attention was called to the necessity for such provision. It is somewhat difficult to speak with calmness of men whose overweening selfishness has excluded from their natures every spark of consideration for their fellow-beings, who, while liberally insuring their property against fire, so that in case of such a visitation—a danger always imminent—their pockets shall not suffer, will not expend a dollar for the security of the lives of those by whose labor they profit, and it is but simple justice that this class be compelled, by the mandate of inflexible law, to perform a duty which men of ordinary humane instincts accede to without a question. The frequent occurrence of fires which have their most serious result in the loss of human lives furnishes fearful warnings that should not be heedlessly dismissed from attention, and I submit that the business of legislation can have few worthier objects than that of diminishing, so far as may be, the possibility of such calamities.

In Cincinnati many of the buildings used for shops and factories are from five to nine stories high, and generally the first three or four floors of the building are used as storerooms, the employes occupying the upper floors, escape from which would in most cases be extremely difficult in the event of a rapidly spreading fire, and loss of life or serious bodily injury almost inevitable. Most of the buildings are improperly constructed with reference to means of egress, the ingenuity of the architects having apparently been exerted to secure the greatest possible economy of space in the matter of stairways. Some of these buildings are provided with but a single stairway, and where there are two or more they are generally located so near together that a fire which would render any of them useless as an avenue of escape would be very likely to do so with all. In many cases, also, these stairways are located near elevators, which are most potent aids to the rapid progress of fire. While it is not the province of the State to require that these faults and defects in the construction of buildings shall be remedied, it is unquestionably within the rightful powers of the State to demand that the security which the builders have failed to provide shall be supplied in some other way, and a thorough system of fire-escapes is the only other practicable method. The use of straight ladders, as a substitute for some improved fire-escape, on buildings over two stories high, should not be allowed, since they are worse than useless as a means of escape. Not one in twenty who should attempt to reach the ground in this way would get there in safety. They might escape the fire only to find death or permanent injuries from being precipitated to the earth below.

The great pertinency of these remarks was brought forcibly to the notice of the people of the State by two horrible casualties which occurred in Cincinnati during

the spring of 1885: one the burning of Dreman & Co.'s rag-factory, by which nine lives were lost, the other the burning of the building on West Sixth street, occupied by the Parisian Dyeing and Scouring Company and the Sullivan steam-printing establishment, by which sixteen lives were sacrificed, and several persons seriously wounded, if not maimed for life. In both these holocausts most if not all of the lives lost could have been saved had the buildings been provided with properly constructed fire-escapes.

In my judgment the most secure and effective plan is that of a balcony on each story, with incline ladders extending from one another between the windows. Persons descending on ladders thus placed avoid the flames that issue from the windows, are in no danger of falling, and by the exercise of the simplest care in their movements may make their escape unscathed. I found Cincinnati to be a great field of labor, and during the necessarily short time that I was there I ordered the erection of about fifty fire-escapes on shops and factories. In most cases these orders were complied with, but in several instances the agents for buildings refused to pay any attention to the demand of the Inspector that fire-escapes should be supplied.

The law relating to this matter would seem to be sufficiently explicit in its requirements, and the penalties for violation ample to insure a universal compliance with it, but such is very far from being the fact.

In 1887 Chief-Inspector Dorn invented a fire-escape which has been pronounced by all experts to be the simplest and most practicable invention of the kind extant. It consists of a rectangular enclosure of brick, built from the foundations to the roof, and within the exterior walls of the building. This enclosure or well contains the stairways, access to which is had from balconies constructed on the outside of the building at the level of each floor. The balconies communicate by a door with each floor of the main building and by another door with the enclosure containing the stairways. By means of this arrangement the occupants of each floor can immediately pass out of the building on the same floor, and along the balcony to the stairway which, being entirely cut off from the interior of the entire building, would be perfectly free from flame or smoke, even if the whole building should be on fire.

This escape evidently obviates a serious objection to all others, viz., the fear people have of descending them, especially from very high buildings. This invention, the result of Mr. Dorn's ingenuity, has not been patented, owing to the humane desire of its inventor to make its adoption as universal and free from expense as possible."

On the subject of "child labor" Mr. Dorn says:

"The subject of child labor has engaged the earnest attention of publicists and philanthropists for generations, and in the general progress of ameliorating influences and agencies this matter has received a share of consideration. That it has not obtained that full measure of regard which its great importance merits will not be seriously questioned by any one whose experience or observation give him authority to speak.

Legislation has bravely sought to baffle the cupidity and selfishness of those who would profit by the labor of children, but its success has been only partial and irregular, and throughout this enlightened nation thousands of children of tender years are now laboring ten and twelve hours a day in shops and factories, the great majority of whom should be acquainted with no severer tasks than those of the school and the home.

Ohio, I regret to say, has her full share of guilt in this matter, the statute relating to the employment of children under sixteen years of age being freely and persistently violated, for the obvious reason that no adequate means are provided for its enforcement.

In visiting the different shops and factories in the regular course of my duties I made it a part of my inquiries to ascertain the extent to which children were employed, and in many places I found children of nine or ten years of age performing labor that should give employment to adults, or at least to minors who have passed the period of childhood, and might properly be expected to earn their own livelihood. In the cigar-factories of Cincinnati I found a great number of children employed, the demand for this class of workers being at that time

probably exceptionally large, owing to the strike of the cigar-makers. I also found many young children in chair-factories in different parts of the State, where they worked at polishing and painting chair-frames and making cane-seats. They were also found in printing-offices, nickel-plating works, paper-box-factories, match-factories, etc.

While it is true that much of the work required of children thus employed is not of a severely exacting nature, yet it must be maintained that the practice of subjecting young children to a daily round of labor for which they receive a mere pittance in the form of wages is a wrong alike to the children and to the State, and wholly antagonistic to the enlightened and liberal sentiment of this age.

The tens of thousands of children throughout the country who are in this way deprived of the opportunity to obtain as much of an education as would enable them, when grown to adult age, to understand the obligations of citizenship, is a dark blot upon our character as a people, for which our advanced civilization and wonderful material progress do not atone. It is true that ample provision is made for securing to every child in the State at least an elementary education, but the State is still derelict if it fails to compel those in whose behalf such provision is made to take full advantage of it. Now it is sufficient to declare, in the form of a statute, that this must be done. Laws do not enforce themselves. There must be an active, energetic, and vigilant executive force behind them, fully armed with the power to put them into effect.

There is hardly any limit to what may be said upon this subject, but the object in referring to it here is simply to bring it to the thought and attention of the legislative power, and not to give to it elaborate discussion. Such discussion, indeed, it cannot need with intelligent men, who intuitively understand that the intellectual and moral training of the youth of the commonwealth is of far greater importance to its future welfare than can be any consideration relating to its merely material affairs. But the policy of controlling and restricting child labor finds approval as well upon economic as upon moral grounds. There is no gain to the general welfare from this class of ill-remunerated toil. Its products are not materially, if at all, cheapened to the consumer. The profit is reaped by the employers, and it is the heartless cupidity of this class, incidentally aided by the improvidence of parents, that is responsible for the extensive prevalence of child labor. To successfully combat this sordid instinct there is required something more aggressive than a simple statutory declaration of hostility. As previously observed, there must be a zealous and vigilant executive force, amply supported behind the declaration."

During the first six months after the enactment of the law for the inspection of workshops and factories Mr. Dorn visited 487 establishments, with a working capacity of 45,511 males and 4,808 females. Letters from many of the leading manufacturers and business men of the State were received, congratulating him on the success of his efforts, and expressing their approbation of his recommendations, and asking for a vigorous prosecution of the good work and the rigid enforcement of the law.

The work performed by Mr. Dorn was remarkable in its extent and efficiency, and it was only by his perfect system of conducting the affairs of his office that so much was accomplished. The appropriation was so small in consideration of the work necessary for the enforcement of the law as to almost defeat its own object, and in closing his first report Mr. Dorn called the attention of the Legislature to the necessity of an increased appropriation, as follows:

"To carry on the office so as to do justice to all interests there should be at least three deputy-inspectors appointed. One inspector cannot do the work as thoroughly and satisfactorily as it should be done.

An appropriation should also be made by the General Assembly to create a contingent fund outside of the travelling expenses.

So far the Inspector has had to use a portion of his own salary for defraying necessary expenses, such as postage, telegrams, express charges, and many other items too numerous to mention.

The Inspector would also recommend the striking out of the word "ten" in section 2873a, where it says, "whose duty it shall be to visit all factories and

shops where ten or more persons are employed," and insert the word "five." I have found many shops where fewer than ten persons were employed which needed many changes, but the Inspector had no power to require them to be made.

The allowance of \$600 a year for travelling expenses is insufficient. The Inspector has, while exercising the greatest economy in expenditures, used from April 16 to November 15 \$469.23, leaving but \$130.77 of the allowance in hand, a sum hardly sufficient to pay travelling expenses to the close of the year ending December 31, 1884.

The Inspector also deems this the proper place in which to state that, owing to no appropriation having been made for office purposes, he has been compelled to establish an office in his own home, where the business has been necessarily carried on at some disadvantage. The Inspector should have an office located with reference to the class of persons with whom he has official relations, so that he can be at all times easily accessible."

In pursuance of the recommendations in Inspector Dorn's first report an amendment to the act creating the office was passed April 25, 1885. The amendment made provision for the inspection of *all* workshops and factories, the act of 1884 providing only for the inspection of those employing ten or more persons. It also gave the chief-inspector power to appoint three assistant inspectors, each at a salary of \$1,000 per year and \$500 for travelling expenses; continuing the salary of the chief-inspector at \$1,500 annually, with \$600 additional as a contingent fund for office and other incidental expenses. Provision was also made for a room in the State-house for the transaction of the business of the office. With these increased facilities the work of inspection was very much extended and the efficiency of the office greatly increased.

In 1886 the efficiency of the office was still further increased by a small appropriation for clerical hire; previous to this all the clerical work of the office had been performed by the chief-inspector.

During the year 1877 the number of shops and factories visited was 3,581, being an increase of 474 over the previous year.

Again, from a later report, we quote Mr. Dorn's language:

"When the great number of establishments in the State engaged in the various branches of industry—over 20,000 in 1880, according to the federal census of that year—using every conceivable kind of machinery, employing hundreds of thousands of people, of all ages and conditions, from the delicate child of eight or nine years to the gray-haired man and woman, some little idea may be formed of the interests involved and the importance to the State of a complete and satisfactory inspection of these numerous generators of disease and death as well as of wealth. The magnitude of the duties devolving upon the chief-inspector and his assistants can readily be seen, and to enable them to accomplish the purposes for which they were appointed they require, and should receive, the hearty support of every intelligent citizen of the State.

The importance, if not the necessity, of a thorough inspection of all places where people are employed at labor, no matter what the character of the work, must be apparent to every person who has given the subject the least consideration. On the thoroughness of such inspection depends, in a great measure, the safety of tens of thousands of our population, men, women, and children. And who will claim that there is anything more deserving the careful attention of the General Assembly than the lives and health of the people on whom the State depends for its wealth and prosperity? This subject transcends in importance all other matters coming before the Legislature, with the possible exception of that of education.

Not only Ohio, but most of the other States, as well as the general government have provided, by the creation of commissions and the expenditure of large sums of money for the protection of domestic animals from contagious and other diseases, and from brutal treatment by their owners and others having them in charge. No one objects to this; but, on the contrary, it is continually urged that the State does not do as much in this behalf as it should. Figures of portentous magnitude are given, showing the immense value of our live-stock, and, therefore, the obligation of the State to make every effort to protect this interest.

This protection is asked mainly in the interest of owners, a purely dollar-and-cent view of the question. The urgency for legislative action in any particular case seems to be proportioned to the monetary value of the interest involved. And no one questions the propriety of such legislation. The fruits of their toil should be secured to the toilers as far as they can be by the State without interfering with individual freedom of action, or attempting to lessen individual responsibility. In some cases, as in the one under consideration, individual, isolated action is of no avail to stay the ravages of disease, especially if of a contagious character, and the State is called upon to interpose its power, not for the especial benefit of a single individual or of a class, but in the interest of all. It was for such purposes the State government was established, that society itself was organized.

If legislation for such a purpose is entitled to the indorsement of our people, who will question the propriety of all legislation necessary to protect human beings—to protect the lives, the limbs, the health of those who wield the industrial power of the State, and from whose ranks, in a few years, will come those who will administer the political affairs of the State, and, to a great extent, give tone to our moral and social fabric? Intelligence and moral worth are not developed and propagated in poorly ventilated workshops, nor are the better instincts of man assisted by maimed and mutilated limbs.

Owing to circumstances which it would be out of place to discuss here, many children of tender years, instead of attending school and acquiring the knowledge necessary to fit them for future usefulness, are forced into workshops and factories to assist their parents in supporting the family. They are incapable of forming correct opinions as to the sanitary conditions of the places in which they are employed, of the safety of the buildings, or of the dangerous character of the machinery by which they are surrounded. If a bullock or a horse is considered worthy of the protecting care of the law-making power of the State, certainly the tender child, endowed with reason, immature and undeveloped as yet, can lay claim to a part of the attention of those whom the people have entrusted with the management of the government. These children will, in a few years, constitute a large portion of the political power of the State, and their future characters and worth to society depend largely upon their happiness or unhappiness, upon their sound bodies and sound minds, their healthy or diseased constitutions, in their youth. The more they are poisoned by the impure atmosphere that too often fills workshops from cellar to garret, or are mangled by insecure machinery, the less likely they will be to possess either the ability or the inclination to perform the more important duties devolving upon them as men and women in such manner as will secure their own welfare as well as that of their fellow-beings. These undeniable truths should be well pondered by every one who has the welfare of his fellow-creatures at heart. To make the superstructure durable the foundation must be sound and free from defects of any kind."



## ORDINANCE OF 1787.

[THE CONFEDERATE CONGRESS, JULY 13, 1787.]

*An Ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio.*

SECTION 1. *Be it ordained by the United States in Congress assembled,* That the said territory, for the purpose of temporary government, be one district, subject, however, to be divided into two districts, as future circumstances may, in the opinion of Congress, make it expedient.

SEC. 2. *Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the estates both of resident and non-resident proprietors in the said territory, dying intestate, shall descend to, and be distributed among, their children and the descendants of a deceased child in equal parts, the descendants of a deceased child or grandchild to take the share of their deceased parent in equal parts among them; and where there shall be no children or descendants, then in equal parts to the next of kin in equal degree; and among collaterals, the children of a deceased brother or sister of the intestate shall have, in equal parts among them, their deceased parent's share; and there shall, in no case, be a distinction between kindred of the whole and half blood; saving in all cases to the widow of the intestate, her third part of the real estate for life, and one-third part of the personal estate; and this law relative to descents and dower, shall remain in full force until altered by the legislature of the district. And until the governor and judges shall adopt laws as hereinafter mentioned, estates in the said territory may be devised or bequeathed by wills in writing, signed and sealed by him or her in whom the estate may be, (being of full age), and attested by three witnesses; and real estates may be conveyed by lease and release, or bargain and sale, signed, sealed, and delivered by the person, being of full age, in whom the estate may be, and attested by two witnesses, provided such wills be duly proved, and such conveyances be acknowledged, or the execution thereof duly proved, and be recorded within one year after proper magistrates, courts, and registers, shall be appointed for that purpose; and personal property may be transferred by delivery, saving, however to the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers of the Kaskaskies, Saint Vincents, and the neighboring villages, who have heretofore professed themselves citizens of Virginia, their laws and customs now in force among them, relative to the descent and conveyance of property.

SEC. 3. *Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That there shall be appointed, from time to time, by Congress, a governor, whose commission shall continue in force for the term of three years, unless sooner revoked by Congress; he shall reside in the district, and have a freehold estate therein, in one thousand acres of land, while in the exercise of his office.

SEC. 4. There shall be appointed from time to time, by Congress, a secretary, whose commission shall continue in force for four years, unless sooner revoked; he shall reside in the district, and have a freehold estate therein, in five hundred acres of land, while in the exercise of his office. It shall be his duty to keep and preserve the acts and laws passed by the legislature, and the public records of the district, and the proceedings of the governor in his executive department, and transmit authentic copies of such acts and proceedings every six months to the Secretary of Congress. There shall also be appointed a court, to consist of three judges, any two of whom to form a court, who shall have a

common-law jurisdiction, and reside in the district, and have each therein a freehold estate, in five hundred acres of land, while in the exercise of their offices; and their commissions shall continue in force during good behavior.

SEC. 5. The governor and judges, or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original States, criminal and civil, as may be necessary, and best suited to the circumstances of the district, and report them to Congress from time to time, which laws shall be in force in the district until the organization of the general assembly therein, unless disapproved of by Congress; but afterwards the legislature shall have authority to alter them as they shall think fit.

SEC. 6. The governor, for the time being, shall be commander-in-chief of the militia, appoint and commission all officers in the same below the rank of general officers; all general officers shall be appointed and commissioned by Congress.

SEC. 7. Previous to the organization of the general assembly the governor shall appoint such magistrates, and other civil officers, in each county or township, as he shall find necessary for the preservation of the peace and good order in the same. After the general assembly shall be organized the powers and duties of magistrates and other civil officers shall be regulated and defined by the said assembly; but all magistrates and other civil officers, not herein otherwise directed, shall, during the continuance of this temporary government, be appointed by the governor.

SEC. 8. For the prevention of crimes and injuries, the laws to be adopted or made shall have force in all parts of the district, and for the execution of process, criminal and civil, the governor shall make proper divisions thereof; and he shall proceed, from time to time, as circumstances may require, to lay out the parts of the district in which the Indian titles shall have been extinguished, into counties and townships, subject, however, to such alterations as may thereafter be made by the legislature.

SEC. 9. So soon as there shall be five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age, in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the governor, they shall receive authority, with time and place, to elect representatives from their counties or townships, to represent them in the general assembly: *Provided*, That for every five hundred free male inhabitants there shall be one representative, and so on, progressively, with the number of free male inhabitants, shall the right of representation increase, until the number of representatives shall amount to twenty-five; after which the number and proportion of representatives shall be regulated by the legislature: *Provided*, That no person be eligible or qualified to act as a representative, unless he shall have been a citizen of one of the United States three years, and be a resident in the district, or unless he shall have resided in the district three years; and, in either case, shall likewise hold in his own right, in fee-simple, two hundred acres of land within the same: *Provided also*, That a freehold in fifty acres of land in the district, having been a citizen of one of the States, and being resident in the district, or the like freehold and two years' residence in the district, shall be necessary to qualify a man as an elector of a representative.

SEC. 10. The representatives thus elected shall serve for the term of two years; and in case of the death of a representative, or removal from office, the governor shall issue a writ to the county or township, for which he was a member, to elect another in his stead, to serve for the residue of the term.

SEC. 11. The general assembly, or legislature, shall consist of the governor, legislative council, and a house of representatives. The legislative council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by Congress; any three of whom to be a quorum; and the members of the council shall be nominated and appointed in the following manner, to wit: As soon as representatives shall be elected the governor shall appoint a time and place for them to meet together, and when met they shall nominate ten persons, resident in the district, and each possessed of a freehold in five hundred acres of land, and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission to serve as aforesaid; and whenever a vacancy shall happen in the council, by death or removal from office, the house of representatives shall nominate two persons, qualified as aforesaid, for each vacancy; and return their

names to Congress, one of whom Congress shall appoint and commission for the residue of the term; and every five years, four months at least before the expiration of the time of service of the members of the council, the said house shall nominate ten persons, qualified as aforesaid, and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission to serve as members of the council five years, unless sooner removed. And the governor, legislative council, and house of representatives shall have authority to make laws in all cases for the good government of the district, not repugnant to the principles and articles in this ordinance established and declared. And all bills, having passed by a majority in the house, and by a majority in the council, shall be referred to the governor for his assent; but no bill, or legislative act whatever, shall be of any force without his assent. The governor shall have power to convene, prorogue, and dissolve the general assembly when, in his opinion, it shall be expedient.

SEC. 12. The governor, judges, legislative council, secretary, and such other officers as Congress shall appoint in the district, shall take an oath or affirmation of fidelity, and of office; the governor before the President of Congress, and all other officers before the governor. As soon as a legislature shall be formed in the district, the council and house assembled, in one room, shall have authority, by joint ballot, to elect a delegate to Congress, who shall have a seat in Congress, with a right of debating, but not of voting, during this temporary government.

SEC. 13. And for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions, are erected; to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions, and governments, which forever hereafter shall be formed in the said territory; to provide, also, for the establishment of States, and permanent government therein, and for their admission to a share in the Federal councils on an equal footing with the original States, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest:

SEC. 14. It is hereby ordained and declared, by the authority aforesaid, that the following articles shall be considered as articles of compact, between the original States and the people and States in the said territory, and forever remain unalterable, unless by common consent, to wit:

#### ARTICLE I.

No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship, or religious sentiments, in the said territory.

#### ARTICLE II.

The inhabitants of the said territory shall always be entitled to the benefits of the writs of *habeas corpus*, and of the trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature, and of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law. All persons shall be bailable, unless for capital offences, where the proof shall be evident, or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate; and no cruel or unusual punishments shall be inflicted. No man shall be deprived of his liberty or property, but by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land, and should the public exigencies make it necessary, for the common preservation, to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same. And, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared, that no law ought ever to be made or have force in the said territory, that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts, or engagements, *bona fide*, and without fraud previously formed.

#### ARTICLE III.

Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government, and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. The utmost good faith shall always be observed towards the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights, and liberty they never shall be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws

founded in justice and humanity shall, from time to time, be made, for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The said territory, and the States which may be formed therein, shall forever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the Articles of Confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be constitutionally made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States in Congress assembled, conformable thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in the said territory shall be subject to pay a part of the Federal debts, contracted, or to be contracted, and a proportional part of the expenses of government to be apportioned on them by Congress, according to the same common rule and measure by which apportionments thereof shall be made on the other States; and the taxes for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the districts, or districts, or new States, as in the original States, within the time agreed upon by the United States in Congress assembled. The legislatures of those districts, or new States, shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil by the United States in Congress assembled, nor with any regulations Congress may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the *bona-fide* purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States; and in no case shall non-resident proprietors be taxed higher than residents. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and Saint Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory as to the citizens of the United States, and those of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty therefor.

#### ARTICLE V.

There shall be formed in the said territory not less than three nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western State, in the said territory, shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and the Wabash Rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincents, due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada; and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle State shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash from Post Vincents to the Ohio, by the Ohio, by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line. The eastern State shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, the Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line: *Provided, however,* And it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered, that, if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And whenever any of the said States shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted, by its delegates, into the Congress of the United States, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever; and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government: *Provided,* The constitution and government, so to be formed, shall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles, and, so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State than sixty thousand.

#### ARTICLE VI.

There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted: *Provided always,* That any person escaping into the same, from

whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the original States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed, and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or service as aforesaid.

*Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the resolutions of the 23d of April, 1784, relative to the subject of this ordinance, be, and the same are hereby, repealed, and declared null and void.

Done by the United States, in Congress assembled, the 13th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1787, and of their sovereignty and independence the twelfth.



# COUNTIES.

## ADAMS.

ADAMS COUNTY lies on the Ohio River fifty miles east of Cincinnati and one hundred south of Columbus. It derives its name from John Adams, second President of the United States. It was formed July 10, 1797, by proclamation of Governor St. Clair being then one of the four counties into which the North-west Territory was divided. The three others previously formed were Washington, July 27, 1788; Hamilton, Jan. 2, 1790; and Wayne, 1796. The land is generally hilly and broken. Many of its first settlers were from Virginia, Kentucky, and North Ireland. It has 415 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 85,873; woodland, 84,598; lying waste, 11,123. Productions: corn, bushels 94,223; oats, 105,645; wheat, 88,533, and tobacco 1,600,976, being the eighth county in amount in the State. School census 1886, 8750; teachers, 176. It has 28 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS,	1840	1880		1840	1880
Bratton		1053	Monroe	828	1400
Franklin	1358	1541	Oliver		1064
Green	1081	1886	Scott	916	1192
Jefferson	938	3444	Sprigg	1984	2652
Liberty	1096	1355	Tiffin	1533	2212
Manchester		1493	Wayne	858	1125
Meigs	1071	2124	Winchester	1112	1464

The population in 1820 was 10,406; in 1840, 13,271; in 1860, 20,309 and in 1880, 24,005 of whom 212 were employed in manufactures, and 20,516 were Ohio born.

The first settlement within the Virginia military tract, and the only one between the Scioto and Little Miami until after the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, was made in this county, at Manchester, by the then Col., later, Gen. Nathaniel Massie. McDonald, in his unpretending, but excellent little volume, says:

*Manchester Settled.*—Massie, in the winter of the year 1790, determined to make a settlement in it, that he might be in the midst of his surveying operations and secure his party from danger and exposure. In order to effect this he gave general notice in Kentucky of his intention, and offered each of the first twenty-five families, as a donation, one in-lot, one out-lot, and one hundred

acres of land, provided they would settle in a town he intended to lay off at his settlement. His proffered terms were soon closed in with, and upwards of thirty families joined him. After various consultations with his friends, the bottom on the Ohio River, opposite the lower of the Three Islands, was selected as the most eligible spot. Here he fixed his station, and laid off into lots a town, now

called Manchester; at this time a small place, about twelve miles above Maysville (formerly Limestone), Kentucky. This little confederacy, with Massie at the helm (who was the soul of it), went to work with spirit. Cabins were raised and by the middle of March, 1791, the whole town was enclosed with strong pickets firmly fixed in the ground with block houses at each angle for defence.

Thus was the first settlement in the Virginia military district and the fourth settlement in the bounds of the State of Ohio effected. Although this settlement was commenced in the hottest Indian war it suffered less from depredation, and even interruptions from the Indians, than any settlement previously made on the Ohio River. This was no doubt owing to the watchful band of brave spirits who guarded the place—men who were reared in the midst of danger and inured to perils, and as watchful as hawks. Here were the Beasleys, the Stouts, the Washburns, the Ledoms, the

Edgingtons, the Denings, the Ellisons, the Utts, the McKenzies, the Wades, and others, who were equal to the Indians in all the arts and stratagems of border war.

As soon as Massie had completely prepared his station for defence, the whole population went to work and cleared the lower of the Three Islands, and planted it in corn. The island was very rich, and produced heavy crops. The woods with a little industry, supplied a choice variety of game. Deer, elk, buffalo, bears, and turkeys, were abundant, while the river furnished a variety of excellent fish. The wants of the inhabitants, under these circumstances, were few and easily gratified.

When this station was made, the nearest neighbors north-west of the Ohio were the inhabitants at Columbia, a settlement below the mouth of the Little Miami, five miles above Cincinnati; and at Gallipolis, a French settlement near the mouth of the Great Kenhawa.

The station being established, Massie continued to make locations and surveys. Great precautions were necessary to avoid the Indians, and even these did not always avail, as is shown by the following incidents, the first of which we copy from the *American Pioneer*.

#### ISRAEL DONALSON'S NARRATIVE OF HIS CAPTIVITY.

I am not sure whether it was the last of March or first of April I came to the territory to reside; but on the night of the 21st of April, 1791, Mr Massie and myself were sleeping together on our blankets (for beds we had none), on the loft of our cabin, to get out of the way of the fleas and gnats. Soon after lying down I began dreaming of Indians, and continued to do so through the night. Some time in the night, however, whether Mr. Massie waked of himself, or whether I wakened him, I cannot now say, but I observed to him I did not know what was to be the consequence, for I had dreamed more about Indians that night than in all the time I had been in the western country before. As is common, he made light of it, and we dropped again to sleep. He asked me next morning if I would go with him up the river, about four or five miles to make a survey, and that William Lytle, who was then at the fort, was going along. We were both young surveyors, and were glad of the opportunity to practice.

*Taken Captive.*—Accordingly we three, and a James Tittle, from Kentucky, who was about buying the land, got on board of a canoe, and were a long time going up, the river being very high at the time. We commenced at the mouth of a creek, which from that day has been called Donalson creek. We meandered up the river; Mr. Massie had the compass, Mr. Lytle and myself carried the chain. We had progressed perhaps one hundred and forty, or one hundred and fifty poles, when our chain broke or parted,

but with the aid of the tomahawk we soon repaired it. We were then close to a large mound, and were standing in a triangle, and Lytle and myself were amusing ourselves pointing out to Tittle the great convenience he would have by building his house on that mound, when the one standing with his face up the river, spoke and said, "Boys, there are Indians." "No," replied the other, "they are Frenchmen." By this time I had caught a glimpse of them; I said they were Indians, I begged them to fire. I had no gun, and from the advantage we had, did not think of running until they started. The Indians were in two small bark canoes, and were close into shore and discovered us just at the instant we saw them; and before I started to run I saw one jump on shore. We took out through the bottom, and before getting to the hill, came to a spring branch. I was in the rear, and as I went to jump, something caught my foot, and I fell on the opposite side. They were then so close, I saw there was no chance of escape, and did not offer to rise. Three warriors first came up, presented their guns all ready to fire, but as I made no resistance they took them down, and one of them gave me his hand to help me up. At this time Mr. Lytle was about a chain's length before me, and threw away his hat; one of the Indians went forward and picked it up. They then took me back to the bank of the river, and set me down while they put up their stuff, and prepared for a march. While sitting on the bank of the river, I could see the men walk-



ing about the block-house on the Kentucky shore, but they heard nothing of it.

*Evening Camp.*—They went on rapidly that evening and camped I think on the waters of Eagle creek; started next morning early, it raining hard, and one of them seeing my hat was somewhat convenient to keep off the rain came up and took it off my head and put it on his own. By this time I had discovered some friendship in a very lusty Indian, I think the one that first came up to me; I made signs to him that one had taken my hat; he went and took it off the other Indian's head and placed it again on mine, but had not gone far before they took it again. I complained as before, but my friend shook his head, took down and opened his budget, and took out a sort of blanket cap, and put it on my head. We went on; it still rained hard and the waters were very much swollen, and when my friend discovered that I was timorous, he would lock his arm in mine and lead me through, and frequently in open woods when I would get tired I would do the same thing with him and walk for miles. They did not make me carry anything until Sunday or Monday. They got into a thicket of game and killed, I think, two bears and some deer; they then halted and jerked their meat, eat a large portion, peeled some bark, made a kind of box, filled it, and put it on me to carry. I soon got tired of it and threw it down: they raised a great laugh, examined my back, applied some bear's oil to it and then put on the box again. I went on some distance and threw it down again; my friend then took it up, threw it over his head and carried it. It weighed, I thought, at least fifty pounds.

While resting one day, one of the Indians broke up little sticks and laid them up in the form of a fence, then took out a grain of corn, as carefully wrapped up as people used to wrap up guineas in olden times; this they planted and called out squaw, signifying to me that that would be my employment with the squaws. But, notwithstanding my situation at the time, I thought they would not eat much corn of my raising. On Tuesday, as we were traveling along, there came to us a white man and an Indian on horseback; they had a long talk, and when they rode off, the Indians I was with seemed considerably alarmed; they immediately formed in Indian file, placed me in the center and shook a war club over my head, and showed me by these gestures that if I attempted to run away they would kill me.

*The Shawanee Camp.*—We soon after arrived at the Shawanee camp, where we continued until late in the afternoon of the next day. During our stay there they trained my hair to their own fashion, put a jewel of tin in my nose, etc., etc. The Indians met with great formality when we came to the camp which was very spacious. One side was entirely cleared out for our use, and the party I was with passed the camp to my great mortification, I thinking they were going

on; but on getting to the further end they wheeled short round, came into the camp, sat down—not a whisper. In a few minutes two of the oldest got up, went round, shook hands, came and sat down again; then the Shawanees rising simultaneously came and shook hands with them. A few of the first took me by the hand, but one refused, and I did not offer them my hand again not considering it any great honor. Soon after a kettle of bears' oil, and some craclins were set before us, and we began eating, they first chewing the meat, then dipping it into the bears' oil, which I tried to be excused from, but they compelled me to it, which tried my stomach, although by this time hunger had compelled me to eat many a dirty morsel. Early in the afternoon an Indian came to the camp and was met by his party just outside, when they formed a circle and he spoke, I thought, near an hour, and so profound was the silence that had they been on a board floor I thought the fall of a pin might have been heard. I rightly judged of the disaster, for the day before I was taken I was at Limestone, and was solicited to join a party that was going down to the mouth of Snag creek where some Indian canoes where discovered hid in the willows. The party went and divided, some came over to the Indian shore and some remained in Kentucky, and they succeeded in killing nearly the whole party.

*Two White Men.*—There was at this camp two white men; one of them could swear in English, but very imperfectly, having I suppose been taken young; the other, who could speak good English, told me he was from South Carolina. He then told me different names which I have forgotten, except that of Ward; asked if I knew the Wards that lived near Washington, Kentucky. I told him I did, and wanted him to leave the Indians and go to his brother's, and take me with him. He told me he preferred staying with the Indians, that he might nab the whites. He and I had a great deal of chat, and disagreed in almost everything. He told me they had taken a prisoner by the name of Towns, that had lived near Washington, Kentucky, and that he had attempted to run away, and they killed him. But the truth was, they had taken Timothy Downing the day before I was taken, in the neighborhood of Blue Licks, and had got within four or five miles of that camp, and night coming on, and it being very rainy, they concluded to camp.

There were but two Indians, an old chief and his son; Downing watched his opportunity, got hold of a squaw-axe and gave the fatal blow. His object was to bring the young Indian in a prisoner; he said he had been so kind to him he could not think of killing him. But the instant he struck his father, the young man sprang upon his back and confined him so that it was with difficulty he extricated himself from his grasp. Downing made then for his horse,

and the Indian for the camp. The horse he caught and mounted; but not being a woodsman, struck the Ohio a little below Scioto, just as a boat was passing. They would not land for him until he rode several miles and convinced them that he was no decoy, and so close was the pursuit, that the boat had only gained the stream when the enemy appeared on the shore. He had severely wounded the young Indian in the scuffle, but did not know it until I told him. But to return to my own narrative: two of the party, viz., my friend and another Indian, turned back from this camp to do other mischief, and never before had I parted with a friend with the same regret. We left the Shawanee camp about the middle of the afternoon, they under great excitement. What detained them I know not, for they had a number of their horses up and their packs on from early in the morning. I think they had at least one hundred of the best horses that at that time Kentucky could afford. They calculated on being pursued and they were right, for the next day, viz., the 28th of April, Major Kenton with about ninety men was at the camp before the fires were extinguished; and I have always viewed it as a providential circumstance that the enemy had departed, as a defeat on the part of the Kentuckians would have been inevitable. I never could get the Indians in a position to ascertain their precise number, but concluded there were sixty or upward, as sprightly looking men as I ever saw together, and well equipped as they could wish for. The Major himself agreed with me that it was a happy circumstance that they were gone.

*Escapes.*—We traveled that evening I thought seven miles and encamped in the edge of a prairie, the water a short distance off. Our supper that night consisted of a raccoon roasted undressed. After this meal I became thirsty, and an old warrior to whom my friend had given me in charge, directed another to go with me to the water, which made him angry; he struck me, and my nose bled. I had a great mind to return the stroke, but did not. I then determined, be the result what it might, that I would go no farther with them. They tied me and laid me down as usual, one of them lying on the rope on each side of me; they went to sleep, and I to work gnawing and picking the rope (made of bark) to pieces, but did not get loose until day was breaking. I crawled off on my hands and feet until I got into the edge of the prairie, and sat down on a tussock to put on my moccasins, and had put on one and was preparing to put on the other, when they raised the yell and took the back track, and I believe they made as much noise as twenty white men could do. Had they been still they might have heard me, as I was not more than two chains' length from them at the time. But I started and ran, carrying one moccasin in my hand; and in order to evade them, chose the poorest ridges I could find; and when

coming to tree-logs lying crosswise, would run along one and then along the other. I continued on that way until about ten o'clock, then ascending a very poor ridge, crept in between two logs, and being very weary soon dropped to sleep and did not waken until the sun was almost down; I traveled on a short distance further and took lodging for the night in a hollow tree. I think it was on Saturday that I got to the Miami. I collected some logs, made a raft by peeling bark and tying them together; but I soon found that too tedious and abandoned it. I found a turkey's nest with two eggs in it, each one having a double yolk; they made two delicious meals for different days.

*Arrives at Fort Washington.*—I followed down the Miami, until I struck Harmar's trace, made the previous fall, and continued on it until I came to Fort Washington, now Cincinnati. I think it was on the Sabbath, the first day of May; I caught a horse, tied a piece of bark around his under jaw on which there was a large tumor like a wart. The bark rubbed that, and he became restless and threw me, not hurting me much however; I caught him again, and he again threw me, hurting me badly. How long I lay insensible I don't know; but when I revived he was a considerable distance from me. I then traveled on very slow, my feet entirely bare and full of thorns and briars. On Wednesday, the day that I got in, I was so far gone that I thought it entirely useless to make any further exertion, not knowing what distance I was from the river; and I took my station at the root of a tree, but soon got into a state of sleeping, and either dreamt, or thought, that I should not be loitering away my time, that I should get in that day; of which, on reflection, I had not the most distant idea. However, the impression was so strong that I got up and walked on some distance. I then took my station again as before, and the same thoughts occupied my mind. I got up and walked on. I had not traveled far before I thought I could see an opening for the river; and getting a little further on, I heard the sound of a bell. I then started and ran, (at a slow speed undoubtedly); a little further on I began to perceive that I was coming to the river hill; and having got about half way down, I heard the sound of an axe, which was the sweetest music I had heard for many a day. It was in the extreme out-lot; when I got to the lot I crawled over the fence with difficulty, it being very high.

*William Woodward.*—I approached the person very cautiously till within about a chain's length undiscovered; I then stopped and spoke; the person I spoke to was Mr. William Woodward, the founder of the Woodward High School. Mr. Woodward looked up, hastily cast his eyes round, and saw that I had no deadly weapon; he then spoke. "In the name of God," said he, "who are you?" I told him I had been a



*John Cone Kimball, Photo., Peabody Museum.*

SERPENT MOUND PARK.

[The skeleton was found three feet below the surface of the mound. The bones below the femora were removed before the rest of the skeleton was uncovered.]



*John Cone Kimball, Photo., Peabody Museum*

SERPENT MOUND PARK.

[Showing three full folds of the Serpent from the neck to the central portion of the body.]



prisoner and had made my escape from the Indians. After a few more questions he told me to come to him. I did so. Seeing my situation, his fears soon subsided; he told me to sit down on a log and he would go and catch a horse he had in the lot and take me in. He caught his horse, set me upon him, but kept the bridle in his own hand. When we got into the road, people began to inquire of Mr. Woodward, "Who is he—an Indian?" I was not surprised nor offended at the inquiries, for I was still in Indian uniform, bare headed, my hair cut off close, ex-

cept the scalp and foretop, which they had put up in a piece of tin, with a bunch of turkey feathers, which I could not undo. They had also stripped off the feathers of about two turkeys and hung them to the hair of the scalp; these I had taken off the day I left them. Mr. Woodward took me to his house, where every kindness was shown me. They soon gave me other clothing; coming from different persons, they did not fit me very neatly; but there could not be a pair of shoes got in the place that I could get on, my feet were so much swollen.

McDonald gives in his *Sketches* the following incidents of Indian history at Manchester:

*Ellison's Captivity.*—In the spring of the year 1793, the settlers at Manchester commenced clearing the out-lots of the town; and while so engaged, an incident of much interest and excitement occurred. Mr. Andrew Ellison, one of the settlers, cleared a lot immediately adjoining the fort. He had completed the cutting of the timber, rolled the logs together and set them on fire. The next morning, a short time before daybreak, Mr. Ellison opened one of the gates of the fort and went out to throw his logs together. By the time he had finished this job, a number of the heaps blazed up brightly, and as he was passing from one to the other, he observed, by the light of the fires, three men walking briskly towards him. This did not alarm him in the least, although, he said, they were dark skinned fellows; yet he concluded they were the Wades, whose complexions were very dark, going early to hunt. He continued to right his log-heaps, until one of the fellows seized him by the arms, and called out in broken English, "How do? how do?" He instantly looked in their faces, and to his surprise and horror, found himself in the clutches of three Indians. To resist was useless. He there fore submitted to his fate, without any resistance or an attempt to escape.

The Indians quickly moved off with him in the direction of Paint creek. When breakfast was ready, Mrs. Ellison sent one of her children to ask their father home; but he could not be found at the log-heaps. His absence created no immediate alarm, as it was thought he might have started to hunt after the completion of his work. Dinner-time arrived, and Ellison not returning, the family became uneasy, and began to suspect some accident had happened to him. His gun-rack was examined, and there hung his rifle and his pouch in their usual place. Massie raised a party and made a circuit around the place and found, after some search, the trails of four men one of whom had on shoes; and as Ellison had shoes on, the truth that the Indians had made him a prisoner was unfolded. As it was almost night at the time the trail was discovered, the party returned to their station. Next morning early, preparations were made by

Massie and his party to pursue the Indians. In doing this they found great difficulty, as it was so early in the spring that the vegetation was not of sufficient growth to show plainly the trail of the Indians, who took the precaution to keep on hard and high land, where their feet could make little or no impression. Massie and his party, however, were as unerring as a pack of well-trained hounds, and followed the trail to Paint creek, when they found the Indians gained so fast on them that pursuit was vain. They therefore abandoned it and returned to the station.

The Indians took their prisoner to Upper Sandusky and compelled him to run the gauntlet. As Ellison was a large man and not very active, he received a severe flogging as he passed along the line. From this place he was taken to Lower Sandusky and was again compelled to run the gauntlet, and was then taken to Detroit, where he was generously ransomed by a British officer for one hundred dollars. He was shortly afterwards sent by his friend the officer to Montreal, from whence he returned home before the close of the summer of the same year.

*Attack upon the Edgingtons.*—Another incident connected with the station at Manchester occurred shortly after this time. John Edgington, Asahel Edgington, and another man, started out on a hunting expedition towards Brush creek. They camped out six miles in a north-east direction from where West Union now stands, and near where Treber's tavern is now situated, on the road from Chillicothe to Maysville. The Edgingtons had good success in hunting having killed a number of deer and bears. Of the deer killed, they saved the skins and hams alone. The bears, they fleeced; that is, they cut off all the meat which adhered to the hide without skinning, and left the bones as a skeleton. They hung up the proceeds of their hunt on a scaffold, out of the reach of the wolves and other wild animals, and returned home for pack horses. No one returned to the camp with the two Edgingtons. As it was late in December, no one apprehended danger, as the winter season was usually a time of repose from Indian incursions. When the Edgingtons

arrived at their old hunting camp, they alighted from their horses and were preparing to strike a fire, when a platoon of Indians fired upon them at the distance of not more than twenty paces. Asahel Edgington fell to rise no more. John was more fortunate. The sharp crack of the rifles, and the horrid yells of the Indians, as they leaped from their place of ambush, frightened the horses, who took the track towards home at full speed. John Edgington was very active on foot, and now an occasion offered which required his utmost speed. The moment the Indians leaped from their hiding-place they threw down their guns and took after him. They pursued him screaming and yelling in the most horrid manner. Edgington did not run a booty race. For about a mile the Indians stepped in his tracks almost before the bending grass

could rise. The uplifted tomahawk was frequently so near his head that he thought he felt its edge. Every effort was made to save his life, and every exertion of the Indians was made to arrest him in his flight. Edgington, who had the greatest stake in the race, at length began to gain on his pursuers, and after a long race he distanced them, made his escape, and safely reached home. This truly was a most fearful and well contested race. The big Shawanee chief, Captain John, who headed the Indians on this occasion, after peace was made and Chillicothe settled, frequently told the writer of this sketch of the race. Captain John said that "the white man who ran away was a smart fellow;" that the "white man run and I run; he run and run, at last the white man run clear off from me."

The first court in this county was held in Manchester. Winthrop Sargent, the secretary of the territory, acting in the absence of the governor, appointed commissioners, who located the county seat at an out-of-the-way place, a few miles above the mouth of Brush creek, which they called Adamsville. The locality was soon named, in derision, *Scant*. At the next session of the court its members became divided, and part sat in Manchester and part at Adamsville. The governor, on his return to the territory, finding the people in great confusion, and much bickering between them, removed the seat of justice to the mouth of Brush creek, where the first court was held in 1798. Here a town was laid out by Noble Grimes, under the name of Washington. A large log court-house was built, with a jail in the lower story, and the governor appointed two more of the Scant party judges, which gave them a majority. In 1800, Charles Willing Byrd, secretary of the territory, in the absence of the governor, appointed two more of the Manchester party judges, which balanced the parties, and the contest was maintained until West Union became the county seat. Joseph Darlinton and Israel Donalson, were among the first judges of the Common Pleas. In 1847 on the publication of the first edition of this work both of these gentlemen were living in the county, Gen. Darlinton being at the time clerk of the court, an office he had held since 1803. They were also members of the convention for forming the first Constitution of Ohio, only three others of that body being then living.

WEST UNION IN 1846.—The annexed view shows on the left the jail and market and in the center the Court House and county offices. These last stand in a pleasant area shaded by locusts. The Court House is a substantial stone building and bears good testimony to the skill of the builder, ex-Gov. Metcalfe of Kentucky, who commencing life a mason, acquired the sobriquet of "Stone Hammer." The first court house was of logs. West Union contains four churches, one Associated Reformed, one Presbyterian, one Methodist, one Baptist; two newspapers, a classical school, and nine mercantile stores. It had in 1820 a population of 406; in 1840, 462. (Old edition.)

West Union is on a high ridge on the old Maysville and Zanesville turnpike, about ten miles from the Ohio at Manchester and one hundred and six from Columbus. It is nine hundred and ten feet above sea level, four hundred and ten above Lake Erie and four hundred and seventy-eight above the Ohio at Cincinnati. It is the only county seat in Ohio not on the line of a railroad. County officers in 1887: Probate Judge, Isaac N.

Tolle; Clerk of Court, William R. Mahaffey; Sheriff, W. P. Newman; Prosecuting Attorney, Philip Handrehan; Auditor, J. W. Jones; Treasurer, W. B. Brown; Recorder, Leonard Young; Surveyor, A. V. Hutson; Coroner, George W. Osborn; Commissioners, J. R. Zile, Thomas J. Shelton, James H. Crissman.

The name of West Union was given to it by Hon. Thos. Kirker, one of the commissioners who laid it out in 1804, and one of its earliest settlers. In 1880 its population was 626; in 1886 school census, 317. It has one bank, that of Grimes & Co.; and three newspapers, viz., *New Era*, Republican, Mrs. Hannah L. Irwin, editor; *People's Defender*, Democratic, Joseph W. Eylar, editor, and *Scion*, Republican, Samuel Burwell, editor. It has also a Children's Home with forty-one children. The buildings are large and the appointments excellent.



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

#### THE COUNTY BUILDINGS, WEST UNION.

In reply to an inquiry, Hon. J. L. Coryell of West Union has sent us a communication giving brief mention of valued characters identified with the history of Adams County. Such an one upon every county in the State would be a benefit serving to bind the people of the commonwealth in closer fraternal bonds through the greater mutual knowledge thus obtained, and minister to a laudable pride in the possession of the laws and institution that could give the highest wealth of character. He was prompted to thus aid us through his memory of the old edition, a copy of which he earned when a youth by chopping wood at twenty-five cents a day. Thus writes the Judge.

"Adams is an old and pretty good county and has an excellent history. She has had many good men, denizens, citizens and residents, native and to the manor born. Among the former were Gov. Thomas Kirker, John Patterson, marshal of Ohio about 1840, John W. Campbell, congressman, and U. S. Judge. Col. J. R. Cockerill who died in 1875 succeeded Gen. J. Darlington as clerk of court. Darlington was a good and useful man. Cockerill was one time member of Congress, Colonel of 70th O. V. I., a highly valued citizen. He was the father of Col. John A. Cockerill who was born near the Serpent Mound: at about fifteen years of age was a drummer boy at Shiloh. He afterwards edited papers in Adams and Butler counties and was managing editor of the *Cincinnati Enquirer*; later traveler and correspondent in the far East, Turkey, etc.; then edited the *Post Dispatch* of St. Louis; now is the managing editor of the *New York World*, a brilliant young man. Joseph McCormick, a native of this county, was

Attorney-General of Ohio about 1850. General A. T. Wikoff of Columbus, President Cleveland & Marietta R. R., is a native of this county; John P. Leedam, formerly clerk of our courts, then member of Congress and now Sergeant-at-arms of House of Representatives, is a citizen of this town. J. H. Rothneck, a native of this county, is now a Supreme Judge in Iowa. David Sinton of Cincinnati, so noted for his benefactions, was reared in this town where his parents died. Dr. Thomas Williamson, forty years a missionary to the Dakota Indians, was reared and educated in this county."

MANCHESTER, one of the oldest settlements in the State, is on the Ohio, sixty miles east south-east of Cincinnati, twelve miles above Maysville, Ky. and at the foot of the Three Islands. It was widely known early in this century to the traveling public, being a point of transshipment on the great stage route east from Lexington to Maysville and from here through Chillicothe, Zanesville, Wheeling, etc. Up to 1846 it was an insignificant place having at that time not exceeding fifty dwellings. It is now the largest town in the county. It has churches, two Methodist and one Presbyterian. Newspaper, *Signal*, Independent, J. A. Perry, editor. Banks, Farmer's, W. L. Vance, president, L. Pierce, cashier; Manchester, R. H. Ellison, president, C. C. W. Naylor, cashier.



*Edward R. Gregory, Photo., Manchester, 1887.*

THE LOWER OF THE THREE ISLANDS AND LANDING, MANCHESTER.

*Industries and Employees.*—Manchester Planing Mill Co., twenty-eight hands; L. W. Trenary, Lumber, twelve hands; S. P. Lucker & Co., Carriages, eight hands; Manchester Rolling Mills, six hands; Weaver & Bradford, fruit jugs, etc., five hands. *State Report* 1887. Population in 1880, 1455; school census in 1886, 643.

Manchester was the fourth point permanently settled in the State which has developed into a town, the other three being Marietta, Gallipolis and Cincinnati, the last named originally called Losantiville.

Those who have seen only the rivers of the East, as the Hudson, Delaware, Connecticut, etc., can have no adequate idea of the topographical features of the Ohio. Those streams come up within a few feet of the meadow lands or hills wherever they bound them. Not so the Ohio. This stream occupies an excavated trough, where in places the bounding hills rise above the water 500 and 600 feet.



The river is highly picturesque from its graceful windings, softly wooded hills and forest clad islands. In but few places is it more pleasant than at Manchester.

The islands in the river are all very low. They were originally formed on sand-bars where floating trees lodged in seasons of freshets and made a nucleus for the gathering of the soil which is of the richest. In the June freshet they are overflowed, when with their wealth of foliage they seem as huge masses of greenery reposing on the bosom of the water.

Those born upon the Ohio never lose their interest in the beautiful stream; and few things are more pleasant for the people who dwell along its shores than in the quiet of a summer's evening when their day's work is done, to sit before their doors and look down upon the ever-flowing waters. Everything is calm and restful: varied often by the slow measured puff of an approaching steamer, heard, may be, for miles away, long before she is seen, or if after dark, before her light suddenly bursts in view as she rounds a bend.

Up to within a few years the barren hills in this and some other river counties remained in places the property of the general Government. They afforded, however, a fine range for the cattle and hogs of the scattered inhabitants and no small quantity of lumber, such as staves, hoop poles and tan bark, which were taken from the public lands. Dr. John Locke, one of Ohio's earliest geologists, from whose report made about the year 1840 these facts are derived, thus describes the peculiar people who dwelt in the wilderness.

*The Bark Cutters.*—There is a vagrant class who are supported by this kind of business. They erect a cabin towards the head of some ravine, collect the chestnut-oak bark from the neighboring hill-tops, drag it on sleds to points accessible by wagons,

where they sell it for perhaps \$2 per cord to the wagoner. The last sells it at the river to the flat boat shipper, at \$6 per cord, and he again to the consumer at Cincinnati, for \$11. Besides this common trespass, the squatter helps himself out by hunting



COL. JOHN A. COCKERILL,  
MANAGING EDITOR "NEW YORK WORLD."

deer and coons, and, it is said, occasionally by taking a sheep or a hog, the loss of which may very reasonably be charged to the wolves. The poor families of the *bark cutters* often exhibit the very picture of improvidence. There begins to be a fear among the inhabitants that speculators may be tempted to purchase up these waste lands

and deprive them of their present "range" and lumber. The speculator must still be a non-resident, and could hardly protect his purchase. The inhabitants have a hard, rough region to deal with and need all of the advantages which their mountain tract can afford.

Mr. Coryell, from whom we have elsewhere quoted, has given us these facts illustrating the changed condition of this once wilderness.

"In 1871 Congress gave all vacant land in Virginia military district to Ohio, and her legislature at once gave them to the Ohio State University. Her trustees had them hunted up, surveyed and sold out, and they are all



*E. G. Squier and E. H. Davis, Surveyors.*

PLAN OF THE SERPENT MOUND.

now on the tax duplicate, and one half our tobacco, for which this county has become somewhat noted, is produced east of Brush creek. Tan bark, hoop poles and boat gunnels are no longer a business. Portable saw mills have peregrinated every valley and ravine, and very much of the timber (and there was none finer) has been converted into lumber for home consumption and shipment to Cincinnati via river and railroad. Ten years ago Jefferson township, east of Brush creek, polled 500 votes, to-day 1000, brought about by sale of cheap lands and immigration from the tobacco counties of Brown and Clermont and also Kentucky."

## THE SERPENT MOUND.

Probably the most important earthwork in the West is The Serpent Mound. It is on Brush creek in Franklin township, about six miles north of Peebles Station on the C. & E. Railroad, twenty-one miles from West Union, the county seat, thirty-one miles from the Ohio at Manchester, and five miles south of Sinking Springs, in Highland County. The engraving annexed is from the work of Squier and Davis on the "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley," who thus made this work known to the world by their survey in 1849. Their plan annexed is in general correct, but the oval is drawn too large in proportion to the head; and the edge of the cliff is some distance from the oval. The appendages on each side of the head do not exist. They have been shown by Prof. Putnam to be accidentally connected with the serpent. The mound was erected doubtless for worship, and appended to their description of it they make this statement:

"The serpent, separate, or in combination with the circle, egg, or globe, has been a predominant symbol among many primitive nations. It prevailed in Egypt, Greece and Assyria, and entered widely into the superstitions of the Celts, the Hindoos and the Chinese. It even penetrated into America, and was conspicuous in the mythology of the ancient Mexicans, among whom its significance does not seem to have differed materially from that which it possessed in the Old World. The fact that the ancient Celts, and perhaps other nations of the old continent, erected sacred structures in the form of the serpent, is one of high interest. Of this description was the great temple of Abury, in England—in many respects the most imposing ancient monument of the British islands. It is impossible in this connection to trace the analogies which the Ohio structure exhibits to the serpent temples of England, or to point out the extent to which the symbol was applied in America—an investigation fraught with the greatest interest both in respect to the light which it reflects upon the primitive superstitions of remotely-separated people, and especially upon the origin of the American race."

Public attention has recently been attracted to this work through the exertions of Professor F. W. Putnam, of the Peabody Museum of Cambridge, Mass., who by the aid of some Boston ladies in the spring of 1887 secured by subscription about \$6,000 for its purchase and protection, as it was fast going to destruction. The purchase includes about seventy acres of land with the mound, the title vesting in the museum attached to Harvard University. This he has laid out in a beautiful park to be free to the public, and with the name "The Serpent Mound Park." It is in a wild and picturesque country and must eventually be a favorite place of public resort. The Professor, who is an accomplished archæologist, regards this as one of the most remarkable structures of its kind in the world. His description of the work is as follows:

"The head of the serpent rests on a rocky platform which presents a precipitous face to the west, towards the creek, of about 100 feet in height. The jaws of the serpent's mouth are widely extended in the act of trying to swallow an egg, represented by an oval enclosure about 121 feet long and 60 feet wide. This enclosure consists of a ridge of earth about five feet high, and from eighteen to twenty feet broad. The body of the serpent winds gracefully back toward higher land, making four large folds before reaching the tail. The tail tapers gracefully and is twisted up in three complete and close coils. The height of the body of the serpent is four to five feet, and its greatest width is thirty feet across the neck. The whole length of the mound from the end of the egg on the precipice to the last coil of the tail is upwards of 1,300 feet.

The Serpent Mound is not in a conspicuous place, but in a situation which seems rather to have been chosen for the privacies of sacred rites. The rising land towards the tail and back for a hundred rods afforded ample space for large gatherings. The view across the creek from the preci-

pice near the head, and indeed from the whole area, is beautiful and impressive, but not very extensive. To the south, however, peaks may be seen ten or fifteen miles away which overlook the Ohio River and Kentucky hills, while at a slightly less distance to the north, in Pike and Highland counties, are visible several of the highest points in the State. Among these is Fort Hill, eight miles north in Brush creek township on the extreme eastern edge of Highland County. Fort Hill is one of the best preserved and most interesting ancient enclosures in the State. It is estimated that in the limits of Ohio alone are 10,000 ancient mounds and from 1500 to 2000 enclosures. The importance of the study of the subject, the present method of procedure and the general progress are thus dwelt upon in a lecture delivered by Prof. Putnam, Oct. 25, 1887, before the Western Reserve Historical Society.

The proper study of history begins with the earliest monuments of man's occupancy of the earth. From study of ancient implements, burial-places, village sites, roads, enclosures and monuments we are able to get as vivid and correct a conception—all but the names—of pre-historic times as of what is called the historic period.

The study of archæology is now assuming new importance from the improved methods of procedure. Formerly it was considered sufficient to arrange archæological ornaments and implements according to size and perfection of workmanship and call it a collection. But now extended and minute comparison is the principal thing. Formerly mounds were pored when trenches in two directions and countered, removed and considered essential to mound that it be sliced and every shovelful of every section photographed. Now it is the exploration of a mound off with the greatest care and every earth examined and graphed. The skeletons with great care, being first gently uncovered as to harden them, when moved without fracture. The record of the excavation of the earth-works where imple-ments, ornaments and more important than the skeletons are found is the possession of the objects themselves.



J. C. Foulk, Photo. Hillsboro.

HEAD of the SERPENT MOUND.

said to have been explored when the contents thus uninspected. Now it is the exploration of a mound off with the greatest care and every earth examined and graphed. The skeletons with great care, being first gently uncovered as to harden them, when moved without fracture. The record of the excavation of the earth-works where imple-ments, ornaments and more important than the skeletons are found is the possession of the objects themselves.

Although an immense field still remains to be explored, we have gone far enough to show in a general way, that southern Ohio was the meeting-place of two diverse races of people. Colonel Whittlesey's sagacious generalizations concerning the advance of a more civilized race from the south as far as southern Ohio, and their final expulsion by more warlike tribes from the lake region, are fully confirmed by recent investigations. The Indians of Mexico and South America belong to what is called a "short-headed" race, *i.e.*, the width of their skulls being more than three-fourths of their length, whereas the northern Indians are all "long headed."

Now out of about 1400 skulls found in the vicinity of Madisonville near Cincinnati, more than 1200 clearly belonged to a short-headed race, thus connecting them with southern tribes. Going further back it seems probable that the southern tribes reached America across the Pacific from southern Asia, while the northern tribes came *via* Alaska from northern Asia.

A description of Fort Hill alluded to above will be found under the head of Highland County, and that of the Alligator Mound under that of Licking County. This last named has been classed with the Serpent Mound, it having evidently been erected like that for purposes of worship.

## TRAVELING NOTES.

As Adam was the first to lead in the line of humanity, so it seems proper for Adams to lead, at least alphabetically, in the line of Ohio counties; yet it was about the last visited by me on this tour.

A few days before Christmas I was in Kenton. Two or three points on the Ohio were to be visited and then my travels would be over. Would I live to finish? Ah! that was a pressing question. As the end drew near I confess I was a little anxious. Some had predicted I would never get through. "*Too old.*" It is pleasant to be

is being petted by the hotel clerk; it is good to see everywhere young life asserting its power, pulling on the heart strings; in its weakness lies its strength. Within it is warm, without, intensely cold: the landscape snow clad. Day is breaking beautifully and the moon and stars in silence look down upon our world in its white shroud. I go out upon the porch and enjoy the calm loveliness of the morning coming on in silence and purity.

All of life does not consist in the getting of money; with my eyes I possess the stars, while the cold, pure air seems as a perfect elixir. Still there must always be some-



OHIO RIVER BEACON.

encouraged; a higher pleasure often comes from opposition; it enhances victory.

Old age! that is a folly. Live young, and you will die young. Learn to laugh Time out of his arithmetic; amuse him with some new game of marbles. Then on some fine summer's day you will be taking a quiet nap, and when you awake maybe find yourself clothed in the pure white garments of eternal youth.

*Tuesday Morn, Dec. 21.*—It is now six o'clock. Am in the office of the St. Nicholas Hotel at Kenton. A dozen commercial travelers sit around, mutually strangers. They sit sleepy in chairs, having just come off a train: its locomotive hard by is hissing steam in the cold morning air. A hunting dog lies by the stove and the landlord's five-year-old daughter, wearing a checked apron,

thing to mar the acme of enjoyment and this is mine, the wish that cannot be gratified, that I for the time being was transformed into some huge giant, so as to offer a greater lung capacity for the penetration of the exhilarating air and a greater body surface for it to envelop and hold me in its invigorating embrace; a desire also for greater penetration of vision, to take in the stars beyond the stars I see. Thus must it ever be—on, on and on, life beyond life, eternity, God! "Canst thou by searching find out God?" To find him, to learn him fully, requires all knowledge; with all knowledge must come all power. This can never be, so the mystery of the ages must continue the mystery of the eternities; still on, on, stars beyond stars!

It is at night when in solitude, far from

home and friends, that as one looks up to the starry dome the soul responds most fully to the sublimity of creation. Then the stars seem as brothers speaking, and say, "We too, O human soul, are filled with the all filling sublimity and the eternal vastness. We each see stars beyond stars; there is no limit. We know not whence we came, but we do know that we are created by the Eternal Incomprehensible Spirit and cast into illimitable space so that each of us rolls on in an appointed orbit. We alike with thee feel His presence and worship HIM who seems to say, 'Do your work, shine on, shine on, let your light illumine the hearts of men that they may be lifted in one eternal song of gladness.'"

It was years ago when, far from home and friends and alone with night and solitude I endeavored in verse to describe the scene around me, and to express the thoughts that filled me with the all pervading sense of the Divine.

#### ALONE WITH NIGHT AND THE STARS.

AN OLD MAN'S SOLILOQUY.

Musing under the leaf-clad porch  
He sat in the soft evening air,  
Where zephyrs fragrant fanned his brow,  
And tossed the snow locks of his hair.

He thus discoursed unto himself within,  
As though spirit and soul were two:  
Of Nature, the great open book;  
Of Mystery, the old and yet ever new.

"Alone with night and the stars!  
My soul is enraptured and free;  
Looks up to the deep above,  
Where the hosts are beaming on me.

"Alone with night and the stars!—  
Like specters stand trees on the hill,  
While insects flash their evening lamps  
And piteous cries the whip-poor-will.

"Alone with night and the stars!—  
The lake its bosom lays bare  
And softly it quivers and heaves  
Little stars as if cradled there.

"Ye stars! Oh beauteous thine eyes!  
Ye stud the black dome of night,  
Thine eloquence greater than words  
The silvery speech of thy light.

"Ye smiled o'er the cot of my youth,  
My slumbers watched sweetly above;  
And now I am stricken, waxed old,  
I am thrilled in the light of thy love.

"Old I am, and yet I hope young,  
Light and love have followed my days:  
Eternal youth remains to the soul  
Responsive to the good always.

"Alone with night and the stars!  
It seems as if every hill, every tree  
Was thinking, silently thinking,  
We are thine, O God, belong to Thee.

"And striking the chords of my soul,  
From the farm-house over the lea  
I hear them singing, sweetly singing,  
'Nearer, my God, nearer to Thee.'

When morn broke over the hills  
Celestial where no storm ever mars  
The mortal to youth had arisen,  
Immortal with God and the stars.

*Wednesday Morn, Dec. 22.*—Am in the Sheridan Hotel, Ironton, where that long water ribbon called the Ohio finds for the people of the State its southernmost bend, and seems to say "Here shalt thou come and no farther: beyond thy statutes are of no avail."

*Bellefontaine.*—Ironton is 220 miles from Kenton by my route: I left Kenton after breakfast; stopped two hours at Bellefontaine and one at Columbus. I entered Bellefontaine by the train from the north as I did forty years ago; but how different my entrance. Then it was late in the fall or early winter; I had sketched the grave of Simon Kenton a few miles north, when night overtook me: it became intensely dark, I was on the back of old Pomp, and in some anxiety as I could see nothing except a faint glimmer from the road moistened by the rain; a sense of relief came when the straggling lights of Bellefontaine burst in view. In the morning I awoke to find this place with a beautiful name, little more than a collection of log cabins grouped around the Court House square. I was surprised yesterday to find it such a handsome little city.

*Old Soldiers.*—There in his office in one of the fine buildings that had supplanted the crude structures of the old time, I called upon a young man of whose history I had heard in my New Haven home; for he was a youth in Yale when Sumter fell. Then he gave his books a toss into a corner and following the flag made a record. He is now the Lieut.-Governor of the State, Robert Kennedy. He is strongly made; a picture of physical health. He is of medium stature, yet every man who from love of country has breasted the bullets of her foes will stand in my eyes half a foot taller than other men. In this tour I have met many such and no matter how humble their position, I feel everywhere like taking them by the hand; for they seem as men glorified. My memory carries me back to the meeting in my youth with soldiers of the American Revolution, venerable men who had come down from a former generation, and the people everywhere honored them; they too were as men glorified.

*Women of the Scioto Valley.*—It was near evening when I arrived at Columbus; where I walked the streets for an hour finding them

thronged with people engaged in their Christmas shopping. On resuming my seat in the cars to continue south, I found them filled with women living down the Scioto Valley, some ten, some fifty miles away, returning to their homes with packages of happiness. Two or three of them were blondes, young ladies of tasteful attire and refined beauty. This famed valley is of wonderful fertility, equal in places probably to the delta of the Ganges where a square mile feeds a thousand. Almost armies perished here in this valley by malaria before it was fairly subdued, and could produce such exquisite fancifully attired creatures as these. Their grandmothers were obliged to dress in homespun, dose with quinine, and listen to the nightly howls of wolves around their cabins; but these graceful femininities can pore over *Harper's Bazaar*, indulge in ice-cream and go entranced over airs from the operas.

By ten o'clock the Christmas shoppers had been distributed through the valley and I was almost alone when my attention was attracted by a young man near me, of twenty-two, so he told me. He said he had been a farm laborer in Michigan, and was going into Virginia to begin life among strangers; going forth into the world to seek his fortune. He evidently knew nothing of that country and it seemed to me as though he was under some Utopian hallucination. His face was of singular beauty. A tall, conical Canadian black cap set it off to advantage; his complexion was dark, his teeth like pearls, features delicate and eyes radiant. Then his smile was so sweet and his expression so innocent and guileless that he quite won my heart in sympathy for his future. There was some mystery there. I could not reconcile his story of being a farm laborer with such refinement.

Wed. Dec. 22. 5 P. M.—As I sat this morning in a photograph gallery in Ironton, the photographer exclaimed "There's the Bostonia—that's her whistle." "Where is she bound?" "Down the river." In a twinkling I decided to go in her and now just at candle light I'm on the Ohio, sixty miles below Ironton. In this sudden decision to leave I fear I greatly disappointed Editor E. S. Wilson of the *Register*, who, having read my books in boyhood, had greeted my advent with warmth and expected to have a day with me.

*The Scotch Irish.*—At Ironton I had a brief interview with a patriarch now verging on his 80th year. Mr. John Campbell, long identified with the development of the iron industry of this locality. In my entire tour I had scarcely met with another of such grand patriarchal presence: of great stature and singular benignancy of expression, he made me think of George Washington; this was increased when he told me he was from Virginia. He is from that strong Scotch Irish Presbyterian stock that gave to our country such men as Andrew Jackson, John C. Cal-

houn, the Alexanders of Princeton, Felix Houston of Texas, Horace Greeley, the McDowells, etc. Stonewall Jackson was one of them, and his famous brigade was largely composed of Scotch Irish, whose ancestors drifted down from Pennsylvania about 150 years ago and settled in the beautiful Shenandoah Valley about Augusta and Staunton. They were never to any extent, more than they could well help, a slaveholding people; indeed they have been noted for their love of civil and religious liberty. While in the American Revolution the Episcopalians of eastern Virginia largely deserted their homes, as numerous ruins of Episcopal churches there to-day attest, and followed King George, these "hard-headed blue Presbyterians," as one of their own writers called them, from the loins of the old Scotch Covenanters, were a strong reliance of Washington;

*On the Ohio.*—How cheap traveling is by river. I go, say 100 miles by water, and pay \$2.00 and they feed me as well as move me; a general custom on the Ohio and Mississippi river boats. This is a large comfortable boat, and I'm given ice-cream for both dinner and supper, and for drink any amount of Ohio river water, now filled with broken ice, a remarkably soft, palatable beverage.

Persons inexperienced in traveling on the western rivers often see the expression, "wharf boat" and it puzzles them. Owing to the continual changes in the level of western rivers, in seasons of extreme flood rising fifty and more feet, permanent wharves for the receipt of freight and passengers are impossible. So flat bottomed scows floored and roofed, called wharf boats are used. The steamboats are moored alongside and the passengers go on the wharf boat on a plank, cross it and then on other planks reach land. The river passes between the steamboat and wharf-boat with frightful velocity. The instance is hardly known of a passenger falling between the two, no matter how good a swimmer he was, escaping death; he is drawn under the wharf boat; many have thus been drowned. At night light is shed over the scene by a huge lump of burning coal taken from the furnace and suspended from a wire basket: if this does not give sufficient light a handful of powdered resin is thrown on it.

The scene at a landing on a dark night is picturesque. The passengers crowding ashore, the confusing yells of the porters on the wharf-boats, the hustling to and fro of the deck hands, while the dancing flames from the burning coal blowing in the wind throws a lurid, changing light over the spot, rendering the enveloping darkness beyond still more awe inspiring. This with the thought that a fall overboard is death makes an unpleasant impression. Hence as it is excessively dark and I cannot see well after night I dread the landing; for a single foot slip may be fatal.

When the Ohio some forty years ago was the main artery for traffic and passengers,

these river towns were greatly prosperous; the river was the continuous subject of conversation. When neighbor met neighbor the question would be "How's the river?" "Good stage of water, eh?" Even their very slang came from it. In expressing contempt for another they would say, "Oh he's a nobody—nothing but a little stern wheel affair; don't draw over six inches."

*The Old Time Traveling* upon the great rivers of the West, the Ohio and Mississippi, was unlike anything of our day. All classes were brought in close social contact often for days and sometimes for weeks together, and it was an excellent school in which to observe character. It was as a pilot on the Mississippi that Mark Twain took some early lessons in the gospel of humor which he has since been preaching with such telling effect. And I think the people like it for I have ever observed that when a good text is selected from that gospel, and a good preacher talks from it, saints and sinners arm in arm, alike rush in great waves, fill the pews, overflow the aisles, bubble up and foam through the galleries, and none drop asleep no matter how lengthy the discourse. So Love and Humor with their companions, Good Will and Cheerfulness, serene and white robed, take us gently by the hand and lead us over the rough places to the ever smiling valleys and to the eternal fountains.

On the steamboats up the river, on their way to Washington and Congress, went the great political lights of the South and West—Henry Clay, Andrew Jackson, Tom Benton, Gen. Harrison, Tom Corwin, Yell of Arkansas, Poindexter of Mississippi, and Col. Crockett of Tennessee, the hero of the Alamo, whose great legacy was a single sentence—"Be sure you are right and then go ahead." Arrived at Wheeling the passengers were packed in stage coaches for a ride of two or three days more on the National road over the mountains:—packed a dozen inside, eight facing each other and knees more or less interlocking. At that period the country east was cobwebbed with stage roads. The traveling public, men, women and children, were crammed into stages and sent tenting in all directions up and down the hillsides and through the valleys, the stages stopping every ten miles at wayside taverns to change horses, when the passengers often largely patronized the bar. Now and then an upset from a hilarious driver made a sad business of it. The fares in the northern States were usually six cents, and in the southern States ten cents a mile.

*Steamboat Racing.*—In that day on the steamers scenes of dissipation were common. Every boat had its bar, liquors were cheap and gambling was largely carried on, knots gathering around little tables and money sometimes openly and unblushingly displayed, as I saw when I first knew the river, now nearly half a century ago. Steamboat racing was at one time largely indulged in

and strange as it may appear, when a race was closely contested, the passengers would often become so excited as to overcome their beginning timidity and urge the captain to put on more steam; then even the women would sometimes scream and clap their hands as they passed a rival boat. An explosion was a quick elevating process. The racing "brag boat," "Moselle," which exploded at Cincinnati, April 26, 1838, hurled over two hundred passengers into eternity. For a few moments the air was filled with human bodies and broken timber to fall in a shower into the river and on the shore near by.

The captain of one of those large passenger boats was a personage of importance, the lord of a traveling domain. His will was law. And when he carried some notable characters such as Henry Clay or Andrew Jackson, his pride in his position one can well imagine. Thorough men of the world, some of them were gentlemen in the best sense, whose great ambition was to well serve the floating populations under their care.

*Experience of an Old Time River Man.*—A fine specimen of the old time river men is Capt. John F. Devenny whom I met at Steubenville on this tour. He has known the river from early in this century. In conversation he gave me some of his experiences.

He was born in 1810 in Westmoreland Co., Pa., near the mouth of the Youghiogheny, pronounced there by the people for short, "Yough." In 1815 his father removed with his family to Steubenville which since has been the captain's residence. Steubenville was the first considerable manufacturing point in south-eastern Ohio, and his father put up there the machinery for a large woolen factory, a paper mill, and a grist mill. In 1829, at the age of 19, Mr. Devenny was an engineer on a river boat; in 1835, commanded a boat which ran from Pittsburg to St. Louis and New Orleans. In the war he was captain of a transport engaged in the Vicksburg campaign. "In the early days of boating," said he, "drinking and gambling were almost universal. I found in my first experiences I was being drawn into the vortex; the fondness for drink and the passion for gaming were getting a hold upon me. I stopped short off and was saved. A large part of the young men who went on the river died drunkards. Of those who went with me on the first boat, the 'Ruhamah,' I am the sole survivor. On my own boat I never allowed gambling. I have outlived two generations of river men who have perished mainly from intemperance. I ascribe my long life to my refraining from such habits and the longevity of my family." His father lived to the age of 96, and the captain himself, a large, fine-looking gentleman, seems at seventy-six as one in his prime.

*An Amusing Incident* occurred when he



was in command of the "North Carolina" running from Pittsburg to New Orleans. He started out from a port with another boat which had wooden chimneys. She had lost her chimneys by their striking against some trees, and being in haste had constructed these for temporary use; boxes of plank they were, fastened together. "I laughed at the sight of them," said Devenny, "when the captain replied I would find it no laughing matter: he should beat me into New Orleans. We moved along in company when after a few hours we discovered his chimneys were on fire. There was great excitement on his boat. He called up his crew and we saw them tumble them overboard. We were greatly amused at the sight, laughing heartily. I thought it was all up with them. But they had an extra set, had them up in a twinkling and got into New Orleans first.

*Preventing Explosions.*—Captain Devenny has long held the position of government inspector of steamboats. He ascribes explosions as generally if not always occurring from the water getting low in a boiler, and then when fresh water is let in upon the bare metal thus superheated its sudden conversion into steam rends the boiler. This is now guarded against by boring holes in the parts of the boiler that would first become exposed to the heat in case of a diminution of water; which holes are plugged with block tin. At the temperature of 442° the block tin melts the holes open, and the steam escaping gives warning, whereupon the engineer opens the furnace door and the fire goes down. The plugs are externally hollow brass screws, the center tin. They are put in from the inside of the boiler into which the workman crawls for their insertion.

*River Beacons.*—In former times there were no beacons or lights on the western rivers. "There were places then on the Mississippi," said Devenny, "where we had to lie by all night. Sometimes we had to send a skiff across the river to build a bonfire as a guide to the channel. This was constantly changing from year to year."

In going down the Ohio my attention was arrested by the new feature introduced by the Government, of beacons erected on the banks, which greatly lessens the dangers of navigation. These are petroleum lamps commonly set upon posts and shaded by small roofs as is shown in the picture. A small steamer, the "Lily," plies on the Ohio between Cairo and Pittsburg, supplies oil, pays the keepers, puts up new lights where wanted and changes the old ones, which is often required from the changes of the channel.

The lights are placed on the channel side of the river, where the water is deep. Sometimes three or four beacons are put up on a single farm. The steamers steer from light to light.

The farmers on the river largely consign

the duty of attending to the lights to their wives and daughters who thus earn "pin money," some few dimes daily for each lamp. And the reflection is certainly interesting that along on these rivers, sweeping the margins of many states in the aggregate, are hundreds of worthy thrifty females daily ascending ladders and attending to the lamps; and among them all I venture to say no five foolish virgins could be found so long as Uncle Sam with smiling visage stands ready with his huge cans to pour out the oil.

*The Ascension of Ladders* must be classed as among the accomplishments of the softer sex. In Vienna and other continental cities females carry the hod, and with us that high class, the library women, are continually going up ladders while Providence seems to have a watch over the delicate fragile creatures in this peril. Alarmed at the sight of an ascension in the Mercantile Library of Cincinnati for a book she had wanted, a lady in terror tones exclaimed, "Don't go up there for me, I'm afraid you will fall." "Humph," gruffly retorted a voice at her side, that of her other half, "that is what she is put here for, to go up ladders!"

In this connection it is interesting to mention that the statistics of a public library in Manchester, England, showed that the average life of a library book was eighty readings, when the book would be useless from torn and missing leaves and general shackling condition. Where such a book was on a top shelf its procurement and return would require 160 ladder ascensions ere it could be classed as defunct literature.

*Thursday Morn, Dec. 23.*—Well, here I am safe in Manchester. The boat porter took a lantern and holding me by the hand I got ashore with perfect ease; a flood of light being thrown on the plank. The porter of the McDade Hotel, a colored lad, took me in charge. He also had a lantern and taking my hand we floundered through the mud up the river bank, my rubber sandals getting boot jacked off by the way.

After leaving my "grip" at the hotel which faced the river, the boy taking a lantern went with me to make a call; but the party was not at home. It is bad to get about in many of these places at night. The walks are so ugly with so many sudden "step ups" and "go downs," that it is dangerous for a stranger to move about without a lantern or a pilot.

I gave the boy a good sized coin for going with me. He could hardly believe his eyes. "What" said he, "all this?" "Yes." I then sent him out for cigars. When he returned I asked, "How old are you?" "Nineteen." "Be a good boy," I rejoined, "and you will have plenty of friends." "Yes, I try to be. I don't drink, nor use tobacco, nor swear." Thinks I, "that boy is almost a saint!"

This is one of the oldest places in the State. The tavern is evidently very old;

the room I was in, a small dingy spot. In ancient days of free liquor it had been a bar-room, doubtless a loitering place for the scum of the river and village.

I took out my note-book and made some notes while the old clock ticked away faithfully, not skipping a single second. My only companion, indeed the only person I had seen about the premises, the boy, tipped his chair against the wall and dropping asleep snored in unison with the clock ticks. Soon my notes were finished. I gave him a gentle touch, and then felt as though I had a saint in black to light me to bed. All of life does not consist in keeping awake. Then how sweet is sleep when without a thought or care of trouble one can sink into oblivion while the grand procession of the stars passes over him.

Blest sleep which beguiles with visions of far isles,

So calm and so peaceful heart can wish for no more.

With cool, leafy shades, and green sunny glades,

And low murmuring waters laving the shore.

*Somnus, King of Sleep*, "gentlest of the gods, tranquillizer of mind and soother of careworn hearts:" his subjects all welcome him, and nod at his coming.

"We are all nodding, nid nod nodding,  
We are all nodding at our house at home."

Few of them have their pride touched as he passes by, and so get mad and grumble, saying, "He would not speak to me."

*The Best Sleep in History*.—As long as the world has stood, Somnus has pursued his vocation with an industry worthy of all praise. But the greatest of his feats, for which we are the most grateful, was in the first exercise of his power. Way back in the ages it was, when he put the first man asleep in a garden and during that sleep a rib was taken from him, and when he awoke there lay by his side amid the fragrance of the flowers a beautiful creature. The doves cooed from among the roses and the fiat went forth that thereafter

man should not live alone. Thus was marriage instituted with flowers and love songs, while the bending leaves, its witnesses, whispered of the great event, and moved by the unseen spirits, the zephyrs, they danced in joy: it was the original wedding dance, that in Eden: the dance of the leaves.

But ah! there was a sad omission to that union: no preliminary courtship, none of those blissful walks by moonlight in the dreamy poetic hours, to throw a halo of romance over love's young dream, and which gives to many a joyous couple in their serene old age their most delicious sacred retrospect. Still the moon must later have put in her appearance, smiling and happy as she played bo-peep from behind the soft, fleecy clouds, and blessed them, as she ever does us all.

*The Blessing of the Moon*.—We may all worship and love the moon, so beautiful and so chaste. Silent and solemn are her ministrations. Her soft light drops down from on high—reflects from the bosom of many waters, bathes the mountain sides, relieves the gloom of the forest with ribbons of silver, lies over the fields and habitations of man, touches with the tips of her fingers the clustering vines of the trellis, and entering the chamber window spreads her angel light over the pure white couch where youth and innocence are sleeping. And the heart of man wells up in calm seraphic joy. He feels it is the power of God and he says: "Great is the gift of human life that it is made receptive of such hallowed, chaste beauty." It is the common blessing, alike to the lofty and the lowly—the blessing of the beauty of the moon.

But I return from my allegorical poetical excursion to the McDade, the home of my young friend the black boy, Son of Night.

At daylight I was awakened by music. It was a monotone, especially grateful as I was so nicely nestled. The music was the sound of a steady pouring down rain on the roof over me; but far above the first beams of the rising sun were striking upon the rolling mists, lighting them up as an aerial ocean of golden glory: a vast and awful solitude of ethereal beauty. Great is Creation! and the wonder is that it can be, and our lives with so little of real evil.

Winchester is on the line of the railroad in the northwest corner of the county, thirteen miles from West Union. It has one newspaper, *The Signal*, Rufus T. Baird, editor; the Winchester Bank, George Baird, president, James S. Cressman, vice-president, L. J. Fenton, cashier; and one Baptist, one Presbyterian, and one Methodist Episcopal church; population in 1880, 550; school census, 1886, 196; do. at Rome (fifteen miles southeast of West Union), 160; at Bentonville (five miles southwest of West Union), 142; Locust Grove 99, and Sandy Springs 56.

## ALLEN.

ALLEN COUNTY was formed April 1, 1820, from Indian Territory, and named in honor of a Col. Allen, of the war of 1812; it was temporarily attached to Mercer county for judicial purposes. The southern part has many Germans. A large part of the original settlers were of Pennsylvania origin. The western half of the county is flat, and presents the common features of the Black Swamp. The eastern part is gently rolling, and in the southeastern part are gravelly ridges and knolls. The "Dividing Ridge" is occupied by handsome, well-drained farms, which is in marked contrast with much of the surrounding country, which is still in the primeval forest condition. Its area is 324 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 119,175; in pasture, 29,598; in woodland, 53,395; produced in wheat, 460,669 bushels; in corn, 1,157,149; wool, 103,654 pounds. School census, 1886, 11,823; teachers, 178; and 118 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Amanda,	282	1,456	Ottawa,		7,669
Auglaize,	1,344	1,749	Perry,	923	1,465
Bath,	4,512	1,532	Richland,		3,372
German,	856	1,589	Shawnee,	756	1,241
Jackson,	1,176	1,893	Spencer,		1,646
Marion,	672	4,488	Sugar Creek,		1,032
Monroe,		2,182			

The population in 1830 was 578; 1850, 12,116; 1860, 19,185; 1880, 31,314, of whom 25,625 were Ohio born, 3 were Chinese, and 4 Indians.

The initial point in the occupancy of the county by the whites was the building of a fort on the west bank of the Auglaize in September, 1812, by Col. Poague, of Gen. Harrison's army, which he named in honor of his wife Fort Amanda. A ship-yard was founded there the next year, and a number of scows built by the soldiers for navigation on the Lower Miami, as well as for the navigation of the Auglaize, which last may be termed one of the historical streams of Ohio, as it was early visited by the French, and in its neighborhood were the villages of the most noted Indian chiefs; it was also on the route of Harmer's, Wayne's, and Harrison's armies. To-day it is but a somewhat diminutive river, owing to the drainage of the country by canals and ditches, and the clearing off of the forests; in the past it was a navigable stream, capable of floating heavily laden flat-boats and scows.

The fort was a quadrangle, with pickets eleven feet high, and a block-house at each of the four corners. The storehouse was in the centre. A national cemetery was established here, where are seventy-five mounds, the graves of soldiers of the war of 1812.

Among the first white men who lived at this point was a Frenchman, Francis Deuchoquette. He was interpreter to the Indians. It was said he was present at the burning of Crawford, and interfered to save that unfortunate man. He was greatly esteemed by the early settlers for his kindly disposition. In 1817 came Andrew Russell, Peter Diltz, and William Van Ausdall; and in 1820 numerous others.

Russell opened on the Auglaize the first farm probably in the county, and there was born the first white child, a girl, who became Mrs. Charles C. Marshall, of

Delphos. She was familiarly called the "Daughter of Allen county." She died in 1871.

From an address by T. E. Cunningham, delivered before the Pioneer Association, at Lima, September 22, 1871, we derive the following additional items upon the early settlers of the county :

"Samuel McClure, now living, at the age of seventy-eight years, settled on Hog creek, five miles northeast of where Lima now stands, in the month of November, 1825, forty-six years ago. He has remained on the farm where he then built a cabin ever since. The nearest white neighbors he knew of were two families named Leeper and Kidd, living one mile below where Roundhead now is, about twenty miles to the nearest known neighbor. On that farm, in the year 1826, was born Moses McClure, the first white child born on the waters of Hog creek. Mr. McClure's first neighbor was Joseph Ward, a brother of Gen. John Ward. He helped cut the road when McClure came, and afterwards brought his family, and put them into McClure's cabin, while he built one for himself on the tract where he afterwards erected what was known as Ward's mill. The next family was that of Joseph Walton. They came in March, 1826.

Shawneetown, an Indian village, was situated eight miles below the McClure settlement, at the mouth of Hog creek. A portion of the village was on the old Ezekiel Hoover farm and a portion on the Breese farm. Mr. McClure and his little neighborhood soon became acquainted, and upon good terms with their red neighbors. He says Hai-Aitch-Tah, the war-chief, had he been civilized, would have been a man of mark in any community. Quilna was the great business man of the tribe here. Soon after the McClure settlement was made they heard from the Indians at Shawneetown that the United States government had erected a mill at Wapakoneta. The settlers had no road to the mill, but Quilna assisted them to open one. He surveyed the line of their road without compass, designating it by his own knowledge of the different points and the Indian method of reaching them.

There are many of the children of the early settlers to whom the name of Quilna is a household word. To his business qualities were added great kindness of heart, and a thorough regard for the white people. No sacrifice of his personal ease was too much if by any effort he could benefit his new neighbors.

In the month of June, 1826, Morgan Lippincott, Joseph Wood, and Benjamin Dolph, while out hunting, found the McClure settlement. To his great surprise, Mr. McClure learned that he had been for months living within a few miles of another white settlement located on Sugar creek. He learned from the hunters there were five families : Christopher Wood, Morgan Lippincott, Samuel Jacobs, Joseph Wood, and Samuel Purdy. It is his belief that Christopher Wood settled on Sugar creek as early as 1824, on what is known as the Miller farm. In the spring of 1831, John Ridenour, now living, at the age of eighty-nine, with his family—Jacob Ridenour, then a young married man, and David Ridenour, bachelor—removed from Perry county, and settled one mile south of Lima, on the lands the families of that name have occupied ever since."

LIMA was surveyed in 1831 by Capt. James W. Riley. Christopher Wood was one of the commissioners appointed to locate the county-seat, and was on the board to plat the village and superintend the sale of lots. Both of these were remarkable men. Wood was born in Kentucky in 1769, was an Indian scout, and engaged in all the border campaigns, inclusive of the war of 1812. Riley was the first settler in Van Wert county. He was a native of Middletown, Connecticut. Early in life, while in command of a vessel, he was shipwrecked on the coast of Africa, and fell into the hands of the Arabs ; his history of his adventures reads like a romance. For a fuller account of him see VAN WERT county.

Lima was named by Hon. Patrick G. Goode. In August, 1831, a public sale of the lots took place. A few months later came John P. Mitchell, Absalom Brown, John P. Cole, Dr. William Cunningham, John Brewster, David Tracy,

John Mark, and John Bashore, all with families, except Brewster, who was a bachelor. Absalom Brown was the first white citizen, and his daughter, Marion Mitchell Brown, the first white child born here.

Three years later, the picture Lima presented is thus given in the cheery reminiscences of Robert Bowers:

My father brought me to Lima in the fall of 1834. I was then a boy of twelve years of age, and as green as the forest leaves in June—a rare specimen to transplant on new and untried soil, where there was nothing to develop the mind but the study of forest leaves, the music of the bull-frog and the howl of the wolf. The boys and girls were their own instructors, and the spelling schools that were held by appointment and imposed upon our fathers by turns, were our highest academical accomplishments, and unfortunately for myself I never even graduated at them. Lima was then a town of very few souls. I knew every man, woman and child in the settlement, and could count them all without much figuring. No newspaper office, no outlet or inlet either by rail or earth. In the spring we travelled below, in the summer we travelled on top. Our roads were trails and section lines. Emigrants were constantly changing the trails seeking better and dryer land for their footing and wheeling. Yet under all our disadvantages we were happy, and always ready to lend a helping hand and render assistance wherever it was needed. The latchstring was always out and often the last pint of meal was divided, regardless where the next would come from. The nearest mills were at settlements in adjoining counties, and the labor of going thither through the wilderness and the delays on their arrival in getting their grain ground, so great that they had recourse to hand-mills, hominy blocks and corn-crackers; so the labor was largely performed within the family circle. [A very pleasing picture of this is given

in the reminiscences of Mr. Bowers; he says:] The horse and hand miller, the tin grater were always reliable and in constant use as a means of preparing our breadstuff. I was my father's miller, just the age to perform the task. My daily labor was to gather corn and dry it in a kiln, after which I took it on a grater made from an old copper kettle or tin bucket, and after supper made meal for the johnny-cake for breakfast; after breakfast I made meal for the pone for dinner; after dinner I made meal for the mush for supper. And now let me paint you a picture of our domestic life and an interior view of my father's house. The names I give below; a great many will recognize the picture only too well drawn, and think of the days of over forty years ago. Our house was a cabin containing a parlor, kitchen and dining-room. Connected was a shoe shop, also a broom and repair shop. To save fuel and light and have everything handy, we had the whole thing in one room, which brought us all together so we could oversee each other better. After supper each one knew his place. In our house there were four mechanics. I was a shoemaker and corn-grater. My father could make a sledge, and the other two boys could strip broom corn. My sisters spun yarn and mother knit and made garments. Imagine you see us all at work; sister Margaret sings a song, father makes chips and mother pokes up the fire; Isaac spins a yarn, John laughs at him, and thus our evenings are spent in our wild home, for we were all simple, honest people, and feared no harm from our neighbors.

The want of mills is everywhere a great deprivation in a new country; varied have been the devices for overcoming it. The engraving annexed shows a substitute for a mill that was used in the early settling of Western New York, and probably to some extent in Ohio. It consists of a stump hollowed out by fire as a mortar, with a log attached to the end of a young sapling bent over to act as a pestle. The process was slow and tedious, it being a day's work to convert a bushel of corn into samp.

The early settlers in Western New York when they owned a few slaves, which some of them did, employed them in this drudgery, hence the process was vulgarly termed "niggering corn." People of humanity in our time would not be guilty of using such an expression as this. No one thing shows the general moral advance of the American people more strongly than their treatment of, and increased consideration for, the humbler classes among them.

Lima, the county-seat, is on the Ottawa river, 203 feet above Lake Erie, 95 miles west-northwest of Columbus, and on five railways: the P. Ft. W. & C.; D. & M.; L. E. & W.; C. A., and C. L. & N. W. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, John F. Lindemann; Clerk of Court, Eugene C. McKenzie; Sheriff, Moses P. Hoagland; Prosecuting Attorney, Isaac S. Motter; Auditors, William D. Poling, Cyrus D. Crites; Treasurer, Jacob B. Sunderland;

Recorder, George Monroe; Surveyor, James Pillars; Coroner, John C. Couvery; Commissioners, John Akerman, Abraham Crider, Alexander Shenk. Newspapers: *Gazette*, Republican, C. Parmenter, editor; *Democrat*, Democratic, Mr. Timmonds, editor; *Republican*, Republican, daily and weekly, Long, Winder & Porter, publishers; *Times*, daily and weekly, O. B. Selfridge, Jr.; *Courier*, German, Democratic. Churches: two Methodist Episcopal, one Colored Methodist Episcopal, one Presbyterian, one Old School Presbyterian, one Mission Presbyterian, one Baptist, one Colored Baptist, one German Catholic, one Evangelical Lutheran, one Lutheran, one German Reformed Lutheran, one Episcopalian, one United Brethren, one Christian, one Reformed English. Banks: City, T. T. Mitchell, president, E. B. Mitchell, cashier; First National, S. A. Baxter, president, C. M. Hughes, Jr., cashier; Lima National, B. C. Faurot, president, F. L. Langdon, cashier; Merchants', R. Mehaffey, president, R. W. Thrift, Jr., cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—The Lima Engine Manufacturing Company, 6 hands; Sinclair & Morrison, well-drilling tools, 10; W. Schultheis, leather, 23; E. F. Dunan, builders' wood-work, 8; C. H. & D. R. R. shops, railroad repairs, 154; Lima Machine Works, locomotives, 150; the Cass Manufacturing Company, handles, sucker-rods, etc., 10; E. W. Cook, job machinery, 37; the



EARLY SETTLERS POUNDING CORN.

Lima Paper-Mills, straw-board and egg-cases, 128; Enterprise Cracker Company, crackers, 10; Woolsey & Co., bent wood-work, etc., 78; Castle & Muller, drilling and fishing tools, 8; Lafayette Car-Works, railroad cars and repairs, 300; L. E. and W. R. R. Company, locomotive repairs, 103; Dr. S. A. Baxter, boxes and staves, 8.—*State Report 1887*. Population in 1860, 2,354; in 1880, 7,567; school census 1886, 3,345. Estimated population in 1888, 18,000.

Lima has several fine business blocks. The court-house is one of the most imposing in Ohio; it covers half an acre, and was erected, with the stone jail adjacent, at a cost of \$350,000; it is constructed of Berea stone, ornamented with red granite columns. It is 160 feet in height, and has a tower and clock. Its interior finished in granite, and with encaustic tiled floors, is furnished in the finest cherry, and is adorned with statuary. It is the large structure with a tower shown in the street view.

The Faurot Opera Block, finished in 1882, contains not only an opera-house (which is said to have only one equal to it in the State) and a fine music-hall, but also eight large business rooms, numerous offices, a dining-hall, and the Lima National bank, facing upon Main and High streets, and remarked for its beauty.

Annexed is a view of Lima, drawn by us in 1846, when the place was but a

small village. It was taken near the then residence of Col. James Cunningham, on the Wapakoneta road. The stream shown in the view is the Ottawa river, often called Hog river—a name derived from the following circumstance: McKee, the



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

VIEW OF LIMA FROM THE WAPAKONETA ROAD.

British Indian agent, who resided at the Machachac towns, on Mad river, during the incursion of Gen. Logan in 1786, was obliged to flee with his effects. He had his swine driven on to the borders of this stream; the Indians thereafter called it



*J. W. Mock, Photo., Lima, 1887.*

STREET VIEW IN LIMA.

*Koshko sepe*, which signifies Hog river. The eccentric Count Coffenbury, in his poem, "The Forest Rangers," terms it *Swinonia*. A sketch of the count is given elsewhere in this work, with extracts from his amusing poetry.

Although a substantial and growing manufacturing city, it was not until May,

1885, that it was discovered that Lima was in the largest oil-field known on the globe, not even excepting the famous Russian oil-fields. Its discovery was a matter of accident, the history of which, and the position of Lima a year later consequent upon it, has thus been given.

"It was while boring for gas at his paper-mill that Mr. B. C. Faurot found oil at a depth of 1,251 feet, and though Eastern speculators pronounced the product worthless, they soon leased land. In the following August (1885) a citizens' company was formed and a well was put down, which yielded about sixty barrels per diem. When the manufactories began to use the oil for fuel it brought the low price of forty cents a barrel. The work began in earnest in February, 1886, when the Mandeville company, from Olean, N. Y., leased land known as the Shade farm, at the suburbs of the city, and opened wells which made 200 barrels a day. When refined, the oil proved to be an article of excellent quality. Other wells were soon sunk, and some of them were found to yield some 600 barrels daily. A refinery was built; the work moved on rapidly, and in less than one year there was an increase of at least 1,500 more inhabitants. There are now about 116 oil-wells, with a flow of about 5,000 barrels a day from 125 or more wells. A firm has for some time been manufacturing rigs. Drilling is going on, and another refinery is about to be erected, with a capacity of 2,500 barrels per day. An average of thirty-five wells is developed each month. The Standard Oil Company is now erecting a refinery."

By May, 1887, there were seventy wells in the city of Lima, and in the entire Lima field over 300. What is termed the Lima oil-field extends southwest about twenty-five miles, through Wapakoneta and St. Mary's, in Auglaize county, into Mercer county, just south of Celina. The entire profitable oil territory of Northwestern Ohio is much larger. It covers all of Allen and Hancock counties, the south part of Wood, and parts of Seneca, Wyandot, Hardin, Putnam, Auglaize, and Mercer counties. The general position of Lima at this period (May, 1887) was thus defined by President Baxter, of the Board of Trade:

"The enterprise and dash of our people is inherited; it came to us from our fathers who are dead and gone. We are reaping the benefits of their labors and sacrifices. We have a magnificent agricultural country, as fine railroad facilities as any city in the country. For thirty years we have had a substantial, healthy growth, with scarcely a single backset. We have the general shops of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton, and Lake Erie and Western railroads; a machine-works, with a specialty that brings orders from all parts of the globe; a straw-board and egg-case concern, with facilities that cannot be excelled on earth; a contract car-shops, that employ more men than the combined industries of our neighboring town of Findlay; two wagon and carriage material manufacturers, that manage to disturb the markets of the country by the cheapness of their products. The town is filled with little concerns of all kinds in the manufacturing line, and last night a single bank in the city paid 1,800 checks to skilled labor employed in the various industries. In addition to what we have had heretofore, the past year has developed here the largest oil-field in area in the world, and of which Lima is the nucleus. Within ten months probably \$5,000,000 of capital has been brought in, and the future of Lima as the head-centre of the oil distribution is fixed and assured by the action of the Standard Oil Company in building here the largest and most complete refinery in their entire system. Two other pipe-lines and a refinery, operated by gritty young fellows, are also in operation, and more coming. We have 500 oil-wells in operation, with a daily production of 20,000 barrels, and there is already stored, within a radius of a few miles, probably 1,000,000 barrels of oil, with the oil business as yet only in its toddling infancy, the developed territory being capable of sustaining fifty-fold more wells and operated with much greater economy. The possibilities of the oil business are simply beyond comprehension to the ordinary mind, and those actively engaged in the production, handling, and purchase seem the most muddled of all. These are



the things that bring the solid wealth to our coffers. To spend it we have, to begin with, a daisy town. We have a system of public-schools that are as near perfection as can be made, and, by the way, we have scrupulously kept the schools out of politics and religion. Every denomination of church is represented. We go to the handsomest little opera-house in the West. For a nickel we can ride two miles on a splendidly equipped electrical street-railroad. For light we can use electricity or gas, each the very perfection of their kind; and for thirst and cleanliness a system of water-works has been provided that, although it broke our hearts and exhausted our purses to build them, more than compensate for all they cost. As to natural gas, we already have enough to set the ordinary village crazy."

From a circular issued in Lima early in the year 1888 we extract some interesting details relating to the oil refineries:

In the development of the oil industry, the new concerns that have grown up within the past two years are too numerous to mention. Among the heaviest producers of crude oil may be mentioned the Ohio Oil Company, with a capital of one million dollars. They are producing over 4,000 barrels daily, and when a fair price is obtained for "Lima Crude," have the territory and facilities for increasing their production fourfold. Schofield, Sherman & Teagle, oil refiners of Cleveland, have about fifty producing wells, with fifteen miles of pipe line, and a tankage capacity of 150,000 barrels. They have employed in this field somewhere near \$200,000. The Buckeye Pipe Line Company have some 250 miles of pipe line, about 170 large iron tanks of 36,000 barrels capacity each, and employ in the neighborhood of \$3,000,000 in taking care of the product of the field. The Excelsior Pipe Line has something over thirty miles of pipe, with a tankage capacity of about 100,000 barrels, and employ \$100,000 in taking care of the crude product. The Eagle Consolidated

Refinery has a capacity of 1,000 barrels of refined oil daily. They own sixty tank cars, have fourteen acres of land upon which their works are located, and a capital of \$100,000 is invested. The Solar Refinery has 121 acres of land upon which their works are located and employ a capital of half a million dollars. Their capacity is 5,000 barrels daily. The Solar is probably the largest refinery in the country, and additions are being made constantly to the works. During the past year and a half more than a million dollars has been used in the erection of new business buildings, manufacturing establishments and dwelling-houses, and the present year promises still greater investments in building enterprises. Real estate in Lima and throughout the county has always been held at very moderate values. The county is one of the finest agricultural districts in the State, wheat, corn and oats being the staple products, and there is hardly an acre in the county that is not capable of cultivation.

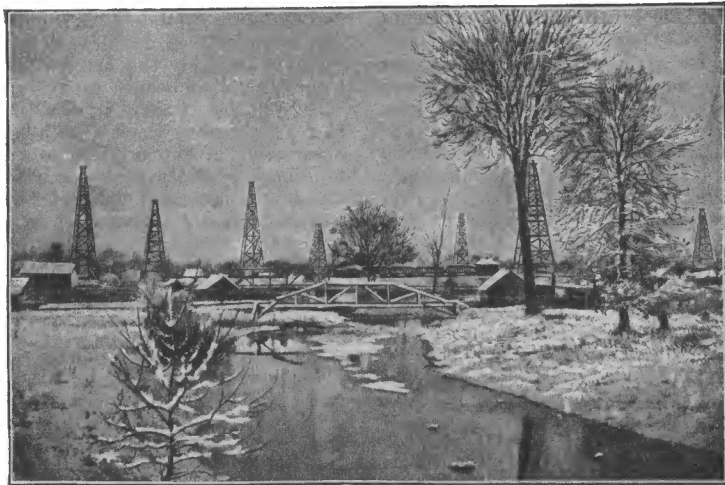
The great enterprise of piping oil from the Lima fields to Chicago manufacturing establishments is now, in this the year 1888, being undertaken by the Standard Oil Company, who practically control all the oil territory around Lima. The total length of pipe will be about 210 miles, and the entire investment aggregate over \$2,000,000.

The view of the derricks was taken from a bridge, the successor of the covered bridge over the Ottawa shown in the old view of Lima, and looking easterly. The oil-wells, with their derricks, are a marked feature of this entire region. Nowhere are they so plentiful as around the town. Experience soon showed they were often too close for profit, sometimes not over an acre apart, when the flow proved too weak - one well in ten acres was found near enough. The life of a well on the Bradford, Pennsylvania, oil-field is usually about ten years; how long in that of Lima remains to be tested. A single steam-engine in places answers for the pumping of several wells, the power being transmitted from well to well by cables and shafting. The wells are named from the original proprietors of the land. To illustrate, one is named "Shade well, No. 11," it being the eleventh well on the land of Mr. Nelson Shade. The cost of drilling for wells varies from sixty-five cents to \$1.50 a foot. The oil is struck at from 1,250 to 1,500 feet.

Another marked feature of the oil region is the tanks for the storage of the oil, which vary in capacity from 250 to 3,500 barrels. They resemble huge tubs, are covered on top with boards, and housed or shedded over. The tanks are sometimes struck by lightning; in a single storm in October, 1885, several were thus

destroyed. Very little else was destroyed but the tanks. No flames of consequence were seen, but immense volumes of smoke poured forth, which seemed as a protection, acting as an impenetrable curtain to outside objects.

The Black Swamp tract, in which this county partially lies, has been the scene of much unwritten history in the early settlement of the country. Father Finley—a sketch of whom is elsewhere given in this work—has preserved a pleasant anecdote connected with the war of 1812 in his sketch of the life of an eminent Methodist minister, Rev. William H. Raper. At the time he was a lad of nineteen, and volunteered in the company of Capt. Stephen Smith, of Clermont county, which marched to the frontier. From his brightness, notwithstanding his youth, he was chosen sergeant.



*J. W. Mock, Photo., Lima.*

FIELD OF DERRICKS, LIMA.

### THE BLACK SWAMP MUTINY.

A day or two before the battle of the Thames, Raper's company was told to march up the lake some fifteen miles to prevent the landing of the British from their vessels, and the engagement took place during their absence. This circumstance rendered it necessary for his company, which was now the strongest, to be put in charge of the prisoners taken by Commodore Perry and Gen. Harrison, and march them across the State to the Newport Station in Kentucky.

His superior officers having been taken sick, the command devolved upon him. It was a responsible undertaking for so young an officer. The company consisted of 100 soldiers, and the prisoners numbered 400. Their route was through the wilderness

of the Black Swamp, which at that season was nearly covered with water. In their march they became bewildered and lost. For three days and nights they wandered about in the swamp without food, and became so scattered, that on the morning of the third day he found himself with a guard of only twelve men, and one hundred prisoners. Seeing their weakness the prisoners mutinied, and refused to march. No time was to be lost; Raper called out his men, commanded them to make ready, which they did by fixing bayonets and cocking their guns. He then gave the prisoners five minutes to decide whether they would obey him or not. At the expiration of the last minute the soldiers were ordered to present arms, take aim, and—but before the word "fire," had escaped his lips, a large Scotch soldier cried "hold," and

stepping aside, asked the privilege of saying a word to his companions: it was granted, whereupon he addressed them as follows: "We have been taken in a fair fight, and are prisoners; honorably so, and this conduct is disgraceful to our king's flag, not becoming true soldiers. Now," said he, "I have had no hand in raising this mutiny, and I propose that all who are in favor of behaving themselves as honorable prisoners of war shall rally around me, and we will take the others in hand ourselves, and the American guard shall stand by and see fair play." This speech had the desired effect, the mutiny was brought to an end without bloodshed, and Raper delivered his prisoners at Newport. They had among the prisoners two Indians, whom Raper forced at the point of the sword to lead them out of the swamp. After Raper's arrival in Newport he was offered a commission in the regular army. Such was his love for his mother that he would take no important step without consulting her. The answer was characteristic of the noble mothers of that day. "My son, if my country was still engaged in war and I had fifty sons I would freely give them all to her service, but, as peace is now declared, I think something better awaits my son than the camp-life of a soldier in time of peace." In 1819 Raper became a minister in the Methodist Church, and while travelling in Indiana, upon the first visit to one of his appointments, a fine, large man approached him, called him brother, and said: "I knew you the moment I saw you, but I suppose you have forgotten me. I am the Scotch soldier that made the speech to the prisoners the morning of the mutiny in the Black Swamp. After we were exchanged as prisoners of war, my enlistment terminated. I had been brought to see the justice

of the American cause and the greatness of the country, and I resolved to become an American citizen. I came to this State, rented some land, and opened up a farm. I have joined the Methodist Church, and, praise God! the best of all is, I have obtained religion! Not among the least of my blessings is a fine wife and noble child. So come," said he, "dinner will be ready by the time we get home." And the two soldiers, now as friends and Christians, renewed their acquaintance, and were ever after fast friends.

At another time Raper met with a singular accident while riding to one of his appointments. Swimming his horse over a swollen creek, the horse became entangled and sank, but with great effort he managed to catch hold of the limb of a tree overhead, where he was enabled to rest and hold his head above water. While thus suspended, the thought rushed upon him, "Mother is praying for me, and I shall be saved." After resting a moment he made an effort and got to shore, his horse also safely landing. His mother, ninety miles away, that morning awoke suddenly in affright with the thought upon her, "William is in great danger," when she sprang from her bed, and falling on her knees prayed for some time in intense supplication for his safety, until she received a sweet assurance that all was well. When they met and related the facts, and compared the time, they precisely agreed.

This hero of the Black Swamp died in 1852, closing a life of great usefulness. Father Finley says of him that he was an eloquent preacher, a sweet, melodious singer, was filled with the spirit of kindness, while his conversational powers were superior, replete with a fund of useful incidents gathered from practical life in camp, pulpit and cabin.

DELPHOS, on the border line of Van Wert and Allen counties, and on the T. St. L. and K. C.; P. Ft. W. and C.; D. Ft. W. and C.; C. and W.; P. and C. railroads, lies within the oil and gas belt of Northwestern Ohio, seventy-four miles southwest of Toledo, and in a country of great fertility. The Miami and Erie canal divides the town into two nearly equal parts. The post-office is in Van Wert county.

Newspapers: *Courant*, E. B. Walkup, editor; *Herald*, Democratic, Tolan & Son, editors and proprietors. Churches: one Presbyterian, two Methodist, one United Brethren, one Catholic, one Christian, one Reformed, one Lutheran. Banks: Commercial, R. K. Lytle, president, W. H. Fuller, cashier; Delphos National, Theo. Wrocklage, president, Jos. Boehmer, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—The Ohio Wheel Company, 62 hands; Hartwell Bros., handles, neck-yokes, etc., 14; Delphos Union Stave Company, 23; Pittsburgh Hoop and Stave Company, 50; L. F. Werner, woollen yarns, flannels, etc., 8; Steinle & Co., lager beer, 60; Toledo, St. Louis and Kansas City R. R., car repairs, 100; Weyer & Davis, hoops, etc., 17; Shenk & Lang, Miller & Morton, flour, etc.; Krift & Ricker, D. Moening, builders' wood-work.—*State Report 1887*. Also Empire Excelsior Works, Delphos Chemical Works, pearlash, etc. Population in 1880, 3,814. School census in 1886, 782; E. W. Greenslade, principal.

Delphos was laid out in 1845, directly after the opening of the Miami and Erie canal. The different portions of it were originally known as Section 10, Howard, and East and West Bredeick. Its general name for many years was Section 10.

It is said that Delphos could not have been settled without the aid of quinine. The air was so poisoned with malarial effluvia from swamps and marshes, that not only the pioneers but also the very dogs of the settlement suffered intensely from fever and ague. Ferdinand Bredeick built the first cabin; E. N. Morton the first saw- and the first grist-mills; and Mrs. George Lang (maiden name, Amelia Bredeick) was the first child born here. The original settlers were German Catholics. In December, 1845, thirty-six male members met in a cabin, and made arrangements to build a church. It was the first established at Delphos, and "its honored founder, Rev. John O. Bredeick, was the benevolent guardian of the spiritual and material interests of the German settlers, who were pioneers in the inhospitable forests of North America." It was a huge, ungainly structure. It was succeeded in 1880 by an elegant church, erected at an expense of over \$100,000; it has a chime of bells, and its appointments are all in keeping—stained glass windows, paintings, statuary, altars, frescos, organ, etc.

Samuel Forrer, the civil-engineer, is regarded as the pioneer of this region, as he ultimately settled here in Delphos. He was connected with the Ohio canal surveys from July, 1825, to 1831, and located the Miami and Erie canal; in 1871, when he was seventy-eight years of age, he still held the position of consulting engineer of this work. Earlier he had been canal commissioner and member of the board of public works.

Knapp's "History of the Maumee Valley," published in 1872, has these interesting items:

"The great forests, once so hated because they formed a stumbling-block in the tedious struggles to reduce the soil to a condition for tillage, have been converted into a source of wealth. Within a radius of five miles of Delphos, thirty-five saw-mills (now perhaps doubled) are constantly employed in the manufacture of lumber, and a value nearly equalling the product of these mills is annually exported in the form of lumber. Excepting in the manufacture of maple sugar, and for local building and fencing purposes, no use until recent years had been made of the timber, and its destruction from the face of the earth was the especial object of the pioneer farmers, and in this at that time supposed good work they had the sympathies of all others who were interested in the development of the country. The gathering of the ginseng crop once afforded employment to the families of the early settlers, but the supply was scanty and it soon became exhausted. Some eighteen years ago, when the business of the town was suffering from stagnation, Dr. J. W. Hunt, an enterprising druggist, and now a citizen of Delphos, bethought himself that he might aid the pioneers of the wilderness, and add to his own trade, by offering to purchase the bark from the slippery elm trees, which were abundant in the adjacent swamps. For this new article of commerce he offered remunerative prices, and the supply soon appeared in quantities reaching hundreds of cords of the cured bark; and he has since controlled the trade in Northwestern Ohio and adjacent regions. The resources found in the lumber and timber and in this bark trade, trifling as the latter may appear, have contributed, and are yet contributing, almost as much to the prosperity of the town and country as the average of the cultivated acres, including the products of the orchard."

BLUFFTON, on the L. E. and W. and C. and W. railroads, is seventy-five miles southwest of Sandusky, in the northeast corner of the county. It was laid out in 1837, under the name of Shannon, which it retained many years. Newspaper: *News*, Independent, N. W. Cunningham, editor. Churches: one Lutheran, one Methodist, one Catholic, one Reformed, one Presbyterian, and one Dissenters. Bank: People's, Daniel Russell, proprietor and cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Althaus & Bro., builders' wood-work, 10 hands; A. J. St. John, handles, lumber, etc., 10; A. Klay, machinery, 5; J. M. Townsend & Son, lumber, etc., 5; W. B. Richards, flour and feed, 3.—*State Report 1886*. Population in 1880, 1,290. School census 1886, 464; S. C. Patterson, superintendent. West of the town is a large Mennonite settlement. Large stone quarries are in its vicinity.

SPENCERVILLE, laid out in 1844-45, at the intersection of C. A. and D. Ft. W. C. railroads, and on the Miami and Erie canal, is fourteen miles from Lima. Newspaper: *Journal*, Independent, S. L. Ashton, editor. Bank: Citizens', Post & Wasson; I. B. Post, cashier. Churches: one Methodist, one German Methodist, two Baptist, one Catholic, one German Reformed, and one Christian.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—J. S. Fogle, Sr., lumber, 5 hands; Richard Hanse, churns, 10; George Kephart, clothes-racks, etc., 10; Kolter & Kraft, flour and feed, 6; R. H. Harbison, builders' wood-work, and also staves and heading, 31; W. A. Reynolds, lumber and feed, 5.—*State Report 1886*. Census 1880, 532. School census 1886, 468; C. R. Carlo, principal.

Small villages, with census in 1880: Elida, 302; Lafayette, 333; Westminster, 225; Cairo, 316; Beaver Dam, 353.

## ASHLAND.

ASHLAND COUNTY was formed February 26, 1846. The surface on the south is hilly, the remainder of the county rolling. The soil of the upland is a sandy loam; of the valleys—which comprise a large part of the county—a rich sandy and gravelly loam, and very productive. A great quantity of wheat, oats, corn, potatoes, etc., is raised, and grass and fruit in abundance. A majority of the population are of Pennsylvania origin. Its present territory originally comprised the townships of Vermillion, Montgomery, Orange, Green, and Hanover, with parts of Monroe, Mifflin, Milton, and Clear Creek, of Richland county; also the principal part of the townships of Jackson, Perry, Mohican, and Lake, of Wayne county; of Sullivan and Troy, Lorain county; and Ruggles, of Huron county. The townships from Lorain and Huron counties are from the Connecticut Western Reserve tract. Area, 371 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 130,947; in pasture, 47,607; woodland, 45,137; lying waste, 3,128; produced in wheat, 443,339 bushels; in corn, 861,675; cheese, 476,850 pounds; flax, 564,200; wool, 268,573; maple sugar, 57,850. School census 1886, 7,336; teachers, 153. It has 29 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1880.
Clear Creek,	1,154	Montgomery,	4,638
Green,	2,287	Orange,	1,448
Hanover,	2,316	Perry,	1,492
Jackson,	1,486	Ruggles,	726
Lake,	886	Sullivan,	795
Mifflin,	846	Troy,	715
Milton,	1,192	Vermillion,	2,209
Mohican,	1,693		

Population in 1860 was 22,951; in 1880, 23,883, of whom 18,852 were Ohio born.

ASHLAND IN 1846.—Ashland, the county-seat, was laid out (1815) by William Montgomery, and bore for many years the name of Uniontown; it was changed to

its present name in compliment to Henry Clay, whose seat near Lexington, Kentucky, bears that name. Daniel Carter, from Butler county, Pennsylvania, raised the first cabin in the place about the year 1811, which stood where the store of William Granger now is in Ashland. Robert Newell, three miles east, and Mr. Fry, one and one-half miles north of the village, raised cabins about the same time. In 1817 the first store was opened by Joseph Sheets, in a frame building now kept as a store by the widow Yonker. Joseph Sheets, David Markley,



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

PUBLIC BUILDINGS IN ASHLAND.

Samuel Ury, Nicholas Shaeffer, Alanson Andrews, Elias Slocum, and George W. Palmer were among the first settlers of the place. Ashland is a flourishing village, eighty-nine miles northwest of Columbus, and fourteen from Mansfield. It contains five churches, viz., two Presbyterian, one Episcopal Methodist, one Lutheran, and one Disciples; nine dry-goods, four grocery, one book, and two drug stores; two newspaper printing-offices; a flourishing classical academy, numbering over 100 pupils of both sexes, and a population estimated at 1,300. The above view was taken in front of the site selected for the erection of a court-house, the Methodist church building seen on the left being now used for that purpose; the structures with steeples, commencing on the right, are the First Presbyterian church, the academy, and the Second Presbyterian church. At the organization of the



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1888.*

PUBLIC BUILDINGS IN ASHLAND.

first court of common pleas for this county, at Ashland, an old gentleman by the name of David Burns was one of the grand jurors who, as a remarkable fact, it is said, was also a member of the first grand jury ever impanelled in Ohio. The court met near the mouth of Wegee creek, in Belmont county, in 1795; the

country being sparsely settled, he was compelled to travel forty miles to the place of holding court.—*Old Edition.*

County officers for 1888: Auditor, Samuel L. Arnold; Clerk, Milton Winbigler; Commissioners, Nathan J. Cresson, John Martin, Jacob Kettering; Coroner, William H. Reinhart; Prosecuting Attorney, Frank C. Semple; Probate Judge, Emanuel Finger; Recorder, Edwin S. Bird; Sheriff, Randolph F. Address; Surveyor, John B. Weddell; Treasurers, James W. Brant, Thomas C. Harvey.

ASHLAND, the county-seat, is about fifty miles southwest of Cleveland, on the line of the N. Y. P. and O. railroad. It is a well-built town, with a fine farming country round about. Newspapers: *Press*, Democratic, W. T. Albertson, editor; *Times*, Republican, W. H. Reynolds, editor; *Brethren Evangelist*, religious and Prohibition, A. L. Garber, editor; *Gazette*, Republican, Hon. T. M. Beer, manager. Churches: one Presbyterian, two Lutheran, one Disciples, two Brethren, one Evangelical, one Reformed, and one Catholic. Banks: Farmers', E. J. Grosscup, president, George A. Ullman, cashier; First National, J. O. Jennings, president, Joseph Patterson, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Shearer, Kagey & Co., doors, sash, etc., 16 hands; F. E. Myers & Bro., pumps, 65; Kauffman & Beer, woven-wire mattresses, 20; H. K. Myers & Co., flour, etc.; Klugston & Hughes, grain elevator.—*State Report 1887.* Population in 1880, 3,004. School census 1886, 1,169; Joseph E. Stubbs, superintendent.

Ashland has the high distinction of having given the first citizen of Ohio to volunteer as a soldier for the Union army. This was LORIN ANDREWS, who was born here in a log-cabin, April 1, 1819, being the fourth child born in Ashland. His father, Alanson Andrews, later opened a farm southwest of the village. At the age of seventeen he delivered with great credit a Fourth of July oration at Carter's Grove just east of the town. From 1840 to 1843 he was a student at Gambier, but from want of pecuniary means was obliged to leave, and then took charge of the Ashland academy. He pursued his studies without a teacher, and with signal success. He lectured before institutes throughout the State, and had scarcely an equal in influence as an educator. So greatly was he valued for power of intellect and general capacity that, in 1854, he was chosen to the presidency of Gambier, and he brought up the institution from an attendance of thirty to over 200 pupils. Princeton conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. He had peculiarly winning qualities that made him a born leader. It was in February, 1861, that, believing war inevitable, he offered his services to Gov. Dennison. In April he raised a company in Knox county for the Fourth regiment, and was elected colonel. It was ordered to West Virginia, where, owing to exposure, he was taken sick of typhoid fever, and died September 18, 1861, and was buried at Gambier in a spot of his own selection. He was but forty-two years of age—in his prime—and of great moral influence. He was about five feet eight inches in height, and weighed about 130 pounds; hair sandy, and inclined to curl. His eye was a clear gray, his face manly, full of benevolence, his carriage erect, with a sprightly gait.



LORIN ANDREWS,

Ohio's First Volunteer for the Union Army.



Upon a high, commanding site upon the outskirts of the town stand the somewhat imposing structures of the Ashland Preparatory College, W. C. Perry, principal. This institution is under the auspices of the Society of Dunkards, or German Baptists, of whom there are many in parts of this county. The following account of these peculiar and excellent people is from the "County History." The quiet simplicity and earnestness of their lives is on a par with that of the members of the Society of Friends :

The German Baptists or, as they are commonly called by outsiders, Dunkers or Dunkards (the name being derived from the German word to dip), had their first organization in Germany about the year 1708, in a portion of country where Baptists are said to have been unknown ; the original organization consisted of eight persons, seven of whom were bred Presbyterians and one in the Lutheran faith ; they agreed to "obey from the heart that form of doctrine once delivered unto the saints." Consequently, in the year 1708, they repaired to the river Eder, near Schwarzenau, and were buried with Christ in baptism. They were baptized by trine immersion and, organizing a church, chose Alexander Mack their first minister. He was not, however, the originator of their faith or practice, the church never having recognized any person as such. Meeting with opposition and persecution, they emigrated to America and settled, in the year 1719, near Philadelphia and Germantown, Pennsylvania. And from that little band of eight persons have sprung all the Dunkers in America. As the church has no statistics, its numbers can only be estimated. The estimate is about 100,000 souls, mostly in Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Kansas, Iowa and Nebraska. They are mostly farmers, some mechanics and a few professional men, but such a thing as a Dunkard lawyer is unknown.

Their religion inculcates industry and frugality, abstaining from extravagance and worldly display. They are very desirable citizens in any community, as by their industry and freedom from excesses of all kinds, they create and develop the wealth of a country blessed with their presence, and by their example exert a healthy influence upon the morals of those associated with them.

They regard the New Testament as the only rule of their faith and practice ; believe in the Trinity and contend for the literal interpretation of the Old and New Testaments, as works of Divine inspiration. All idiots, infants and those who die before knowing good from evil will be saved without obedience, having been sufficiently atoned for by the death of Christ. None, however, are recognized as members of the church until after baptism, which must be entire immersion, the applicant kneeling and being dipped forward three times, one for each person of the Godhead.

Feet-washing is their next ordinance, the authority for which is narrated in John 13. It is observed as a preparation for the love-feast and communion. The brethren wash the feet of brethren only, and sisters of sisters :

the sexes never washing the feet of each other, as has been sometimes stated. Those who perform this are not chosen, but any person of the same sex may voluntarily perform it.

The love-feast is a real meal, the quality or kind of food being unlimited, Christ's supper being the authority for it. After this, immediately preceding the communion, is the salutation of the kiss as observed by the apostles and Christian churches following them. In this ordinance the sexes do not interchange salutation.

At communion, the next ordinance, the sisters with heads covered with plain caps and brethren with heads uncovered give thanks for bread and wine. The minister breaks bread to the brethren and they to each other ; he also breaks bread to the sisters, but they do not break bread to each other ; it is the same in passing the wine. The communion is always observed at night, the hour of its institution by Christ ; usually once or twice a year in every church.

There are also the ordinances of laying on of hands and anointing the sick with oil, founded on James 5 : 14, 15.

The church government is republican in form, matters of difference and questions of doubt being first submitted to the council of each church, and when not settled they are carried to the district council composed of one delegate each from twenty churches, sometimes less. If still unsettled it is carried to the national conference if a matter of general interest ; but no local matter can be referred to that body.

In the lower councils all matters are decided by vote of brethren and sisters ; but the sisters do not participate in the official deliberations of the national conference.

Their mode of worship does not materially differ from that of other denominations, save that the Lord's prayer is repeated after every prayer, and the service closed without benediction ; the minister simply says : "We are dismissed in the name of the Lord," or some similar phrase. During the service the sisters keep their heads covered with a plain covering, in compliance with Paul, who says : "It is a shame for a woman to worship or prophesy with her head uncovered."

The Dickey Church (so named after Elias Dickey, one of its leading speakers), the pioneer Dunkers' church of Ashland county, was erected about 1860 in Montgomery township, but a new and larger edifice was erected in 1877. It owes its institution to the efforts of the late Jos. Roop, who about 1839-40 invited Mr. Tracy to address a few people at his



house, and the meetings were continued until the present organization was formed. The Maple Grove or Beighly church was erected four or five years before the Dickey building, but the latter was the earliest church organization.

Their speakers receive no salary, but if one should be a poor man devoting his time and talents to the spreading of their faith, they regard it as incumbent upon them to reward him by gifts.

JEROMEVILLE is a small village eight miles southeast of Ashland, on Jerome fork of Mohican, which has one Presbyterian, one Methodist, and one Disciples church, and in 1880 had 314 inhabitants. In that vicinity, about the year 1762, Mohican John, a noted chief of Connecticut Mohegans, to the number of about 200 it is supposed, emigrated to Ohio, and established a village upon the west side of Jerome fork, on the site of the farms of Rev. Elijah Yocum and Judge Edmund Ingmand. In the war of 1812 it was about the only settlement within the present limits of the county, and consisted of a few families, who erected pickets for their safety. There was at that time a Frenchman, named John Baptiste Jerome, who resided there and gave name to the locality. He had been an Indian trader, and had taken a squaw for a wife. The people of that nation always became more easily domesticated among the aborigines than the English. From very early times it was the policy of the French government not to allow their soldiers to take wives with them into the wilderness. Hence the soldiers and traders frequently married among the Indians, and were enabled to sustain themselves with far less difficulty. In 1812, when the Indians were removed, his wife went with them, and later he married a German woman. He removed to the mouth of Huron river, and died there. He began trading with the Indians when seventeen years of age, and was with them in Wayne's campaign. The Indian village consisted of about thirty bark huts or wigwams. The names of the heads of the families were Aweepsah, Opetete, Catotawa, Nesohawa, Buckandohee, Shias, Ground Squirrel, Buckwheat, Philip Canonicut, Billy Montour, and Thomas Jelloway.

Hill, in the "County History," says that Jerome was a brave and kindly man, small, wiry, and vivacious. Having been with the Indians at the battle of the "Fallen Timbers," he often related anecdotes of that battle, describing the amazement of the Indians at the rapidity and violence of the movements of Wayne's army, the Indians comparing him to a huge "black snake," and ascribing almost supernatural powers to him. He came like a huge anaconda, inclosed and crushed them in such a frightful manner that they abandoned all hope of resistance, and were glad to make peace. He asserted that for a very long time the very name of "Mad Anthony" sent a chill of horror through the body of an Indian.

The Delaware Indians had a settlement at or near Jeromeville, which they left at the beginning of the war of 1812. Their chief was old Capt. Pipe, who resided near the road to Mansfield, one mile south of Jeromeville. When young he was a great warrior, and the implacable foe of the whites. He was in St. Clair's defeat, where, according to his own account, he distinguished himself, and slaughtered white men until his arm was weary with the work. He had a daughter of great beauty. A young chief, of noble mien, became in love with her, and on his suit being rejected mortally poisoned himself with the May apple. A Capt. Pipe, whose Indian name was Tauhangeaupouye, removed to the small Delaware reserve, in the upper part of Marion county, and when his tribe sold out their Ohio possessions accompanied them to Kansas.

Helltown and Greentown were two Indian villages in the southern part of this county. Greentown was so named after Thomas Green, a Connecticut Tory, who, sympathizing with the British and Indians in the destruction of the valley of the Wyoming, fled to Ohio and joined the Delawares, acquiring great influence among them. Among the Greentown Indians was a very aged, full-blooded, ugly-looking savage, who was known to the early settlers as Tom Lyons. He was born in New Jersey, and was one of the friendly Delawares with the whites at the massacre of Wyoming in 1778. On a few occasions he related his achievements. He had

been in many battles on the border, and taken many scalps. He related some of his acts of extreme cruelty, and a few of his barbarities inflicted upon the wives and children of the border settlers. He was with the other Greentown and Jerometown Indians in the battle of the Fallen Timbers, and, as related in Hill's "History of Ashland County," gave this graphic account. It was in reply to a question of Allen Oliver, who asked him what he thought of Wayne as a white chief:

"Wayne be great chief. He be one devil to fight. Me hear his dinner horn way over there go *toot, toot*; then over here it go *toot, toot*; then way over side it go *toot, toot*. Then his soldiers run forward—*shoot, shoot*; then run among logs and brush. Indians have got to get out and run. Then come Long Knives with pistols and shoot, shoot. Indians run; no stop; Old Tom see too much fight to be trap—he run into woods—he run like devil—he keep run till he clear out of danger.

Wayne great fight—brave white chief. He be *one devil*."

While going through the description of the fight, "Old Tom" gesticulated and grinned, as much as if in the midst of the battle. Terror was evinced in the whole of the mimic battle he was then fighting over, and being about the ugliest-looking Indian the settlers had ever seen, the effect of his speech was to the highest degree expressive.

The exact location of the Indian village Helltown is not known, but it was supposed to be on the south line of what is now Green township, on the banks of the Clear fork of the Mohican. It probably derived its name from a Pennsylvania captive who spoke the German language, in which "Hell" signifies clear or transparent, so called after the stream on which it was situated.

When Col. Crawford, in the spring of 1782 invaded the Indian settlements of the upper Sandusky the Helltown Indians fled thither for safety. The village was the home of a number of well-known Delaware chiefs, among others Thomas Armstrong; also the occasional residence of the noted Capt. Pipe, one of Col. Crawford's executioners. In 1783 Thomas Armstrong, with the original inhabitants of Helltown (that village having been abandoned) and a few Mingoes and Mohawks, established the village of Greentown, some three miles west of the present village of Perrysville. It was on a bluff extending to the north banks of Black fork, or "Armstrong's" creek, almost entirely surrounded by alder marshes, and a very strong position. The huts, numbering about 150, were constructed of poles covered with bark, and irregularly placed around a knoll, with a playground in the centre, at the west side of which was built the council house and cemetery in a grove.

Up to 1795 it was a station on the route for captives on the way to Detroit and other points in the Indian Territory.

Two tragedies in the autumn of 1812 were enacted by the Indians not far from the old Indian village of Greentown. These were the murder of Martin Ruffner, Frederic Zimmer (or in English Frederic Seymour) and family, on the Black fork of the Mohican, and the tragedy at the cabin of Mr. James Copus. Hill's "History of Ashland County" gives very full details. We here first take the briefer history as published on pages 429-30 in the first edition of this work. In a note there we stated that our informant for the first tragedy was Mr. Henry Nail, from whose lips, now just forty-two years ago, we derived it; and for the second, we said:

"We have three different accounts of this affair: one from Wyatt Hutchinson, of Guernsey, then a lieutenant in the Guernsey militia; one from Henry Nail, who was with some of the wounded men the night following; and the last from a gentleman living in Mansfield at the time. Each differs in some essential particulars. Much experience has taught us that it is almost impossible to get perfectly accurate verbal narratives of events that have taken place years since, and which live only in memory." And to this remark of ours made in that long ago we here add the additional reason for conflicting testimony, viz., the rarity of perfect accuracy of observation and strength of memory, combined with the faculty of clearness in statement:

*The Massacre of the Ruffner Family.*—There was living at this time—said Mr. Nail—on the Black Fork of the Mohican, about half a mile west of where Petersburg now is [now Mifflin], a Mr. Martin Ruffner. Having removed his family for safety, no person was with him in his cabin, excepting a bound boy. About two miles southeast stood the cabin of the Seymours. This family consisted of the parents—both very old people—a maiden daughter Catharine, and her brother Philip, who was a bachelor.

One evening Mr. Ruffner sent out the lad to the creek bottom, to bring home the cows, when he discovered four Indians and ran. They called to him, saying that they would not harm him, but wished to speak to him. Having ascertained from him that the Seymours were at home, they left, and he hurried back and told Ruffner of the circumstance; upon which he took down his rifle and started for Seymour's. He arrived there, and was advising young Seymour to go to the cabin of a Mr. Copus, and get old Mr. Copus and his son to come up and help take the Indians prisoners, when the latter were seen approaching. Upon this young Seymour passed out of the back door and hurried to Copus's, while the Indians entered the front door, with their rifles in hand.

The Seymours received them with an apparent cordiality, and the daughter spread the table for them. The Indians, however, did not appear to be inclined to eat, but soon arose and commenced the attack. Ruffner, who was a powerful man, made a desperate resistance. He clubbed his rifle, and broke the stock to pieces; but he fell before superior numbers, and was afterwards found dead and scalped in the yard, with two rifle balls through him, and several fingers cut off by a tomahawk. The old people and daughter were found tomahawked and scalped in the house.

In an hour or so after dark, young Seymour returned with Mr. Copus and son, making their way through the woods by the light of a hickory bark torch. Approaching the cabin, they found all dark and silent within. Young Seymour attempted to open the door, when it flew back. Reaching forward, he touched the corpse of the old man, and exclaimed in tones of anguish, "here is the blood of my poor father!" Before they reached the place, they heard the Indians whistling on their powder chargers, upon which they put out the light and were not molested.

We now give the incidents of these tragedies, and in an abridged form, as told in the "County History:"

Martin Ruffner and brother-in-law Richard Hughes erected cabins near each other in the spring of 1812, about half a mile northwest of the present site of Mifflin. Mr. Frederick Zimmer, Sr., put up a cabin two and a half miles southeast of Mr. Martin Ruffner and occupied it with his wife, daughter Catherine, Zimmer's son Philip Zimmer, aged 19, and

These murders, supposed to have been committed by some of the Greentown Indians, spread terror among the settlers, who immediately fortified their cabins and erected several block-houses. Among the block-houses erected was Nails', on the Clear fork of the Mohican; Beams', on the Rocky fork; one on the site of Ganges, and a picketed house on the Black Fork, owned by Thomas Coulter.

*The Copus Tragedy.*—Shortly after this, a party of twelve or fourteen militia from Guernsey county, who were out on a scout, without any authority burnt the Indian village of Greentown, at this time deserted. At night they stopped at the cabin of Mr. Copus, on the Black Fork, about nine miles from Mansfield. The next morning, as four of them were at a spring washing, a few rods from the cabin, they were fired upon by a party of Indians in ambush. They all ran for the house, except Warnock, who retreated in another direction, and was afterwards found dead in the woods, about half a mile distant. His body was resting against a tree, with his handkerchief stuffed in a wound in his bowels. Two of the others, George Shipley and John Tedrick, were killed and scalped between the spring and the house. The fourth man, Robert Dye, in passing between the shed and cabin, suddenly met a warrior with his uplifted tomahawk. He dodged and escaped into the house, carrying with him a bullet in his thigh.

Mr. Copus at the first alarm had opened the door, and was mortally wounded by a rifle ball in his breast. He was laid on the bed, and the Indians shortly attacked the cabin. "Fight and save my family," exclaimed he, "for I am a dead man." The attack was fiercely made, and several balls came through the door, upon which they pulled up the punchcoons from the floor and placed them against it. Mrs. Copus and her daughter went up into the loft for safety, and the last was slightly wounded in the thigh, from a ball fired from a neighboring hill. One of the soldiers, George Launtz, was in the act of removing a chunk of wood to fire through, when a ball entered the hole and broke his arm. After this, he watched and saw an Indian put his head from behind a stump. He fired, and the fellow's brains were scattered over it. After about an hour the Indians, having suffered severe loss, retreated. Had they first attacked the house, it is probable an easy victory would have been gained by them.

Michael Ruffner, brother of Martin, whom he hired to assist him. Martin Ruffner and a bound boy, Levi Berkinhizer, occupied the Ruffner cabin.

One day in September Michael Ruffner met two well-armed Indians near the Zimmer cabin, and being suspicious of their intentions he mounted a fleet horse and rode rapidly

to Zimmer's and put them on their guard, and Philip Zimmer was despatched to inform James Copus, who lived two miles further south. Having warned Copus he proceeded to inform John Lambright, who returned with him and was joined by Mr. Copus; proceeding to the Zimmer cabin, which they reached early in the evening. Finding no light in the cabin Copus crept cautiously up to it; the door was ajar, but with some obstruction against it: cautiously feeling his way, he placed his hand in a pool of blood. Returning to his companions he informed them of his discovery, and further investigation proved that Frederick Zimmer, wife and daughter and Martin Ruffner had been murdered. Ruffner had made a desperate resistance; he had fought his way from the cabin into the yard, his gun being bent nearly double from clubbing it; several of his fingers had been chopped off by a tomahawk and he was shot twice through the body. The fiends had scalped their victims, who had been treacherously set upon while furnishing them refreshment, as was indicated by the table being nigh spread.

It is supposed eight or ten Indians were engaged in the slaughter, whose enmity Mr. Zimmer had incurred by tying clap-boards to their ponies' tails to frighten them away from the corn fields: any injury to an Indian's dog or pony being a cause for enduring resentment. Martin Ruffner and the Zimmers were buried in one large grave on a knoll near the scene of the tragedy. The cabins of Martin Zimmer and Richard Hughes near the Zimmers' were not disturbed, young Berkinhizer having slept alone in that of Ruffner the night of the tragedy, Ruffner having been very friendly with the Indians, although perfectly fearless in his dealings with them.

After his discovery of the murder of the Zimmers Mr. Copus and Mr. Lambright returned to their cabins for their families, and removed them to the block-house at Jacob Beams'.

After several days in the block-house Mr. Copus, believing the Indians owed him no ill will, insisted on returning with his family to his cabin on the Black Fork. Capt. Martin protested against it, but as Copus persisted in going he sent nine soldiers with him as an escort. They reached the cabin in safety and retired for the night, the soldiers occupying the barn. In the night the dogs kept up a continuous barking and Mr. Copus got up toward daylight and invited the soldiers into the cabin.

In the morning the soldiers leaning their guns against the cabin (although cautioned to keep possession of them by Mr. Copus) passed out to the spring at the base of a hill near the sixth cabin for the purpose of wash-

ing. They had reached the spring, when some Indians from their concealment in a corn field near by rushed out, cut off their retreat and began hooting and tomahawking them. Mr. Copus seizing his gun rushed for the cabin door; just as he opened it, he met an Indian; both fired at the same instant and both were mortally wounded. The ball from the Indian's gun passed through the leather strap sustaining Mr. Copus's powder horn (which is now in the possession of Mr. Wesley Copus) and into his breast; he staggered to his bed and died in a short time, begging the soldiers to defend and save his family. Two of the soldiers fled toward the forest, but were soon overtaken, killed and scalped; another, Mr. Warnock, succeeded in escaping his pursuers, but was shot through the bowels and foot; his body was afterwards found seated leaning against a tree with his handkerchief stuffed into the wound in his bowels. Mr. Geo. Dye, another soldier, was shot through the thigh just as he was entering the cabin.

The knoll near the cabin being covered with dwarfed timber served the Indians as a shelter from which they fired volley after volley into the cabin, wounding Nancy Copus, a little girl, above the knee and breaking the arm of Geo. Launtz, a soldier, who had the satisfaction however of returning his compliments with a bullet which caused the Indian who had shot him to bound into the air and roll down the hill on the way to the "happy" hunting grounds of his fathers.

The battle lasted about five hours, after which the Indians withdrew, carrying off their dead and wounded, but fired a parting salute into a flock of Mr. Copus's sheep, killing most of them.

After the withdrawal of the Indians a soldier was despatched to the block-house at Beams' for assistance. Shortly after Capt. Martin, having been out with a party of soldiers on a scouting expedition, arrived at the cabin, too late to be of any assistance. An effort was made to pursue the Indians, but was abandoned as useless. Mr. Copus and the soldiers were buried in a large grave a rod or two from the cabin, under an apple tree. Capt. Martin then took the family and returned to the block-house. Mrs. Copus and her children remaining in the block-house several weeks removed to Guernsey county, but in the spring of 1815 returned to their cabin.

The number of Indians engaged in this attack was estimated at forty-five, there having been discovered back of the corn field the remains of forty-five fires in holes scooped in the ground, to prevent observation, over which the Indians roasted ears of corn the evening before the attack.

Two handsome monuments in Mifflin township now mark the resting-places of the victims of these tragedies. The Ruffner-Zimmer monument is ten miles southerly from Ashland, and the Copus monument twelve miles. They are so alike in structure that the engraving annexed gives a correct idea of the other.

These monuments were erected, at an expense of nearly \$500, near the sites of the occurrences they commemorate. The project had its inception with Dr. S. Riddle, historian of the Ashland Pioneer Society, who interested its members, and the necessary sum was raised by subscription in this and in Richland county. The history of their dedication is thus given by him :



MONUMENT IN COMMEMORATION OF THE COPUS MASSACRE.

The date for the unveiling of the Ruffner-Copus Monument was fixed for Friday, September 15, 1882, just seventy years to the day when the tragic scenes took place, and preparations were made for what was expected would be a memorable day in the history of Ohio. The expectations of the committee were more than realized. Early in the day the people began to arrive at the Copus Hill from every direction; a-foot, on horseback and in every imaginable kind of conveyance, until fully 6,000 had assembled in the forest overlooking the scene of the Copus battle. The day was balmy—one of those pleasant fall days—and the thousands present came with baskets filled ready for the pic-nic. The exercises opened with music by the Mt. Zion band, followed by prayer by Rev. J. A. Hall, then music, then the address of welcome by the gentleman above named. Rev. P. R. Roseberry followed in a few remarks, after which the venerable Dr. Wm. Bushnell, of Mansfield, and Andrew Mason, Esq., of Ashland, in response to calls, entertained the audience. Mrs. Sarah Vail, daughter of James Copus,

who was present at the time her father and the three soldiers were killed, and who now resides hard by at the age of eighty-four years, was introduced to the multitude. Mrs. Baughman, mother of A. J. Baughman, was also introduced to the audience: this lady's father, Capt. Cunningham, assisted in burying the dead at Copus Hill. A recess was then taken for the pic-nic and an hour later R. M. Campbell, Esq., of Ashland, was introduced and spoke at length. Hon. Henry C. Hedges, of Mansfield, was then introduced and made some touching remarks; at the close of his address the Huff Brothers Band played a dirge; following this, Dr. P. H. Clark, of Ashland, delivered an appropriate address which was full of interest for the occasion; at its close a procession of vehicles to the number of about 1,200 was formed and passed by the Copus Monument as it was unveiled. The multitude then proceeded to the Ruffner Monument, when it was also unveiled. Thus the ceremonies of the day ended; a day long to be remembered.

Under the names of Copus and the slain soldiers was carved, at the suggestion of Miss Rosella Rice, of Perrysville, the name of the eccentric Johnny Appleseed, whom she knew well, and whose good deeds she has commemorated with her pen. A novel, founded upon these tragedies and the early times in this region, entitled, "Philip Seymour, or Pioneer Life in Richland County," by Rev. James F. McGaw, published in Mansfield in 1857 and 1883, has had quite a local popularity.

PERRYSVILLE, sixty miles northeast of Columbus, on the P. Ft. W. & C. railroad. It has churches: 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 Lutheran, and in 1880, 476 inhabitants. A correspondent sends us some items:

Perrysville was laid out June 10, 1815, by Thomas Coulter and was the second village established in the county. At that early day whiskey drinking was the general custom. At one period there were nine still houses in the township in active operation, and they were unable to keep up with the demands of the thirsty. Jeremiah Conine, on the present Van Horn farm, was the pioneer distiller. Hop picking was then an important industry; the hops sold for fifty cents a pound. Mrs. Betsy Coulter, *née* Rice, in 1815 opened the first school in her own home. She took spinning and weaving as part pay for tuition. Johnny Appleseed was a frequent visitor here. He was a constant snuff consumer and had beautiful teeth. He was smitten

here with Miss Nancy Tannehill and proposed, but was just one too late: she was already engaged. He died March 11, 1845, in St. Joseph township, Indiana, at the house of Wm. Worth. When he died he had on for clothing next to his body a coarse coffee sack slipped over his head; around his waist parts of four pantaloons; over these a white pair complete. He was buried two and a half miles north of Fort Wayne. The principal white settlers in this section in 1809 were Andrew Craig, an exhorter and local minister in the Methodist Church who frequently preached to the Greentown Indians, James Cunningham, Samuel Lewis and Henry McCart.

HAYESVILLE, about seventy miles northeast of Columbus, is a fine trading town, in the centre of an extensive farming, wool-growing, and stock-raising district. Newspaper: *Hayesville Journal*, Independent, H. H. Arnold. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian. Population in 1880, 563.

LOUDONVILLE, about sixty-five miles southwest of Cleveland, on the Black fork of the Mohican river, also on the P. Ft. W. & C. railroad. It is surrounded by a very productive agricultural district. Newspapers: *Advocate*, Independent, P. H. Stauffer, editor; *Democrat*, Democratic, J. G. Herzog, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 2 Lutheran, 1 Catholic, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 Evangelical. Banks: Farmers', J. Schmidt, president, A. C. Ullman, cashier; Loudonville Banking Company, G. Schauweker, president, J. L. Quick, cashier. Among the principal industries is one of the finest and best equipped roller-process mills in the State. Population in 1880, 1,497. School census in 1886, 547; Elliott D. Wigton, superintendent. Savannah and Polk have each about 400 inhabitants.

William B. Allison, the eminent member of the United States Senate from Iowa, was born in Perry township this county, March 2, 1829. He was educated at Allegheny College, Pa., and Western Reserve College, Ohio, practised law at Ashland and Wooster, and removed to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1857.

## ASHTABULA.

ASHTABULA was formed June 7, 1807, from Trumbull and Geauga, and organized January 22, 1811. The name of the county was derived from Ashtabula river, which signifies, in the Indian language, *Fish* river. For a few miles parallel with the lake shore it is level, the remainder of the surface slightly undulating, and the soil generally clay. Butter and cheese are the principal articles of export, and in these it leads all other counties in the amount produced. Generally not sufficient wheat is raised for home consumption, but the soil is quite productive in corn and oats. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 129,992; in pasture, 150,152; woodland, 62,223; lying waste, 3,700; produced in wheat, 234,070 bushels; corn, 382,238; oats, 677,555; apples, 587,385; pounds butter, 1,042,613; and cheese, 354,400. School census, 9,441; teachers, 543. Area 537 square miles, being the largest county in Ohio. It has 191 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Andover,	881	1,168	Monroe,	1,326	1,459
Ashtabula,	1,711	5,522	Morgan,	643	1,223
Austintown,	1,048	1,208	New Lyme,	527	893
Cherry Valley,	689	698	Orwell,	458	973
Conneaut,	2,650	2,947	Pierpont,	639	1,046
Denmark,	176	697	Plymouth,	706	780
Dorset,		613	Richmond,	384	1,011
Geneva,	1,215	3,167	Rome,	765	668
Harpersfield,	1,399	1,116	Saybrook,	934	1,384
Hartsgrove,	553	798	Sheffield,	683	698
Jefferson,	710	1,952	Trumbull,	439	960
Kingsville,	1,420	1,621	Wayne,	767	835
Lenox,	550	820	Williamsfield,	892	974
Milford,	173		Windsor,	875	964

The population in 1820 was 7,369; in 1830, 14,584; in 1840, 23,724; in 1850, 31,789; in 1880, 36,875, of whom 1,274 were employed in manufactures and 2,814 were foreign born.

This county is memorable from being not only the first settled on the Western Reserve, but the earliest in the whole of Northern Ohio. The incidents connected with its early history, although unmarked by scenes of military adventure, are of an interesting nature.

On the 4th of July, 1796, the first surveying party of the Western Reserve landed at the mouth of Conneaut creek. Of this event, John Barr, Esq., in his sketch of the Western Reserve, in the "National Magazine" for December, 1845, has given a narrative:

The sons of revolutionary sires, some of them sharers themselves in the great baptism of the republic, they made the anniversary of their country's freedom a day of ceremonial and rejoicing. They felt that they had arrived at the place of their labors, the—to many of them—sites of home, as little alluring, almost as crowded with dangers, as were the levels of Jamestown, or the rocks of Plymouth to the ancestors who had preceded them in the conquest of the seacoast wilderness of this continent. From old homes and friendly and social associations they were almost as completely exiled as were the

cavaliers who debarked upon the shores of Virginia, or the Puritans who sought the strand of Massachusetts. Far away as they were from the villages of their birth and boyhood; before them the trackless forest, or the untraversed lake, yet did they resolve to cast fatigue and privation and peril from their thoughts for the time being, and give to the day its due, to patriotism its awards. Mustering their numbers they sat down on the eastward shore of the stream now known as Conneaut, and, dipping from the lake the liquor in which they pledged their country—their goblets some *tin cups* of no rare workmanship,



Judge James Kingsbury, who arrived at Conneaut shortly after the surveying party, wintered with his family at this place in a cabin which stood on a spot now covered by the waters of the lake. This was about the first family that wintered on the Reserve.

The story of the sufferings of this family has often been told, but in the midst of plenty, where want is unknown, can with difficulty be appreciated. The surveyors, in the prosecution of their labors westwardly, had principally removed their stores to Cleveland, while the family of Judge Kingsbury remained at Conneaut. Being compelled by business to leave in the fall for the State of New York, with the hope of a speedy return to his family, the judge was attacked by a severe fit of sickness, confining him to his bed until the setting in of winter. As soon as able he proceeded on his return as far as Buffalo, where he hired an Indian to guide him through the wilderness. At Presque Isle, anticipating the wants of his family, he purchased twenty pounds of flour. In crossing Elk creek on the ice he disabled his horse, left him in the snow, and mounting his flour on his own back pursued his way filled with gloomy forebodings in relation to the fate of his family. On his arrival late one evening his worst apprehensions were more than realized in a scene agonizing to the husband and father. Stretched on her cot lay the partner of his

cares, who had followed him through all the dangers and hardships of the wilderness without repining, *pale* and emaciated, reduced by meagre famine to the last stages in which life can be supported, and near the mother, on a little pallet, were the remains of his youngest child, born in his absence, who had just expired for the want of that nourishment which the mother, deprived of sustenance, was unable to give. Shut up by a gloomy wilderness she was far distant alike from the aid or sympathy of friends, filled with anxiety for an absent husband, suffering with want and destitute of necessary assistance, and her children expiring around her with hunger.

Such is the picture presented by which the wives and daughters of the present day may form some estimate of the hardships endured by the pioneers of this beautiful country. It appears that Judge Kingsbury, in order to supply the wants of his family, was under the necessity of transporting his provisions from Cleveland on a hand sled, and that himself and hired man drew a barrel of beef the whole distance at a single load.

Mr. Kingsbury was the first who thrust a sickle into the first wheat field planted on the soil of the Reserve. His wife was interred at Cleveland, about the year 1843. The fate of her child—the first white child born on the Reserve, starved to death for want of nourishment—will not soon be forgotten.

CONNEAUT IN 1846. The harbor of Conneaut is now an important point of transshipment. It has a pier with a light-house upon it, two forwarding houses and eleven dwellings. Several vessels ply from here, and it is a frequent stopping place for steamers. Two miles south of the harbor, twenty-two from Jefferson, twenty-eight from Erie, Pa., is the borough of Conneaut on the west bank of Conneaut creek. It contains four churches, eleven stores, one newspaper printing office, a fine classical academy, Mr. L. W. Savage and Miss Mary Booth, principals, and about 1,000 inhabitants.—*Old Edition*.

Conneaut, on Lake Erie, sixty-eight miles east of Cleveland, also on the L. S. & M. S. and N. Y. C. & St. L. Railroads. The main shops of the Nickel Plate railroad are located here. It is expected that the harbor will shortly be opened by the Conneaut, Jamestown and Southern Railroad, giving improved shipping facilities.

Newspapers : *Herald*, Republican, W. T. Findlay, editor ; *The Reporter*, Republican, J. P. Reig, editor. Churches : 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, 1 Catholic and 1 Christian. Banks : Conneaut Mutual Loan Association, Theron S. Winship, president, C. Hayward, cashier ; First National, S. J. Smith, president, B. E. Thayer, cashier. Principal industries are railroad shops, paper mill, Record Manufacturing Company, Cummins Canning Factory. Population in 1880, 1,256 ; school census in 1886, 564 ; E. C. Cary, superintendent.

The first permanent settlement in Conneaut was in 1799. Thomas Montgomery and Aaron Wright settled here in the spring of 1798. Robert Montgomery and family, Levi and John Montgomery, Nathan and John King, and Samuel Bemus and family came the same season.

When the settlers arrived some twenty or thirty Indian cabins were still standing, which were said to present an appearance of neatness and comfort not usual with this race. The Massauga tribe, which inhabited the spot, were obliged to leave in consequence of the murder of a white man named Williams.



and gradually increasing, was now blowing nearly a gale, but intent on securing his prize Sweatland was not in a situation to yield to the dictates of prudence. The deer, which was a vigorous animal of its kind, hoisted its flag of defiance, and breasting the waves stoutly showed that in a race with a log canoe and a single paddle he was not easily outdone.

Sweatland had attained a considerable distance from the shore and encountered a heavy sea before overtaking the animal, but was not apprised of the eminent peril of his situation until shooting past him the deer turned towards the shore. He was however brought to a full appreciation of his danger when, on tacking his frail vessel and heading towards the land, he found that with his utmost exertions he could make no progress in the desired direction, but was continually drifting farther to sea. He had been observed in his outward progress by Mr. Cousins, who had arrived immediately after the hounds, and by his own family, and as he disappeared from sight considerable apprehensions were entertained for his safety.

The alarm was soon given in the neighborhood, and it was decided by those competent to judge that his return would be impossible, and that unless help could be afforded he was doomed to perish at sea. Actuated by those generous impulses that often induce men to peril their own lives to preserve those of others, Messrs. Gilbert, Cousins and Belden took a light boat at the mouth of the creek and proceeded in search of the wanderer, with the determination to make every effort for his relief. They met the deer returning towards the shore nearly exhausted, but the man who was the object of their solicitude was nowhere to be seen. They made stretches off shore within probable range of the fugitive for some hours, until they had gained a distance of five or six miles from land, when meeting with a sea in which they judged it impossible for a canoe to live they abandoned the search, returned with difficulty to the shore, and Sweatland was given up for lost.

The canoe in which he was embarked was dug from a large whitewood log by Major James Brookes, for a fishing boat; it was about fourteen feet in length and rather wide in proportion, and was considered a superior one of the kind. Sweatland still continued to lie off, still heading towards the land, with a faint hope that the wind might abate, or that aid might reach him from the shore. One or two schooners were in sight in course of the day, and he made every signal in his power to attract their attention, but without success. The shore continued in sight, and in tracing its distant outline he could distinguish the spot where his cabin stood, within whose holy precincts were contained the cherished objects of his affections, now doubly endeared from the prospect of losing them forever. As these familiar objects receded from view, and the shores appeared to sink beneath the troubled waters, the last tie which united him in companionship to his

fellow-men seemed dissolved, and the busy world, with all its interests, forever hidden from his sight.

Fortunately Sweatland possessed a cool head and a stout heart, which, united with a tolerable share of physical strength and power of endurance, eminently qualified him for the part he was to act in this emergency. He was a good sailor, and as such would not yield to despondency until the last expedient had been exhausted. One only expedient remained, that of putting before the wind and endeavoring to reach the Canada shore, a distance of about fifty miles. This he resolved to embrace as his forlorn hope.

It was now blowing a gale, and the sea was evidently increasing as he proceeded from the shore, and yet he was borne onwards over the dizzy waters by a power that no human agency could control. He was obliged to stand erect, moving cautiously from one extremity to the other, in order to trim his vessel to the waves, well aware that a single lost stroke of the paddle, or a tottering movement, would swamp his frail bark and bring his adventure to a final close. Much of his attention was likewise required in bailing his canoe from the water, an operation which he was obliged to perform by making use of his shoes, a substantial pair of *stoggies*, that happened fortunately to be upon his feet.

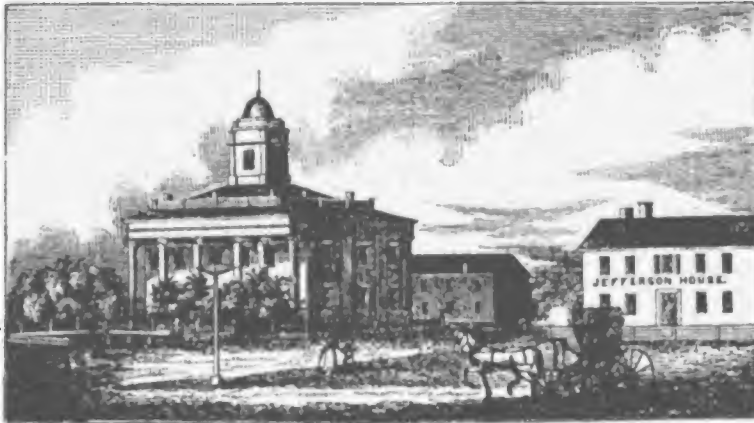
Hitherto he had been blessed with the cheerful light of heaven, and amidst all his perils could say, "The light is sweet, and it is a pleasant thing for the eyes to behold the sun," but to add to his distress, the shades of night were now gathering around him, and he was soon enveloped in darkness. The sky was overcast, and the light of a few stars that twinkled through the haze alone remained to guide his path over the dark and troubled waters. In this fearful condition, destitute of food and the necessary clothing, his log canoe was rocked upon the billows during that long and terrible night. When morning appeared he was in sight of land, and found he had made Long Point, on the Canada shore. Here he was met by an adverse wind and a cross sea, but the same providential aid which had guided him thus far still sustained and protected him; and after being buffeted by the winds and waves for nearly thirty hours, he succeeded in reaching the land in safety.

What were the emotions he experienced on treading once more "the green and solid earth," we shall not attempt to inquire, but his trials were not yet ended. He found himself faint with hunger and exhausted with fatigue, at the distance of forty miles from any human habitation, whilst the country that intervened was a desert filled with marshes and tangled thickets, from which nothing could be obtained to supply his wants. These difficulties, together with the reduced state of his strength, rendered his progress towards the settlements slow and toilsome. On his way he found a quantity of goods, supposed to have been driven on shore from the wreck of some vessel, which, although they afforded

L. Hills ; Sheriff, Starr O. Latimer ; Surveyor, John S. Sill ; Treasurer, Amos B. Luce.

Newspapers : *Ashtabula Sentinel*, J. A. Howells, editor, Republican ; *Jefferson Gazette*, Republican, Hon. E. L. Lampsen, editor. Churches : one Congregational, one Baptist, one Methodist, one Episcopal, and one Catholic. Banks : First National, N. E. French, president, J. C. A. Bushnell, cashier ; Talcott's Deposit, Henry Talcott, president, J. C. Talcott, cashier. Population in 1880, 1,008.

The village is well situated on a slight eminence which falls off in each direction. Its streets are wide, well kept and finely shaded. It has been the home of a number of prominent men, including Senator B. F. Wade, Hons. J. R. Giddings, A. G. Riddle, Wm. C. Howells, Rufus P. Ranney, etc. Mr. Howells is the father of W. D. Howells, the author, and is one of the oldest editors, if not the oldest, in the State ; he was at one time United States Consul in Canada. The eminent Rufus P. Ranney was born in 1813 in Blanford, Mass. ; passed his youth in Portage county ; studied law with Wade and Giddings ; in 1839 became a partner with Mr. Wade ; was twice Supreme Judge ; member of the Constitutional Convention, United States District Attorney for Northern Ohio in 1857 ; in 1859 was the Democratic candidate for governor against Wm. Dennison. He now resides in Cleveland and is considered by many as the first lawyer in Northern Ohio.



*Drawn by Henry Howe, in 1846.*

COUNTY BUILDINGS AT JEFFERSON.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Tues., Oct. 5.*—At noon I stepped from the cars at Jefferson. There is not in any land a community of 1,200 people who live in more substantial comfort and peace than this. The streets are broad, well shaded, the home lots large, where about every family has its garden and fruit trees, where all seem to be on that equal plane of middle life that answered to the prayer of Agar ; and, moreover, as the home of Joshua R. Giddings and Benj. F. Wade, those Boanerges of freedom, and the spot of their burial, it has an honor and memory of extraordinary value. The village, too, is well named, being in memory of one who said that God was just and his justice would not sleep forever, for he had no attribute that sympathized with human slavery.

*The Old Man and His Grapes.*—After leaving the cars I turned into the main street

leading to the centre, when my attention was arrested by the sight of an old man four rods from the road standing on a chair plucking grapes from an arbor by the side of his cottage. One of the pretty things in rural life is the sight of people plucking fruit ; instinctively, the thoughts go up, and there drops into the heart with a grateful sense the words "God giveth the increase." Early this morning while in a hack going from Chardon to Painesville I had passed an apple orchard where men and boys were on ladders plucking the golden and crimson fruit and carefully placing it in bags hanging from branches ; and the sight was pleasing.

It is a weak spot in the education of city people that they can know nothing of the gratification that comes from the cultivation and development of the fruits of the earth, nor that exquisite pleasure, the sense of personal ownership that must arise in the breast

To illustrate the fruitfulness of the land Mr. Howells showed me thirty-six pears clustered on a single stem only about twenty inches long; the entire weight was eleven pounds. He told me that this county last year raised 587,000 bushels of apples. One cider factory, that of Woodworth, at West Williamsfield, sent off in 1885 twenty carloads of sixty barrels each, fifty-two gallons in a barrel—in all 62,400 gallons.

The old-fashioned cider mill is here a thing largely in the past—the rustic cider mill, unpainted and brown as a rat, with its faithful old horse going around in a circle turning the cumbrous wheel, was always a picturesque object, and the spot attractive by its huge piles of apples in many colors, especially to

the boys and girls who flocked hither to “suck cider through a straw.”

Few peaches are now raised on the Reserve; formerly they were so superabundant that they could not use them all and had to feed them to the swine; now in the absence of the peaches we have to look for the exquisite tints on the cheeks of the merry, healthy children.

*Anecdotes of Giddings.*—Mr. Howells gave me some anecdotes of the renowned Joshua. When he came home from Congress after the long session often prolonged into the heated term of midsummer he would, as one might say, “turn out to grass.” He went about the village barefoot with old brown linen pants, old straw hat, and in his shirt sleeves



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1887.*

#### GIDDINGS AND WADE'S MONUMENTS, JEFFERSON.

The monument of Giddings is in the foreground: that of Wade in the distance.

engage in games of base ball of which he was very fond, and enter people's houses and talk with the women and children, for he knew everybody and was eminently social. “On an occasion of this kind,” said Mr. Howells, “he picked up my wife, then a child, and illustrated his prodigious strength by holding her out at arm's-length, she standing on his hand.”

To a question Mr. Howells answered me that Mr. Giddings was such an even common sense man so devoid of eccentricities that there were but few floating anecdotes in regard to him. “I once, however,” said he, “remember hearing him relate this startling incident. When a young man clearing up the forest he one day leaned over and grasping at both ends a decaying log he lifted it up with outstretched arms to take it away,

and had it drawn up to within a few inches of his nose when he discovered curled up in a hollow place within a huge rattlesnake.” I presume at this discovery Mr. Giddings gently, very gently laid down that log; it would be characteristic of him if characteristic of anybody.

The homesteads of Giddings and Wade were near each other in the centre of the village. Mr. Howells showed them to me, and then we went to visit their graves in the cemetery. I felt as though he was an eminently proper person to pilot me to a graveyard, for only a few weeks had elapsed since he was in the most noted graveyard in Old England, the scene of Gray's elegy; there he stood by the grave of Gray and witnessed an old-fashioned burial, that of a rustic borne on the shoulders of four men, with four others

played old-fashioned base ball here in Jefferson. He also was fond of ten-pins. On an occasion when he was in Congress he and Mr. Bliss, another member, engaged as partners in a game of ten-pins with Mr. John A. Bingham and my brother Grotius. Bingham was a poor player and always beaten; but Grotius excelled. In the result they 'skunked' the others, when Bingham was so overjoyed that he cheered and then tumbled and rolled on the floor in excess of hilarity. Grotius was an officer in the regular army and in one of the battles in which he was engaged, although the men lay most of the time flat on the ground, 400 of the 1,200 engaged were killed and wounded."

When in Congress Mr. Giddings' physical strength and commanding person gave him great advantages over ordinary men. This with his power of denunciation and indomitable pluck and habit of plain speaking, made him an object of intense hatred by the Southern fire-eaters. As it was his habit to carry a heavy cane, they stood in wholesome awe of the Ashtabula giant. And well they might; for one who had passed his young life in felling big oaks down in Wayne and occasionally "toting" live rattlesnakes around on logs could not but be an object of wholesome respect even with a fire-eater.

"My father," said Mr. G., "after his famous encounter with Black, on the floor of Congress, met an amusing incident which he used to relate with glee. He was walking on Congress avenue, as usual swinging his cane, when he met Black coming toward him. The latter happened to have his head down and did not see father until he got within about three rods of him, when on looking up he suddenly stopped short as if astounded, and then in a twinkling dodged down an alley-way."

Another anecdote is told of Giddings. Preston Brooks challenged him to personal combat. Mr. Giddings did not wish any harsh means used with his political enemies if he could avoid it. Brooks continued his threats. Finally one day when he was having a wordy combat with the bully, he got out of patience and told him he would fight him and he could choose his time, place and weapon. To this Brooks replied, "Now is my time and my weapon a pistol." "Very well," rejoined Giddings; "all I want to settle this affair is a York shilling raw-hide." With such a contemptuous expectoration of speech as this, but two alternatives were left the bully: assassination, or a howling and gnashing of his teeth. Mr. Giddings was not assassinated.

JOSHUA REED GIDDINGS was born in Athens, Pa., in 1795, and at eleven years of age came to Ashtabula county with his parents. In 1838 he was elected as a Whig to Congress, but soon became prominent as an advocate of the right of petition and the abolition of slavery and the domestic slave trade.

In 1841 the "Creole," an American vessel, sailed from Virginia to Louisiana with a cargo

of slaves, who got possession of the vessel, ran into the British port of Nassau and in accordance with British law were set free; whereupon Mr. Webster, Secretary of State, wrote to Edward Everett, United States Minister to London, saying that the government would demand indemnification for the slaves. In consequence Mr. Giddings offered in the House a series of resolutions in which it was declared that as slavery was an abridgment of a natural right it had no force beyond the territorial jurisdiction that created it; that when an American vessel was on the high seas it was under the jurisdiction of the general government, which did not sanction slavery, and therefore the mutineers of the "Creole" had only assumed their natural right to liberty, and to attempt to re-enslave them would be dishonorable. Although he temporarily withdrew the resolutions the House passed a vote of censure, 125 to 69, whereupon he resigned and appealing to his constituents was re-elected by an immense majority. For twenty years he held his seat in Congress, opposing every encroachment of the slave power with a boldness and strength that won the fear and respect of its advocates. Whenever he spoke he was listened to with great attention, and had several affrays in which he always triumphed. He declined re-election from ill health in 1858 and died at Montreal in 1864 and while holding the position of United States Consul in Canada. His disease was atrophy of the heart. Towards the close of his Congressional career he had one time, while speaking, fallen to the floor. The members gathered around, thinking he was dead. For eight minutes his heart ceased to beat. He was the author of several political works, mainly essays bearing upon the subject of slavery.

BENJAMIN F. WADE was born in Feeding Hills Parish, Mass., in 1800. His parents were miserably poor and he received but a limited education. For a while he supported himself by hard labor, first at farm work and then as a digger on the Erie canal. About 1821 he removed to Ohio. At that period he had been a great reader, mastered the Euclid and was well versed in philosophy and science. He read the Bible through in a single winter by the light of pine torches in his wood-chopping cabin. In 1828 he was admitted to the bar and eventually became a partner with Mr. Giddings. He soon took a prominent stand from his industry, plain, strong common sense and aggressive courage. In politics he was originally a fervid Whig but he soon came to sympathize with the anti-slavery views of Mr. Giddings. In 1851 he was elected to the United States Senate, where his long years of service won for him a never-ending reputation. He was in the advance in the anti-slavery movements, while his indomitable pluck, hard-hitting speech without a particle of polish rendered him a most conspicuous, effective champion. The public prints of the time abound with anecdotes illustrative of his fearlessness and ready wit. At the time of the Nebraska debate Mr. Badger, a member

fortune about forty lives were lost. This boat was built at Ashtabula harbor, and most of her stock was owned by persons of moderate circumstances in this place.

Ashtabula, on Ashtabula river, and line of four railroads, is the principal town of a large agricultural and dairying district. It has about 7,000 inhabitants and is growing rapidly; owing to the development of its natural advantages as a point of shipment of coal to the lake cities of the west, and ore from the Lake Superior mining districts. Ashtabula has 4 newspapers; *Ashtabula Telegraph*, Republican, James Reed, editor; *News*, Independent, E. J. Griffin, editor; *Standard*, Democratic, J. Sherman, editor; *Record*, daily, Republican, F. V. Johnson, editor; also 2 Finn, semi-weeklies. 8 churches—1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Presbyterian, 2 Congregational, 2 Episcopal and 1 Catholic. Banks: Ashtabula National, P. F. Good, president; J. Sum. Blyth, cashier; Farmers' National, H. E. Parsons, president; A. F. Hubbard, cashier.



Blakeslee and Moore, Photo., 1887.

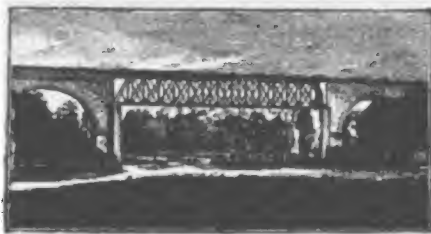
ASHTABULA HARBOR.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Ashtabula Tool Co., agricultural implements, 96 hands; L. M. Crossby & Son, Fanning Mills, 15; Phoenix Iron Works Co., machinery and castings, 18; Ashtabula Hide & Leather Co., 32; Ashtabula Carriage Bow Co.; London Rubber Co., rubber clothing, 74.—*State Report, 1886.* Population in 1880, 4,445; School census 1886, 1,172. Supt., I. M. Clemens.

The principal feature of Ashtabula is its harbor, which promises to lead all the lake ports in the amount of iron ore received. From thirty to fifty vessels arrive weekly with cargoes of ore, while the shipments of coal nearly equal those of Cleveland or Erie. From 700 to 1,000 men are constantly employed on the docks, a large proportion of them being Fins and Swedes—a thrifty people and good citizens, most of them owning their homes. The harbor is three miles from the main town, but is a part of the same corporation; it is connected with it by a street railway. The rapid development and growth of Ashtabula in the past twelve years has been owing to the enterprise of the citizens, with the aid of the National government in developing its natural harbor. When the work now in progress is completed it will have a channel with a uniform depth of eighteen feet.

Along the banks of the Ashtabula river are thousands of feet of docks, from which twenty to forty vessels are constantly loading or unloading their cargoes. The iron ore is shipped to the manufacturing regions of Youngstown, Pittsburg and farther east, while thousands of tons of coal are conveyed here by the railroads from the great coal field of Ohio and Pennsylvania and shipped to Chicago, Duluth and other lake cities in the west.

Ashtabula harbor is supplied with the most improved machinery for handling coal and ore of any of the lake ports, and



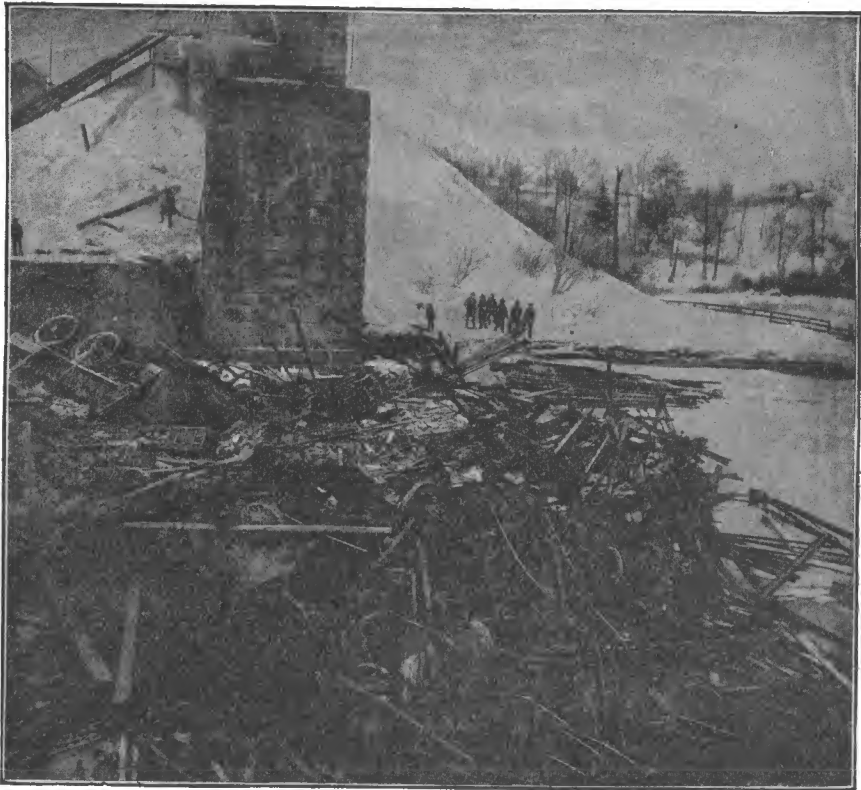
ASHTABULA BRIDGE.

it is not unusual for propellers carrying 2,400 tons of iron ore to be unloaded inside of twelve hours.

In 1872 this district about the river and harbor contained less than 200 inhabitants, two or three struggling stores, and one or two old decaying warehouses, relics of former industry. Now it has more than 2,000 inhabitants, is a flourishing community and a scene of ceaseless activity night and day.

THE ASHTABULA RAILWAY DISASTER, which occurred at this place early in the night of Dec. 29, 1876, was one of the most memorable in the history of railway tragedies. The night was cold and bitter, a blinding snow-storm blowing at the rate of forty miles an hour in full progress, as the Pacific Express No. 5, westward bound over the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway, broke through the iron bridge over the Ashtabula river and plunged into the chasm, just seventy-five feet from rail to river. The time was exactly 6.35, as afterwards ascertained by a clock in the engine.

The train was composed of eleven coaches, drawn by two heavy engines, having



RUINS OF THE ASHTABULA BRIDGE.

on board 156 human souls. The span of the bridge was 165 feet long between abutments. At the moment of the crash one engine had gained the west abutment, while the other engine, two express cars, and a part of the baggage car rested with their weight upon the bridge. The remaining eight cars were drawn into the gulf. Of the persons on board at least eighty perished in the wreck; nearly all the others were wounded; five died after rescue. The wind was at the time blowing a perfect gale, the cars caught on fire and those unable to extricate themselves perished in the flames. From the burning mass came shrieks and the most piteous cries for help, and with these sounds mingled the fire-bells of the town, whose inhabitants hurried to the spot to be agonized by the sight of the awful scene of wo.



*B. F. Lewis*



*Stephen D. Giddings*





Two weeks later Charles Collins, chief engineer of the railroad, shot himself with a revolver. He was universally esteemed, and lost his mind through an undue sensitiveness that the public would hold him responsible for the calamity. Nineteen of the unrecognizable dead were buried by a public funeral in the Ashtabula cemetery; the sad procession was over a mile in length. Among these were supposed to be the remains of P. P. Bliss, of Chicago, and wife. He was the author of the famous hymn "Hold the Fort." One of the engravings shows the bridge before the disaster, the other the spot after it. The debris was about fifteen feet deep. The railroad company promptly paid all claims for damages, the disbursements amounting to nearly half a million of dollars, averaging about \$3,000 per head for the killed and wounded.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Ashtabula, Thurs., Oct. 8.*—A pretty custom is that of a hotel in this town where I am stopping. The house itself is an ordinary two-story, wooden structure standing off on a little side street, but its appointments are excellent. Its name is the "Stoll House," but it is known far and near as the "Bouquet House." This because at each guest's plate is placed a freshly-plucked button hole bouquet neatly wrapped in tin foil, with a pin thrust through it. The pretty waitresses often volunteer their services to pin these on the lapels of the gentlemen guests, an extra pleasant duty, I fancy, where they happen to be fine, fresh-looking young men, as I find them to be now. I know not how there can be a more fragrant prelude to tea and biscuit. In the evening the hotel office was filled with a dozen commercial travellers, each with the inevitable bouquet on his lapel, all apparently happy and full of joviality; a natural effect of the combination of a good supper with feminine smiles and flowers.

*The Fins.*—What largely tends to render our country increasingly interesting is the great variety of people arriving among us, so we need not go abroad to study foreign customs and ideas. A new element has lately

come into this region, emigrants from Finland; but recently subjects of the Czar. Down at Ashtabula harbor is a large colony of Fins and Swedes, numbering several hundred, who are employed as laborers on the docks. They are highly thought of; their religion is Lutheran. Fins, young men and women, are scattering on the farms in this part of the State as laborers and domestics, and are noted for their industry and honesty. Their marriage ceremony is peculiar, lasting half an hour; it is partly kneeling and partly praying. The festivities run through several days, consisting of dancing and carousal, during which the dancing capacity and endurance of the bride is taxed to the utmost; each gentleman is expected in turn to dance with her and at its conclusion to pass her over fifty cents as his contribution to her dowry. Those able dance many times with the bride. On their first arrival they wear their own home-woven garments, woolen and linen. Instead of bonnets the women wear shawls; also home woven and plain black silk. In their own country a man's yearly wages on a farm are twelve dollars and his *boots!* Ohio says to them "Come! we welcome you and at your option, with boots or without boots."

GENEVA is three miles from Lake Erie, forty-five miles east of Cleveland, on the line of the L. S. & M. S. and N. Y. C. & St. L. Railroads. The P. A. & L. E. R. R. is expected to complete its line to the harbor, three miles north of Geneva, within the coming year. It is forty-five miles east of Cleveland. Free gas and free fuel are offered by its enterprising citizens as inducements to manufacturers to locate here. The Eastern Division of the Black Diamond Railroad passes through the town.

Newspapers: *Times*, Republican, J. P. Treat, editor; *Free Press*, Republican, Chas. E. Moore, editor. Churches: 1 Congregationalist, 1 Methodist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Baptist, and 1 Disciples. Banks: First National, P. N. Tuttle, president, N. H. Munger, cashier; Savings Exchange, J. L. Morgan, president, L. E. Morgan, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Geneva Manufacturing Co., carpet sweepers, 12 hands; Eagle Lock Co., cabinet locks, 110; Enterprise Manufacturing Co., house furnishing, etc., 27; Geneva Manufacturing Co., carpet sweepers, 15; Geneva Tool Co., forks, hoes, cultivators, 95; Goodrich, Cook & Co., planing mill, 25; Eagle Lock Co., locks, 26; Enterprise Manufacturing Co., hardware, 31; N. W. Thomas, planing mill; Geneva Skewer Co., skewers, 26; Geneva Machine Co., machinists' tools, 75; M. S. Caswell, flour and feed; Goodrich, Cook & Co., planing mill, 13. —*State Report, 1886.* Among the other industries are Dickinson's nickel plating

works, Anderson's flour and feed mills, Maltby's extensive apple, jelly and cider manufactory, Waters & Wade's bed spring factory, Lane & Moreland's steam injector factory, Tibbitt's machine shop, Jackman's flour and feed mills, C. R. Castle's fruit basket factory, Cadle's bottling works, Bedell, Bartholomew & Co.'s lumber mill, Reid's extensive brick and tile works, Geneva prepared chalk works, and W. P. Simmons & Co., wholesale florists, growers and importers. Population in 1880, 1,903; school census in 1886, 577.

The village of Geneva until the year 1888 had long been the home of Miss Edith M. Thomas, the noted American poetess, a notice of whom, with portrait, will be found under the head of Medina county, in which she was born.



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1888.*

CENTRAL VIEW IN GENEVA.

The Soldier's Monument appears in the distance.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

Geneva is a pleasant name, and the township has an enduring fragrance in my memory, for within its limits in my original tour over Ohio in 1846 I passed several most enjoyable days, a recipient of the hospitality of a man of rare character and usefulness, the late Platt R. Spencer. The home was a quaint, comfortable old farm house in a level country, with the surroundings of grassy lawn, orchards and forests, about two miles from Lake Erie. It was in the heats of summer; a severe drouth prevailed throughout this region, the home well had given out and I remember I daily rode Pomp, the faithful companion of my tour, and his willing burden down to the lake for his drinks. Mr. Spencer was at the time the secretary of the Ashtabula County Historical Society and had collected nearly a thousand folio manuscript pages; it was a rare mine, from whence I took nearly all the historical materials embodied under the head of this county as well as much elsewhere. Mr. Spencer was born on the first year of this century in the valley of the Hudson; when a boy of ten, came with his family to this county and died eighteen years after my visit to his home. The great work of his life was as a student and teacher of penmanship. For this art he was a born genius. President

Garfield, writing of him in 1878, said: "He possessed great mental clearness and originality and a pathetic tenderness of spirit. I have met few men who so completely won my confidence and affection. The beautiful in nature and art led him a willing and happy captive. Like all men who are well made he was self-made. It is great to become the first in any worthy work, and it is unquestionably true that Mr. Spencer made himself the foremost penman of the world. And this he did without masters. He not only became the first penman, but he analyzed all the elements of chirography, simplified its forms, arranged them in consecutive order, and created a system which has become the foundation of instruction in that art in all the public schools of our country." Mr. Spencer's early struggles to learn writing show the strength of a master passion. Up to eight years of age he once wrote he had never been the rich owner of a single sheet of paper; having then become the fortunate proprietor of a cent he sent by a lumberman twenty miles away, to Catskill, for a single sheet. When he returned it was after night. Platt was in bed, when he arose all enthusiasm but could not produce a single letter to his mind after an hour's feverish effort, when he returned to his bed and to be haunted by un-

happy dreams. Paper being a luxury rarely attainable in those days he had recourse to other materials. The bark of the birch tree, the sand beds by the brook and the ice and snow of winter formed his practice sheets.

In his twelfth year he for a time enjoyed the privileges of a school at Conneaut. He then began as instructor in penmanship for his fellow-pupils. Being anxious to complete his studies in arithmetic he walked bare-footed twenty miles over frozen ground to borrow a copy of Daboll. On his return night overtook him, when he slept in a settler's barn, too timid to ask for lodgings in the cabin.

Mr. Spencer was for twelve years county treasurer: was a strong advocate of the temperance cause and that of the slave. He was the pioneer in the establishment of commercial and business colleges. His copy books

have been sold into the millions, and the Spencerian pens are widely favorites with rapid writers.

Interesting and strange are often the little minor surprises of life. We all have them. In conclusion I will relate one to myself. Twelve years since I happened to be one evening at the home of a lady in Washington City of whom I had never before heard. Accidentally a book of exquisitely graceful penmanship from her hand met my eye. I could not help expressing my admiration, whereupon she replied, "I ought to be a good writer, for I am the daughter of Platt R. Spencer." "Ah! I was once at your father's house—do you remember me?" "I do not—when was that?" "In the summer of 1846." "Therein," she replied, "you had quite the advantage of me—got there several years before I did."



*P. R. Spencer*

We give here some amusing incidents copied by us in 1846 from the MSS. of the County Historical Society. Although trivial in themselves they have an illustrative value.

*Morse's Slough.*—There is a stream in Geneva, called "*Morse's Slough*," and it took its cognomen in this wise: For a time after the Spencers, Austin, Hale, and Morse commenced operations clearing the woods on the lake shore, in the northeast corner of Geneva, they plied their labors there only a week at the time, or as long as a back-load of provisions, that each carried, might happen to last. Whatever time of the week they went out, those having families returned on Saturday night to the settlements, and those without returned whenever out of provisions. The main portion of provisions by them thus transported consisted of Indian or corn bread; and whoever has been used to the labors of the woods, swinging the axe, for instance, from sun to sun, and limited to that kind of diet almost solely, will know that it requires a johnny-cake of no slight dimensions and weight to last an axeman a *whole week*. It must, in short, be a mammoth of its species! Such a loaf, baked in a huge Dutch oven, was snugly and firmly pinioned to the back of James M. Morse, as he, with others, wended his way to the lake shore, intent upon the labors of the week.

The stream was then nameless, but nevertheless had to be crossed, and Morse must cross it to reach the scene of his labors. Although a light man, he had become ponderous by the addition of this tremendous johnny-cake. The ice lay upon the streams, and men passed and re-passed unloaded without harm. Not so those borne down with such encumbrance as distinguished the back of Morse, who was foremost among the gang of pioneers, all marching in Indian file and similarly encumbered. They came to the stream. Morse rushed upon the ice—it trembled—cracked—*broke*—and in a moment he was initiated into the mysteries beneath, with the johnny-cake holding him firmly to the bottom.

The water and mud, though deep, were not over his head. The company, by aid of poles, approached him, removed the Gloucester hump of deformity from his shoulders, relieved him from his uncouth and unenvied attitude, and while he stood dripping and quivering on the margin of the turbid element—amid a shout of laughter they named this stream "*Morse's Slough*."

*Fights with Wolves and Bears.*—A young man by the name of Elijah Thompson, of Geneva, was out hunting in the forest with his favorite dog. While thus engaged, his dog left him as if he scented game, and soon was engaged with a pack of seven wolves. Young Thompson, more anxious for the dog than his own safety, rushed to the rescue, firing his rifle as he approached, and then clubbing it, made a fierce onset upon the enemy. His dog, being badly wounded and nearly exhausted, could give him no assistance, and the contest seemed doubtful. The wolves fought with desperation; but the young man laid about him with so much energy and agility, that his blows told well, and he soon had the satisfaction of seeing wolf after wolf skulk away under the blows

which he dealt them, until he remained master of the field, when, with the remains of his rifle—the barrel—on his shoulder, and his bleeding and helpless dog under his arm, he left the scene panting and weary, though not materially injured in the conflict. Mrs. John Austin, of the same township, hearing, on one occasion, a bear among her hogs, determined to defeat his purpose. First hurrying her little children up a ladder into her chamber, for safety, in case she was overcome by the animal, she seized a rifle, and rushing to the spot saw the bear only a few rods distant, carrying off a hog into the woods, while the prisoner sent forth deafening squeals, accompanied by the rest of the sty in full chorus. Nothing daunted, she rushed forward to the scene with her rifle ready cocked, on which the monster let go his prize, raised himself upon his haunches and faced her. Dropping upon her knees to obtain a steady aim, and resting her rifle on the fence, within six feet of the bear, the intrepid female pulled the trigger. Perhaps fortunately *for her*, the rifle missed fire. Again and again she snapped her piece, but with the same result. The bear, after keeping his position some time, dropped down on all fours, and leaving the hogs behind, retreated to the forest and resigned the field to the woman.

The early settlers experienced great difficulty in preserving their swine from the ravages of wild beasts. Messrs. Morgan and Murrain, who, with their wives, dwelt in the same cabin, had with difficulty procured a sow, which, with her progeny, occupied a strong pen contiguous to the dwelling. During a dark night, their husbands being necessarily absent, the repose of the ladies was disturbed by a very shrill serenade from the pen; arousing from their slumbers, they discovered a large bear making an assault upon the swine. They attempted, by loud screams and throwing fire-brands, to terrify the animal; but not succeeding, they took an unloaded rifle, and having heard their husbands say that it required just two fingers of powder, they poured liberally into the muzzle, one of them in the meanwhile measuring lengthwise of her fingers, until the full amount was obtained, then driving in a ball they sallied out to the attack. One lady held the light, while the other fired the gun. Such another report, from a tube of equal capacity, is seldom heard. The ladies both fell prostrate and insensible, and the gun flew into the bushes. The bear was doubtless alarmed, but not materially injured.

*A War Alarm.*—On the night of the 11th of August, 1812, the people of Conneaut were alarmed by a false report that the British were landing from some of their vessels. A sentinel, placed on the shore, desecrating boats approaching, mistook them for the enemy. In his panic he threw away his musket, mounted his horse, and dashing through the settlement, cried with a stentorian voice: "Turn out! *turn out!* save your lives, the British and Indians are landing, and will be on you in fifteen minutes!"

The people, aroused from their beds, fled in the utmost terror to various places of covert in the forest. Those of East Conneaut had sheltered themselves in a dense grove, which being near the high road, it was deemed that the most perfect silence should be maintained. By that soothing attention mothers know how to bestow, the cries of the children were measurably stilled; but one little dog, from among his companions, kept up a con-

tinual unmitigated yelping. Various means having in vain been employed to still him, until the patience of the ladies was exhausted, it was unanimously resolved that that *particular* dog should *die*, and he was therefore sentenced to be hanged, without benefit of clergy. With the *elastics* supplied by the ladies for a halter, and a young sapling for a gallows, the young dog passed from the shores of time to yelp no more.

AUSTINBURG, five miles westerly from Jefferson, is a small village in a locality of fine historic note. Edwin Cowles, the veteran editor of the *Cleveland Leader*, was born in Austinburg Sept. 19, 1825, and of Connecticut stock. As a journalist he has shown extraordinary force and fearlessness of character, and has been a leader in many things of great public benefit, a power in the land.

The original proprietors of this township were Wm. Battell, of Torrington, Solomon Rockwell & Co., of Winchester, and Eliphalet Austin, of New Hartford, Conn. By the instrumentality of Judge Austin, from whom the town was named, two families moved to this place from Connecticut in 1799. The Judge preceded them a short time, driving, in company with a hired man, some cattle 150 miles through the woods on an Indian trail, while the rest came in a boat across the lake. There were at this time a few families at Harpersfield; at Windsor, southwest about twenty miles, a family or two; also at Elk

creek, forty miles northeast, and at Vernon, forty miles southeast, were several families, all of whom were in a destitute condition for provisions. In the year 1800 another family moved from Norfolk, Conn. In the spring of 1801 there was an accession of ten families to the settlement, principally from Norfolk, Conn. Part of these came from Buffalo by water, and part by land through the wilderness. During that season wheat was carried to mill at Elk creek, a distance of forty miles, and in some instances one-half was given for carrying it to mill and returning it in flour.

On Wednesday, October 24, 1801, a church was constituted at Austinburg with sixteen members. This was the first church on the Western Reserve, and was founded by the Rev. Joseph Badger, the first missionary on the Reserve, a sketch of whom is in another part of this work. It is a fact worthy of note, that in 1802 Mr. Badger moved his family from Buffalo to this town in the first wagon that ever came from that place to the Reserve.

*The Jerks.*—In 1803 Austinburg, Morgan and Harpersfield experienced a revival of religion by which about thirty-five from those places united with the church at Austinburg. This revival was attended with the phenomena of "*bodily exercises*," then common in the West. They have been classified by a clerical writer as, 1st, the *Falling* exercise; 2d, the *Jerking* exercise; 3d, the *Rolling* exercise; 4th, the *Running* exercise; 5th, the *Dancing* exercise; 6th, the *Barking* exercise; 7th, *Visions* and *Trances*. We make room for an extract from his account of the second of the series, which sufficiently characterizes the remainder:

It was familiarly called *The Jerks*, and the first recorded instance of its occurrence was at a sacrament in East Tennessee, when several hundred of both sexes were seized with this strange and involuntary contortion. The subject was instantaneously seized with spasms or convulsions in every muscle, nerve and tendon. His head was thrown or jerked from side to side with such rapidity that it was impossible to distinguish his visage, and the most lively fears were awakened lest he

should dislocate his neck or dash out his brains. His body partook of the same impulse and was hurried on by like jerks over every obstacle, fallen trunks of trees, or in a church over pews and benches, apparently to the most imminent danger of being bruised and mangled. It was useless to attempt to hold or restrain him, and the paroxysm was permitted gradually to exhaust itself. An additional motive for leaving him to himself was the superstitious notion that all attempt at restraint was resisting the spirit of God.

From the universal testimony of those who have described these spasms, they appear to have been wholly involuntary. This remark is applicable also to all the other bodily exercises. What demonstrates satisfactorily their involuntary nature is not only that, as above stated, the twitches prevailed in spite of resistance, and even more for attempts to suppress them, but that wicked men would be seized with them while sedulously guarding against an attack, and cursing every jerk when made. Travellers on their journey, and laborers at their daily work, were also liable to them.

KINGSVILLE, on Lake Erie, sixty miles east of Cleveland, fourteen miles from

Jefferson, on L. S. & M. S. and N. Y. C. & St. L. Railroads, surrounded by a fine farming country. Newspapers: *Tribune*, Republican, I. V. Nearpass, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian. The principal industry is basket making, the Kingsville handle works employing 83 hands. Population in 1880, 495. The youth of Judge Tourgee, author of "The Fool's Errand," was passed in this place.

ALBION W. TOURGEE, LL. D., was born in Williamsfield in this county in 1838, and



ALBION W. TOURGEE.

when seven years of age removed with his parents to Kingsville, near the lake. At

Ashtabula county was the most noted spot in the Union for its anti-slavery position. The county anti-slavery society was formed in June, 1832, followed by local anti-slavery societies in various parts of the county which continued during the entire period of the anti-slavery contest.

The 4th of July, 1837, was celebrated by two local societies—one at Kingsville and the other at Ashtabula. The radical element had no great force. When Abby Kelly and Foster and Parker Pillsbury came and proclaimed that "the constitution was a covenant with death and a league with hell," all listened but few believed. The societies here were mainly formed on the principle of moral suasion, declaiming against slavery as a wrong and opposing its extension. They denounced the fugitive slave law, and at a meeting at Hart's Grove in December, 1850, they resolved "a law to strip us of our humanity, to divest us of all claims to Christianity and self-respect, and herd us with blood-hounds and men stealers upon penalty of reducing our children to starvation and nakedness. Cursed be said law!" Again, "that sooner than submit to such odious laws we will see the Union dissolved; sooner than see slavery perpetuated we would see war; and sooner than be slaves we will fight." At this time there was a regular underground railway extending from Wheeling to the harbor at Ashtabula. The people felt that the principle of freedom was fastened to the eternal prin-

the breaking out of the rebellion he was a student in the Rochester University, and enlisted in the 27th New York; was wounded in the first battle of Bull Run. In 1862 he was Lieutenant in the 105th Ohio and served in Kentucky and was taken prisoner and spent several months in Libby and other prisons. Being exchanged he rejoined his old regiment and was with it until after the battle of Chickamauga, when from his sufferings from his old wound, an injury to the spine, he was discharged.

After the close of the war for twelve years he was a resident of North Carolina; held various offices, among which was that of a Judge of their Superior Court. Observing the effects of reconstruction in the South, he began a series of political novels on the effects of reconstruction on the condition of the blacks and their old masters, the most noted of which were "A Fool's Errand" and "Bricks Without Straw." They had an immense circulation and their influence so great Mr. Garfield wrote a friend that in his opinion they turned the scale of the Presidential election in his favor. His present residence is Mayville, N. Y.

ciple of right and anchored in God himself. While Benj. F. Wade and Joshua R. Giddings represented the sentiment of Ashtabula county in the Congress of the nation, a woman, Miss Betsy M. Cowles, by profession a teacher, by her fiery eloquence and intensity of feeling, more than any other person created in Ashtabula the sentiment which upheld them. She was born in 1810 in Bristol, Conn., and was brought to Ohio an infant when her father, Rev. Dr. Giles Hooker Cowles, removed to Austinburg with his family.

During the entire anti-slavery agitation Miss Cowles and her sister Cornelia were foremost in this work. Often after a stirring address an impromptu quartette would be improvised, Miss Cornelia sustaining the soprano and Miss Betsy the alto; and as their strong sweet voices rang out the touching strains, "Say, Christian, will you take me back?" or that other saddest of lamentation,

"Gone, gone; sold and gone  
To the rice swamp dank and lone,  
From Virginia's hills and waters,  
Woe is me, my stolen daughters!"

Bosoms hardened before thrilled in sympathy with an influence they could not but feel, and melted before a power they could not withstand.

Nor was it alone for the slave that she made her voice heard and her influence felt. The position of women before the law, and especially married women, early arrested her attention.

"In 1848, in Seneca Falls, N. Y., a conven-

tion was called by Lucretia Mott and Mrs. H. B. Stanton, for the purpose of obtaining from the constitutional convention about to meet in that State juster laws regarding women. Over this convention Lucretia Mott presided. The next one was held in Salem, Ohio, for a similar purpose in 1850, and Betsy M. Cowles presided. She died in 1876 at her homestead in Austinburg. Useful as was her life, fitting as were her words and deeds, all who



BETSY M. COWLES.

knew her felt that she was greater than all she did. She was indeed a perfect woman nobly planned. It was not so much what she did, writes one who loved her, as the atmosphere she created which won all hearts. So sunny, genial and hospital was she that she drew all sufferers to her side."

John Brown and associates just prior to the raid on Harper's Ferry made West Andover in this county their headquarters.

Brown's, Sharp's rifles and other materials

of war were stored in the cabinet manufactory of King & Brothers on the creek road in Cherry valley.

After the raid John Brown, Jr., who resided in Cherry valley, was summoned to appear before the United States Senate and give evidence. Refusing to obey, their sergeant-at-arms was ordered to arrest him. Apprehensive that an armed force would be sent not only to arrest him but to take Merriam, Owen Brown and other fugitives in the

vicinity, citizens of West Andover and neighborhood, organized a secret society, the "Independent Sons of Liberty," to defend these men with their lives if need be. Signals, signs, passwords and a badge were agreed upon, arms procured and a place of rendezvous selected. A State lodge was organized

and finally a United States lodge. The final object was to act politically and in a revolutionary manner if necessary for the overthrow of slavery. Members in common parlance were called "Black Strings" from a badge which they wore, a black string tied into the buttonhole of their shirt collar.

ROCK CREEK, sixteen miles south of Lake Erie, on the Ashtabula & Pittsburg R. R. Newspapers: *Banner*, Republican, Scott & Remick, publishers. Churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Methodist and 1 Disciples. Bank: Morgan Saving & Loan Association, E. M. Covell, president, W. W. Watkins, cashier. Principal industries are tannery, flouring, saw, planing and handle mills, moulding factory, etc. Population in 1880, 558.

## ATHENS.

ATHENS COUNTY was formed from Washington March 1, 1805. The surface is broken and hilly, with intervals of rich bottom lands. The hills have a fertile soil and a heavy growth of trees. The Hocking canal commences at Carroll on the Ohio canal in Fairfield county, and follows the river valley to Athens, a distance of fifty-six miles. In the county are extensive deposits of iron ore suitable for smelting; excellent salt to the extent of 50,000 barrels were annually produced between the years 1848 and 1868. Its greatest mineral wealth is in its coal; in 1886 there were in operation forty-one mines, employing 1,804 miners and producing 899,046 tons of coal, being next to Perry the largest coal-producing county in the State. Its area is 370 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 46,685; in pasture, 128,269; woodland, 57,906; lying waste, 4,256; produced in wheat, 24,695 bushels; corn, 638,984; tobacco, 56,108 pounds; peaches, 2,077 bushels; wool, 580,983 pounds; sheep, 108,454. School census 1886, 10,108; teachers, 215. It has 102 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Alexander,	1,450	1,423	Lee,	848	1,086
Ames,	1,431	1,392	Lodi,	754	1,550
Athens,	1,593	4,517	Rome,	866	2,207
Bern,	381	1,073	Trimble,	762	1,367
Canaan,	800	1,499	Troy,	1,056	1,858
Carthage	737	1,308	Waterloo,	741	1,957
Dover,	1,297	1,736	York,	1,601	5,438

Population in 1820 was 6,342; in 1840, 19,108; 1860, 21,346; 1880, 28,411, of whom 23,787 were Ohio born.

In Evans' map of the middle British colonies, published in 1755, there is placed on the left bank of the Hocking, somewhere in this region, a town, station or fort, named "*French Margarets*." In the county above (Hocking) have been found the remains of an old press, for packing furs and peltries, which attest that French cupidity and enterprise had introduced an extensive trade among the Indians.

Lord Dunmore, in his famous expedition against the Indian towns upon the Scioto, in the autumn of 1774—just prior to the commencement of the revolu-



tionary war, descended the Ohio, and landed at the mouth of the Great Hockhocking, in this county. He was there during the bloody battle at Point Pleasant—on an air line twenty-eight miles distant—between General Lewis and the Indians. At this place he established a depot and erected some defences, called Fort Gower, in honor of Earl Gower. From that point he marched up the valley of the river, encamping, tradition says, a night successively at Federal creek, Sunday creek, and at the falls of the Hocking. From the last he proceeded to the Scioto, where the detachment under General Lewis joined him, and the war was brought to a close by a treaty or truce with the hostile tribes. Dunmore, on his return, stopped at Fort Gower, where the officers passed a series of resolutions, for which, see Pick-away county, with other details of this expedition.

Colonel Robert Paterson, one of the original proprietors of Cincinnati, with a party of Kentuckians, was attacked, near the mouth of the Hocking, by the Indians, two years after the erection of Fort Gower. The circumstances are given under the head of Montgomery county.

The early settlement of this county began just after Wayne's treaty; its inception had its origin in one of the most noble motives that can influence humanity, viz.: the desire for the promotion of learning. We extract from "Walker's History of Athens County."

During the year 1796 nearly 1,000 flat boats or "broad horns," as they were then called, passed Marietta laden with emigrants on their way to the more attractive regions of Southwestern Ohio. In the early part of 1797 a considerable number of newly arrived emigrants were assembled in Marietta, eager to obtain lands on the best terms they could and form settlements. The two townships of land appropriated by the Ohio Company for the benefit of a university had been selected in December, 1795. They were townships Nos. 8 and 9 in the fourteenth range, constituting at present Athens and Alexander townships. The township lines were run in 1795, and the sectional surveys made in 1796, under the supervision of General Putnam, the company's surveyor, who from the first took an ardent interest in the selection of these lands and the founding of the university. His policy (in which he was seconded by the other agents) was to encourage the early settlement of the college lands, make them attractive and productive, and so begin the formation of a fund for the institution.

Encouraged by Gen. Putnam, who wished to introduce permanent settlers as soon as possible, a number of the emigrants who had stopped at Marietta decided to locate on the college lands. Among these were Alvan Bingham, Silas Bingham, Isaac Barker, William Harper, John Wilkins, Robert Linzee, Edmund, William and Barak Dorr, John Chandler and Jonathan Watkins. They made their way down the Ohio and up the Hockhocking in large canoes early in the year 1797. Having ascended as far as the attractive bluff where the town of Athens now stands, they landed and sought their various locations. A few of them fixed on the site of the present town, but most of them scattered up and down the adjacent bottoms.

The pioneers soon opened up several clearings about Athens, and a little corn for corn-bread was put in the first spring. The clearings, however, were irregular and scattered, and no effort was made as yet to lay out a town. Early in 1798 a number of emigrants arrived; among them were Solomon Tuttle, Christopher Stevens, John and Moses Hewit, Cornelius Moore, Joseph Snowden, John Simonton, Robert Ross, the Brooks, and the Hanings. Some of these had families. Some settled in Athens and some in Alexander township. Mrs. Margaret Snowden, wife of Joseph Snowden, was honored by having "Margaret's creek" named after her, she being the first white woman who reached this central point in the county.

The annexed vivid sketch of the captivity and escape of Moses Hewit (one of the early settlers above named) from the Indians, is from the history of the Bellville settlement, written by Dr. S. P. Hildreth, and published in the *Hesperian*, edited by William D. Gallagher.

**CAPTIVITY AND ESCAPE OF MOSES HEWIT.**—Moses Hewit was born in Worcester, Mass., in the year 1767 and came to the Ohio in 1790; at the breaking out of the Indian war he resided on the island now known as "Blennerhasset," in a block-house, where he married. After his marriage, as the Indians became dangerous, he joined the company of settlers at "Neil's station." At this period, all the settlements on both banks of the Ohio were broken up, and the inhabitants retired to their garrisons for mutual defence.

*Hewit's Physical Prowess.*—Mr. Hewit was, at this time, in the prime of life and manhood; possessed of a vigorous frame, nearly six feet high, with limbs of the finest mould, not surpassed by the Belvidere Apollo, for manly beauty. The hands and feet were small in proportion to the muscles of the arms and legs. Of their strength some estimate may be formed, when it is stated that he could, with a single hand, lift with ease a large blacksmith's anvil by grasping the tapering horn which projects from its side. To this great muscular strength was added a quickness of motion which gave to the dash of his fist the rapidity of thought as it was driven into the face or breast of his adversary. The eye was coal black, small and sunken, but when excited or enraged, flashed fire like that of the tiger. The face and head were well developed, with such powerful masseter and temporal muscles that the fingers of the strongest man, when once confined between his teeth, could no more be withdrawn than from the jaws of a vice. With such physical powers, united to an unrefined and rather irritable mind, who shall wonder at his propensity for, and delight in, personal combat: especially when placed in the midst of rude and unlettered companions, where courage and bodily strength were held in unlimited estimation. Accordingly we find him engaged in numberless personal contests, in which he almost universally came off victorious.

*Taken Captive.*—Some time in the month of May, 1792, while living at Neil's station, on the Little Kenawha, Mr. Hewit rose early in the morning and went out about a mile from the garrison in search of a stray horse. He was sauntering along at his ease, in an obscure cattle path, when all at once three Indians sprang from behind two large trees. So sudden was the onset that resistance was vain. He therefore quietly surrendered, thinking that in a few days he should find some way of escape. For himself, he felt but little uneasiness; his great concern was for his wife and child, from whom, with the yearnings of a father's heart, he was thus forcibly separated, and whom he might never see again.

In their progress to the towns on the Sandusky plains, the Indians treated him with as little harshness as could be expected. He was always confined at night by fastening his wrists and ankles to saplings, as he lay extended upon his back upon the ground, with an Indian on each side. By day his limbs were free, but always marching with one

Indian before, and two behind him. As they approached the prairies frequent halts were made to search for honey, the wild bee being found in every hollow tree, and often in the ground beneath decayed roots, in astonishing numbers. This afforded them many luscious repasts, of which the prisoner was allowed to partake. The naturalization of the honey bee to the forests of North America, since its colonization by the whites, is, in fact, the only real addition to its comforts that the red man has ever received from the destroyer of his race; and this industrious insect, so fond of the society of man, seems also destined to destruction by the *bee-moth*, and like the buffalo and the deer, will soon vanish from the woods and prairies of the West.

*Escape and Pursuit.*—While the Indians were occupied in these searches, Hewit closely watched an opportunity for escape, but his captors were equally vigilant. As they receded from the danger of pursuit, they became less hurried in their march, and often stopped to hunt and amuse themselves. The level prairie afforded fine ground for one of their favorite sports, the foot-race. In this Hewit was invited to join and soon found that he could easily outrun two of them, but the other was more than his match, which discouraged him from trying to escape, until a more favorable opportunity. They treated him familiarly, and were much pleased with his lively, cheerful manners. After they had reached within one or two days march of their village they made a halt to hunt and left their prisoner at their camp, although they had usually taken him with them, as he complained of being sick. To make all safe, they placed him on his back, confining his wrists with stout thongs of raw-hides to saplings, and his legs raised at a considerable elevation, to a small tree. After they had been gone a short time, he began to put in operation the plan he had been meditating for escape, trusting that the thickness of his wrists, in comparison with the smallness of his hands, would enable him to withdraw them from the ligatures. After long and violent exertions, he succeeded in liberating his hands, but not without severely lacerating the skin and covering them with blood. His legs were next freed by untying them, but not without a great effort, from their elevation.

Once fairly at liberty, the first object was to secure some food for the long journey which was before him. But as the Indians' larder is seldom well stocked, with all his search he could only find two small pieces of jerked venison, not more than sufficient for a single meal. With this light stock of provision, his body nearly naked, and without even a knife or a tomahawk, to assist in procuring more, he started for the settlements on the Muskingum, as the nearest point where he could meet with friends. It seems that the Indians returned to the camp soon after his escape, for that night while cautiously traversing a wood he heard the cracking of a breaking twig not far from him. Dropping silently on to the ground where he stood, he beheld his

three enemies in pursuit. To say that he was not agitated would not be true; his senses were wide awake and his heart beat quick, but it was a heart that never knew fear. It so happened that they passed a few yards to one side of him, and he remained unseen. As soon as they were at a sufficient distance he altered his course and saw no more of them.

Suffering everything but death from the exhausting effects of hunger and fatigue, he after nine days struck the waters of the Big Muskingum, and came in to the garrison at Wolf creek mills. During this time he had no food but roots and the bark of the slippery-elm, after the two bits of venison were expended. When he came in sight of the station, he was so completely exhausted that he could not stand or halloo. His body was entirely naked, excepting a small strip of cloth round the loins, and so torn, bloody and dis-

figured by the briars and brush that he thought it imprudent to show himself, lest he should be taken for an Indian and shot by the sentries. It is a curious physiological fact, that famine and hunger will actually darken the skin in the manner mentioned by the prophet Jeremiah, when foretelling the fate of the Israelites; and may be accounted for by the absorption of the bile into the blood, when not used up in the process of digesting the food. In this forlorn state Hewit remained until evening, when he crawled silently to the gateway, which was open, and crept in before any one was aware of his being near. As they all had heard of his capture, and some personally knew him, he was instantly recognized by a young man, as the light of the fire fell on his face, who exclaimed, "Here is Hewit." They soon clothed and fed him, and his fine constitution directly restored his health.

*Pioneer Hardships.*—After the war was closed, by the masterly campaign of General Wayne, the sturdy settlers on the shores of the Ohio sallied out from their garrisons, where they had been more or less closely confined for five years, and took possession of the various farms, which had fallen to their lots either as "donation lands," or as proprietors in the Ohio Company, some of which had been partially cleared and cultivated before the commencement of hostilities. During this period they had suffered from famine, sickness and death, in addition to the depredations of the Indians. The small-pox and putrid sore throat had visited them in their garrisons, destroying, in some instances, whole families of children in a few days. The murderous savage without, with sickness and famine within, had made their castles wearisome dwelling places, although they protected them from the tomahawk, and saved the settlements from being entirely broken up.

*Becomes a Useful Citizen.*—In the year 1797 Mr. Hewit cast his lot in the valley of the Hockhocking river, near the town of Athens, and settled quietly down to clearing his farm. He was by nature endowed with a clear, discriminating and vigorous mind; and, although his education was very limited, extending only to reading and writing, yet his judgment was acute, and his reasoning powers highly matured by intercourse with his fellow-men. For some years before his death he was a member of the Methodist church, which has the praise of reclaiming more depraved men than perhaps any other sect, and became a valuable citizen and useful man in society. A short time previous to his decease, which took place in the year 1814, he was appointed a trustee of the Ohio University, at Athens. At that early time the duties of a trustee mainly consisted in leasing out and managing the fiscal affairs of the college domain, embracing two townships of land. For this business he was well fitted, and his judgment and good sense were of real value to the institution, however little he might be qualified to act in literary matters.

*A Little Philosophy.*—The life of Mr. Hewit affords an interesting subject of contemplation. Hundreds of others, who were among the western borderers in early days, afford similar examples of reckless daring and outrageous acts, while surrounded with war, tumult and danger, who, when peace was restored and they returned to the quiet scenes of domestic and civil life, became some of the most useful, influential and distinguished men. It shows how much man is the creature of habit; and that he is often governed more by the character, and the outward example of men around him, and the times in which he lives, than by any innate principle of good or evil, which may happen to predominate within him.

About four miles north of Athens are mounds and ancient fortifications with gateways. One of the mounds, which was composed of a kind of stone differing

from any in the vicinity, was taken for the construction of a dam across the Hocking; there were in it over a thousand perches, and some of the stones weighed two hundred pounds. In the mound were found copper rings and other relics. There are many mounds in some other parts of the county.

ATHENS IN 1846.—Athens, the county-seat, is situated on a commanding site on the Hocking river, seventy-two miles southeast of Columbus. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Cumberland Presbyterian, and a Methodist church, a classical academy, eleven mercantile stores, and by the census of 1840 had 710 inhabitants. It was made the county-seat in March, 1805. The Ohio University, the first established in all the territory northwest of the Ohio, is situated here, but has temporarily suspended its operations, for the purpose of recovering from pecuniary embarrassment. It was first chartered by the territorial government, and afterwards, in 1804, by the State legislature. It was early endowed by Congress with the two townships of Athens and Alexander, containing 46,000 acres of land, which, with the connecting resources, yield an annual income of about \$5,000. The buildings are substantial and neat, and stand in a pleasant green. This institution has exerted a most beneficial influence upon the morals and intelligence of this region.



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

OHIO UNIVERSITY, AT ATHENS.

Among its graduates are many who do it honor, and it will, doubtless, when again in successful operation—as it soon will be—continue its good work.—*Old Edition.*

In 1886 the university had pupils twenty-six gentlemen and eleven ladies, Chas. W. Super, president. Up to that date it had 494 graduates and partially educated about 10,000 persons. The first degrees were conferred in 1815. Thomas Ewing and John Hunter received in that year the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Mr. Ewing was probably the first collegiate alumnus for the whole of Western America. Wm. Holmes McGuffey, D. D., born in Pennsylvania in 1800, was president of this institution from 1839 to 1843; from 1845 to 1873, the date of his death, was a professor in the University of Virginia. He was the author of the widely popular series of McGuffey's Readers and Spelling Books.

Athens, the county-seat, is about twenty-five miles from the Ohio river on the Hocking river, seventy-six miles southeast of Columbus, by the C. H. V. & T. R. R., also on the C. W. & B. and O. & C. Railroads; is located amidst beautiful scenery; its citizens ranking high in intelligence and the learned professions. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, William S. Wilson; Clerk of Court, Silas E. Hedges; Sheriff, Frederick Stalder; Prosecuting Attorney, David L. Sleeper;

Auditor, Augustus J. Frame; Treasurer, Hiram L. Baker; Recorder, Lafayette Hawk; Surveyor, Wm. E. Peters; Coroner, Waldo Baird; Commissioners, Chas. I. Ham, Joseph S. Higgins, James A. Campbell.

Newspapers: *Herald*, W. G. Junod, editor; *Journal*, Democrat, C. I. Barker, editor; *Messenger*, Republican, C. E. M. Jennings, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Catholic, 1 Disciple, 1 Colored Baptist and 1 Colored Methodist. Banks: First National, A. Norton, president; D. H. Moore, cashier; Bank of Athens, J. D. Brown, cashier.

Population in 1880, 2,457. School census 1886, 725; Lewis D. Bonebrake, superintendent.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Athens, May 5.*—The valley of the Hocking here is about half a mile wide. The town is on the north side of the stream on a somewhat hilly site and about sixty feet above it. The college grounds occupy about ten acres. They are level in front, slightly slop-



*J. C. Brannon, Photo., Athens, 1886.*

#### THE BEAUTIFUL BEECH.

ing in the rear and afford an expansive view up the valley, on the opposite side of the slope of which, at a distance of half a mile, stands the asylum for the insane, under the charge of A. B. Richardson, M. D., and said to be managed with superior skill.

*The Beautiful Beech.*—My astonishment was great on going to the spot where I made my drawing of the university buildings in 1846 to find them to-day still standing as they were then, but hidden from view by a dense forest that had grown where not a tree had stood before; another building had been added and this was all the structural change. What especially gratified me was the discovery of a beautiful beech, standing on the green

sward, some sixty or seventy feet in height, about one hundred feet from the front door of the central building; it seemed as the perfection of symmetry. I had a fancy that, guided by some good spirit just after my original visit, the nut from which that noble beech grew was dropped by some friendly gray squirrel, in view of giving me a surprising welcome on my second coming; and having done this he gleefully raised his American flag over his back and then scampered away. I think ere this that squirrel is gathered to his fathers; I wish I could learn his history. The leaves of the beech could not even whisper it to me; didn't know.

*A Veteran Law-Giver.*—Facing the College Campus, in a mansion that looks like a genuine home, I found a venerable old gentleman, now an octogenarian, whose acquaintance I had made when he was a member of the State senate, session of 1846-47. At that time the State legislature had out of 107 members but 23 natives to the soil and he was one of the 23. This was John Welch, one of Ohio's strong men. He was born in 1805 in Harrison county. Ohio-born men of his advanced years are rare; its population in 1805 was small. His history illustrates the pluck of that sturdy race which started in life when Ohio was a wilderness. Beginning with battling with the trees, and conquering them so as to give the ground a fair chance for the sunbeams, they went forth into the battle of life among their fellow-men regarding them somewhat as "trees walking." Success was of course assured. When a young man he was at work in a flour mill fourteen miles from these Athenians down among the Romans, dwellers in Rome township! and there he studied law, and once or twice a week brushed the flour from his clothes, came up to Athens and recited to Prof. Jos. Dana. Admitted to the bar his course was onward; became prosecuting attorney for the county, a member of the State legislature, went to Congress, became judge of the common pleas court and finally judge of the supreme court of Ohio, which office he held for many years. In person the judge is a large and strong man and when young very agile, so that when about twenty years of age, while teaching school in Harrison county, in a single running jump in a brick yard he managed to cover twenty feet and four inches.

A second *Enoch-Arden*-like case occurred in the early history of this county. One day in 1829 Timothy Wilkins, an honest, enterprising man, living opposite the town, came over to Athens, transacted some business, and was supposed to have returned home, but did not. Next morning the boat in which he usually crossed the river was found floating down the stream and his hat with it. The river was dragged and cannon fired over the water to recover the body, but it was not found. He was a very popular man, and his wife and family were in great distress. Time passed; Timothy Wilkins went out of people's minds, and Mrs. Wilkins married a Mr. Goodrich. In 1834 a vague rumor came that Mr. Wilkins was alive, and finally a letter from him to a neighbor announcing his approach. Fearing to shock his wife by a sudden appearance, he had himself originated the rumors of his safety, and now announced that he would soon be in Athens. He knew of his wife's second marriage, and in friendly

spirit proposed to meet her and Mr. Goodrich. Much excitement ensued. The conference was held, and Messrs. Wilkins and Goodrich left to the choice of the wife of their rivalry to decide between them. She turned to the husband of her first love. Mr. Goodrich acquiesced sadly but kindly, took up his hat and walked.

Mr. Wilkins' disappearance was a ruse to escape his creditors. In that day to fail was an awful thing. A man could be imprisoned for a debt of ten dollars. Wilkins was honest, but almost insane from his misfortunes. He had gone to New Orleans to resuscitate his broken fortunes, made money in boating, and now on his return paid his debts, and then with his reunited wife left those scenes forever, going South.

*A Long Dive.*—To abscond for fear of creditors was common in the early part of this century. A gentleman whom I knew in youth was about the year 1800 a merchant in Middletown, Conn. His affairs became des-



*J. C. Brannon, Photo., Athens, 1886.*

#### THE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.

perate, and one day he disappeared. His hat and clothes being found on the banks of the Connecticut, it was supposed he had committed suicide. A year or more passed, when some person who knew him and had been to the far-away settlement of Marietta, reported that he had seen him in that place, whereupon a wag remarked: "Jeremiah, then, did not drown himself; he simply took a long dive—went down in the Connecticut and came up in the Ohio." This underground swimmer eventually returned to the East, and became mayor of my native city.

#### THE COON-SKIN LIBRARY.

The settlement of Ames township was about a year after that of Athens. The county was at that time divided into four townships, and it comprised more than double its present area, and Ames that of ten townships now in Athens, Morgan, and Hocking counties. The settlers were an intellectual body of men. Entirely isolated and remote from schools

and libraries, they felt keenly the absence of means for mental improvement. At a public meeting in 1803 the subject of a library was discussed, but the scarcity of money was a stumbling-block. There was next to none in the county. The little transactions between the settlers were almost wholly by barter. Very little more was raised than each family could produce, and there was no market for any surplus.

"So scarce was money," said Judge A. G. Brown, "that I can hardly remember ever seeing a piece of coin till I was a well-grown boy. It was with great difficulty we obtained enough to pay our taxes with and buy tea for mother."

However, by scrimping and ingenious devices a little money was saved for this object. As cash could be obtained by selling skins and furs at the East, some of the settlers who were good hunters made forays upon the wild animals. Esquire Samuel Brown, going on a business trip to Boston, took their skins

with him—bears, wolves, and coons—and sold them to agents of John Jacob Astor.

The Rev. Dr. Cutler, who accompanied him, selected from a part of the avails a valuable collection of books. In the original record it is called the "Western Library Association," founded at Ames, February 2, 1804. In common parlance it went under the name of "Coon-Skin Library."

At a meeting of the shareholders, held at the house of Silvanus Ames, December 17, 1804, Ephraim Cutler was elected librarian; it was also voted "to accept fifty-one books, purchased by Samuel Brown." In his autobiography, Thomas Ewing makes acknowl-

edgment of benefit of the library to him personally. "All his accumulated wealth," says he, "ten coon-skins, went into it."

"This," says Walker, "was the first public library formed in the Northwestern Territory, though not the first incorporated." This statement is erroneous. On March 6, 1802, a public library went into operation in Cincinnati, with L. Kerr, librarian. \$340 had been raised by subscription; thirty-four shares, at \$10 each. Arthur St. Clair, Jacob Burnet, Martin Baum, and Griffin Yeatman were among the subscribers. Its final fate is unknown. Earlier still, "Belpre Farmers' Library" was established at Belpre in 1796.

George Ewing, commonly called Lieut. Ewing, was the father of Hon. Thomas Ewing. He was, it is claimed, the first settler in Ames township. He was born in Salem, N. J., was an officer in the Jersey line, and after the Revolution lived a few years on the frontier near Wheeling, W. Va.; in 1793 moved to the Waterford settlement on the Muskingum, and thence in 1798 to Ames township in this county. In 1802 he was elected township clerk. He was a reading, intellectual man, noted for sterling good sense, wit, and humor. His eminent son, Thomas Ewing, contributed to Walker's most excellent "History of Athens County" this sketch of his early life and living.

#### AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF THOMAS EWING.

My father settled in what is now Ames township, Athens county, early in April, 1798. He removed from the mouth of Olive Green creek, on the Muskingum river, and the nearest neighbor with whom he had association was in that direction, distant about eighteen miles. There were a few families settled about the same time on or near the present site of the town of Athens, but no road or even pathway led to them; the distance was about twelve miles. There was an old pioneer hunter camped at the mouth of Federal creek, distant about ten miles. This, as far as I know, comprised the population statistics of what is now Athens county. I do not know the date of the settlement in what was called No. 5—Cooley's settlement—it was early.

*Journey to Ohio.*—At the time of my father's removal I was with my aunt, Mrs. Morgan, near West Liberty, Va., going to school. I was a few months in my ninth year. Early in the year 1798, I think in May, my uncle brought me home. We descended the Ohio river in a flat-boat to the mouth of the Little Hocking, and crossed a bottom and a pine hill, along a dim footpath, some ten or fifteen miles, and took quarters for the night at Daily's camp. I was tired, and slept well on the bear-skin bed which the rough old dame spread for me, and in the morning my uncle engaged a son of our host, a boy of eighteen, who had seen my father's cabin, to pilot us.

*Pioneer Living.*—I was now at home, and fairly an inceptive citizen of the future Athens county. The young savage, our pilot, was much struck with some of the rude implements of civilization which he saw my

brother using, especially the auger, and expressed the opinion that with an axe and auger a man could make everything he wanted except a gun and bullet-molds. My brother was engaged in making some bedsteads. He had already finished a table, in the manufacture of which he had also used an adze to smooth the plank, which he split in good width from straight-grained trees. Transportation was exceedingly difficult, and our furniture of the rudest kind, composed of articles of the first necessity. Our kitchen utensils were "the big kettle," "the little kettle," the bake-oven, frying-pan, and pot; the latter had a small hole in the bottom, which was mended with a button, keyed with a nail through the eye on the outside of the pot. We had no table furniture that would break—little of any kind. Our meat—bear meat, or raccoon, with venison or turkey, cooked together and seasoned to the taste (a most savory dish)—was cut up in morsels and placed in the centre of the table, and the younger members of the family, armed with sharpened sticks, helped themselves about as well as with four-tined forks; great care was taken in selecting wholesome sticks—as sassafras, spice-bush, hazel, or hickory. Sometimes the children were allowed by way of picnic to cut with the butcher-knife from the fresh bear-meat and venison their slices, and stick them, alternately, on a sharpened spit, and roast before a fine hickory fire. This made a royal dish. Bears, deer, and raccoons remained in abundance until replaced by swine. The great West would have settled slowly without *corn* and *hogs*. A bushel of seed wheat will produce at the end of ten months fifteen or twenty bushels; a bushel of corn at the end of five months 400 bushels, and it is used to

much advantage the last two months. Our horned cattle do not double in a year; hogs in the same time increase twenty-fold. It was deemed almost a sacrilege to kill a sheep, and I remember well the first beef I tasted. I thought it coarse and stringy compared with venison. We had wild fruits of several varieties, very abundant, and some of them exceedingly fine. There was a sharp ridge quite near my father's house on which I had selected four or five service or juneberry bushes that I could easily climb, and kept an eye on them until they should get fully ripe. At the proper time I went with one of my sisters to gather them, but a bear had been in advance of me. The limbs of all of the bushes were brought down to the trunk like a folded umbrella, and the berries all gone: there were plenty still in the woods for children and bears, but few so choice or easy of access as these. We had a great variety of wild plums, some exceedingly fine; better, to my taste, than the tame varieties. I have not seen any of the choice varieties within the last thirty years.

We, of course, had no mills. The nearest was on Wolf creek, about fourteen miles distant; from this we brought our first summer's supply of breadstuffs. After we gathered our first crop of corn my father instituted a hand mill, which as a kind of common property supplied the neighborhood, after we had neighbors, for several years, until Christopher Herrold set up a horse mill on the ridge, and Henry Barrows a water mill near the mouth of Federal creek.

*A Lonely Boy.*—For the first year I was a lonely boy. My brother George, eleven years older than I, was too much of a man to be my companion, and my sisters could not be with me, generally, in the woods and among the rocks and caves; but a small spaniel dog, almost as intelligent as a boy, was always with me.

*His First Books.*—I was the reader of the family, but we had few books! I remember but one beside "Watts' Psalms and Hymns" that a child could read—"The Vicar of Wakefield," which was almost committed to memory; the poetry which it contained entirely. Our first neighbor was Capt. Benj. Brown, who had been an officer in the Revolutionary war. He was a man of strong intellect, without much culture. He told me many anecdotes of the war which interested me, gave me an account of Dr. Jenner's then recent discovery of the kine pox as a preventive of the small pox, better than I have ever yet read in any written treatise, and I remember it better than any account I have since read. He lent me a book—one number of a periodical called the "Athenian Oracle"—something like our modern "Notes and Queries," from which, however, I learned but little. I found, too, a companion in his son John, four years my senior, still enjoying sound health in his ripe old age.

In 1801 some one of my father's family being ill, Dr. Baker, who lived at Waterford, some eighteen miles distant, was called in.

He took notice of me as a reading boy, and told me he had a book he would lend me if I would come for it. I got leave of my father and went, the little spaniel being my travelling companion.

The book was a translation of Virgil, the *Bucolics* and *Georgics* torn out, but the *Æneid* perfect. I have not happened to meet with the translation since, and do not know whose it was. The opening lines, as I remember them, were—

"Arms and the man I sing who first from  
Troy

Came to the Italian and Lavinian shores,  
Exiled by fate, much tossed by land and sea,  
By power divine and cruel Juno's rage;  
Much, too, in war he suffered, till he reared  
A city, and to the Latium brought his gods—  
Hence sprung his Latin progeny, the kings  
Of Alba, and the walls of towering Rome."

When I returned home with my book, and for some weeks after, my father had hands employed in clearing a new field. On Sundays and at leisure hours I read to them, and never had a more attentive audience. At that point in the narrative where *Æneas* discloses to Dido his purpose of leaving her, and tells her of the vision of Mercury bearing the mandate of Jove, one of the men sprang to his feet, declared he did not believe a word of that—he had got tired of her, and it was all a made up story as an excuse to be off, and it was a — shame after what she had done for him. So the reputation of *Æneas* suffered by that day's reading.

Our next neighbors were Ephraim Cutler, Silvanus Ames, William Brown, a married son of the Captain; and four or five miles distant, Nathan Woodbury, George Wolf and Christopher Herrold; and about the same time, or a little later, Silas Dean, a rich old bachelor, Martin Boyles, and John and Samuel McCune. Mr. Cutler and my father purchased "Morse's Geography," the first edition, about 1800, for his oldest son Charles and myself; it in effect became my book, as Charles never used it, and I studied it most intently. By this, with such explanations as my father gave me, I acquired quite a competent knowledge of geography, and something of general history.

*The Coon-Skin Library.*—About this time the neighbors in our and the surrounding settlements met and agreed to purchase books and to make a common library. They were all poor and subscriptions small, but they raised in all about \$100. All my accumulated wealth, ten coon-skins, went into the fund, and Squire Sam Brown, of Sunday creek, who was going to Boston, was charged with the purchase. After an absence of many weeks he brought the books to Capt. Ben Brown's in a sack on a pack-horse. I was present at the untying of the sack and pouring out of the treasure. There were about sixty volumes, I think, and well selected; the library of the Vatican was nothing to it, and there never was a library better



read. This with occasional additions furnished me with reading while I remained at home.

*Early Teachers.*—We were quite fortunate in our schools. Moses Everitt, a graduate of Yale, but an intemperate young man, who had been banished by his friends, was our first teacher; after him, Charles Cutler, a brother of Ephraim, and also a graduate of Yale. They were learned young men and faithful to their vocation. They boarded alternate weeks with their scholars, and made the winter evenings pleasant and instructive. After Barrows' mill was built at the mouth of Federal creek, I, being the mill boy, used to take my two-horse loads of grain in the evening, have my grist ground, and take it home in the morning. There was an eccentric person living near the mill whose name was Jones—we called him Doctor; he was always dressed in deerskin, his principal vocation being hunting, and I always found him in the evening, in cool weather, lying with his feet to the fire. He was a scholar, banished no doubt for intemperance; he had books, and finding my fancy for them had me read to him while he lay drying his feet. He was fond of poetry, and did something to correct my pronunciation and prosody. Thus the excessive use of alcohol was the indirect means of furnishing me with school-teachers.

*Works in the Kanawha Salines.*—My father entertained the impression that I would one day be a scholar, though quite unable to lend me any pecuniary aid. I grew up with the same impression until, in my nineteenth year, I almost abandoned hope. On reflection, however, I determined to make one effort to earn the means to procure an education. Having got the summer's work well disposed of, I asked of my father leave to go for a few months and try my fortune. He consented and I set out on foot the next morning, made my way through the woods to the Ohio, got on a keel boat as a hand at small wages, and in about a week landed at Kanawha salines. I engaged and went to work at once, and in three months satisfied myself that I could earn money slowly but surely, and on my return home in December, 1809, I went to Athens and spent three months there as a student, by way of testing my capacity. I left the academy in the spring with a sufficiently high opinion of myself, and returned to Kanawha to earn money to complete my education. This year I was successful, paid off some debts which troubled my father, and returned home and spent the winter with some new books which had accumulated in the library, which, with my father's aid, I read to much advantage.

*Enters College.*—I went to Kanawha the third year, and after a severe summer's labor I returned home with about \$600 in money, but sick and exhausted. Instead, however, of sending for a physician, I got "Don Quixote" from the library and laughed myself well in about ten days. I then went to Athens, entered as a regular student and continued my studies there till the spring of 1815,

when I left, a pretty good though irregular scholar. During my academic term I went to Gallipolis and taught school a quarter and studied French. I found my funds likely to fall short and went a fourth time to Kanawha, where in six weeks I earned \$150, which I thought would suffice, and returned to my studies; after two years rest the severe labor in the salines went hard with me.

*Studies Law.*—After finishing my studies at Athens I read "Blackstone's Commentaries" at home, and in July, 1815, went to Lancaster to study law. A. B. Walker, then a boy of about fifteen years, accompanied me to Lancaster to bring back my horse, and I remained and studied law with Gen. Beecher. I was admitted to the bar in August, 1816, after fourteen months very diligent study—the first six months about sixteen hours a day.

*Law Experiences.*—I made my first speech at Circleville the November following. Gen. Beecher first gave me a slander case to prepare and study; I spent much time with it, but time wasted, as the cause was continued the first day of court. He then gave me a case of contract, chiefly in depositions, which I studied diligently, but that was also continued; a few minutes afterward a case was called, and Gen. Beecher told me that was ready—the jury was sworn, witnesses called, and the cause went on. In the examination of one of the witnesses I thought I discovered an important fact not noticed by either counsel, and I asked leave to cross-examine further. I elicited the fact which was decisive of the case. This gave me confidence. I argued the cause closely and well, and was abundantly congratulated by the members of the bar present.

My next attempt was in Lancaster. Mr. Sherman, father of the General, asked me to argue a cause of his which gave room for some discussion. I had short notice, but was quite successful, and the cause being appealed Mr. Sherman sent his client to employ me with him. I had as yet got no fees, and my funds were very low. This November I attended the Athens court. I had nothing to do there, but met an old neighbor, Elisha Alderman, who wanted me to go to Marietta to defend his brother, a boy, who was to be tried for larceny. It was out of my intended beat, but I wanted business and fees and agreed to go for \$25, of which I received \$10 in hand. I have had several fees since of \$10.000 and upwards, but never one of which I felt the value, or in truth as valuable to me, as this. I went, tried my boy, and he was convicted, but the court granted me a new trial. On my way to Marietta at the next term I thought of a ground of excluding the evidence, which had escaped me on the first trial. It was not obvious, but sound. I took it, excluded the evidence and acquitted my client. This caused a sensation. I was employed at once in twelve penitentiary cases, under indictment at that term, for making and passing counterfeit money, horse-stealing and perjury. As a professional man, my fortune was thus briefly made.

EDWARD R. AMES, the distinguished Methodist Bishop, was born in Ames, in 1806. In youth he had access to the Coon Skin library, studied two or three years at the University at Athens, supporting himself in the meanwhile by teaching. He joined the Methodists, went to Lebanon, Ill., where he opened a high school which eventually grew into McKendree College. In 1830 he was licensed to preach. In 1840 he was elected corresponding secretary of the Missionary Society for the South and West. This was before the days of railroads and travelling slow and difficult; during the four years that he filled it he travelled some 25,000 miles; on one tour he passed over the entire frontier line from Lake Superior to Texas, camping out almost the whole route and part of the time almost destitute of provisions.

During the greater part of his adult life Bishop Ames resided in Indiana. He died in Baltimore in 1879. He was the first Methodist Bishop to visit the Pacific coast. During the civil war he rendered important service too as a member of several commissions.

He possessed extraordinary capacity for business, was of great physical endurance and one of the most eloquent preachers in the Methodist Church.

NELSONVILLE, sixty-two miles southeast of Columbus, on the Hocking Valley Canal, on the C. H. V. & T. R. R. Newspapers: *Valley Register*, Independent, J. A. Tullis, editor and publisher; *News*, Independent, T. E. Wells, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 Colored Baptist and 1 Colored Methodist. Banks: Merchants' & Miners', Chas. Robbins, president, Chas. A. Cable, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Nelsonville Planing Mill Co., building material, 10 hands; Nelsonville Machine Co., steam engines, machinery, etc., 24; Kreig & Son, doors, sash, etc.; Steenrod & Poston, flour and feed; Fremmel & Barrman, leather.

Nelsonville is one of the largest and most important coal-mining centres in the State. The Nelsonville bed is one of the most valuable in Ohio, from its superior quality and its proximity to canal and railroad facilities. The thickness of the vein averages about six feet. Population in 1880, 3,095. School census in 1886, 1,555; F. S. Coultrap, superintendent. Nelsonville was laid out in 1818 and named after Mr. Daniel Nelson, who owned the land on which the town is situated.

ALBANY, nine miles south of Athens, on the T. & O. R. R., is a notable temperance town in the centre of a fine grazing and wool-producing region. The Atwood Institute is located here, also the Enterprise Academy for colored students. Newspapers: *Echo*, Independent, D. A. R. McKinstry, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Free Will Baptist, 1 Cumberland Presbyterian, 1 African Methodist Episcopal. Population in 1880, 469. School census in 1886, 142; Lester C. Cottrill, superintendent. An important feature is the Wells Library, containing 2,000 volumes, endowed by the late Henry Wells. Coolville had, in 1880, 323 inhabitants.

BUCHTEL is on the C. & H. V. R. R., in the northwest part of the county. Population in 1880, 417.

# AUGLAIZE.

AUGLAIZE COUNTY was formed in 1848 from portions of Allen, Logan, Darke, Shelby, Mercer and Van Wert counties. It is at the southern termination of the Black Swamp district, and occupies the great dividing ridge between the head waters of Lake Erie and Ohio river. Only the northwestern part possesses the peculiar characteristics of the "Black Swamp;" by ditching the greater part has been brought under cultivation. The Mercer county reservoir, a great artificial lake of 17,500 acres and an average of ten feet in depth, is partly in this county; it abounds with fish, ducks and geese. The population is largely of German origin. It contains 299 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 131,205; in pasture, 14,997; woodland, 60,842; lying waste, 1,346; produced in wheat, 594,538 bushels; in corn, 1,330,471; barley, 18,795; tobacco, 7,600 pounds. School census in 1886, 9,566; teachers, 140. It has 39 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1850.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1850.	1880.
Clay,	840	1,346	Noble,	309	1,303
Duchouquet,	905	4,971	Pusheta,	1,008	1,456
German,	1,470	2,239	Saint Mary's,	693	3,147
Goshen,	336	796	Salem,	400	1,160
Jackson,		1,991	Union,	1,008	1,590
Logan,	336	1,206	Washington,	688	1,515
Moulton,	450	1,436	Wayne,	672	1,288

Population in 1850 was 11,341; in 1860, 17,187; in 1880, 25,444, of whom 21,040 were Ohio-born.

In this county three specimens of the mastodon have been discovered as stated in historical sketch in the County Atlas—first, in 1870 in Clay township; second, in 1874 also in Clay; third, in 1878 in Washington. The mastodon differed from the elephant in being somewhat larger and thicker though in general not unlike it. Cuvier called it mastodon from the form of its teeth; the name is from two Greek words signifying "nipple teeth." The bones of the mastodon have been discovered over a large part of the United States and Canada; the bones of a hundred have been discovered at Big Bone Lick, Ky., and probably as many in different parts of this State.

The parts of skeleton No. 1 show it to have been an animal about fourteen feet high, eighteen feet long and with tusks probably twenty-seven feet. It was found while excavating a ditch through Muchinippi swamp eight feet from the surface, which for the first third was peat and the rest marly clay. The bones were discovered in a posture natural to an animal sinking in the mire. It is supposed it lost its life within 500 or 1,000 years after the deposition of the drift in which the marsh deposits rest. The remains of No. 2 were found in the same swamp. Only a few relics of No. 3 have been discovered. The ground being boggy there it is supposed that all the remainder of the skeleton awaits only search for its recovery, and in good preservation.

After the remnant of the powerful and noble tribe of Shawnee Indians were driven from Piqua, by General George Rogers Clark, which was in 1780, they settled a town here, which they called *Wapaghkonetta*, and the site of the now county-seat. Early in the century there was at the place a fine orchard, which from its being planted in regular order was supposed to have been the work of Frenchmen settled among the Indians. By the treaty at the Maumee rapids, in 1817, the Shawnees were given a reservation of ten miles square in this county, within which was their council-house at Wapakoneta, and also a tract of twenty-five square miles, which included their settlement on Hog creek; by the treaty of

the succeeding year, made at St. Mary's, 12,800 acres adjoining the east line of the Wapakoneta reserve were added.

From the year 1796 till the formation of the State constitution, Judge Burnet, of Cincinnati, attended court regularly at Marietta and Detroit, the last of which was then the seat of justice for Wayne county.

The jaunts between these remote places, through a wilderness, were attended with exposure, fatigue and hazard, and were usually performed on horseback, in parties of two or three or more. On one of these occasions, while halting at Wapakoneta, he witnessed a game of ball among the people, of which he has given this interesting narrative :

Blue Jacket, the war-chief, who commanded the Shawnees in the battle of 1794, at Maumee, resided in the village, but was absent. We were, however, received with kindness by the old village chief, Buckingelas.

When we went to his lodge he was giving audience to a deputation of chiefs from some western tribes. We took seats at his request till the conference was finished, and the strings of wampum were disposed of. He gave us no intimation of the subject-matter of the conference, and of course we could not, with propriety, ask for it.

*Indians playing Football.*—In a little time he called in some of his young men, and requested them to get up a game of football for our amusement. A purse of trinkets was soon made up, and the whole village, male and female, were on the lawn. At these games the men played against the women, and it was a rule that the former were not to touch the ball with their hands on penalty of forfeiting the purse ; while the latter had the privilege of picking it up, running with, and throwing it as far as they could. When a squaw had the ball the men were allowed to catch and shake her, and even throw her on the ground, if necessary, to extricate the ball from her hand, but they were not allowed to touch or move it, except by their feet. At the opposite extremes of the lawn, which was a beautiful plain, thickly set with blue grass, stakes were erected, about six feet apart—the contending parties arrayed themselves in front of these stakes ; the men on the one side, and the women on the other. The party which succeeded in driving the ball through the stakes, at the goal of their opponents, were proclaimed victors, and received the purse.

All things being ready the old chief went to the centre of the lawn and threw up the ball, making an exclamation, in the Shawnee language, which we did not understand. He immediately retired, and the contest began. The parties seemed to be fairly matched, as to numbers, having about a hundred on a side.

The game lasted more than an hour with great animation, but was finally decided in favor of the *ladies*, by the power of an herculean squaw, who got the ball and in spite of the men who seized her to shake it from her uplifted hand, held it firmly, dragging them along, till she was sufficiently near the goal to throw it through the stakes. The young squaws were the most active of their party, and, of course, most frequently caught the ball. When they did so it was amusing to see the strife between them and the young Indians, who immediately seized them, and always succeeded in rescuing the ball, though sometimes they could not effect their object till their female competitors were thrown on the grass. When the contending parties had retired from the field of strife it was pleasant to see the feelings of exultation depicted in the faces of the victors ; whose joy was manifestly enhanced by the fact, that their victory was won in the presence of white men, whom they supposed to be highly distinguished, and of great power in their nation. This was a natural conclusion for them to draw, as they knew we were journeying to Detroit for the purpose of holding the general court ; which, they supposed, controlled and governed the nation. We spent the night very pleasantly among them, and in the morning resumed our journey.

In August, 1831, treaties were made with the Senecas of Lewiston and the Shawnees of Wapakoneta, by James Gardiner, Esq., and Col. John M'Elvain, special commissioners appointed for this purpose, by which the Indians consented to give up their land and remove beyond the Mississippi. The Shawnees had at this time about 66,000 acres in this county, and in conjunction with the Senecas about 40,300 acres at Lewiston. The Indians were removed to the Indian Territory on Kansas river, in the Far West, in September, 1832, D. M. Workman and David Robb being the agents for their removal. The removal of the Indians opened the country to the settlement of the whites. Therefore in 1833 the present town of Wapakoneta was platted ; the original proprietors were Robert J. Skinner, Thomas B. Van Horne, Joseph Barnett, Jonathan K. Wilds and Peter

Augenbaugh. Up to this time from early in the century the Friends had a mission here among the Indians.

WAPAKONETA, the county-seat, seventy-five miles northwest of Columbus, is on the C. H. & D. R. R. It is situated within the oil and gas belt, both of which have been struck in considerable quantities. The surrounding country is a rich agricultural district, and there is much manufacturing done in wooden articles. More churns, it is claimed, are made here than in any other place in the country. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, John McLain; Clerk of Court, James A. Nichols; Sheriff, Wm. Schulenberg; Prosecuting Attorney, Cyrenius A. Layton; Auditor, Wm. F. Torrance; Treasurer, Colby C. Pepple; Recorder, John J. Connaughton; Surveyor, John B. Walsh; Coroner, F. C. Hunter; Commissioners, Henry Koop, George van Oss, John Reichelderfer.

Newspapers: *Auglaize Republican*, Republican, W. J. McMurray, editor; *Auglaize County Democrat*, Democrat, Fred. B. Kampf, editor. Churches: 1 English Lutheran, 1 Evangelist German Protestant, 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Catholic, 1 German Lutheran. Banks: First National, L. N. Blume, presi-



Will. E. Potter, Photo., Wapakoneta, 1887.

CENTRAL VIEW IN WAPAKONETA.

dent; C. F. Herbst, cashier; People's National, F. Fritsch, president, F. J. McFarland, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Stenger & Frank, flour, etc.; Wapakoneta Bending Co., spokes and rims, 50 hands; J. Gately, lumber; Theodore Dickman, builders' wood-work; Rupp & Winemiller, lumber; Wapakoneta Churn & Handle Co., churns and handles, 47; M. Brown & Co., washing machines, etc., 29; Swink Bros. & Co., furniture, etc., 17; C. Fisher, flour, etc., 7; Wapakoneta Spoke & Wheel Co., wheels and spokes, 50.—*State Report 1887.*

Population in 1880, 2,765. School census in 1886, 1,261; J. L. Carson, superintendent.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

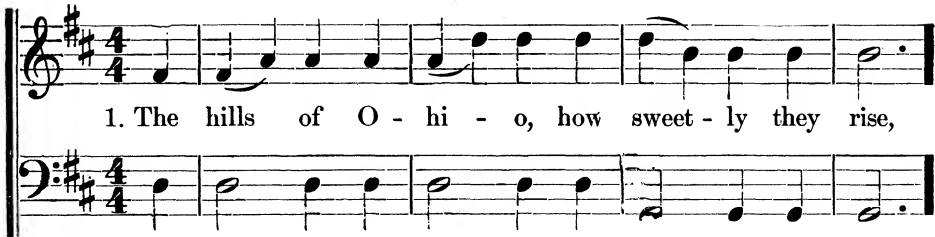
A pleasant name for a place is desirable. Every inhabitant unconsciously derives from it a benefit; it is a happy association. This is proved by the reverse. What interest could we take in a people who lived in "Hard Scrabble" or "Swineville?" Wapakoneta

enjoys the distinction of having, with possibly a single exception—"Pataskala"—the most original and musical name in the State. The word has the flavor of antiquity; this enhances the charm, carries the mind back to the red man and the wilderness.

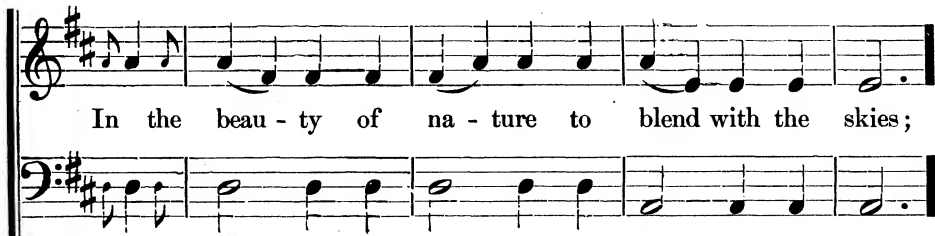
Col. John Johnston, agent among the

# THE HILLS OF OHIO.

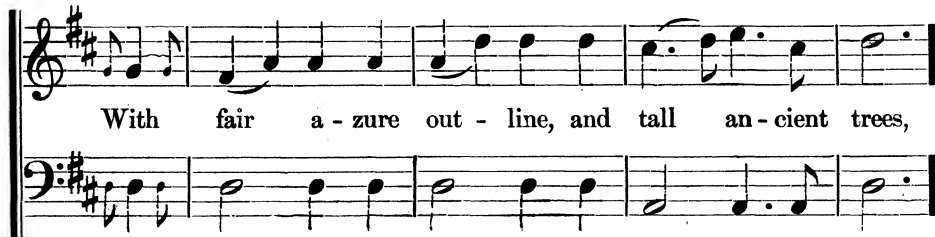
From "The Key of the West," by ALEX. AULD.



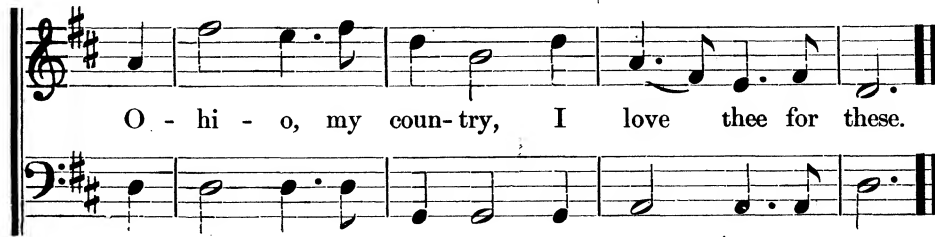
1. The hills of O - hi - o, how sweet - ly they rise,



In the beau - ty of na - ture to blend with the skies;



With fair a - zure out - line, and tall an - cient trees,



O - hi - o, my coun - try, I love thee for these.

2. The homes of Ohio, free, fortun'd, and fair,  
Full many hearts treasure a sister's love there;  
E'en more than thy hill-sides or streamlets they please,  
Ohio, my country, I love thee for these.
3. God shield thee, Ohio, dear land of my birth,  
And thy children that wander afar o'er the earth;  
My country thou art, where'er my lot's cast,  
Take thou to thy bosom my ashes at last.

Indians, appointed by Jefferson, thus wrote me in 1846: "*Wapagh-ko-netta*—this is the true Indian orthography. It was named after an Indian chief long since dead, but who survived years after my intercourse commenced with the Shawanoese. The chief was somewhat club-footed, and the word has reference, I think, to that circumstance, although its full import I never could discover. For many years prior to 1829 I had my Indian headquarters at Wapagh-ko-netta. The business of the agency of the Shawanoese, Wyandots, Senecas, and Delawares was transacted there."

Speaking of the benefit of a good name, let me pursue the matter a little further. The people of the whole State in this respect have been specially favored. The name of but one other equals it in the merit of brevity. Regardful of the English alphabet, it makes three letters do the business—"O," "H," "I,"—three letters only, inasmuch as the last is only a second appearing of the first. It is the only State the name of which suggests the idea of "elevation;" does this in no intemperate sense. The name drops in with song so nicely that, away back early in the century, multitudes sang its praises who had never seen Ohio, living, as they did, by the ocean side; sang them while feasting their eyes with the broad expanse of the rolling blue and breathing in the grateful odors of the salt meadows.

Poetry and song ever appeal to the imagination, and so helped its quick settlement. Great things always require them—as war and religion. All soldiers, even savages, have their war songs, and the only religionists among us who have not song are those calm, sweet-tempered people, "the Friends," and they are fast melting; soon will vanish entirely, when the "thees" and "thous" will be heard no more in the land. A single verse drops in here as a matter of history. It is from one of the songs that was sung at the East at the end of some game where kissing—never to be a lost art—was going on, between young people, who later largely became fathers and mothers out here in the Ohio-land:

"Arise, my true love, and present me your hand,  
And we'll march in procession for a far distant land:  
Where the girls will card and spin,  
And the boys will plough and sow,  
And we'll settle on the banks of the pleasant Ohio."

Suppose an unsavory name had been given to the great river, and then applied to the State. It might have retarded its settlement for years. Say the name of a certain river now in Vermont—"Onion." Who would have sung its praises? What kind of emigrants would have been attracted, and by what name after they got here would they have been called? As it was, the pioneers were the brightest, bravest, most cheery young people of the East, and their children inheriting their exuberance and pluck, fill the land with hope and song.

A song most widely sung is that entitled "The Hills of Ohio" (p. 296), by Alexander Auld, published in his "Key of the West." He was born in Milton, Pa., and came to Ohio in 1822, when a child of six years, and at the age of fifteen began teaching music. He taught music for fifty years, and is still living in Deersville, Harrison county, enjoying a happy, healthy old age. In a letter recently written by himself, he says he first taught by the old four-note system, but that on Christmas eve, 1835, he added to our present musical scale the first, second, and seventh syllables, thereby increasing the popularity and simplicity of his own patent-note system. He is the author of four books, viz.: "The Ohio Harmonist," "The Key of the West," "The Farmers' and Mechanics' Minstrel," and "The Golden Trumpet." It is said he sold 600,000 copies of the "Ohio Harmonist," and about 700,000 of the other three, making in all 1,300,000 of Auld's singing-books—and these went largely into Ohio homes—hence he is widely known. The words are not original with Mr. Auld, but were set to music and largely sung by emigrants in the early years of this century.

*Indian Characteristics and Customs.*—Mr. David Robb, one of the agents for the removal of the Indians, had great experience among them, and has left this record of their peculiar traits:

Intemperance to a great extent prevailed among the Indians; there was, however, as wide a contrast in this respect as with the whites, and some of the more virtuous refused to associate with the others. This class also cultivated their little farms with a degree of taste and judgment: some of these could cook a comfortable meal, and I have eaten both butter and a kind of cheese made by them. Many of them were quite ingenious and natural mechanics, with a considerable knowledge of and an inclination to use tools. One chief had an assortment of carpenters' tools which he kept in neat order. He made plows, harrows, wagons, bedsteads,

tables, bureaus, etc. He was frank, liberal and conscientious. On my asking him who taught him the use of tools, he replied, no one; then pointing up to the sky, he said, "the Great Spirit taught me."

*Fascinations of Indian Character.*—With all their foibles and vices there is something fascinating in the Indian character, and one cannot long associate with them without having a perceptible growing attachment. The Indian is emphatically the natural man, and it is an easy thing to make an Indian out of a white person, but very difficult to civilize or Christianize an Indian. I have known a number of whites who had been taken pris-

oners by the Indians when young, and without exception they formed such attachments that, after being with them some time, they could not be induced to return to their own people. There was a woman among the Shawnees, supposed to be near an hundred years of age, who was taken prisoner, when young, in Eastern Pennsylvania. Some years after, her friends, through the agency of traders, endeavored to induce her to return, but in vain. She became, if possible, more of a squaw in her habits and appearance than any female in the nation.

*Indian Punctuality.*—As a sample of their punctuality in performing their contracts, I would state that I have often loaned them money, which was always returned in due season, with a single exception. This was a loan to a young man who promised to pay me when they received their annuity. After the appointed time he shunned me, and the matter remained unsettled until just prior to our departure for their new homes. I then stated the circumstance to one of the chiefs, more from curiosity to see how he would receive the intelligence than with the expectation of its being the means of bringing the money. He, thereupon, talked with the lad upon the subject, but, being unsuccessful, he called a council of his brother chiefs, who formed a circle, with the young man in the centre. After talking to him a while in a low tone, they broke out and vociferously reprimanded him for his dishonest conduct; but all proved unavailing. Finally, the chiefs, in a most generous and noble spirit, made up the amount from their own purses, and pleasantly tendered it to me.

*Belief in Witchcraft.*—The Indians being firm believers in witchcraft, generally attributed sickness and other misfortunes to this cause, and were in the habit of murdering those whom they suspected of practising it. They have been known to travel all the way from the Mississippi to Wapakoneta, and shoot down a person in his cabin merely on suspicion of his being a wizard, and return unmolested. When a person became so sick as to lead them to think he was in danger of death, it was usual for them to place him in the woods alone, with no one to attend except a nurse or doctor, who generally acted as an agent in hurrying on the dissolution. It was distressing to see one in this situation. I have been permitted to do this only through the courtesy of relatives, it being contrary to rule for any to visit them except such as had medical care of them. The whole nation are at liberty to attend the funerals, at which there is generally great lamentation. A chief, who died just previous to their removal, was buried in the following manner. They bored holes in the lid of his coffin—as is their custom—over his eyes and mouth, to let the Good Spirit pass in and out. Over the grave they laid presents, etc., with provisions, which they affirmed the Good Spirit would take him in the night. Sure enough!—these articles had all disappeared in the morning, by the hand of an *evil spirit clothed*

*in a human body.* There were many funerals among the Indians, and their numbers rapidly decreased: intemperance, and pulmonary and scrofulous diseases, made up a large share of their bills of mortality, and the number of deaths to the births were as one to three.

A few anecdotes will illustrate the wit and dishonesty of some, and the tragical encounters of others of the Indians. Col. M'Pherson, the former sub-agent, kept goods for sale, for which they often got in debt. Some were slow in making payments, and one in particular was so tardy that M'Pherson earnestly urged him to pay up. Knowing that he was in the habit of taking hides from the tanners, the Indian inquired if he would take hides for the debt. Being answered in the affirmative, he promised to bring them in about four days. The Indian, knowing that M'Pherson had at this time a flock of cattle ranging in the forest, went in pursuit, shot several, from which he took off the hides, and delivered them punctually according to promise.

*Love of Whiskey.*—While we were encamped, waiting for the Indians to finish their ceremonies prior to emigration, we were much annoyed by an unprincipled band of whites who came to trade, particularly in the article of whiskey, which they secreted from us in the woods. The Indians all knew of this depot, and were continually going, like bees from the hive, day and night, and it was difficult to tell whether some who led in the worship passed most of the time in that employment or in drinking whiskey. While this state of things lasted, the officers could do nothing satisfactorily with them, nor were they sensible of the consequence of continuing in such a course. The government was bound by treaty stipulations to maintain them one year only, which was passing away, and winter was fast approaching, when they could not well travel, and if they could not arrive until spring, they would be unable to raise a crop, and consequently would be out of bread. We finally assembled the chiefs and other influential men, and presenting these facts vividly before them, they became alarmed and promised to reform. We then authorized them to tomahawk every barrel, keg, jug, or bottle of whiskey that they could find, under the promise to pay for all and protect them from harm in so doing. They all agreed to this, and went to work that night to accomplish the task. Having lain down at a late hour to sleep, I was awakened by one who said he had found and brought me a jug of whiskey: I handed him a quarter of a dollar, set the whiskey down, and fell asleep again. The same fellow then came, stole jug and all, and sold the contents that night to the Indians at a shilling a dram—a pretty good speculation on a half gallon of "*whisk*," as the Indians call it. I suspected him of the trick, but he would not confess it until I was about to part with them at the end of the journey, when he came to me and related the cir-



cumstances, saying that it was too good a story to keep.

One of our interpreters, who was part Indian and had lived with them a long time, related the following tragical occurrence. A company of Shawnees met some time previous to my coming among them, had a drunken frolic and quarrelled. One vicious fellow who had an old grudge against several of the others, and stabbed two of the company successively until they fell dead, was making for the third, when his arm was arrested by a large athletic Indian, who, snatching the knife from him, plunged it into him until he fell. He attempted to rise and got on his knees, when the other straddled him, seized him by the hair, lifted up his head with one hand, while with the other he drew his knife across his throat, exclaiming—"lie there, my friend! I guess you not eat any more hominy."

*Religious Ceremonies.*—After we had rendezvoused, preparatory to moving, we were detained several weeks waiting until they had got over their tedious round of religious ceremonies, some of which were public and others kept private from us. One of their first acts was to take away the fencing from the graves of their fathers, level them to the surrounding surface, and cover them so neatly with green sod, that not a trace of the graves could be seen. Subsequently, a few of the chiefs and others visited their friends at a distance, gave and received presents from chiefs of other nations, at their headquarters.

Among the ceremonies above alluded to was a dance, in which none participated but the warriors. They threw off all their clothing but their breechclouts, painted their faces and naked bodies in a fantastical manner, covering them with the pictures of snakes and disagreeable insects and animals, and

then, armed with war clubs, commenced dancing, yelling and frightfully distorting their countenances: the scene was truly terrific. This was followed by the dance they usually have on returning from a victorious battle, in which both sexes participated. It was a pleasing contrast to the other, and was performed in the night, in a ring, around a large fire. In this they sang and marched, males and females promiscuously, in single file, around the blaze. The leader of the band commenced singing, while all the rest were silent until he had sung a certain number of words, then the next in the row commenced with the same, and the leader began with a new set, and so on to the end of their chanting. All were singing at once, but not two the same words. I was told that part of the words they used were *hallelujah*! It was pleasing to witness the native modesty and graceful movements of those young females in this dance.

When their ceremonies were over, they informed us they were now ready to leave. They then mounted their horses, and such as went in wagons seated themselves, and set out with their "high priest" in front, bearing on his shoulders "the ark of the covenant," which consisted of a large gourd and the bones of a deer's leg tied to its neck. Just previous to starting, the priest gave a blast of his trumpet, then moved slowly and solemnly while the others followed in like manner, until they were ordered to halt in the evening and cook supper. The same course was observed through the whole of the journey. When they arrived near St. Louis, they lost some of their number by cholera. The Shawnees who emigrated numbered about 700 souls, and the Senecas about 350. Among them was also a detachment of Ottawas, who were conducted by Capt. Hollister from the Maumee country.

The principal speaker among the Shawnees at the period of their removal was Wiwelipea. He was an eloquent orator—either grave or gay, humorous or severe, as the occasion required. At times his manner was so fascinating, his countenance so full of varied expression, and his voice so musical, that surveyors and other strangers passing through the country listened to him with delight, although the words fell upon their ears in an unknown language. He removed out west with his tribe. The chief Catahecassa, or Black Hoof, died at Wapakoneta, shortly previous to their removal, at the age of 110 years. The sketches annexed of Black Hoof and Blue Jacket are derived from Drake's "Tecumseh."

*The Chief Black Hoof.*—Among the celebrated chiefs of the Shawanoes, Black Hoof is entitled to a high rank. He was born in Florida, and at the period of the removal of a portion of that tribe to Ohio and Pennsylvania was old enough to recollect having bathed in the salt water. He was present, with others of his tribe, at the defeat of Braddock, near Pittsburgh, in 1755, and was engaged in all the wars in Ohio from that time until the treaty of Greenville, in 1795. Such was the sagacity of Black Hoof in planning his military expeditions, and such the energy with which he

executed them, that he won the confidence of his whole nation, and was never at a loss for *braves* to fight under his banner. He was known far and wide as the great Shawanoe warrior, whose cunning, sagacity, and experience were only equalled by the fierce and desperate bravery with which he carried into operation his military plans. Like the other Shawanoe chiefs, he was the inveterate foe of the white man, and held that no peace should be made nor any negotiation attempted except on the condition that the whites should repass the mountains, and leave the

great plains of the west to the sole occupancy of the native tribes.

He was the orator of his tribe during the greater part of his long life, and was an excellent speaker. The venerable Colonel Johnston, of Piqua, to whom we are indebted for much valuable information, describes him as the most graceful Indian he had ever seen, and as possessing the most natural and happy faculty of expressing his ideas. He was well versed in the traditions of his people; no one understood better their peculiar relations to the whites, whose settlements were gradually encroaching on them, or could detail with more minuteness the wrongs with which his nation was afflicted. But although a stern and uncompromising opposition to the whites had marked his policy through a series of forty years, and nerved his arm in a hundred battles, he became at length convinced of the madness of an ineffectual struggle against a vastly superior and hourly increasing foe. No sooner had he satisfied himself of this truth, than he acted upon it with the decision which formed a prominent trait in his character.

The temporary success of the Indians in several engagements previous to the campaign of General Wayne, had kept alive their expiring hopes; but their signal defeat by that gallant officer convinced the more reflecting of their leaders of the desperate character of the conflict. Black Hoof was among those who decided upon making terms with the victorious American commander; and having signed the treaty of 1795, at Greenville, he continued faithful to his stipulations during the remainder of his life. From that day, he ceased to be the enemy of the white man; and as he was not one who could act a negative part, he became the firm ally and friend of those against whom his tomahawk had been so long raised in vindictive animosity. He was their friend, not from sympathy or conviction, but in obedience to a necessity which left no middle course, and under a belief that submission alone could save his tribe from destruction; and having adopted this policy, his sagacity and sense of honor alike forbade a recurrence either to open war or secret hostility. He was the principal chief of the Shawanoe nation, and possessed all the influence and authority which are usually attached to that office, at the period when Tecumseh and his brother the Prophet commenced their hostile operations against the United States.

When Tecumseh and the Prophet embarked in their scheme for the recovery of the lands as far south as the Ohio river, it became their interest as well as policy to enlist Black Hoof in the enterprise; and every effort which the genius of the one, and the cunning of the other, could devise, was brought to bear upon him. But Black Hoof continued faithful to the treaty which he had signed at Greenville, in 1795, and by prudence and influence kept the greater part of his tribe from joining the standard of Tecumseh or engaging on the side of the British in

the late war with England. In that contest he became the ally of the United States, and although he took no active part in it, he exerted a very salutary influence over his tribe. In January, 1813, he visited Gen. Tupper's camp, at Fort McArthur, and while there, about ten o'clock one night, when sitting by the fire in company with the General and several other officers, some one fired a pistol through a hole in the wall of the hut, and shot Black Hoof in the face: the ball entered the cheek, glanced against the bone, and finally lodged in his neck: he fell, and for some time was supposed to be dead, but revived, and afterwards recovered from this severe wound. The most prompt and diligent inquiry as to the author of this cruel and dastardly act failed to lead to his detection. No doubt was entertained that this attempt at assassination was made by a white man, stimulated perhaps by no better excuse than the memory of some actual or ideal wrong, inflicted on some of his own race by an unknown hand of kindred color with that of his intended victim.

Black Hoof was opposed to polygamy, and to the practice of burning prisoners. He is reported to have lived forty years with one wife, and to have reared a numerous family of children, who both loved and esteemed him. His disposition was cheerful, and his conversation sprightly and agreeable. In stature he was small, being not more than five feet eight inches in height. He was favored with good health, and unimpaired eyesight to the period of his death.

*Blue Jacket, or Weyapiersenwah.*—In the campaign of General Harmar, in the year 1790, Blue Jacket was associated with the Miami chief, Little Turtle, in the command of the Indians. In the battle of the 20th of August, 1794, when the combined army of the Indians was defeated by General Wayne, Blue Jacket had the chief control. The night previous to the battle, while the Indians were posted at Presque Isle, a council was held, composed of chiefs from the Miamis, Pottawatomies, Delawares, Shawanoes, Chippewas, Ottawas and Senecas—the seven nations engaged in the action. They decided against the proposition to attack General Wayne that night in his encampment. The expediency of meeting him the next day then came up for consideration. Little Turtle was opposed to this measure, but being warmly supported by Blue Jacket, it was finally agreed upon. The former was strongly inclined to peace, and decidedly opposed to risking a battle under the circumstances in which the Indians were then placed. "We have beaten the enemy," said he, "twice, under separate commanders. We cannot expect the same good fortune always to attend us. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps. The night and the day are alike to him; and, during all the time that he has been marching upon our villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him. Think well of it. There is something whispers

me, it would be prudent to listen to his offers of peace." The counsels of Blue Jacket, however, prevailed over the better judgment of Little Turtle. The battle was fought and the Indians defeated.

In the month of October following this defeat, Blue Jacket concurred in the expediency of suing for peace, and at the head of a deputation of chiefs, was about to bear a flag to General Wayne, then at Greenville, when the mission was arrested by foreign influence. Governor Simcoe, Colonel McKee and the Mohawk chief, Captain John Brant, having in charge one hundred and fifty Mohawks and Messasagoes, arrived at the rapids of the Maumee, and invited the chiefs of the combined army to meet them at the mouth of the Detroit river, on the 10th of October. To this Blue Jacket assented, for the purpose of hearing what the British officers had to propose. Governor Simcoe urged the Indians to retain their hostile

attitude towards the United States. In referring to the encroachments of the people of this country on the Indian lands, he said, "Children: I am still of the opinion that the Ohio is your right and title. I have given orders to the commandant of Fort Miami to fire on the Americans whenever they make their appearance again. I will go down to Quebec, and lay your grievances before the great man. From thence they will be forwarded to the king your father. Next spring you will know the result of everything what you and I will do." He urged the Indians to obtain a cessation of hostilities, until the following spring, when the English would be ready to attack the Americans, and by driving them back across the Ohio, restore their lands to the Indians. These counsels delayed the conclusion of peace until the following summer. Blue Jacket was present at the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, and conducted himself with moderation and dignity.

#### THE FRIENDS AT WAPAKONETA.

Early in this century the Society of Friends established a mission among the Shawnees at Wapakoneta; this was interrupted by the war of 1812. At a very great expense they erected a grist-mill and saw-mill on the Auglaize; also a residence for Isaac Harvey, the superintendent, and his family. Under his instruction the Indians acquired considerable proficiency in agriculture, the product being corn, pumpkins and beans. They made rapid progress in civilization and the acquisition of property.

Domestic animals were introduced and the horse was brought into use to relieve the women the labor of ploughing and carrying their burdens. While willing to be educated in agriculture, they were for years averse to having their children taught by the whites. Eventually this overcome, their young people made rapid progress in study.

During the summer the men left their women to raise the crops and idled their time; in winter they engaged in hunting, but such was their scrupulous honesty that if one found the animal of another in his trap he removed the game, suspended it near by, and reset it. The missionary Harvey greatly ingratiated himself with the Indians. In the early part of his mission there was living among them a Polly Butler, a half-breed, being the daughter by a Shawnee woman of General Richard Butler, an Indian trader before the American Revolution, and who was second in command at St. Clair's defeat and among those killed.

She was accused of bewitching one of the tribe, and at night fled to the house of Harvey for protection, saying in broken English, "They kill-ee me! they kill-ee me!" She brought with her a little child. A small dog which followed Harvey was killed, lest his noise should betray her hiding-place. Tensk-watawa, the Prophet, brother of Tecumseh, was at this time living in the village, and was exorcising a sick man for witchcraft. Harvey, who had visited him, carrying food and nourishment, found him at one time lying on his face, his back bare and his whole body so lacerated that he was in danger of death from loss of blood. The Prophet was present, and being asked by Harvey why this brutal treatment, he replied that the incisions were made to extract the combustible matter which the witch had deposited. The

good Quaker drove the Prophet out of the house and dressed the sick man's wounds.

The Indians came next day to Hawley's house in search of the fugitive; she was secreted between two beds, and they failed to discover her. Later came the chief Weasecah, or Captain Wolf. He was a friend of Harvey. The result of the interview was that Harvey went with Weasecah to the Council House. The Indians were dressed some of them in war paint, while Weasecah made a brief address to them; but it was of no avail. Then Harvey through the interpreter told them with great composure that he had come with Weasecah to intercede for the woman; but seeing that they had resolved to follow their own course, he had prepared to offer himself in her stead; that he had no weapons and was at their mercy;

they might do with him as they thought best. At this the noble chief Weasecah took hold of Harvey's arm and said: "Me Qua-ke-lee friend." He begged the chiefs not to suffer their friend the Quaker to be harmed, but they were still determined not to submit to the proposition. He offered his life instead of his friend's.

This heroic attitude of the Quaker, with the loyal and brave act of the noble chief, checked the tide of hostile feeling, and for a minute all were in suspense. Then chief after chief, to the number of six or eight, stepped up to Harvey, each offering his hand, and saying, "Me Qua-ke-lee friend." Weasecah then argued with them eloquently, and at last the whole council offered their hands in friendship, Tenskwatawa, the Prophet, only excepted, who sullenly left the council house in defeat. It was hard for Harvey and Weasecah to prevail on the poor woman to leave her place of concealment. She remained in the Quaker's house for several days, and then returned to her people and lived in peace.

This was the first successful effort to arrest the monstrous practice of destroying life on charges of witchcraft among these Indians. The Indians were only a little later than the whites in these matters. Thousands were put to death in Germany alone, in the century Columbus discovered America, on charges of witchcraft.

In 1830 the mission schools came under the charge of Mr. Henry Harvey, and when the Indians were removed to Kansas the Friends' mission schools were taken with them under his charge and that of his family.

In 1842 Mr. Harvey returned to the East. When about to leave, the Indians bade them an affectionate farewell. One of their number whose English name was George Williams was appointed to extend the farewell of the whole tribe, and in doing so he spoke as follows: "My brother and sister, I am about to speak for all our young men and for all our women and children, and in their name bid you farewell. They could not all come, and it would be too much trouble for you to have them all here at once, so I have been sent with their message. I was directed to tell you that their hearts are full of sorrow, because you are going to leave them and return to your home. Ever since you have lived with us we can all see how the Quakers and our fathers lived in peace.

"You have treated our children well, and your doors have always been open to us. When we were in distress you relieved us; and when our people were hungry you gave them food. For your kindness we love you. Your children and our children lived together in peace, and at school learned together and loved one another. We will always remember you, and teach our children to never forget your children. And now, my brothers and sisters, I bid you farewell and Caleb and his sisters, and the little boys and their sisters farewell!" He then took Mr. Harvey by the hand, saying, "Farewell, my brother," and then taking the hand of Mrs. Harvey said: "Farewell, my good sister." He then bade the children an individual farewell and went away in sadness.

St. Mary's, eighty miles northwest of Columbus, lies within the oil and gas belt. In June, 1887, its daily production of gas from six wells was 25,000,000 cubic feet. Its daily production of oil is also quite large. St. Mary's is on the line of the Erie and Miami Canal, and on the L. E. & W. R. R., at the junction of the Minster branch.

The town is on elevated ground, 398 feet above Lake Erie. A large canal basin is in the place and abundance of water-power is afforded by the Mercer County Reservoir. The town is supplied with light and fuel from natural gas owned by the corporation.

Newspapers: *Argus*, Democrat, D. A. Clark, editor; *Sentinel*, Independent, F. J. Walkup, editor. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 German Protestant, 1 German Lutheran, 1 Catholic. Bank of St. Mary's, F. Dieker, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees*.—R. B. Gordon, flour, etc.; C. Buehler, job machinery, 14 hands; L. Bimel & Son, carriages, etc., 90; John Ladue, oars and handles, 20; St. Mary's Woolen Manufacturing Company, woolen blankets, etc., 141; Nietert & Koop, flour, etc.—*State Report*.

Population in 1880, 1,745; school census in 1886, 761; C. F. Wheaton, superintendent.

St. Mary's was from early times a noted point, being a village of the Shawnees. Gen. Wayne on his campaign camped here and called the place "Girty's town," from James Girty, a brother of Simon, who lived here with the Indians and gave his name to the place; Harmar was also here prior to Wayne. In the war of 1812 there was a fort at St. Mary's, which for a time was the headquarters of Gen. Harrison. It was called Fort Barbee by the regiment of Col. Barbee which built it. Another fort was also built by Col. Pogue at the

Ottawa towns on the Auglaize, twelve miles from St. Mary's, which he named, from his wife, Fort Amanda. The regiment of Col. Jennings completed the fort, which his troops named Fort Jennings.

There were four Girty brothers, Thomas, George, James and Simon. James was adopted by the Shawnees; George by the Delawares, and Simon by the Senecas. James was the worst renegade of them all and took delight in inflicting the most fiendish cruelties upon prisoners, sparing neither women nor children. Simon was the most conspicuous, being a leader and counsellor among the Indians. It was while at St. Mary's that General Harrison received his commission of major-general. The old Fort Barbee stood in the southeast corner of the Lutheran cemetery.

St. Mary's will long be memorable as the last home and final resting-place of that old hero AUGUST WILlich. On his monument here is this extraordinary record: "Born Nov. 19, 1810, in Braunsberg, Prussia; died Jan. 22, 1878, at St. Mary's, Ohio. Commanding army of the Revolution in Germany,



GEN. AUGUST WILlich.



WILlich's MONUMENT.

1849; private 9th Regt. O. V. I.; Colonel 32d Regt. Ind. Vol. Inf.; Brig.-Gen. U. S. Vol., July, 1862; Brevet Maj.-Gen. U. S. Vol., Oct. 21, 1865."

A friend in St. Mary's who loved him as a brother thus outlines for these pages the story of his heroic and noble life.

General August Willich was born in Braunsberg, Prussia, Nov. 19, 1810. When twelve years of age he was appointed a cadet at the military school in Potsdam, and three years later he entered the military academy in Berlin, whence in 1828 he was commissioned a lieutenant and assigned to the artillery.

Democratic sentiments were prevalent amongst the officers of this corps and many were transferred to other commands. Willich, then a captain, was sent to Fort Kolberg in 1846; he resigned his commission, which a year later was accepted. Thereafter he became a conspicuous leader of the revolutionary and working classes, assuming the trade and garb of a carpenter.

In March, 1848, he commanded the popular assault and capture of the Town Hall in Cologne; a month later the Republic was declared in Baden, and Willich was tendered the command of all the revolutionary forces; on April 20, 1848,

this force was attacked by an overwhelming force of the government troops, defeating and scattering them. Willich, with over a thousand of his followers, sought and found refuge in the young and hospitable Republic of France.

The next year, 1849, Willich again crossed the boundary and besieged the Fortress of Landau, until it was relieved by an army under the Prince of Prussia, now Emperor of Germany. After several other exploits, all revolutionary forces were defeated, and on July 11th the last column under Willich crossed the border to Switzerland.

Crossing France on his way to England, Willich was arrested in Lyons by order of the then president, Louis Napoleon, to be surrendered to Prussia, but released in consequence of public demonstrations in his favor.

In 1853 he came to the United States, and found employment on the coast survey from Hilton Head to South Carolina, under Captain Moffitt, later commander of the rebel cruiser "Florida." In 1858 he was called to Cincinnati to assume the editorial chair of the *German Republican*, the organ of the workmen.

On the breaking out of the war he joined the 9th Regt. O. V. I., and as private, adjutant and major organized and drilled it. After the battle of Rich Mountain he was commissioned a colonel by Governor Morton of Indiana, and organized the 32d Regt. Ind. V. I., with which he entered the field and participated in the battle at Mumfordsville, Ky., Dec. 16, 1861. A few days later occurred the brilliant fight of the regiment with the Texas Rangers at Green river, under Col. Terry, who was killed, and totally routed.

General Willich's history thereafter is part of the history of the Army of the Cumberland. His memorable exploit at Shiloh was followed by a commission as brigadier-general. At Stone River, by the unfortunate fall of his horse, he was taken prisoner. At the battle of Chickamauga he held the right of Thomas' line, and with his brigade covered the rear of our forces on its retreat to Rossville. At Missionary Ridge his brigade was among the first to storm the rebel works, resulting in the rout of the enemy. His career in the Atlanta campaign was cut short by a serious wound in the shoulder, received at Resaca, Ga.

He was then placed in command of the post at Cincinnati until March, 1865, when he assumed command of his brigade and accompanied it to Texas, until its return and his muster-out as brevet major-general.

In 1867 he was elected auditor of Hamilton county; after the expiration of his term in 1869 he revisited Germany, and again took up the studies of his youth, philosophy, at the University of Berlin. His request to enter the army in the French-German war of 1870 was not granted, and he returned to his adopted country, making his home in St. Mary's, Ohio, with his old friend, Major Charles Hipp, and many other pleasant and congenial friends.

In those few years he was a prominent figure in all social circles, hailed by every child in town, and died Jan. 23, 1878, from paralysis of the heart, followed to his grave in the beautiful Elmwood Cemetery by three companies of State militia, delegations from the 9th Ohio and 32d Ind. Vols., the children of the schools, and a vast concourse of sorrowing friends.

In his "Ohio in the War" Whitelaw Reid gives Willich extraordinary commendation. He says:

In the opening of Rosecrans' campaign against Bragg in 1863 General Willich took Liberty Gap with his brigade, supported by two regiments from another command. Rosecrans characterizes this as the finest fighting

he witnessed in the war. The manœuvring of the brigade was by bugle signals, and the precision of the movements was equal to a parade.

His services at Chickamauga under the direction of Thomas were gallant in the extreme. He was finally left to cover the retreat and maintained his position until the whole army arrived safely at Chattanooga. But it was at the battle of Mission

Ridge especially that his military career was crowned with one of the grandest feats of the war. Says Reid :

In the action on the third day, when Sherman had made his unsuccessful charges and Grant gave his well-known order for the centre to take the enemy's works at the foot of the Ridge and stay there, Willich's and Hazen's brigades were in the front with Sheridan's and other divisions in *echelon* to the rear. The whole line moved in double-quick through woods and fields and carried the works—Willich's brigade going up under the concentrated fire of batteries at a point where two roads met.

At this point General Willich said that he

saw to obey General Grant's order and remain in the works at the foot of the Ridge would be the destruction of the centre. To fall back would have been the loss of the battle with the sacrifice of Sherman. In this emergency, with no time for consultation with the division general, or any other commander, he sent three of his aides to different regiments and rode himself to the Eighth Kansas and gave the order to storm the top of the Ridge. How brilliantly the order was executed the whole world knows.

NEW BREMEN, formerly called Bremen, seventy-eight miles northwest of Columbus, on the L. E. & W. R. R. It was first settled in 1832 by a company organized at Cincinnati for the purpose of locating a town to be colonized by Germans. A committee, consisting of F. H. Schroeder and A. F. Windeler, viewed the country north of Cincinnati and selected the present site. The company consisted of thirty-three members, among whom were Christian Carman, J. B. Mesloh, F. Steiner, F. Neiter and Philip Reis. They purchased ten acres of land from the government at one dollar per acre. The land was surveyed by R. Grant into 102 lots, each 66 by 300 feet. Each member was entitled to one lot, the remainder being offered for sale at \$25 each. The plot was recorded in Mercer county June 11, 1833, immediately after which Windeler returned to Cincinnati, while Schroeder remained for the purpose of erecting a hut for the reception of the six members who came with Windeler from Cincinnati, a journey occupying fourteen days. The first hut was built of logs twelve by fourteen feet in dimension, and required to raise it the assistance of all the settlers within a radius of six miles. The latest survivors of the first colony were Dickman and Mohrman, who died several years since.

In those days the nearest supply station was twenty-three miles, and an instance is recorded of one Mr. Graver, making on foot a trip to Piqua, returning the same day carrying on his shoulder a No. 7 plow which he had procured there.

The first families were all Protestants; their first minister, Rev. L. H. Meyer. A building was erected (1833) at a cost of \$40, which answered the purpose of both school and church. In 1835 Mr. Charles Boesel settled here; he was the pioneer business man of New Bremen, who established its first bank. He died April 17, 1885, aged 71 years, leaving many permanent monuments to mark the events of a progressive, generous and useful life. He was one of the most prominent Germans of Northern Ohio, occupying many high official positions of trust and responsibility. In 1835 many of the settlers went to Indiana and worked on the Wabash canal, while the women managed the home farms. During the same year a post-office was established and the name changed to New Bremen.

The Miami canal being under construction in 1838 enhanced the industry and growth of the town, the completion of which formed the first shipping outlet; and in 1840 a warehouse (Mr. Wiemeyer's) and water mill were established.

In 1849 the town was scourged by cholera and 150 died out of a population of 700. Since then it has grown with steady prosperity and now has :

Newspapers: *Sun*, C. M. Smith, editor and publisher; *Star of Western Ohio*, Democrat, Theodore Purpos, editor. Churches: 3 Lutheran and 1 Catholic. Bank: Boesel Bros & Co., Jacob Boesel, president; Julius Boesel, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—W. Rabe, sash, doors, blinds, etc., 12 hands; Knast & Heinepeld, carriages, etc.; Bakhaus & Kuenzel, flour and feed; Bakhaus & Kuenzel, woollen blankets, etc., 18; New Bremen Machine Co., drain tile

machines, 14 ; also New Bremen Oil & Gas Co., pork packing, etc.—*State Report 1886*.

Population in 1880, 1,160. School census in 1886, 848 ; Chas. W. Williamson, superintendent.

MINSTER, seventy-five miles west of Columbus, on a branch of the L. E. & W. R. R., is surrounded by a fine farming district. Churches : 1 Catholic.

*Manufactures and Employees*.—The Metropolitan Mills, flour and feed, 11 hands ; Minster Woollen Mills, woollen blankets, etc., 26 ; F. Herkhoff & Bro., staves and cooperage, 40 ; Fred. Weimann, sawing lumber, 7 ; Steinman Bros., lager beer ; also 2 boot and shoe factories.—*State Report 1886*.

Population in 1880, 1,123. School census in 1886, 603.

It was founded in 1833 like New Bremen by a stock association of Cincinnati Germans ; they were Catholics. It was laid out by Francis Joseph Stallo of Mercer county as their agent, who named it Stallstown ; the place still preserves its German nationality, and has one of the largest breweries in this region, founded by Frank Lang in 1870. The Catholic church is one of the finest in the State, and that religion prevails exclusively.

## BELMONT.

BELMONT COUNTY was established September 7, 1801, by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, being the ninth county formed in the Northwestern Territory.

The name is derived from two French words signifying a fine mountain. It is a very hilly, picturesque tract and contains much excellent land. Area 461 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 112,269 ; pasture, 136,301 ; woodland, 81,396 ; lying waste, 8,684 ; produced in wheat, 83,141 bushels ; corn, 1,095,664 ; tobacco, 1,425,866 pounds ; butter, 743,059 ; apples, 323,137 bushels ; wool, 725,463 pounds ; grapes, 229,360 ; cattle, 22,730 ; sheep, 158,121 ; coal, 573,779 tons. School census 1886, 18,236 ; teachers, 275. It has 113 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Colerain,	1,389	1,499	Smith,	1,956	1,977
Flushing,	1,683	1,705	Somerset,	1,932	2,241
Goshen,	1,882	2,208	Union,	2,127	1,686
Kirkwood,	2,280	2,028	Warren,	2,410	4,531
Mead,	1,496	1,970	Washington,	1,388	1,633
Pease,	2,449	8,819	Wayne,	1,734	1,719
Pultney,	1,747	10,492	Wheeling,	1,389	1,349
Richland,	3,735	4,361	York,	129	1,420

Population in 1820 was 20,329 ; in 1840, 30,902 ; in 1860, 36,398 ; in 1880, 49,638, of whom 38,233 were Ohio-born.

Belmont county was one of the earliest settled within the State of Ohio, and the scene of several desperate encounters with the Indians. About 1790, or perhaps two or three years later, a fort called Dillie's fort was erected on the west side of the Ohio, opposite Grave creek.

About 250 yards below this fort an old man named Tate was shot down by the



Indians very early in the morning as he was opening his door. Hir daughter-in-law and grandson pulled him in and barred the door. The Indians, endeavoring to force it open, were kept out for some time by the exertions of the boy and woman. They at length fired through and wounded the boy. The woman was shot from the outside as she endeavored to escape up chimney, and fell into the fire. The boy, who had hid behind some barrels, ran and pulled her out, and returned again to his hiding-place. The Indians now effected an entrance, killed a girl as they came in, and scalped the three they had shot. They then went out behind that side of the house from the fort. The boy, who had been wounded in the mouth, embraced the opportunity and escaped to the fort. The Indians, twelve or thirteen in number, went off unmolested, although the men in the fort had witnessed the transaction and had sufficient force to engage with them.

Captina creek is a considerable stream entering the Ohio, near the southeast angle of Belmont. On its banks at an early day a sanguinary contest took place known as "the battle of Captina." Its incidents have often and variously been given. We here relate them as they fell from the lips of Martin Baker, of Monroe, who was at that time a lad of about twelve years of age in Baker's fort:

*The Battle of Captina.*—One mile below the mouth of Captina, on the Virginia shore, was Baker's fort, so named from my father. One morning in May, 1794, four men were sent over according to the custom, to the Ohio side to reconnoitre. They were Adam Miller, John Daniels, Isaac M'Cowan, and John Shoptaw. Miller and Daniels took up stream, the other two down. The upper scout were soon attacked by Indians, and Miller killed; Daniels ran up Captina about three miles, but being weak from the loss of blood issuing from a wound in his arm was taken prisoner, carried into captivity, and subsequently released at the treaty of Greenville. The lower scout having discovered signs of the enemy, Shoptaw swam across the Ohio and escaped, but M'Cowan going up towards the canoe, was shot by Indians in ambush. Upon this he ran down to the bank and sprang into the water, pursued by the enemy, who overtook and scalped him. The firing being heard at the fort, they beat up for volunteers. There were about fifty men in the fort. There being much reluctance among them to volunteer, my sister exclaimed, "*She wouldn't be a coward.*" This aroused the pride of my brother, John Baker, who before had determined not to go. He joined the others, fourteen in number, including Capt. Abram Enochs. They soon crossed the river, and went up Captina in single file, a distance of a mile and a half, following the Indian trail. The enemy had come back on their trails, and were in ambush on the hill-side awaiting their approach. When sufficiently near they fired upon our people, but being on an elevated position, their balls passed harmless over them. The whites then treed. Some of the Indians came behind, and shot Capt. Enochs and Mr. Hoffman. Our people soon retreated, and the Indians pursued but a short

distance. On their retreat my brother was shot in the hip. Determined to sell his life as dearly as possible, he drew off one side and secreted himself in a hollow with a rock at his back, offering no chance for the enemy to approach but in front. Shortly after two guns were heard in quick succession; doubtless one of them was fired by my brother, and from the signs afterwards, it was supposed he had killed an Indian. The next day the men turned out and visited the spot. Enochs, Hoffman, and John Baker were found dead and scalped. Enoch's bowels were torn out, his eyes and those of Hoffman screwed out with a wiping-stick. The dead were wrapped in white hickory bark, and brought over to the Virginia shore, and buried in their bark coffins. There were about thirty Indians engaged in this action, and seven skeletons of their slain were found long after secreted in the crevices of rocks.

M'Donald, in his biographical sketch of Governor M'Arthur, who was in the action, says that after the death of Capt. Enochs, M'Arthur, although the youngest man in the company, was unanimously called upon to direct the retreat. The wounded who were able to walk were placed in front, while M'Arthur with his Spartan band covered the retreat. The moment an Indian showed himself in pursuit he was fired upon, and generally, it is believed, with effect. The Indians were so severely handled that they gave up the pursuit. The Indians were commanded by the Shawnee chief, Charley Wilkey. He told the author (M'Donald) of this narrative that the battle of Captina was the most severe conflict he ever witnessed; that although he had the advantage of the ground and the first fire, he lost the most of his men, half of them having been either killed or wounded.

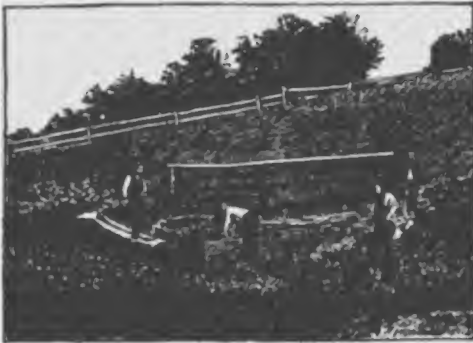
The celebrated Indian hunter, Lewis Wetzel, was often through this region. Belmont has been the scene of at least two of the daring adventures of this famed borderer, which we here relate. The scene of the first was on Dunkard

creek, and that of the second on the site of the National road, two and one-half miles east of St. Clairsville, on the farm of Jno. B. Mehan, in whose family the place has been in the possession of since 1810 :

*Fight at Dunkard's Creek.*—While hunting, Wetzel fell in with a young hunter who lived on Dunkard's creek, and was persuaded to accompany him to his home. On their arrival they found the house in ruins and all the family murdered, except a young woman who had been bred with them, and to whom the young man was ardently attached. She was taken alive, as was found by examining the trail of the enemy, who were three Indians and a white renegade. Burning with

ascertain the number of their enemies. Wetzel, as soon as he was discovered, discharged his rifle at random, in order to draw them from their covert. The ruse took effect, and, taking to his heels, he loaded as he ran, and suddenly wheeling about, discharged his rifle through the body of his nearest and unsuspecting enemy. The remaining Indian seeing the fate of his companion, and that his enemy's rifle was unloaded, rushed forward with all energy, the prospect of prompt revenge being fairly before him. Wetzel led him on, dodging from tree to tree, until his rifle was again ready, when suddenly turning he fired, and his remaining enemy fell dead at his feet. After taking their scalps, Wetzel and his friend, with their rescued captive, returned in safety to the settlement.

*Fight at the Indian Springs.*—A short time after Crawford's defeat in 1782, Wetzel accompanied Thomas Mills, a soldier in that action, to obtain his horse, which he had left near the site of St. Clairsville. They were met by a party of about forty Indians at the Indian springs, two miles from St. Clairsville, on the road to Wheeling. Both parties discovered each other at the same moment, when Lewis instantly fired and killed an Indian, while the Indians wounded his companion in the heel, overtook and killed him. Four Indians pursued Wetzel. About half a mile beyond, one of the Indians having got in the pursuit within a few steps, Wetzel wheeled and shot him, and then continued the retreat. In less than a mile farther a second one came so close to him that, as he turned to fire, he caught the muzzle of his gun, when, after a severe struggle, Wetzel brought it to his chest, and, discharging it, his opponent fell dead. Wetzel still continued on his course, pursued by the two Indians. All three were pretty well fatigued, and often stopped and treed. After going something more than a mile Wetzel took advantage of an open ground, over which the Indians were passing, stopped suddenly to shoot the foremost, who thereupon sprang behind a small sapling. Wetzel fired and wounded him mortally. The remaining Indian then gave a little yell, exclaiming, "No catch that man; gun always loaded." After the peace of 1795 Wetzel pushed for the frontier, on the Mississippi, where he could trap the beaver, hunt the buffalo and deer, and occasionally shoot an Indian, the object of his mortal hatred. He finally died, as he had lived, a free man of the forest.



*Johr Ferren, Photo., St. Clairsville, 1888.*

#### THE LEWIS WETZEL SPRING.

revenge, they followed the trail until opposite the mouth of Captina, where the enemy had crossed. They swam the stream, and discovered the Indians' camp, around the fires of which lay the enemy in careless repose. The young woman was apparently unhurt, but was making much moaning and lamentation. The young man, hardly able to restrain his rage, was for firing and rushing instantly upon them. Wetzel, more cautious, told him to wait until daylight, when there was a better chance of success in killing the whole party. At dawn the Indians prepared to depart. The young man selecting the white renegade and Wetzel the Indian, they both fired simultaneously with fatal effect. The young man rushed forward, knife in hand, to relieve the mistress of his affections, while Wetzel reloaded and pursued the two surviving Indians, who had taken to the woods, until they could

**ST. CLAIRSVILLE IN 1846.**—St. Clairsville, the county-seat, is situated on an elevated and romantic site, in a rich agricultural region, on the line of the National road, 11 miles west of Wheeling and 116 east of Columbus. It contains six places for public worship: 2 Friends, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Union; one female seminary, twelve mercantile stores, two or three news-

paper-offices, H. Anderson's map-engraving and publishing establishment, and, in 1840, had 829 inhabitants. Cuming's tour, published in 1810, states that this town "was laid out in the woods by David Newell in 1801. On the south side of Newell's plat is an additional part laid out by William Matthews, which was incorporated with Newell's plat on the 23d of January, 1807, by the name of St. Clairsville." By the act of incorporation the following officers were appointed until the first stated meeting of the inhabitants should be held for an election, viz., John Patterson, President; Sterling Johnston, Recorder; Samuel Sullivan, Marshal; Groves Wm. Brown, John Brown, and Josiah Dillon, Trustees; William Conglinton, Collector; James Colwell, Treasurer, and Robert Griffith, Town Marshal. The view given was taken from an elevation west of the town, near the National road and Neiswanger's old tavern, shown on the extreme right. The building in the distance, on the left, shaded by poplars, is the Friends' meeting-house; in the centre is shown the spire of the court-house, and on the right the tower of the Presbyterian church.—*Old Edition.*

ST. CLAIRSVILLE, the county-seat, is on the St. Clairsville road, a short line connecting on the north with the C. L. & W. R. R., and on the south with the B. & O. R. R. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Isaac H. Gaston; Clerk



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

#### ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

of Court, William B. Cash; Sheriff, Oliver E. Foulke; Prosecuting Attorney, Jesse W. Hollingsworth; Auditor, Rodney R. Barrett; Treasurer, George Robinson; Recorder, John M. Beckett; Surveyor, Chalkley Dawson; Coroner, Andrew M. F. Boyd; Commissioners, William J. Berry, John C. Israel, Morris Cope. Newspapers: *Belmont Chronicle*, Republican, W. A. Hunt, editor; *St. Clairsville Gazette*, Democratic, Isaac M. Riley, editor. Bank: First National Bank, David Brown, president, J. R. Mitchell, cashier. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 United Presbyterian. Population in 1880, 1,128. School census 1886, 407; L. H. Watters, superintendent.

The village has increased but little in the last forty years. Recently a magnificent court-house has been erected, at an expense of about \$200,000. In the spring of 1887 St. Clairsville was visited by the most severe tornado known in Eastern Ohio, which did much damage. Although always small in population, the town has long been regarded, from the eminent characters who have dwelt in the place, as an intellectual centre.

St. Clairsville derives its name from the unfortunate but meritorious Arthur St. Clair. He was born in Scotland, in 1734, and after receiving a classical education in one of the most celebrated universities of his native country, studied

medicine; but having a taste for military pursuits, he sought and obtained a subaltern's appointment, and was with Wolfe in the storming of Quebec.

After the peace of 1763 he was assigned the command of Fort Ligonier, in Pennsylvania, and received there a grant of 1,000 acres. Prior to the Revolutionary war he held several civil offices. His military skill and experience, intelligence and integrity were such that, when the revolutionary war commenced, he was appointed Colonel of Continentals. In August, 1776, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier, and bore an active part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton.

He was subsequently created a Major-General, and ordered to repair to Ticonderoga, where he commanded the garrison and, on the approach of Burgoyne's army, abandoned it. Charges of cowardice, incapacity and treachery were brought against him in consequence. He was tried by a court-martial, who, with all the facts before them, acquitted him, accompanying their report with the declaration, that "Major-General St. Clair is acquitted, with the highest honor, of the charges against him." Congress subsequently, with an unanimous voice, confirmed this sentence. The facts were, that the works were

incomplete and incapable of being defended against the whole British army, and although St. Clair might have gained great applause by a brave attempt at defence, yet it would have resulted in the death of many of his men and probably the capture of the remainder; a loss which, it was afterwards believed in camp, and perhaps foreseen by St. Clair, would have prevented the taking of Burgoyne's army. In daring to do an unpopular act, for the public good, St. Clair exhibited a high degree of moral courage, and deserves more honor than he who wins a battle.

St. Clair served, with reputation, until the close of the war. In 1785, while residing on his farm, at Ligonier, he was appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress, and was soon after chosen president of that august body. After the passage of the ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory he was made governor, and continued in the office until within a few weeks of the termination of the territorial form of government, in the winter of 1802-3, when he was removed by President Jefferson.

The remainder of the sketch of Gov. St. Clair we give in extracts from the Notes of Judge Burnet, who was personally acquainted with him. Beside being clearly and beautifully written, it contains important facts in the legislative history of Ohio.

During the continuance of the first grade of that imperfect government, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of every class of the people. He was plain and simple in his dress and equipage, open and frank in his manners, and accessible to persons of every rank. In these respects he exhibited a striking contrast with the secretary, Col. Sargent; and that contrast, in some measure, increased his popularity, which he retained unimpaired till after the commencement of the first session of the legislature. During that session he manifested a strong desire to enlarge his own powers, and restrict those of the assembly; which was the more noticed, as he had opposed the usurpations of the legislative council, composed of himself, or in his absence, the secretary, and the Judges of the General Court; and had taken an early opportunity of submitting his views on that subject to the general assembly. . . .

The effect of the construction he gave, of his own powers, may be seen in the fact that of the *thirty bills* passed by the two houses during the first session, and sent to him for his approval, he refused his assent to *eleven*; some of which were supposed to be of much importance, and all of them calculated, more or less, to advance the public interest. Some of them he rejected because they related to the establishment of new counties; others, because he thought they were unnecessary or inexpedient. Thus more than a third of the fruits of the labor of that entire session was

lost, by the exercise of the arbitrary discretion of one man. . . .

This, and some other occurrences of a similar character which were manifest deviations from his usual course not easily accounted for, multiplied his opponents very rapidly, and rendered it more difficult for his friends to defend and sustain him. They also created a state of bad feeling between the legislative and executive branches, and eventually terminated in his removal from office, before the expiration of the territorial government.

The governor was unquestionably a man of superior talents, of extensive information and of great uprightness of purpose, as well as suavity of manners. His general course, though in the main correct, was in some respects injurious to his own popularity; but it was the result of an honest exercise of his judgment. He not only believed that the power he claimed belonged legitimately to the executive, but was convinced that the manner in which he exercised it was imposed on him as a duty by the ordinance, and was calculated to advance the best interests of the Territory. . . .

Soon after the governor was removed from office he returned to the Ligonier valley, poor and destitute of the means of subsistence, and unfortunately too much disabled by age and infirmity to embark in any kind of active business. During his administration of the territorial government he was induced to make himself personally liable for the

purchase of a number of pack-horses and other articles necessary to fit out an expedition against the Indians, to an amount of some two or three thousand dollars, which he was afterwards compelled to pay. Having no use for the money at the time, he did not present his claim to the government. After he was removed from office, he looked to that fund as his dependence for future subsistence, and, under a full expectation of receiving it, he repaired to Washington City, and presented his account to the proper officer of the treasury. To his utter surprise and disappointment it was rejected, on the mortifying ground that, admitting it to have been originally correct, it was barred by the statute; and that the time which had elapsed afforded the highest presumption that it had been settled, although no voucher or memorandum to that effect could be found in the department. To counteract the alleged presumption of payment, the original vouchers, showing the purchase, the purpose to which the property was applied, and the payment of the money, were exhibited. It was, however, still insisted that, as the transaction was an old one, and had taken place before the burning of the war office in Philadelphia, the lapse of time furnished satisfactory evidence that the claim must have been settled, and the vouchers destroyed in that conflagration.

The pride of the old veteran was deeply wounded by the ground on which his claim was refused, and he was induced from that consideration, as well as by the pressure of poverty and want, to persevere in his efforts to maintain the justice and equity of his demand, still hoping that presumption would give way to truth. For the purpose of getting rid of his solicitations Congress passed an act, purporting to be an act for his relief, but which merely removed the technical ob-

jection, founded on lapse of time, by authorizing a settlement of his demands, regardless of the limitation. This step seemed necessary, to preserve their own character; but it left *the worn out veteran* still at the mercy of the accounting officers of the department, from whom he had nothing to expect but disappointment. During the same session a bill was introduced into the House of Representatives, granting him an annuity, which was rejected, on the third reading, by a vote of 48 to 50.

After spending the principal part of two sessions in useless efforts, subsisting during the time on the bounty of his friends, he abandoned the pursuit in despair and returned to the Ligonier valley, where he lived several years in the most abject poverty, in the family of a widowed daughter, as destitute as himself. At length Pennsylvania, his adopted State, from considerations of personal respect and gratitude for past services, as well as from a laudable feeling of State pride, settled on him an annuity of \$300, which was soon after raised to \$650. That act of beneficence gave to the gallant old soldier a comfortable subsistence for the little remnant of his days which then remained. The honor resulting to the State from that step was very much enhanced by the fact that the individual on whom their bounty was bestowed was a foreigner, and was known to be a warm opponent, in politics, to the great majority of the legislature and their constituents.

He lived, however, but a short time to enjoy the bounty. On the 31st of August, 1818, that venerable officer of the Revolution, after a long, brilliant and useful life, died of an injury occasioned by the running away of his horse, near Greensburgh, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Charles Hammond, long an honored member of the county bar, was born in Maryland, and came to Belmont county in 1801 and was appointed prosecuting attorney for the Northwest Territory. During the war of 1812 he published the *Federalist*, at St. Clairsville. In 1824 he removed to Cincinnati and attained a high position as editor of the *Cincinnati Gazette*. He was the author of the political essays signed "Hampden," published in the *National Intelligencer* in 1820, upon the Federal Constitution, which were highly complimented by Jefferson. He died in Cincinnati, in 1840, where he was regarded as the ablest man that had wielded the editorial pen known to the history of Ohio.

"I know of no writer," writes Mansfield, "who could express an idea so clearly and so briefly. He wrote the pure old English—the vernacular tongue, unmixed with French or Latin phrases or idioms, and unperverted with any scholastic logic. His language was like himself—plain, sensible and unaffected. His force, however, lay not so much in this as in his truth, honesty and courage, those moral qualities which made him distinguished at

that day and would distinguish him now. His opposition to slavery and its influence on the government was firm, consistent and powerful. Probably no public writer did more than he to form a just and reasonable anti-slavery sentiment. In fine, as a writer of great ability, and a man of large acquirements and singular integrity, Hammond was scarcely equalled by any man of his time.

St. Clairsville is identified with the history of BENJAMIN LUNDY, who has been called the "Father of Abolitionism," for he first set in motion those moral forces

which eventually resulted in the overthrow of American slavery. He was of Quaker parents, and was born on a farm in Hardwick, Sussex county, N. J., January 4, 1789. When nineteen years old, working as an apprentice to a saddler in Wheeling, his attention was first directed to the horrors of slavery by the constant sight of gangs of slaves driven in chains through the streets on their way to the South, for Wheeling was the great thoroughfare from Virginia for transporting slaves to the cotton plantations. He entered at this time in his diary: "I heard the wail of the captive; I felt his pang of distress, and the iron entered my soul."

Lundy married, settled in St. Clairsville, working at his trade, and soon began his life-work, the abolition of slavery, finally learning in later years the printer's trade to better effect his purpose.

He formed an anti-slavery society here in 1815 when twenty-six years old, called "the Union Humane Society," which grew



BENJAMIN LUNDY.

from six to near five hundred members, and wrote an appeal to philanthropists throughout the Union to organize similar co-operating societies. He had written numerous articles for *The Philanthropist*, a small paper edited at Mt. Pleasant, in Jefferson county, by Charles Osborne, a Friend, and then sold his saddlery stock and business at a ruinous sacrifice to join Osborne and increase the efficiency of his paper.

In 1819 he removed to St. Louis where the Missouri question—the admission of Missouri into the Union with or without slavery—was attracting universal attention, and devoted himself to an exposition of the evils of slavery in the newspapers of that State and Illinois. In 1822 he walked back all the way to Ohio to find that Osborne had sold out his paper, when he started another, a monthly, with six subscribers, which he had printed at Steubenville and called the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*. This was soon removed to Jonesboro, East Tennessee, and in 1824 to

Baltimore, to which place he walked and held on his way, in the States of South and North Carolina and Virginia, anti-slavery meetings among Quakers and formed abolition societies among them.

In 1828 he visited Boston and by his lectures enlisted Wm. Lloyd Garrison in the abolition cause and engaged him to become his associate editor. By this time Lundy had formed by lecturing and correspondence more than one hundred societies for the "gradual though total abolition of slavery." In the winter of 1828-29 he was assaulted and nearly killed in Baltimore by Austin Woolfolk, a slave-dealer. He was driven out of Baltimore and finally established his paper in Philadelphia, where his property was burnt in 1838 by the pro-slavery mob that fired Pennsylvania Hall. The following winter he died in La Salle, Illinois, where he was about to re-establish his paper.

In his personal appearance Lundy gave no indication of the wonderful force of character he possessed. He was about five feet five inches in stature, very slenderly built, light eyes and light curly hair and hard of hearing. He was gentle and mild and persuasive with pity, not only for the slave, but he ever treated the slave-holders with the kindest consideration.

Wm. Lloyd Garrison, his co-laborer, wrote of him: "Instead of being able to withstand the tide of public opinion it would at first seem doubtful whether he could sustain a temporary conflict with the winds of heaven. And yet he has explored nineteen of the twenty-four States—from the Green mountains of Vermont to the banks of the Mississippi—multiplied anti-slavery societies in every quarter, put every petition in motion relative to the extinction of slavery in the District of Columbia, everywhere awakened the slumbering sympathies of the people, and begun a work, the completion of which will be the salvation of his country. His heart is of gigantic size. Every inch of him is alive with power. He combines the meekness of Howard with the boldness of Luther.

"Within a few months he has travelled about 2,400 miles, of which upwards of 1,600 were performed on foot, during which time he has held nearly fifty public meetings. Rivers and mountains vanish in his path; midnight finds him wending his solitary way over an unfrequented road; the sun is anticipated in his rising. Never was moral sublimity of character better illustrated."

This county has the honor of being the first to supply the State with an Ohio-born governor; this was Wilson Shannon, who was born February 24, 1802, in a cabin at Mount Olivet and the first child born in the township. He was of Irish descent.

The next January his father, George Shannon, went out hunting one morning. Late in the day, while making his way home through the woods, a heavy snow-storm set in; he became bewildered and lost his way; after wandering about in a circle some time that constantly grew less he made unsuccessful efforts to start a fire, and being overpowered by exhaustion he seated himself close to a large sugar tree in the centre of his beaten circle, where he was found in the morning frozen to death.

Wilson was educated at Athens and Transylvania University, and then studied law with Chas. Hammond and David Jennings at St. Clairsville, and soon became eminent at the bar. In 1838 he was elected governor on the Democratic ticket by 5,738 votes over Jos. Vance, the Whig candidate; defeated in 1840 by Mr. Corwin, and in 1843 elected governor the second time. In 1844 was appointed minister to Mexico. In 1852 was sent to Congress, where he was one of the four Ohio Democrats who voted for the Kansas and Nebraska bill. President Pierce later appointed him governor of Kansas, which position he resigned in 1857 and resumed the practice of law. In 1875, in connection with the Hon. Jeremiah Black, of Pa., he argued

the celebrated Osage land case before the Supreme Court and won the case for the settlers.

As a lawyer he was bold, diligent, courteous and ever ready to assist the weak and struggling. Possessing a noble presence, in his old age he was described as a picture of a hardy, hale old gentleman of the olden time. He died in 1877 and was buried at Lawrence, Kansas, where the last twenty years of his life had been passed.

James M. Thoburn, D. D., elected in 1888 by the Methodists as missionary bishop for India and Malaysia, was born in St. Clairsville, O., March 7, 1836. He was graduated at Alleghany College at Meadville, Pa., and began preaching in Ohio at the age of twenty-one. He went to India in 1859 as a missionary, and in conjunction with Bishop Taylor did much to build up the church among the native tribes. He built the largest church in India at Calcutta, and preached for five years at Simlya, the summer capital. He was editor for a time of the *Indian Witness*, published at Calcutta, and is the author of "My Missionary Apprenticeship;" "A History of Twenty-five Years' Experience in India," and of a volume of "Missionary Sermons."

BRIDGEPORT lies upon the Ohio river 135 miles easterly from Columbus, on the old National road and exactly opposite Wheeling, W. Va., with which it is connected by a bridge, and on the C. L. & W. and C. & P. Railroads. It joins the town of Martin's Ferry; forming with it to the eye but a single city. Back of it rise very bold hills and the site is highly picturesque.

Bridgeport has 1 Presbyterian, 2 Methodist Episcopal and 1 Colored Baptist church. First National Bank, W. W. Holloway, president; J. J. Holloway, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Standard Iron Co., corrugated iron, 205 hands; Bridgeport Glass Co., fruit jars, 80; Ætna Iron and Steel Co., 610; La Belle Glass Works, cut glass, etc., 335; L. C. Leech, barrels, etc.; Diamond Mills, flour, etc.; R. J. Baggs & Son, doors, sash, etc., 35; Bridgeport Machine Shop.—*State Report 1887.*

Population in 1840, 329; in 1880, 2,390. School census 1886, 1,130; T. E. Orr, superintendent. Bridgeport was laid out in 1806 under the name of Canton by Ebenezer Zane.

The locality had long been named Kirkwood from Capt. Joseph Kirkwood, who in 1789 built a cabin on the south side of Indian Wheeling creek.

*Indian Attack on Kirkwood's Cabin.*—In the spring of 1791 the cabin of Captain Kirkwood, at this place, was attacked at night by a party of Indians, who, after a severe action, were repulsed. This Captain Kirkwood "was the gallant and unrewarded Captain Kirkwood, of the Delaware line, in the war of the revolution, to whom such frequent and honorable allusion is made in Lee's memoir of the Southern campaigns. The State of Delaware had but one continental regiment, which, at the defeat at Camden, was reduced to a single company. It was therefore impossible, under the rules, for Kirkwood to be promoted; and he was under the mortification of beholding inferior officers in the regiments of other States, pro-



moted over him, while he, with all his merit, was compelled to remain a captain, solely in consequence of the small force Delaware was enabled to maintain in the service. He fought with distinguished gallantry through the war, and was in the bloody battles of Camden, Holkirks, Eutaw and Ninety-six."

Captain Kirkwood moved here in 1789, and built his cabin on a knoll. There was then an unfinished block-house on the highest part of the knoll, near by. On the night of the attack, fourteen soldiers, under Captain Joseph Biggs, with Captain Kirkwood and family, were in the cabin. About two hours before daybreak the captain's little son Joseph had occasion to leave the cabin for a few moments, and requested Captain Biggs to accompany him. They were out but a few minutes, and, although unknown to them, were surrounded by Indians. They had returned, and again retired to sleep in the upper loft, when they soon discovered the roof in a blaze, which was the first intimation they had of the presence of an enemy. Captain Kirkwood was instantly awakened, when he and his men commenced pushing off the roof, the Indians at the same time firing upon them, from under cover of the block-house. Captain Biggs, on the first alarm, ran down the ladder into the room below to get his rifle, when a ball entered a window and wounded him in the wrist. Soon the Indians had surrounded the house, and attempted to break in the door with their tomahawks. Those within braced it with puncheons from the floor. In the panic of the moment several of the men wished to escape from the cabin, but Captain Kirkwood silenced them with the threat of taking the life of the first man who made the attempt, asserting that the Indians would tomahawk them as fast as they left.

The people of Wheeling—one mile distant—hearing the noise of the attack, fired a swivel to encourage the defenders, although fearful of coming to the rescue. This enraged the Indians the more; they sent forth terrific yells, and brought brush, piled it around the

cabin, and set it on fire. Those within in a measure smothered the flames, first with the water and milk in the house, and then with damp earth from the floor of the cabin. The fight was kept up about two hours, until dawn, when the Indians retreated. Had they attacked earlier, success would have resulted. The loss of the Indians, or their number, was unknown—only one was seen. He was in the act of climbing up the corner of the cabin, when he was discovered, let go his hold and fell. Seven of those within were wounded, and one, a Mr. Walker, mortally. He was a brave man. As he lay, disabled and helpless, on his back, on the earth, he called out to the Indians in a taunting manner. He died in a few hours, and was buried the next day, at Wheeling, with military honors. A party of men, under Gen. Benjamin Biggs, of West Liberty, went in an unsuccessful pursuit of the Indians. A niece of Captain Kirkwood, during the attack, was on a visit about twenty miles distant, on Buffalo creek. In the night she dreamed that the cabin was attacked, and heard the guns. So strong an impression did it make, that she arose and rode down with all her speed to Wheeling, where she arrived two hours after sunrise.

After this affair Captain Kirkwood moved with his family to Newark, Delaware. On his route he met with some of St. Clair's troops, then on their way to Cincinnati. Exasperated at the Indians for their attack upon his house, he accepted the command of a company of Delaware troops, was with them at the defeat of St. Clair in the November following, "where he fell in a brave attempt to repel the enemy with the bayonet, and thus closed a career as honorable as it was unrewarded."

Elizabeth Zane, who acted with so much heroism at the siege of Wheeling, in 1782, lived many years since about two miles above Bridgeport, on the Ohio side of the river, near Martinsville. She was twice married, first to Mr. M'Laughlin, and secondly to Mr. Clark. This anecdote of her heroism has been published a thousand times.

*Heroism of Elizabeth Zane.*—When Lynn, the ranger, gave the alarm that an Indian army was approaching, the fort having been for some time unoccupied by a garrison, and Colonel Zane's house having been used for a magazine, those who retired into the fortress had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defence. The supply of powder, deemed ample at the time, was now almost exhausted, by reason of the long continuance of the siege, and the repeated endeavors of the savages to take the fort by storm; a few rounds only remained. In this emergency it became necessary to renew their stock from

an abundant store which was deposited in Colonel Zane's house. Accordingly, it was proposed that one of the fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, obtain a supply of powder, and return with it to the fort. It was an enterprise full of danger; but many of the heroic spirits shut up in the fort were willing to encounter the hazard. Among those who volunteered to go on this enterprise was Elizabeth, the sister of Colonel E. Zane. She was young, active and athletic, with courage to dare the danger, and fortitude to sustain her through it. Disdaining to weigh the hazard of her own life against



that of others, when told that a man would encounter less danger by reason of his greater fleetness, she replied, "and should he fall, his loss will be more severely felt; you have not one man to spare; a woman will not be missed in the defence of the fort." Her services were then accepted. Divesting herself of some of her garments, as tending to impede her progress, she stood prepared for the hazardous adventure; and when the gate was thrown open, bounded forth with the buoyancy of hope, and in the confidence of success. Wrapt in amazement, the Indians beheld her springing forward, and only exclaiming, "a squaw," "a squaw," no attempt was made to interrupt her progress;

arrived at the door, she proclaimed her errand. Colonel Silas Zane fastened a tablecloth around her waist, and emptying into it a keg of powder, again she ventured forth. The Indians were no longer passive. Ball after ball whizzed by, several of which passed through her clothes; she reached the gate, and entered the fort in safety; and thus was the garrison again saved by female intrepidity. This heroine had but recently returned from Philadelphia, where she had received her education, and was wholly unused to such scenes as were daily passing on the frontiers. The distance she had to run was about forty yards.

Among the best sketches of backwoods life is that written by Mr. John S. Williams, editor of the *American Pioneer*, and published in October, 1843. In the spring of 1800 his father's family removed from Carolina and settled with others on Glenn's run, about six miles northeast of St. Clairsville. He was then a lad, as he relates, of seventy-five pounds weight. From his sketch, "Our Cabin; or Life in the Woods," we make some extracts.

#### OUR CABIN; OR LIFE IN THE WOODS.

*Our Cabin Described.*—Emigrants poured in from different parts, cabins were put up in every direction, and women, children and goods tumbled into them. The tide of emigration flowed like water through a breach in a mill-dam. Everything was bustle and confusion, and all at work that could work. In the midst of all this the mumps, and perhaps one or two other diseases, prevailed and gave us a seasoning. Our cabin had been raised, covered, part of the cracks chinked, and part of the floor laid when we moved in, on Christmas day! There had not been a stick cut except in building the cabin. We had intended an inside chimney, for we thought the chimney ought to be in the house. We had a log put across the whole width of the cabin for a mantel, but when the floor was in we found it so low as not to answer, and removed it. Here was a great change for my mother and sister, as well as the rest, but particularly my mother. She was raised in the most delicate manner in and near London, and lived most of her time in affluence, and always comfortable. She was now in the wilderness, surrounded by wild beasts, in a cabin with about half a floor, no door, no ceiling overhead, not even a tolerable sign for a fireplace, the light of day and the chilling winds of night passing between every two logs in the building, the cabin so high from the ground that a bear, wolf, panther, or any other animal less in size than a cow, could enter without even a squeeze. Such was our situation on Thursday and Thursday night, December 25, 1800, and which was bettered but by very slow degrees. We got the rest of the floor laid in a very few days, the chinking of the cracks went on slowly, but the daubing could not proceed till weather more suitable, which happened in a few days; door-ways were sawed out and steps made of the logs, and

the back of the chimney was raised up to the mantel, but the funnel of sticks and clay was delayed until spring.

Our family consisted of my mother, a sister, of twenty-two, my brother, near twenty-one and very weakly, and myself, in my eleventh year. Two years afterwards, Black Jenny followed us in company with my half-brother, Richard, and his family. She lived two years with us in Ohio, and died in the winter of 1803-4.

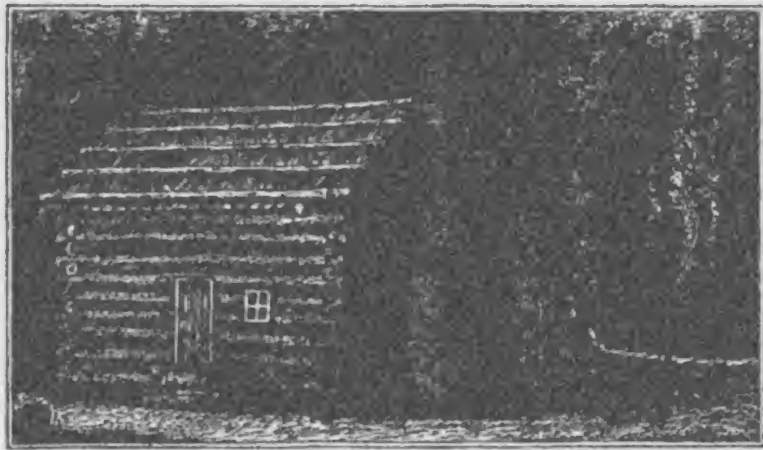
In building our cabin it was set to front the north and south, my brother using my father's pocket compass on the occasion. We had no idea of living in a house that did not stand square with the earth itself. This argued our ignorance of the comforts and conveniences of a pioneer life. The position of the house, end to the hill, necessarily elevated the lower end, and the determination of having both a north and south door added much to the airiness of the domicile, particularly after the green ash puncheons had shrunk so as to have cracks in the floor and doors from one to two inches wide. At both the doors we had high, unsteady, and sometimes icy steps, made by piling up the logs cut out of the wall. We had, as the reader will see, a window, if it could be called a *window*, when, perhaps, it was the largest spot in the top, bottom, or sides of the cabin at which the wind *could not* enter. It was made by sawing out a log, placing sticks across, and then, by pasting an old newspaper over the hole, and applying some hog's lard, we had a kind of glazing which shed a most beautiful and mellow light across the cabin when the sun shone on it. All other light entered at the doors, cracks and chimney.

Our cabin was twenty-four by eighteen. The west end was occupied by two beds, the centre of each side by a door, and here our symmetry had to stop, for on the opposite side of the window, made of clapboards, sup-

ported on pins driven into the logs, were our shelves. Upon these shelves my sister displayed, in ample order, a host of pewter plates, basins, and dishes, and spoons, scoured and bright. It was none of your new-fangled pewter made of lead, but the best London pewter, which our father himself bought of Townsend, the manufacturer. These were the plates upon which you could hold your meat so as to cut it without slipping and without dulling your knife. But, alas! the days of pewter plates and sharp dinner knives have passed away never to return. To return to our internal arrangements. A ladder of five rounds occupied the corner near the window. By this, when we got a floor above, we could ascend. Our chimney occupied most of the east end; pots and kettles opposite the window under the shelves, a gun on hooks over the north door, four split-bottom chairs, three three-legged stools, and a small eight by ten looking-glass sloped from the wall over a large

towel and comb-case. These, with a clumsy shovel and a pair of tongs, made in Frederick, with one shank straight, as the best manufacture of pinches and blood-blisters, completed our furniture, except a spinning-wheel and such things as were necessary to work with. It was absolutely necessary to have *three-legged stools*, as four legs of anything could not all touch the floor at the same time.

The completion of our cabin went on slowly. The season was inclement, we were weak-handed and weak-pocketed; in fact, laborers were not to be had. We got our chimney up breast-high as soon as we could, and got our cabin daubed as high as the joists outside. It never was daubed on the inside, for my sister, who was very nice, could not consent to "live right next to the mud." My impression now is, that the window was not constructed till spring, for until the sticks and clay was put on the chimney we could possibly have no need of a window; for the



OUR CABIN; OR LIFE IN THE WOODS.

flood of light which always poured into the cabin from the fireplace would have extinguished our paper window, and rendered it as useless as the moon at noonday. We got a floor laid overhead as soon as possible, perhaps in a month; but when it *was* laid, the reader will readily conceive of its imperviousness to wind or weather, when we mention that it was laid of loose clapboards split from a red oak, the stump of which may be seen beyond the cabin. That tree grew in the night, and so twisting that each board laid on two diagonally opposite corners, and a cat might have shook every board on our ceiling.

It may be well to inform the unlearned reader that clapboards are such lumber as pioneers split with a frow, and resemble barrel staves before they are shaved, but are split longer, wider and thinner; of such our roof and ceiling were composed. Puncheons were planks made by splitting logs to about two and a half or three inches in thickness, and hewing them on one or both sides with the

broad-axe. Of such our floor, doors, tables and stools were manufactured. The eave-bearers are those end logs which project over to receive the butting poles, against which the lower tier of clapboards rest in forming the roof. The trapping is the roof timbers, composing the gable end and the ribs, the ends of which appear in the drawing, being those logs upon which the clapboards lie. The trap logs are those of unequal length above the eave bearers, which form the gable ends, and upon which the ribs rest. The weight poles are those small logs laid on the roof, which weigh down the course of clapboards on which they lie, and against which the next course above is placed. The knees are pieces of heart timber placed above the butting poles, successively, to prevent the weight poles from rolling off. . . .

*The evenings of the first winter did not pass off as pleasantly as evenings afterwards. We had raised no tobacco to stem and twist, no corn to shell, no turnips to scrape; we had*

no tow to spin into rope-yarn, nor straw to plait for hats, and we had come so late we could get but few walnuts to crack. We had, however, the Bible, George Fox's Journal, Barkley's Apology, and a number of books, all better than much of the fashionable reading of the present day—from which, after reading, the reader finds he has gained nothing, while his understanding has been made the dupe of the writer's fancy—that while reading he has given himself up to be led in mazes of fictitious imagination, and losing his taste for solid reading, as frothy luxuries destroy the appetite for wholesome food. To our stock of books were soon after added a borrowed copy of the Pilgrim's Progress, which we read twice through without stopping. The first winter our living was truly scanty and hard; but even this winter had its felicities. We had part of a barrel of flour which we had brought from Fredericktown. Besides this, we had part of a jar of hog's lard brought from old Carolina; not the tasteless stuff which now goes by that name, but pure leaf lard, taken from hogs raised on pine roots and fattened on sweet potatoes, and into which, while rendering, were immersed the boughs of the fragrant bay tree, that imparted to the lard a rich flavor. Of that flour, shortened with this lard, my sister every Sunday morning, and at *no other time*, made short biscuit for breakfast—not these greasy gum-elastic biscuit we mostly meet with now, rolled out with a pin, or cut out with a cutter; or those that are, perhaps, speckled by or puffed up with refined lye called *salæratus*, but made out, one by one, in her fair hands, placed in neat juxtaposition in a skillet or spider, pricked with a fork to prevent blistering, and baked before an open fire—not half-baked and half-stewed in a cooking-stove. . . .

*The Woods about us.*—In the ordering of a good Providence the winter was open, but windy. While the wind was of great use in driving the smoke and ashes out of our cabin, it shook terribly the timber standing almost over us. We were sometimes much and needlessly alarmed. We had never seen a dangerous looking tree near a dwelling, but here we were surrounded by the tall giants of the forest, waving their boughs and uniting their brows over us, as if in defiance of our disturbing their repose, and usurping their long and uncontested pre-emption rights. The beech on the left often shook his bushy head over us as if in absolute disapprobation of our settling there, threatening to crush us if we did not pack up and start. The walnut over the spring branch stood high and straight; no one could tell which way it inclined, but all concluded that if it had a preference it was in favor of quartering on our cabin. We got assistance to cut it down. The axeman doubted his ability to control its direction, by reason that he must necessarily cut it almost off before it would fall. He thought by felling the tree in the direction of the reader, along near the chimney, and thus favor the little lean it seemed to have, would be the means of saving the cabin. He

was successful. Part of the stump still stands. These, and all other dangerous trees, were got down without other damage than many frights and frequent desertions of the premises by the family while the trees were being cut. The ash beyond the house crossed the scarf and fell on the cabin, but without damage. . . .

*Howling Wolves.*—The monotony of the time for several of the first years was broken and enlivened by the howl of wild beasts. The wolves howling around us seemed to moan their inability to drive us from their long and undisputed domain. The bears, panthers and deer seemingly got miffed at our approach or the partiality of the hunters, and but seldom troubled us. One bag of meal would make a whole family rejoicingly happy and thankful then, when a loaded East Indian will fail to do it now, and is passed off as a common business transaction without ever once thinking of the giver, so independent have we become in the short space of forty years! Having got out of the wilderness in less time than the children of Israel we seem to be even more forgetful and unthankful than they. When spring was fully come and our little patch of corn, three acres, put in among the beech roots, which at every step contended with the shovel-plough for the right of soil, and held it too, we enlarged our stock of conveniences. As soon as bark would run (peel off) we could make ropes and bark boxes. These we stood in great need of, as such things as bureaus, stands, wardrobes, or even barrels, were not to be had. The manner of making ropes of linn bark was to cut the bark in strips of convenient length, and water-rot it in the same manner as rotting flax or hemp. When this was done the inside bark would peel off and split up so fine as to make a pretty considerably rough and good-for-but-little kind of a rope. Of this, however, we were very glad, and let no ship-owner with his grass ropes laugh at us. We made two kinds of boxes for furniture. One kind was of hickory bark with the outside shaved off. This we would take off all around the tree, the size of which would determine the calibre of our box. Into one end we would place a flat piece of bark or puncheon cut round to fit in the bark, which stood on end the same as when on the tree. There was little need of hooping, as the strength of the bark would keep that all right enough. Its shrinkage would make the top unsightly in a parlor now-a-days, but then they were considered quite an addition to the furniture. A much finer article was made of slippery-elm bark, shaved smooth and with the inside out, bent round and sewed together where the ends of the hoop or main bark lapped over. The length of the bark was around the box, and inside out. A bottom was made of a piece of the same bark dried flat, and a lid, like that of a common band-box, made in the same way. This was the finest furniture in a lady's dressing-room, and then, as now, with the finest furniture, the lapped or sewed side was turned to the wall and the

prettiest part to the spectator. They were usually made oval, and while the bark was green were easily ornamented with drawings of birds, trees, etc., agreeably to the taste and skill of the fair manufacturer. As we belonged to the Society of Friends, it may be fairly presumed that our band-boxes were not thus ornamented. . . . .

*Pioneer Food.*—We settled on beech land, which took much labor to clear. We could do no better than clear out the smaller stuff and burn the brush, etc., around the beeches which, in spite of the girdling and burning we could do to them, would leaf out the first year, and often a little the second. The land, however, was very rich, and would bring better corn than might be expected. We had to tend it principally with the hoe, that is, to chop down the nettles, the water-weed and the touch-me-not. Grass, careless, lambs-quarter and Spanish needles were reserved to pester the better prepared farmer. We cleared a small turnip patch, which we got in about the 10th of August. We sowed in timothy seed, which took well, and next year we had a little hay besides. The tops and blades of the corn were also carefully saved for our horse, cow and the two sheep. The turnips were sweet and good, and in the fall we took care to gather walnuts and hickory nuts, which were very abundant. These, with the turnips which we scraped, supplied the place of fruit. I have always been partial to scraped turnips, and could now beat any three dandies at scraping them. Johnny-cake, also, when we had meal to make it of, helped to make up our evening's repast. The Sunday morning biscuit had all evaporated, but the loss was partially supplied by the nuts and turnips. Our regular supper was mush and milk, and by the time we had shelled our corn, stemmed tobacco, and plaited straw to make hats, etc., etc., the mush and milk had seemingly decamped from the neighborhood of our ribs. To relieve this difficulty my brother and I would bake a thin Johnny-cake, part of which we would eat, and leave the rest till the morning. At daylight we would eat the balance as we walked from the house to work.

The methods of eating mush and milk were various. Some would sit around the pot, and every one take therefrom for himself. Some would set a table and each have his tin-cup of milk, and with a pewter spoon take just as much mush from the dish or the pot, if it was on the table, as he thought would fill his mouth or throat, then lowering it into the milk would take some to wash it down. This method kept the milk cool, and by frequent repetitions the pioneers would contract a faculty of correctly estimating the proper amount of each. Others would mix mush and milk together. . . . .

*To get Grinding done* was often a great difficulty, by reason of the scarcity of mills, the freezes in winter and droughts in summer. We had often to manufacture meal (*when we had corn*) in any way we could get the corn to pieces. We soaked and pounded

it, we shaved it, we planed it, and, at the proper season, grated it. When one of our neighbors got a hand-mill it was thought quite an acquisition to the neighborhood. In after years, when in time of freezing or drought, we could get grinding by waiting for our turn no more than one day and a night at a horse-mill we thought ourselves happy. To save meal we often made pumpkin bread, in which when meal was scarce the pumpkin would so predominate as to render it next to impossible to tell our bread from that article, either by taste, looks, or the amount of nutriment it contained. Salt was five dollars a bushel, and we used none in our corn bread, which we soon liked as well without it. Often has sweat ran into my mouth, which tasted as fresh and flat as distilled water. What meat we had at first was fresh, and but little of that, for had we been hunters we had no time to practice it.

*We had no Candles*, and cared but little about them except for summer use. In Carolina we had the real fat light-wood, not merely pine knots, but the fat straight pine. This, from the brilliancy of our parlor, of winter evenings, might be supposed to put, not only candles, lamps, camphine, Greenough's chemical oil, but even gas itself, to the blush. In the West we had not this, but my business was to ramble the woods every evening for seasoned sticks, or the bark of the shelly hickory, for light. 'Tis true that our light was not as good as even candles, but we got along without fretting, for we depended more upon the goodness of our eyes than we did upon the brilliancy of the light.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*The Poor Man's Railroad.*—The initial letters of the name of a railway terminating at Bellaire are "B. Z. & C." Ask people on that line "What B. Z. & C. stand for?" With a quizzical smile they will often answer "badly zigzag and crooked;" having just come over it I can say that exactly describes it. Its name, however, is Bellaire, Zanesville & Cincinnati. Its projector and builder of that part within this county was Col. John H. Sullivan, Bellaire; a calm, dignified gentleman, clear and careful in his statements, whom it did me good to meet.

It was impracticable to build an ordinary railroad through the rough wild country of the Ohio river hills of Belmont and Monroe counties, so the colonel planned a narrow gauge with steep grades and sharp curves, and he called it "The Poor Man's Railroad." From Woodsfield, county-seat of Monroe, to Bellaire, a distance of forty-two miles, on which passenger trains go about sixteen miles an hour, it cost but \$11,500 per mile, a miracle of cheapness. This includes land, grading, bridges, tracks, everything exclusive of rolling stock. It was finished to Woodsfield in 1877, and all by private subscription. It is of incalculable benefit to the farmers of the Ohio river hills, for the cost of good wagon roads among them is enormous and a

serious drawback to the development of the country.

A large part of the road is a succession of curves, trestle work and steep grades. In places the road rises over 130 feet to the mile, and some of the curves have a radius of but 400 feet; at one spot there is a reverse curve on a trestle. Where curves are so sharp the outer rail is placed three inches the highest to hold the cars on the track; but the friction occasions a horrid screeching of the wheels. The Colorado Central, like this, is a narrow gauge. It leads from the Union Pacific to the mining regions of Colorado. Its extreme grade is more than twice that of this, 275 feet to the mile. Some gentlemen riding over it on a platform car to see the country said such was the irregularity of the motion that they were obliged to cling "for dear life" to the sides of the car to prevent being jerked off. From my experience I think the "Badly Zigzag and Crooked" but a trifle less shaky. I extract from my note book:

*Bellaire, Friday evening, May 28.*—Left Woodsfield early this morning and got on the train for Bellaire; only a single passenger car with a few men aboard, but no women! I felt sorry; I always like to see 'em about. Their presence "sort o'" sanctifies things. Away we went on this little baby railroad, the "Badly Zigzag and Crooked." The town I had left behind, placed high up in the hills, was quite primitive; it had scarcely changed since my first visit, in 1846. In a few minutes we were zigzagging, twisting down a little run in a winding chasm among the hills wooded to their summits, the scenery very wild, every moment the cars changing their direction and shaking us about with their constant jar and grind, and wabbling now to one side and then to the other. In twenty minutes I was peeping through charming vistas into a wild valley. In a few more minutes and we were in it; crossed a little bridge some six rods wide and paused at the farther side, by a little cottage in its aspect domestic and un-railroad-like, notwithstanding its sign "Sunfish Station."

*The Pretty Sunfish.*—Yes, this little, romantic stream was the Sunfish. I looked down the valley, a deep chasm, narrow, tortuous, with its wood-clad hills, the lights and shades on the scene all glorious in the early morning light. What a pretty name—"Sunfish!" instinctively the mind takes in the little creature that dwells in the freedom of the waters and darts around clad in its beauty spots of crimson and gold, down there where everything is so clean and pure.

How I longed to get out of the cars and follow this winding little stream until it was lost in the Ohio, some twenty miles away; to feast my eyes with its hidden beauties, all unknown to the great outside world—beauties of sparkling cascades and laughing waters, and smooth, silent, dark reaches, where frowning cliffs and dense foliage and summer clouds seem as sleeping down below.

They tell me that the Ohio State Fish Commission in 1885 put into the Sunfish half a

million of California trout and salmon; the stream naturally abounds in yellow perch. At Sunfish Station a woman, humbly clad, with children and bundles, came aboard, when out of respect to the sex out spake the conductor; when out went through the window a vile Wheeling stogie—the poor man's cigar. It is said that city turns out annually tens of millions, and all this part of the country smoke them—the millions.

Then up out of the chasm our train went, again twisting, wabbling, squeaking, screeching with the same deafening, infernal grind, the engine one moment poking its nose this way and then that, like Bruno or Snow Flake searching for a bone. We were going up to the birthplace of a mountain rill that was on its way rejoicing to help along the pretty sunfish.

*A Future Jay Gould.*—After a little my attention was caught by a living object. On a cleared space of a quarter of an acre, ten rods away in a cleft in the hillside it was, stood a miserable log-hut without a door or a window in sight. By it was a single living object; a boy in a single garment, about six years old, gazing upon us. It would have been worth a plum to have known the mental status of that child as he looked out upon our train.

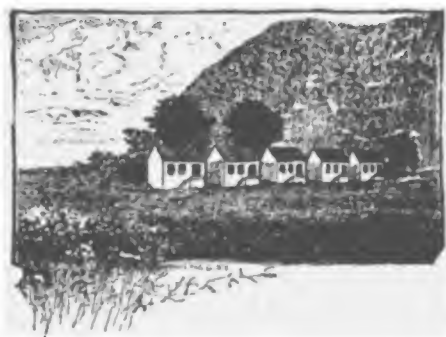
To be interested in motion is a grand human instinct. A great divine said to me once, "From my study window I get just a glimpse of the top of the smoke-stack of the locomotive on the railroad thirty rods away; but no matter how absorbing my study, I invariably look up at every passing train." This was the late Leonard Bacon, the identical person to whose pungent writings Abraham Lincoln ascribed his first insight of the wrong of slavery.

As I looked upon this child I felt an inward respect for his possibilities: felt like taking off my hat to him: a human being, anyway, is a big thing. He may be the Jay Gould of 1930. Certainly to be born poor and among the hills, seems to be no barrier to an eventual grasp of the money bags or, what is better than a grasp simply of externals, the highest, purest, noblest development of one's self.

*Beautiful Belmont.*—A little later we were in the open, elevated country of beautiful Belmont county. It seemed as though we were on the roof of the world. No forests in sight, but huge, round, grassy hills, on which sheep were grazing, and a vast, boundless prospect stretching like a billowy ocean of green all around, with here and there warm, red-hued patches—ploughed fields. We could see white farm-houses glistening in the morning sun, miles on miles away. Henry Stanberry, once riding in a stage-coach on the National road through this region, said: "I should have liked to have been born in Belmont county." "Why?" inquired a companion. "Because people born in a country of marked features have marked features themselves."

*The Valley of the Captina* was reached from

the table-lands by a rapid descent, when we stopped a few moments at a mining point—Captina Station Bridge. It was just long enough for me to sketch from the car windows a row of miners' cottages, and from



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1886.*

#### MINERS' COTTAGES.

which the inmates go forth every morning to their work, descending a perpendicular hole in the ground seventy-three feet. To strike the same vein, "The Pittsburg vein," at Steubenville, in the county north, they de-

scend from 225 to 261 feet, being about the deepest shafts in the State.

A *mining experience* was mine on the 13th day of July, 1843. On that day I got into a basket suspended over the Midlothian coal mine near Richmond, Va., and descended perpendicularly, by steam, 625 feet. Then, being put in charge of the overseer, I went down ladders and slopes so that I attained a depth of about 1,000 feet from the surface. The overseer took me everywhere, exploring, as he said, about four miles. It was noon when I entered the pit, and when I came out above ground and got out of the basket what was my astonishment to find the twilight of a summer evening pervading the landscape. I found the owner had never ventured into his own mine, and I learn it is often the same with owners in Ohio. I am glad I ventured, yet it was not an experience that I care to repeat; but the music of the sweet singers that evening, at the mansion of the gentleman, the owner, whose guest I was, rested me after my toil, and lingers in memory.

From Captina we soon descended into a narrow valley, passing by some small, neat, white cottages with long porches, and poultry trotting around in side yards, and then suddenly burst into view the broad valley of the Ohio and, following the river banks, were soon in that hive of industry and glass—Bellaire.

BELLAIRE, 120 miles east of Columbus and 5 miles below Wheeling, on the Ohio river, is on the B. & O., B. Z. & C., and C. & P. Railroads. It is an important manufacturing town; its manufactories are supplied with natural gas, and it has ten coal mines, water works, paved streets and street railway.

Newspapers: *Herald*, Democratic, E. M. Lockwood, editor; *Independent*, Republican, J. F. Anderson, editor; *Tribune*, Republican, C. L. Poorman & Co., editors. Churches: 2 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Methodist Episcopal, 2 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Disciples, 1 Episcopal, 1 German Reformed, 1 Church of God and 1 Catholic. Bank: First National, J. T. Mercer, president, A. P. Tallman, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Lantern Globe Co., 95 hands; Crystal Window Glass Co., 61; Bellaire Steel and Nail Works, 650; Union Window Glass Works, 63; DuBois & McCoy, doors, sash, etc., 27; Bellaire Bottle Co., 130; Belmont Glass Works, 240; Bellaire Barrel Works, 16; James Fitton, gas fitting, 13; Ohio Lantern Co., 83; Bellaire Stamping Co., metal specialties, 210; Bellaire Goblet Co., 285; Enterprise Window Glass Co., 59; Bellaire Window Glass Works, 106; Ohio Valley Foundry Co., stoves, etc., 45; Rodefer Bros., lamp globes, 125; Ætna Foundry & Machine Shop, repair shop, etc., 13; Ætna Glass Manufacturing Co., 245.—*State Report 1887*. Population in 1880, 8,205; school census in 1886, 3,381; Benj. T. Jones, superintendent.

The river plateau at Bellaire is about a third of a mile wide; upon it are the industries and most of the residences. The streets are broad and airy. The ascent of the river hills is easy, with the homes of the working people pleasantly perched thereon. The Baltimore and Ohio railroad follows the valley of McMahon's creek, a stream about six rods wide and entering the Ohio in the southern part of the town. The road crosses the Ohio by an iron bridge and across the town by a stone arcade of forty-three arches, rising and passing over several of the main streets at a height of thirty-five feet; it is a very picturesque feature of the city. The two, bridge and arcade unitedly, it is said, are about a mile long and cost over a million and a half of dollars.

The valley of the Ohio, taking both sides for seven miles, is a great manufacturing region and owes its prosperity primarily to the inexhaustible beds of coal in the valley hills, with limestone, building stone and fire-clay. On the West Virginia side is the city of Wheeling, with its 35,000 people, and suburb of Benwood directly opposite Bellaire. On the Ohio side is a line of towns for seven miles, beginning with Bellaire and continuing with Bridgeport and Martin's Ferry, bringing up the total population to 60,000 souls. So near are they that one may in a certain sense call it a single city with the Ohio dividing it.

In the hills at Bellaire ten large coal mines are worked. On the Ohio side the dip of the coal is towards the mouth of the mines, thus giving the advantage of a natural drainage. At Bellaire the vein, "The Pittsburg," is 125 feet above the river at low stage and is worked from the surface. The inclination of the vein is twenty-two feet to the mile. The coal is discharged over screens into railroad cars drawn by mules. The dumping places are termed "tipples." The mines have two tipples each, one at the mouth of the mine and the other at the river bank; so called because the coal cars are there tipped and emptied.

*Lombardy poplars* are a feature in the river towns of the upper Ohio, for which the soil and climate appear to be well adapted. Mingled with the rounding forms



T. S. Tappan, Photo., Bellaire, 1887.

#### BELLAIRE.

The view is looking up the Ohio, showing in front "the coal tippie" on the river bank; on the left some glass-houses, and in the distance the bridge of the B. & O. Railroad.

of the other trees and projected against the soft curves of distant hills, or standing on their slopes and summits, they dignify and greatly enhance the charms of a landscape. Their towering forms affect one with the same sombre emotion as the spires and pinnacles of Gothic architecture. The tree grows with great rapidity; its entire life only about forty years. The poplar trees shown in the picture of "The House that Jack Built," twenty-one in number, were slender saplings about fifteen feet long when set out in 1873, by the veteran miner; now are all of sixty or seventy feet. The worms at certain seasons commit depredations upon them, when they look as scraggy as poultry divested of feathers. The selfish reason given for not planting trees, that one may not live to see them grow, does not apply to this tree. Such is the demand hereabouts for poplars that at Moundsville, on the opposite side of the river, the nursery of Mr. Harris makes a specialty of them.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Decoration Day.*—Bellaire has much to interest me. Saturday, May 29th, dawned in beauty. It was Decoration Day, and the people turned out in force; the veterans of the Grand Army, the children, boys and girls, in white, with music, wound up in long

procession Cemetery hill, overlooking the city, bearing flags and flowers. Beautiful is young life, and never may there be wanting everywhere memorial days of some sort to feed the fires of patriotism in youthful hearts.

*A Talk with a Veteran Riverman.*—Capt.



John Fink in his youthful days arose bright and early. He was smart, and so he got to Bellaire long before the town; indeed, officiated at its birth. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1805. Mike Fink, the last and most famous of the now long extinct race of Ohio and Mississippi river boatmen, was a relative, and he knew Mike—knew him as a boy knows a man. "When I was a lad," he told me, "about ten years of age, our family lived four miles above Wheeling, on the river. Mike laid up his boat near us, though he generally had two boats. This was his last trip, and he went away to the farther West; the country here was getting too civilized, and he was disgusted. This was about 1815.

*Mike Fink.*—In the management of his business Mike was a rigid disciplinarian; woe to the man who shirked. He always had his woman along with him, and would allow no other man to converse with her. She was sometimes a subject for his wonderful skill in marksmanship with the rifle. He would compel her to hold on the top of her head a tin cup filled with whiskey, when he would put a bullet through it. Another of his feats was to make her hold it between her knees, as in a vice, and then shoot."

*Captain Fink's Own History* is a subject more pleasant for contemplation. He is a thoroughly manly man, and now, at eighty-one years of age, in the full vigor of intellect. From ten to twelve years of age he was at work on his uncle's farm, four miles above Wheeling; from twelve to fifteen on the Wheeling ferry. Next he was cook on a keel-boat, where he learned to "push." He followed "pushing" for three years, first at thirty-seven and a half cents a day and then fifty cents. In 1824 he married, his entire fortune just seventy-five cents. A few days after he tried to get a calico dress for his wife on credit but failed.

*The Early Coal-Trade on the River.*—About the year 1830, then twenty-five years of age, his credit having improved, Mr. Fink bought on time a piece of land on McMahon's creek, Bellaire, and began mining. He built a flat-boat, and took a load of coal to Maysville, which netted him \$200. This, he tells me, was the first load of coal ever floated any distance on the Ohio. After a little he began a coal-trade with New Orleans. He carted it to the river bank, put it on board of flat-boats, and floated it down to New Orleans, a distance of 2,100 miles. On a good stage of water they went down in about thirty days; once, on a flood, in nineteen days; half the time did not dare to land. He sold it to the sugar refineries, and it was very useful, for with wood alone they were unable to keep up the regular heat, so necessary for good sugar.

They discharged a cargo by carrying it up on their shoulders in barrels. The way was to knock the hoops of a flour-barrel together at the ends to strengthen it, bore two holes through the top, through which a piece of rope was put, and tied as a bale; through this was thrust a pole, when two men carried

it on their shoulders up the river bank; sometimes the river was higher than the town, then they descended.

Each barrel held two and three-quarter bushels; weight, 220 pounds. The sugar people paid him \$1.50 a barrel. During a term of years he sold several hundred thousand bushels. In 1833 he went into the steamboat business as captain and owner, and, amassing a fortune, in 1864, at the age of fifty-nine, he retired from active business.

*The Heatheringtons.*—In his early mining operations here Capt. Fink found excellent help in the Heatheringtons, a family of English miners. They consisted of the father, John, and his four boys, Jacob, John, Jr., Ralph, Edward, and a John More. They worked in a coal-bank, in the hill south of McMahon's creek. They would get to work about daybreak, bring their coal to the mouth of the pit on wheelbarrows, empty their barrels over a board screen, and down it would go sliding to a lower level with a tremendous rattling noise, which travelled over the cornfields and resounded among the hills around. At that time Bellaire was only a farming spot, and the farmers complained that the noise disturbed their morning sleep. After a while they became reconciled to this "eye-opener," for it brought money and business to the place, and the miners had to be fed—had bouncing appetites. The family were also musical; and evenings, after their days of toil, they brought out their musical instruments—fife, drum, clarinet, triangle, etc.—and the old man, John, and his four boys, Jake, John, Jr., Ralph, Ed., and John More gave the valley folks the best they had; so if the eye-openers had been a little hard on them, the night-caps made full compensation.

*Jacob Heatherington.*—When I entered the lower end of Bellaire, in the cars along the river valley, I was struck by the grand appearance of a mansion under the hill, with a row of poplar trees before it. This, with the huge glass-houses with their big cupolas, and other industrial establishments of the place, the noble bridge across the Ohio, and the grandeur of the hill and river scenery, made an enduring impression. The owner of this palatial residence is Jacob, or, as he is commonly called, Jake Heatherington, one of the sons of the John of whom I have spoken. He is now an old and highly respected man of seventy-three years of age, and with a large estate, but he cannot read nor write.

*The Miner and his Mule Partner.*—He was born in England in 1814; at seven years of age was put to work down 2,400 feet deep in a coal-mine, and worked sixteen and eighteen hours a day; never went to school a day in his life. In 1837, when he was twenty-three years of age, he rented a coal-bank from Capt. Fink, and bought eight acres of land on credit. This was his foundation, and it was solid, was indeed "the everlasting hills." At first he wheeled out his coal on a wheelbarrow; his business grew, and he took in a partner. The firm became known as



**Jake Heatherington and his mule Jack.** For years he mined his own coal, and drove his faithful, silent, yet active partner, a little fellow, only about three feet and a half high.



*T. S. Tappan, Photo., Bellaire, 1887.*

JACOB HEATHERINGTON.

A strong affection grew up between them—a mule and a man—and so great was it that Jack rebelled when any one else attempted to drive him. From a few bushels per day the business increased to thousands, and Jake's

coal fed the furnaces of scores of steamers. His possessions enlarged in various ways; his eight acres increased to over 800, he owned some thirty dwellings, shares in glass-works, and possessed steamboats.

He could never read the names of his own boats as he saw them pass along the beautiful river sixty rods from his door; but he didn't care, for he knew them by sight, and no more required their names on their sides for his use than he wanted painted on the side



JACK.

of his beloved mule, in staring letters, the word JACK!

*The House that Jack Built.*—In 1870 he built his imposing residence, at a cost, it is said, of \$35,000, and dedicated it to the memory of Jack. He always says it is "The House that Jack Built." His good fortune he ascribes to Jack; but for his faithful services he never could have raised it. Over the doorway is a noble arch, the keystone of which is the projecting head of a mule, a



*T. S. Tappan, Photo., Bellaire, 1887.*

THE HOUSE THAT JACK BUILT.

likeness of Jack. When the house was built Jack was twenty-eight years old, retired from active business, sleek and fat; he did nothing but now and then cut off a few coupons.

*Jake Shows Jack his New House.*—Then came the eventful day of his life. Jake brought him out from his retirement to show him the grand mansion he owed to him. In

the presence of the assembled neighbors, Jake led Jack up the steps under the splendid archway, and he followed him through the house, while he talked to him in the most loving and grateful way and showed him everything; all of which Jack fully understood as a mule understands a man. Jack lived many years after this in "*otium cum dignitate*." To be

born is to eventually die; it is a mere question of time; with mules there is no exception. Then came Jack's last sickness; the most tender nursing was of no avail. The grief of Jake at Jack's demise was indescribable. To this day he goes with visitors, and points out his grave under an apple tree near his house, and talks of the virtues of the departed. His age was forty years and ten days; his appearance venerable, for time had whitened his entire body like unto snow.

*My Visit to Jake.*—It was in the twilight of a Sunday evening that I called upon Jake Heatherington. I passed under the poplars and across the lawn to the mansion. The venerable man and his wife were seated, good Christian people as they are, on the doorstep, enjoying the close of the holy day as it rested in silence over the lovely hill-crowned valley.

When I handed him my card, I happened to look up and saw the mule looking down, as if watching me. In a moment the old

gentleman handed it back, saying: "You will please read it; I am not much of a scholar." "No matter," I replied; "talking was done before printing; I will talk." I passed an hour there, during which he gave me some of the incidents of his early life, as related. He is rather a small man, but fresh-looking and compactly built; just after the war he fell in a coal-boat and broke his hip, from which he still suffers.

Although an unlettered man, he is of the quality that poets are made. While one's risibilities are affected by the singular original demonstration of his regard for a brute, the tenderness of the sentiment touches the finer chords. The highest, the celestial truths are felt through the poetic sense; and true worship is that which demonstrates a yearning desire for the happiness of even the humblest of God's creatures. "Love me, love my dog," was a thought in Paradise before it was a proverb on earth.

BARNESVILLE, ninety-seven miles east of Columbus, and twenty miles west of the Ohio river, is on the O. C. R. R., and famous for its culture of strawberries and raspberries. Newspapers: *Enterprise*, Independent, George McClelland, publisher; *Republican*, Republican, Hanlon Bros. & Co., publishers. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, and 1 Friends. Banks: First National, Asa Garretson, president, G. E. Bradfield, cashier; People's National, J. S. Ely, president, A. E. Dent, cashier.

*Large Manufactures.*—Barnesville Glass Company, 131 hands; Watt Mining Car-Wheel Company, 42; George Atkinson, woollen-mill, 13; Heed Bros., cigars, 90; George E. Hunt, tailor, 18; Hanlon Bros., printing, 17.—*State Report 1887*. Population in 1880, 2,435. School census in 1886, 823; Henry L. Peck, superintendent.

The distinguishing feature of Barnesville lies in the quantity and quality of its strawberry production. Twenty-five years ago very few strawberries were grown in this community. In the spring of 1860 the late William Smith introduced, and with C. G. Smith, John Scoles, and a few others, cultivated in limited quantities for the home market the Wilson Albany Seedling. The demand was small at first, but steadily increased, until shipments are now 1,000 bushels per day, of which 800 go to Chicago, the balance divided among a number of points East and West; and the fame of the Barnesville strawberry has extended not only over the entire country but into foreign countries, even "so far as Russia." The shipping trade opened about 1870; first to Columbus and Wheeling, and later to other near points. In 1880 James Edgerton tried the experiment of shipping to Chicago, but not until two years later did that trade assume large proportions. There are about 275 acres devoted to strawberry culture, the average yield about ninety-four bushels per acre. The Sharpless, the favorite variety, is a large, slightly fruit, well colored, fine flavored, and will stand transportation to distant cities. Other popular berries are the Cumberland, Charles Downing, Wilson, Crescent, and Jaconda; but the Barnesville growers say, "The Sharpless is our pride." The care, commendable rivalry, and pride of the Barnesville growers, which, with a soil and climate specially adapted to the growth of a large, hardy berry, has developed this great industry.

The first settlement of Warren, the township in which Barnesville is situated, was made in 1800, the last year of the last century. The first settlers were George Shannon (the father of Gov. Shannon), John Grier, and John Dougherty; soon others followed. The great body of the pioneers were nearly all Quakers from North Carolina, Pennsylvania, and Maryland. In 1804 they built a log meeting-house, and a woman, Ruth Boswell, preached there the first sermon ever delivered

in the township. This spot where the Stillwater church now stands has been occupied by the Friends from that day to this, and over 7,000 meetings for worship have been held there; and the entire 7,000, we venture to say, breathed nothing but "Peace on earth and good-will to man."

WILLIAM WINDOM, who was Secretary of the Treasury under Garfield, and has twice represented Minnesota in the United States Senate, is a native of this county, where he was born May 10, 1827.



*Meyer & Outland, Photo., Barnesville, 1886.*

FRIENDS' YEARLY MEETING-HOUSE, BARNESVILLE.

*Antiquities.*—In the vicinity of Barnesville are some extraordinary natural and artificial curiosities. About two miles south of the town, on the summit of a hill on the old Riggs farm, is a stone called "Goblet Rock" from its general resemblance to a goblet. Its average height is nine feet, circumference at base fifteen feet nine inches, mid circumference eighteen feet, and top circumference thirty-one feet four inches. The whole stone can be shaken into a sensible tremble by one standing on the top.

A few miles west of Barnesville are two ancient works, on the lands of Jesse Jarvis and James Nuzzum. On that of the latter is one of the largest of mounds, it being about 1,800 feet in circumference and 90 feet in height.

Among the most interesting relics of the mound-building race are the "Barnesville track rocks" on the sand rock of the coal measure located on the lands of Robert G. Price. They were discovered in 1856 by a son of Mr. Price. The tracks are those of birds', animals' and human feet, and other figures, as shellfish, serpents, earthworms, circles, stars, etc.: these indentations vary from two to over twenty inches in length. The depths of the impressions are from three-fourths of an inch to a scale hardly perceptible. These are evidently the work of a mound race sculptor. The track rocks are described and pictorially shown in the U. S. Centennial Commission Report for Ohio.

MARTIN'S FERRY is on the west bank of the Ohio river opposite Wheeling, W. Va. The site of the city is a broad river bottom over two miles in length and extending westward to the foot-hills a distance of a mile and a half at the widest point. The adjacent hills rise gradually and afford many beautiful building sites overlooking the river, giving a view not excelled at any point on the Ohio. The city is underlaid with an inexhaustible supply of coal. A bountiful supply of building stone and limestone is found within the corporation limits, and natural gas has been struck in ample quantities for the town's needs.

The first settlement was made and called Norristown in 1785, but, upon complaint of the Indians that the whites were encroaching on their hunting-grounds, the settlers were dispossessed and driven to the other side of the river by Col. Harmer, acting under the orders of the United States government. In 1788 the ground upon which the town is built was granted by patent to Absalom Martin, and in 1795 he laid out a town and called it Jefferson. But, having failed in his efforts to have it made the county-seat, Mr. Martin purchased such town lots as had been already sold and vacated the town, supposing a town could never exist so near Wheeling.

In 1835 Ebenezer Martin laid out and platted the town of Martinsville, but afterwards changed the name to Martin's Ferry, there being another town in the State named Martinsville. As no point on the Ohio presented better facilities for manufacturing, it grew and prospered and in 1865 was incorporated as a town.

Martin's Ferry is on the line of the P. C. & St. L. R. R. Newspapers: *Ohio Valley News*, Independent, James H. Drennen, editor and publisher; *Church Herald*, religious, Rev. Earl D. Holtz, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Lutheran, 1 Catholic, 2 Methodist Episcopal, 1 African Methodist, 1 Episcopal. Banks: Commercial, J. A. Gray, president, Geo. H. Smith, cashier; Exchange, John Armstrong, president, W. R. Ratcliff, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Novelty Glass Mould Works, 9 hands; Elson Glass Works, tableware, etc., 330; F. McCord & Bro., brick, 25; Laughlin Nail Co., 375; Martin's Ferry Stove Works, 27; Spruce, Baggs & Co., stoves, 26; Dithridge Flint Glass Works, tumblers, etc., 194; L. Spence, steam engines, etc., 25; Martin's Ferry Keg and Barrel Co., 65; Buckeye Glass Works, 200; Branch of Benwood Mills, pig iron, 55; J. Kerr & Sons and B. Exley & Co., doors, sash, etc.; Wm. Mann, machinery, 24.—*State Report 1887.*



A. C. Enochs, Photo., Martin's Ferry, 1887.

#### MARTIN'S FERRY.

Population in 1880, 3,819. School census in 1886, 1,813; Chas. R. Shreve, superintendent.

The cultivation of grapes is an important and growing industry of Martin's Ferry, the warm valley and sunny eastern slopes west of the town being especially adapted to their perfection; not less than 350 acres are devoted to their cultivation. The grapes are made into wine by the Ohio Wine Co., which has recently erected a large building for this purpose.

The dwellings at Martin's Ferry are mostly on a second plateau about 600 feet from the Ohio and 100 feet above it. The river hills on both sides rise to an altitude of about 600 feet, making the site of the town one of grandeur. On the West Virginia side the hills are very precipitous, leaving between them and the river bank but little more than sufficient space for a road and the line of the P. C. & St. L. Railroad. The upper plateau at Bellaire is a gravel and sand bed. The gravel is about eighty feet deep in places, cemented so strongly that the excavation for buildings is very expensive, being impervious to the pick and often from the porous nature of the soil blasting fails; the cost of excavating for the cellar of a building often exceeds the price of the lot. The west part of the upper plateau is depressed, and it is supposed was once the bed of the Ohio. The country back is very fertile and rich in coal, iron and limestone.

Annexed is a view of the cottage at Martin's Ferry in which, March 1, 1837, was born WM. DEAN HOWELLS, who is considered "America's Leading Writer of Fiction." The structure was of brick and was destroyed to make way for the track of the Cleveland and Pittsburg railway. It was drawn at our de-



BIRTHPLACE OF WM. DEAN HOWELLS.

sire from memory by the venerated father of the author, who built it and is now living in a pleasant old age at Jefferson, Ashtabula county.

The Howells away back were of literary tastes, of Welsh stock and Quakers. When the boy was three years of age the family removed to Butler county, where his father published a newspaper, the *Hamilton Intelligencer*, and William while a mere child learned to set type. From thence they removed to Dayton, where the elder Howells purchased the *Dayton Transcript* and changed it into a daily. His sons aided him in the type-setting, William often working until near midnight and then rising at four o'clock to distribute the paper. The enterprise illustrated industry against ill fate. After a two-years' struggle Mr. Howells one day announced to his sons the enterprise was a failure, whereupon they all went down to the Big Miami and took a good swim to freshen up for another tug with fate.

In 1851, when fourteen years of age, he got a position as compositor on the *Ohio State Journal* at Columbus. His pay was four dol-

lars per week, which was the first money he earned and received as his own. This he turned into the uses of the family to help fight the wolf from the door. While there, conjointly with a brother compositor, John J. Piatt, he put forth a volume of poetry. Later he contributed poems to the *Atlantic*



WM. DEAN HOWELLS.

*Monthly*, was a newspaper correspondent, wrote a campaign life of Lincoln: from 1861 to 1864 was consul at Venice; from 1866 to 1872 was assistant editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, and then until 1881 editor-in-chief. Mr. Howells works in a field which is pre-eminently his own—that of social life. He has a happy home, wife and children in Beacon St., Boston, where he devotes his mornings to writing, usually completing at a sitting a trifle more than what would make one-and-a-half pages as this in which our printer sets these lines—say 1500 words a day.

Flushing and Morristown are villages, containing each from sixty to eighty dwellings, in this county.

## BROWN.

BROWN COUNTY was formed from Adams and Clermont March 1, 1817, and named from General Jacob Brown, a gallant officer of the war of 1812. He was a native of Pennsylvania, of Quaker origin, and defeated the British at Lundy's Lane, Chippewa and in the sortie from Fort Erie. Excepting the Ohio river hills the surface of Brown is generally level or undulating and the soil fertile; the northern part more especially is adapted to grassing and the southern to grain. Area, 417 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 107,803; pasture, 97,015; woodland, 42,553; lying waste, 9,666; wheat, 72,616 bushels; corn, 1,261,807; tobacco, 3,702,512 pounds; butter, 498,153 pounds. School census 1886, 10,328; teachers, 217. It has 113 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Byrd,	2,422	1,299	Perry,	1,869	2,838
Clark,	1,290	1,761	Pike,	792	1,339
Eagle,	888	1,249	Pleasant,	1,485	2,940
Franklin	1,199	1,165	Scott,	1,101	1,224
Green,	358	1,916	Sterling,	608	1,662
Huntington,	1,957	3,085	Union,	2,071	5,776
Jackson,	1,253	963	Washington,	848	1,206
Lewis,	2,044	8,188			

Population of Brown county in 1820, 13,367; in 1840, 22,715; in 1860, 28,842; in 1880, 31,179, of whom 27,383 were Ohio-born.

A short time previous to the settlement of this county a battle was fought at a locality called "the salt lick," in Perry township, in the northern part of the county, between a party of Kentuckians and some Indians under Tecumseh. The circumstances are here given from Drake's life of that celebrated Indian chief.

*Battle with Tecumseh.*—In the month of March, 1792, some horses were stolen by the Indians, from the settlements in Mason county, Ky. A party of whites, to the number of thirty-six, was immediately raised for the purpose of pursuing them. It embraced Kenton, Whiteman, M'Intyre, Downing, Washburn, Calvin and several other experienced woodsmen. The first named, Simon Kenton, a distinguished Indian fighter, was placed in command. The trail of the Indians being taken, it was found they had crossed the Ohio, just below the mouth of Lee's creek, which was reached by the pursuing party towards evening. Having prepared rafts, they crossed the Ohio that night, and encamped. Early next morning the trail was again taken and pursued, on a north course, all day, the weather being bad and the ground wet. On the ensuing morning, twelve of the men were unable to continue the pursuit, and were permitted to return.

The remainder followed the trail until eleven o'clock A. M., when a bell was heard, which they supposed indicated their approach to the Indian camp. A halt was called, and all useless baggage and clothing laid aside.

Whiteman and two others were sent ahead as spies, in different directions, each being

followed by a detachment of the party. After moving forward some distance, it was found that the bell was approaching them. They halted, and soon perceived a solitary Indian riding towards them. When within one hundred and fifty yards, he was fired at and killed. Kenton directed the spies to proceed, being now satisfied that the camp of the Indians was near at hand. They pushed on rapidly, and after going about four miles, found the Indians encamped on the southeast side of the east fork of the Little Miami, a few miles above the place where the town of Williamsburg has since been built. The indications of a considerable body of Indians were so strong, that the expediency of an attack at that hour of the day was doubted by Kenton. A hurried council was held, in which it was determined to retire, if it could be done without discovery, and he concealed until night, and then assault the camp. This plan was carried into execution. Two of the spies were left to watch the Indians, and ascertain whether the pursuing party had been discovered. The others retreated for some distance, and took a commanding position on a ridge. The spies watched until night, and then reported to their commander that they had not been discovered by the

enemy. The men being wet and cold, they were now marched down into a hollow, where they kindled fires, dried their clothes, and put their rifles in order.

The party was then divided into three detachments,—Kenton commanding the right, M'Intyre the centre, and Downing the left. By agreement, the three divisions were to move towards the camp, simultaneously, and when they had approached as near as possible, without giving an alarm, were to be guided in the commencement of the attack, by the fire from Kenton's party. When Downing and his detachment had approached close to the camp, an Indian rose upon his feet, and began to stir up the fire, which was but dimly burning. Fearing a discovery, Downing's party instantly shot him down. This was followed by a general fire from the three detachments, upon the Indians who were sleeping under some marquees and bark tents, close upon the margin of the stream. But unfortunately, as it proved in the sequel, Kenton's party had taken "Boone," as their watch-word. This name happening to be as familiar to the enemy as themselves, led to some confusion in the course of the engagement. When fired upon, the Indians, instead of retreating across the stream, as had been anticipated, boldly stood to their arms, returned the fire of the assailants, and rushed upon them. They were reinforced, moreover, from a camp on the opposite side of the river, which, until then, had been unperceived by the whites. In a few minutes, the Indians and the Kentuckians were blended with each other, and the cry of "Boone," and "Che Boone," arose simultaneously from each party.

It was after midnight when the attack was made, and there being no moon, it was very dark. Kenton, perceiving that his men were likely to be overpowered, ordered a retreat, after the attack had lasted for a few minutes; this was continued through the remainder of the night and part of the next day, the Indians pursuing them but without killing more than one of the retreating party. The Kentuckians lost but two men, Alexander M'Intyre and John Barr. The loss of the Indians was much greater, according to the statements of some prisoners, who, after the peace of 1795, were released and returned to Kentucky. They related that fourteen Indians were killed, and seventeen wounded. They stated further, that there were in the camp about one hundred warriors, among them several chiefs of note, including Tecumseh, Battise, Black Snake, Wolf and Chinskau; and that the party had been formed for the purpose of annoying the settlements in Kentucky, and attacking boats descending the Ohio river. Kenton and his party were three days in reaching Limestone, during two of which they were without food, and destitute of sufficient clothing to protect them from the cold winds and rains of March. The foregoing particulars of this expedition are taken from the manuscript narrative of Gen. Benjamin Whiteman, one of the early

and gallant pioneers to Kentucky, now a resident of Greene county, Ohio.

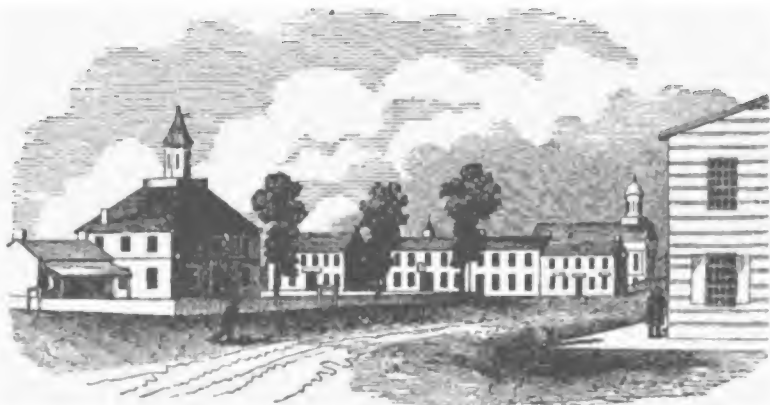
The statements of Anthony Shane and of Stephen Ruddell, touching this action, vary in some particulars from that which has been given above, and also from the narrative in "McDonald's Sketches." The principal difference relates to the number of Indians in the engagement, and the loss sustained by them. They report but two killed, and that the Indian force was less than that of the whites. Ruddell states, that at the commencement of the attack, Tecumseh was lying by the fire, outside of the tents. When the first gun was heard, he sprang to his feet, and calling upon Sinnamatha to follow his example and charge, he rushed forward and killed one of the whites (John Barr) with his war-club. The other Indians, raising the war-whoop, seized their arms, and rushing upon Kenton and his party, compelled them, after a severe contest of a few minutes, to retreat. One of the Indians, in the midst of the engagement, fell into the river, and in the effort to get out of the water made so much noise that it created a belief on the minds of the whites that a reinforcement was crossing the stream to aid Tecumseh. This is supposed to have hastened the order from Kenton for his men to retreat.

The afternoon prior to the battle one of Kenton's men, by the name of M'Intyre, succeeded in catching an Indian horse, which he tied in the rear of the camp, and, when a retreat was ordered, he mounted and rode off. Early in the morning Tecumseh and four of his men set off in pursuit of the retreating party. Having fallen upon the trail of M'Intyre, they pursued it for some distance and at length overtook him. He had struck a fire and was cooking some meat. When M'Intyre discovered his pursuers he instantly fled at full speed. Tecumseh and two others followed and were fast gaining on him, when he turned and raised his gun. Two of the Indians, who happened to be in advance of Tecumseh, sprang behind trees, but he rushed upon M'Intyre and made him prisoner. He was tied and taken back to the battle-ground. Upon reaching it Tecumseh deemed it prudent to draw off his men, lest the whites should rally and renew the attack. He requested some of the Indians to catch the horses, but they hesitating, he undertook to do it himself, assisted by one of the party. When he returned to camp with the horses, he found that his men had killed M'Intyre. At this act of cruelty to a prisoner he was exceedingly indignant, declaring that it was a cowardly act to kill a man when tied and a prisoner. The conduct of Tecumseh in this engagement and in the events of the following morning is creditable alike to his courage and humanity. Resolutely brave in battle, his arm was never uplifted against a prisoner, nor did he suffer violence to be inflicted upon a captive without promptly rebuking it.

McDonald, in speaking of this action, says:

"The celebrated Tecumseh commanded the Indians. His cautious and fearless intrepidity made him a host wherever he went. In military tactics night attacks are not allowable, except in cases like this, when the assailing party are far inferior in numbers. Sometimes, in night attacks, panics and confusion are created in the attacked party,

which may render them a prey to inferior numbers. Kenton trusted to something like this on the present occasion, but was disappointed, for when Tecumseh was present his influence over the minds of his followers infused that confidence in his tact and intrepidity that they could only be defeated by force of numbers."



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

PUBLIC SQUARE, GEORGETOWN.

GEORGETOWN IN 1846.—Georgetown, the county-seat, is 107 miles from Columbus, 30 from Hillsboro, 46 from Wilmington, 21 from Batavia and West Union and 10 from Ripley. It was laid off in the year 1819, and its original proprietors were Allen Woods and Henry Newkirk. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Christian Disciples and 1 Methodist church, a newspaper printing office and about 800 inhabitants. The view shows the public square, with the old courthouse on the left and on the right a new and elegant Methodist church.—*Old Edition.*

Georgetown, the county-seat, is in the valley of White Oak Creek, on the C. G. & P. Railroad, 42 miles southeast of Cincinnati and 10 miles north of the Ohio river. The town has changed less than many others since 1846. Another and a neat court-house occupies the site of the one shown, and the grounds are ornamented with a fine grove of trees.

County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, George P. Tyler; Clerk of Court, C. C. Blair; Sheriff, A. J. Thompson; Prosecuting Attorney, D. V. Pearson; Auditor, John W. Helbling; Treasurer, J. P. Richey; Recorder, G. C. Reisinger; Surveyor, J. R. Wright; Coroner, John W. Adkins; Commissioners, Frederick Bauer, S. W. Pickerill, R. C. Drake.

Georgetown has 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 Methodist, 1 Colored Methodist and 1 Colored Baptist church. Newspapers: *Democrat* (Dem.), D. S. Tarbell, editor; *News* (Dem.), A. B. Fee & Lang, publishers; *Gazette* (Rep.), Wm. H. T. Denny. Banks: First National, Joseph Cochran, president, W. S. Whiteman, cashier. One woollen factory, R. Young & Co., 19 employees. A great deal of tobacco is shipped from here. Population in 1880, 1,293. School census 1886, 468; Isaac Mitchell, superintendent.

The greatest industry of this county is tobacco-raising, of which 3,702,542 pounds were produced in 1885, this amount being exceeded only by Montgomery county. Brown, however, takes precedence in the quality of tobacco. It is raised upon the bottom lands and hillsides by the water courses, the southern part of the county being more especially the tobacco region.

The "*White Burley*" Tobacco, which is a native of this county, is of fine quality and highly valued as a superior chewing tobacco. It was first discovered about the year 1860 by



Joseph Foos on the farm of Captain Fred Kantz. Foos had procured some little burley seed from George Barkley, which, when it came up, produced plants some of which were almost milk-white. This led him to suppose that they had been damaged, but they grew as vigorously as those of a darker color. Therefore, when transplanting, he set out the white ones also. They grew and matured, were cut and hung by themselves, so that they could be distinguished. When cured they were very bright and fine in texture and

of such superior quality that more of the seed was procured and planted with the same result, and from these plants the seed was saved. Thus originated the famous "White Burley" tobacco of Brown county, from which the farmers of that section have reaped such rich harvests. From it is made the celebrated brand of Fountain fine-cut of Lovell & Buffington, also the Star plug of Liggett & Myer and many other popular brands.

In Georgetown is pointed out the mansion in which lived one of the most eminent and eloquent men of his time in the State, General Thomas Lyon Hamer. It was through him that U. S. Grant received his appointment as a cadet to West Point.

He was born the son of a poor farmer in Pennsylvania in the year 1800, but passed his



THOMAS LYON HAMER.

boyhood on the margin of Lake Champlain, where he was an eye-witness of the naval action fought by McDonough, which, with its triumphant result, inspired him with a taste for a soldier's life. At the age of seventeen he came to Ohio with his father's family, and then struck out for himself as a school-

teacher, beginning at Withamsville, Clermont county, a poor boy, with only one suit of clothes, that the homespun on his back, and a cash capital of "one and sixpence." Later he taught at Bethel, where he boarded in the family of Thomas Morris, the pioneer lawyer of Clermont county, who befriended him. He occupied his spare hours in studying law and commenced the practice in Georgetown in the year 1820, which he continued until June, 1846, at which time he volunteered in the Mexican war. Being an active member of the Democratic party, he sympathized in its war measures. He was elected Major of the First Regiment Ohio Volunteers, and received the appointment of Brigadier-General from the President before his departure for the seat of war. In that station he acquitted himself with great ability up to the period of his death. He was in the battle of Monterey, and on Major-General Butler being wounded, succeeded him in the command. He distinguished himself on this occasion by his coolness and courage. General Hamer was endowed with most extraordinary abilities as an orator, advocate and lawyer. He represented the district in which he resided six years in Congress, and distinguished himself as an able and sagacious statesman, and at the time of his death was a member-elect of Congress. His death was greatly deplored, being in his prime, forty-six years of age, with a most promising prospect of attaining the highest eminence.

Georgetown will be known for all time as the boyhood home of Ulysses Simpson Grant. He was born in Clermont county, but as his parents removed here when he was a mere infant only about a year old, his childhood impressions were made and his early loves formed in this then little village in the valley of White Oak creek. His parents were of Scotch descent; his great-grandfather, Noah Grant, was a captain in the early French wars, and his grandfather, Noah Grant, a lieutenant in the battle of Lexington.

The school-house of Grant's boyhood is yet standing, but in a dilapidated condition; and this now old ruin doubtless was the scene of this anecdote told by a biographer. When he was quite a little fellow he had an unusually difficult lesson to learn. "You can't master that task," remarked one of his schoolmates. "Can't," he returned; "what does that mean?" "Well it just means just that

you can't." Grant had really never heard the word before and began to hunt it up in his old dictionary. At last he went to his teacher and asked, "What is the meaning of can't? the word is not in the dictionary." The teacher explained its origin and how it came to be corrupted by abbreviation, and then to impress an



*Photo. by Henry K. Hannach, Artist, 1886.*

THE GRANT SCHOOL-HOUSE, GEORGETOWN.

important truth upon the minds of his young pupils he added: "If in the struggles through life any person should assert that you can't do anything that you had set your mind upon accomplishing, let your reply be, if your work be a good and lawful one, that the word can't is not in the dictionary." Grant never forgot the inci-



*Photo. by Henry K. Hannach, Artist.*

THE GRANT HOMESTEAD AND TANNERY, GEORGETOWN.

dent. He not only conquered his studies, but, in after years, he often replied to those who declared he would fail in attaining his object, that the word "can't" is not to be found in any dictionary.

The school-house, also homestead and tannery, are within five minutes walk of the court-house. In the engraving of the two latter the homestead is shown on

the right, the tannery in the front. To the first a front addition has been made since the Grants were here; the smaller and near part was the old dwelling, as it was when Grant was a growing boy and assisted his father in handling the hides. He was a lively, companionable boy, frank, generous and open-hearted, a leader and a favorite among the Georgetown boys. He was regarded as having good common sense without any especial marks of genius. When in after years he visited Georgetown he never failed to seek out the friends of his youth and greet them with hearty hand-shake and pleasant words.

REMINISCENCES OF THE PARENTS OF GENERAL GRANT, WITH AN ANALYSIS OF THE GENERAL'S CHARACTERISTICS.—On our visit to Georgetown on our second tour over the State we happened not to meet with any who knew General Grant in his youth, now more than half a century ago. At the time of his decease we wrote our reminiscences of his parents, with a pen-portrait of him as he appeared to us, which we here place on permanent record. One of his strong friends, for years associated with him in a post of honor, indeed was a member of his cabinet, pronounces it a just delineation of the qualities of this extraordinary man.

During the rebellion and for years after the Grant family lived in Covington opposite Cincinnati, and eventually Jesse Grant, the father, was appointed postmaster of that town. When the star of his son was rising he was a familiar figure on the platform at Union meetings in Cincinnati. I sometimes saw him standing near the *Gazette* building where the people were wont to gather for the latest news from the armies in front in the periods of agonizing suspense.

Father Grant, as they called him, was a large man with high shoulders, about six feet in stature and plainly attired, giving one the idea of being just as he was, a useful, substantial citizen. His complexion was florid, and his eyes were fronted by huge green glasses; his whole appearance was striking. When the Union army was floundering in the mud before Vicksburg and millions were despairing under the long and weary waiting his faith never faltered. "Ulysses," he said, "will work until he gets a grip, and when he gets a grip he never lets go, and he will take Vicksburg."

One summer afternoon when Grant was President I had the experience of a personal interview with his parents and with each alone. I had published in Cincinnati, my then residence, and in connection with the late E. C. Middleton, a portrait in oil colors of Grant, and crossed the river to Covington to show a copy to them and obtain their testimony as to its accuracy. I first called upon the old gentleman at the post-office. He invited me in behind the letters, and on looking at the portrait was highly pleased, pronouncing it the best he had seen, and was glad to so attest. He was chatty and happy in my presence. Though sociality was natural to him, I am inclined to think that the reflection that he was the father of General Grant, brought up so forcibly at that moment, was the prime factor to produce an extra benignant mood.

Twenty minutes later I was in the presence of Mrs. Grant. Covington, like most towns in the old slave-holding States, had a slipshod aspect. The Grants lived on an unat-

tractive, narrow street in a small, plain, two-story brick house close up to the pavement. An old lady answered my ring. It was Mrs. Grant, and I think she was the only person in the house. At the very hour when her son was being inaugurated at Washington, it was said, a neighbor saw her on the rear porch of her residence, with broom in hand, sweeping down the cobwebs.

She was in person and manner the antithesis of her husband; a brunette with small, slender, erect figure, delicately chiseled features, and when young and simply Hannah Simpson must have been very sweet to look upon. Indeed, she was so then to me from her modest air of refinement and that expression of moral beauty which increases with the years.

In my presence she was the personification of calmness and silence, and put her signature beneath that of her husband without a word. I tried to engage her in conversation to hear more of the tones than simple replies "yes" or "no," and to see some play to her countenance. It was in vain. Believing that life is so short that one should omit no opportunity of trying to give pleasure to another, I said, "I think, madam, I am favored this afternoon. There are multitudes in all parts of our country who would be highly gratified to have an interview with the mother of General Grant."

It was true, I felt it, and it was a pretty thing to say. Not by a word or an expression of countenance did she show that she even heard me. Yet I was glad I said it. A duty had been performed, and it revealed a trait of character. From her General Grant must have got his immobility that on occasions when common civility demanded vocal signification showed in a reticence that was painful even to the bystanders. Neither mother nor son could help it.

The faculty of social impressibility is necessary to every human being if they would widely win souls and fully fill their own. Conversation must be had for life's happiest, best uses, when eye speaks to eye, heart to heart, and the varied tones wake the soul in

sympathy. Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay and Abraham Lincoln had words of cheer for everybody, and hence were widely loved. When Henry Clay was defeated for the presidency strong men bowed and wept; when Lincoln was assassinated the whole nation writhed in agony. There was then no such love for Grant. It was because of his extreme reticence and that grim, fixed expression of face that gave no sign of the warm affections that were within. Few, we found, cared to have his portrait, while for those above named, together with the portraits of George and Martha Washington, there was a great demand. Years later this was changed: Grant himself grew social and won more the affections of the people, as they learned his sterling moral qualities.

An analysis of the character of a great man always interests. It never can be only partially done. We never can fully comprehend ourselves, much less so another. Grant's moral qualities were of the best. They were modesty, magnanimity, self-repose, a total absence of vanity, self-seeking, jealousy, or malice. He loved truth and purity. His patriotism and sense of justice were so strong that he would elevate a personal enemy to a position if he was the best man for the public use. No man better loved than he, but his dreadful reticence allowed him to illustrate this only by acts. His mind was simple, direct in its action, and he had it in the perfect mastery of an iron will.

His memory was like a vice. His topographical memory and capacity bordered on the marvellous. When in camp he soon knew the position of every brigade, the name of its commander and the whole country round with its roads, hills, woods and streams, and then it was all before him as a map on the table. During the siege of Vicksburg he heard of a Northern man living in the vicinity, a civil engineer familiar with the whole adjacent country from his surveys therein. He sent for him and adopted him in his military family. That gentleman afterwards said he never met such a head for a civil engineer as that of Grant's.

This faculty made him superior to every other commander, so that with his breadth and clearness of views he could make his combinations and move his men on the field of battle with a well-calculated result, almost as certain as fate. He cared less than most commanders to discover the plans of his enemy. He had his own which they could not foresee, and his involved continued movement. Therein he acted on the knowledge that the greatest courage is with him who attacks, and that even a musket ball in motion is worthy of more respect than a cannon ball at rest. His faculty of concentration was so great, his nerves so rigid, that mid showers of bullets and the skipping of cannon balls he was as calm as on parade. Moreover, he had the invincibility of the faith that the Confederacy would ultimately totter and crumble, and the business of each day was to

hasten on the time by action for the rising of that dust. So he kept pounding away, and proved himself to be God's hammer to break up slavery.

It was well for the amenities of that dreadful struggle that the commanders on both sides had been largely personal friends, youths together in the same military school, brother officers in the same army. Grant felt this bond of sympathy when Lee came into his presence to lay down the sword. And Lee deserved magnanimity in that hour of humiliation. I chanced to make the acquaintance of a Virginian, an elegant young man, who had been an aide of Lee. He told me that one evening at table early in the war the officers of his military family were speaking in no measured terms of indignation of a Virginian, perhaps it was General Thomas, for remaining in the Union army, when General Lee rebuked them, saying, "You do him a great wrong, young gentlemen, in denouncing him. He has acted from the same conscientious sense of duty as you have, and is worthy of your highest respect in his decision."

Grant's mind was strong, but, from his want of imagination, severely practical, dry and naked. An older brother of mine, in the long past, a cadet at West Point, told me that when listening to a lecture there on the properties of a globe he found he could not comprehend it. Through his obtruding imagination that globe was enveloped in a blue flame, the result perhaps of the early theological teaching which I happen to know he had. With Grant I venture to say when he came later to the same study the globe was as clear as a ball of crystal. He liked West Point for its mathematics mainly. What on earth can be drier? Even "the Pons Asinorum" is over a dry bed.

He had no ear for music. Every tune was alike to him. Varied, weirdly-pleasing sensations that arise in the soul of some natures were probably weak in him, such as come from listening to the wind sighing through the pines, the murmurings of the mountain brook, the cooing of the doves under the eaves, the chirp of the crickets and the nightly disputes of certain innocent, harmless insects who appear to have before them their especial question of the ages, whether "Katy did" or "Katy didn't."

He seemed weak in the perception of the beautiful as derived from the contemplation of nature. It was a great deprivation, such will say who find exquisite enjoyment and lift their hearts in gratitude as they feel the benign presence of the universal spirit in the sparkling dew globule, the trembling leaf and the sweetly-tinted flower. To many a heart this love is a great panacea in a time of woe. They feel in the midst of sore struggles that the world of beauty is still theirs. But for this reflection they might sometimes seek relief in suicide. "Life," they will say, "is yet mine; it is the great possession."

During the eight years of his presidency, I was personally told by the librarian, Grant never entered the library of Congress, and

there is no evidence that his information extended much into the leaves of books. I do know that the brightest of our men in ideas, such scholars and thinkers as Woolsey, Emerson, etc., were not his companions, but he seemed largely to find them in the lower strata of the kings of money and lords of fleet horses, gorgeous in their settings, luxurious and materialistic in their lives.

Grant had the sense of moral beauty. He loved goodness and was incapable of an intentional wrong. Not an oath nor an impure expression was heard from his lips. He was as strong in his friendships as in his will, and he had that highest quality of citizenship, deep, fervent devotion to his own family. His dislike of exaggeration, his modesty, his calmness of spirit and honesty of purpose are shown in every word he wrote or spoke. His memoirs, when published, will be found as charming from their terse simplicity and crystal clearness as the narratives of Defoe. Every child will comprehend every word. Grant's absence of imagination and his power of concentration gave him a clear view of facts, while his marvelous memory gave him therein full breadth of comprehension, so that each fact would fall in at one view and in its relative place of importance.

His calmness was so serene that no intruding emotion could disturb the perfect action of his judgment. Having no imagination, he never appealed to it in his soldiers, nor did they want it. War was with them business, not poetry. A poet was not wanted as commander of the Army of the Potomac, no matter what the direction for which the soul of John Brown was heading; nor a looking-glass commander with his mind upon spreading epaulettes and bobbing plumes.

He was a thoroughly independent, self-poised thinker, and in his simplicity and originality of expression often made two or three words do the work of an entire sentence. A notable instance of this was given when General Butler was imprisoned by the Confederates in the peninsula formed by the junction of the Appomattox with the James. He wrote that he was "bottled-up," two words that so comically expressed the dilemma he had been in that the public laughed at the quiet humor:

He was bottled tight,  
Was bottled long;  
'Twas on the Jeems,  
So goes the song.

'Twas there he fumed,  
'Twas there he fretted,  
'Twas there he sissed  
And effervesced.

Grant's attachments to his friends was one of his best traits. Many public men, through selfish fear of the charge of nepotism, will allow those bound to them by the strongest ties of kindred to suffer rather than help them to positions which they know they can worthily fill. No such moral cowardice can be laid to his charge. He was alike physically and morally brave to the inmost fibre.

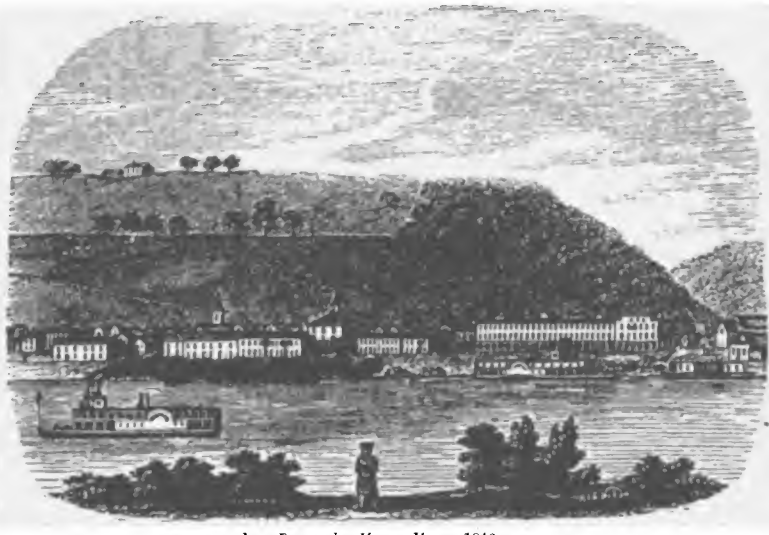
A well-known illustration of his tenderness and strength of affection was shown by his grief on learning of the death of the young and brilliant James B. McPherson, who fell in the battle of Peach Tree Creek, July 22d, 1864, "when he went into his tent and wept like a child;" and later in the letter which he wrote to the aged grandmother of the lamented general, when he said: "Your bereavement is great, but cannot be greater than mine."

Such a sublimely pathetic and morally beautiful picture as that presented by Grant in his last dying work is seldom given for human contemplation. To what fine tender strains the chords of his heart must have vibrated, and how inexpressibly sweet this life must have seemed to him in those sad, melancholy days as he sat there, seated in the solitude of his chamber penning his legacy, while the warming sun shot its golden streamers athwart the carpet at his feet, and the air was filled with the joy of short-lived buzzing insects, shown by their low, monotonous notes reverberating from the window-panes. Could the world to which he was hastening offer to his imagination, when he had cast aside his poor, suffering body, anything more beautiful than this?

Night is over the great city and the stars with their silent eyes look down upon the tomb by the river as in the long ago they looked down there upon a wilderness scene when the prows of Hendrick Hudson moved past through the ever-flowing waters. And there the waters will continue to flow on and on until another great leader shall arise prepared for the last great conflict. And this conflict will not be one of blood, but intellectual and moral—one that shall adjust to the use of the toiling millions a righteous measure for their labor in a land overflowing with wealth and abundance more than sufficient for the comfort and welfare of every deserving one, even to the very last, the humblest son and daughter of toil. But victory will never ensue until character and not gold has become the general measure of regard, and the race has attained that high moral plane where no one can wield vast possessions and live under the withering scorn that would befall him if he lived for himself alone.

**RIPLEY IN 1846.**—Ripley is upon the Ohio, ten miles from Georgetown, nine below Maysville, and about fifty above Cincinnati. The town was laid out about the period of the war of 1812, by Colonel James Poage, a native of Virginia, and first named Staunton, from Staunton, Va.; it was afterwards changed to Ripley, from General Ripley, an officer of distinction in the war. When the county was first formed the courts were directed to be held at the house of Alex. Campbell, in

this town, until a permanent seat of justice should be established. For a time it was supposed that this would be the county-seat; a court-house was begun, but before it was finished the county-seat was permanently established at Georgetown. The courts were, for a time, held in the First Presbyterian church, which was the first public house of worship erected. Ripley is the largest and most business place in the county, and one of the most flourishing villages on the Ohio river, within the limits of the State. The view shows the central part of the town only; it extends about a mile on the river. Ripley contains 2 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Associate Reformed, 1 New Light, and 1 Catholic church, 20 stores, 1 newspaper printing office, 1 iron foundry, 1 carding machine, 3 flouring mills, and had, in 1840, 1,245 inhabitants. The Ripley female seminary, under the charge of Wm. C. Bissell and lady, has about forty pupils. The "Ripley College" was chartered by the State, but not endowed; it is now a high school, under the care of the Rev. John Rankin and an assistant, and has about forty pupils, of both sexes. This institution admits colored children within its walls; and there are quite a number of people, in this region, who hold to the doctrine of equal rights, politically and socially, to all, irrespective of color.—*Old Edition.*



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

RIPLY, FROM THE KENTUCKY SIDE OF THE OHIO.

Ripley is on the Ohio river about fifty miles southeast of Cincinnati. Newspapers: *Bee* and *Times*, Republican, J. C. Newcomb, editor and publisher. Churches: 2 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 Lutheran, 1 Catholic, 1 Colored Methodist, 1 Colored Baptist. Banks: Citizens National, J. M. Gilliland, president, E. R. Bell, cashier; Ripley National, John T. Wilson, president, W. T. Galbreath, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—The Boyd Manufacturing Co., lumber, sash, etc., 65 hands; Joseph Fulton, pianos, 23; J. P. Parker, machinery, etc., 10.—*State Report 1886.*

Also saw and planing mills, foundry and finishing shop, threshing machines and horse powers, cigar factories, carriages, tobacco presses and screws, clod crushers, wire and slat fencing, etc. Population in 1880, 2,546. School census in 1885, 821; J. C. Shumaker, superintendent.

As long ago as 1827-28 steamboats were built at Ripley. In 1846, next to Cincinnati, it was the large pork packing place in the

State. It mostly went south in barrels, by flat-boats known as "broad horns," each of which carried from 1,000 to 1,200 barrels; as

many as ten to fifteen boats left here in a season for the cotton and sugar plantations ; all of this is now changed. Some of the old "broad horns" were built here ; hard work, the sawing being done mostly by hand. Ripley is quite a horse market, and monthly on the last Saturday is "stock sales day," when the town is thronged. Thirty years ago horses in considerable numbers were exported to Cuba, and Cubans visited the place to buy horses. Ripley has about twenty tobacco merchants. The Boyd Manufacturing Co., which does business at Ripley, Higgansport and Levanna, annually manufactures at the latter point about two miles below about 10,000 tobacco hogsheads in connection with their extensive planing mill there.

The town was alive in the war for the Union. As regiment after regiment from Cincinnati ascended the Ohio on steamers on their way to Virginia, the men, women and children thronged the river banks with cannon, flags

and music, cheering on the volunteers. Indeed, this was common in all the river towns on the Ohio side at the outbreak of the rebellion. Ripley claims to have furnished the first company of volunteers for the suppression of the rebellion the 13th day of April, 1861 ; an Union meeting was in progress when news was telegraphed of the fall of Sumter. A. S. Leggitt, who afterwards gallantly fell at Stone river, at once wrote out a heading for an enlistment roll, and was the first to sign it, R. C. Rankin second, and in quick succession eighty-one others. The officers selected were as follows : Captain Jacob Ammen, afterwards General Ammen, now of Ammendale, D. C. ; First Lieutenant, E. C. Devore ; Second Lieutenant, E. M. Carey, afterward Major in Twenty-third O. V. I., now deceased. At noon next day Captain Ammen started for Columbus, reaching there by noon on the 15th, by which time Mr. Lincoln had issued the call for 75,000 men.

Our readers will see in the view of Ripley, taken in 1846, on the summit of the hill a solitary house ; it is there this moment. That house, in full sight from the Kentucky shore, was in that day as a beacon of liberty to the fugitives from slavery. It was the residence of Rev. John Rankin and the first station on the underground railroad to Canada : thousands of poor fugitives found rest there, not one of whom was ever recaptured. Among these were Eliza and George Harris, and other characters of "Uncle Tom's Cabin." While Mr. Rankin claimed to feed the hungry and clothe the naked, he never gave aid and comfort to those who enticed slaves to run away.

The ancestors of John Rankin were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who emigrated to Pennsylvania 150 years ago. His father, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in Jefferson county, East Tennessee, where John was born Feb. 4, 1793. He was educated at Washington College, including theology, and licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Abingdon, Va. He was, from his cradle, brought up a Rechabite in temperance and an abolitionist. There was an abolition society in Jefferson county, Tenn., in 1814. While pastor of Cane Ridge and Concord Churches, in Nicholas and Bourbon counties, Ky., in 1817, he first began to preach against slavery. Loathing the institution, he moved to a free land and from the same reason nearly all the families of his congregation at Concord did likewise, emigrating to Indiana, while he selected Ripley, where, from 1822 to 1866, he was pastor of the Presbyterian church. He was a great educator ; was president of the "Ripley College," so called, and his house was always filled with students in various branches, including theology. In 1836 he was for a time employed by the American Anti-Slavery Society to travel and lecture, and was often mobbed. "The aspect of a fierce mob—he once wrote—is terrible." He was also founder of the Free Presbyterian Church of America, which excluded slaveholders from membership.

Mr. Rankin died March 18, 1886, at the extraordinary age of ninety-three years, one month and fourteen days, and lies buried in Maplewood cemetery,



REV. JOHN RANKIN.

Ripley. He left living eight sons and two daughters. Seven of his sons fought for the Union under Grant. One of the seven, Capt. R. C. Rankin, now of Ripley, has at our request given us in a letter the following interesting reminiscences of slave-hunters, abolition mobs, Gen. and Admiral Ammen and Gen. Grant, with whom he was a schoolmate.

*The Slave-Hunters at Rankin's.*—All that my father did in the aid of fugitives was to furnish food and shelter. His sons, of whom there were nine, did the conveying away. Some attempts were made to search our house. In March, 1840, four men from Kentucky and one from Ripley, with two bulldogs, came to the house and were met on the porch by mother, of whom they inquired the way to Mr. Smith's (a neighbor of ours). On being directed, the spokesman, Amos Shrope, said, "Madam, to be plain with you, we do not want to go to Mr. Smith's, but there was a store broken open in Dover, Ky., and we have traced the thief to this house; we want to search for the goods and the thief." Mother replied, "We neither harbor thieves nor conceal stolen property, and you are welcome to look through the house." On starting for the door my brother, Rev. S. G. W. Rankin—now of Glastenbury, Conn.—took down the rifle from over the door, cocked it, and called out, "Halt!" if you come one step farther I will kill you," and they halted. My brother David and myself had not yet returned home from conveying the fugitives to the next station North, but were soon on the scene, when word was sent to town and in a short time the yard was full of friends. The hunters were not allowed to pass out at the gate, but were taken by each arm and led to the fence and ordered to climb, and they climbed!

*Mobbing of Rankin.*—In the early days of abolitionism my father was lecturing to an audience in a grove at Winchester, Adams co., Ohio, when a mob of 200 men armed with clubs marched to the grove and their leader, Stivers by name, marched down the aisle and up on the stand, drew his club over father and called out, "Stop speaking or, — you, I will burst your head." Father went on as though nothing had happened, when Robert Patten, a large and powerful man, sprang forward and seized Stivers by the back of the neck and led him out, and that ended it. On another occasion father was hit with a goose egg; it struck the collar of his coat and did not break until it fell, when out came a gosling. He frequently came home with his horse's mane and tail shaved, when he would calmly remark "it was a colonization reply to an abolition lecture."

*The Slave-Hunters at the Lone Widow's.*—On one occasion I was sent to go to the house of a lone widow, being told that there were three men in her house hunting "run-aways." I buckled on my revolver under my vest and proceeded thither. I knew one of the men, a desperate character, who had killed one man at Hamilton, Ohio, and had waylaid and shot another near his home in

Kentucky. I approached him first and asked him to leave the house; after waiting a few moments and seeing he was not disposed to move, I put my hand on his breast to gently urge him out, when he ran his right hand in his pocket and grabbed his revolver; but I was too quick for him, and had mine cocked within three inches of his eyes and shouted, "Now if you draw your hand out I will kill you." He believed it and so stood, when one of his companions stepped up and slipped in his left hand an Allen self-cocking, six-shooting revolver; I exclaimed, "That will do you no good, for if you raise your arm I will put a bullet through your brain." He also believed that.

In this position we were found by John P. Parker, a colored citizen of Ripley, who came in soon after with a double-barrelled shot gun. In a short time a crowd gathered, and the "hunters" were taken before the mayor and fined sixty dollars and costs. I could mention many similar incidents. Through my mother I inherit the same blood that coursed through the veins of Gen. Sam Houston, of Texas.

*The Ammens.*—David Ammen, the father of Gen. Jacob and Admiral Daniel, came from Virginia and settled in Levanna, two miles below Ripley, and edited the first newspaper published in Brown co., Ohio. He was there when we came to Ripley in 1822. He soon moved to Ripley and there published his paper, the *Castigator*, and first published my father's letters on slavery in its columns. In 1824 and in 1826 he republished them in book form and received his pay in the way of rent, he living in one end of my father's house, a sixty-foot front, still standing on Front street, my father living in the other end. He was living there when "Jake," as we called him, went to West Point. Jacob Ammen was in Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor, during the days of nullification in 1832: after that he was eight years a professor in West Point. During this time Grant was a cadet there, and Jake told me that Ulysses would never have got through had he not given him special attention.

On the organization of the Twelfth Ohio volunteer infantry he was made the lieutenant-colonel, and that is the way I became first lieutenant, and on the expiration of his term he was made colonel of the Twenty-fourth Ohio volunteer infantry and commanded a brigade in Nelson's division of Buell's army. It was he who got to Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing on Sunday, May 6, in time to fight two hours before dark. Beauregard never came a foot farther after Ammen's brigade got in position. For this he was commissioned a brigadier-general. Jake, born in 1808, was the oldest of the family,





*Hannah Grant*



*D. J. Grant*



*W. B. Grant*

*Grant*

*W. B.*

GRANT AND HIS PARENTS IN THE WAR ERA.



and Dan, born in 1820, the youngest, with Mike and Eve between them.

David Ammen moved to Georgetown, O., and from there Daniel entered the Naval School. I have never seen him but twice since, and then he came here and hunted me up, once by himself and once in company with Gen. Grant, who was always a personal friend of mine since he went to school here in Ripley before going to West Point. We were in the same class and once occupied the same desk. I am one year older than Grant, and Daniel Ammen must be two years older. Grant told me after the war that he always

had a warm regard for Dan Ammen, that he had saved his life when boys, bathing in White Oak creek, in Brown county, hence his promotion to admiral as soon as Grant became President.

Gen. Ammen was superintendent of the Ripley Union Schools for several years prior to the war, during his residence at this place, and while here he married his second wife, the widow of Capt. Geo. W. Shaw, a graduate of West Point. Her maiden name was Beasley. They now reside, as does Daniel Ammen, at Ammendale, D. C.

The upper half of the northern prolongation of Brown county, Perry township, is one of the most interesting of spots to the Catholics of Ohio. In 1823 a little log-hut was built in the woods at St. Martin's for the use of the passing missionaries of the church, wherein to administer to the spiritual wants of the few scattered Catholic families of the neighborhood. In 1830 Rev. Martin Kundig, a young man of extraordinary zeal and energy, came and took charge of the mission in the then wilderness. There he lived for many months in a log-hut without a window and with no floor but the earth, "where," he in later years wrote, "I lived in solitude and apostolic poverty. It was a school where I learned to live without expense, for I had nothing to spend. I built eleven houses without nails or boards, for I had them not, and I cooked my meals without flour, fat or butter." He thus founded St. Martin's Church, and the seed he sowed has borne fruit a thousand-fold. The now famed Ursuline Convent, with its school attached, at St. Martin's was founded in 1845 by a colony of French nuns and presided over by Mother Julia Chatfield, an English lady from the convent of Boulogne-Sur-Mer, in France.

The Most Rev. John B. Purcell spent the last few years of his life at St. Martin's, where lie his remains. This much beloved prelate was born at Mallon, County Cork, Ireland. His early years were passed under the care of pious parents and in the service of the church, receiving such education as could be obtained in his native place. At the age of eighteen he emigrated to the United States and soon after reaching Baltimore received a teacher's certificate from the faculty of Asbury College. For two years he was tutor in a private family living on the Eastern Shore of Maryland. At the end of that time he entered as a student Mount St. Mary's College, near Emmitsburg, in the same State. In 1824 he went to Paris to complete his studies at the Seminary of St. Sulpice. May 21, 1826, he was ordained priest by Archbishop DeQuelen, in the Cathedral of Notre Dame. He returned to America to fill the chair of Professor of Philosophy in Mount St. Mary's College.

His learning and ability soon attracted the attention of his superiors, and on the death of the Right Rev. Edward Fenwick, Bishop of Cincinnati, in 1832, he was selected by the Pope to fill the vacancy, and October 13, 1833, was consecrated Bishop of the Cincinnati Diocese, which then comprised the entire State. In 1847 the Diocese of Cleveland was erected and in 1868 that of Columbus.

In 1850 Bishop Purcell was appointed Archbishop, receiving the pallium from the Pope's hand the following year. In 1862 he visited Rome for the fourth time, at the invitation of Pope Pius IX. He sat in the great Ecumenical Council of the Vatican of 1869. He founded or established during his career many religious, educational and charitable institutions. His reputation as an able theologian and a scholar was far-reaching, while his gentleness and humility of spirit endeared him not only to those within the Catholic Church, but to the people of the State at large.

HIGGINSPOORT is on the Ohio at the mouth of White Oak creek. It was laid out in 1816 by Col. Robert Higgins, a native of Pennsylvania and an officer in the American Revolution. In 1819 the families there were Colonel Higgins, Stephen Colvin, John and James Cochran, Mr. Arbuckle and James Norris. It has 1 Christian, 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Colored Methodist, 1 German Methodist, 1 German Reformed church. In 1840 the population was 393; in 1880, 862. It has 17 tobacco warehouses and about 30 tobacco-buyers who annually ship about two millions of pounds.

ABERDEEN, on the Ohio, opposite Maysville, Ky., with which it is connected by ferry, was laid out in 1816 by Nathan Ellis, who, with James Edwards, Evan Campbell and James Power, all business men, were the first settlers. It has 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist and 1 Colored Methodist church. In 1840 it had 405 and in 1880 885 inhabitants. Lately the tobacco business has started new life in the place.

FAYETTEVILLE is on the east fork of the Little Miami, 36 miles from Cincin-



ARCHBISHOP PURCELL.

nati. It has 1 Methodist and 1 Catholic church, and in 1880 390 inhabitants. The site of the village was bought in 1818 by Cornelius McGroarty, a native of Ireland, and father of the heroic Colonel Stephen McGroarty, of the Ohio volunteers in the rebellion.

RUSSELLVILLE, founded in 1817 by Russell Shaw, is 7 miles east of Georgetown, with a population in 1880 of 478 inhabitants. It has six or seven churches, the first of which, the Christian, was built about 1830, when, as was customary at that time, the women helped, bartered their chickens, butter and eggs, etc., for nails. The first seats were tree trunks with large pins for logs. The house was first warmed by burning charcoal in two large iron kettles.

## BUTLER.

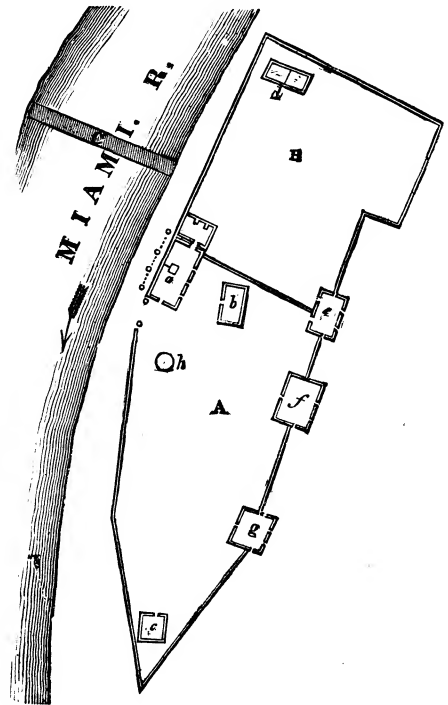
BUTLER COUNTY was formed in 1803 from Hamilton and named from General Richard Butler, a distinguished officer of the Revolution, who fell in St. Clair's defeat. With his brothers he emigrated from Ireland to America before 1760, and was for a long time an Indian trader. Area, 315 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 149,560; in pasture, 28,864; woodland, 29,874; lying waste, 8,798; produced in wheat, 233,791 bushels; oats, 542,322; corn, 3,335,595; broom corn, 176,190 pounds; tobacco, 502,849; cattle, 18,817. School census 1886, 14,234; teachers, 208. It has 77 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Fairfield,	3,580	14,692	Oxford,	3,422	3,644
Hanover,	1,680	1,352	Reiley,	1,758	1,499
Lemon,	3,065	6,775	Ross,	1,524	1,693
Liberty,	1,479	1,458	St. Clair,	2,307	1,252
Madison,	2,208	2,555	Union,	2,118	2,163
Milford,	1,868	1,884	Wayne,	1,562	1,728
Morgan,	1,726	1,884			

Population in 1820 was 21,755; in 1840, 28,207; 1860, 35,840; 1880, 42,579, of whom 31,530 were Ohio-born.

Butler county has been termed "THE GARDEN OF OHIO." It is within the blue limestone formation and is one of the richest in the State. The Great Miami river runs through it. This valley here averages a breadth of twelve miles, and the soil of its bottom lands are of a deep black and famed for their immense crops of corn, while the uplands are equally well adapted to wheat and barley. The county is traversed by so many small streams that over 1,000 bridges are in use. The uplands are beautifully undulating, forming charming scenes of pastoral beauty. A large proportion of its population is of German descent. "Butler county," says Professor Orton, "stands scarcely second in productive power to any equal area in the State. No qualification certainly would be required if the valley of the Great Miami and that portion of the county lying east of the river were alone to be taken into account. This region might put in an unquestioned claim to be styled 'the Garden of Ohio.'"

The route of St. Clair, in his disastrous campaign, in 1791, passed through this county. In September of that year Fort Hamilton was built at the crossing of the Great Miami on the site of Hamilton.



FORT HAMILTON.

References.—A. The old fort built by St. Clair. B. Addition. a. Officers' quarters. b. Mess room. c. Magazine. d. Artificers' shop. e, f, g. Block-houses. C. Bridge across the Miami, shown in the view of Rossville.

It was intended as a place of deposit

for provisions and to form the first link in the communication between Fort Washington and the object of the campaign. It was a stockade of fifty yards square, with four good bastions, and platforms for cannon in two of them, with barracks. In the summer succeeding an addition was made to the fort by order of General Wilkinson, which consisted in enclosing with pickets an area of ground on the north part, so that it extended up the river to about the north line of the present Stable street. The southern point of the work extended to the site of the Associate Reformed church.

The plan given of the fort is from the survey of Mr. James McBride, of Hamilton, made by him several years after.

The following items upon the early history of Hamilton are from the MSS. of James McBride :

*Major Rudolph at Fort Hamilton.*—Late in the fall of 1792, an advance corps of troops, under the command of Major Rudolph, arrived at Fort Hamilton, where they wintered. They consisted of three companies of light dragoons, one of rifle, and one of infantry. Rudolph was a major of dragoons from lower Virginia. His reputation was that of an arbitrary and tyrannical officer. Some time in the spring seven soldiers deserted to the Ohio river, where, procuring a canoe, they started for New Orleans. Ten or fifteen miles below the falls of the Ohio they were met by Lieut. (since Gen.) Clark, and sent back to Fort Hamilton, where a court-martial sentenced three of them to be hung, two to run the gauntlet, and the remaining two to lie in irons in the guard-house for a stipulated period. John Brown, Seth Blinn, and — Gallaher were the three sentenced to be hung. The execution took place the next day, on a gallows erected below the fort, just south of the site of the present Associate Reformed church, and near the residence of James B. Thomas.

*Execution of Deserters.*—Five hundred soldiers were drawn up in arms around the fatal spot to witness the exit of their unfortunate comrades. The appearance of the sufferers at the gallows is said to have been most prepossessing. They were all young men of spirit and handsome appearance, in the opening bloom of life, with their long hair floating over their shoulders. John Brown was said to have been a young man of very respectable connections, who lived near Albany, N. Y. Early in life he had formed an attachment for a young woman in his neighborhood of unimpeachable character, but whose social standing did not comport with the pride of his parents. He was forbidden to associate with her, and required to pay his addresses to another. Broken-hearted and desponding, he left his home, enlisted in a company of dragoons, and came to the West. His commanding officer treated him so unjustly that he was led to desert. When under the gallows, the sergeant, acting as executioner, inquired why the sentence of the law should not be enforced upon him, he replied with emphasis, pointing to Major Rudolph, "that he had rather die nine hundred deaths than be subject to the command of such a man," and was swung off

without a murmur. Seth Blinn was the son of a respectable widow residing in the State of New York. The rope being awkwardly fastened around his neck he struggled greatly. Three times he raised his feet until they came in contact with the upper part of the gallows, when the exertion broke his neck.

Immediately after the sentence had been pronounced on these men, a friend hastened to Fort Washington, where he obtained a pardon from Gen. Wilkinson. But he was too late. The execution had been hastened by Major Rudolph; and he arrived at Hamilton fifteen minutes after the spirits of these unfortunate men had taken their flight to another world. Their bodies were immediately committed to the grave under the gallows. There, in the dark and narrow house, in silence, lies the only son of a widowed mother, the last of his family. A vegetable garden is now cultivated over the spot by those who think not nor know not of the once warm heart that lies cold below.

*Running the Gauntlet.*—The two other deserters were sentenced to run the gauntlet sixteen times between two ranks of soldiers, which was carried forthwith into execution. The lines were formed in the rising ground east of the fort, where now lies Front street, and extended from Smithman's corner to the intersection of Ludlow street. One of them, named Roberts, having passed eight times through the ranks fell, and was unable to proceed. The attendant physician stated that he could stand it no longer, as his life had already been endangered.

*Fate of Rudolph.*—Some time after Gen. Wayne arrived at the post, and, although frequently represented as an arbitrary man, he was so much displeased with the cruelty of Major Rudolph, that he gave him his choice—to resign or be cashiered. He chose the former, returned to Virginia, and subsequently, in company with another gentleman, purchased a ship, and went on a trading voyage to Europe. They were captured (it is stated) by an Algerine cruiser, and Rudolph was hung at the yardarm of his own vessel. I have heard some of those who were under his command in Wayne's army express satisfaction at the fate of this unfortunate man.

In the summer of 1792 two wagoners were watching some oxen, which had been turned

out to graze on the common below the fort; a shower of rain coming on, they retired for shelter under a tree, which stood near where the sycamore grove now is. Some Indians, who had been watching from under the covert of the adjoining underbrush, rushed suddenly upon them, killed one, and took the other prisoner. The latter was Henry Shafor, who, after his return, lived until a few years past two or three miles below Rossville, on the river.

*Arrival of Wayne's Army.*—In September, 1793, the army of Wayne marched from Cincinnati to Fort Hamilton, and encamped in the upper part of the prairie, about half a mile south of the present town, nearly on the same ground on which Gen. St. Clair had encamped in 1791. Here they threw up a breastwork, the remains of which may yet be traced at the point where the present road strikes the Miami river, above Traber's mill. A few days after they continued their march toward the Indian country.

Gen. Wayne detailed a strong guard of men for the defence of the fort, the command of which was given to Major Jonathan Cass, of the army of the Revolution, and father of the Hon. Lewis Cass, of the United States Senate. Major Cass continued in command until the treaty of Greenville.

*Hamilton Laid Out.*—On the 17th of December, 1794, Israel Ludlow laid out, within Symmes's purchase, the original plat of the town of Hamilton, which he at first, for a short time only, called Fairfield. Shortly after a few settlers came in. The first settlers were Darius C. Orcut, John Green, William M'Clennan, John Sutherland, John Torrence, Benjamin F. Randolph, Benjamin Davis, Isaac Wiles, Andrew Christy, and William Hubbert.

Previous to 1801 all the lands on the west side of the Great Miami were owned by the United States, consequently there were no improvements made on that side of the river, except by a few squatters. There was one log-house built at an early period near the west end of the bridge, now owned by the heirs of L. P. Sayre. On the first Monday in April, 1801—at the first sale of the United States lands west of the Miami, held at Cincinnati—a company purchased the site of Rossville, on which, March 14, 1804, they laid out the town. Mr. John Reily was the agent for the proprietors.

*Early Events.*—The first settlers of Hamilton suffered much from the fever and ague, and, being principally disbanded soldiers, without energy, and many of them dissipated, but little improvement was made for the first few years. In those early times horse-racing was a favorite amusement, and an affair of all-engrossing interest. On public days, in-

deed on almost every other Saturday, the streets and commons in the upper part of the town were converted into race-paths. The race-course comprehended the common from Second to Fourth street. At Second street, a short distance north of the site of the Catholic church, was an elevated scaffold, on which stood the judges of the race. On grand occasions the plain within the course and near it was occupied with booths erected with forks and covered with boughs. Here everything was said, done, eaten, sold, and drank. Here was Black Jack with his fiddle, and his votaries making the dust fly with a four-handed, or rather four-footed reel; and every fifteen or twenty minutes was a rush to some part to see a "*fisticuff*." Among the bustling crowd of jockeys were assembled all classes. Even judges of the court mingled with the crowd, and sometimes presided at the contests of speed between the ponies of the neighborhood.

Soon after the formation of Butler county Hamilton was made the county-seat. The first sessions of the court were held in the tavern of Mr. Torrence, now the residence of Henry S. Earhart. The sessions of the court after this were held in the former mess-room of the fort. It was a rough one-story frame building, about forty by twenty feet, weather-boarded, without either filling or plastering, and stood about where the market now is. It was elevated from the ground about three feet by wooden blocks, affording a favorite shelter for the hogs and sheep of the village. The judge's seat was a rough platform of unplanned boards, and a long table in front, like a carpenter's work-bench, was used by the bar. In 1810 the court was removed to a room over the stone jail, and in 1817 transferred to the present court-house.

The court, at their July term, in 1803, selected the old magazine within the fort as a county jail. It was a heavy-built log building, about twelve feet square, with a hipped roof coming to a common centre, and surmounted by a ball. The door had a hole in the centre shaped like a half-moon, through which air, light, and food were conveyed, while on the outside it was secured by a padlock and hasp. It was very insecure, and escapes were almost as frequent as committals. It was the only jail for Butler county from 1803 to 1809. A small log-house, formerly a sutler's store, was used as a clerk's office. It has since been altered into a private dwelling, at present occupied by Dutch Jacob. The house erected by Gen. Wilkinson in 1792 for officers' quarters (see a plan of fort) was converted into a tavern kept by the county sheriff, William M'Clennan, while the barracks and artificers' shops were used as stables.

**HAMILTON IN 1846.**—The large and flourishing town of Hamilton, the county-seat, is twenty-two miles north of Cincinnati, on the left bank of the Great Miami. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, 1 German Lutheran, 1 Associate Reformed, 1 Baptist, and 1 Catholic church, a flourishing female academy,



THE BUTLER COUNTY COURT-HOUSE, HAMILTON.



2 newspaper printing-offices, 3 flouring-mills, 3 cotton-factories, 3 saw-mills, 2 foundries, 2 machine-shops, and about 16 mercantile stores. In 1840 its population was 1,409, since which it has considerably increased. Hamilton is destined to be an important manufacturing town. The hydraulic works lately built here rank among the best water-powers west of the Alleghenies. This work is formed



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

PUBLIC SQUARE, HAMILTON.

[The new and very elegant court-house occupies the site of the one shown above.]

by a canal, commencing at the Big Miami, four miles above the town, and emptying into the river near the bridge at Hamilton. By it a very great amount of never-failing water-power has been created. It is durably constructed, and is adding much to the business of the community. Hamilton is neatly built, and has an elegant public square, on which stand the county buildings; it is enclosed by an iron fence, handsomely covered with green turf, and shaded by locusts and



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

VIEW OF ROSSVILLE FROM HAMILTON.

[Rossville no longer exists as a separate town, and is now a part of Hamilton. An elegant wire suspension bridge has taken the place of the old wood structure.]

other ornamental trees. A noble bridge, erected at the expense of about \$25,000, connects this town with its neighbor, Rossville, on the opposite bank of the Miami, which the engraving shows as it appears from the market in Hamilton. Rossville is also a flourishing place, superior to Hamilton as a mercantile town as that is as a manufacturing one. This arises from the circumstance that it is more convenient to the greater proportion of the farmers of the county who reside on that side of

the Miami. It contains 1 Presbyterian and 1 Baptist church, 1 flouring-mill, about 18 mercantile stores, and had in 1840 1,140 inhabitants. Its population has since increased.—*Old Edition.*

HAMILTON in a bee-line is about twenty miles north of Cincinnati, but by railroad the distance is twenty-five miles. It is situated on both sides of the Great Miami river, and is in the line of the C. H. & D., C. R. & C., and C. H. & I. railroads. The Miami and Erie canal passes through here. Hamilton is the county-seat, and has one of the most magnificent court-houses in the State. It stands on the site of the old court-house shown in the engraving.

The county officers in 1888: Probate Judge, W. H. Harr; Clerk of Court, A. J. Welliver; Sheriff, Isaac Rogers; Prosecuting Attorney, C. J. Smith; Auditor, Richard Brown; Treasurer, W. M. Boyd; Recorder, Robert M. Elliott; Surveyor, John C. Weaver; Coroner, Thomas B. Talbott; Commissioners, Frederick Berk, William Murphy, M. B. Hatch.

Newspapers: *News*, non-partisan, C. M. Campbell, publisher; *Herald*, Democratic, daily, J. H. Lang, publisher; *Butler County Democrat*, Democratic, J. K. Aydelotte, publisher; *National Zeitung*, German Democratic, L. B. De Le Court; *Telegraph*, Republican, C. M. Campbell, publisher. Churches: 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Universalist, 1 Episcopalian, 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Congregational, 1 Lutheran, 1 Irish and 2 German Catholic. Banks: First National, Philip Hughes, president; John B. Cornell, cashier; Second National, William E. Brown, president, Charles E. Heiser, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employes.*—The A. Fisher Manufacturing Co., canned goods, etc., 255 hands; Gordon & Maxwell Steam Pump Co., 156; The Niles Tool Co., machine tools, 475; Louis Snider's Sons Co., paper, 149; Hamilton Tile Works, art tile, 31; The Ritchie & Dyer Co., engines and saw mills, 28; Martin Bare, agricultural implements, 48; C. H. Zwick & Co., hosiery, 127; Anderson & Shaffer, flour barrels, 11; W. B. Brown & Co., corn meal, 5; Sohn & Rentschler, iron castings, 75; The Phoenix Caster Co., casters, 44; The Black & Clawson Co., paper mill machinery, 123; The Long & Allstatter Co., agricultural implements, 210; Beckett, Laurie & Co., paper, 71; H. P. Deuser, iron castings, 77; Carr & Brown, flour, etc., 25; The Sohn Ridge Implement Co., agricultural implements, 39; Davidson & Doellmann, steam boilers, 14; The Hoover, Owens & Rentschler Co., engines, etc., 170; Bentel, Margedant & Co., wood-working machinery, 78; J. F. Bender Bros. & Co., builders' wood-work, 33; Schuler & Benninghoffen, paper felts, blankets, etc., 68; The Sortman & Bulen Co., furniture, 34; J. H. Stephan & Son, hubs, spokes, etc.; Semler & Co., flour, etc.; The Stephan-Hughes Manufacturing Co., flour-mill machinery; P. Burns & Co., plows, wagons, etc., 15; John Donges & Co., bent wood, spokes, etc., 17; Anderson & Shaffer, flour, etc., 13; Charles F. Eisel, builders' wood-work, 11; L. Deinzer & Son, bent wood-work, 9; L. & F. Kahn & Bros., stoves, etc., 160.—*State Report 1887.* Population in 1880, 12,122. School census in 1886, 4,777; Louis R. Klemm, superintendent.

The manufacture of malt, distilling and brewing are great industries here; the malt aggregates during the season about half a million of bushels; the Hamilton Distilling Company has a daily capacity of 2,500 bushels of corn and pays an annual tax of nearly a million. Peter Schawb's famous brewery turns out annually 30,000 barrels of beer.

JOHN CLEVES SYMMES, the author of the "Theory of Concentric Spheres, demonstrating that the Earth is hollow, habitable within, and widely open about the Poles," died at Hamilton, May 28, 1829. He was born in New Jersey, 1780. His father, Timothy Symmes, was the brother of John Cleves Symmes, well known as the founder of the first settlements of the Miami valley. In the early part of his life he received a common-school education, and in 1802 was commissioned an ensign in the army. In 1813 he was promoted to a captaincy, in which capacity he served until the close of the war with honor. He was in the hard-fought battle of Bridgewater, and at the sortie of Fort Erie, where with his com-

mand he captured a battery, and personally spiked the cannon. At the close of the war he retired from the army and for about three years was engaged in furnishing supplies to the troops stationed on the upper Mississippi. After this, he resided for a number of years at Newport Ky., and devoted himself to philosophical researches connected with his favorite theory. In a short circular, dated at St. Louis, in 1818, Capt. Symmes first promulgated the fundamental principles of his theory to the world. In this he said, "I ask for 100 brave companions, well equipped, to start from Siberia in the fall with reindeer and sleighs, on the ice of the frozen sea; I engage we find a warm and rich land stocked with thrifty vegetables and animals, if not men, on reaching one degree north of the latitude of eighty-two degrees. We will return in the succeeding spring."



J. C. SYMMES' SIGNATURE.

From time to time, he published various articles in the public prints upon the subject. He also delivered lectures, first at Cincinnati in 1820, and afterwards in various places in Kentucky and Ohio, and also in all the Eastern cities.

In the year 1822 Capt. Symmes petitioned Congress, setting forth, in the first place, his belief of the existence of a habitable and accessible concave to this globe; his desire to embark on a voyage of discovery to one or other of the polar regions; his belief in the great profit and honor his country would derive from such a discovery; and prayed that Congress would equip and fit out for the expedition two vessels of 250 or 300 tons burthen; and grant such other aid as government might deem necessary to promote the object.

This petition was presented in the Senate by Col. Richard M. Johnson, a member from Kentucky, on the 7th day of March, 1822, when (a motion to refer it to the Committee of Foreign Relations having failed), after a few remarks, it was laid on the table—*Ayes*, 25. In December, 1823, he forwarded similar petitions to both houses of Congress, which met with a similar fate. In January, 1824, he petitioned the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, praying that body to pass a

resolution approbatory of his theory, and to recommend him to Congress for an outfit suitable to the enterprise. This memorial was presented by Micajah T. Williams, and, on motion, the further consideration thereof was indefinitely postponed.

He advanced many plausible and ingenious arguments, and won quite a number of converts among those who attended his lectures, one of whom, Mr. James McBride, wrote a work in its support, published in Cincinnati in 1826, in which he stated his readiness to embark on a voyage of discovery, for the purpose of testing its truth.



J. C. SYMMES' MONUMENT.

Capt. Symmes met with the usual fate of projectors, in living and dying in great pecuniary embarrassment. In person, he was of the medium stature and simple in his manners. He bore the character of an honest, exemplary man, and was much respected. He was buried with military honors in the old burying ground at Hamilton. His son Americus put up there a monument to his memory surmounted with a hollow globe open at the poles, and with suitable inscriptions. It is standing to this day in the public square. Thirty years later Americus believed in his father's theory and lectured upon it. A convert to Symmes' theory, J. N. Reynolds, a graduate of Miami, after his death started an expedition for the South Pole to test its truth, an account of which is under the head of Clinton county.

The theory of Symmes met at the time with great ridicule and "Symmes' Hole" was a phrase more or less for a term of years on everybody's tongue; the papers in the decade between 1820 and 1830 were more or less full of Symmes' Hole. If one suddenly disappeared, the reply often was, and with a grin: "Oh, he's gone, I expect, down into Symmes' Hole!"

#### BUTLER COUNTY MEN.

Rich as is this county in its productions it has been equally rich in its production of useful, strong men. JOHN REILY was born in Pennsylvania in 1763; in 1791 went to Cincinnati, and in 1803 settled in Hamilton. On our first tour he was one of the five surviving members of the Constitutional Convention of Ohio. His friend Judge Burnet, in his Notes, gave an eloquent tribute to his character and services. He was clerk of the Supreme Court of Butler county from 1803 to 1842. He died at the age of eighty-seven years. He was a man of clock-work regularity of habits and system; could in a few moments find a paper he had not seen in twenty years. In every respect he was a first-class man.

The governor of Ohio during the Mexican war, 1846-1848, was WILLIAM BEBB. He was born of Welsh stock in 1802 on the Dry Fork of Whitewater, in Morgan township. He had been elected by the Whigs. We met him here, a well-formed man, rather tall, with a dark complexion, and at the time noted for his easy eloquence. He was especially strong as a jury lawyer; it was said his appeals to a jury were very touching; he could weep at any time. His old home is yet standing in the southern part of the county. He removed to the Rock river, Illinois, early in the fifties, where he had a large farm. He later went to Europe and led a colony of Welsh colonists from Wales to the wilderness of Scott co., Tenn. The colony was broken up by the Civil War. Bebb lived to be a pension examiner under Lincoln and help in the election of Grant; he died at his home in Rockford, Ill., in 1873.

Middletown, in this county, early in this century was the birthplace of a sculptor of great promise who, dying young, was written about as "the gifted and lamented CLEVENGER."

JOHN B. WELLER, born in Hamilton county in 1812, had a high career. When but twenty-two years of age was elected to Congress and so on for three successive terms; led the Second Ohio, as lieutenant-colonel, in the Mexican war, and returning thence led the Democratic party in the bitter gubernatorial fight of 1848, and was defeated by Seabury Ford, of Geauga county, the Whig candidate. In 1849 was commissioned to run the boundary line between California and Mexico. From 1852 to 1857 he was United States Senator from California and then was elected governor. In 1860 he was appointed by Buchanan Minister to Mexico. He died in New Orleans in 1875, where he was practising law. "Nature," it was said, "had gifted him with

an easy, declamatory eloquence," but his bent was politics rather than law.

JOHN WOODS was born in Pennsylvania in 1794, of north Irish stock; came when a mere child with his parents to Warren county; served in Congress from 1825 to 1829; then edited and published the *Hamilton Intelligencer*; from 1845 to 1851 was auditor of the State, in which office he brought order out of confusion and "left indelible marks on the policy and history of Ohio." Later was interested in railroad development, and from his habits of industry and restless energy proved a great power. He died in 1855, aged sixty-one years. It seems that from early boyhood he determined to get an education and become a lawyer. The country all around was a wilderness and he contracted to clear a piece of land for a certain compensation. In this clearing he erected a hut, where he studied nights when others slept, and this after having chopped and hauled heavy timber all day. Then regularly every week he went over to Lebanon to recite and receive instructions from Hon. John McLean, later Chief-Justice of the United States Supreme Court. In this Woods was, however, but a fair sample of Ohio youth of that day, to whom obstacles served as lures to tempt them to fight their way. The history of Ohio is profusely dotted all over with them. On their brows is stamped "invincibility;" over them flies a banner bearing just two words, "will and work."

JOHN M. MILLIKIN was one of the numerous and intellectual Millikin family of Hamilton, who died about 1882 in advanced life. He was a large portly gentleman of "tremendous push and go;" was by education a lawyer; had a most excellent large stock farm near Hamilton; was at one time State treasurer and long president of the State Board of Agriculture; wrote a great deal for the material interest of the State and especially upon its farm animals and agriculture. One of his sons was a professor in Ohio State University, and another was Colonel Minor Millikin, killed at Stone river. Whitelaw Reid characterized John M. Millikin—Major Millikin, as he was usually called—as "one of the foremost among that body of retired professional men who adorn the vocation of Ohio farmers," etc.

THOMAS MILLIKIN, of Hamilton, born in 1819, stands pre-eminent among the lawyers of Ohio; is especially strong in will cases; so wide his fame that another word here is useless.

LEWIS D. CAMPBELL, born in 1811, died in 1882, was early known to the entire coun-

try. He began life as an apprentice by picking up type on the *Cincinnati Gazette*; was sent by the Whig party to Congress in 1849; became chairman of the ways and means committee. In the civil war was for a time a colonel of an Ohio regiment; minister to Mexico 1866 to 1868, and from 1871 to 1873 again in Congress.

GENERAL FERDINAND VAN DERVEER is a resident of Hamilton. He was born in this county in 1823, a lawyer by profession, and made a fine record in the war for the Union. He was one of the most earnest of war Democrats, and his was the first Union regiment to enter Kentucky. In the great campaign between Brough and Vallandigham the latter did not receive a single vote in his regiment.

JOHN W. IRWIN, of Hamilton, is the most aged and experienced engineer of Ohio. He was born in Delaware in 1808 and early came to Ohio and engaged in public works, first upon turnpikes, then upon canals and railroads. In 1842 he was appointed resident engineer of the Ohio & Erie Canal, and had full charge of the system between Cincinnati and Toledo. He spent nearly forty years in that capacity, locating all the works, passed over every foot of the ground many times, enduring many hardships. The Hamilton and Rossville and many other hydraulics were constructed by him, and in 1838, by draining the "Big Pond" in Fairfield township, he brought into cultivation some of the richest farming land known anywhere. No man can be more respected than he most deservedly is by his fellow-citizens.

The manufacturing development of Hamilton has been advanced by MR. WILLIAM BECKETT, a man of large public spirit and a general public operator. If any project is thought of for the good of the community the first inquiry is: "Where is Beckett?" He came into Ohio at an early date, 1821—came into it in the best possible shape, being born into it—the precise spot Hanover township, Butler county. With an enterprise on foot to enthrone him he is probably the most easy persuasive talker in Ohio, and no one can well be more liked by fellow-citizens.

J. P. MACLEAN, the archæologist, is also a resident of Hamilton. With the exception of Ross, Butler county has more antiquities than any other in the State; the most known of these in Butler county is Fortified Hill in Ross township. Mr. MacLean has been an indefatigable explorer. His published works are "Archæology of Butler County," "A Manual of the Antiquity of Man," and "Mastodon, Mammoth and Man."

There died in December, 1887, in his seventy-fourth year, in this county, a literary character of unusual eccentricity, especially so in his selection of topics for his muse. His name was JAMES WOODMANSEE, who called himself the "Bard of Sugar Valley." The county history thus notices him: He was a son of Daniel Woodmansee of New Jersey, who settled in Butler county in 1809. The poet was born in 1814, and early developed a fondness for verse. He received a good education and was brought up to agricultural pursuits, but this life did not have any attractions for him. James Woodmansee has written two epic poems, "The Closing Scene, a Poem in Twelve Books," and "Religion, a Poem in Twelve Books." The subject of the first named is the great war between Gog and Magog, ending with the "Wreck of Matter and the Crash of Worlds." The second shows religion from the time the "Spirit travelled over the water's face" to the millennium. Besides these he has written "Wrinkles from the Brow of Experience," "Poetry of the Lessons," and "The Prodigal Son," a drama in five acts. "The Closing Scene" and "Wrinkles," published some years ago, received much praise both in America and Europe. Thomas N. Talfourds, a great critic and judge of Westminster, said: "The Closing Scene" rivals the "Divine Commedia" of Dante, and Samuel Rogers, author, called it the "Paradise Lost of America." Mr. Woodmansee had travelled considerably in Europe and all over America.

DANIEL W. VOORHEES, U. S. Senator from Indiana, was born in Butler county in 1827. His speech in the defence of Cook, one of the comrades of John Brown at Harper's Ferry, gave him a wide reputation for eloquence, being published alike in our country and Europe.

JOSEPH EWING McDONALD, an eminent Indiana lawyer and statesman, is also a native of this county. He is of Scotch extraction and was born in Fairfield township August 29, 1819. When he was seven years of age his widow mother removed to the wilderness of Montgomery county, Indiana. He was educated at Wabash College, supporting himself by intervals of work at the saddler's trade, which he had learned. In 1856 and 1858 he was elected attorney-general of Indiana. In 1864 was defeated for governor by Oliver P. Morton. He was elected to the U. S. Senate in 1875. His reputation as a lawyer is very high, and as a man he has largely the respect of the public irrespective of political creeds.

MIDDLETOWN IN 1846.—Middletown is twelve miles northeast of Hamilton, and twenty below Dayton, in a rich and beautiful country. The Miami canal runs east of the central part of the town, and the Miami river bounds it on the west. It is connected with Dayton and Cincinnati, and with West Alexandria, in Preble county, by turnpikes. The Warren County canal enters the main canal at this town. Two or three miles above a dam is thrown across the Miami, from which a connecting feeder supplies the Miami canal. This work furnishes much water power, which, with a little expense, can be increased and used to great advantage.

There are within three miles of Middletown eight flouring mills on the river and canal. Middletown was laid out in 1802 by Stephen Vail and James Sutton. Calvin Morrell, James Brady, Cyrus Osbourn, Daniel Doty, Elisha Wade and Richard Watts were among its early settlers. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist and 1 Methodist church, a classical academy, 16 mercantile stores, 2 forward-



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846*

LEBANON STREET, MIDDLETOWN.

ing houses, 1 grist mill and 1 woollen factory, and, in 1840, had 809 inhabitants. The view of Lebanon street was taken at its intersection with Broadway. Liebee's block is shown on the right, Deardorf's mill and the bridge over the Miami partly appear in the distance.—*Old Edition.*



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1887.*

STREET VIEW IN MIDDLETOWN.

Middletown is on the Miami river and canal thirty-seven miles north of Cincinnati on the C. H. & D., C. C. C. & I., N. Y. P. & O. and L. C. & D. Railroads.

Newspapers: *Signal*, Democrat, J. Q. Baker, editor; *Journal*, Republican. Churches: 1 Baptist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Methodist Protestant, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, 1 African Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 German Catholic and 1 German Lutheran. Banks: First National, D. McCalley, president, J. R. Allen, cashier; Merchants' National, Chas. F. Gunckel, president. G. F. Stevens, cashier; Oglesby and Barnitz.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—The Wilson & McCallay Co., tobacco, 470 hands ; The Warlow Thomas Paper Co., paper, 52 ; Ohio Paper Bag Co., 29 ; The Wren Paper Co., paper, 32 ; The Gardner Paper Co., 61 ; R. E. Johnston, paper bags, 46 ; W. B. Oglesby Paper Co., 65 ; The Tytus Paper Co., 48 ; The P. J. Sorg Co., tobacco, 647 ; Middletown Buggy Co., 15 ; Middletown Pump Co., 74 ; The Card Fabrique Co., playing cards, 34 ; W. H. Todhunter, printing, 11 ; Ling & Van Sickle, carriages, etc., 8 ; La Tourrette & Co., machinery, etc., 20 ; George Ault Flour Co., flour, etc., 7 ; Wm. Caldwell, builders' wood-work, etc., 31.—*State Report 1887.*

Population in 1880, 4,538. School census in 1886, 2,023 ; F. J. Barnard, superintendent.

The Holly Waterworks supply the town with water, and it is lighted by the Brush electric light from eight lights on a wrought-iron tower 210 feet up in the air.

Middletown is known throughout the country for its paper mills, which manufacture all grades from the common straw and manilla for wrapping to the finest writing. The medium writing grades are however most manufactured. One of the men most prominent in building up this great industry is Mr. Francis J. Tytus, born in Virginia early in the century and locating in Middletown when a very young man. Middletown enjoys the great advantage of good and cheap water-power, and manufactures, besides paper, agricultural implements, pleasure vehicles and tobacco to a large extent.

In the south part of this county is a stream called Paddy's Run, and because in the long ago it was the death of an Irishman. To further commemorate the sad event the post-office in the region was also named Paddy's Run ; and when a year since the government changed the name to Glendower, out of compliment to some of the Welsh stock thereabouts, the population arose in their might and by a pungent petition had it reverted to Paddy's Run. They were doubtless actuated by a spirit of humor in desiring to perpetuate a name so comic. Ask any one living there "where he is from?" and he will often answer, with a smile, "O! Paddy's Run." Therefore the retention of such a name in a sad, care-laden world shows their wisdom.

We allude to it here, not because of a death, but because in its valley something valuable sprang into life—an editor: the identical one, MURAT HALSTEAD, of whom the public would like to know more about. He who supplies reading for the people and all about themselves and the queer extraordinary antics some of them at times perform is naturally fated to take his turn and be read of.

Murat Halstead's grandfathers were John Halstead, of Currituck county, N. C., and James Willits, of Wyoming, Pa. John Halstead married Ruth Richardson, of Pasquotank county, N. C., and their oldest son, Griffin, was born in North Carolina June 11, 1802. Soon after they removed to Ohio by way of Cumberland Gap, having proposed, when leaving their native State, to buy lands in the blue-grass region of Kentucky, about which North Carolina was in those days filled with marvelous tales.

The land-titles in Kentucky were unsettled and John Halstead crossed the Ohio at Cincinnati, intending to settle on the Miami bottoms. He stopped there and built a cabin, but the first great Miami flood shocked his tide-water experiences, and the escape of himself, wife and children on horseback from the overflowing water, such as had never been seen in the neighborhood of Albemarle sound, was one of the memorable incidents of his life. This led to his taking land on Paddy's

Run, the stream tributary to the Great Miami, running southward near the line between Morgan and Ross townships, Butler county, six miles from the western boundary of the State. The half-section of land which is still the Halstead farm was equally divided between hill timber and fair bottom lands, and out of the way of floods.

James Willits, of Wyoming, when a boy, was one of a party of emigrants to Ohio, and drove a wagon from the Susquehanna to the Hocking. Another of the party moving from Pennsylvania to Ohio was Amy Allison. James Willits and Amy Allison were married and settled on Paint Creek in what is now Ross county, Ohio, where their oldest child, Clarissa, was born March 20, 1804. A few years later James Willits, with his family, moved to the neighborhood of New Haven, in the northwestern corner of Hamilton county, and there Griffin Halstead and Clarissa Willits were married Nov. 1, 1827.

Murat Halstead was born Sept. 2, 1829,

the oldest son of the oldest son for several—the story is for seven generations. He has one sister, Mrs. John M. Scott, who lives at the old home, and one brother, Col. Benton



MURAT HALSTEAD.

Halstead, who resides at Riverside, Ohio. His mother died Aug. 29, 1864, and his father Oct. 29, 1884.

His mother taught him the alphabet, using the Hamilton, Butler county, *Telegraph*, as a primer, and he was able to read fluently when first sent to school at five years of age. The house where he was born was of hewn timber, standing nigh a spring that had been a famous place for Indian hunting encampments, a great number of stones in the

moved to a house meantime erected on a pleasant foot-hill, 100 yards southwest of the spring and the elm. There had appeared south and west of this house in the summer of 1829 a remarkable group of sycamores. They are shown in the cut of the house and are a lofty and beautiful grove. As they are of the same age as Mr. Halstead they have always been associated with him, and he values them very highly.

In his boyhood Murat Halstead worked on the farm in the summer and attended school in the winter. At nineteen years of age he became a student at Farmer's College, College Hill, seven miles north of the Ohio at Cincinnati, where he graduated in 1851, and at once made his home in Cincinnati, and wrote stories for the city papers and letters for country papers. While he was the literary editor of the *Columbian and Great*



THE SOLITARY ELM.

*West* he had an offer to go upon the *Commercial*, which he accepted March 8, 1853. He became a member of the firm of M. D. Potter & Co. May 15, 1854.

March 2, 1857, he married Miss Mary Banks, a native of Cincinnati. Twelve children have been born to them, of whom seven sons and three daughters are living.

Upon the death of M. D. Potter in 1866, the firm of M. Halstead & Co. was organized, and January, 1883, the famous consolidation of the *Cincinnati Commercial* and the *Cincinnati Gazette* took place and Mr. Halstead was elected president of the *Commercial-Gazette* company. He is now more active and constant in daily labor than thirty-five years ago, and has repeatedly written three thousand words of editorial matter a day for a hundred consecutive days, the aggregate frequently exceeding five thousand words in one day's paper, written in one day. He did this in 1856 and in each presidential contest since, and as much in the third campaign of Hayes for Governor, and in each of Foraker's campaigns. It is probable, as this productiveness has continued with few intermissions (the whole not exceeding a year) for more than thirty-five years, and was preceded by voluminous writing in early youth of a romantic and miscellaneous character, that Mr. Halstead has furnished more copy for printers



BOYHOOD HOME AND SYCAMORE GROVE.

neighborhood being burnt with many fires and the ground strewn with arrowheads. The spot is marked by a tree, a solitary elm.

When Murat was two years old the family



than any other man living; and having a good constitution and a healthy relishing appetite, with apparently many more years of work before him, it is expected he will continue increasingly to beat himself, until he finally reaches the ancient order of Patriarchs.

OXFORD, on the C. H. & D. Railroad, 39 miles northwest of Cincinnati and 12 from Hamilton, is a beautiful village, famous for its educational institutions. It has the Miami University and two noted female seminaries. "Oxford Female College" was founded in 1849, since which it has had 500 graduates and over 3,000 pupils. L. Faye Walker is principal. It now has 13 teachers and 109 pupils. The "Western Female Seminary" was founded in 1853. Helen Peabody, principal. Teachers, 16; pupils, 156.

Newspapers: *Citizen*, Independent, S. D. Cone, editor; also *Oxford News*, Brown & Osborn. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Catholic, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Baptist, 1 Colored Christian. Banks: Citizens', Thomas McCullough, president, F. S. Heath, cashier; Oxford, Munns, Shera & Co. Census, 1880, 1,743. School census, 1886, 581; Wm. H. Stewart, principal.



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

#### MIAMI UNIVERSITY AT OXFORD.

[Miami University is in a large enclosure of over fifty acres, covered with green sward and many noble forest trees. The college campus is faced by pleasant residences with ample grounds. There is very little change in the buildings since the view given was drawn.]

By an act of 1803 Congress empowered the Legislature of Ohio to select a township of land within the district of Cincinnati to be devoted to the support of a college. The commissioners selected what is now the township of Oxford, which was all unsold, excepting two and a half sections, which deficiency was made up from the adjoining townships of Hanover and Milford.

In 1816 the corner-stone of the University was laid, and in 1824 the main building finished and the college duly opened, Rev. Dr. Robert H. Bishop being installed President. The funds had come from the accumulation of rents from leases of the college land. Mr. Bishop was born in Scotland and was a graduate of Edinburgh University. He acted as President until 1841 and then as Professor until 1845. The institution maintained a high standard of scholarship and from its course of study was called "the Yale of the West." Among the early instructors were Robert C. Schenck and W. H. McGuffey, the last famed for his "Eclectic" Series of school books. Anti-slavery agitation and the dismemberment of the Presbyterian Church in 1838 brought dissensions into its management. In 1873 the institution was suspended and so remained until 1885, when the Legislature made an appropriation of \$20,000, the first State aid it had received, and it again resumed under the presidency of Robert W. McFarland. It has graduated nearly 1,000 students. Among them are many names of men who

have become leaders. As an illustration a few of the names of the many are here given :

Clergy—Wm. M. Thomson (author of "The Land and the Book"), Th. E. Thomas, David Swing, D. A. Wallace, Henry McCracken, B. W. Chidlaw. Governors, Ohio—Wm. Dennison, Chas. Anderson. Medical—Alex. Dunlap (surgeon), John S. Billings, S. W. Smith, E. B. Stevens. Business—Calvin Brice, Geo. M. Parsons, Wm. Beckett. United States Senators—Benjamin Harrison, Ind., Republican candidate for President of the United States, 1888; J. S. Williams, Ky. Editors—Whitelaw Reid. Lawyers—Samuel Galloway, Thomas Milliken, Wm. J. Gilmore, C. N. Olds, John W. Caldwell, Wm. S. Groesbeck, Wm. M. Corry, Robert C. Schenck, Samuel F. Cary, Samuel F. Hunt, M. W. Oliver, etc.

### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Monday, April 12.*—Oxford is on very high ground, a breezy place, with a good literary name. The University is 975 feet above the sea and 370 above Hamilton. From its tower, to which I ascended with President McFarland, I found a magnificent panoramic view of a rich country undulating in all directions with cultivated and grassy fields, interspersed with woodlands and dotted with the habitations of prosperous farmers whose families have had largely the educational advantages of this favored spot. So well up to the skies is Oxford that the President tells me that before the shortening of the tower the highlands east of the Little Miami, forty miles away, were discernible. The eye takes in the valley of the Great Miami and that bounteous tract lying east in this county called "The Garden of Ohio," so exceedingly fertile is it. Bayard Taylor, standing on the same spot, said : "For quiet beauty of scenery I have never seen anything to excel it and nothing to equal it, except in Italy." But Bayard was ever of amiable speech. Humboldt is stated to have remarked after an interview with him that he had travelled more and seen less than any man he had ever met—a natural spur for a matter-of-fact, dry scientist to give in the direction of a poet.

Oxford is purely a college town, and its various institutions are each in localities with pleasant outlooks. Among them is a sanitarium, the "Oxford Retreat," a private institution for the treatment of nervous diseases and insanity. Through its ample grounds winds a little stream named by General Wayne Four Mile Creek. After leaving Fort Hamilton on his march north he crossed a stream which he named from its distance from it Two Mile Creek. The next was Four Mile Creek, then "Seven Mile," farther on another, "Fourteen Mile," etc.

Among the present residents of Oxford is Waldo F. Brown, a noted writer on horticulture and agriculture. Also David W. Magie, famed as the originator of the Magie or Po-

land China hog, produced from four distinct breeds of bristlers about the year 1840. They are now shipped all over the world, even to Australia, where they help to fatten and swell out the ribs of the descendants of the "canaries," as the early enforced settlers were called from the color of their garments. Mr. L. N. Bonham, so widely known as an agricultural writer and President of the State Board of Agriculture, has here his "Glenellen farm," the raising of fine stock being his specialty.

President McFarland is a native of Champaign county, graduated in 1847 at Delaware, was seventeen years professor here, twelve at the State University, and then was unanimously called to his present position. He is a cheery gentleman, and I was pleased to see between him and the young men that sort of older brother relation so helpful and advantageous everywhere in this learning world. His specialties are mathematics, astronomy and civil engineering. In connection with the general discussion of the glacial epoch a few years since he completed the calculation of the eccentricity of the earth's orbit at short intervals for a period of over four and a half million years, and I have no doubt, if the occasion should arise, will be ready to go a few millions better.

"How doth the busy bee  
Improve each shining hour!"

Associated with the thought of industry, flowers and honey, with now and then a sting, comes the bee. And if any man has a natural right to devote his life to this little golden-winged creature, it is one who has such a pretty alliterative name as Lorenzo Lorraine Longstreth. And he is found right here in Oxford in the person of a retired clergyman who has made a specialty of cultivating bees and written largely upon them.

In the spring of 1868 there came into my office in Cincinnati a large, portly gentleman, with rosy cheeks, a perfect blonde, a stranger who cheerily called me by name and put out his hand with the familiarity of an old acquaintance. I answered : "I do not remember having seen you, sir." "Not surprising," replied he ; "it is forty years since we met. My name is Longstreth." I then recollected him a stripling in college at New Haven and of going fishing with him—both of us boys together—I the little boy, he the big boy, and in a pure mountain stream with hook and line we brought up the crimson and golden beauties. In the very social time that ensued he gave me his history and how his life had been marred by a strange mental malady, an alternation of seasons of excessive uncontrollable joyousness and exuberation of spirits, followed by dreadful turns of despondency and mental agony. Before he left he wrote a note and directed it in pencil

and then said: "I want to show you something that may be useful," whereupon he passed his tongue over the pencil mark. "Now," said he, "that, when dry, will be as ineffaceable as if written with ink"—a useful thing to know in the spiriting away, the Hegira of one's inkstand.

In turn I showed him a sort of comic poetical extravaganza I had just that hour conceived. Being in a happy mood, it pleased him, as I hope it may now and then some reader, as it illustrates a phase of experience not unusual with young married people who, disappointed in the sex of their first-born, find in after years an occasion for rejoicing.

#### THE LASSIE MUSIC.

'Twas at creation's wakening dawn,  
When MUSIC, baby-girl, was born;  
The angels danced, the new earth sang,  
And all the stars to frolic sprang,  
While mamma cried, and papa run  
And groaned, because 'twas *not a son*.

But when to years the lassie grew,  
The happiest child the whole world knew,  
Her sweet notes trilled so joyously,  
And soothed all care so lovingly,  
That mamma laughed and papa run  
And danced, because 'twas *not a son*.



JAMES MCBRIDE.

My old friend, from his fondness for bees, has been termed "the Huber of America." Some thirty or more years ago he wrote a book upon "the busy bee," and I am told there is no work upon the subject so fascinating, it is so filled with the honey of a benignant kindly nature. [Since the above was written Mr. Longstreth has passed away.]

In my original visit to this county I made the acquaintance of Mr. James McBride, the historian of the Miami valley. In my varied experience I have been blessed in meeting and knowing many fine characters, ever to be fragrant in my memory, but none occupy a better

place than Mr. McBride. He was of Scotch descent, born near Greencastle, Pa., in 1788. His father soon after was killed by the Indians in Kentucky, so he was the only child. He came to Hamilton when eighteen years of age, and at twenty-five years was elected county sheriff, the best office then in the gift of the people, and later to other offices. When I saw him he was clerk of court, yet public office occupied but comparatively few of his years. He was in easy though not affluent circumstances from ventures made to New Orleans in the period of the war of 1812, which gave him the leisure to devote to his loves.

He had scarcely arrived here when he began his researches into the local history of this region, gathering it directly from the pioneers. In 1869 was issued by Robert Clarke & Co., in two octavo volumes, his "Pioneer Biography of Butler County," and it was estimated he left no less than 3,000 MS. pages on local history and biography. He was the earliest archæologist of Butler county, and in connection with Mr. John W. Erwin, now of Hamilton, supplied 100 MS. pages, notes, drawings, plans of survey to Squier & Davis for the "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley." He was a convert to Symmes' theory of "Concentric Spheres," and furnished the means and wrote the book describing it. He gathered a library of some 5,000 volumes, largely illustrating Western history, and its destruction was an irreparable loss, from the great amount of rare original material it contained.

He never was so happy as when buried in his library pursuing his solitary beneficent work. He was a silent, modest man, avoiding public gatherings and all display, of sterling integrity, and charitable to a fault.

Mr. McBride contributed for my original edition the early history of the county, beside

other important matter. His writing was peculiar; round, upright, plain as print, and written evidently with laborious painstaking care, and with a tremulous hand. I can never forget how in my personal interview I was impressed by the beautiful modesty of the man, and the guileless, trustful expression of his face as he looked up at me from his writing while in his office over there in the old court-house square in Hamilton; and then unreservedly put in my possession the mass of his materials, the gathered fruits of a lifetime of loving industry. The State, I am sure, had not a single man who had done so much for its local history as he, unless possibly it was Dr. S. P. Hildreth, of Marietta, whom I well knew, and who resembled him in that quiet modesty and self-abnegation that is so winning to our best instincts.

He was fortunate in his domestic relations, and when he had attained the patriarchal age of threescore years and ten his wife died. From that moment he lost all desire to live, and prepared to follow her, which he did ten days later—a beautiful sunset to a beautiful life, and then the stars came out in their glory.

A large number of the graduates of Oxford were officers of the Union army in the civil war. Among them was Col. Minor Millikin, born at Hamilton in

1834, the son of Major John Millikin. He was a perfect hero, a Christian gentleman, and of the highest type in moral qualities. His will began with these heroic words: "Death is always the condition of living, but to the soldier its imminency and certainty sums also the condition of its usefulness and glory."

He was a college mate of Whitelaw Reid, who wrote of him: "He was my long-time friend. His death was the cruellest personal bereavement the war brought me. No one on the sad list of the nation's slain seems more nearly to resemble him than Theodore Winthrop."

Personally a splendid swordsman, he was shot while leading a desperate cavalry charge at Stone River. His Soldier's Creed, found among his papers after his death, is given here as illustrating



COL. MINOR MILLIKIN.

his character, and the sentiments that influenced the multitudes on entering into the war for the Union. From its tenor, he evidently wrote it for circulation among the soldiers.

## THE SOLDIER'S CREED.

*I have enlisted in the service of my country for the term of three years, and have sworn faithfully to discharge my duty, uphold the Constitution, and obey the officers over me.*

*Let me see what motives I must have had when I did this thing. It was not pleasant to leave my friends and my home, and, relinquishing my liberty and pleasures, bind myself to hardships and obedience for three years by a solemn oath. Why did I do it?*

1. *I did it because I loved my country. I thought she was surrounded by traitors and struck by cowardly plunderers. I thought that, having been a good government to me and my fathers before me, I owed it to her to defend her from all harm; so when I heard of the insults offered her, I rose up as if some one had struck my mother, and as a lover of my country agreed to fight for her.*

2. *Though I am no great reader, I have heard the taunts and insults sent us working-men from the proud aristocrats of the South. . My blood has grown hot when I heard them say labor was the business of slaves and "mudsills;" that they were a noble-blooded and we a mean-spirited people; that they ruled the country by their better pluck, and if we did not submit they would whip us by their better courage. . . . So I thought the time had come to show these insolent fellows that Northern institutions had the best men, and I enlisted to flog them into good manners and obedience to their betters.*

3. *I said, too, that this war would disturb the whole country and all its business. The South meant "rule or ruin." It has Jeff Davis and the Southern notion of government; we our old Constitution and our old liberties. I couldn't see any peace or quiet until we had whipped them, and so I enlisted to bring back peace in the quickest way.*

*I had other reasons, but these were the main ones. I enlisted, and gave up home and comfort, and took to the tent and its hardships.*

*I have suffered a great deal—been abused sometimes—had my patience severely tried—been blamed wrongly by my officers—stood the carelessness and dishonesty of some of my comrades, and had all the trials of a volunteer soldier; but I never gave up, nor rebelled, nor grumbled, nor lost my temper, and I'll tell you why.*

1. *I considered I had enlisted in a holy cause, with good motives, and that I was doing my duty. I believe men who are doing their duty in the face of difficulties are watched over by God.*

2. *I felt that I was a servant of the government, and that as such I was too proud to quarrel and complain.*

3. *I know if with such motives and such a cause I could not be faithful, that I could never think of myself as much of a man afterward.*

*And so I drew up a set of resolutions like this:*

1. *As my health and strength had been devoted to the government, I would take as good care of them as possible; that I would be cleanly in my person and temperate in all my habits. I felt that to enlist for the government, and then by carelessness or drunkenness make myself unfit for service, would be too mean an act for me.*

2. *As the character I have assumed is a noble one, I will not disgrace it by childish quarrelling, by loud and foolish talking, by profane swearing, and indecent language. It struck me that these were the accomplishments of the ignorant and depraved on the other side, and I, for one, did not think them becoming a Union soldier.*

3. *As my usefulness in a great measure depends on my discipline, I am determined to keep my arms in good order, to keep my clothing mended and brushed, to attend all drills, and do my best to master all my duties as a soldier, and make myself perfectly acquainted with all the evolutions and exercises, and thus feel always ready to fight. It seems to me stupid for a man to apprentice himself to as serious a trade as war, and then try by lying and deception to avoid learning anything.*

COLLEGE CORNER is on the Indiana State line, and takes its name from the number of schools located here, and three counties cornering at this point. It is on the C. H. & D. R. R., forty-four miles northwest of Cincinnati. Newspaper: *Investigator*, Independent, J. L. Scott, editor. Churches: 1 United Presbyterian, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, 1 Methodist Episcopal, and 1 Presbyterian. In-

dustry : Manufacturing building material. Bank : "Corner Bank," John Howell, president, O. M. Bake, cashier. Population in 1880, 329.

WEST CHESTER is twenty-one miles north of Cincinnati, on the C. C. C. & I. R. R. Newspaper : *Miami Valley Star*, Independent, Peter Wrieden, manager and editor. Churches : 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Cumberland Presbyterian, and 1 Catholic. Population in 1880, 281.

SOMERVILLE, fourteen miles northwest of Hamilton, had in 1880 370 inhabitants.

## CARROLL.

CARROLL COUNTY was formed in the session of 1832-33 from Columbiana, Stark, Tuscarawas, Harrison and Jefferson. The population mainly originated from Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland, with some Germans and Scotch-Irish. The surface is somewhat hilly. Its area is 346 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 68,121 ; in pasture, 109,149 ; woodland, 40,350 ; lying waste, 273 : produced in wheat, 81,869 bushels ; corn, 514,155 ; apples, 303,928 ; sheep, 141,345 ; coal, 216,630 tons. School census 1886, 5,513 ; teachers, 124. It has 63 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Augusta,	1,234	1,126	Loudon,	966	965
Brown,	2,165	2,305	Monroe,	1,060	1,283
Centre,	1,139	1,590	Orange,	1,528	1,327
East,	995	868	Perry,	1,344	1,040
Fox,	1,491	1,275	Ross,	1,593	1,195
Harrison,	1,308	1,075	Union,	889	684
Lee,	1,372	933	Washington,	1,014	750

Population in 1840 was 18,108 ; in 1860, 15,738 ; 1880, 16,416, of whom 14,283 were Ohio-born.

This county was named from Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, Md., the last survivor of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He died at Baltimore, Nov. 14, 1833, aged ninety-six years. He was born Sept. 20, 1737 ; was of Irish descent, a Catholic, and highly educated in France and in London, thus passing his time from the age of eight years to that of twenty-eight, when he returned to Maryland a fine scholar and a polished gentleman. When informed by Gen. H. A. Stidger, of this county, on a visit to Baltimore, that Ohio had named a county in his honor he was extremely pleased ; this was about six months before his decease.

The Sandy and Beaver Canal extends from the Ohio river through Columbiana, Carroll, Stark, and Tuscarawas counties. It was begun in 1835 and it was navigable to some extent until 1850, when it was abandoned. The aggregate loss to the stockholders was nearly two millions of dollars. Its principal use was as a feeder for mills. It is said that only one boat ever made the entire passage through it. This was by the contractors who built it, and because it was conditional upon their receiving their pay for its completion.

The following items upon the history of Carrollton and Carroll county are derived mainly from a series of articles, "Annals of Carroll County," written for the *Carroll Free Press* by Peter M. Herold.

Centreville, now Carrollton, was laid out by Peter Bohart, Oct. 4, 1815; Hon. Isaac Atkinson gave much of the land for the site. Bohart was a Pennsylvania German and came here about 1810. About the same time came Richard Baxter, Richard Elson, Isaac Dwyer and some others. At that time the line between Stark and Columbiana counties ran just west of the village. Here Mr. Dwyer built what he called upon the sign "The Rising Sun Tavern." When the (Quaker) Commissioners of Columbiana county refused to grant him license to sell strong drinks he removed his bar into the room on the Stark county side of the line and handed down the bottles and mixed toddies with impunity. Peter Bohart gave the land for the Carrollton cemetery and is buried in it, where also is buried Joseph Bushong, a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and several soldiers of the Mexican war. On the farm of Nathaniel L. Shaw, in Washington township, is a pre-historic graveyard containing the remains of a people that were buried in earthenware coffins, two or three of which were unearthed a few years ago when digging a cellar.

Thomas L. Patton, the first child born in Carrollton, was an officer in the Union army in the Rebellion, and is now living here, as is also John Beatty, the first sheriff of Carroll county. He was born Oct. 4, 1804. Among his recollections is attending a Whig meeting at Massillon, July 4, 1838, where Gen. Harrison made an address. On the platform were the "Poe Brothers," Adam and Andrew, the Indian fighters, whose noted fight is related under the head of Columbiana county. They were then very old and imbecile.

Gen. B. F. Potts, originally colonel Thirty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, was born in Fox township. He was, when a member of the Ohio Senate, offered by Grant the governorship of Montana. He refused to accept it at the time, though he did so later, and his refusal was because the adoption by Ohio of the fifteenth amendment to the constitution depended upon his vote, which would be lost if he vacated his seat.

In that daring railroad raid in Georgia of a band of Ohio men from Gen. Mitchell's army was Wm. Campbell, a native of Fox township, and he was one of those executed. His mother's maiden name was Jane Morgan, and she was a cousin of Gen. John Morgan, of the rebel army.

When Morgan was on his raid through Ohio he passed through Carroll county, and in Fox township he took dinner with Mrs. Allison, whose maiden name was Keziah Morgan. She was the sister of Mrs. Campbell, and therefore also a cousin of Morgan. While eating his dinner the family genealogy was traced back to Kentucky. Ere he left, the old lady gave him a clean shirt, of which John was sadly in need, and he went on his way rejoicing, with a good dinner inside and a clean shirt out. Several of Morgan's men who were wounded were obliged to remain behind at Mrs. Allison's, and were consequently soon taken prisoners by the Union soldiers. Mrs. Campbell is still living, but since the execution of her son she cannot talk upon that subject without its effects showing upon her mind; she imagines she has a mortgage upon the government. She is twice a widow; her first husband was a soldier in the Mexican war. Her last husband's name was Shipley, and her present residence is near Caldwell, Noble county.

CARROLLTON IN 1846.—Carrollton, the county-seat, is 125 miles east-northeast from Columbus. It was originally called Centretown, but on the organization of the county changed to its present name. It has a public square in the centre—shown in the engraving—on which stand the county buildings. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Lutheran, 1 Methodist Episcopal and 1 Associate Reformed church, 6 mercantile stores, 2 printing offices, and 800 inhabitants.—*Old Edition.*

Carrollton, the county-seat, is on the C. & C. R. R., eighty-seven miles southeasterly from Cleveland. County officers, 1888: Probate Judges, James Holden and Junius C. Ferrall; Clerk of Court, Harvey B. Gregg; Sheriff, John Campbell; Prosecuting Attorney, Irving H. Blythe; Auditor, Luther M. Barrick; Treasurer, John B. Van Fossen; Recorder, Will. J. Baxter; Surveyor, Richard

H. Lee ; Coroner, Harvey D. Dunlap ; Commissioners, James Murray, Wm. Davis, James H. Rhinehart.

Newspapers : *Chronicle*, Democratic, J. V. Lawler & Bro., publishers ; *Free Press*, Republican, John H. Tripp, publisher, Peter M. Herold, local editor ; *Republican*,



Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.

VIEW IN CARROLLTON.

Republican, S. T. Cameron & Co., publishers. Churches : 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Lutheran, 1 Reformed and 1 United Presbyterian. Banks : Cummings & Couch ; Stockton Bros., V. Stockton, cashier. Population in 1880, 1,136. School census 1886, 417. A. M. Fishell, superintendent. In October, 1887, "no saloon in the town and no prisoners in the county jail."



Port C. Baxter, Photo., Carrollton, 1887.

THE PUBLIC SQUARE, CARROLLTON.

The engraving shows the new court-house and other buildings on the public square. This was finished in 1886, costing with jail in the rear about \$150,000. It is built mainly of Navarre sandstone, with some from Berea. It is just to the left of the old court-house shown in the old view. The old court-house was sold on the 11th of June for \$196 and the bell for \$138.

Daniel McCook, father of one of the two famous families of "Fighting



McCooks," was the first clerk of court of Carroll county after its formation, in the winter of 1832-33. He resided in the large, white house shown on the corner, to the right of the old court-house, at the time the view was drawn; and it was the birthplace of several of his family. It is now partly occupied by Geo. J. Butler as a dry-goods store.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

"You must see Gen. Eckley when you visit Carrollton," said various parties when I was in the counties adjoining. "He can tell you everything." He was, they said, "a man of great public spirit and large intelligence." On the evening of my arrival, Friday, June 11, I found two old gentlemen seated on a dry-goods box on a street corner—I may say two old boys—engaged in a social chat; and one of these was Capt. John Beatty, the first sheriff of Carroll county; the other Gen. Ephraim R. Eckley, who was a judge before he was a general—a man of law before a man of war. His first greeting was, "You've grown old since I have seen you." I did not remember to have ever seen him, but must have done so when formerly here—when I took the old view shown on an adjoining page—took it as one told me he remembered seeing me seated on a wheelbarrow in the centre of the street.

Gen. Eckley has lived almost the entire period of the history of the State; was born in 1811. Having been long in public life, he has witnessed many changes. Among his experiences was his being in at the death of the Whig party in 1854: the Free-Soil party, in nautical phrase, had "taken its wind." He was then the Whig candidate for the United States Senate, which was the last effort of the Whigs at organization.

In 1861 he served in the Virginia campaign under Rosecrans; later, under Sherman, had command at Paducah; in April, 1862, was elected to Congress, where he remained until 1869. He gave me these interesting items, illustrating the morals of the people here, viz.: that the jail was generally empty, and when used at all it was largely for violation of some police arrangement; and that from 1842 to 1863, a period of twenty-one years, Carroll county had not supplied a single inmate for the penitentiary. Other counties in Ohio, I find, can give a like record. Such, however, have mainly rural populations.

#### *General Harrison and the Honest German.*

—On July 4, 1838, Harrison addressed a Whig meeting at Massillon, and the next day came here and "put up" at the tavern of David J. Levy. In the evening he made an impromptu address from the hotel steps. Next morning he arose early to take a walk before breakfast, the ostensible purpose being to get a drink from John Young's spring, a spot on the outskirts where Mr. Young had a tannery with a bath-house and fine spring of water. On his arrival there he met Jonas Miller, an honest, simple-hearted German, on his way to town. Harrison bade him good-morning, and observing he had his hand done

up in a bandage, asked him "What was the matter with it?" He replied he had a felon on it and was going to town to get a drink of whiskey; thought it would ease the pain. Harrison advised him kindly not to drink, it would be only the worse for him, gave him a receipt for its cure and the twain walked into the town together. Harrison was dressed in a plain suit of fustian, and, after parting from Miller, some one asked the latter if he knew whom he had been talking with? He replied "No." When told, he was so overcome that he sat down and cried like a child. Miller had been a strong Democrat, but thenceforth was an enthusiastic Harrison man. In speaking of this event he would say in broken English: "Mein Gott, it was the great General Harrison that walked down the street and talked with me and cured my felon."

*Rural Sights.*—Having slept upon the General's chat I took a walk the next morning. There is an advantage in these small towns; a few steps take one into the country where the green earth and the blue sky have an open chance to look at each other square in the face and exchange notes; and there, too—and it is not a small matter—are the cattle on a thousand hills, peaceful, patient and picturesque; chewing the cud and whilom keeping the fly-brush agoing and often with a rhythm so well pronounced that some pains-taking, head-scratching poet might pause there for a hint, if so disposed.

Carrollton is on undulating ground and the country around a series of beautiful swells. Each house is generally on an ample home lot and the people live mostly in cottages. The gardens of the villagers, rich in flowers, were yet moist with the dew of morning, while the sunlight, stealing in long, slanting ribbon-bands across their beds, illuminated them in richest glory of color and in sweetest blending of light and shade. And the thought came upon me, now this very morning, all over this broad land, there are multitudes of just such villages as this with just such scenes and with just such worthy, virtuous people as these. And with this grateful fact upon the heart, should we question is life worth living? Whatever man might answer, the bee, flitting on golden wing from flower to flower, would reply, "Yes; don't I get honey?"

*The Old Lady and her Flowers.*—On coming to one of the cottages I saw an old lady on her knees with a wet cloth in hand wiping her porch. She was surrounded by the pots of flowers which she had nursed through the winter and had brought them out alongside of those that kind mother Earth had put forth from her bosom in the

open air. "Good-morning," said I. With that she turned her head, lifted her sun-bonnet and arose to her feet to see who it was that had greeted her. I then continued, as she still held her cloth in her hand with her arm limp by her side: "Do you know, Madam, what a favor you confer upon every passer-by by your display of flowers?" Upon this she smiled and said, "Why, I never thought of that; I cultivate them because I love them." "You people," I rejoined, "appear to live very pleasantly and the country around looks very sweet to me as I see it rolling away in graceful swells of grassy fields interspersed with clumps of trees." "Yes," she rejoined, "and it is now in all its beauty." Yes! she was right. It was the beautiful month of June that had come, and had she felt like quoting the poetry she might have started straight for Long-fellow, as he thus speaks for June:

"Mine is the month of roses; yes, and mine  
The month of marriages! All pleasant  
sights  
And scents, the fragrance of the blossom-  
ing vines,  
The foliage of the valleys and the heights.  
Mine are the longest days, the loveliest  
nights;  
The mower's scythe makes music to my ear;  
I am the mother of all dear delights,  
I am the fairest daughter of the year."

"You people," I continued, "appear to live in this village in a great deal of comfort and

freedom." "I don't like it," she replied. "There is too much style for me! Until I was forty years of age I lived on a farm, and I pine for its open, free life. There is so much to interest one, and the animals are a continued source of gratification. Then your neighbors run in and out without any formality and we all seem as one great family. This village life has too much restriction. If one's gate gets open and your cow happens to get out she is taken up and put in the pound, and there is seventy-five cents or a dollar to pay to get Muley out." "Trouble everywhere," I said. "Yes," she rejoined, and opening wide her mouth, displayed a full set of perfect, pearly white teeth. God bless the dentist, I then thought, whose inventive art permits a refined old lady like you to give full play to her merriment without compelling her, when the hinges of her mouth relax for a good hearty laugh, to hide it with her hand.

A moment later I met a young mother happy as a lark. Instead of turning over her children to the care of Bridget and lolling on a luxurious couch, absorbed in reading the details of the make-up of Mrs. Cleveland's wedding-dress, she was leading by the hand, amid these rustic surroundings on this bright June morning, her own little girl, perhaps her first-born. I watched as I came up the slender limbs of the little one alternately stealing in and out from beneath the folds of her blue dress and said, "Good-morning; I see the blue-birds are out." "Yes, sir; this one."

LEESBURG is on the W. & L. E. R. R., 100 miles northeast of Columbus and twelve miles southwest of Carrollton. One Leg courses through it, a stream so named from a one-legged Indian who anciently dwelt upon its margin. The Indian name of this water course is "Kannoten;" and the branch known as the "Dining Fork of the Kannoten" derived its appellation from the first explorers in this region on an occasion partaking of their noon meal upon its banks. The post-office name of Leesburg is Leesville, as there is also another Leesburg in Highland county. Part of Orange township in which it is situated originally formed a part of One Leg township, Tuscarawas county, a name now extinct even there, as applied to a township.

Leesburg was laid out August 1, 1812, by Thomas Price and Peter Saunders. It contains one newspaper, *Connoton Valley Times*, Independent, R. G. Rivers, editor; has 1 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist church, and, in 1880, had 408 inhabitants; coal mining and farming are its main industries.

Leesburg has a peculiar history; has long been noted as an intellectual and reforming centre. It was one of the stations of the Underground Railroad, and in those days its little public hall at times resounded to the voices of Wm. Lloyd Garrison, Fred. Douglass, Wendell Phillips, Parker Pillsbury and their coadjutors. Some noted characters are now residents of the place. Hon. Wm. Adair, author of the celebrated liquor law, and a member of the last Constitutional Convention of Ohio, is a practising lawyer of the place. Charles Dunster, also a resident, is builder of an ingenious astronomical clock which keeps the time of some of the principal cities of the world, and is remarkable from the fact that he is entirely self-taught, and constructed it from such rude tools as he could make in an ordinary blacksmith shop. This clock is still ticking the time by the forge where he earns his daily bread.

And lastly for our mention is a lady, Mrs. Mary E. Kail, noted for her patriotic

poems, the outgrowth of an intense and absorbing love of country. She is a native of Washington City, but from childhood has been a resident of Ohio, excepting for a few years when she was clerk in one of the departments at Washington, which position she lost recently through a change of administration. Her spirited songs have been sung and with great acceptance on many public occasions, such as Decoration Days, at meetings of the various posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, dedication of soldiers' cemeteries, lodges of Good Templars, and in the political canvass.

Her writings under the title of "Crown our Heroes and other Poems" have recently been published through the generosity of Mrs. Leland Stanford. This little book is her only source of livelihood in her advanced years. Of all the songs sung on Decoration Day throughout the land "Crown our Heroes" stands at the head. This and the one entitled "Ohio" we copy entire.



MRS. MARY E. KAIL.

Authoress of "Crown our Heroes."

#### CROWN OUR HEROES.

Crown our heroes, the soldiers, whose spirits have fled  
To the land of the blest; crown the heroic dead.  
Let the fair hand of woman weave garlands of flowers  
Kissed by heaven's pure sunlight in sweet morning hours.  
Go tenderly, gently, and scatter them where  
Our heroes are sleeping! go scatter them there.

Crown our heroes, the soldiers, who sleep on the shore  
Where the call of the bugle can wake them no more.  
Men who fought to defend us—oh, can we forget  
The tribute of glory we owe to them yet?  
Bring love's fairest offerings, with tears and with prayer,  
And gratefully, sacredly scatter them there.

Crown our heroes, the soldiers, whose grandeur and power  
Saved our own dear Columbia in war's troubled hour.  
When amid the fierce struggle each soul was a host,  
Who was ready to die lest his country be lost.  
They are dead! they are dead! what now can we do  
As a token of love for the noble and true?

Crown our heroes, the soldiers. Oh! scatter the flowers  
O'er the graves of the dead; they are yours, they are ours.  
Men who fought for the flag, and our foes in the fray;  
For as brothers they sleep, both the blue and the gray.  
And true to our banner, our offerings we bring—  
Blushing roses of summer, and violets of spring.

Crown our heroes, God bless them! no true heart must lag;  
Crown the dead and the living who stood by the flag.  
Through the oncoming ages let each have a name  
Carved in letters of gold in the temple of fame;  
For the bright stars of freedom—our banner unfurled—  
Is the joy of Columbia, the pride of the world!

#### OHIO.

Ohio, I love thee, for deeds thou hast done;  
Thy conflicts recorded and victories won;  
On the pages of history, beaming and bright,  
Ohio shines forth like a star in the night.

Like a star flashing out o'er the mountain's blue crest,  
 Lighting up with its glory the land of the west ;  
 For thy step onward marching and voice to command,  
 Ohio, I love thee, thou beautiful land.

Commonwealth grandly rising in majesty tall—  
 In the girdle of beauty the fairest of all,  
 Tho' thunders of nations around thee may roar—  
 Their strong tidal waves dash and break on thy shore—  
 Standing prouder and firmer when danger is nigh,  
 With a power to endure and an arm to defy ;  
 Ohio shall spread her broad wings to the world,  
 Her bugles resounding and banners unfurled.

A queen in her dignity, proudly she stands,  
 Reaching out to her sister States wealth-laden hands,  
 Crown'd with plentiful harvests and fruit from the vine,  
 And riches increasing in ores from the mine.  
 While with Liberty's banner unfurled to the sky—  
 Resolved for the Union to do or to die—  
 Her soldiers and statesmen unflinchingly come,  
 'Mid booming of cannon and roll of the drum.

To glory still onward, we're marching along,  
 Ev'ry heart true and noble re-echoes the song,  
 Ever pledged to each other, through years that have fled,  
 We have hopes for the living, and tears for the dead.  
 Bless the heroes who suffered, but died not in vain ;  
 Keep the flag that we love—without tarnish or stain.  
 Thus uniting with all, shall my song ever be  
 Ohio, my home-land, my heart clings to thee !

Mechanicstown, nine miles northeast of Carrollton, was laid out in 1836 by Thomas McGovern ; it has 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal church, and about 200 population. Kilgore, twelve miles southeast of Carrollton, has 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Lutheran, and 1 Reformed Lutheran church, and about 200 people. Magnolia, on the C. & P. R. R. ; population 300. Dell Roy is on the C. V. R. R., eight miles southwest of Carrollton. It has 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Protestant church, and, in 1880, 664 inhabitants. This place is now the centre of the most important coal mines of the county, and its population is largely composed of miners.

New Harrisburg is a small village five miles northwest of Carrollton, and which in 1883 contested with it for the county-seat. This was the birth-place of Jonathan Weaver, bishop of the United Brethren church and president of Otterbein University. The village has 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian church, and about 200 inhabitants. In the little churchyard adjoining the town, "in a valley of dry bones, amid the silent monuments of death and desolation," is a marble slab, twelve by eighteen inches, bearing the simple inscription as annexed : a remarkable instance of longevity.

Harlem Springs is six miles southeast of Carrollton ; it has 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Brethren church, and before the war it was quite a resort for invalids to partake of the water of its chalybeate springs ; among the visitors of note were Robt. E. Lee and Edwin Stanton. Here is the Harlem Springs College, founded in 1858, John R. Steeves, president ; three instructors ; pupils, twenty-one males and eleven females.

JONATHAN

LEWIS.

AGED

104.

## THE FIGHTING MCCOOKS.



MAJOR DANIEL MCCOOK.

Head of the "Tribe of Dan."



DR. JOHN MCCOOK.

Head of the "Tribe of John."

The Ohio McCooks acquired a wide popular reputation during the civil war as the "Fighting McCooks." In the various current notices of them they are spoken of as one family, but were really two families, the sons of Major Daniel McCook and Dr. John McCook. Of the former family there were engaged in military service the father, Major Daniel McCook, Surgeon Latimer A. McCook, General George W. McCook, Major-General Robert L. McCook, Major-General A. McD. McCook, General Daniel McCook, Jr., Major-General Edwin Stanton McCook, Private Charles Morris McCook, Colonel John J. McCook—ten in all. Another son, Midshipman J. James McCook, died in the naval service before the rebellion.

Of the latter family there were engaged in the service Major-General Edward M. McCook, General Anson G. McCook, Chaplain Henry C. McCook, Commander Roderick S. McCook, U. S. N., and Lieutenant John J. McCook—five in all. This makes a total of fifteen, every son of both families, all commissioned officers except Charles, who was killed in the first battle of Bull Run, and who declined a commission in the regular army, preferring to serve as a private volunteer.

The two families have been familiarly distinguished as the "Tribe of Dan" and the "Tribe of John."

I. *The Daniel McCook Branch.*

Major Daniel McCook. Martha Latimer.

Major Daniel McCook, the second son of George McCook and Mary McCormack, was born June 20, 1798, at Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, the seat of Jefferson College, where he received his education. On August 28, 1817, he married Martha Latimer, daughter of Abraham Latimer, of Washington, Pa. In 1826 they removed to New Lisbon, Ohio, and later to Carrollton, Ohio. Mr. McCook was an active member and an elder for many years of the Presbyterian church of Carrollton, organizing and conducting as superintendent the first Sunday-school of that church.

At the beginning of the war he was in

Washington, D. C., and, although sixty-three years of age, at once tendered his services to President Lincoln. Each of his eight sons then living also promptly responded to the call of the President for troops. When the rebel general, John Morgan, made his raid into Ohio, Major McCook was stationed at Cincinnati, and joined the troops sent in his pursuit. Morgan undertook to recross the Ohio river at Buffington island. Major McCook led an advance party to oppose and intercept the crossing. In the skirmish that took place he was mortally wounded and died the next day, July 21, 1863, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He is buried at Spring Grove cemetery near Cincinnati.

He was a man of commanding presence, an ardent patriot, and an earnest Christian. He

possessed a most gentle and amiable disposition, combined with the highest personal courage, untiring energy, and great force of character. He ruled his household in the fear of the Lord, and died as he had lived in the active performance of his duty.

His wife, Martha Latimer, daughter of Abraham Latimer and Mary Greer, was born



MARTHA L. MCCOOK.

at Washington, Pa., March 8, 1802. Her maternal ancestors were Scotch-Irish, but on the father's side they were English, coming originally from Leicestershire.

During the war of the rebellion Mrs. McCook was in a peculiarly difficult position. Her husband and sons were all in the service. No battle could take place but some of her loved ones were in danger. Each succeeding year brought death to a member of her family upon the battle-field. Her husband and three sons were thus taken from her; and the others were so frequently wounded that it seemed as if in her old age she was to be bereft of her entire family. Her life during these long years of anxiety was well nigh a continuous prayer for her country and for her sons that had given themselves for its defence. This patriotic woman well illustrates the heroic sufferings endured by the women of the Republic no less than by the men.

Mrs. McCook died November 10, 1879, in the seventy-eighth year of her age, at New Lisbon, Ohio, surrounded by her surviving children and friends, and was buried beside her husband in Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

The children of the above are as follows:

1. Latimer A. McCook, M. D., was born at Canonsburg, Pa., April 26, 1820. He was educated at Jefferson College (Canonsburg), studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. George McCook, a physician of great skill and eminence, and received his degree from Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia. He entered the army in 1861 as assistant surgeon, and

was soon promoted to be surgeon, with the rank of major, of the Thirty-first regiment, Illinois volunteers, known as "John Logan's regiment."

He served throughout the campaigns of the Army of the Tennessee, and, while caring for the wounded of his regiment during action, he was himself twice wounded—once in the trenches before Vicksburg, and again at Potomac bridge, in Gen. Sherman's movement northward from Savannah. He survived the war, but was broken down in health, and died August 23, 1869, from general debility resulting from wounds and exposure incident to his service in the army, and was buried at Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

2. George Wythe McCook was born at Canonsburg, Pa., November 2, 1821. He graduated from Ohio University, at Athens, and studied law with and afterwards became the partner of Edwin M. Stanton, the great war secretary, in Steubenville. He served as an officer in the Third Ohio regiment throughout the Mexican war, and returned as its commander. He was attorney-general of the State of Ohio, and edited the first volume of "Ohio State Reports." He was one of the first four brigadier-generals appointed by the governor of Ohio to command the troops from that State at the outbreak of the rebellion, but the condition of his health prevented him from taking any command that required absence from home. However, he organized and commanded for short periods several Ohio regiments.

He was the Democratic candidate for governor of Ohio in 1871, but his health broke down during the canvass, and he was compelled to abandon the campaign. He, with the Rev. Dr. Charles Beatty, were the largest contributors to the erection of the Second Presbyterian church, at Steubenville, Ohio, of which he was a trustee. He died December 28, 1877, and was buried at Steubenville.

3. John James McCook, born at Canonsburg, Pa., December 28, 1823, was educated at the United States Naval Academy. While serving as midshipman of the United States frigate "Delaware" off the coast of South America he was taken ill with a fever following long-continued exposure while on duty. He died March 30, 1842, and was buried in the English burying-grounds at Rio Janeiro. Admiral Farragut in his autobiography pays a high tribute to the personal character and ability of Midshipman McCook.

4. Robert Latimer McCook, born at New Lisbon, Ohio, December 28, 1827. He studied law in the office of Stanton & McCook, at Steubenville, then removed to Cincinnati, and in connection with Judge J. B. Stallo secured a large practice. When the news reached Cincinnati that Fort Sumter had been fired upon he organized and was commissioned colonel of the Ninth Ohio regiment, among the Germans, enlisting a thousand men in less than two days. He was ordered to West Virginia, put in command of a brigade, and made the decisive campaign there under Mc-

Clellan. His brigade was then transferred to the Army of the Ohio, and took a most active part in the battle of Mills Spring, in Kentucky, where he was severely wounded. The rebel forces were driven from their lines by a bayonet charge of Gen. McCook's brigade and so closely pursued that their organization as an army was completely destroyed. Gen. McCook rejoined his brigade before his wound had healed, and continued to com-



GEN. ROBERT LATIMER MCCOOK.

mand it when he was unable to mount a horse. His remarkable soldierly qualities procured him the rank of major-general and command of a division.

He met his death August 6, 1862, while on the march near Salem, Alabama. He had been completely prostrated by his open wound and a severe attack of dysentery, and was lying in an ambulance which was driven along in the interval between two regiments of his division. A small band of mounted local guerrillas, commanded by Frank Gurley, dashed out of ambush, surrounded the ambulance, and discovered that it contained an officer of rank, who was lying on the bed undressed and unable to rise. They asked who it was, and seeing that the Federal troops were approaching, shot him as he lay and made their escape, as the nature of the country and their thorough familiarity with it easily enabled them to do. This brutal assassination of Gen. McCook aroused intense feeling throughout the country. The murdered commander was buried at Spring Grove cemetery, and his devoted soldiers and friends, at the close of the war, erected a monument to his memory in Cincinnati.

5. Alexander McDowell McCook was born on a farm near New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, April 22, 1831. He entered the United States Military Academy, at West Point, and graduated in the class of 1852. At the opening of the war he was promptly made colonel of the First Ohio regiment,

which he led among the very earliest troops to the relief of the capital, and commanded at Bull Run, or Manassas. He became a brigadier-general in September, 1861, and commanded a division under Gen. Buell in the Army of the Ohio. He was made a major-general for distinguished services at the battle of Shiloh, and was placed in command of the Army of the Cumberland, with which he served during the campaigns of Perryville, Stone River, Tullahoma, Chattanooga, and Chickamauga. Gen. McCook subsequently commanded one of the trans-Mississippi departments. He is now colonel of the Sixth regular infantry.

6. Daniel McCook, Jr., was born at Carrollton, Ohio, July 22, 1834. He was rather delicate and over studious, and with a view to improving his health entered Alabama University at Florence, from which he graduated with honor. He returned to Ohio with health greatly improved, and entered the law office of Stanton & McCook at Steubenville.

After admission to the bar he removed to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he formed a partnership with William T. Sherman and Thomas Ewing. When the war opened that office closed and each of the partners soon became general officers.

Daniel McCook, Jr., was captain of a local company, the Shields Guards, with which he



BRIGADIER-GENERAL DANIEL MCCOOK.

volunteered, and, as a part of the First Kansas Regiment, served under General Lyon at Wilson's creek. He then served as chief of staff of the First Division of the Army of the Ohio in the Shiloh campaign, and became colonel of the Fifty-second Ohio Infantry in the summer of 1862. He was assigned to the command of a brigade in General Sheridan's division and as such continued to serve with the Army of the Cumberland.

He was selected by his old law partner, General Sherman, to lead the assault on Kennesaw mountain. After all the arrange-

ments for the assault had been made, the brigade was formed in regiment front and four deep. Just before the assault Colonel McCook recited to his men in a perfectly calm manner the stanzas from Macaulay's *Horatius*, in which occur these lines :

Then out spake brave Horatius,  
The captain of the gate :  
"To every man upon this earth  
Death cometh soon or late.  
And how can man die better  
Than facing fearful odds,  
For the ashes of his fathers,  
And the temples of his gods,

"And for the tender mother  
Who dandled him to rest,  
And for the wife who nurses  
His baby at her breast ?"

Then he gave the word of command and dashed forward. He had reached the top of the enemy's works, and was encouraging his men to follow when he was riddled with minie balls, and fell back wounded unto death. For his courage and gallantry in this assault he was promoted to the full rank of brigadier-general, an honor he did not live to enjoy, as he survived but a few days. He died July 21, 1864, and was buried at Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

7. Edwin Stanton McCook was born at Carrollton, Ohio, March 26, 1837. He was educated at the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, but preferring the other arm of the service, when the civil war began he recruited a company and joined the Thirty-first Illinois Regiment Infantry, of which his friend John A. Logan was colonel. He served with his regiment at the battles of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, where he was severely wounded. In his promotion he succeeded General Logan, and followed him in the command of regiment, brigade and division throughout the Vicksburg and other campaigns under Grant, in the Chattanooga and Atlanta campaigns and in the march to the sea under Sherman.

He was promoted to the rank of full brigadier and brevet major-general for his services in these campaigns. He was three times severely wounded, but survived the war. While acting governor of Dakota and presiding over a public meeting, September 11, 1873, he was shot and killed by a man in the audience who was not in sympathy with the objects of the meeting, and was buried at Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

8. Charles Morris McCook was born at Carrollton, Ohio, November 13, 1843. He was a member of the freshman class at Kenyon College when the war began, and although less than eighteen years of age volunteered as a private soldier in the Second Ohio Infantry for three months' service. Secretary Stanton offered him a lieutenant's commission in the regular army, but he preferred to serve as a volunteer.

At the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861,

he served with his regiment, which was covering the retreat of the shattered army. As he passed a field hospital he saw his father, who had volunteered as a nurse, at work among the wounded, and stopped to assist him, the regiment passing on. As he started to rejoin his company young McCook was



CHARLES MORRIS MCCOOK.

surrounded by an officer and several troopers of the famous Black Horse cavalry who demanded his surrender. His musket was loaded, and he quickly disabled the officer, and, as he was highly trained in the bayonet exercise, kept the other horsemen at bay. His father seeing the odds against the lad called to him to surrender, to which he replied, "Father, I will never surrender to a rebel," and a moment after was shot down by one of the cavalymen. His aged father removed his remains from the field, and they were afterwards buried at Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

9. John J. McCook was born at Carrollton, Ohio, May 25, 1845. He was a student at Kenyon College when the war began, and, after completing his freshman year, enlisted in the Sixth Ohio Cavalry. He was promoted to a first lieutenancy on September 12, 1862, and was assigned to duty on the staff of General Thomas L. Crittenden, commanding a corps of the Army of the Ohio, which subsequently became the Twenty-first Corps of the Army of the Cumberland.

He served in the campaigns of Perryville, Stone River, Tullahoma, Chattanooga and Chickamauga with the Western armies, and in General Grant's campaign with the Army of the Potomac, from the battle of the Wilderness to the crossing of James river. He was commissioned a captain and aide-de-camp of the United States Volunteers in September, 1863, and was brevetted major of volunteers for gallant and meritorious services in action at Shady Grove, Virginia, where he was severely and dangerously wounded. He was afterward made lieutenant-colonel and colonel



for gallant and meritorious services. Colonel McCook still survives, and is a lawyer engaged in active practice in New York city.

## II. *The John McCook Branch.*

John McCook, M. D. Catherine Julia Sheldon.

Dr. McCook was born and educated at Canonsburg, Pa., the seat of Jefferson College; was a man of fine presence, genial nature, and a physician of unusual ability. His wife was born at Hartford, Conn., of an old New England family, and was a woman of rare culture. She was remarkable for her gift of song and musical attainments, and her fine intellect and sprightly manners. She greatly excelled in reading aloud, and taught her sons this art, instructing them also in declamation and composition, before these branches were introduced into the schools of the neighborhood. She was particularly fond of poetry, and could render from memory chapters of Scott's "Marmion" and "Lady of the Lake," as well as the poems of Burns. Her influence was decided upon the character of her five sons.

Dr. McCook practiced medicine for many years in New Lisbon, Ohio, whence he removed to Steubenville. He was an ardent patriot, and, although a lifelong Democrat, joined the Union Republican party, and gave the whole weight of his influence and service to the support of the government during the civil war. He died just after its close, October 11, 1865, at the headquarters of his son, General Anson G. McCook, in Washington, D. C., during a temporary visit, and was buried at Steubenville, Ohio, by the side of his wife, who had preceded him just six months.

He united with the Presbyterian church of New Lisbon, Ohio, together with his wife, after the birth of all their children. The latter were baptized on the same Sabbath by the late Dr. A. O. Patterson. Dr. McCook was a warm friend of Sunday-schools, and was Superintendent for years of the school of the First Church of Steubenville, under the late Dr. H. G. Comingo.

The children of the above are as follows.

1. Major-General Edward Moody McCook, born at Steubenville, Ohio, June 15, 1833. He was one of the earliest settlers in the Pike's Peak region, where he had gone to practise his profession, law. He represented that district in the legislature of Kansas, before the division of the Territory. He was temporarily in Washington in the troubled era preceding the war, and by a daring feat as a volunteer secret agent for the government, won such approbation that he was appointed into the regular army as a lieutenant of cavalry. At the outbreak of the rebellion he was appointed major of the Second Indiana cavalry, rose rapidly to the ranks of colonel, brigadier and major-general, and, after brilliant and effective service, retired at the close of the war, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regular army. His most difficult and dangerous service, perhaps,

was penetrating the enemy's lines by way of diversion previous to Sherman's march to the sea. He returned from this "forlorn hope," having inflicted great damage upon the enemy, defeated and captured a large number, whom he was compelled to release, and retired in the face of Hood's entire army. He resigned from the regular army to accept the appointment of United States minister to the Sandwich islands. He was subsequently twice appointed governor of Colorado Territory by President Grant.

2. Brigadier-General Anson George McCook was born in Steubenville, Ohio, October 10, 1835. He was educated in the public



MAJOR-GENERAL ALEX. McDOWELL  
MCCOOK.

schools of New Lisbon, Ohio, and at an early age crossed the plains to California, where he spent several years. He returned shortly before the war, and was engaged in the study of law in the office of Stanton & McCook, at Steubenville, at the outbreak of the rebellion. He promptly raised a company of volunteers, and was elected captain of Company H, which was the first to enter the service from Eastern Ohio. He was assigned to the Second Ohio regiment, and took part in the first Bull Run battle. Upon the reorganization of the troops, he was appointed major of the Second Ohio, and rose by death and resignation of his seniors to the rank of colonel. At the battle of Peach Tree Creek, near Atlanta, he commanded a brigade. He was in action in many of the principal battles of the West, including those of Perryville, Stone River, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, etc. On the muster-out of the Second regiment, at the close of three years' service, he was appointed colonel of the One-hundred-and-ninety-fourth Ohio, and was ordered to the Valley of Virginia, where he was assigned to command a brigade. He was brevetted a brigadier-general at the close of the war. He returned to Steubenville, whence, after

several years' residence, he removed to New York city, his present residence. He served six years in Congress from the Eighth New York district, in the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses. He is at present secretary of the United States Senate.

3. Rev. Henry C. McCook, D. D., the third son, was born July 3, 1837, at New Lisbon, Ohio, and married an Ohio lady, Miss Emma C. Horter, of New Lisbon. He graduated at Jefferson College. He was a student in the Western Theological Seminary (Presbyterian), Allegheny City, on the outbreak of the rebellion, and having made an engagement to go West to spend his summer vacation, stopped at Clinton, Dewitt county, Ill. He was actively engaged in raising troops for the service until the first Bull Run battle, when he enlisted as a private soldier, stumped the county to raise troops, and was mustered into the Forty-first Illinois regiment as first lieutenant. He was appointed chaplain of the regiment, and returned home for ordination by the Presbytery of Steubenville, Ohio. He served for less than a year, and resigned, with the intention of taking another position in the army; but, convinced that he could serve his country better in a public position at home, he returned to his church at Clinton. He was subsequently a home missionary and pastor in St. Louis, Mo., whence he was called to Philadelphia in 1869, where he continues pastor of one of the most prominent churches of the East. He is author of a number of popular theological and ecclesiastical books, but is particularly known as a naturalist. His studies of the ants and spiders, on whose habits he has written several important books and numerous papers, have made his name well known among the naturalists of Europe and America.

4. Commander Rhoderick Sheldon McCook, U. S. N., was born in New Lisbon, Ohio, March 10, 1839. He graduated at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, in 1859, and his first service was off the Congo river, Africa, whence he was sent home with a prize crew in charge of a captured slaver. From 1861 to 1865 he took active part in aggressive operations before Newberne, Wilmington, Charleston, Fort Fisher, and on James river. At Newberne he bore an active and successful part in the battle on land. He offered himself and the services of his marines to the land force in moving a battery of guns from his vessel. With this battery he took a conspicuous part in the conflict, and had the honor of receiving the surrender of a Confederate regiment of infantry, probably the only surrender of this sort which occurred during the civil war. During his arduous service with monitors, particularly the "Canonicus" at Fort Fisher, he seriously injured his health.

He was engaged in the operations on the James river, and also in those ending in the surrender of Charleston. He attained the grade of commander September 25, 1873. His last service was in lighthouse duty on the Ohio river, on whose banks, in the family plot in the Steubenville cemetery, his remains are buried. Failing in health, he was retired from active service February 23, 1885, when he went to Vineland, N. J., seeking restoration of strength in the occupations of farm-life. His death was caused by being thrown from his buggy upon his head, sustaining injuries which resulted in suffusion of the brain. He married Miss Elizabeth Sutherland, of Steubenville, Ohio, who, with one son, survives him.

5. The fifth son and sixth child, Rev. Prof. John James McCook, was born at New Lis-



COL. JOHN J. MCCOOK.

(See page 368.)

bon, Ohio, February 4, 1843. He served as lieutenant in the First Virginia volunteers during a short campaign in West Virginia, a regiment recruited almost exclusively from Ohio. There were so many volunteers from that State that its quota of regiments was immediately filled, and many of its citizens entered the service with regiments from other States. He was at Kelleysville, one of the earliest engagements of the war. He graduated at Trinity College, Hartford; began the study of medicine, but abandoned it to enter the Protestant Episcopal ministry. He was rector of St. John's, Detroit, and now of St. John's, East Hartford. He is distinguished as a linguist, and is author of a witty booklet, "Pat and the Council." He is at present Professor of Modern Languages in Trinity College, Hartford.

## CHAMPAIGN.

CHAMPAIGN COUNTY was formed from Greene and Franklin March 1, 1805, and the temporary seat of justice fixed in Springfield at the house of George Fithian; it derived its name from the character of the surface. About half of it is level or slightly undulating, one-quarter rolling, one-fifth rather hilly, and about five per cent. prairie. The county is drained by the Mad river, which flows through a beautiful country, and with its tributaries furnishes extensive mill privileges.

Its area is 409 square miles; in 1885 acres cultivated were 164,602; in pasture, 34,213; woodland, 62,669; produced in wheat, 561,614 bushels; corn, 1,978,697; broom brush, 65,050 pounds; wool, 195,008. School census in 1886, 8,439; teachers, 168. It has 78 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Adams,	970	1,445	Mad River,	1,894	1,997
Concord,	935	1,157	Rush,	1,226	2,150
Goshen,	1,406	2,607	Salem,	1,402	2,108
Harrison,	790	973	Union,	1,249	1,588
Jackson,	1,431	1,901	Urbana,	2,456	7,781
Johnson,	1,213	2,479	Wayne,	1,300	1,631

Population in 1820 was 8,479; in 1840, 16,720; in 1860, 22,698; in 1880, 27,817; of whom 21,793 were Ohio-born.

URBANA IN 1846.—Urbana, the county-seat, is forty-two miles west-northwest from Columbus. It was laid out in 1805 by Col. Wm. Ward, originally from Greenbriar, Va. He was proprietor of the soil, and gave a large number of the lots to the county, with the provision that their sales should be appropriated for public objects. He also named the place from the word *urbanity*. The first two settlers were the clerk of the court, Joseph C. Vance, father of ex-Governor Vance, and George Fithian, who opened the first tavern in a cabin, now forming a part of the dwelling of Wm. Thomas, on South Main street. Samuel M'Cord opened the first store, in the same cabin, in March, 1806, and built, the same year, the first shingled house, now the store of Wm. and Duncan M'Donald. In 1807 a temporary court-house was erected, now the residence of Duncan M'Donald. A brick court-house was subsequently built on the public square, which stood many years, and then gave place to the present substantial and handsome building. In 1807 the Methodists—those religious pioneers—built the first church, a log structure, which stood in the northeast part of the town, on the lot on which Mr. Ganson resides. Some years later this denomination erected a brick church, now devoted to the manufacture of carriages and wagons by Mr. Childs, in the central part of the town.

The first settlers in the village were Joseph C. Vance, Thos. and Ed. W. Pearce, George Fithian, Samuel M'Cord, Zeph. Luce, Benj. Doolittle, Geo. and Andrew Ward, Wm. H. Fyffe, Wm. and John Glenn, Fred. Ambrose, John Reynolds and Samuel Gibbs. Of those living in the county at that time our informant recollects the names of Jacob Minturn, Henry and Jacob Vanmetre, Nathaniel Cartmell, Justice Jones, Felix Rock, Thomas Anderson, Abner Barret, Thomas Pearce, Benj. and Wm. Cheney, Matthew and Chas. Stuart, Parker Sullivan, John Logan, John Thomas, John Runyon, John Lafferty, John Owens, John Taylor, John Guttridge, John Cartmell, John Dawson, John Pence, Jonathan Long, Bennet Taber, Nathan Fitch, Robt. Nowce, Jacob Pence and Arthur Thomas. The last named, Captain Arthur Thomas, lived on King's creek, three miles from Urbana. He was ordered, in the war of 1812, with his company, to guard the public stores



*Drawn by Henry Lowe, 1846.*

**PUBLIC SQUARE, URBANA.**



*F. T. Graham, Photo., Urbana, 1886.*

**PUBLIC SQUARE, URBANA.**

[Both views were taken from the same point. In the old view the building with the figure 1811 occupies the same site as that of the building with a tower on the right in the new view.]

at Fort Findlay. On his return he and his son lost their horses, and separated from the rest of the company to hunt for them. They encamped at the Big Spring, near Solomonstown, about five miles north of Bellefontaine, and the next morning were found killed and scalped. Their bodies were brought into Urbana by a deputation of citizens. On the 4th of July, two months previous to this event, *The Watch Tower*, the first newspaper in the county, was commenced at Urbana; its publishers were Corwin & Blackburn. Urbana is a beautiful town, and has, in its outskirts, some elegant private residences. The engraving is a view in its central part, taken from near Reynolds' store. The court-house and Methodist church are seen in the distance. The building on the left, now occupied as a store by Wm. M'Donald, was, in the late war, Doolittle's tavern, the headquarters of Governor Meigs. The one in front, with the date "1811" upon it, and now the store of D. & T. M'Gwynne, was then a commissary's office, and the building where Col. Richard M. Johnson was brought wounded from the battle of the Thames, and in which he remained several days under a surgeon's care. Urbana contains 1 Associate Reformed, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist and 1 Methodist church, 2 newspaper printing offices, 1 woollen factory, 1 foundry, 2 machine shops and 20 mercantile stores. In 1840 Urbana had 1,070 inhabitants.—*Old Edition*.

Urbana is forty-seven miles west of Columbus on the C. St. L. & P. R. R., and ninety-five miles northeast of Cincinnati on the N. Y. P. & O. R. R. It is also on the C. S. & C. R. R. It is the county-seat of Champaign county, and the centre of a very productive farming district. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, David W. Todd; Clerk of Court, Griffith Ellis; Sheriff, R. P. Wilkins; Prosecuting Attorney, Evan P. Middleton; Auditor, J. M. Fitzpatrick; Treasurer, Richard S. Pearce; Recorder, Theodore G. Keller; Surveyor, James Swisher; Coroner, J. A. Dowell; Commissioners, L. H. Runyan, John P. Neer, Jacob McMoran.

Newspapers: *Champaign Democrat*, Democrat, T. M. Gaumer, editor and proprietor; *Citizen and Gazette* and *Daily Citizen*, Republican, C. T. Jamieson, editor and proprietor; *Sun*, Republican, J. W. Ogden, editor and proprietor; *Monthly Visitor*, James F. Hearn. Churches: 1 Baptist, 1 Colored Baptist, 1 Catholic, 1 Christian, 1 Lutheran, 3 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Protestant Episcopal and 1 New Church. Banks: Champaign National, P. B. Ross, president, W. R. Ross, cashier; Citizens' National, C. F. Colwell, president, W. W. Wilson, cashier; Home Savings, Z. T. Lewis, president, T. J. Lewis, cashier; Third National, John H. Young, president, A. F. Vance, Jr., cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees*.—Dimond & Peck, carriages, 11 hands; C. G. Smith, leather, 6; Colwell Lumber and Manufacturing Co., 11; J. J. Robinson & Sons, brooms, 9; J. R. Fuller, brooms, 32; The U. S. Rolling Stock Co., freight cars, etc., 355; C. A. Miller, job machinery, 10; Edward Bailey, lumber; Perry & White, brooms, 72; R. Anderson, job iron castings; Aughinbaugh & Baker Bros., carriages, 13; Wm. H. Crane & Co., stoves, etc., 15; Henry Fox & Co., woollen blankets, etc., 44; J. T. Woodward & Co., flour, etc.—*State Report*, 1887.

Population in 1880, 6,252. School census in 1886, 1,906; A. C. Duell, superintendent.

The Urbana University was founded here in 1850, and occupies a pleasant site. It is under the direction of gentlemen connected with the Swedenborgian or the New Church. Urbana is more mercantile than manufacturing and the country around is exceeding rich, with great diversity of products in stock and grain. In the centre of the public square stands the Soldier's Monument.

Urbana was a point where the main army of Hull, in the war of 1812, concentrated, ere leaving for Detroit. In the war it was a general rendezvous for troops, before starting for the North. They encamped in various parts of the town. Quite a number of sick and disabled soldiers were sent here, some of whom died: the old court-house was used as a hospital.

The celebrated Simon Kenton was here at an early day. Judge Burnet in his letters states that when the troops were stationed at Urbana, a mutinous plan was formed by some of them to attack and destroy a settlement of friendly Indians, who had removed with their families within the settlement under assurance of protection. Kenton remonstrated against the measure, as being not only mutinous but treacherous and cowardly. He contrasted his knowledge and experience of the Indian character with their ignorance of it. He vindicated them against the charge of treachery, which was alleged as a justification of the act they were about to perpetrate, and reminded them of the infamy they would incur by destroying a defenceless band of men, women and children, who had placed themselves in

their power, relying on a solemn promise of protection. He appealed to their humanity, their honor and their duty as soldiers. Having exhausted all the means of persuasion in his power, and finding them resolved to execute their purpose, he took a rifle and declared with great firmness that he would accompany them to the Indian encampment, and shoot down the first man who dared to molest them; that if they entered his camp they should do it by passing over his corpse. Knowing that the *old veteran* would redeem his pledge, they abandoned their purpose, and the poor Indians were saved. Though he was brave as Cæsar, and reckless of danger when it was his duty to expose his person, yet he was mild, even tempered, and had a heart that could bleed at the distresses of others.

There were several Indian councils in Urbana at an early day, which were usually held in a grove near the old burying ground: distinguished Shawnee and Wyandot chiefs were generally present. Before the settlement of the town, in the spring of 1795, Tecumseh was established on Deer creek, near the site of Urbana, where he engaged in his favorite amusement of hunting, and remained until the succeeding spring. His biographer gives some anecdotes of him which occurred within the present limits of the county.

*Anecdotes of Tecumseh.*—While residing on Deer creek, an incident occurred which greatly enhanced his reputation as a hunter. One of his brothers and several other Shawanoes of his own age proposed to bet with him that they could each kill as many deer in the space of three days as he could. Tecumseh promptly accepted the overture. The parties took to the woods, and at the end of the stipulated time, returned with the evidences of their success. None of the party, except Tecumseh, had more than twelve deer-skins; he brought in upwards of thirty—nearly three times as many as any of his competitors. From this time he was generally conceded to be the greatest hunter in the Shawanoe nation.

In 1799 there was a council held about six miles north of the place where Urbana now stands, between the Indians and some of the principal settlers on Mad river, for the adjustment of difficulties which had grown up between these parties. Tecumseh, with other Shawanoe chiefs, attended this council. He appears to have been the most conspicuous orator of the conference, and made a speech on the occasion which was much admired for its force and eloquence. The interpreter, Dechouset, said that he found it very difficult to translate the lofty flights of Tecumseh, although he was as well acquainted with the Shawanoe language as with the French, which was his mother tongue.

Some time during the year 1803, a stout

Kentuckian came to Ohio for the purpose of exploring the lands on Mad river, and lodged one night at the house of Capt. Abner Barrett, residing on the headwaters of Buck creek. In the course of the evening he learned, with apparent alarm, that there were some Indians encamped within a short distance of the house. Shortly after hearing this unwelcome intelligence the door of Capt. Barrett's dwelling was suddenly opened, and Tecumseh entered with his usual stately air: he paused in silence and looked around, until at length his eye was fixed upon the stranger, who was manifesting symptoms of alarm, and did not venture to look the stern savage in the face. Tecumseh turned to his host, and pointing to the agitated Kentuckian, exclaimed, "A big baby! a big baby!" He then stepped up to him, and gently slapping him on the shoulder several times, repeated, with a contemptuous manner, the phrase, "*Big baby! big baby!*" to the great alarm of the astonished man, and to the amusement of all present.

A severe tornado, on the 22d of March, 1830, proceeding from the southwest to the northeast, passed over the northern portion of Urbana. It demolished the Presbyterian church and several dwellings, and materially injured the Methodist church. Two or three children were carried high in air and killed; boards, books and various fragments were conveyed many miles.

Urbana was early somewhat famed for its political conventions. The largest probably ever held in the county was September 15, 1840, in the Harrison campaign, when an immense multitude assembled from counties all around. A cavalcade miles in extent met General Harrison and escorted him from the west to the

Public Square, where he was introduced to the people by Moses B. Corwin and made a speech two hours in length. He was at this time sixty-seven years of age, but his delivery was clear and distinct. "Dinner was had in the grove of Mr. John A. Ward, father of the sculptor, in the southwest part of the town, where twelve tables, each over 300 feet long, had been erected and laden with provisions. Oxen and sheep were barbecued, and an abundance of cider supplied the drink for the day. In the evening addresses were made by Arthur Elliott, ex-Governor Metcalf, of Kentucky, who wore a buckskin hunting shirt, Mr. Chambers, from Louisiana, and Richard Douglass, of Chillicothe. The day was one of great hilarity and excitement. The delegations and processions had every conceivable mode of conveyance and carried flags and emblems with various strange mottoes and devices. Among them was a banner or board, on which was this sentence :

The People is OLL KORRECT.

This was the origin of the use of the letters "**O. K.**," not uncommon in our own time.

*The Urbana Camp-Grounds*, three miles east of the city, are regarded as among the most commodious and convenient in the country. They comprise some forty acres. There are here several hundred one-and-a-half story cottages with verandas. The auditorium has a seating capacity of about 3,500. Urbana has long been noted as a camp-meeting community, and several National Camp-meeting Conventions have been held there.

In Oak Dale Cemetery, southeast of Urbana, is a monument of light gray sandstone, about eleven feet high, to the memory of Gen. Simon Kenton. Inscriptions : north side—Erected by the State of Ohio, 1884 ; south side—1775–1836.

On the north side is a wolf's head, on the south side an Indian's, on the west side a bear's head, on the east side a panther's ; at the foot of the grave is the original grave-stone of Kenton, a simple slab, 26 by 16, on which is inscribed :

"In memory of Gen. Simon Kenton, who was born April 3, 1755, in Culpepper county, Virginia, and died April 29, 1836, aged eighty-one years and twenty-six days. His fellow-citizens of the West will long remember him as the skilful pioneer of early times, the brave soldier and the honest man."

Gen. Kenton resided for the last few years of his life about five miles northeast of Bellefontaine, where he died and was buried. The small stone slab above described was put over the spot of his burial. A view of his old grave there will be found under the head of Logan county. His remains were removed to the Oak Dale cemetery during the governorship of Chas. Anderson. The monument was not erected until more than ten years later, and then mainly through the persistent efforts of Mr. William Patrick, of Urbana, an old lifelong friend of the General, and now living at the advanced age of ninety-two years.

#### THE ADVENTURES OF SIMON KENTON.

Simon Kenton was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1755, of Scotch-Irish parentage. Having at the age of fifteen an affray with William Veach in a love affair and erroneously believing he had killed him, he fled to Kentucky, and to escape recognition assumed the name of Simon Butler. He was almost constantly engaged in conflicts with the Indians from that time until the treaty of Greenville. He was probably in more expeditions against the Indians, encountered greater peril, and had more narrow escapes from death than any man of his time.

The many incidents of his romantic and eventful life are well detailed by his friend and biographer, Colonel John M'Donald, from whose work we extract the thrilling narrative of his captivity and hairbreadth escapes from a cruel and lingering death.

*Inursion into Ohio.*—Kenton lay about Boone's and Logan's stations till ease became irksome to him. About the 1st of September of this same year, 1778, we find him preparing for another Indian expedition. Alexander Montgomery and George Clark joined him, and they set off from Boone's station for the avowed purpose of obtaining horses from the Indians. They crossed the Ohio and proceeded cautiously to Chillicothe (now Old-town, Ross county). They arrived at the town without meeting any adventure. In the night they fell in with a drove of horses that were feeding in the rich prairies. They were prepared with salt and halters. They had much difficulty to catch the horses; however, at length they succeeded, and as soon as the horses were haltered they dashed off with seven—a pretty good haul. They travelled with all the speed they could to the Ohio. They came to the Ohio near the mouth of Eagle creek, now in Brown county. When they came to the river the wind blew almost a hurricane. The waves ran so high that the horses were frightened, and could not be induced to take to the water. It was late in the evening. They then rode back into the hills some distance from the river, hobbled and turned their horses loose to graze; while they turned back some distance, and watched the trail they had come, to discover whether or no they were pursued. Here they remained till the following day when the wind subsided. As soon as the wind fell they caught their horses and went again to the river; but the horses were so frightened with the waves the day before that all their efforts could not induce them to take to the water. This was a sore disappointment to our adventurers.

*Captured by Indians.*—They were satisfied that they were pursued by the enemy; they therefore determined to lose no more time in useless efforts to cross the Ohio; they concluded to select three of the best horses and make their way to the falls of the Ohio, where Gen. Clark had left some men stationed. Each made choice of a horse, and the other horses were turned loose to shift for themselves? After the spare horses had been loosed and permitted to ramble off, avarice whispered to them, and why not take all the horses? The loose horses had by this time scattered and straggled out of sight. Our party now separated to hunt up the horses they had turned loose. Kenton went towards the river, and had not gone far before he heard a whoop in the direction of where they had been trying to force the horses into the water. He got off his horse and tied him, and then crept with a stealthy tread of a cat to make observations in the direction he heard the whoop. Just as he reached the high bank of the river he met the Indians on

horseback. Being unperceived by them, but so nigh that it was impossible for him to retreat without being discovered, he concluded the boldest course to be the safest, and very deliberately took aim at the foremost Indian. His gun flashed in the pan. He then retreated. The Indians pursued on horseback.

In his retreat he passed through a piece of land where a storm had torn up a great part of the timber. The fallen trees afforded him some advantage of the Indians in the race, as they were on horseback and he on foot. The Indian force divided; some rode on one side of the fallen timber and some on the other. Just as he emerged from the fallen timber, at the foot of the hill, one of the Indians met him on horseback and boldly rode up to him, jumped off his horse and rushed at him with his tomahawk. Kenton concluding a gun-barrel as good a weapon of defence as a tomahawk drew back his gun to strike the Indian before him. At that instant another Indian, who unperceived by Kenton had slipped up behind him, clasped him in his arms. Being now overpowered by numbers, further resistance was useless—he surrendered. While the Indians were binding Kenton with tugs, Montgomery came in view and fired at the Indians, but missed his mark. Montgomery fled on foot. Some of the Indians pursued, shot at and missed him; a second fire was made and Montgomery fell. The Indians soon returned to Kenton, shaking at him Montgomery's bloody scalp. George Clark, Kenton's other companion, made his escape, crossed the Ohio and arrived safe at Logan's station.

The Indians encamped that night on the bank of the Ohio. The next morning they prepared their horses for a return to their towns, with the unfortunate and unhappy prisoner. Nothing but death in the most appalling form presented itself to his view. When they were ready to set off they caught the wildest horse in the company and placed Kenton on his back. The horse being very restive it took several of them to hold him, while the others lashed the prisoner on the horse. They first took a tug, or rope, and fastened his legs and feet together under the horse. They took another and fastened his arms. They took another and tied around his neck, and fastened one end of it around the horse's neck; the other end of the same rope was fastened to the horse's tail to answer in place of a crupper. They had a great deal of amusement to themselves, as they were preparing Kenton and his horse for fun and frolic. They would yelp and scream around him, and ask him if he wished to steal more horses. Another rope was fastened around his thighs, and lashed around the body of his horse; a pair of moccasins was drawn over





*F. T. Graham, Photo., Urbana, 1886.*  
**THE GRAVE OF SIMON KENTON.**



From a painting owned by Robert Clarke, Cincinnati, O.  
**SIMON KENTON.**



his hands to prevent him from defending his face from the brush. Thus accoutred and fastened the horse was turned loose to the woods. He reared and plunged, ran through the woods for some time, to the infinite amusement of the Indians. After the horse had run about, plunging, rearing and kicking for some time, and found that he could not shake off, nor kick off his rider, he very quietly submitted himself to his situation, and followed the cavalcade as quiet and peaceable as his rider.

*Reaches Chillicothe, the Indian Village.*—The Indians moved towards Chillicothe, and in three days reached the town. At night they confined their prisoner in the following manner: He was laid on his back, his legs extended, drawn apart, and fastened to two saplings, or stakes driven in the ground. His arms were extended, a pole laid across his breast, and his arms lashed to the pole with cords. A rope was tied around his neck, and stretched back just tight enough not to choke him, and fastened to a tree or stake near his head. In this painful and uncomfortable situation he spent three miserable nights, exposed to gnats and mosquitos and weather. O, poor human nature, what miserable wretches we are thus to punish and harass each other. (The frontier whites of that day were but little behind the Indians, in wiles, in cruelty and revenge.) When the Indians came within about a mile of the Chillicothe town they halted and camped for the night, and fastened the poor unfortunate prisoner in the usual uncomfortable manner. The Indians, young and old, came from the town to welcome the return of their successful warriors, and to visit their prisoner. The Indian party, young and old, consisting of about 150, commenced dancing, singing and yelling around Kenton, stopping occasionally and kicking and beating him for amusement. In this manner they tormented him for about three hours, when the cavalcade returned to town, and he was left for the rest of the night, exhausted and forlorn, to the tender mercies of the gnats and mosquitos.

*Runs the Gauntlet.*—As soon as it was light in the morning the Indians began to collect from the town, and preparations were made for fun and frolic at the expense of Kenton, as he was now doomed to run the gauntlet. The Indians were formed in two lines, about six feet apart, with each a hickory in his hands, and Kenton placed between the two lines, so that each Indian could beat him as much as he thought proper as he ran through the lines. He had not run far before he discovered an Indian with his knife drawn to plunge it into him; as soon as Kenton reached that part of the line where the Indian stood who had the knife drawn he broke through the lines, and made with all speed for the town. Kenton had been previously informed by a negro named Cæsar, who lived with the Indians and knew their customs, that if he could break through the Indians' lines and arrive at the council-house in the town before he was overtaken, that they

would not force him a second time to run the gauntlet. When he broke through their lines he ran at the top of his speed for the council-house, pursued by two or three hundred Indians, screaming like infernal furies. Just as he had entered the town he was met by an Indian leisurely walking towards the scene of amusement, wrapped in a blanket. The Indian threw off his blanket; and as he was fresh, and Kenton nearly exhausted, the Indian caught him and threw him down. In a moment the whole party who were in pursuit came up, and fell to cuffing and kicking him at a most fearful rate. They tore off his clothes and left him naked and exhausted. After he had laid till he had in some degree recovered from his exhausted state they brought him some water and something to eat.

*The Indian Council.*—As soon as his strength was sufficiently recovered they took him to the council-house to determine upon his fate. Their manner of deciding his fate was as follows: Their warriors were placed in a circle in the council-house; an old chief was placed in the centre of the circle with a knife and a piece of wood in his hands. A number of speeches were made. Kenton, although he did not understand their language, soon discovered by the animated gestures and fierce looks at him, that a majority of their speakers were contending for his destruction. He could perceive that those who plead for mercy were received coolly; but few grunts of approbation were uttered when the orators closed their speeches. After the orators ceased speaking the old chief, who sat in the midst of the circle, raised up and handed a war-club to the man who sat next the door. They proceeded to take the decision of their court. All who were for the death of the prisoner struck the war-club with violence against the ground; those who voted to save the prisoner's life passed the club to his next neighbor without striking the ground. Kenton, from their expressive gestures, could easily distinguish the object of their vote. The old chief, who stood to witness and record the number that voted for death or mercy, as one struck the ground with a war-club made a mark on one side of his piece of wood; and when the club was passed without striking he made a mark on the other. Kenton discovered that a large majority were for death.

*Sentence of Death* being now passed upon the prisoner they made the welkin ring with shouts of joy. The sentence of death being passed there was another question of considerable difficulty now presented itself to the consideration of the council; that was, the time and place, when and where he should be burnt. The orators again made speeches on the subject, less animated indeed than on the trial; but some appeared to be quite vehement for instant execution, while others appeared to wish to make his death a solemn national sacrifice.

*Attempt at Escape.*—After a long debate the vote was taken, when it was resolved

that the place of his execution should be Wapatomika (now Zanesfield, Logan county). The next morning he was hurried away to the place destined for his execution. From Chillicothe to Wapatomika they had to pass through two other Indian towns, to wit: Pick-away and Machecheek. At both towns he was compelled to run the gauntlet; and severely was he whipped through the course. While he lay at Machecheek, being carelessly guarded, he made an attempt to escape. Nothing worse than death could follow, and here he made a bold push for life and freedom. Being unconfined he broke and run, and soon cleared himself out of sight of his pursuers. While he distanced his pursuers, and got about two miles from the town, he accidentally met some Indians on horseback. They instantly pursued and soon came up with him, and drove him back again to town. He now, for the first time, gave up his case as hopeless. Nothing but death stared him in the face. Fate, it appeared to him, had sealed his doom; and in sullen despair he determined to await that doom, that it was impossible for him to shun. How inscrutable are the ways of Providence, and how little can man control his destiny! When the Indians returned with Kenton to the town there was a general rejoicing. He was pinioned and given over to the young Indians, who dragged him into the creek, tumbled him in the water, and rolled him in the mud till he was nearly suffocated with mud and water. In this way they amused themselves with him till he was nearly drowned. He now thought himself forsaken by God. Shortly after this his tormentors moved with him to Wapatomika.

*An Unexpected Friend.*—As soon as he arrived at this place the Indians, young and old, male and female, crowded around the prisoner. Among others who came to see him was the celebrated and notorious Simon Girty. It will be recollected that Kenton and Girty were bosom companions at Fort Pitt, and on the campaign with Lord Dunmore. As it was the custom of the Indians to black such prisoners as were intended to be put to death, Girty did not immediately recognize Kenton in his black disguise. Girty came forward and inquired of Kenton where he had lived. Was answered Kentucky. He next inquired how many men there were in Kentucky. He answered he did not know; but would give him the names and rank of the officers, and he, Girty, could judge of the probable number of men. Kenton then named a great many officers and their rank, many of whom had honorary titles without any command. At length Girty asked the prisoner his name. When he was answered Simon Butler (it will be recollected that he changed his name when he fled from his parents and home) Girty eyed him for a moment, and immediately recognized the active and bold youth who had been his companion in arms about Fort Pitt, and on the campaign with Lord Dunmore. Girty threw himself into Kenton's arms, embraced

and wept aloud over him—calling him his dear and esteemed friend. This hardened wretch, who had been the cause of the death of hundreds, had some of the sparks of humanity remaining in him, and wept like a child at the tragical fate which hung over his friend. "Well," said he to Kenton, "you are condemned to die, but I will use every means in my power to save your life."

Girty immediately had a council convened, and made a long speech to the Indians to save the life of the prisoner. As Girty was proceeding through his speech he became very animated; and under his powerful eloquence Kenton could plainly discover the grim visages of his savage judges relent. When Girty concluded his powerful and animated speech the Indians rose with one simultaneous grunt of approbation, saved the prisoner's life, and placed him under the care and protection of his old companion, Girty.

*More Trouble.*—The British had a trading establishment then at Wapatomika. Girty took Kenton with him to the store and dressed him from head to foot, as well as he could wish; he was also provided with a horse and saddle. Kenton was now free, and roamed about through the country from Indian town to town, in company with his benefactor. How uncertain is the fate of nations as well as that of individuals! How sudden the changes from adversity to prosperity, and from prosperity to adversity! Kenton being a strong, robust man, with an iron frame, with a resolution that never winced at danger, and fortitude to bear pain with the composure of a stoic, he soon recovered from his scourges and bruises, and the other severe treatment he had received. It is thought probable that if the Indians had continued to treat him with kindness and respect he would eventually have become one of them. He had but few inducements to return again to the whites. He was then a fugitive from justice, had changed his name, and he thought it his interest to keep as far from his former acquaintances as possible. After Kenton and his benefactor had been roaming about for some time, a war party of Indians, who had been on an expedition to the neighborhood of Wheeling, returned; they had been defeated by the whites, some of their men were killed, and others wounded. When this defeated party returned they were sullen, chagrined and full of revenge, and determined to kill any of the whites who came within their grasp. Kenton was the only white man upon whom they could satiate their revenge. Kenton and Girty were then at Solomon's town, a small distance from Wapatomika. A message was immediately sent to Girty to return and bring Kenton with him. The two friends met the messenger on their way. The messenger shook hands with Girty, but refused the hand of Kenton.

*The Second Council.*—Girty, after talking aside with the messenger some time, said to Kenton, they have sent for us to attend a grand council at Wapatomika. They hur-

ried to the town ; and when they arrived there the council-house was crowded. When Girty went into the house, the Indians all rose up and shook hands with him ; but when Kenton offered his hand, it was refused with a scowl of contempt. This alarmed him ; he began to admit the idea that this sudden convention of the council, and their refusing his hand, boded him some evil. After the members of the council were seated in their usual manner, the war chief of the defeated party rose up and made a most vehement speech, frequently turning his fiery and revengeful eyes on Kenton during his speech. Girty was the next to arise and address the council. He told them that he had lived with them several years ; that he had risked his life in that time more frequently than any of them ; that they all knew that he had never spared the life of one of the hated Americans ; that they well knew that he had never asked for a division of the spoils ; that he fought alone for the destruction of their enemies ; and he now requested them to spare the life of this young man on his account. The young man, he said, was his early friend, for whom he felt the tenderness of a parent for a son, and he hoped, after the many evidences that he had given of his attachment to the Indian cause, they would not hesitate to grant his request. If they would indulge him in granting his request to spare the life of this young man, he would pledge himself never to ask them again to spare the life of a hated American.

*Again Sentenced to Death.*—Several chiefs spoke in succession on this important subject ; and with the most apparent deliberation, the council decided, by an overwhelming majority, for death. After the decision of this grand court was announced, Girty went to Kenton, and embracing him very tenderly, said that he very sincerely sympathized with him in his forlorn and unfortunate situation ; that he had used all the efforts he was master of to save his life, but it was now decreed that he must die—that he could do no more for him. Awful doom!

It will be recollected, that this was in 1778, in the midst of the American revolution. Upper Sandusky was then the place where the British paid their western Indian allies their annuities ; and as time might effect what his eloquence could not, Girty, as a last resort, persuaded the Indians to convey their prisoner to Sandusky, as there would meet vast numbers to receive their presents ; that the assembled tribes could there witness the solemn scene of the death of the prisoner. To this proposition the council agreed ; and the prisoner was placed in the care of five Indians, who forthwith set off for Upper Sandusky. What windings, and twistings, and turnings, were seen in the fate of our hero.

*Logan, the Mingo Chief.*—As the Indians passed from Wapatomika to Upper Sandusky, they went through a small village on the river Scioto, where then resided the celebrated chief, Logan, of Jefferson memory.

Logan, unlike the rest of his tribe, was humane as he was brave. At his wigwam the party who had the care of the prisoner staid over night. During the evening, Logan entered into conversation with the prisoner. The next morning he told Kenton that he would detain the party that day—that he had sent two of his young men off the night before to Upper Sandusky, to speak a good word for him. Logan was great and good—the friend of all men. In the course of the following evening his young men returned, and early the next morning the guard set off with the prisoner for Upper Sandusky. When Kenton's party set off from Logan's, Logan shook hands with the prisoner, but gave no intimation as to what might probably be his fate. The party went on with Kenton till they came in view of the Upper Sandusky town. The Indians, young and old, came out to meet and welcome the warriors, and view the prisoner. Here he was not compelled to run the gauntlet. A grand council was immediately convened to determine upon the fate of Kenton. This was the fourth council which was held to dispose of the life of the prisoner.

*Peter Druyver.*—As soon as this grand court was organized and ready to proceed to business, a Canadian Frenchman, by the name of Peter Druyver, who was a captain in the British service, and dressed in the gaudy appendages of the British uniform, made his appearance in the council. This Druyver was born and raised in Detroit—he was connected with the British Indian agent department—was their principal interpreter in settling Indian affairs ; this made him a man of great consequence among the Indians. It was to this influential man that the good chief Logan, the friend of all the human family, sent his young men to intercede for the life of Kenton. His judgment and address were only equalled by his humanity. His foresight in selecting the agent, who it was most probable could save the life of the prisoner, proves his judgment and his knowledge of the human heart. As soon as the grand council was organized, Capt. Druyver requested permission to address the council. This permission was instantly granted. He began his speech by stating, "that it was well known that it was the wish and interest of the English that not an American should be left alive. That the Americans were the cause of the present bloody and distressing war—that neither peace nor safety could be expected, so long as these intruders were permitted to live upon the earth." This part of his speech received repeated grunts of approbation. He then explained to the Indians, "that the war, to be carried on successfully, required cunning as well as bravery—that the intelligence which might be extorted from a prisoner would be of more advantage, in conducting the future operations of the war, than would be the lives of twenty prisoners. That he had no doubt but the commanding officer at Detroit could procure information from the prisoner now before them that would

be of incalculable advantage to them in the progress of the present war. Under these circumstances, he hoped they would defer the death of the prisoner till he was taken to Detroit and examined by the commanding general. After which he could be brought back, and if thought advisable, upon further consideration, he might be put to death in any manner they thought proper." He next noticed, "that they had already a great deal of trouble and fatigue with the prisoner without being revenged upon him; but that they had got back all the horses the prisoner had stolen from them, and killed one of his comrades; and to insure them something for their fatigue and trouble, he himself would give them \$100 in rum and tobacco, or any other articles they would choose, if they would let him take the prisoner to

Detroit, to be examined by the British general."

*Kenton's Release.*—The Indians, without hesitation, agreed to Capt. Druyer's proposition; and he paid down the ransom. As soon as these arrangements were concluded, Druyer and a principal chief set off with the prisoner for Lower Sandusky. From this place they proceeded by water to Detroit, where they arrived in a few days. Here the prisoner was handed over to the commanding officer, and lodged in the fort as a prisoner of war. He was now out of danger from the Indians, and was treated with the usual attention of prisoners of war in civilized countries. The British commander gave the Indians some additional remuneration for the life of the prisoner, and they returned satisfied to join their countrymen at Wapatomika.

As soon as Kenton's mind was out of suspense, his robust constitution and iron frame in a few days recovered from the severe treatment they had undergone. Kenton remained at Detroit until the June following, when he with other prisoners escaped, and after enduring great privations rejoined their friends.

About the year 1802 he settled in Urbana, where he remained some years, and was elected brigadier-general of militia. In the war of 1812 he joined the army of Gen. Harrison, and was at the battle of the Moravian town, where he displayed his usual intrepidity. About the year 1820 he moved to the head of Mad river. A few years after, through the exertions of Judge Burnet and Gen. Vance, a pension of \$20 per month was granted to him, which secured his declining age from want. He died in 1836, at which time he had been a member of the Methodist church about eighteen years. The frosts of more than eighty winters had fallen on his head without entirely whitening his locks. His biographer thus describes his personal appearance and character :

Gen. Kenton was of fair complexion, six feet one inch in height. He stood and walked very erect, and, in the prime of life, weighed about 190 pounds. He never was inclined to be corpulent, although of sufficient fulness to form a graceful person. He had a soft, tremulous voice, very pleasing to the hearer. He had laughing gray eyes, which appeared to fascinate the beholder. He was a pleasant, good-humored, and obliging companion.

When excited or provoked to anger (which was seldom the case) the fiery glance of his eye would almost curdle the blood of those with whom he came in contact. His rage, when roused, was a tornado. In his dealing he was perfectly honest; his confidence in man and his credulity were such that the same man might cheat him twenty times, and if he professed friendship he might cheat him still.

The grave and monument of Gov. Vance is in Oakdale cemetery, near that of Simon Kenton. JOSEPH VANCE was born in Washington, Pa., in 1786, of Scotch-Irish stock. In 1805 he came with his father to Urbana, and took an active part in public matters: was a militia officer prior to and during the war of 1812; was member of the State Legislature in 1812; member of Congress from 1820 to 1836, and again in 1843; governor in 1837 and in 1851. While acting as a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of the State was stricken with paralysis, and the next year died on his farm, two miles north of Urbana. In politics he was a Whig of the Henry Clay school; a great friend of public improvements, and one of the first men in the county to import thoroughbred stock. Beer's "History of Champaign County" says of him:

"In 1827 he advocated the repair and extension of the National road, then called the Cumberland road, through Ohio and other States of the West, and in a speech in Congress in support of a bill before the House, made some hard thrusts at the advocates of State rights. It was at a time when the 'Code' settled such matters, attacks in the House being satisfied in the field. But it was understood

not only that the general would fight, but that he was a dead shot with the rifle, and nothing more was said about fighting.

Gov. Vance was about five feet ten inches in height, with a large frame inclined to corpulency. He had a large head and forehead, and a strongly marked face. The eyebrows were heavy, and the right eye nearly closed, as though pained by the sunlight. He always wore a standing shirt-collar, loose around the neck, and not always square with his chin, and a small black cravat or neckerchief tied with a small bow-knot. At home and among his neighbors he was partial to a blouse and jeans pantaloons, and had a great dislike to the fashionable cut of the latter. In his public life he wore, according to the custom of that day, the conventional suit of black cloth.

"To young men whom he met he was pleasant and talkative, and had a happy faculty of describing scenes of public life he had witnessed and the public men he had met, talking in an easy conversational way of the every-day life not often found in the books and papers. As a speaker he had a strong, rich voice, speaking with great earnestness and force, and without the arts of the practised debater, and in the heat of discussion apt to indulge in an argument *ad hominem*."

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS WARD, regarded as America's first sculptor, was born in June, 1830, in the family homestead, still standing on the southwest border of the town, and occupied by the sisters of the artist. He was well born. His mother's maiden name was MacBeth; his father was John A. Ward, a farmer, and owner of about 600 acres of land, which he inherited from his father, Col. William Ward, the first settler and proprietor of the site of Urbana.

In one of the rooms of the mansion is an elaborately carved mantelpiece, in front of which stood the parents of the artist when they were married. Among the curiosities is a plaster bust of a young girl, a niece, which is the first model he ever made—the expression is sweet and soft; a portrait of his mother in basso-relievo, and a plaster statuette; a model of Simon Kenton in a hunter's garb, leaning on a rifle. Session's paper on "Art and Artists in Ohio" give these items in regard to him:



JOHN Q. A. WARD.

He received his first instructions from teachers in the family, then in the village schools, and lastly from John Ogden, a good scholar and worthy lawyer, who is still living in Urbana. An old series of the "Encyclopaedia Britannica" proved a great storehouse of knowledge to him. From childhood he worked images in clay of dogs and other animals, of objects, as men on horseback, etc. The first work of art he ever saw was a copy of a head of Apollo in terra cotta, by Hiram Powers, which was owned by John H. James, of Urbana.

From sixteen to eighteen he suffered from malaria and general ill-health, and was depressed in spirits. At the latter age Mrs. Thomas, a married sister living in Brooklyn, N. Y., said to him, "Quincy, would you

really like to become an artist?" His reply being a bashful "Yes," he was taken to New York in his eighteenth year, but for many weeks could not muster up courage to enter the door of Henry K. Brown's studio, although he was a friend of his sister's family. Finally he ventured to timidly ask him if he would take him as an art student. Brown told him to go back home and model something, so that he could see what he could do.

He shot across to New York, bought a copy of the "Venus de Medicis," and lugged home a bag of clay over a distance of two miles, and went to work. He took his clay "Venus" to Brown, and was accepted at once as a student. He worked over six years with his master very hard. He executed a

wolf's head for a fountain in Mexico, for which Brown paid him \$10, the first money he ever earned. In this studio he learned all the minute details of the sculptor's art. The Frenchmen employed to assist in the mechanical expert work in connection with the erection of the equestrian statue of "Washington" in Union Square having "struck," Ward told Brown to discharge the whole lot, as they could complete the statue themselves. Ward says he spent more days in the bronze horse's belly than Jonah spent in the belly of the whale.

The greater part of 1857-58 Ward spent in Washington City, modelling busts of John P. Hale, A. H. Stephens, J. R. Giddings and Hannibal Hamlin. He came to Columbus early in 1861 with a model of a statue of Simon Kenton, hoping to obtain a commission from the State. While here he executed a bust of Gov. Dennison.

His next effort was the now famous "Indian Hunter," in Central Park, which had an enormous success from the first. Six copies in bronze, reduced in size, were sold on highly remunerative terms. Then followed the execution of the principal of Ward's works, in this order: "The Freedman;" bust of Dr. Dewey, in marble; statue, colossal, of Commodore M. C. Perry, in New York; "Seventh Regiment Soldier," bronze, heroic, in Central Park; "The Good Samaritan;" statue of Gen. Reynolds; "Shakspeare," in Central Park; "Gen. Is-

rael Putnam," heroic size, in Hartford; "William Gilmore Simms," bust, in Charleston; "Gen. George H. Thomas," equestrian, in Washington; "The Pilgrim," heroic, in Central Park; "Washington," bronze and colossal, in Wall street; "William E. Dodge," in New York.

Mr. Ward has recently finished a colossal statue of "Garfield," which has been placed in Washington City by the army of the Cumberland. He has also completed the model of a gigantic soldiers' monument for the city of Brooklyn. This last work will probably be the masterpiece of this sculptor. It illustrates our whole military history from the revolution to the rebellion, including the war of 1812 and the war with Mexico. Washington, Jackson, Scott and Grant appropriately represent the four periods. It is by the universal judgment of American artists and art critics Quincy Ward is placed first among American sculptors. H. K. Brown once said that "Ward had more genius than Greenough, Crawford, Powers and all the other American sculptors combined."

Eastman Johnson, James H. Beard and other eminent artists have affirmed that Ward has passed beyond Story, Ball, Thompson and all other rivals, and is now without a peer as a sculptor. He is unquestionably the greatest artist that this country has yet produced. Numerous commissions for forty, sixty, and a hundred thousand dollars now await his execution.

#### THE AD WHITE SLAVE-RESCUE CASE.

Mechanicsburg in the days of the Underground Railroad was one of the regular depots for the fleeing fugitives from slavery. Her people were noted for their abhorrence of the institution, and never failed to give such shelter and protection. In 1857, when "the Fugitive Slave Law" was in operation, an attempt was made by the United States authorities to seize a slave (one Ad White), who had found a home with a farmer in the vicinity of the village. The circumstances we copy from Beer's "History of Clark County."

Ad White, a fugitive from Kentucky bearing the surname of his master, made his way to the place of rest for the oppressed, and, thinking he was far enough away, had quietly settled down to work on the farm of Udney Hyde, near Mechanicsburg. His master had tracked him to the farm of Hyde, and obtained a warrant for his arrest at the United States Court in Cincinnati. Ben Churchill, with eight others, undertook his capture. Ad was at that time a powerful man, able and willing to whip his weight in wildcats, if necessary, and had expressed his determination never to return to slavery alive. Churchill & Co. had been advised of this, and made their approaches to Hyde's house cautiously, informing some persons in Mechanicsburg of their business, and suggesting to them to go out and see the fun, which invitation was promptly accepted. Ad slept in the loft of Hyde's house, to which access could only be obtained by means of a ladder, and one person only at a time.

Here he had provided himself with such articles of defence as a rifle, a double-barrelled shotgun, revolver, knife and axe, and had the steady nerve and skill to use them successfully if circumstances forced him to. Churchill and party arrived at Hyde's and found the game in his retreat. They parleyed with him for some time, coaxed him to come down, ordered old man Hyde to go up and bring him out, deputized the men who followed them to go up, but all declined, telling them that five men ought to be able to take one. White finally proposed, in order to relieve Hyde of danger of compromise, if the five marshals would lay aside their arms and permit him to go into an adjoining field, and they could then overpower him, he would make no further resistance; but so long as they persisted in their advantage he would remain where he was, and kill the first man who attempted to enter the loft.

Deputy-Marshal Elliott, of Cincinnati, was the first and only one to attempt to enter where White was, and as his body passed



above the floor of the loft he held a shotgun before him, perhaps to protect himself, but particularly to scare White. But White was not to be scared that way. He meant what he said when he warned them to let him alone, and, quick as thought, the sharp crack of a rifle rang out on the air, and Elliott dropped to the floor, not killed, but saved by his gun, the ball having struck the barrel, and thus prevented another tragedy in the slavehunter's path. This was the only effort made to dislodge White, and after consultation they left for Urbana, going thence to Cincinnati. The gentlemen who had followed them out to Hyde's rallied them considerably on their failure, and in all probability were not very choice in their English to express their opinions of "slave-hunters."

Chagrined and mortified by their failure, and smarting under the sharp railleries of the bystanders, Churchill and Elliott made their report to the court at Cincinnati, and made oath that Azro L. Mann, Charles Taylor, David Tullis and Udney Hyde had interfered and prevented the capture of the negro White, and refused to assist when called upon. Warrants were issued for their arrest, and a posse of fourteen, headed by Churchill and Elliott, went to Mechanicsburg and took them in custody. The men were prominent in the community, and their arrest created intense excitement.

Parties followed the marshals, expecting them to go to Urbana to board the cars for Cincinnati, but they left the main road, striking through the country, their actions creating additional excitement, causing suspicion of abduction. A party went at once to Urbana and obtained from Judge S. V. Baldwin a writ of habeas corpus, commanding the marshals to bring their prisoners and show by what authority they were held. John Clark, Jr., then sheriff of Champaign county, summoned a posse and started in pursuit, overtaking the marshals with their prisoners just across the county line, at Catawba, when the two parties dined together. In the meantime Judge Ichabod Corwin and Hon. J. C. Brand went to Springfield with a copy of the writ, and started Sheriff John E. Layton, of Clark county, and his deputy to intercept them at South Charleston. They reached there just as the marshals passed through, and overtook them half a mile beyond the town.

In attempting to serve the writ, Layton was assaulted by Elliott with a slung-shot, furiously and brutally beaten to the ground, receiving injuries from which he never fully recovered. Layton's deputy, Compton, was shot at several times, but escaped unhurt, and when he saw his superior stricken down and helpless, he went to him and permitted the marshals to resume their journey. Sheriff Clark and his party came up soon after, and Sheriff Layton was borne back to South Charleston in a dying condition, it was supposed, but a powerful constitution withstood the tremendous shock, although his health was never fully restored.

The assault on Sheriff Layton was at once telegraphed to Springfield and other points, causing intense excitement and arousing great indignation. Parties were organized and the capture of the marshals undertaken in earnest. Their track now lay through Greene county. Sheriff Lewis was telegraphed for, and joined the party. On the following morning, near the village of Lumberton, in Greene county, the State officers, headed by Sheriff Lewis, overtook the marshals, who surrendered without resistance. The prisoners were taken to Urbana, before Judge Baldwin, and released, as no one appeared to show why they were arrested, or should be detained.

The United States marshals were all arrested at Springfield, on their way to Urbana, for assault with intent to kill, and, being unable to furnish security, were lodged in jail over night. James S. Christie was justice of the peace at the time, and issued the warrants for the arrest of the marshals; the excitement was so great that the examination was held in the old court-house, which proved too small for the crowd. Mr. Christie was one of those who were obliged to attend at Cincinnati. The marshals again returned to Cincinnati and procured warrants for the arrest of the four persons released upon habeas corpus, together with a large number of the citizens of Mechanicsburg, Urbana, Springfield and Xenia, who participated in the capture of the marshals.

In Champaign county the feeling against the enforcement of this feature of the fugitive slave law had become so intense that the officers serving the warrants were in danger of violence. Ministers of the gospel and many of the best and most responsible citizens of Urbana said to Judge Baldwin, Judge Corwin, Judge Brand and Sheriff Clark, on the day of arrest: "If you do not want to go, say the word, and we will protect you," feeling that the conflict was inevitable, and might as well be precipitated at that time. These men, however, counselled moderation, and were ready and willing to suffer the inconvenience, expense and harassment of prosecution for the sake of testing this feature of the slave-driver's law, and also in hope and belief that it would make it more odious, and secure its early repeal or change.

The cases of Udney Hyde and Hon. J. C. Brand were selected as test cases representing the two features—that of Hyde for refusing to assist in the arrest of a fugitive slave, and that of Brand for interference with a United States officer in the discharge of duty. The district attorney was assisted by able counsel, and the most eminent lawyers of the State were secured to conduct the defence, when, after a long and stormy trial, the jury failed to make a verdict. The contest had now lasted nearly or quite a year, and all parties were becoming tired of it. The patriotism actuating both sides, though being of a different character and order, was entirely exhausted, and the glory to be obtained

would now be left for others yet to follow. The Kentucky gentleman who had stirred up all this racket in his effort to get possession of his \$1,000 in human flesh and blood now stepped to the front and proposed to settle the trouble if he could have \$1,000 for his Ad White, and the costs in all the cases paid. This proposition was readily acceded to, the money paid, and the cases all nolle by District Attorney Matthews. The deed of Ad White was made in regular form by his Kentucky owner, and now forms one of the curious and interesting features of the probate court records for Champaign county.

Thus ended one of the great conflicts in the enforcement of the fugitive slave law, which did much towards crystallizing public sentiment against the extension of slavery. These scenes transpired in 1857, and nearly all the prominent actors have passed away. Ad White was notified of his freedom, and at once returned to Mechanicsburg, where, in 1881, he was still residing, borne down by hard work and age, but ever cherishing the memory of those who gave him shelter and protection when fleeing from oppression and seeking freedom.

MECHANICSBURG is on the C. C. C. & I. R. R., about twenty-seven miles west of Columbus. Here are located the Central Ohio Fair grounds, said to be the finest in the State, nature having furnished a grand natural amphitheatre facing the fine tract of land used for this purpose. Newspaper: *News*, Republican, Hiram Brown, publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Methodist Protestant, 1 Catholic, 2 Colored Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Baptist. Bank: Farmers', R. D. Williams, president, Thomas Davis, cashier.

*Industries and Employees.*—P. W. Alden & Co., wood building-material, 5 hands; Packham Crimping Company, tinnerns' tools, 10; Stuart & Nickle, flannels, etc., 13; S. S. Staley, flour, feed, and lumber, 4; W. C. Downey & Co., grain-drills, 150; The Packham Crimper Company, stove-pipe crimpers, 5; The Hastings Paper Company, straw-paper, 46.—*State Report 1886*. Population in 1880, 1,522. School census in 1886, 428; Frank S. Fuson, superintendent.

NEW PARIS, fifty miles west of Columbus, is on the C. St. L. & P. R. R., in the centre of a fine agricultural community. Newspaper: *Era-Dispatch*, Independent, John E. Walker, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Baptist, 1 Evangelical Lutheran, 1 Lutheran, 1 Universalist, 1 Reformed, and 1 Catholic.

*Industries.*—Creameries, carriage factories, planing- and grist-mills, etc. Population in 1880, 1,100. School census in 1886, 372; George W. Miller, superintendent.

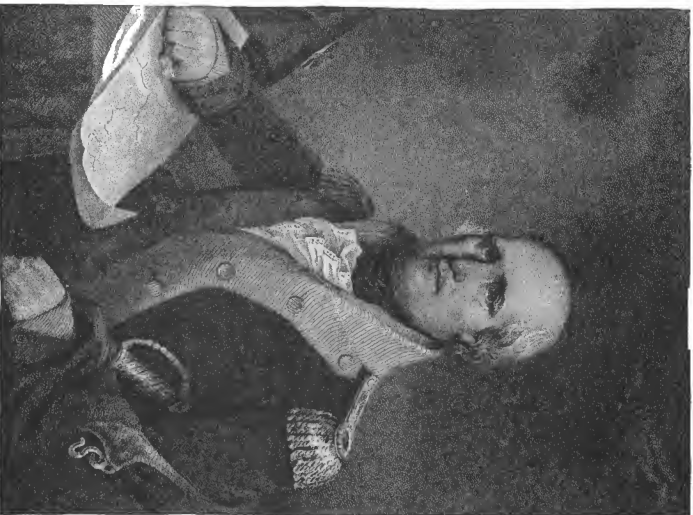
NORTH LEWISBURG, about thirty-five miles northwest of Columbus, at the intersection of Champaign, Logan, and Union counties, on the N. Y. P. & O. R. R., is surrounded by a rich farming country, special attention being given to stock raising. Newspaper: *Tri-County Free Press*, Republican, Kelly Mount, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, 1 Protestant Methodist, 1 Catholic, and 1 Friends. Bank of North Lewisburg, S. Clark, president, J. C. Thompson, cashier. Population in 1880, 936. School census in 1886, 314; Joseph Swisher, superintendent.

WOODSTOCK had, in 1880, 383, and MUTUAL 189 inhabitants.



MAJOR GENERAL ARTEMUS ST. CLAIR.

*Artemus St. Clair*



GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

*George Rogers Clark*



BRIG. GEN. ANTHONY WAYNE.

*Anthony Wayne*



## CLARK.

CLARK COUNTY was formed March 1, 1817, from Champaign, Madison and Greene, and named in honor of Gen. George Rogers Clark. The first settlement was at Chribb's Station, in the forks of Mad river, in the spring of 1796. The inhabitants of Moorefield, Pleasant, Madison, German and Pike are principally of Virginia extraction; Mad river, of New Jersey; Harmony, of New England, and English; and Greene, of Pennsylvania origin. This county is very fertile and highly cultivated, and well watered by Mad river, Buck and Beaver creeks and their tributaries, which furnish a large amount of water power. Its area is 312 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 108,953; in pasture, 38,601; woodland, 26,931; lying waste, 2,238; produced in wheat, 363,668; corn, 1,870,152; tobacco, 106,400 pounds; flax, 117,580; wool, 248,549. School census 1886, 15,050; teachers, 226. It has 113 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Bethel,	2,033	3,131	Moorefield,	1,073	1,345
German,	1,667	2,100	Pike,	1,437	1,758
Greene,	1,059	1,524	Pleasant,	1,092	1,581
Harmony,	1,645	1,846	Springfield,	4,443	24,455
Madison,	1,115	2,396	Mad River,	1,339	1,812

Population in 1820 was 9,553; in 1840, 16,882; 1860, 25,300; 1880, 41,948, of whom 29,336 were Ohio-born.

The old Indian town of Piqua, the ancient Piqua of the Shawnees, and the birth-place of TECUMSEH, was situated on the north side of Mad river, about five miles west of Springfield, and occupied the site on which a small town called West Boston has since been built. Drake's "Life of Tecumseh" says:

The principal part of Piqua stood upon a plain, rising fifteen or twenty feet above the river. On the south, between the village and head river, there was an extensive prairie—on the northeast, some bold cliffs, terminating near the river,—on the west and northwest, level timbered land; while on the opposite side of the stream, another prairie, of varying width, stretched back to the high grounds. The river sweeping by in a graceful bend—the precipitous, rocky cliffs—the undulating hills, with their towering trees—the prairies, garnished with tall grass and brilliant flowers—combined to render the situation of Piqua both beautiful and picturesque. At the period of its destruction, Piqua was quite populous. There was a rude

log-hut within its limits, surrounded by pickets. It was, however, sacked and burnt on the 8th of August, by an army of one thousand men, from Kentucky, after a severe and well-conducted battle with the Indians who inhabited it. All the improvements of the Indians, including more than two hundred acres of corn and other vegetables then growing in their fields, were laid waste and destroyed. The town was never after rebuilt by the Shawnees. Its inhabitants removed to the Great Miami river, and erected another town, which they called Piqua, after the one that had just been destroyed; and in defence of which they had fought with the skill and valor characteristic of their nation.

The account appended of the destruction of Piqua by Gen. George Rogers Clark was published in Bradford's "Notes on Kentucky:"

On the 2d of August, 1780, Gen. Clark took up the line of march from where Cincinnati now stands, for the Indian towns. The line of march was as follows:—the first division, commanded by Clark, took the front position; the centre was occupied by artillery, military stores and baggage; the second, commanded by Col. Logan, was placed in the

rear. The men were ordered to march in four lines, at about forty yards distance from each other, and a line of flankers on each side, about the same distance from the right and left line. There was also a front and a rear guard, who only kept in sight of the main army. In order to prevent confusion, in case of an attack of the enemy, on the

march of the army, a general order was issued, that in the event of an attack in front, the front was to stand fast, and the two right lines to wheel to the right, and the two left hand lines to the left, and form a complete line, while the artillery was to advance forwards to the centre of the line. In case of an attack on either of the flanks or side lines, these lines were to stand fast, and likewise the artillery, while the opposite lines wheeled and formed on the two extremes of those lines. In the event of an attack being made on the rear, similar order was to be observed as in an attack in front.

In this manner the army moved on without encountering anything worthy of notice until they arrived at Chillicothe (situated on the little Miami river, in Greene county), about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, on the 6th day of August. They found the town not only abandoned, but most of the houses burnt down and burning, having been set on fire that morning. The army encamped on the ground that night, and on the following day cut down several hundred acres of corn; and about 4 o'clock in the evening took up their line of march for the Piqua towns, which were about twelve miles from Chillicothe (in Clark county). They had not marched more than a mile from Chillicothe, before there came on a very heavy rain, with thunder and lightning and considerable wind. Without tents or any other shelter from the rain, which fell in torrents, the men were as wet as if they had been plunged into the river, nor had they it in their power to keep their guns dry. It was nearly dark before the rain ceased, when they were ordered to encamp in a hollow square, with the baggage and horses in the centre, and as soon as fires could be made, to dry their clothes, etc. They were ordered to examine their guns, and, to be sure they were in good order, to discharge them in the following manner. One company was to fire, and time given to reload, when a company at the most remote part of the camp from that which had fired was to discharge theirs, and so on alternately, until all the guns were fired. On the morning of the 8th, the army marched by sunrise, and having a level, open way, arrived in sight of Piqua, situated on the west side of the Mad river, about 2 o'clock p. m. The Indian road from Chillicothe to Piqua, which the army followed, crossed the Mad river about a quarter of a mile below the town, and as soon as the advanced guard crossed into a prairie of high weeds, they were attacked by the Indians, who had concealed themselves in the weeds. The ground on which this attack, as well as the manner in which it was done, left no doubt but that a general engagement was intended. Col. Logan was therefore ordered, with about four hundred men, to file off to the right, and march up the river on the east side, and to continue to the upper end of the town, so as to prevent the Indians from escaping in that direction, while the remainder of the men, under Cols. Lynn, Floyd and Harrod, were ordered to cross the river

and encompass the town on the west side, while Gen. Clark, with the troops under Col. Slaughter, and such as were attached to the artillery, marched directly towards the town. The prairie in which the Indians were concealed, who commenced the attack, was only about two hundred yards across to the timbered land, and the division of the army destined to encompass the town on the west side found it necessary to cross the prairie, to avoid the fire of a concealed enemy. The Indians evinced great military skill and judgment, and to prevent the western division from executing the duties assigned them, they made a powerful effort to turn their left wing. This was discovered by Floyd and Lynn, and to prevent being outflanked, extended the line of battle west, more than a mile from the town, and which continued warmly contested on both sides until about 5 o'clock, when the Indians disappeared everywhere unperceived, except a few in the town. The field piece, which had been entirely useless before, was now brought to bear upon the houses, when a few shots dislodged the Indians which were in them.

A nephew of Gen. Clark, who had been many years a prisoner among the Indians, and who attempted to come to the whites just before the close of the action, was supposed to be an Indian, and received a mortal wound; but he lived several hours after he arrived among them.

The morning after the battle a Frenchman, who had been taken by the Indians a short time before, on the Wabash, and who had stolen away from them during the action, was found in the loft of one of the Indian cabins. He gave the information, that the Indians did not expect that the Kentuckians would reach their town on that day, and if they did not, it was their intention to have attacked them in the night, in their camp, with the tomahawk and knife, and not to fire a gun. They had intended to have made an attack the night before, but were prevented by the rain, and also the vigilance evinced by the Kentuckians, in firing off their guns and reloading them, the reasons for which they comprehended, when they heard the firing. Another circumstance showed that the Indians were disappointed in the time of their arriving; they had not dined. When the men got into the town, they found a considerable quantity of provisions ready cooked, in large kettles and other vessels, almost untouched. The loss on each side was about equal—each having about 20 killed.

The Piqua town was built in the manner of the French villages. It extended along the margin of the river for more than three miles; the houses, in many places, were more than twenty poles apart. Col. Logan, therefore, in order to surround the town on the east, as was his orders, marched fully three miles, while the Indians turned their whole force against those on the opposite side of the town; and Logan's party never saw an Indian during the whole action. The action was so severe a short time before the close,

that Simon Girty, a white man, who had joined the Indians, and who was made a chief among the Mingoes, drew off three hundred of his men, declaring to them, it was folly in the extreme to continue the action against men who acted so much like madmen, as Gen. Clark's men, for they rushed in the extreme of danger, with a seeming disregard of the consequences. This opinion of Girty, and the withdrawal of the three hundred Mingoes, so disconcerted the rest, that the whole body soon after dispersed.

It is a maxim among the Indians never to encounter a fool or a madman (in which terms they include a desperate man), for they say, with a man who has not sense enough to take a prudent care of his own life, the life of his antagonist is in much greater danger than with a prudent man.

It was estimated that at the two Indian towns, Chillicothe and Piqua, more than five hundred acres of corn were destroyed, as well as every species of eatable vegetables. In consequence of this, the Indians were obliged, for the support of their women and children, to employ their whole time in hunt-

ing, which gave quiet to Kentucky for a considerable time.

The day after the battle, the 9th, was occupied in cutting down the growing corn, and destroying the cabins and fort, etc., and collecting horses. On the 10th of August, the army began their march homeward, and encamped in Chillicothe that night, and on the 11th, cut a field of corn, which had been left for the benefit of the men and horses, on their return. At the mouth of the Licking, the army dispersed, and each individual made his best way home.

Thus ended a campaign, in which most of the men had no other provisions for twenty-five days, than six quarts of Indian corn each, except the green corn and vegetables found at the Indian towns, and one gill of salt; and yet not a single complaint was heard to escape the lips of a solitary individual. All appeared to be impressed with the belief, that if this army should be defeated, that few would be able to escape, and that the Indians then would fall on the defenceless women and children in Kentucky, and destroy the whole. From this view of the subject, every man was determined to conquer or die.

The late Abraham Thomas, of Miami county, was in this campaign against Piqua. His reminiscences, published in 1839, in the *Troy Times*, give some interesting facts omitted in the preceding. It also differs in some respects from the other, and is probably the most accurate :

In the summer of 1780 Gen. Clark was getting up an expedition, with the object of destroying some Indian villages on Mad river. One division of the expedition, under Col. Logan, was to approach the Ohio by the way of Licking river; the other, to which I was attached, ascended the Ohio from the falls in boats, with provisions and a six-pound cannon. The plan of the expedition was for the two divisions to meet at a point in the Indian country, opposite the mouth of Licking, and thence march in a body to the interior. In descending the Ohio Daniel Boone and myself acted as spies on the Kentucky side of the river, and a large party, on the Indian side, was on the same duty; the latter were surprised by the Indians, and several killed and wounded. It was then a toilsome task to get the boats up the river, under constant expectation of attacks from the savages, and we were much rejoiced in making our destination. Before the boats crossed over to the Indian side Boone and myself were taken into the foremost boat and landed above a small cut in the bank, opposite the mouth of Licking. We were desired to spy through the woods for Indian signs. I was much younger than Boone, ran up the bank in great glee, and cut into a beech tree with my tomahawk, which I verily believe was the first tree cut into by a white man on the present site of Cincinnati. We were soon joined by other rangers, and hunted over the other bottom; the forest everywhere was thick set with heavy beech and scattering underbrush of spice-wood and

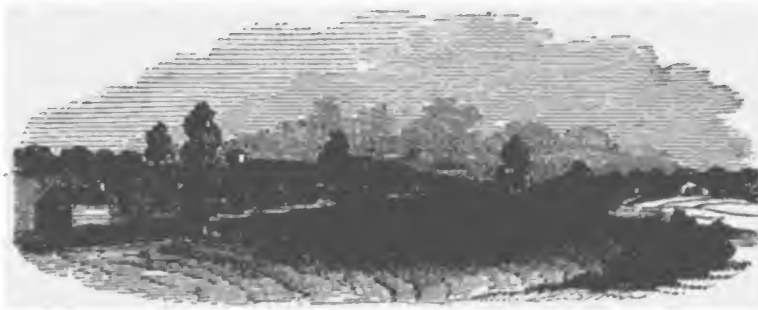
pawpaw. We started several deer, but seeing no signs of Indians returned to the landing. By this time the men had all landed, and were busy in cutting timber for stockades and cabins. The division, under Col. Logan, shortly crossed over from the mouth of Licking, and after erecting a stockade, fort and cabin for a small garrison and stores the army started for Mad river. Our way lay over the uplands of an untracked, primitive forest, through which, with great labor, we cut and bridged a road for the accommodation of our pack horses and cannon. My duty, in the march, was to spy some two miles in advance of the main body. Our progress was slow, but the weather was pleasant, the country abounded in game; and we saw no Indians that I recollect until we approached the waters of the Mad river. In the campaigns of these days none but the officers thought of tents—each man had to provide for his own comfort. Our meat was cooked upon sticks set up before the fire; our beds were sought upon the ground, and he was the most fortunate man that could gather small branches, leaves and bark to shield him from the ground, in moist places. After the lapse of so many years it is difficult to recollect the details or dates, so as to mark the precise time or duration of our movements. But in gaining the open country of Mad river we came in sight of the Indian villages. We had been kept all the night before on the march, and pushed rapidly towards the points of attack, and surprised

three hundred Indian warriors that had collected at the town, with the view of surprising and attacking us the next morning. At this place a stockade fort had been reared near the village on the side we were approaching it, but the Indians feared to enter it and took post in their houses.

The village was situated on a low prairie bottom of Mad river, between the second bank and a bushy swamp piece of ground on the margin of the river; it could be approached only from three points—the one our troops occupied, and from up and down the river. Gen. Clark detached two divisions to secure the two last named points, while he extended his line to cover the first. By this arrangement the whole body of Indians would have been surrounded and captured, but Col. Logan, who had charge of the lower division, became entangled in the swamp, and did not reach his assigned position before the attack commenced. The party I had joined was about entering the town with great impetuosity, when Gen. Clark sent orders for us to stop, as the Indians were making port holes in their cabins and we should be in great danger, but added he would soon make port holes for us both; on that he brought his six-pounder to bear on the village, and a discharge of grape shot scattered the materials of their frail dwellings in every direction. The Indians poured out of their cabins in great consternation, while our party, and those on the bank, rushed into

the village, took possession of all the squaws and papposes, and killed a great many warriors, but most of them at the lower part of the bottom. In this skirmish, a nephew of Gen. Clark, who had some time before run away from the Monongahela settlements, and joined the Indians, was severely wounded. He was a great reprobate, and, as said, was to have led the Indians in the next morning's attack; before he expired he asked forgiveness of his uncle and countrymen. During the day the village was burned, the growing corn cut down; and the next morning we took up the line of march for the Ohio. This was a bloodless victory to our expedition, and the return march was attended with no unpleasant occurrence, save a great scarcity of provisions. On reaching the fort, on the Ohio, a party of us immediately crossed the river for our homes, for which we felt an extreme anxiety. We depended chiefly on our rifles for sustenance; but game not being within reach, without giving to it more time than our anxiety and rapid progress permitted, we tried every expedient to hasten our journey without hunting, even to boiling green plums and nettles. These at first, under sharp appetites, were quite palatable, but soon became bitter and offensive. At last, in traversing the head waters of Licking, we espied several buffaloes directly in our track. We killed one, which supplied us bountifully with meat until we reached our homes.

The view given was taken near the residence of Mr. John Keifer. The hill, shown on the left of the engraving, was the one upon which stood the fort, pre-



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

VIEW AT PIQUE, THE BIRTH-PLACE OF TECUMSEH.

viously mentioned. About the year 1820, when the hill was first cleared and cultivated by Mr. Keifer, charred stumps were found around its edge, indicating the line of the stockade, which included a space of about two acres; the plow of Mr. Keifer brought up various relics, as skeletons, beads, gun-barrels, tomahawks, camp-kettles, etc. Other relics led to the supposition that there was a store of a French trader destroyed at the time of the action at the southwestern base of the hill. When the country was first settled there were two white oak trees in the village of Boston, which had been shot off some fifteen or twenty feet from the ground by the cannon balls of Clark; their tops show plainly the curved lines of the balls, around which they had sprouted bush-like; these trees were felled



many years since by the Bostonians for fuel. There is a tradition here, that during the action the Indians secreted their squaws and children in "the cliffs" about a mile up the stream from the fort. The village of Boston, we will observe in digression, was once the competitor with Springfield for the county-seat; it never had but a few houses, and now has three or four only: one of them is shown on the right of the view, beyond which, a few rods only, is Mad river.

We subjoin a sketch of the life of Tecumseh, derived from Drake's memoir of this celebrated chief. (The name Tecumseh signifies "Shooting Star.")

Puckeshinwa, the father of Tecumseh, was a member of the Kiscopoke, and Methoataske, the mother, of the Turtle tribe of the Shawanoe nation; they removed from Florida to Ohio about the middle of last century. The father rose to the rank of a chief, and fell at the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774. After his death his wife returned to the south, where she died at an advanced age. Tecumseh was born at Piqua about the year 1768, and like Napoleon, in his boyish pastimes, showed a passion for war; he was the acknowledged leader among his companions, by whom he was loved and respected, and over whom he exercised an unbounded influ-

ence; it is stated that the first battle in which he was occurred on the site of Dayton, between a party of Kentuckians under Col. Benjamin Logan and some Shawanoes. When about seventeen years of age he manifested signal prowess, in an attack on some boats on the Ohio near Limestone, Ky. The boats were all captured, and all in them killed, except one person, who was burnt alive. Tecumseh was a silent spectator, never having before witnessed the burning of a prisoner; after it was over he expressed his strong abhorrence of the act, and by his eloquence persuaded his party never to burn any more prisoners.

From this time his reputation as a brave, and his influence over other minds, increased, and he rose rapidly in popularity among his tribe; he was in several actions with the whites prior to Wayne's treaty, among which was the attack on Fort Recovery and the battle of the Fallen Timbers. In the summer of 1795 Tecumseh became a chief; from the spring of this year until that of 1796 he resided on Deer creek, near the site of Urbana, and from whence he removed to the vicinity of Piqua on the Great Miami. In 1798 he accepted the invitation of the Delawares, then residing in part on White river, Indiana, to remove to that neighborhood with his followers. He continued in that vicinity a number of years, and gradually extended his influence among the Indians.

In 1805, through the influence of Laulewasikaw, the brother of Tecumseh, a large number of Shawnees established themselves at Greenville. Very soon after Laulewasikaw assumed the office of a *prophet*; and forthwith commenced that career of cunning and pretended sorcery, which enabled him to sway the Indian mind in a wonderful degree.

Throughout the year 1806 the brothers remained at Greenville, and were visited by many Indians from different tribes, not a few of whom became their followers. The prophet dreamed many wonderful dreams, and claimed to have had many supernatural revelations made to him; the great eclipse of the sun which occurred in the summer of this year, a knowledge of which by some means he attained, enabled him to carry conviction to the minds of many of his ignorant followers, that he was really the earthly agent of the Great Spirit. He boldly announced to the unbelievers that on a certain day he would

give them proof of his supernatural powers by bringing darkness over the sun; when the day and hour of the eclipse arrived, and the earth, even at mid-day, was shrouded in the gloom of twilight, the prophet, standing in the midst of his party, significantly pointed to the heavens and cried out, "Did I not prophecy truly? Behold! darkness has shrouded the sun!" It may readily be supposed that this striking phenomenon, thus adroitly used, produced a strong impression on the Indians, and greatly increased their belief in the sacred character of their prophet.

The alarm caused by the assembling of the Indians still continuing, Governor Harrison, in the autumn of 1807, sent to the head chiefs of the Shawanoe tribe an address, in which he exhorted them to send away the people at Greenville, whose conduct was foreshadowing evil to the whites. To the appeal of the governor the prophet made a cunning and evasive answer; it made no change in the measures

of this artful man, nor did it arrest the spread of fanaticism among the Indians, which his incantations had produced.

In the spring of 1808 Tecumseh and the prophet removed to a tract of land on the Tippecanoe, a tributary of the Wabash, where the latter continued his efforts to induce the Indians to forsake their vicious habits, while Tecumseh was visiting the neighboring tribes and quietly strengthening his own and the prophet's influence over them. The events of the early part of the year 1810 were such as to leave but little doubt of the hostile intentions of the brothers; the prophet was apparently the most prominent actor, while Tecumseh was in reality the main spring of all the movements, backed, it is supposed, by the insidious influence of British agents, who supplied the Indians gratis with powder and ball, in anticipation, perhaps, of hostilities between the two countries, in which event a union of all the tribes against the Americans was desirable. By various acts the feelings of Tecumseh became more and more evident; in August, he having visited Vincennes to see the governor, a council was held, at which, and a subsequent interview, the real position of affairs was ascertained.

Governor Harrison had made arrangements for holding the council on the portico of his own house, which had been fitted up with seats for the occasion. Here, on the morning of the fifteenth, he awaited the arrival of the chief, being attended by the Judges of the Supreme Court, some officers of the army, a sergeant and twelve men from Fort Knox, and a large number of citizens. At the appointed hour Tecumseh, supported by forty of his principal warriors, made his appearance, the remainder of his followers being encamped in the village and its environs. When the chief had approached within thirty or forty yards of the house he suddenly stopped, as if awaiting some advances from the governor. An interpreter was sent, requesting him and his followers to take seats on the portico. To this Tecumseh objected—he did not think the place a suitable one for holding the conference, but preferred that it should take place in a grove of trees, to which he pointed, standing a short distance from the house. The governor said he had no objection to the grove, except that there were no seats in it for their accommodation. Tecumseh replied that constituted no objection to the grove, the earth being the most suitable place for the Indians, who loved to repose upon the bosom of their mother. The governor yielded the point, and the benches and chairs having been removed to the spot, the conference was begun, the Indians being seated on the grass.

Tecumseh opened the meeting by stating at length his objections to the treaty of Fort Wayne, made by Governor Harrison in the previous year, and in the course of his speech boldly avowed the principle of his party to be that of resistance to every cession of land, unless made by all the tribes, who, he contended, formed but one nation. He admitted that he had threatened to kill the chiefs who signed the treaty of Fort Wayne, and that it was his fixed determination not to permit the *village* chiefs in future to manage their affairs, but to place the power with which they had been heretofore in-

vested in the hands of the war chiefs. The Americans, he said, had driven the Indians from the seacoast, and would soon push them into the lakes; and, while he disclaimed all intention of making war upon the United States, he declared it to be his unalterable resolution to take a stand and resolutely oppose the further intrusion of the whites upon the Indian lands. He concluded by making a brief but impassioned recital of the various wrongs and aggressions inflicted by the white men upon the Indians, from the commencement of the Revolutionary war down to the period of that council, all of which was calculated to arouse and inflame the minds of such of his followers as were present.

The governor rose in reply, and in examining the right of Tecumseh and his party to make objections to the treaty of Fort Wayne, took occasion to say that the Indians were not one nation, having a common property in the lands. The Miamis, he contended, were the real owners of the tract on the Wabash, ceded by the late treaty, and the Shawanoes had no right to interfere in the case; that upon the arrival of the whites on this continent they had found the Miamis in possession of this land, the Shawanoes being then residents of Georgia, from which they had been driven by the Creeks, and that it was ridiculous to assert that the red men constituted but one nation; for, if such had been the intention of the Great Spirit, he would not have put different tongues in their heads, but have taught them all to speak the same language.

The governor having taken his seat, the interpreter commenced explaining the speech to Tecumseh, who, after listening to a portion of it, sprang to his feet and began to speak with great vehemence of manner.

The governor was surprised at his violent gestures, but as he did not understand him, thought he was making some explanation and suffered his attention to be drawn towards Winnemac, a friendly Indian lying on the grass before him, who was renewing the priming of his pistol, which he had kept concealed from the other Indians, but in full

view of the governor. His attention, however, was again directed towards Tecumseh by hearing General Gibson, who was intimately acquainted with the Shawanoe language, say to Lieutenant Jennings: "Those fellows intend mischief; you had better bring up the guard." At that moment the followers of Tecumseh seized their tomahawks and war clubs and sprang upon their feet, their eyes turned upon the governor. As soon as he could disengage himself from the arm-chair in which he sat, he rose, drew a small sword which he had by his side and stood on the defensive. Captain G. R. Floyd, of the army, who stood near him, drew a dirk, and the chief Winnemac cocked his pistol. The citizens present were more numerous than the Indians, but were unarmed. Some of them procured clubs and brickbats and also stood on the defensive. The Rev. Mr.

Winans, of the Methodist Church, ran to the governor's house, got a gun, and posted himself at the door to defend the family. During this singular scene no one spoke, until the guard came running up, and, appearing to be in the act of firing, the governor ordered them not to do so. He then demanded of the interpreter an explanation of what had happened, who replied that Tecumseh had interrupted him, declaring that all the governor had said was *false*, and that he and the Seventeen Fires had cheated and imposed on the Indians. The governor then told Tecumseh that he was a bad man and that he would hold no further communication with him; that as he had come to Vincennes under the protection of a council-fire, he might return in safety, but that he must immediately leave the village. Here the council terminated.

The undoubted purpose of the brothers now being known, Gov. Harrison proceeded to prepare for the contest he knew must ensue. In June of the year following (1811) he sent a message to the Shawanoes, bidding them beware of hostilities, to which Tecumseh gave a brief reply, promising to visit the governor. This visit he paid in July, accompanied by 300 followers, but as the Americans were prepared and determined, nothing resulted, and Tecumseh proceeded to the south, as it was supposed, to enlist the Creeks in the cause.

In the meanwhile Harrison took measures to increase his regular force. His plan was to again warn the Indians to obey the treaty of Greenville, but at the same time to prepare to break up the prophet's establishment if necessary. On the 5th of October, having received his reinforcements, he was on the Wabash, about sixty miles above Vincennes, where he built Fort Harrison. On the 7th of November following he was attacked by the Indians at Tippecanoe and defeated them. Peace on the frontiers was one of the happy results of this severe and brilliant action.

With the battle of Tippecanoe the prophet lost his popularity and power among the Indians, he having previously to the battle promised them certain victory.

On the first commencement of the war of 1812 Tecumseh was in the field prepared for the conflict. In July there was an assemblage at Brownstown of those Indians who were inclined to neutrality. A deputation was sent to Malden to Tecumseh to attend this council. "No," said he, indignantly, "I have taken sides with the king, my father, and I will suffer my bones to bleach upon this shore before I will recross that stream to join in any council of neutrality." He participated in the battle of Brownstown and commanded the Indians in the action near Maguaga. In the last he was wounded, and it is supposed that his bravery and good conduct led to his being shortly after appointed brigadier-general in the service of the British king. In the siege of Fort Meigs Tecumseh behaved with great bravery and humanity. (See Wood County.)

Immediately after the signal defeat of Proctor, at Fort Stephenson, he returned with the British troops to Malden by water, while Tecumseh with his followers passed over by land, round the head of Lake Erie, and joined him at that point. Discouraged by the want of success, and having lost all confidence in General Proctor, Tecumseh seriously meditated a withdrawal from the contest, but was induced to remain.

When Perry's battle was fought it was witnessed by the Indians from the distant shore. On the day succeeding the engagement General Proctor said to Tecumseh: "My fleet has whipped the Americans, but

the vessels being much injured, have gone into Put-in-Bay to refit and will be here in a few days." This deception, however, upon the Indians was not of long duration. The sagacious eye of Tecumseh soon perceived

indications of a retreat from Malden, and he promptly inquired into the matter. General Proctor informed him that he was only going to send their valuable property up the Thames, where it would meet a reinforcement and be safe. Tecumseh, however, was not to be deceived by this shallow device and remonstrated most urgently against a retreat. He finally demanded, in the name of all the Indians under his command, to be heard by the general, and on the 18th of September delivered to him, as the representative of their great father, the king, the following speech :

"Father, listen to your children ! you have them now all before you.

"The war before this our British father gave the hatchet to his red children, when our old chiefs were alive. They are now dead. In that war our father was thrown upon his back by the Americans, and our father took them by the hand without our knowledge, and we are afraid that our father will do so again at this time.

"Summer before last, when I came forward with my red brethren and was ready to take up the hatchet in favor of our British father, we were told not to be in a hurry, that he had not yet determined to fight the Americans.

"Listen ! when war was declared our father stood up and gave us the tomahawk and told us that he was then ready to strike the Americans ; that he wanted our assistance, and that we would certainly get our lands back which the Americans had taken from us.

"Listen ! you told us at that time to bring forward our families to this place, and we did so ; and you promised to take care of them, and they should want for nothing, while the men would go and fight the enemy ; that we need not trouble ourselves about the enemy's garrisons ; that we knew nothing about them, and that our father would attend to that part of the business. You also told your red children that you would take good care of your garrison here, which made our hearts glad.

"Listen ! when we were last here in the Rapids it is true we gave you little assistance. It is hard to fight people who live like ground hogs.

"Father, listen ! our fleet has gone out ; we know they have fought ; we have heard the great guns ; but we know nothing of what has happened to our father with one arm. Our ships have gone one way, and we are much astonished to see our father tying up everything and preparing to run away the other without letting his red children know what his intentions are. You always told us to remain here and take care of our lands ; it made our hearts glad to hear that was your wish. Our great father, the king, is the head, and you represent him. You always told us you would never draw your foot off British ground ; but now, father, we see that you are drawing back, and we are sorry to see our father doing so without see-

ing the enemy. We must compare our father's conduct to a fat dog, that carries his tail on its back, and, when affrighted, drops it between its legs and runs off.

"Father, listen ! the Americans have not yet defeated us by land ; neither are we sure that they have done so by water ; *we, therefore, wish to remain here and fight our enemy, should they make their appearance.* If they defeat us, we will then retreat with our father.

"At the battle of the Rapids, last war, the Americans certainly defeated us, and when we returned to our father's fort at that place the gates were shut against us. We were afraid that it would now be the case ; but instead of that we now see our British father preparing to march out of his garrison.

"Father, you have got the arms and ammunition which our great father sent for his red children. If you have an idea of going away, give them to us, and you may go and welcome, for us. Our lives are in the hands of the Great Spirit. We are determined to defend our lands, and if it be his will we wish to leave our bones upon them."

Tecumseh entered the battle of the Thames with a strong conviction that he should not survive it. Further flight he deemed disgraceful, while the hope of victory in the impending action was feeble and distant. He, however, heroically resolved to achieve the latter or die in the effort. With this determination he took his stand among his followers, raised the war-cry and boldly met the enemy. From the commencement of the attack on the Indian line his voice was distinctly heard by his followers, animating them to deeds worthy of the race to which they belonged. When that well-known voice was heard no longer above the din of arms the battle ceased. The British troops having already surrendered, and the gallant leader of the Indians having fallen, they gave up the contest and fled. A short distance from where Tecumseh fell the body of his friend and brother-in-law, Wasegoboah, was found. They had often fought side by side, and now, in front of their men, bravely battling the enemy, they side by side closed their mortal career.

"Thus fell the Indian warrior Tecumseh, in the forty-fourth year of his age. He was of the Shawanoe tribe, five feet ten inches high, and with more than the usual stoutness, possessed all the agility and perseverance of the Indian character. His carriage was dignified, his eye penetrating, his countenance, which even in death betrayed the indications of a lofty spirit, rather of the sterner cast. Had he not possessed a certain austerity of manners, he could never have controlled the wayward passions of those who followed him to battle. He was of a silent habit ; but when his eloquence became roused into action by the reiterated encroachments of the Americans, his strong intellect could supply him with a flow of oratory that enabled him, as he governed in the field, so to prescribe in the council. Those who consider that in all terri-

torial questions, the ablest diplomatists of the United States are sent to negotiate with the Indians, will readily appreciate the loss sustained by the latter in the death of their champion. . . . Such a man was the unlettered savage, Tecumseh, and such a man have the Indians lost forever. He has left a son, who, when his father fell, was about seventeen

years old, and fought by his side. The prince regent, in 1814, out of respect to the memory of the old, sent out as a present to the young Tecumseh, a handsome sword. Unfortunately, however, for the Indian cause and country, faint are the prospects that Tecumseh the son will ever equal, in wisdom or prowess, Tecumseh the father."

It is stated by Mr. James, a British historian, that Tecumseh, after he fell, was not only scalped, but that his body was actually *flayed*, and the skin converted into razor-straps by the Kentuckians. Amid the great amount of conflicting testimony relating to the circumstances of Tecumseh's death, it is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain the precise facts. It is, however, generally believed that he fell by a pistol-shot, fired by Col. Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky, who acted a most prominent part in this battle.

Springfield was the scene of an interesting incident in the life of Tecumseh, which is given at length by his biographer.

In the autumn of this year [1807] a white man, by the name of Myers, was killed a few miles west of where the town of Urbana now stands, by some straggling Indians. This murder, taken in connection with the assemblage of the Indians under Tecumseh and the prophet, created a great alarm on the frontier, and actually induced many families to remove back to Kentucky, from whence they had emigrated. A demand was made by the whites upon these two brothers for the Indians who had committed the murder. They denied that it was done by their party, or with their knowledge, and declared that they did not even know who the murderers were. The alarm continued, and some companies of militia were called out. It was finally agreed that a council should be held on the subject in Springfield, for the purpose of quieting the settlements. Gen. Whiteman, Maj. Moore, Capt. Ward, and one or two others, acted as commissioners on the part of the whites. Two parties of Indians attended the council; one from the north, in charge of McPherson; the other, consisting of sixty or seventy, came from the neighborhood of Fort Wayne, under the charge of Tecumseh. Roundhead, Blackfish and several other chiefs were also present. There was no friendly feeling between these two parties, and each was willing that the blame of the murder should be fixed upon the other. The party under McPherson, in compliance with the wishes of the commissioners, left their arms a few miles from Springfield. Tecumseh and his party refused to attend the council unless permitted to retain their arms. After the conference was opened, it being held in a maple grove a little north of where Werden's hotel now stands, the commissioners, fearing some violence, made another effort to induce Tecumseh to lay aside his arms. This he again refused, saying, in reply, that his tomahawk was also his pipe, and that he might wish to use it in that capacity before their business was closed. At this moment

a tall, lank-sided Pennsylvanian, who was standing among the spectators, and who, perhaps, had no love for the shining tomahawk of the self-willed chief, cautiously approached, and handed him an old, long-stemmed, dirty-looking earthen pipe, intimating that, if Tecumseh would deliver up the fearful tomahawk, he might smoke the aforesaid pipe. The chief took it between his thumb and finger, held it up, looked at it for a moment, then at the owner, who was gradually receding from the point of danger, and immediately threw it, with an indignant sneer, over his head into the bushes. The commissioners yielded the point, and proceeded to business.

After a full and patient inquiry into the facts of the case, it appeared that the murder of Myers was the act of an individual, and not justly chargeable upon either party of the Indians. Several speeches were made by the chiefs, but Tecumseh was the principal speaker. He gave a full explanation of the views of the prophet and himself, in calling around them a band of Indians—disavowed all hostile intentions towards the United States, and denied that he or those under his control had committed any aggressions upon the whites. His manner, when speaking, was animated, fluent and rapid, and made a strong impression upon those present. The council terminated. In the course of it, the two hostile parties became reconciled to each other, and quiet was restored to the frontier.

The Indians remained in Springfield for three days, and on several occasions amused themselves by engaging in various games and other athletic exercises, in which Tecumseh generally proved himself victorious. His strength and power of muscular action were remarkably great, and in the opinion of those who attended the council, corresponded with the high order of his moral and intellectual character.

The following article upon the early history of the county was written in 1847

for the first edition by a gentleman of Springfield, who just after our visit called Messrs. Humphries, Lowry and Foos into his office and took these notes. He is spoken of in a near succeeding page.

"There are three old men now living in this county, viz., John Humphries, David Lowry and Griffith Foos, from whom we have gathered the following particulars respecting the early history of Springfield, and also some incidents connected with the first settlements made in the vicinity. Messrs. Humphries, Lowry and Foos are all men of great respectability, and are well known to all the early settlers of this region of Ohio.

John Humphries is now eighty-three years of age, David Lowry about seventy-seven, and Griffith Foos about seventy-five.

John Humphries came to what is now Clark county with Gen. Simon Kenton, in 1799; with them emigrated six families from Kentucky, and made the first settlement in the neighborhood of what is now Springfield, north of the ground on which was afterwards located the town. At this time, he is the only survivor of those of his companions and associates who were at the time heads of families. Mr. Humphries speaks of a fort which was erected on Mad river, two miles from the site of Springfield; this fort contained within its pickets fourteen cabins, and was erected for the purpose of common security against the Indians.

David Lowry came into Ohio in the spring of 1795. He built the first flat boat, to use his own language, "that ever navigated the Great Miami river from Dayton down, which was in the year 1800." He took the same boat to New Orleans, laden with pickled pork, 500 venison hams, and bacon. Lowry, with one Jonathan Donnell, made the second settlement within what is now the limits of Clark county; Demint's was the third settlement. The first corn crop raised in the neighborhood of Springfield was in 1796. Two men, whose names were Krebs and Brown, cultivated the crop. Lowry hunted for the party while they were engaged in tending the crop; the ground occupied was about three miles west of the site of Springfield. He raised a crop of corn the ensuing year, and also accompanied the party that surveyed and laid out the first road from Dayton to Springfield. He and Jonathan Donnell killed, in one season, in their settlement, seventeen bears, and in the course of his life, he states he has killed 1,000 deer; and that he once shot a she-bear and two cubs in less than three minutes.

Griffith Foos, with several other persons, came into what is now Springfield, in the month of March, 1801. They were in search of a healthy region, having become wearied with the sickly condition of the Scioto valley. The laying off what is now called the old town of Springfield was commenced March 17, 1801. Mr. Foos commenced the first public house ever kept in the place; it was a log-house, situated on the lot directly opposite to the National hotel, now kept by William Werden. He opened his house in June, 1801, and continued it without intermission until the 10th of May, 1814. He states that he and his party were four and a half days getting from Franklinton, on the Scioto, to Springfield, a distance of forty-two miles. In crossing Big Darby they were obliged to carry all their goods on horseback, and then to drag their wagon across with ropes, while some of the party swam by the side of the wagon to prevent it from upsetting. In 1807, in consequence of the alarm which the neighborhood felt on account of the Indians, Mr. Foos' house was turned into a fort. This was the first building erected in the place. Saml. Simonton erected the first frame house in the county in 1807. Wm. Ross built the first brick house, which is still standing on the southeast corner of South and Market streets.

These early settlers represent the county at that day as being very beautiful. North of the site of Springfield, for fourteen miles, upon the land which is now thick with woods, there could not, from 1801 to 1809, have been found a sufficiency of poles to have made hoops for a meat cart. The forest consisted of large trees, with no undergrowth, and the ground was finely sodded. Mr. Griffith Foos speaks of an old hunter by the name of James Smith, from Kentucky, who was

at his house in 1810, who stated that he was in this neighborhood fifty years previously with the Indians, and that up the prairie, northeast of the town of Springfield, they started some buffalo and elk.

The first house of worship built in Springfield was in 1811: one man gave the ground—Foos gave a handsome young horse (\$10) towards hewing the logs and preparing the shingles. It was a place of worship free to all denominations, and was built right south of a public house which stands directly west of Mill run, on the south side of the national road. The early settlers were unequalled for their kindness, honesty and hospitality. Mr. Foos says that, at his raising, there were present forty men before breakfast, and from a distance of from seven to ten miles; and Lowry says, that at Isaac Zane's raising, there were persons from forty miles distance."

SPRINGFIELD IN 1846.—Springfield, the county-seat, is forty-three miles west of Columbus on the National road, and on the line of the railroads connecting Cincinnati with Sandusky city. It was laid out in 1803 by James Demint. It is surrounded by a handsome and fertile country, is noted for the morality and intelligence of its inhabitants, and, by many, is considered the most beautiful village within the limits of Ohio. The eastern fork of Mad river washes it on the north,



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

EAST VIEW OF SPRINGFIELD.

a stream described "as unequalled for fine mill seats, its current very rapid, and the water never so low in the driest season as to interfere with the mills now upon it." Through the place runs the *Lagonda*, or Buck creek, a swift and unfailing mill stream. Within a range of three miles of the town are upwards of twenty mill seats. Springfield suffered much during the era of speculation, but is now prospering, and from its natural advantages is destined to hold a prominent place among the manufacturing towns of the State. The engraving shows its appearance as viewed from the National road, a quarter of a mile east; the main street appears in front, on the left the academy, and on the right the court-house and one of the churches. The view is from a familiar position, but the village, like many other beautiful towns, is so situated that no drawing from any one point can show it to advantage.

Several of the first settlers of Springfield still remain in and around it; among them may be mentioned the names of John Humphreys, David Lowry and Griffith Foos, the last of whom occupied the first house built in the town as a tavern.

The Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church has a flourishing high school at Springfield for both sexes. A lyceum has been in successful operation about fourteen years, and the public libraries of the town comprise about

4,000 volumes. Wittenberg College, under the auspices of the Lutheran Church, was chartered in 1845 with both a theological and collegiate department ; it has been in operation for one year ; Rev. Ezra Keller, D. D., President. Springfield contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Methodist Protestant, 1 Episcopal, 1 Associate Reformed Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Lutheran, 1 Universalist, and 1 African Methodist church ; 2 or 3 printing offices ; 3 drug, 1 book, 1 hardware, and 15 dry-goods stores ; 1 paper, 1 oil, and 3 flouring mills ; 1 cotton, 1 woollen, and 1 sash factory ; 1 foundry and machine shop ; and in 1830 had a population of 1,080 ; in 1840, 2,094 ; in 1846, 2,952 ; and in 1847 about 3,500. —*Old Edition.*

Springfield is forty-three miles west from Columbus, eighty-one miles northeast of Cincinnati, on the C. C. C. & I. R. R. ; and on the P. C. & St. L., I. B. & W., N. Y. P. & O., and O. S. Railroads. It is distinguished for its immense agricultural implement manufactures. County officers in 1888 : Probate Judge, John C. Miller ; Clerk of Court, Jas. H. Rabbitts ; Sheriff, W. B. Baker ; Prosecuting Attorney, Walter L. Weaver ; Auditor, Orlando F. Serviss ; Treasurer, John W. Parsons ; Recorder, Samuel A. Todd ; Surveyor, W. Sharon ; Coroner



Drawn by Henry Howe in 1840.

WITTENBERG COLLEGE.

[Another, a large noble building, now stands beside the above, and the location of the institution is in the midst of some of the most charming of river and forest scenery.]

James L. Bennett ; Commissioners, Wm. H. Sterritt, Douglass W. Rawlings, Charles E. Gillen. It has about forty churches, the most numerous of which are Methodist Episcopal, Lutheran, Presbyterian, and Roman Catholic. Newspapers : *Champion City Times*, Republican, daily ; *Gazette*, Independent, daily and weekly ; *Globe Republic*, Republican, daily and weekly ; *New Era*, prohibitionist ; *Springfielder*, German ; *Sunday News* ; *Transcript*, Democrat ; *Farm and Fireside*, semi-monthly ; *Ladies' Home Companion*, semi-monthly ; *Beacon*, temperance monthly ; *Wittenberger*, the college monthly. Banks : First National, B. H. Warder, president, C. A. Phelps, cashier ; Lagonda National, John Howell, president, D. P. Jefferies, cashier ; Mad River National, James S. Goode, president, Thos. F. McGrew, cashier ; Second National, Amos Whitely, president, J. G. Benallack, cashier ; Springfield National, P. P. Mast, president, F. S. Penfield, cashier ; Springfield Savings, W. S. Field, president, Edw. Hartford, treasurer. Wittenberg College, President, S. A. Ort ; students, 88.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Mast, Croswell & Kirkpatrick, publishers, 108 hands ; Mast, Foos & Co., wind mills and pumps, 156 ; St. John Sewing Machine Co., 150 ; Tricycle Manufacturing Co., tricycles, children's carriages, etc., 110 ; Hendley, Alexander & Co., doors, sash, blinds, etc., 8 ; Blakeney Foundry Co.,



37; Springfield Malleable Iron Co., malleable castings, 238; J. H. Thomas & Sons, hay rakes, lawn mowers, 152; The P. P. Mast Co., agricultural implements, 330; Warner and Barnett, flour, 12; Springfield Engine & Thresher Co., 253; The Standard Manufacturing Co., extension tables, 68; Jas. Driscoll Sons & Co., carriages, 64; The Rogers Fence Co., 20; Champion Malleable Iron Works, malleable iron for Champion machines, 500; Springfield Coffin and Casket Co., coffins and caskets, 50; E. W. Ross & Co., agricultural implements, 106; The Champion Machine Co., harvesting machines, 404; Jas. Leffel & Co., water wheels and engines, 66; Warder, Bushnell & Glessner, Champion reapers and mowers, 683; Robinson & Meyers, iron castings, 115; The Superior Drill Co., grain drills, hay tools, etc., 105; J. W. Bookwalter & Co., grain drills, hay tools, etc., 60; T. L. Arthur, sash, doors, blinds, etc., 11; The Springfield Brass Co., brass goods, 29; St. John Sewing Machine Co., sewing machine tables, 41; Globe Printing and Publishing Co., publications, 135; Armstrong Bros., foundry and machine shops, 92; Fehl, Johnson & Co., carriages, 30; L. Patrie & Co., furnaces, 12; Ohio Southern Railroad Shops, car and locomotive repairing, 54; The Foos Manufacturing Co., cider mills, etc., 51; The Champion Bar and Knife Co., mower and reaper knives and bars, 350; Whitely, Fassler & Kelly, Champion mowers and binders, 2,123; Schneider Bros., lager beer, 24; Common Sense Engine Co., engines and boilers, 42; T. E. Harwood, the *Gazette* newspaper, 24; Springfield Publishing Co., *Globe Republican*, 22; *Champion City Times*, daily newspaper, 28.—*State Report 1886*.

Population in 1880, 20,730. School census in 1886, 8,922; W. J. White, superintendent.

For the following historical sketch of the origin and growth of the manufactures of Springfield up to 1887 we are indebted to Clifton M. Nichols, of the *Springfield Republic*:

The first productive concern in Springfield, Ohio, now a famous manufacturing city of 35,000 to 40,000 people, was a "grist-mill," built simultaneously with Springfield's first school-house and church in 1804; in 1805 the second productive concern, and the first which might be called a factory, was a tannery built by Cooper Ludlow. Much use was made of powder in these primitive pioneer days, and by way of supplying a home demand by a home supply, a powder-mill was built and worked in 1809. Springfield's first newspaper, then known as the *Farmer*, and now as the *Republic*, made its appearance in 1817. In this same year, as another means of meeting a home demand for material for men's and women's clothing, Maddox Fisher put up and worked a factory for the production of cotton fabrics, and in that year also Jacob Woodward, Ira Paige, and James Taylor commenced the manufacture of woollen cloth, to meet a want that had certainly not been very long felt. The building then erected for this mill was afterward used by Jacob W. and William A. Kills, for the manufacture of printing-papers. A few years since it was reconstructed and enlarged by Marsfield Steele, and it is now occupied by the Standard Manufacturing Company for the manufacture of dining-tables. It stands on north Center street, between Columbia and North streets.

At this same time flax was largely cultivated, to provide the fibre for "tow" and linen cloth generally worn by the men, women, and children of the period in warm weather; and that the seed might be utilized, Griffith Foos, who built the first tavern in Springfield in 1803, erected and worked an oil-mill on a spot now covered by the system of workshops owned by the Champion Machine Company.

In 1838, James Leffel, whose name should be honored here and elsewhere as Springfield's great pioneer inventor and manufacturer, built the first foundry and machine-shop ever erected in this vicinity on the south side of West Main street, opposite the first bridge over Buck creek, or the Lagonda. Here sickles, axes, and knives were manufactured, and various iron implements in use among the people were repaired. Mr. Leffel afterward invented the double turbine water-wheel, which was improved by his son-in-law, John W. Bookwalter, and is now

manufactured by the firm of James Leffel & Co. in this city, and sent to all points of the globe.

In 1841 Samuel and James Barnett built a large flouring-mill on the Barnett hydraulic, on what is now known as Warder street, in Springfield, and this concern having recently been changed into a roller-mill, is now run and managed by the heirs of the late William Warder and Mr. William A. Barnett, son of the late Samuel Barnett, one of the builders of the mill.

In 1848 John A. Pitts came here from Buffalo, N. Y., and laid the foundation of the extensive engine and thresher works now standing on the south side of Warder street.

In 1852 was born the great Champion industry, William N. Whiteley having in that year invented the Champion reaper and mower, which by 1887 has come to be much the largest and most important single harvester industry in the world. The firms of Whiteley, Fassler & Kelly, the Champion Machine Company, the Champion Bar and Knife Company, the Champion Malleable Iron Company, the Champion steel-mills, and the Warder, Bushnell & Glessner Company, are all employed in manufacturing, in part or as a whole, the Champion harvesters, and employ 4,000 men in the various manufacturing processes required in producing these machines.

In 1850 the Lagonda Agricultural Works were organized. They now form an important part of the system of Champion harvester-shops, and with machine-shops, wood-shops, malleable-iron-foundries, bar- and knife-shops, warehouses, etc., form in themselves one of the largest factories in America. B. H. Warder and A. S. Bushnell, of Springfield, and John J. Glessner, of Chicago, are the owners.

In 1855 P. M. Mast, John H. Thomas, and John M. Deardorff organized on Warder street a factory for the production of the Buckeye grain-drill. Out of this concern ultimately grew the manufacturing concerns of P. P. Mast & Co., Mast, Foos & Co., Superior Drill Company, Thomas & Sons Rake Works, and the tricycle factory, all now large and prosperous concerns. In addition to these concerns mentioned there are sixty to seventy large factories in the city, and all in a prosperous condition. The products of these factories are, besides grain- and grass-harvesters, grain-drills, water-wheels, and the parts of these implements, cultivators, cider-mills, wind-engines, feed-cutters, pumps, lawn-mowers, plows, sewing-machines, iron fencing, horse hay-rakes, hay-tedders, corn-drills and harrows, bench and tub clothes-wringers, burial-cases of various kinds, grave-vaults, malleable and gray iron, steam-engines and steam-pumps, linseed-oil, oil-cake, paints, buggy- and dash-mouldings, steam-boilers and sheet-iron products, heating-furnaces, wrapping-paper, books and periodicals, wheelbarrows, bicycles, tricycles, willow-wagons, coaches, buggies, and carriages, ale, beer, whisky, soap, crackers, galvanized iron products, leather, etc., etc. From 7,000 to 8,000 men are employed in these factories.

Springfield is in 1887 one of the most commercially solid and prosperous, as it is certainly one of the most beautiful inland cities of America. With a population of but about 35,000—possibly 40,000—she has a fame exceeding that of many cities four times her size. Not only are the products of her great factories known and used largely in all parts of America, but also in Great Britain, and in France, Germany, Russia, and in other continental lands, and in Australia, South America, and, indeed, in all quarters of the civilized world where grass and grain grow, where water and the atmosphere are used to move the machinery of mills and shops, and where the refining and wholesome influences of civilization call upon the genius of the inventor and the skill of the artisan to lighten and enliven toil, may be found the finished products of Springfield workshops, from devices born in the brains of Springfield inventors. In the great grain-fields of the Northwest, indeed, in all the grain- and grass-fields of America and Europe, one may see Springfield reapers and mowers moving quietly and quickly along and gathering in the harvests of the world. And in all civilized countries may be found one or several of the products of Springfield's skill and industry, the numbers of which are increasing from year to year.



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1887.*

**SHOPS OF THE CHAMPION MOWERS AND BINDERS, SPRINGFIELD.**

[The view is the front of the many connecting buildings comprising the works of the Company. The flooring of the entire connecting group is fifty-four acres, sufficient to construct an avenue sixty feet broad and three and a half miles long, and this it is said is not equalled by any other manufacturing establishment on the globe. In 1886 the Company (Whiteley, Fassler & Kelly) employed over 2,000 men, and turned out a Champion Mower every four minutes.]



**FERN CLIFF, SPRINGFIELD, IN WINTER.**



## TRAVELLING NOTES.

*A Genuine Patriarch.*—The gentleman who supplied me with the preceding notes upon the history of Clark county was a lawyer, then forty-three years of age—E. H. Cumming, Esq. On this tour I had the pleasure of again meeting him; a venerable octogenarian, the Rev. E. H. Cumming, of the Episcopal Church, and in his physique the very ideal of a patriarch. He is somewhat tall, wears a long surtout, walks with a cane, his head-covering a tall, soft, white hat, upper part cylindrical, beard and hair long, white, and flowing down his shoulders, eyes blue, with drooping lids, nose thin, aquiline, and prominent, and general expression grave and thoughtful. His portrait is here given as he



A PATRIARCH.

was in 1870, eighteen years ago, and without his knowledge. I hope it will prove a pleasing surprise to him if he be living when this is printed. This I do from a sentiment of gratitude to a gentleman, the only one I know of now living of the many who aided me on my original edition. He lives in the old Warder mansion under the hill, with a fine view of the distant spires of Springfield, and upon the margin of the valley of the Lagonda, which stream flows in quiet beauty through grassy meadows around the town.

Mr. Cumming was born in New Jersey in 1804. He studied law at the famous school of Judge Gould, on Litchfield hill, when the Beechers were living there, and in their budding days; was admitted to the bar of Clark county in 1831, which he left for the ministry in 1849. There is not in practice a single member of the bar save one in the wide range of Darke, Preble, Montgomery, Miami, Shelby, Champaign, and Clark counties who was in practice when he was admitted.

*Chat About Interesting People.*—Mr. Cumming's acquaintance with interesting people has been unusual, and he abounds in anecdotes. Old gentlemen who lived in the time of Tom Corwin love to talk of him, and he is not an exception. Corwin's father (said Mr.

Cumming) came from Morris county, N. J.; his mother was a native of Long Island, and daughter of a sea-captain. Thomas was born in Bourbon county, Ky., was quite a lad when his father moved into Warren county, and settled on Turtle creek. It was a common thing for eastern emigrants to Kentucky, in moderate circumstances, through disgust of slavery to feel as though it was no place to raise a family, and so they moved to the north side of the Ohio. Such was the case with Mathias Corwin.

*Anecdotes of Corwin.*—Mr. Corwin was a farmer, and the services of his young son Thomas were at this time especially important. He told me that his older brother was clerk of court, and that he was extremely desirous of obtaining an education, and importuned his father to that end. He replied that in the condition of the family he could not spare his services; that he must remain with him and work on the farm. "A little while after this," continued Corwin, "I broke my leg. Competent surgical assistance was difficult to procure. Time passed very tediously and life irksome, when one day I got hold of a Latin grammar, and I became so deeply interested that I committed it entirely by heart. This awakened in me with renewed vigor the desire for an education. I again importuned my father and he again denied me, whereupon I again, and purposely, broke my leg to get the leisure for study. Upon this, my father seeing the folly of opposing me, gave in, and I pursued my education with my brother."

His brother, Mr. Cumming said, was a good English scholar, and had a fair knowledge of Latin. All the teaching Corwin had was through him; he never was a college man. Mr. Corwin acquired quickly and retained tenaciously. He was very proud of his Hungarian descent, and regarded whatever talent he possessed as of that lineage.

It was extremely interesting when Mr. Corwin returned from Congress to listen to his characteristic anecdotes of public men with whom he had associated. Being a Kentuckian by birth, he was very fond of the society of Southern and Western men. He had a large circle of acquaintances; his social nature was pre-eminent. His extraordinary dramatic power, his keen sense of the ludicrous, was shown on these occasions. The mobility of his countenance was wonderful, and all was helped on by the movement of hands, head, and eyes, and when he laughed he set everybody else in a roar. When in Cincinnati he was in the habit of stopping over night at the Burnet House, and from his social qualities was wont to gather a knot of listeners around him. It is related of him that on one of these occasions the group sat out the entire night, and were only dispersed by the light of morning breaking in upon them. They were, however, about half-dead from their social intoxication. Nobody could get tired listening, he was so brilliant and witty.

*Gen. Samson Mason* (said Mr. Cumming) was of marked ability. He served several

consecutive terms in Congress from this district. John Q. Adams in his "Diary" frequently in his writings speaks of him and in high regard. He had but a common-school education; was born in 1793 in New Jersey, and came here in 1818 a poor young man. He had tarried for a short time at Chillicothe, made friends, and some noble spirit there had become interested in the young man and given him a horse, and he journeyed on his back to Springfield. He became distinguished in all the relations of life, and in 1841 united with the Presbyterian Church, and was an active Christian, his heart all alive for doing good. In Fillmore's administration he was United States district-attorney for Ohio.

*Charles Anthony*, or General Anthony, as he was called (continued Mr. Cumming), was a prominent member of the bar here from 1824 to 1862. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, of Richmond, Va. In the Harrison campaign of 1840 he acquired great reputation as a stump speaker. He was United States Attorney for Ohio in the Harrison-Tyler administration. He died in 1862 and was buried with Masonic honors. Hon. Samuel Shellabarger studied law here under Samson Mason and represented this district for several terms in Congress during the war era. His reputation for legal capacity and integrity is national. He has resided for many years in Washington. He is one of those characters that when spoken of the word "honest" is often coupled with the name.

*The Frankensteins.*—A very talented family in the way of art is the Frankenstein family. The parents emigrated from Germany in 1831, bringing with them four sons and two daughters. They lived in Cincinnati for many years, and since 1849 made their home in Springfield or rather what is left of them through the changes of time.

Godfrey N., the second son, born in 1820, died in 1873, was the most noted of the family. The great work of his life was his panorama of Niagara. He spent the greater part of the time between 1844 and 1866, twenty-two years, in depicting the scenery of the falls on canvas in all seasons of the year, in the coldest wintry weather, and alike in summer, by day and night, and from every conceivable point.

In 1867 he visited Europe, sojourning a while in England, painting some English scenes, and spent a season in company with his younger brother, Gustavus Frankenstein, among the Alps. On their return to London it was acknowledged that Mont Blanc and Chamouni valley had never before been painted with such power and beauty.

After an absence of two years he returned to America, in April, 1869, and in the following autumn he went to one of his cherished streams, Little Miami river, near Foster's Crossings, twenty-two miles from Cincinnati, and painted Governor Morrow's old mill, two views of it, one looking up the stream, the other down the stream.

The loveliness of these two scenes is inde-

scribable. The following season, 1870, finds him again in the same vicinity, fairly throwing the sunshine on the canvas. In the month of January, 1871, the artist met with a severe loss in the death of his mother, from the effects of which he never fully recovered.

In the autumn of the same year he went to the White Mountains, accompanied by his sister Eliza, where they both painted from nature. In November, 1872, he painted his last scene from nature, Mad River, Fern Cliffs, three miles from Springfield, Ohio. He contracted a cold, which culminated in a very brief, severe illness in the following February, lasting ten days, and on the morning of February 24, 1873, he breathed his last. His industry was wonderful, and he possessed one of the largest collections of landscape paintings in the world, never having parted with but one of his original pictures.



THE FRANKENSTEIN HOMESTEAD.

The Frankenstein homestead is a picturesque spot, the house old and brown. It is half enveloped in shrubbery, and when, after making a sketch, I approached the place I found the yard filled with lilacs about ready to spring into bloom. His sister answered my knock with pallet and brush in hand, an earnest, busy little woman. It was near dusk, and she seemed almost too much absorbed in her painting even to talk. I tried to get a smile on her face, but there was no laugh in her. This was Eliza, the youngest of the family, who had always accompanied Godfrey on his sketching tours, and he often said the most peaceful, happiest moments of his life were those when he and she together went to paint from nature. There was a calm enthusiasm in her talk about her brother that was extremely pleasing. The love of a sister for a brother is better than houses and gold, and this one said that her brother was not only the greatest landscape painter that America ever had, but the greatest the world ever knew. Perhaps he was. Who knows? It took a Ruskin to show mankind the greatness of Turner. One thing is certain, a more devout student of nature than he could not be. His pictures are very beautiful and original. They are generally small and as painstaking as anything of Messonier, and no artist ever had more enthusiastic admirers than some of those who possess his works. They say they are a continual feast, always lift them into the realms of the beautiful.

Godfrey Frankenstein was simple-hearted, guileless as a child, and modesty itself. In his dying moments he was heard to utter a few low words in German. It was a prayer to the God of love to receive his spirit. I knew Godfrey Frankenstein. Once in a call at my fireside among other things he told me this anecdote of a child. "Tommy Watkins," said he (the name is hypothetical), "is a very comical five-year-old boy in our neighborhood. In their front yard was a noble peony in bloom, and, missing it, his mother inquired if he knew what had become of it. 'Mother,' he replied, looking up honestly in her face, 'I picked it; I can't tell a lie. Now, ain't I like Georgie Washington?' His mother, in a spirit of pride, mentioned it to one of the neighbors, whereupon the latter burst into a laugh, saying: 'It is no such thing; I saw Jimmy Williams pick it as he was coming home from school.'"

*Worthington Whittridge*, artist, was born in Springfield in 1820. Francis C. Sessions, in his paper on "Art and Artists in Ohio," says of him:

"As soon as he was of age he went to Cincinnati to go into business. He failed in almost everything he engaged in, and finally determined to become an artist. Putting himself under instructions, he soon began to paint portraits. At that time there were a number of artists residing there, and there were a number of citizens who were interested in art and artists. Among them were Mr. Nicholas Longworth, Mr. John Foote, Mr. Charles Stetson, Hon. Judge Burnet and Griffin Taylor. To these gentlemen much credit is due for so many artists springing up in Cincinnati and for the lead Cincinnati has taken as an art centre in the West. Whittridge soon left Ohio and went to Europe, studying in the galleries of Düsseldorf, Belgium, Holland, Rome, London and Paris, and finally settled in New York in 1859. We remember to have seen in the Paris Exposition, in 1878, two of his paintings, 'A Trout Brook' and 'The Platte River,' which attracted much attention and were among the best in the American exhibit. He is a great lover of nature.

"His most successful pictures have been 'Rocky Mountains from the Plains,' 1870, owned by the Century Club; 'Trout Brook in the Catskills,' in the Corcoran gallery; 'Old House by the Sea,' and 'Lake in the Catskills.'

"Mr. Whittridge retains a warm interest in Ohio. He says that the general judgment of artists is that Quincy Ward's 'Washington,' on the sub-treasury steps, is a noble and imposing work.

"He thinks that Ward a half century after his death will be classed with Canova and Thorwaldsen. Whittridge is a gray-bearded, dignified-looking artist, who seems scholarly and broadly cultured. He ranks in the first class of landscape painters, but there is nothing sensational about him. His social standing is high."

*A Veteran of "the Black Watch."*—Now living in Springfield in the person of a retired army officer is a gentleman who had in his youth the singular honor of being a soldier in the very first regiment of regular troops that ever trod upon the soil of Ohio. This gentleman is Col. Robert L. Kilpatrick, and he looks, as he is, every inch a soldier, tall, strongly made, erect, dark complexion, with one of the strongest of Scotch faces. He was born in April, 1825, in Paisley, Scotland. At the age of sixteen he enlisted in the Forty-second Highlanders, the famous "Black Watch" regiment, the most famous in the British army. The regiment is most honorably identified with American annals. In the attack on Fort Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758, the Forty-second lost 600 out of 1,000 men. It was on Boquet's expedition and comprised nearly all the fighting force at the battle of Bushy Run in what is now Westmoreland county, Pa., in August, 1763. The Indians attacked them in ambush, but by excellent generalship the Highlanders successfully charged them with the bayonet, giving the savages the severest defeat they had ever experienced. The next year, 1764, Boquet crossed over the river with this regiment into what is now known as Coshocton county, which thus became the first regiment of regular troops that ever trod the soil of Ohio.

For ten years Col. Kilpatrick was on foreign service at Malta and the Bermudas, half the time as a non-commissioned officer.

*The Famous Fifth Ohio.*—In 1858, being then a resident of Cincinnati, he organized the Highland Guards, a company of Scotchmen, who adopted the Highland costume. This formed the nucleus for the famous Fifth Ohio, which he commanded in several engagements. He lost his arm at Chancellorsville. In 1870 he was retired from the regular army with the full rank of colonel. His regiment was in six pitched battles and twenty-eight hard-fought engagements. There is a story told of an incident which occurred at the first battle of Winchester. The standard-bearer of this regiment was shot down, but before the stars and stripes trailed in the dust a soldier sprang forward and caught them, bearing them aloft again. He, too, was shot down, but a third hand grasped the flag and waved it in front of the battle. Once more the fatal bullet pierced the faithful heart of the color-bearer, and as he fell he cried to those who sprang to his assistance: "Boys, keep the colors up!" and these words ever after remained the motto of the regiment.

*An Early Acquaintance.*—On a near and preceding page is an engraving of the birthplace of Tecumseh and the battle-field in the valley of Mad river, where General George Rogers Clark fought and defeated the Shawnees: it is from a drawing I made in the year 1846. It was in the winter, the ground covered with snow and with benumbed fingers I took a hasty sketch. A bright, intelligent boy ten years old stood by my side who had been sent by his

father, a farmer near by, to point out to me the various objects of historic interest, and among them the hill called Tecumseh. Not



AN EARLY ACQUAINTANCE.

until on this second tour and in a lawyer's office (his own) in Springfield did I again meet my once little guide to the birthplace

and battle-field. Lo, what a change! He had evidently fed well. The rich bottom lands of Mad river had not grown their vast crops in vain. In the interim he had attained to ponderous proportions and to great honors.

In his youth the advent of my book to his father's house had been a marked event. It was fuel for the fires of patriotism, and when a young man the flag he loved so well was shot at, trailed in the dust and spit upon, he was among the first of the indignant spirits that sprang to its rescue. The war ended. He had been in many battles, was wounded several times and peace found him a major-general. And the old flag, too, now for the first time waving over a land entirely unsullied, waving in the stiff, strong breezes of its perfect liberty, flapped its folds in joy.

More honors. His neighbors sent him to Congress, and he became Speaker of the House of Representatives, the only man from Ohio upon whom had ever been bestowed that great honor, and on every law that was passed for the uses of this American people was placed his extraordinarily bold signature, given as with the pen of a giant, generous in ink.

Still another honor! Gladstone, in the House of Commons, cited and adopted one of his decisions, a compliment never before paid to an American parliamentarian in all of Old England. This rule has since been

*James Warren Keefe*

called by the general name of *Cloture*, which is the right of a Speaker to close debate and cut off purposely obstructive motions and questions and bring the house to an immediate vote upon the main question.

*Leffel, the Inventor.*—An old citizen here has given me some interesting items upon James Leffel, the great pioneer inventor of Springfield. He says, "He brought into his office his model of the first turbine water-wheel. He wore a plug hat and he carried it under a handkerchief in its crown. Leffel was a small man, with a rugged expression, always absorbed and could talk of nothing but his inventions. He invented, forty years ago, the first cook-stove, 'the Buckeye,' ever made in the State, and no better has succeeded it. His machine for crushing gold-bearing quartz was a great success, while his water-wheel made the fortune of all who manufactured it. His oldest son Wright had the inventive talent of his father and in one of his trips to California with the quartz crusher was drowned. Mr. Leffel doted on him, and the blow almost broke his heart.

In *Fern Cliff Cemetery* Springfield has one of the most beautiful of burial places. It is just north of the town on the forest-covered,

varied surface hill that rises from the Lagonda on the north. The stream there is about six rods wide and gently curves around its base. The winding walk by its margin, the bold, limestone cliffs, the heavy growth of fern that grows so fondly at their base and in their crevices, the shadowing trees and placid waters render it one of the most picturesque, charming of spots, and then withal comes the reflection, this so near a busy city and yet so calm and secluded. Nature is there to woo the spirit with her sweet delights, and that nothing may seem wanting two or three bridges hard by hang over the waters, while the spires of the college peer above the trees to show that human learning has come there for its most holy aspirations. I know of no other spot near a city so gem-like and exquisite.

Fern Cliff Cemetery was established in 1863. Many eminent citizens have been buried there; among them Thomas A. Morris, Bishop Methodist Episcopal Church, who died in 1874, aged eighty; Gen. Samson Mason, died in 1869, aged seventy-five; and we also mention Reuben Miller, who died in 1880, aged eighty-three, not for any especial eminence, still he had been county auditor for



eighteen years and was a local elder in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was noted for his sunny disposition and his humorous versification. An epitaph, written by him-

self for himself many years before his death, is a most original production; it shows that highest of all qualities, viz., *genius*; but he lived and died probably without knowing it.

#### EPITAPH OF REUBEN MILLER.

[Written by him for his monument.]

Here lies a man—a curious one,  
No one can tell what good he's done  
Nor yet how much of evil;  
Where now his soul is, who can tell?  
In Heaven above, or low in hell?  
With God or with the devil?

While living here he oft would say,  
That he must shortly turn to clay  
And quickly rot—  
This thought would sometimes cross his  
brain,  
That he perhaps might live again,  
And maybe not.

As sure as he in dust doth lie,  
He died because he had to die,  
But much against his will;  
Had he got all that he desired,  
This man would never have expired,  
He had been living still.

NEW CARLISLE, twelve miles west of Springfield, on the I. B. & W. R. R., is located in a fine farming district. Newspapers: *Sun*, Republican, J. M. Huffa, editor and publisher; *Buckeye Farmer*, agricultural, J. M. Huffa, editor and publisher; *Farm and Fireside Friend*, agricultural, J. L. Rust, publisher. Churches: 1 Christian, 1 Dunkard, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist. Bank: New Carlisle Bank, Jonathan V. Forgy, president, C. H. Neff, cashier.

*Industries.*—Fruit tree nurseries, bee supply manufactory, force and lift pump manufactory, creamery, and planing mill. Population in 1880, 818. School census in 1886, 359; J. B. Mohler, superintendent.

SOUTH CHARLESTON, twelve miles southeast of Springfield, on two railroads, O. S. and P. C. & St. L., is a fine village in a rich level country; has several churches, two banks—South Charleston, John Rankin, president, Stacy B. Rankin, cashier; Farmers' National, A. D. Pancake, president, Milton Clark, cashier; and in 1880, 932 inhabitants.

ENON, seven miles from Springfield, on the Dayton road, had, in 1880, 362 inhabitants.

## CLERMONT.

CLERMONT, the eighth county erected in the Northwestern Territory, was formed December 9, 1800, by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair. The name was probably derived from Clermont, in France. The surface is generally rolling and quite broken near the Ohio, and the soil mostly rich. The geological formation is the blue fossiliferous limestone interstratified with clay marl, and mostly covered with a rich vegetable mould. It is well watered, and the streams furnish considerable water power. Area, 394 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 117,644; in pasture, 65,350; woodland, 31,265; lying waste, 13,662; produced in wheat, 65,387 bushels; corn, 1,219,477; and 3,152,566 pounds of tobacco, being alike with Brown, its neighbor, one of the finest and largest tobacco-growing counties of the State. School children enrolled in 1886, 11,028, and teachers 234. It has sixty-two miles of railroad track. The following is a list of its townships, with their population in 1840 and 1880.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Batavia,	2,197	3,687	Pierce,		1,984
Franklin,	2,219	3,402	Stone Lick,	1,478	1,871
Goshen,	1,445	1,908	Tate,	2,292	2,754
Jackson,	883	1,761	Union,	1,421	1,992
Miami,	2,061	4,346	Washington,	2,102	2,876
Monroe,	1,617	2,101	Wayne,	976	2,164
Ohio,	2,894	3,531	Williamsburg,	1,459	2,336

The population of the county in 1820 was 15,820; in 1840, 23,106; in 1860, 33,034; and in 1880, 36,713, of whom 30,264 were Ohio-born.

The following facts in the history of the county are given as communicated for the first edition by Mr. Benjamin Morris; this gentleman, by profession a lawyer, died in 1862, aged seventy-five years.

In June, 1804, and in the 19th year of my age, I came to Bethel, which, with Williamsburg, were the only towns in the county. They were laid out about 1798 or '99, and were competitors for the county-seat. When I came, Clermont was an almost unbroken wilderness, and the settlers few and far between. In the language of the day, there were Denham's town, now Bethel; Lytlestown, now Williamsburg; Witham's settlement, now Withamsville; Apples', Collins', and Buchanan's settlements. The following are names of part of the settlers in and about Williamsburg, in 1804:—Wm. Lytle, R. W. Waring, David C. Bryan, James and Daniel Kain, Nicholas Sinks, Jasper Shotwell, and Peter Light. Wm. Lytle was the first clerk of the county, and was succeeded by R. W. Waring and David C. Bryan. Peter Light was a justice of the peace under the territorial and State governments, and county surveyor. Daniel Kain was sheriff, and later justice of the peace under the State government. David C. Bryan represented the county several years in the State Legislature, before he was appointed clerk. I was at Williamsburg at the sitting of the Court of Common

Pleas in June, 1804. Francis Dunlavy was the presiding judge, and Philip Gatch, Ambrose Ransom, and John Wood, associates, while the attendant lawyers were Jacob Burnet, Arthur St. Clair—son of Gov. St. Clair—Joshua Collet, Martin Marshall and Thomas Morris.

The following are part of the settlers in and about Bethel, in 1804; Obed Denham—proprietor of the town—James Denham, Houton Clark, John Baggess, Dr. Loofborough, John and Thomas Morris, Jeremiah Beck, Henry Willis and James South. John Baggess for many years was a representative in the legislature, justice of the peace and county surveyor. John Morris was appointed associate judge after the death of Judge Wood, in 1807; he was also justice of the peace, and one of the first settlers at Columbia. Houton Clark was one of the first, if not the very first, justice of the peace in Clermont. Thomas Morris practised law in the county about forty years, was a representative in the legislature, and once appointed a judge of the Supreme Court. In the winter of 1832–33 he was elected to the United States Senate, where he acted a con-

spicious part in the anti-slavery movements of the day. The most prominent political act of his life was his reply to a speech of Mr. Clay. He died suddenly, Dec. 7th, 1844: posterity only can judge of the correctness or incorrectness of his course. A neat marble monument marks his resting place, near Bethel. Jeremiah Beck and Henry Willis were farmers and justices of the peace. Ulrey's Run takes its name from Jacob Ulrey, who settled on its west side in 1798, and was the earliest settler upon it. The place is now known as "the Ulrey farm." Bred in the wilds of Pennsylvania, he was a genuine backwoodsman, and a terror to the horse thieves, who infested the county at an early day. Deer and bear were plenty around him, and a large portion of his time was passed in hunting them, for their skins. The early settlers around him received substantial tokens of his generosity, by his supplying them with meat.

The first newspaper in Clermont, *The Political Censor*, was printed at Williamsburg, in 1813: it was edited by Thos. S. Foot, Esq.; the second, called *The Western American*, was printed in the same town, in 1814: David Morris, Esq., editor.

A considerable number of the early settlers in Clermont were from Kentucky. Of those before named the following were from that State:—R. W. Waring, Jasper Shotwell, Peter Light, Obed and James Denham, Houton Clark, John Boggess, Jeremiah Beck, Henry Willis and James South. Nicholas Sinks was from Virginia, David C. Bryan from New Jersey, and John and Thomas Morris and the Kain family (I believe) from Pennsylvania. After 1804 the county increased rapidly by settlers from New Jersey, Kentucky and Pennsylvania, with some from Maryland, New England, and a few from North Carolina.

Neville was laid out in 1811, Gen. Neville proprietor. Point Pleasant and New Richmond were laid out about 1814; Jacob Light proprietor of the latter. George Ely laid out Batavia afterwards. The early settlers about that place, as well as I remember, were George Ely, Ezekiel Dimmit, Lewis Duckwall, Henry Miley, Robert and James Townsley, Titus Everhart and Wm. Patterson. Before Milford was laid out, Philip Gatch, Ambrose Ransom and John Pollock settled in its vicinity. Philip Gatch was a member from Clermont of the convention which formed the State constitution, and for years after was associate judge. Ransom, as before stated, was associate judge; and John Pollock, for many years speaker of the house of representatives, and later, associate judge.

Philip Gatch was a Virginian. He freed his slaves before emigrating, which circumstance led to his being selected as a member of the convention to form the State constitution.

The most prominent settlers in the south part of Clermont were the Sargeant, Pigman, Prather, Buchanan and Fee families. The oldest members of the Sargeant family were the brothers James, John and Elijah. They were from Maryland. James, who had freed his slaves there, was, in consequence, chosen a member of the convention which formed the State constitution. The Sargeants, who are now numerous in this part of the county, are uncompromising opponents of slavery. The Pigman family were Joshua, sen., Joshua, jr., and Levi. The Buchanan family were William, Alexander, Robert, Andrew, James, John, etc. James Buchanan, the son of John, was at one time speaker of the Ohio house of representatives. The Buchanans were from Pennsylvania, and the Pigmans from Maryland. There were several brothers of the Fee family, from Pennsylvania. William, the most prominent, was the proprietor of Felicity, and a member of the legislature. His brothers were Thomas, Elisha and Elijah; other early settlers were Samuel Waldren, James Daughters and Elijah Larkin, who has been postmaster at Neville for more than a quarter of a century. In the vicinity of Withamsville the early settlers were Nathaniel and Gideon Witham, James Ward, Shadrach, Robert and Samuel Lane. The Methodists were the most numerous in early times, and next the Baptists; there were but a few Presbyterians among the first settlers.

When I first came into the county, the "wet land," of which there is such a large proportion in the middle and northern part, was considered almost worthless; but a great change has taken place in public opinion in relation to its value. It is ascertained, that by judicious cultivation it rapidly improves in fertility. At that time, these lands were covered by water more than half the summer, and we called them *slashes*: now the water leaves the surface in the woods, early in the spring. Forty years ago, the evenings were cool as soon as the sun went down. I have no recollections of warm nights, for many years after I came, and their coolness was a matter of general remark among the emigrants from the old States. I believe it was owing to the immense forests that covered the country, and shut out the rays and heat of the sun from the surface of the ground, for after sunset there was no warm earth to impart heat to the atmosphere.

BATAVIA, the county-seat, is on the east fork of the Little Miami and on the C. & N. R. R., 24 miles easterly from Cincinnati and 103 southwest of Columbus. It was laid out in 1814 by Geo. Ely and David C. Bryan, and in 1824 became the county-seat. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, James B. Swing; Clerk of Court, A. B. Shaw; Sheriff, J. C. F. Tatman; Prosecuting Attorney, Louis Hicks; Auditor, Wm. A. Page; Treasurer, Nathan Anderson; Recorder, Geo. W.

Goodwin; Surveyor, Geo. H. Hill; Coroner, Elijah V. Downs; Commissioners, O. H. Hardin, Alfred Haywood and Francis M. Lindsey. Batavia has 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 German United Brethren Churches. One bank, First National, president, M. Jameson; cashier, J. F. Dial. Newspapers: *Clermont Advance*, Prohibitionist, J. S. Robinson, proprietor and editor; *Clermont Sun*, Democratic, E. A. Lockwood, S. Cramer, editors; *Clermont Courier*, Republican, R. W. C. Gregg, J. S. Hulick, editors.

*Manufactures.*—Stirling & Moore, carriage and buggy works; J. F. Smith & Co., shoe factory. In 1840 Batavia had 537, and, in 1880, 1,015 inhabitants.

*The First Cabin.*—Ezekiel Dimmit, a Virginian by birth, in the fall of 1797



Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846; standing in 1887.

COUNTY BUILDINGS, BATAVIA.

erected the first cabin in the township. The following spring he made a little maple sugar and planted a few acres of corn on leased land at Columbia, fifteen miles away, where he went by following blazed paths through the dense woods. A little corn, flax and potatoes were also planted around the cabin on partly cleared ground. His nearest neighbor lived in a cabin seven miles distant.

Soon other settlers came in, and Ezekiel Dimmit's cabin afforded a friendly shelter to many a pioneer on the lookout for a new home. Among these was the family of Charles Robinson, from Maryland, who having heard of the wonderful fertility of the Ohio country came to Clermont in 1806 and lived near the Dimmits with his family until the next spring in a cabin put up for them near by, when he moved on to a farm of his own on Lucy's run.

*A Thrilling Adventure* befell Mary Robinson in the succeeding winter: the oldest daughter, a robust young lady. Mounting a spirited horse one afternoon, she started on an errand for Mrs. Mitchell's, some twelve miles distant. A deep snow covered the ground, which delayed her, when night overtook her in the woods and the snow beginning to fall, it grew so dark that she could with difficulty see the blazed trees which indicated the bridle-path which she expected to follow.

Losing the trace, she alighted and tied her horse to a tree until she could investigate. While thus engaged she heard the howling of a pack of wolves, when she hastened back to her horse, but he was so frightened that he would not allow her to approach him. A few moments later the wolves were around her and she began to suffer from the intense cold. To ward them off and keep from

freezing, she decided to keep moving in a path far enough from the horse to avoid being kicked and yet near enough to keep the wolves from approaching her; so she walked to and fro the entire night, the wolves continuing their fiendish howls and the horse his stamping and kicking. At dawn the wolves disappeared, when with difficulty she mounted her horse and reached the home of John Mitchell. On seeing her, he exclaimed: "Why, Mary, have you been in the wilderness all night?" She said "Yes," and had hardly been assisted from her horse when she fell into a swoon. Her family becoming alarmed at her absence sent a messenger on her tracks. He found the place where she had passed the terrible night, and then proceeding on to Mr. Mitchell's saw Mary, who for several days was too weak to be moved.

The name of Cornelius Washburn, or Neil Washburn as he was commonly called, is lastingly identified with the early history of this region. This famous Indian hunter, so noted for his sagacity and courage from 1815 to 1833, lived near Williamsburg. He was born in New Jersey in the year before the outbreak of the American Revolution. He died "in his boots," as the frontiersmen express it, being killed by the Indians in 1834 while acting as a hunter and scout for a fur-trading and trapping company on the Yellowstone. This account of him we derived in 1846 from the lips of Thos. McDonald, the brother of the author of the sketches and the first person, as he stated to us, who erected a cabin in Scioto county.

#### THE EXPLOITS OF NEIL WASHBURN.

In the year '90, I first became acquainted with Neil Washburn, then a lad of sixteen, living on the Kentucky side of the Ohio, six miles below Maysville. From his early years, he showed a disposition to follow the woods. When only nine or ten, he passed his time in setting snares for pheasants and wild animals. Shortly after, his father purchased for him a shot-gun, in the use of which he soon became unexcelled. In the summer of '90, his father being out of fresh provisions, crossed the Ohio with him in a canoe, to shoot deer, at a lick near the mouth of Eagle creek. On entering the creek, their attention was arrested by a singular hacking noise, some distance up the bank. Neil landed, and with gun in hand, cautiously crawling up the river bank, discovered an Indian, about twenty feet up a hickory tree, busily engaged in cutting around the bark, to make a canoe, in which he probably anticipated the gratification of crossing the river and committing depredations upon the Kentuckians. However this may have been, his meditations and work were soon brought to a close, for the intrepid boy no sooner saw the dusky form of the savage, than he brought his gun to a level with his eye, and fired: the Indian fell dead to the earth, with a heavy sound. He hastily retreated to the canoe, from fear of the presence of other Indians, and recrossed the Ohio. Early the next morning a party of men, guided by Neil, visited the spot, and found the body of the Indian at the foot of the tree. Neil secured the scalp, and the same day showed it, much elated, to myself and others, in the town of Washington, in Mason. Several persons in the village made him presents, as testimonials of their opinion of his bravery.

In the next year, he was employed as a spy between Maysville and the mouth of the Little Miami, to watch for Indians, who were accustomed to cross the Ohio into Kentucky, to steal and murder. While so engaged, he had some encounters with them, in which his unerring rifle dealt death to

several of their number. One of these was at the mouth of Bullskin, on the Ohio side.

In '92, the Indians committed such great depredations upon the Ohio, between the Great Kanawha and Maysville, that Gen. Lee, the government agent, in employing spies endeavored to get some of them to go up the Ohio, above the Kanawha, and warn all single boats not to descend the river. None were found sufficiently daring to go, but Neil. Furnished with an elegant horse, and well armed, he started on his perilous mission. He met with no adventures until after crossing the Big Sandy. This he swam on his horse, and had reached about a half a mile beyond, when he was suddenly fired upon by a party of Indians, in ambush. His horse fell dead, and the Indians gave a yell of triumph; but Neil was unhurt. Springing to his feet, he bounded back like a deer, and swam across the Big Sandy, holding his rifle and ammunition above his head. Panting from exertion, he rested upon the opposite bank to regain his strength, when the Indians, whooping and yelling, appeared on the other side, in full pursuit. Neil drew up, shot one of their number, and then continued his retreat down the Ohio, but meeting and exchanging shots with others, he saw it was impossible to keep the river valley in safety, and striking his course more inland to evade his enemies, arrived safely at Maysville.

In the fall of the same year, he was in the action with Kenton and others against Tecumseh, in what is now Brown county. Washburn continued as a spy throughout the war, adding the "sagacity of the lion to the cunning of the fox." He was with Wayne in his campaign, and at the battle of the Fallen Timbers manifested his usual prowess.

Neil Washburn was in person nearly six feet in height, with broad shoulders, small feet, and tapered beautifully from his chest down. He was both powerful and active. His eyes were blue, his hair light, and complexion fair. A prominent Roman nose alone marred the symmetry of his personal appearance.

MILFORD is in a picturesque location on the Little Miami eighteen miles above Cincinnati, and is connected with the Little Miami railroad by a bridge. Population in 1880, 1,047. School census in 1886, 315; S. T. Dial, superintendent.

*Oldest Methodist Church in Ohio.*—This place was early settled, being a milling centre. In the summer of 1797 Francis McCormick, the pioneer Methodist

preacher, organized a church here in his cabin, which is the oldest Methodist society in Ohio, and supposed to be the first church organized in the great Northwest. He had left Kentucky in 1795 through his hatred of slavery, and settled just north of the site of the village. This founder of Methodism north of the Ohio was a giant in stature, with a well-developed head, florid face and benevolent expression. Early in life he had been a soldier in the American Revolution and served under Lafayette at Yorktown. Prominent among his small congregation were Ezekiel Dimmit and wife and John and Phœbe Mitchell, four pioneers residing near where Batavia now stands, who went to Parson McCormick's, a distance of twelve miles through dense woods, to hear him preach. Uncle Zeke Dimmit was the first class-leader, and at his old log-cabin the earliest prayer and speaking meetings were held, beginning in the fall of 1797. A few years later he with others organized a church now known as the Methodist church in Batavia.

In 1799 the very eminent Rev. Philip Gatch settled alongside of McCormick. He was born near Baltimore in 1751; in 1774 he and William Walters took appointments as Methodist ministers and were the first native preachers in America to serve a circuit. He was very zealous, and as Methodism was not favorably received became subject to violent abuse. He was tarred by a mob, his eyesight injured permanently, and he narrowly escaped death at their hands. On account of his position on slavery he was selected as a member of the first Constitutional Convention, and for twenty-two years was an associate judge of Clermont.

In 1817 Dimmit and his associates began the erection of a stone meeting house at Batavia, and which was used by the society until Sunday evening, May 15, 1887, when the old bell rang out its notes for the last time for a farewell meeting within its venerable walls; a very interesting occasion, it being the most historic landmark in this region. It had been largely used for public meetings. Here the "Clermont boys" on their return from the Mexican war were given a warm welcome, and here was rallied the first Clermont company for the Union in the war of the rebellion. The old building now altered is used for a shoe factory.

*The First Camp Meeting in Clermont* and possibly in Ohio was held near Zeke Dimmit's in October, 1815, at which a great crowd was present and many were converted. The meeting was chiefly conducted by that celebrated and eccentric itinerant Lorenzo Dow. He travelled through the United States from fifteen to twenty times visiting the wilderness parts, often preaching where a sermon was never heard before. Occasionally he went to Canada, and made three voyages to England and Ireland, where as elsewhere he drew crowds around him, attracted by his long flowing beard and hair, singularly wild demeanor and pungency of speech. During the thirty years of his public life he must have travelled nearly two hundred thousand miles.

So great a factor was he in the religious history of Ohio and the "new countries" generally that the pioneers about the year 1830 largely named their boy babes "Lorenzo Dow," as in 1824, the period of General Lafayette's visit to the United States, boy babes were named after him. Those then named, the "Lorenzo Dows" and "Lafayettes," are now, when living, old men.

Pickett, in his "History of Alabama," avers that he was the earliest Protestant preacher in that State; says he: "Down to this period—in 1803—no Protestant preacher had ever raised his voice to remind the Tom-

bigbee and Tensaw settlers of their duty to the Most High. Hundreds, born and bred in the wilderness, and now adult men and women, had never seen a preacher. The mysterious and eccentric Lorenzo Dow one day suddenly appeared at the boat yard. He came from Georgia, across the Creek nation, encountering its dangers almost alone. He proclaimed the truths of the gospel here to a large audience, crossed over the Alabama and preached two sermons to the 'Bigbee settlers,' and went from thence to the Natchez settlements, where he also exhorted the people to turn from the error of their ways. He then visited the Cumberland region and Kentucky, and came back to the Tombigbee, filling his appointments to the very day. Again plunging into the Creek nation this holy man of God once more appeared among the people of Georgia."

When Dow was in Indiana Judge O. H. Smith had the pleasure of listening to a discourse from him, some items of which he has thus preserved among his sketches. "In the year 1819," states the judge, "I was one of a congregation assembled in the woods back of Rising Sun, anxiously awaiting the arrival of Lorenzo Dow. Time passed away, we had all become impatient, when in the distance we saw him approaching at a rapid rate through the trees on his pacing pony. He rode up to the log on which I was sitting,

threw the reins over the neck of the pony and stepped upon the log, took off his hat, his hair parted in the middle of his head, and flowing on either side to his shoulders, his beard resting on his breast. In a minute at the top of his voice he said: "Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me." My subject is repentance. We sing, "While the lamp holds out to burn, the vilest sinner may return." That idea has done much harm, and should be received with many grains of allowance. There are cases where it would be easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a man to repent unto salvation. Let me illustrate. Do you suppose that the man among you who went out last fall to kill his deer and bear for winter meat, and instead killed his neighbors' hogs, salted them down, and is now living on the meat, can repent while it is unpaid for? I tell you nay. Except he restores a just compensation his attempt at repentance will

be the basest hypocrisy. Except ye repent truly, ye shall all likewise perish." He preached some thirty minutes. Down he stepped, mounted his pony, and in a few minutes was moving on through the woods at a rapid pace to meet another appointment."

On another occasion, it has been said, having been informed that the people thereabouts had suffered from the depredations of a hog thief, he took occasion to state to an assemblage whom he was addressing, that he felt certain that the thief was among them. Then stooping down he picked up a stone, and said: "Now I am going to throw this stone at him," at the same time making a motion as if to throw it, whereupon an individual in the crowd dodged. "That's him," exclaimed Dow, pointing to the conscience-stricken individual. The people called him Crazy Dow; his wife Peggy accompanied him in his travels. He introduced camp meetings in England.

BETHEL, on the line of the C. G. & P. R. R. and Ohio turnpike, in a fine country. It has 2 Methodist, 1 Christian, and 1 Baptist church, and in 1880 582 inhabitants. The place was settled in 1797 by Obed Denham, a Virginian, on account of his abhorrence of slavery.

*A Witch Story.*—In the early settlement a family by the name of Hildebrand accused one of their neighbors, Nancy Evans, of being a witch. Although the statutes of Ohio made no provision for cases of this kind, they persuaded a justice of the peace to take the matter in hand. A tradition prevailed that if a witch was weighed against the Bible she would be compelled to tip the beam. A rude scale was made, and in the presence of the neighbors, with the Bible at one end and Nancy Evans at the other, she was thus adjured: "Nancy Evans, thou art weighed against the Bible to try thee against witchcraft and diabolical practices." This being done in the name of the law, and with a profound respect for the word of God, had a solemn and conclusive effect. Nancy was of course too heavy for the Bible; an excellent woman, who willingly submitted to this novel process to bring peace of mind to her ignorant, deluded neighbors, whom she pitied.

Bethel is noted for the number of prominent characters who have dwelt there. SAMUEL MEDARY, from Pennsylvania, came to Bethel almost destitute; with twenty-five cents capital opened a school, and in 1828 started a newspaper, the *Ohio Sun*, now the *Clermont County Sun*, at Batavia. Medary was no printer, but he edited it, delivered it personally to the subscribers, and taught school at the same time. He eventually moved to Columbus, and as editor of the *Statesman and Crisis*, became the most in-

fluent editor of the Democratic party in the State. Late in life he was territorial governor of Kansas and Nebraska. He was genial, possessed business tact and force of character. Prof. DAVID SWING, D. D., the eminent divine, was born near the village. Two eminent Methodist divines are identified with the history of the county: Rev. Dr. RANDOLPH SWING FOSTER, who was born here, and Rev. STEPHEN M. MERRILL, who passed his youth here. The noted Gen. THOMAS L. HAMER, in 1818, came to Bethel a poor, friendless boy, and found a home in the family of Thomas Morris, with whom he studied law.

JESSE R. GRANT, the father of Gen. Grant, bought a home at Bethel about 1845, where he lived ten or twelve years. While he was there the general, at that time just from the Academy at West Point, and later from the Mexican campaign, visited his father, and passed a number of months in the quiet village. The general's father carried on a tannery, and in 1852 was elected mayor. His duties were partly magisterial, and one of his first was to try some of the village roughs for fighting, on which occasion he used the finishing-room of his tannery for a court-room. The place was crowded, and the better to see some of the small boys mounted a pile of hides. The pile was tottish, and the leather slid, and one urchin landed precipitately into a tub of Father Grant's oil, which afforded as much diversion as the fight itself.

In the village graveyard at Bethel is the grave of THOMAS MORRIS; a marble monument with the annexed inscription marks the spot. Said Salmon P. Chase: "Senator Morris first led me to see the character of the slave power as an aristocracy, and the need of an earnest organization to counteract its pretensions. He

was far beyond the time in which he lived." In 1637, Thomas Morris, the first representative of the family, a name prominent in English history and patriotism, settled in Massachusetts. Isaac, the father of Thomas Morris, was born in Berks county, Pa., in 1740, and his mother, Ruth Henton, in 1750, being the daughter of a Virginia planter. Nine sons and three daughters were born to them. Thomas, John, and Benjamin came to Ohio, finally settling in Clermont county. Thomas was the fifth child, and was born January 3, 1776; soon after his birth his parents moved to Western Virginia, and settled near Clarksburg. The father was a faithful minister of the Baptist church, preaching without failing in a single appointment for over sixty years, never taking a dose of medicine. He died in 1830, aged ninety-one. The mother of Thomas Morris refused her inheritance of four slaves.

At sixteen Thomas Morris shouldered his musket to repel the aggressions of the Indians, serving several months in Capt. Levi Morgan's rangers, stationed near Marietta. At nineteen he was employed as a clerk in the store, at Columbia, of the then famous Baptist minister, Rev. John Smith. November 19, 1797, he married Rachel Davis, daughter of Benjamin Davis, from Lancaster, Pa. In 1800 Thomas Morris and his wife removed from Columbia to Williamsburgh, where, in 1802, he commenced the study of

all, and to conform the civil government to the principles of justice and Christian morality. He opposed chartered monopolies, class legislation, and traffic in spirituous liquors, believing in a prohibitory high license. He was a warm friend of the common schools, labored earnestly for the extinction of the law of imprisonment for debt, and advocated the doctrine of making all offices elective. In 1828 he introduced a bill to allow juries before justices of the peace, and one the next year that judges should not charge juries on matters of fact. In 1812 he obtained the passage of a bill allowing the head of a family to hold twelve sheep exempt from execution for debt. In 1828 he endeavored to obtain a law taxing all chartered institutions and manufactories and exempting dwellings. He foresaw the great future of Ohio, although he alone of the public men opposed the canal system, for he deemed it impracticable, and prophesied that in twenty years Ohio would be covered with a network of railroads and canals superseded.

An incident will illustrate the wonderful progress since that time. When the Legislature adjourned in March, 1827, the mud roads were about impassable and streams overflowing their banks. But Mr. Morris determined to overcome all obstacles, and with Col. Robert T. Lytle embarked in a canoe or "dug-out" with their baggage, and after a passage of some hundred miles down the Scioto from Columbus in this frail craft reached Portsmouth, where they took a steamboat, reaching home after a perilous journey of four days. This transit now by rail takes less than four hours.

Thomas Morris was elected Senator in 1813, 1821, 1825, 1827, and 1831, and while occupying this position for the fifth time was elected United States Senator for the term of six years from March 4, 1833, having as colleagues from Ohio Thomas Ewing (four years) and William Allen (two years). On the opening of the United States Senatorial session in December, 1833, Mr. Morris became actively identified with the anti-slavery movements against the aggressions of the slave power.

To him were addressed the memorials and petitions from all parts of the land, and in spite of the frowns and entreaties of his own party, he would introduce them all, although



A. E. McCull, Photo., Bethel, 1887.

#### MONUMENT TO THOMAS MORRIS.

law, without friends, pecuniary means, or a preceptor, with a growing family and but few books. After the hard labors of the day he studied at night by the light of hickory bark or from a brick-kiln which he was burning for the support of his family. With resolute purpose and iron will he succeeded in overcoming these formidable difficulties, and in two years was admitted to the bar. In 1804 he removed with his family to Bethel, and in 1806 was elected a representative from Clermont.

In the Legislature his abilities soon placed him among the most distinguished men of the State. He labored for the equal right of



on all other subjects he was in full accord with it. In Thomas Morris the apostles of human freedom found their first champion. The Congress of 1837-38 saw a deep and agitated discussion of this question, and Mr. Morris replied to the arguments of John C. Calhoun, in an able and elaborate speech, which attracted the attention of the whole country by its bold and truthful utterances.

February 7, 1839, Henry Clay made a great speech, to counteract and arrest the public agitation of slavery; and two days after Thomas Morris replied to it, in the mightiest and crowning effort of his life, concluding with these prophetic words (golden in the light of subsequent events): "Though our national sins are many and grievous, yet repentance, like that of ancient Nineveh, may yet divert from us that impending danger which seems to hang over our heads as by

a single hair. That all may be *safe*, I conclude *that the negro will yet be free.*"

This noble speech startled the Senate, produced a marked sensation throughout the country, and electrified the warm hearts of humanity the world over. John G. Whittier, the poet, then a young editor, said: "Thomas Morris stands confessed the lion of the day."

Thomas Morris was far in advance of his time, and in less than a month after the delivery of his great startling speech he left the Senate and public life, a political exile, his party having refused to re-elect him to the Senate. Mr. Morris soon became identified with the "Liberty Party," and in 1844 was its candidate for Vice-President. He died suddenly December 7, 1844, aged sixty-nine years, with his intellectual powers unimpaired by age, his physical system in vigorous activity, and his heart still warm in the cause of freedom.

WILLIAMSBURG has 1 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist church. Chair factory of S. D. Mount, 23 hands; C. H. Boulware & Bro., chair factory, 20; Snell & Williams, planing-mill, 12. Pork-packing, tobacco preparing, and tanning are carried on here. Population in 1840, 385; in 1880, 795.

Williamsburg, as previously mentioned, was laid out in 1795-96 by Gen. William Lytle and his brother, and was originally called Lytlestown. His life was one of much incident. He was the grandfather of Gen. Robert T. Lytle, the poet-soldier, killed at the battle of Chickamauga. The following facts respecting him are from *Cist's Advertiser*:

Gen. WILLIAM LYTLE was born in Cumberland, Pa., and in 1779 his family emigrated to Kentucky. Previous to the settlement of Ohio young Lytle was in several desperate engagements with the Indians, where his cool, heroic bravery won general admiration. Before the treaty of Greenville, while making surveys in the Virginia military district in Ohio, he was exposed to incessant dangers, suffered great privations, and was frequently attacked by the Indians. This business he followed for the greater portion of his life. In the war of 1812 he was appointed major-general of Ohio militia, and in 1829 surveyor-general of the public lands of Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan. In 1810 Gen. Lytle removed from Williamsburg to Cincinnati, where he died in 1831. As a citizen he was distinguished for public spirit and benevolence, and in his personal appearance and character strikingly resembled President Jackson. Beside the facts given under the head of Logan county, we have space for but a single anecdote, exhibiting his Spartan-like conduct at Grant's defeat in Indiana. In that desperate action the Kentuckians, overpowered by nearly four times their number, performed feats of bravery scarcely equalled even in early border warfare.

In this struggle Lytle, then hardly seventeen years of age, had both his arms shattered, his face powder-burnt, his hair singed to the roots, and nineteen bullets passed through his body and clothing. In this condition, a retreat being ordered, he succeeded in bringing off the field several of his friends, generously

aiding the wounded and the exhausted by placing them on horses, while he himself ran forward in advance of the last remnant of the retreating party to stop the only boat on the Ohio at that time which could take them over, and save them from the overwhelming force of their savage adversaries.

On reaching the river he found the boat in the act of putting off for the Kentucky shore. The men were reluctant to obey his demand for a delay until those still in the rear should come up, one of them declaring that "it was better that a few should perish than that all should be sacrificed." He threw the rifle, which he still carried on his shoulder, over the root of a fallen tree, and swore he would shoot the first man who pulled an oar until his friends were aboard. In this way the boat was detained until they came up, and were safely lodged from the pursuing foe. Disdaining personally to take advantage of this result, the boat being crowded almost to dipping, he ran up the river to where some horses stood panting under the willows after their escape from the battle-field, and mounting one of the strongest, forced him into the river, holding on to the mane by his teeth, until he was taken in the middle of the stream into the boat, bleeding and almost fainting from his wounds, by the order of his gallant captain, the lamented Stucker, who had observed his conduct with admiration throughout, and was resolved that such a spirit should not perish; for by this time the balls of the enemy were rattling like hail about their ears.

## THE LOST CHILD.

Two sisters living in Williamsburg—Lydia Osborn, aged eleven years, and Matilda Osborn, aged seven years—started on the afternoon of July 13, 1804, to drive home the cows, following the paths which led to the “big field,” about a mile from the village, where the cattle were wont to range. They were guided in their movements by the tinkling of the cow-bells, and perhaps were led off from the main path by this means and lost their way. The elder girl, Lydia, supposed the cows were going away from home, and left her little sister, Matilda, to make a detour and head them off, but without success. So she returned to where she had left her sister, but could not find her; after wandering about for a long time and crying out her name she started for home, as she supposed, but took the wrong direction, wandered on, and was lost in the wilderness. The younger sister followed the sound of the cow-bells and arrived safe at home.



THE BOWER OF THE LOST CHILD.

The following is from the touching account of the Rev. J. B. Finley, who was with the party in the search for her:

Night came on, casting its darkened shadows over the forest, but she came not to greet the anxious eyes of her parents; their child was in the woods exposed to the savages and wild beasts. The neighborhood was aroused with the alarm of “lost child!” Every heart was touched, and soon in every direction torches were seen flashing their lights into the darkness of the forest. Bells were rung, horns were blown, and guns were fired, if perchance the sound might reach the ear of the lost one. The news reached the settlement where we resided, and as many as could leave home turned out to seek for the lost child. Some signs of her tracks were discovered crossing branches and miry places; all indicating, however, that she was going farther into the wilderness.

On the third day Cornelius Washburn, the famous backwoodsman and hunter, arrived

with about five hundred others and accompanied by his noted hunting dog. We were now deep in the wilderness and made preparations for camping out that night. At day-break we were again ready for our search, but as the collection of people was so numerous we formed into companies taking different directions and meeting at night at a place designated. Money was collected and sent to the settlements to buy provisions. Our numbers increased so that on the seventh day there were more than a thousand persons, many from Kentucky.

Washburn discovered the place where she had slept for several nights. He also saw where she had plucked and eaten foxgrapes and whortle-berries.

The place she had selected was where one tree had fallen across another, which was lying down and afforded a good protection.

To this place the whole crowd hurried. Nothing could restrain them so eager were they to find the lost child.

In all these journeyings the father was present, so absorbed in grief that he could neither eat nor sleep. Sorrow drank up his spirits, and he refused to be comforted. When hope was kindled he seemed like one frantic, and flew in every direction, calling most piteously the name of his child, "Lydia!" "Lydia!"

The eighth morning the company started out abreast, about three rods apart, with a man in the middle and one at each end of the line, whose duty it was to blow horns at intervals to keep the line in order. The line extended for several miles.

On the morning of the fifteenth day we found on the north fork of the Whiteoak her footprints in the sand where she had crossed that stream. These footprints greatly revived our hopes, as they appeared fresh. Sending back a man to notify the main body we proceeded up the creek until we came to a large blackberry patch. Near this patch we found a neat little house built of sticks over which were placed, in regular layers, pieces of moss. In the centre was a little door, and in the interior was a bed made of leaves, covered with moss and decorated with wild flowers. All could see at once that it was the work of a child, and as we gazed upon it the tears stole freely down our cheeks.

Here away in the wilderness, far from human habitation, had this child constructed this miniature house, and thus recalled the scenes of home, sister, mother and father.

The child must have been here several days, for from her little house to the blackberry patch she had beaten quite a path.

Discovering no fresh signs of her presence we determined to return to the main creek and wait the coming of the company, and prevent, if possible, the eager crowd from rushing on and destroying the signs. More than a thousand men camped along the creek that night.

Fearing the consequences of disclosing our discovery that night we kept it secret until morning, when, forming the company into military order, we marched them out into the opening flanking out right and left. They surrounded the entire space, forming a hollow square. At the sight of the little bower a scene occurred which it would be impossible to describe. Here were brave stalwart men, who had been subjected to the perils of the wilderness, contending for every inch with savages and wild beasts, whose hearts were never known to quail with fear, who at the sight of that little bower were melted to tears. But when the father came up to the little dwelling his own dear child had built, and exclaimed, "Oh! Lydia, Lydia, my dear child, are you yet alive?" a thousand hearts broke forth in uncontrollable grief.

The result of investigation showed that the tracks were several days old. Horse tracks were also found, and the conclusion was that she had been carried away by the Indians.

Two miles from "Lydia's camp," for so it is called to this day, they found her bonnet, and farther on an Indian camp several days old. Further pursuit being considered useless the company disbanded and returned to their homes.

The father never gave up the search, but penetrated the wildest solitudes and sought her among the Indians till the day of his death. The lost was never found.

The spot of Lydia's bower is pointed out to this day in Perry township, Brown county; a citizen of that township, Mr. L. W. Claypool, in speaking of this occurrence, has given some additional items:

Cornelius Washburn engaged in it with the keen perceptive intelligence which only a noted hunter possesses, and that it was wonderful to see him calm and thoughtful walking slowly along noting a leaf upturned, pea vine, brush or anything disturbed, while others could see nothing except at a time when he would point out to them tracks of the child on the sand bars, beds of leaves or the like. Some of the searchers made so much noise, hollowing, blowing horns, etc., that Washburn begged of them to desist, and he would find the child, insisting that after she had been lost so long that she would hide from man as quick as she would from a

wild animal. They would not heed him but dashed ahead. Mr. Claypool continued: I was once lost when eight or nine years of age with Jake Ashton, a year younger, and can fully realize Washburn's assertion of fright. We went out early in the morning to hunt the cows; soon the path gave out and we were lost in the flat beech swamps between Glady and Glassy Runs. We wandered about until night, coming out at a new road recently underbrushed just at the time that an unfair party of about a dozen couple on horseback were passing. Although knowing most of them we hid until they passed.

NEW RICHMOND, founded about 1816, is the largest and most important business village in the county. It is on the Ohio, twenty miles above Cincinnati, with which it is also connected by railroad, and three miles below the birthplace of Gen. Grant. It has newspapers: *Clermont Independent*, B. L. Winans, editor; *The News*, A. Townsley, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Metho-

dist, 1 Colored Baptist, 1 Baptist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 Catholic, and 1 Lutheran. Bank: First National, Franklin Friedman, president, D. E. Fee, cashier.

*Manufactures.*—J. & H. Clasgens, woollen yarns, 97 hands; Friedman, Roberts & Co., planing-mill, 20. Tables and carriages are also made here. Population in 1880, 2,545. School census in 1886, 675; George W. Fetter, superintendent.

*The Philanthropist.*—In 1834 James G. Birney began the publication of his noted anti-slavery publication, *The Philanthropist*, in New Richmond, under the assurance of the Donaldson brothers and other well-known anti-slavery men that he should be protected from mob violence. A native of Kentucky, he could not even attempt the issue of his paper there, much as he wished. In 1836 he removed his paper to Cincinnati, where, on the night of July 30, a mob having the countenance of the leading citizens broke into the printing-office, and destroyed the press and scattered the type. While at New Richmond lawless men threatened to sack the office; but, at a signal of danger, the people of the village at a public meeting resolved to stand by Mr. Birney at the peril of their lives. In 1844 Mr. Birney was the "Liberty Party's" candidate for President, with Thomas Morris for Vice-President. They received 62,163 votes.

#### THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY.

*Anti-Slavery Settlers.*—Clermont county, and indeed the Ohio river border, was largely settled by men from Maryland, Virginia, and Kentucky to escape the baleful institution of slavery. These men became the strongest of anti-slavery men, and the position of Clermont was pre-eminent in the great struggle that ended in the emancipation. Judge Burnet, in his "Notes," in his account of the delegates who framed the first Constitution, says "that Gatch and Sargent from Clermont were among the honored men who successfully labored in the construction of the State Constitution and the early legislation of Ohio; that they were elected because they were anti-slavery men, and they were Virginians, and both practical emancipators." Obed Denham, a Virginian, the founder of Bethel, in his conveyance, wrote as follows: "I also give two lots in said town for the use of the regular Baptist church—who do not hold slaves, nor commune at the Lord's table with those who do practise such tyranny over their fellow-creatures."

*Fleeing Slaves.*—The position of Clermont on the border made it the first place of refuge for fleeing slaves. Byron Williams in the history of the county gives these facts: "Nothing was done to entice slaves from Kentucky; only as they came were they sped on their way. True men never refused bread to the beseeching negro fleeing from chains and with his face toward the North Star."

The owners pursuing the negroes were informed who were most likely to have assisted the fugitives, and, returning in baffled rage, heaped curses loud and deep on names of persons and localities in hearing of slaves, who reverently preserved the stealthy knowledge for their own time of need.

The late Robert E. Fee, of Moscow, was, it is true, charged with abducting slaves, and at one time was under requisition for the same.

*Robert Fee and the Kidnappers.*—About the year 1840 a family of blacks, living for years in the south part of the county, were, except the father, kidnapped at night and carried into Kentucky, under the plea that the mother was a runaway slave, and her children, though born out of bondage, must share her lot. Robert Fee devoted himself to their rescue by legal means. He followed them into a distant State into which they had been sold, and narrowly escaped death. The mob, raging for his blood, actually passed through the room adjoining his hiding-place. The affair produced much excitement, and caused many hitherto neutral people to join the opposition to slavery. The family was hopelessly lost and separated, but Fee repaid his wrongs many-fold.

A light was said to have burned in his house all night to guide travellers across

**LORENZO DOW,**  
*Itinerant Preacher,*  
*in the United States, Canada, England & Ireland.*



**FROM AN ORIGINAL PORTRAIT**  
*formerly in possession of J.W. Barber. — Engraved by A. Willard, Hartford, Conn.*  
*Painted by Lucius Munson in South Carolina in 1821.*

**Born in Coventry**  
*Connecticut*  
**Oct. 15th. 1777.**

**Died in Georgetown D.C.**  
*Feb. 2d. 1834. Æ 56.*  
**Buried at Washington, D.C.**



**One of the first**  
*Protestant Pioneer*  
**Preachers,**  
*in the West & South West*  
**States and Territories,**  
*Distinguished for his*  
**Labors & Eccentricities.**

*Lorenzo Dow, preaching on the steps of the South Portico of  
the State House New Haven, Conn. June 30th. 1832.*

[So important a person was Lorenzo Dow in the religious history of Ohio and the "new countries" generally that the pioneers largely named their boy babes from him. We saw him when on June 30, 1832, the drawing in the lower picture was made by our old friend, Mr. John W. Barber, and it agrees with our memory as to his swaying attitude. He was in truth a wild-looking creature.]



the river. His doors were barred, and his family, girls and all, slept with loaded firearms in ready reach. His house was surrounded again and again by violent slave-hunters. The romance of the border of that day was thrilling in the extreme, though its actors were but plain farmers and timid shadow-fearing fugitives.

There was no preconcerted action on the part of the men so engaged, yet there was a kind of system. When runaways got across the river, the Fees and others, according to circumstances, either hurried them on or secreted them until the hunt went by. They were then guided northward, generally through Tate township, where they were cared for by the Rileys, Benjamin Rice, Richard Mace, Isaac H. Brown, and others. The route from thence led by various ways to the Quaker settlements of Clinton county. The work was generally done in the night, to avoid trouble with some who for the sake of rewards were often on the watch. Few were ever captured, and many hundreds must have escaped.

A *Fourierite Association* was formed in the county in 1844. The Phalanx bought three tracts of land on the Ohio, in Franklin township, and put up some buildings. At the end of two years, seeing that communism did not better their lot in life and the association getting in debt, they closed up its affairs.

A *Spiritualistic Community* bought their buildings. At its head was John A.



BIRTHPLACE OF GEN. U. S. GRANT, POINT PLEASANT.

Wattles, with a following of nearly 100 persons. It was based on principles of business and religion, and involving a system of communism. In the great flood of 1847 their main building fell and seventeen lives lost, which ruined the enterprise.

UTOPIA.—The little village of Utopia was established at this era by Henry Jer-nagan, one of the Fourierites, and on Utopian principles. Many of the old members of the Phalanx moved thither, and carried on various avocations. For a time Utopia was a happy, beautiful place; the people had few wants, and these were supplied at home. They eventually became restless, and some of the better class moving away and others moving in harmony with its trustees, its Utopian features dissolved.

POINT PLEASANT, a little village or hamlet on the Ohio, about twenty-five miles above Cincinnati, will ever be memorable as the birthplace of Gen. U. S. Grant. This event took place April 27, 1822. The next year the family removed to Georgetown, Brown county, which became his boyhood home. His father the year before had married Miss Hannah Simpson, of Tate township. At the time of his birth Jesse R. Grant was employed in the tannery of Thomas Page. The house in which the young and poor couple resided belonged to Lee Thompson. It

remains as well preserved as originally built; a lean-to kitchen has since been added. It is a one-story frame, 16 x 19 feet, with a steep roof, the pitch being five feet, and on the right or north end is a huge chimney, affording a spacious fireplace. The window-panes are very small, and it was quite a humble domicile, having but two rooms: that on the right being the living-room, and that on the left the bedroom in which the general first saw the light.

### CHRONOLOGY OF GEN. GRANT'S LIFE.

1822. April 27. Born at Point Pleasant, Ohio.  
1839. July 1. Entered West Point Military Academy.

1843. Graduated from West Point.

1845. Commissioned as second lieutenant, and served in the Mexican war, under Gens. Taylor and Scott.

1848. Married Miss Julia Dent, of St. Louis, Mo., while stationed at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.

1852. Ordered to Oregon.

1853. Commissioned as captain in August.

1854. Resigned from the army in July.

1854-59. Lived in St. Louis.

1859. Removed to Galena, Ill., engaged in the tanning business with his father and brothers.

1861. Commissioned as colonel. Made brigadier-general in July, in command at Cairo; saved Kentucky to the Union. In November fought the battle of Belmont.

1862. Conducted a reconnoissance to the rear of Columbus in January; Fort Henry surrendered, February 6, and Fort Donelson, February 16. Made commander of West Tennessee; his army fought the successful battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7. Second to Gen. Halleck at the siege of Corinth, he was given charge of the Department of Tennessee on the latter's call to the East.

1863. July 4. Forced the surrender of Vicksburg with 30,000 Confederates, after a siege beginning the previous October. In November defeated Gen. Bragg at Chattanooga, the fighting extending over four days, beginning November 23.

1864. Commissioned lieutenant-general by President Lincoln, March 3, and called to Washington. Assumed command of the armies of United States, March 8. Forced a passage across the

James river between June 12 and 15, after the severe battles of the Wilderness, and laid siege to Richmond and Petersburg.

1865. April 2. The Confederate lines broken. Lee abandoned Richmond. The flying Confederates overtaken at Appomattox Court-House. April 9, Lee surrendered his entire army as prisoners of war, which was followed by the surrender of all the remaining forces of the Confederacy, and the close of the civil war.

1866. July 25. Congress created the grade of general, and he received the commission the same day.

1867. Served as Secretary of War from August to February, 1868.

1868. Elected President, receiving 214 of 294 electoral votes.

1872. Re-elected President by 268 electoral votes to 80.

1877. Started upon a tour around the world, which ended in the spring of 1880.

1880. Was a candidate for a third Presidential term, but was defeated for the nomination by Gen. James A. Garfield.

1881. Took up his residence in New York city.

1882. Became a member of the firm of Grant & Ward, whose disastrous failure, involving some \$14,000,000, occurred in May, 1884.

1884. In June physicians were summoned to prescribe for an affection of the mouth, which was pronounced a cancer.

1885. March 3. The House passed the bill putting Gen. Grant on the retired list. June 16, he was removed from New York to Mount MacGregor, Saratoga county, where he died Thursday, July 23.

LOVELAND is on the Little Miami river, twenty-three miles from Cincinnati, on the line of the P. C. & St. L., the C. W. & B., and C. & C. M. railroads. It contains 1 Methodist, 1 Colored Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 Catholic church. Planing-mill, A. B. Brock, 10 hands; lumber- and coal-yards, carriage-factory, machine-shop, agricultural depot, etc. Newspaper: *Loveland Enterprise*, Con. W. Gatch, editor and proprietor. Population in 1880, 595. Sixty trains pass daily through it, and it is fast building up.

FELICITY is on an elevated plateau, in a rich, densely populated agricultural country, and is a good business centre, five miles from the Ohio. Furniture and chair-making is the chief industry. It has 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Wesleyan Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Church of Christ, 1 Colored Methodist, and 1 Colored Baptist church, and in 1880 a population of 1,047.

The following are the names of other villages in the county, with their populations in 1880: MOSCOW, 516; NEVILLE, 445; BOSTON, 307.

Clermont has produced quite a number of authors. Mary E. Fee was a poetess, born in the county, who wrote for the public prints over the signature of "Eulalie." Her poems were published in one volume of 194 pages, in Cincinnati, in 1854. She at that time married John Shannon, and with her devoted husband sought a home in California, where as "Eulalie" she lectured and recited her poems, drawing the largest and best-paying houses the Golden State ever accorded to any person. She did not live long to enjoy her brilliant triumphs, and after her lamented hus-



band fell in a duel. Another lady, Mrs. Dr. George Conner, of Cincinnati, formerly Miss Eliza Archard, and the well-known "E. A.," of the Cincinnati *Commercial*, is also a native.

George M. D. Bloss, editor of the Cincinnati *Enquirer*, resided at Branch Hill, on the line of the L. M. R. R. ; he was run over by the cars and killed there in 1876. He was regarded as one of the most able of political writers ; but his handwriting, worse than Horace Greeley's, was so illegible that only one compositor in the office could decipher it, and he was retained for that purpose. His memory for election statistics was as extraordinary as his chirography was detestable. His "Historic and Literary Miscellany," a book of 460 pages, was highly popular. Milton Jameison, of Batavia, who was lieutenant of Ohio volunteers in the Mexican war, wrote a work valuable as descriptive of army life there, and especially vivid in its descriptions of Mexican agricultural life and the shiftless character of the Mexican people.

Abbie C. McKeever, the acknowledged successor of Phoebe Cary, was born near Withamsville in 1852, and is still living there. She has written largely for the serials. Two of her poems which have been much admired are annexed :



ABBIE C. MCKEEVER.

#### DRIFT AWAY.

Drift away, oh, clouds of amber,  
Crimson-lined in billowy mass ;  
Drift away in silent footsteps :  
I shall watch you as you pass.  
I shall watch you—yes, and love you—  
For the beauty that you gave :  
Beauty dying in the twilight,  
Like the lilies on his grave.

Drift away to unknown heavens,  
Crimson clouds along the west ;  
But remember that you are bearing  
In your downy amber breast,  
Hopes that whisper softly to him  
Of a love that never dies—  
Love that tires of waiting lonely  
Ere the call to other skies.

Drift away, oh, clouds of sunset,  
Purple with the later light ;  
See ! the stars are all about you—  
Diamond eyes of early night.  
Drift away ; but while you are passing  
Bear this message up to him,  
That the earthly skies that fold me  
Soon shall part and let me in.

#### ONLY.

Only a golden token,  
Tied with ribbon blue ;  
Only a promise broken,  
Darling, by you.

Only a life made dark  
All the weary way ;  
Only an aching heart  
Throbbing to-day.

Only a happy dream  
In the early light ;  
Only a bitter stream  
Flowing by night.

Only a touching prayer  
For the strength that lies  
Far from the world and care,  
Far beyond the skies.

## CLINTON.

CLINTON COUNTY was organized in 1810, and named after George Clinton, Vice-President of the United States, who was of Irish ancestry, born in Ulster county, New York, in 1739, and died in Washington, D. C., in 1812. He projected the canal system of New York in 1791, his ideas being carried to their legitimate ends by his nephew, Governor DeWitt Clinton.

George Clinton, in 1758, returned from a privateering cruise, and as a lieutenant took part in the expedition against Fort Frontenac. After disbandment of the colonial forces he studied law and entered into politics, being elected to the New York Assembly in 1768. He was elected a delegate to the second Continental Congress in 1775. He was prevented from signing the Declaration of Independence with the New York delegation by an imperative call from Washington to take post in the Highlands as a militia general. In 1777 he was made a brigadier-general in the Continental army, and in October of the same year made a brilliant but unsuccessful defence with Montgomery of the Highland forts against the British. He was chosen first governor of the State of New York, April, 1777, and was successively elected until 1795. He thwarted an expedition led in 1780 by Sir John Johnson, Brant and Cornplanter against the settlers of the Mohawk valley, saving them from massacre.

At the time of Shay's rebellion he marched in person at the head of the militia against the insurgents, and greatly aided in quelling that outbreak. In 1788 he presided at the State convention to ratify the Federal Constitution, the adoption of which he opposed on the ground that it delegated too much power to the Federal congress and executive. At the first presidential election he received three electoral votes for the vice-presidency. In 1792, when Washington was re-elected, he received fifty votes for the same office, and at the sixth presidential election, 1809-13, he received six ballots from New York for the presidency. In 1800 he was chosen to the legislature, and in 1801 was again governor. In 1804 he was elected Vice-President of the United States, which office he filled until his death.

He took great interest in education, and in his message at the opening session of the legislature in 1795 he initiated the movement for the organization of the common school system.

In his private life he was affectionate and winning, though dignified. He was bold and courageous as a military man, and in public life he wielded vast influence owing to his sound judgment, marvellous energy, and great moral force of character.

The surface of this county is generally level, on the west undulating; it has some prairie land. The soil is fertile, and is well adapted to corn and grass. Its area is 311 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 115,154; in pasture, 52,313; woodland, 34,954; lying waste, 2,351; produced in wheat, 160,389 bushels; corn, 2,419,796. School census 1886, 7,717; teachers, 189. It has 97 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Adams,		921	Richland,	1,385	2,338
Chester,	1,784	1,443	Union,	3,284	5,051
Clark,	1,297	2,006	Vernon,	1,434	1,552
Greene,	1,842	2,758	Washington,	1,170	1,294
Jefferson,	474	1,448	Wayne,	1,366	1,448
Liberty,	1,050	1,382	Wilson,		1,159
Marion,	643	1,956			

The population in 1820 was 8,085; in 1840, 15,729; in 1860, 20,638; in 1880, 23,293, of whom 21,061 were Ohio-born.

This county was settled about the year 1803, principally by emigrants from Kentucky, Pennsylvania, and North Carolina. The first settlement, however, was

made in 1797 by William Smally. Most of the first emigrants were backwoodsmen, and well fitted to endure the privations incident upon settling a new country. They lived principally upon game, and gave little attention to agricultural pursuits. As the country grew older game became scarce, emigrants flocked from



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

CENTRAL VIEW IN WILMINGTON.

different parts of the Union, and the primitive manner of living gave place to that more conformable to the customs of older States.

The following are the names of some of the most noted of the early settlers: Thomas Hinkson, Aaron Burr, and Jesse Hughes, the first associate judges; Nathan Linton, the first land surveyor; Abraham Ellis and Thomas Hardin, who had



*Slack & Berry, Photo., Wilmington, 1886.*

CENTRAL VIEW IN WILMINGTON.

been soldiers of the Revolution; Joseph Doan, James Mills, and Henry Babb, who served as commissioners; Morgan Mendican, who erected the first mill in the county, on Todd's fork; and Capt. James Spencer, who was distinguished in various conflicts with the Indians.

The first house for divine worship was erected by Friends, at Centre, in 1806.

The first court was held in a barn belonging to Judge Hughes, and for a number of years subsequent in a small house belonging to John M'Gregor.

There are some of the ancient works so common throughout the West on Todd's fork, near Springfield meeting-house. The "Deserted Camp," situated about three miles northeast of Wilmington, is a point of notoriety with the surveyors of land. It was so called from the circumstance that a body of Kentuckians, on their way to attack the Indian towns on the Little Miami, encamping over night lost one of their number, who *deserted* to the enemy, and giving warning of their approach, frustrated the object of the expedition.

Wilmington, the county-seat, is in the township of Union, on Todd's fork, seventy-two miles southwest from Columbus. It is regularly laid out on undulating ground, and contains five houses for divine worship, one newspaper printing-office, one high-school, nineteen mercantile stores, and a population estimated at 1,500. The engraving represents one of the principal streets of the village, as it appears from the store of Joseph Hale; the building with a spire is the court-house, a structure of considerable elegance.—*Old Edition*.

County officers 1888: Auditor, Asa Jenkins; Clerk of Court, Frank D. Dakin; Coroner, John G. Outcart; Prosecuting Attorney, William W. Savage; Probate Judge, Ambrose N. Williams; Recorder, Egbert B. Howland; Sheriff, Samuel A. Holliday; Surveyor, James A. Brown; Treasurer, L. W. Crane; Commissioners, Daniel M. Collett, Jonas Watkins, Edward Cline.

WILMINGTON, about fifty miles northeast of Cincinnati, on the C. & M. V. and C. & C. Midland railroads. Newspapers: *Clinton Republican*, Republican, C. N. Browning & Co., editors and publishers; *Journal*, Republican, W. G. & C. R. Fisher, editors and publishers; *Clinton County Democrat*, Democratic, J. S. Hummell, editor and publisher. Banks: Clinton County National, F. M. Moore, president, Madison Betts, cashier; First National, C. M. Bosworth, president, C. C. Nichols, cashier. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 2 Friends, 2 Free-Will Baptist (1 Colored), 1 Christian, and 1 Catholic.

*Industries and Employees*.—Fulton & Peters, flour and grain shippers, 16 hands; The Champion Bridge Company, iron bridges, repair-work, etc., 25; Fisher & Hughes, general wood-work; Hawkins & Spray, lumber; William Scofield, woollen yarns; Shepherd & Ludlum, builders' wood-work; Williams, Cusick & Co., flour, etc.—*State Report 1886*. Also, Clinton Furnace Company and Auger-Bit Works. Population in 1880, 2,745. School census in 1886, 740; Edward Merrick, superintendent.

Wilmington College was founded in 1870. It is under the management of the Society of Friends, James B. Unthauk, president.

Wilmington was laid out in 1810, principally settled by emigrants from North Carolina, and named from Wilmington in that State. The first log-house was built by William Hobsin, and Warren Sabin's was the first tavern. The first church, a small brick edifice, was erected by the Baptists. In 1812 the first court was held. The earliest settlers were Warren Sabin, Samuel T. Londen, William Hobsin, Larkin Reynolds, John Swane, James Montgomery, John McGregor, Sr., and Isaiah Morris. This last-named gentleman, a native of Pennsylvania, descended the Ohio river with his uncle in a flat-bottomed boat in the spring of 1803, and landed first at Columbia, where his uncle opened a store from a small stock of goods he had brought. After remaining at that place about three months he removed his goods to Lebanon, and not long after died, leaving his nephew, then a lad of seventeen years of age, without any means of support. He however made friends, and eventually moved to Wilmington, where, on the 8th of July, 1811, he opened *the first store* in the town in company with William Ferguson. He was obliged in moving from Lebanon to make his way through the forest, cutting a wagon-road part of the distance; the town having been laid out in the woods, it was with great difficulty that he could get through to the little one-story frame

house, erected in the midst of trees, logs, and brush, on which he then settled and has since resided. Mr. Morris was the first postmaster in the town, the first representative from the county to the Legislature, and has since held various public offices.—*Old Edition.*

Mr. William H. Spencer, who supplied the historical items relating to the original edition, also included the following sketches of two of these noted characters among the first settlers:

WILLIAM SMALLY was born in Western Pennsylvania, in 1764. At the age of six years he was stolen by the Indians, carried into the interior of Ohio, and remained with them until twenty years of age. While with them he witnessed the burning of several white prisoners. On one occasion he saw an infant snatched from its mother's arms and thrown into the flames. In 1784 he left the Indians, rejoined his parents near Pittsburg, and a few years after moved with them to the vicinity of Cincinnati. He was in Harmar's campaign, and at St. Clair's defeat, in the last of which he discharged his rifle thirty-five times, twenty-one of which, it is said, took effect. He likewise accompanied Wayne's army. Being on one occasion sent forward with others, on some mission to the Indians, they were fired upon on their approach to the camp, and his two companions killed. He evaded the danger by springing behind a tree, and calling to one of the chiefs, whom he knew, telling him that he had deserted the whites and had come to join him. This not only saved his life, but caused him to be treated with great kindness. He, however, took an early opportunity, escaped to the army, and at the battle of the Fallen Timbers showed his usual cool courage.

In 1797 he settled on Todd's fork in this county, and resided there for a number of years, depending principally upon hunting for a subsistence. His personal appearance was good, but his address resembled that of a savage. A little anecdote illustrates his determined character. He purchased land on which he resided from a lawyer of Cincinnati, who refused to make him a deed. Smally armed himself, called upon him and demanded a bond for his land, with the threat that if not furnished in three days he would take his scalp. This positive language soon brought the lawyer to a sense of his dangerous situation, and before the expiration of the time he gave Smally the desired paper. Mr. Smally passed the latter part of his life in poverty. In 1836 he emigrated to Illinois, where he died in 1840.

COL. THOMAS HINKSON was born in 1772, in Westmoreland county, Pa. His father had emigrated from Ireland in early life, had become an excellent woodsman, and visited Kentucky at a very early period. He established a station near the junction of Hinkson and Stoner, which form the south fork of Licking river. Here the subject of this notice was raised until the age of eighteen years, when in the autumn of 1790, as a volunteer in the Kentucky militia, he accompanied the expedition of Gen. Harmar. He was in the battle near the Miami villages under Col. Hardin's command in front of the town, and witnessed the total overthrow and massacre of the detachment of Major Wyllis. In this battle he received a slight wound in the left arm, and narrowly escaped with his life. He was afterwards in the disastrous defeat of Gen. St. Clair, but amidst the general slaughter escaped unhurt. Hitherto he had served as a private, but was subsequently selected as a lieutenant in the mounted volunteers from Kentucky, who formed a part of the forces of Gen. Wayne against the same Indians in 1794.

He was in the battle near the Rapids of the Maumee, but never pretended that he had done anything worthy of distinction on that memorable day. During these several campaigns, however, he had formed the acquaintance of most of the leading men of Kentucky, and others of the Northwest Territory, which was highly advantageous to him in after life. Shortly after Wayne's battle he returned to Kentucky, married and settled on a farm inherited from his father, situated in Harrison county, where he lived until the spring of 1806, when he emigrated to Ohio, and in 1807 settled on a farm about eight miles east of Wilmington, but then in the county of Highland. He was soon afterwards elected a justice of the peace for the latter county, and captain of the militia company to which he belonged, in which several capacities he served until the erection of

Clinton county, in 1810, when, without his knowledge, he was elected by the legislature one of the associate judges for the new county. He made no pretensions to legal knowledge, nor will the writer claim anything for him in this respect further than good common sense, which generally prevents a man from making a very foolish decision.

After this appointment he remained quietly at home in the occupations common to farmers until the declaration of war in 1812, nor did he manifest any disposition for actual service until after Hull's surrender. That event cast a gloom over the west. All of Michigan, Northern Ohio, Indiana and Illinois were exposed to savage depredations. Some troops had been hastily assembled at Urbana and other points to repel invasion. Captain Hinkson was then in the prime of life, possessing a robust and manly frame seldom equalled, even among pioneers. He was a man of few words, and they to the purpose intended. He briefly explained to his family that he believed the time had come to serve his country. He immediately set out for headquarters, and tendered his services to Gov. Meigs, then at Urbana. The President having previously made a requisition on the governor of Ohio for two companies of rangers to scour the country between the settlements and the enemy, Capt. Hinkson was appointed to command one of those companies, with liberty to choose his own followers. This was soon done, and a company presented to the governor ready for duty. By this time the Indians had actual possession of the exposed territory, and it was the duty of these companies to hold them in check and keep the army advised of their numbers and position. In performing this duty many incidents might be related in the life of Capt. Hinkson, but one or two must suffice.

Having at one time ventured to the Miami of the Lake to ascertain the condition of the enemy, they found them encamped near the foot of the rapids of that river with a select company of rangers, commanded by Capt. Clark from Canada, numbering in all from three to five hundred, and under the command of the celebrated Tecumseh. The ground on the hill was for miles covered with a thick undergrowth, which enabled Capt. Hinkson and company to approach nearly within gun-shot of the enemy without being seen. It was late in the afternoon, and while waiting for the approach of night, to enable them to withdraw more successfully, the company was secretly drawn up near the brink of the hill, and directed in whispers to merely take aim at the enemy. This was rather a hazardous display of humor, but as many of his men had never been in battle Capt. Hinkson told the writer it was merely to try their nerves.

While engaged in this sport they discovered Capt. Clark in the adjacent cornfield below in hot pursuit after a flock of wild turkeys, which were running toward the place of concealment. Here was a crisis. He must be slain in cold blood or made a prisoner. The latter alternative was adopted. The company was disposed so as to flank the captain and his turkeys. They were alarmed and flew into the tree tops, and while the captain was gazing up for his prey, Capt. Hinkson approached and politely requested him to ground arms upon pain of instant death, in case he gave the least alarm. He at first indicated signs of resistance, but soon found "discretion the better part of valor," and surrendered himself a prisoner of war. Being at least one hundred miles from the army, in sight of such a force, Capt. Hinkson and company were in a very delicate condition. No time was to be lost. A retreat was commenced in the most secret manner, in a southerly direction at right angles from the river. By travelling all night they eluded pursuit and brought their prize safely to camp.

Shortly afterwards Gen. Tupper's brigade arrived near the rapids and encamped for the night, during which Capt. Hinkson and company acted as piquet guard, and in the morning a few were selected to accompany him on a secret reconnaissance down the river. Unluckily they were met at the summit of a hill by a detachment of the same kind from the enemy. Shots were exchanged, and the alarm fairly given to both parties. This brought on the skirmish which ensued between that brigade and the Indians. While fighting in the Indian mode, near Wm. Vernard, Esq. (one of Capt. Hinkson's men, who had been severely wounded), Capt. Hinkson saw a dusky figure suddenly rise from the grass. He had a rifle never before known to miss fire. They both presented their pieces, which simultaneously snapped without effect. In preparing for a second trial it is sup-

posed the Indian was a little ahead of the captain, when a shot from Daniel Workman (another ranger) sent the Indian to his long home.

After this skirmish the Indians withdrew to Frenchtown, and block-houses were hastily thrown up near the spot where Fort Meigs was afterwards erected, and where the Ohio troops were encamped when the fatal disaster befell Gen. Winchester at Raisin, Jan. 22, 1813. The news was carried by express, and the main body retreated, leaving Capt. Hinkson and company to perform the sorrowful duty of picking up some poor stragglers from that bloody defeat, and burning the block-houses and provisions within twenty-four hours, which was done before it was known that the enemy had retired to Malden. The Ohio brigade, and others from Pennsylvania and Virginia, soon rallied again and formed a junction at the rapids, where they commenced building the fort, so renowned for withstanding two sieges in the spring and summer of 1813. During its erection Capt. Hinkson was attacked with a peculiar fever, then raging in the army, from which he did not recover fit for duty until late in the spring. With a shattered constitution he returned to his home, and was immediately elected colonel of the Third regiment of the Second brigade and First division Ohio militia, which was then a post of honor, requiring much patience and discretion in a region rather backward in supporting the war.

The reader will, in this narrative, see nothing beyond a simple memorial of facts, which is all that the unassuming character requires. He was a plain, gentlemanly individual, of a very mild and even temper; a good husband and kind father, but rather indifferent to his own interest in money matters, by which he became seriously involved, lost his property and removed to Indiana in 1821, where he died in 1824, aged fifty-two years.

### THE WOMEN'S TEMPERANCE CRUSADE.

In the winter of 1873-74 arose in Southern Ohio that strange phenomenon in the temperance cause known as the "Women's Crusade."

It began in Hillsboro on the last of December, and in the course of a few months extended into adjoining States. In the large cities it was not anywhere successful, but in the small villages the results were often surprising, the Crusaders in some cases closing every saloon and for the time entirely suppressing the liquor traffic. The manner of conducting their operations was in this form: the women daily assembled and marched in solemn procession two by two, sometimes to the number of 50 or 100. On coming to a saloon they halted in front and sent in word for permission to enter and hold religious exercises within. If this was denied they held them outside. They opened with singing two or three hymns, and then all knelt on the pavement regardless of the condition of the weather and the streets; sometimes kneeling in the mud or snow. In every case the ladies plead with the saloon keeper, to induce him to sign the pledge; and in this way every saloon was visited. In the larger places the ladies organized in separate bands so as to simultaneously visit different saloons.

The excitement soon died away, and at the end of a few months the crusade had passed into history. While it was in progress the public prints were filled with anecdotes of the experiences of the Crusaders with the saloon keepers. Those of the New Vienna ladies in this county were peculiarly interesting with John Calvin Van Pelt, reputed to be the wickedest man in Ohio. He kept a saloon near the depot, known as the "Dead Fall." He was a tall, solidly-built man, with a red nose and the head of a prize fighter, and noted for his bull-dog pluck.

The ladies assembled and proceeded to Van Pelt's "Dead Fall," when he threatened to hang, draw and quarter them if they came to his saloon again, and the next day he decorated one of the windows of his saloon with flasks of whiskey. Across the other was an axe, covered with blood: over the door empty flasks were suspended, and near them a large jug branded "Brady's Family Bitters." Over all waved a black flag, while within Van Pelt was seen brandishing a club, threatening and defying the temperance band to enter at the risk of their lives. This had no effect, however, as about fifty ladies entered and, kneeling, one of them began praying, when he seized a bucket of dirty water and threw the contents

against the ceiling, from which it came pouring down upon the kneeling supplicants; at the same time he hurled the vilest invectives at them, but they heroically stood to their posts until thoroughly drenched with dirty slops and beer, when they retreated to the outside. Without were about two hundred men, husbands, fathers and brothers of the ladies, and it was only through the earnest entreaties of the women that they were prevented from mobbing Van Pelt. He was, however, arrested and languished in jail several days before getting bail. In the meanwhile his brother officiated at the saloon, permitting the ladies to enter and carry on their devotional exercises.

Upon Van Pelt's release, he became more bitter and determined. He boldly attended the meetings of the ladies at the Friends' Meeting House, and publicly argued the question with them, and being a man of quick wit proved a formidable disputant.



THE CRUSADING WOMEN OF NEW VIENNA.

[The picture is from a tin-type taken at the time by a travelling artist. The women of the village are laying siege to the saloon of Van Pelt, "the wickedest man in Ohio." They finally conquered him, though it was a hard struggle.]

But at length he gave evidence of weakening by offering to sell out for five hundred dollars and eventually dropping to ninety-five dollars (the amount of his legal expenses), and agreeing to quit the town on the payment of this sum. Many were in favor of accepting this proposition, particularly the ladies, one of whom said that she had forgiven the insults heaped upon her and, although refusing to acknowledge any indebtedness, was willing to make him a present of the amount as an evidence of kindly feeling. But the men, more indignant, refused to compromise with Van Pelt on any basis, and held that "he might be thankful he got off with his life."

A few days later he proved indisputably his title of the "Wickedest Man in Ohio." When the ladies called at his saloon he told them they might come in and pray if he were allowed to make every other prayer, which condition was accepted, and after the opening prayer by them he commenced a long and blasphemous harangue in the form of a prayer. He classed women as brutes and asked the Lord to be merciful to them and teach them wisdom and understanding; Women, he said, first caused sin and were in great need of prayer. The Lord operated the first distillery, or at least made the first wine, and he was following the Lord's example, etc.

Before the services ended three prayers of this description had been made. The women were amazed at such depravity, and disheartened at any prospect



of his reformation ; but a week later he surrendered, took up the cause he had fought so desperately, and became one of its most ardent disciples.

About noon of the day of the surrender it got noised about that it was about to take place ; bells were rung, boys rushed through the streets with handbills, crying "Everybody meet at Van Pelt's at two o'clock and hear his decision." People rushed from all parts of the town, places of business were closed, and at two o'clock an immense multitude had gathered. After singing and prayer by the ladies, Van Pelt appeared and made a complete surrender of stock and fixtures. He said he yielded not to law or force, but to the labor of love of the women. One barrel of whiskey, another of cider and a keg of beer were then rolled out, and seizing an axe he said, "This is the same weapon with which I used to terrify the ladies ; I now use it to sacrifice that which I fear has ruined many souls !" Whereupon he stove in the heads of the barrels, and the liquor ran into the gutters. Prayer was then offered, a hymn sung, and he made a few more remarks, saying : "Ladies, I now promise you never to sell or drink another drop of whiskey as long as I live, and also promise to work with you in the cause with as much zeal as I have worked against you."

There was great rejoicing throughout the town, and in the evening a thanksgiving meeting was held in the Christian Church, at which Van Pelt spoke. He was a changed man, with his eyes fully opened to the evil of the liquor traffic, very repentant and humble, and zealous in his efforts to induce others to quit the business, and a week later entered the field as a temperance lecturer.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

March 5.—Wilmington is the home of Mr. Addison P. Russell, one of Ohio's literary men, and I had a day with him ; a day with such a man cannot be called lost. Some sixty years ago he was born here, and remains as he started—single. His ancestors, Ohio pioneers, came originally from Virginia, and were of Revolutionary stock. In size and port he is about like Daniel Webster ; and, as did Daniel, fills out a big suit of clothes, topping off with a high, square collar, well laundered, and white cravat around a plump, full neck, like a gentleman of "ye olden time." Mr. Russell was bred a printer, then editor ; in 1855 was elected to the Legislature ; in 1857 and 1859 was elected Secretary of State ; through the war period was financial agent for Ohio in New York, appointed successively by Govs. Todd, Brough, and Cox. Since then literature has absorbed him, and his books have the indorsement of the first critics. His first work was anonymous, published by Appleton & Co., in 1867, and entitled, "Half Hints ; Table-de-Hôte and Drawing-Room ;" it has been long out of print. In 1875 appeared the first edition of "Library Notes," Hurd, Houghton & Co., Boston ; this book has gained a wide reputation. His last was "Thomas Corwin ; a Sketch," Robert Clarke & Co. ; a labor of love, which gave its pages the right sort of flavor.

*The Sage of Yamoyden.*—Mr. Russell gave me an interesting item in regard to our mutual friend, the late Edward D. Mansfield, the "Sage of Yamoyden," so called from the name of his country home, high on a hill, overlooking the valley of the Little Miami.

Through the war period Mr. Mansfield contributed weekly letters to the *New York Times*, over the signature of "Veteran Observer," dating them from "The Beeches,"

and devoted entirely to comments upon passing events. Few men were so well equipped for this sort of labor, for he had been educated alike as a civilian and soldier ; graduated at Princeton, West Point, and at Gould's famed law-school on Litchfield hill, and then from youth up had been in social contact with the first minds of the nation.

These letters, evidently written by a military man, were so full of intelligence, that they came with great sustaining force, and, more than the words of any other writer or any speaker, inspired multitudes with hope and encouragement in the dark and distressing periods.

Who was this unknown writer, evidently a Western man, was a matter of curious inquiry from leading characters who visited Mr. Russell in his office—the Ohio office, 25 William street, New York. They often said that, in spite of themselves, when on the verge of despair, they were lifted out of their despondency and gloom by their cheery spirit, broad intelligence, and superabounding faith.

A year or more passed, when one day who should enter the Ohio office but the "Veteran Observer" himself, Edward Deering Mansfield, right fresh from "The Beeches." Nobody could have been more welcome than he : an old man rising of sixty, with long gray locks, who to the wisdom of the sage united the simplicity of youth. When he was told of the effect of his writings upon the magnates around the old gentleman was filled with surprise, and stammered and blushed like a girl. He had not even dreamed he had been doing such a work of beneficence while writing under the shade of those magnificent "Beeches" that stood in glory along the hillsides of Yamoyden, unscathed by war's alarms, untouched by the awful disasters that in those days appalled so many human hearts.

*Gen. James W. Denver*, of Wilmington, is a very prominent citizen, from whom Denver, Col., received its name. He was born in Virginia in 1817, and in 1831 came with his father's family to this county, and labored for a while on his father's farm. He graduated at the Cincinnati Law School; was a captain in the Mexican war in the Twelfth U. S. Infantry, under Gen. Scott; edited the *Platte Argus*, in Missouri; emigrated to California, and in 1854 was sent from there to Congress; later, was appointed by Buchanan Commissioner of Indian Affairs; from 1857 to 1859 was governor of Kansas; returned to California, and served in the war of the Rebellion as brigadier-general of volunteers. In 1876 his name was mentioned as a Democratic candidate for President. His family resides here, but most of the time he is a resident of Washington City, where he is engaged in the practice of the law.

Among the residents of the town is Mrs. Rhoda Corwin Morris, a very aged lady, sister of Hon. Thomas Corwin, and widow of Hon. Isaiah Morris. She has scarcely a gray hair, perfect hearing and good sight, and takes an active interest in all the live issues of the time. On passing her eighty-seventh birthday, she laughingly exclaimed; "Isn't it wonderful that a harp of a thousand strings should stay in tune so long?"

Near the town is the nursery and fruit

farm of Mr. Leo Weltz, comprising about 300 acres, where he has a very large nursery stock, finding a market even so far West as the Indian Territory. Mr. Weltz was born in Prussia in 1825, the son of a professor in botany. He graduated from the Government Botanical Garden, at Berlin; was for a time in the employ as a gardener of Alexander III., Czar of the Russias; fought as a lieutenant in the revolution of 1847 in Germany, and received four medals for gallantry in battle. Emigrating to this country, he laid out the grounds of Gov. Chase, Robert Buchanan, George H. Pendleton, and others near Cincinnati, and came to Wilmington in 1860. His prominence in connection with the agricultural and horticultural interests of Ohio renders further notice here unnecessary.

*The Contemptuous Cobbler.*—Mr. Russell, among other amusing matters, told me of an old Welsh cobbler. He was a native of the island of Guernsey; was living there during the years of Victor Hugo's exile, whom he knew well, he said; and the laughable thing about his knowledge was the view he presented of the great author of "*Les Misérables*" from his (the cobbler's) standpoint. To a question from Mr. Russell, he replied: "Oh, yes! I knew him well! Victor Hugo! He pass my shop every day!" and then, with a contemptuous toss of the head, he added, "Victor Hugo! he nobody!"

#### THE ROMANTIC HISTORY OF JEREMIAH N. REYNOLDS.

The story of Jeremiah N. Reynolds' life, as told in the "*History of Clinton County*," is a romantic story. He was born in Pennsylvania, and in 1808, when a lad of eight years, the family (that of his stepfather, Job Jeffries) moved into this county. They were poor, and he had but little schooling, and this little with board inclusive he paid for by working mornings and evenings and on Saturdays. Sometimes he went into the prairies of Clark county, and added to his funds by engaging in ditching. He was regarded as a bright boy by his schoolmate, the late Judge Abner Haines, of Eaton, who says he came to school clad in leather breeches and a linsey warmus, and then the judge told this story illustrative of his character:

*Job's Oxen.*—"He had a stepbrother by the name of Darlington Jeffries, a son of Job Jeffries, and the neighbors called them in fun Job's oxen, and often ran the joke to the chagrin of young Reynolds. On one occasion there was a log-rolling at Azariah Wall's, when the neighbors were pretty generally collected, and among them Darlington Jeffries and Jeremiah Reynolds. In the afternoon Reynolds was carrying the end of a handspike opposite to Peter Wrightman, a small, well-built man, and young Reynolds, though large of his age, was unable to move with the weight and broke down, which incident created much merriment among the hands, and one of them remarked that one of Job's oxen was a calf. This so offended Reynolds that he left the field, and, as he crossed the fence near by, he set his feet on the outside lower rails, and in the most stately attitude thus addressed them: 'Gentlemen, I have no father to guide and protect me through life, and you have had your fun with me to-day. Many of you are old enough to be ashamed of thus rallying a young and unprotected boy; but, gentlemen, you know little about him of whom you are making fun, for I assure you the time is coming when you will feel proud that you ever rolled logs with Jeremiah N. Reynolds, and with this sentiment I bid you good-bye.'

This little speech produced quite a sensation among the hands; some said it was an outburst of chagrin and spite, but others looked upon it as the outcropping of his coming manhood. But, be this as it may, I myself have heard several of

these men in after life refer to this incident in the very light in which young Reynolds expressed it from the fence."

*A Convert to Symmes' Theory.*—By teaching a common and then a writing-school, he gathered funds to enable him to obtain three years of instruction in the Ohio University at Athens. After this he edited a paper, the *Spectator*, at Wilmington, which he sold out about 1823. He became a convert to the theory of Capt. Symmes that the earth is hollow and inhabited within, called the system of "Concentric Spheres." His theory was, that the earth was composed of several spheres one within another, and all widely open at the poles. Mr. Reynolds united with Capt. Symmes, and the two travelled and lectured together, when Symmes was taken sick and died. Reynolds persevered, and lectured in all the principal Eastern cities, always to full houses, and charged fifty cents admission, making many converts. He thus acquired a large fund; this, with the influence and co-operation of Messrs. Rush and Southard, members of President John Quincy Adams' cabinet, enabled him to fit out a national ship, to explore the ocean toward the South Pole, to test the truth of the theory, but before he could sail Andrew Jackson came to the Presidency, and stopped the project.

Reynolds soon found a congenial spirit in Dr. Watson, of New York. Watson being a man of wealth, he and Reynolds united their means, and fitted out a ship and two small tenders for southern explorations, which were manned with officers and men and provisioned for twelve months.

*Sails for the South Pole.*—Their vessel, the "Annawan," N. B. Palmer, captain, sailed from New York harbor in October, 1829, expecting to have the pleasure of entering into the South Pole. "They at length arrived in sight of land, which they afterward discovered to be a southern continent, which seemed completely blockaded with islands of ice. A landing was determined on. The long-boat was launched, with a crew of twenty men. In attempting to reach the shore in a storm, while the waves were rolling mountain-high, they were obliged to pass along between the shelving rocks of the shore and the heaving masses of floating ice for a considerable distance, every moment liable to be crushed to atoms. They, however, arrived at a landing-place, and immediately with joy drew their boat upon shore, which proved to be a solid rock. On careful observation they found they were on an extensive continent, covered completely with solid ice, and no vegetable growth to be seen. Now that they were landed no provisions were to be obtained, and starvation seemed to stare them in the face. But, behold! Providence seemed to provide the means of support in the sea-lion. He exhibited himself at the mouth of a cave, and ten men, in two squads, were sent out to bring him in. They soon returned with his carcass, which weighed 1,700 pounds. His flesh was excellent eating. By an accurate astronomical observation they found their latitude to be eighty-two degrees south, exactly eight degrees from the South Pole. After some ten days of anxious delay on land, the sea becoming calm, they put out to sea in their long-boat, to endeavor to discover the ships they had left. They sailed on for nearly forty hours. At length, being very weary, late in the night they drew their boat upon an inclined rock. All in a few minutes were sound asleep except Reynolds and Watson. They stood sentinels over the boat's crew, too anxious to sleep. About two or three o'clock in the morning they saw a light far distant at sea. The crew was soon awakened, and all embarked in their boat, and rowing with might and main for the ships. They soon arrived, and the meeting of the two parties was full of enthusiastic joy. They were convinced that they could not enter the South Pole, as it was blocked up with an icy continent, hence they were willing to turn their faces homeward. They soon arrived at Valparaiso, Chili. Here the seamen mutinied against the authority of the ship, set Reynolds and Watson on shore, and launched out to sea as a pirate-ship."

Reynolds now travelled by land through the Republic of Chili and the Araucanian and Indian territories to the south. It is said that while among the Araucanians he was engaged as a colonel of a regiment at war with a neighboring tribe, and while marching through a deep and narrow gorge was thrown from his horse and severely hurt. He was at Valparaiso in October, 1832, when the United States frigate "Potomac," under Commodore John Downes, arrived there. This vessel in August, 1831, had been sent to the coast of Sumatra, to aveng the

wrongs done the United States ship "Friendship," of Salem, at Quallah-Battoo, on that coast.

At Valparaiso he joined the "Potomac" in the capacity of private secretary to the commodore, and was with her until her long cruise of several years' duration was completed, the entire history of which he wrote for the United States government.

Then he studied law in New York, and became a successful advocate. In 1848 he organized in New York a stock company for mining in New Mexico, which was successful. His health, however, broke down under his persistent labors, and he died in New York in 1858, aged fifty-nine years.

To this foregoing sketch we add a few lines of personal recollection. Mr. Reynolds in his politics was a Henry Clay Whig, and during the political campaigns of that era delivered free lectures in behalf of protection. At one of these we were present. According to our memory he was a firmly built man, of medium stature, with a short nose, and a somewhat broad face. His delivery was monotonous, but what he said was solid, and his air in a high degree respectful and earnest and withal very sad, as though some great sorrow lay upon his heart, which won our sympathy, and this without knowing anything of his history.

In the county history, giving the military history of Greene township in the war of the Rebellion, is this poetic lament for the dead from the pen of Miss Morley Amberg, which is both an historical and literary curiosity.

#### A LAMENT FOR THE DEAD.

The rolling deep, whose azure wave  
Sweeps o'er our darling lost one's grave,  
Doth many friends now make to weep  
For those lost in the briny deep.

Some died from sickness far away,  
In misty twilight dim and gray;  
Or at eventide, so calm and still,  
They bowed to God's own holy will.

Upon this list was one brave boy,  
Gone home to share eternal joy!  
John Dixon's friends did sadly mourn,  
When he from their embrace was torn.

Upon the bloody battle-ground  
Our brave men, pierced with many a wound,  
Have fallen here to rise no more,  
Covered with wet and reeking gore.

In the second battle of Bull Run,  
Beneath the hot and burning sun,  
Carey Johnson was killed in fight,  
While battling for his country's rights.

And then another from this cause,  
While struggling for our own free laws,  
Colonel Townsend fell amidst the fray  
Upon this sad and fatal day.

While suffering much from bitter pain,  
Have our poor boys so often lain,  
With not a gentle mother's hand  
To smooth the brow where cold drops stand.

No sister's winning smile to cheer,  
Nor father's well-known voice to hear,  
They thus have sunk into the grave,  
The noble and true-hearted brave.

Carl Huff and Cyrus Hodson, too,  
They thus passed home to heaven to view  
The splendors of that beauteous land,  
Where all is lovely, rich and grand.

They there have met the brave George West,  
In heaven's attire so richly dressed !  
How joyous will that meeting be  
When they, their friends—each—gladly see !

Austin Hildebrant lingered long,  
Then went to join the happy throng.  
Surely for him hot tears were shed  
When gathered around his dying bed.

The noble Burley from us torn,  
Left his dear wife and son to mourn,  
When he his fame and kindred left  
Of him have we all been bereft.

Another, parted from his wife,  
Whom he had chosen for his life ;  
He, too, rests in the silent grave,  
Yes, Adams was among the brave !

In loathsome prisons some have died,  
How bitterly for them we've sighed !  
O sad indeed is such a death,  
Where is not e'en felt one pure breath !

In gloomy " Libby Prison " died  
These two brave boys each side by side  
John Ryan was the hallowed name  
That died in such a place of shame.

Matthew Ryan, while fighting well,  
At battle of Stone river fell ;  
Amidst the booming cannons' roar  
This brave boy fell to rise no more.

Captain John Drake with his brave men,  
Whom he had led through marsh and fen.  
Was shot upon the battle-ground  
And here his last remains were found.

Another that hoped soon to see  
His cherished wife and family,  
To us no more—was stricken down,  
Elijah Hussey, from this, our town.

SABINA, 66 miles northeast of Cincinnati, on the C. & M. V. and C. & C. M. Railroads. Newspaper: *Weekly News*, Independent, Griffith & Gaskins, editors and publishers. Five churches. Banks: Sabina, Isaac Lewis, president, E. A. Lewis, cashier; Dun & Co., Alfred Dun, president, J. T. Rulon, cashier. Population in 1880, 757. School census in 1886, 313.

NEW VIENNA, on the M. & C. Railroad, has, newspapers: *The Record*, weekly, Independent; 2 monthlies, viz., *Messenger of Peace* and *Southern Ohio Teacher*. 1 bank, New Vienna, Ellis Good, president, E. Arthur, cashier. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Friends, 1 Baptist, 1 Disciples, 1 Catholic. Census in 1880, 797. School census in 1886, 327; S. M. Taggart, principal.

MARTINSVILLE, on the M. & C. Railroad, has 1 Friends and 1 Methodist Episcopal church. Two flouring-mills and A. J. Darbeshire's tile brick and lumber factory, employing 17 hands. Census in 1880, 355. School census in 1886, 193; E. P. West, principal.

BLANCHESTER, 41 miles northeast from Cincinnati, on the C. W. & B. Railroad. Newspaper: *Star*, Independent, Fred. A. Goulding, editor and publisher.

Churches : 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Universalist and 1 Catholic. Bank : Blanchester, E. D. Smith, president and cashier. Industries : Western Hame Works, sash and door, patent fence, wagon and carriage, and Old Honesty yeast factories, large flouring-mill, etc. Population in 1880, 776. School census in 1886, 387 ; N. H. Chaney, superintendent.

CLARKSVILLE, on the C. & M. V. Railroad, has 1 Methodist Episcopal church. Census of 1880, 367. Reesville, on railway, has 1 church. Census of 1880, 245. School census in 1886, 140. Port Williams, census of 1880, 181.

## COLUMBIANA.

COLUMBIANA COUNTY was formed from Jefferson and Washington, March 25, 1803. Kilbourn, in his "Gazeteer," says : "Columbiana is a fancy name, taken from the names Columbus and Anna. An anecdote is told pending its adoption in the Legislature, that a member jocularly moved that the name Maria should be added thereto, so as to have it read Columbiana-maria." The southern part is generally broken and hilly, and the northern level or undulating. This is an excellent agricultural tract ; it is well watered, abounds in fine mineral coal, iron ore, lime, and free-stone. The water limestone of this county is of the best quality. Salt water abounds on Yellow and Beaver creeks, which also afford a great amount of water power. Forty years ago it was the greatest wool-growing county in Ohio, and was exceeded by but three or four in the Union. About one-third of the population are of German origin, and there are many of Scotch-Irish extraction. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 118,656 ; in pasture, 90,692 ; woodland, 45,065 ; lying waste, 14,603 ; wheat, 159,241 bushels ; corn, 645,329 ; oats, 580,660 ; wool, 552,862 pounds ; apples, 515,913. School census, 17,060 ; teachers, 357. Area, 436 square miles. Miles of railroad track, 117.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Butler,	1,711	1,560	Middletown,	1,601	1,590
Center,	3,472	3,719	Perry,	1,630	4,868
Elk Run,	873	1,457	St. Clair,	1,739	1,186
Fairfield,	2,108	3,178	Salem,	1,903	5,142
Franklin,	893	869	Unity,	1,984	3,114
Hanover,	2,963	2,258	Washington,	814	3,192
Knox,	2,111	2,240	Wayne,	1,086	848
Liverpool,	1,096	6,229	West,	1,915	2,050
Madison,	1,472	1,144	Yellow Creek,	2,686	3,958

The population of Columbiana in 1820 was 22,033 ; in 1830, 35,508 ; and in 1840, 40,394, which was greater than any other counties in Ohio, excepting Hamilton and Richland. The number of inhabitants to a square mile was then 46. In 1846 the county was reduced by the formation of Mahoning, to which the townships of Beaver, Goshen, Greene, Smith, and Springfield, formerly belonging to it, were added. The population of the county in 1860 was 32,836, and in 1880, 48,602, of whom 34,945 were Ohio-born ; 6,344 Pennsylvania-born ; 3,711 English subjects born ; 852 Germans ; 44 French ; 32 Scandinavians.

Columbiana is one of the best fruit-producing counties in Ohio. The township

of Middletown is especially noted for its raspberries and fine quality of peaches, which last is said to be a rarely failing crop. The fruit finds a near market in Pittsburg.

The first paper-mill in Ohio, and the second west of the Alleghenies, was erected in 1805-6 on Little Beaver creek, near its mouth, in this county. It was called the Ohio paper-mill; its proprietors were John Bever and John Coulter.

This county was settled just before the commencement of the present century. In 1797 a few families moved across the Ohio and settled in its limits. One of them, named Carpenter, made a settlement near West Point. Shortly after, Capt. Whiteyes, a noted Indian chief, stopped at the dwelling of Carpenter. Being intoxicated, he got into some difficulty with a son of Mr. C., a lad of about seventeen years of age, and threatened to kill him. The young man upon this turned and ran, pursued by the Indian with uplifted tomahawk, ready to bury it in his brains. Finding that the latter was fast gaining upon him the young man turned and shot him, and shortly afterwards he expired. As this was in time of peace, Carpenter was apprehended and tried at Steubenville, under the territorial laws, the courts being then held by justices of the peace. He was cleared, it appearing that he acted in self-defence. The death of Whiteyes created great excitement, and fears were entertained that it would provoke hostilities from the Indians. Great exertions were made to reconcile them, and several presents were given to the friends of the late chief. The wife of Whiteyes received from three gentlemen the sum of \$300; one of these donors was the late Bezaleel Wells, of Steubenville. This was the last Indian blood shed by white men in this part of Ohio.

#### ADAM AND ANDREW POE, THE INDIAN FIGHTERS.

Adam Poe, who, with his brother Andrew, had the noted fight with the Indians, once resided in this county, in Wayne township, on the west fork of Little Beaver. The son of Andrew—Deacon Adam Poe—was living late as 1846 in the vicinity of Ravenna, Portage county, and had the tomahawk with which the Indian struck his father. The locality where the struggle occurred, he then told the author, was nearly opposite the mouth of Little Yellow creek. We annex the particulars of this affair from "Doddridge's Notes," substituting, however, the name of Andrew for Adam, and *vice versa*, as he then stated they should be placed:

In the summer of 1782 a party of seven Wyandots made an incursion into a settlement some distance below Fort Pitt, and several miles from the Ohio river. Here, finding an old man alone in a cabin, they killed him, packed up what plunder they could find, and commenced their retreat. Among their party was a celebrated Wyandot chief, who, in addition to his fame as a warrior and counsellor, was, as to his size and strength, a real giant.

The news of the visit of the Indians soon spread through the neighborhood, and a party of eight good riflemen was collected, in a few hours, for the purpose of pursuing the Indians. In this party were two brothers of the names of Adam and Andrew Poe. They were both famous for courage, size and activity.

This little party commenced the pursuit of the Indians, with a determination, if possible, not to suffer them to escape, as they usually did on such occasions, by making a speedy flight to the river, crossing it, and then dividing into small parties to meet at a distant point in a given time.

The pursuit was continued the greater part

of the night after the Indians had done the mischief. In the morning the party found themselves on the trail of the Indians, which led to the river. When arrived within a little distance of the river, Andrew Poe, fearing an ambuscade, left the party, who followed directly on the trail, to creep along the brink of the river bank, under cover of the weeds and bushes, to fall on the rear of the Indians, should he find them in ambuscade. He had not gone far before he saw the Indian rafts at the water's edge. Not seeing any Indians, he stepped softly down the bank, with his rifle cocked. When about half-way down, he discovered the large Wyandot chief and a small Indian, within a few steps of him. They were standing with their guns cocked, and looking in the direction of our party, who by this time had gone some distance lower down the bottom. Poe took aim at the large chief, but his rifle missed fire. The Indians, hearing the snap of the gun-lock, instantly turned round and discovered Poe, who being too near to retreat, dropped his gun and instantly sprang from the bank upon them, and seizing the large Indian by the

cloths on his breast, and at the same time embracing the neck of the small one, threw them both down on the ground, himself being upmost. The Indian soon extricated himself, ran to the raft, got his tomahawk, and attempted to dispatch Poe, the large Indian holding him fast in his arms with all his might, the better to enable his fellow to effect his purpose. Poe, however, so well watched the motions of the Indian that when in the act of aiming his blow at his head, by a vigorous and well-directed kick with one of his feet he staggered the savage and knocked the tomahawk out of his hand. This failure on the part of the small Indian was reproved by an exclamation of contempt from the large one.

In a moment the Indian caught up his tomahawk again, approached more cautiously brandishing his tomahawk, and making a number of feigned blows, in defiance and derision. Poe, however, still on his guard, averted the real blow from his head by throwing up his arm and receiving it on his wrist, in which he was severely wounded, but not so as to lose entirely the use of his hand.

In this perilous moment, Poe, by a violent effort, broke loose from the Indian, snatched up one of the Indian's guns, and shot the small Indian through the breast, as he ran up the third time to tomahawk him.

The large Indian was now on his feet, and grasping Poe by a shoulder and leg, threw him down on the bank. Poe instantly disengaged himself and got on his feet. The Indian then seized him again and a new struggle ensued, which, owing to the slippery state of the bank, ended in the fall of both combatants into the water.

In this situation, it was the object of each to drown the other. Their efforts to effect their purpose were continued for some time with alternate success, sometimes one being under the water, and sometimes the other. Poe at length seized the tuft of hair on the scalp of the Indian, with which he held his head under the water until he supposed him drowned.

Relaxing his hold too soon, Poe instantly found his gigantic antagonist on his feet again and ready for another combat. In this, they were carried into the water beyond their depth. In this situation, they were compelled to loose their hold on each other and swim for mutual safety. Both sought the shore to seize a gun and end the contest with bullets. The Indian being the best swimmer, reached the land first. Poe, seeing this, immediately turned back into the water to escape, if possible, being shot, by diving. Fortunately, the Indian caught up the rifle with which Poe had killed the other warrior.

At this juncture Adam Poe, missing his brother from the party, and supposing, from the report of the gun which he shot, that he was either killed or engaged in conflict with the Indians, hastened to the spot. On seeing him, Andrew called out to him to "kill the big Indian on shore." But Adam's gun

like that of the Indian's, was empty. The contest was now between the white man and the Indian, who should load and fire first. Very fortunately for Poe, the Indian, in loading, drew the ramrod from the thimbles of the stock of the gun with so much violence, that it slipped out of his hand and fell a little distance from him; he quickly caught it up, and rammed down his bullet. This little delay gave Poe the advantage. He shot the Indian as he was raising his gun to take aim at him.

As soon as Adam had shot the Indian, he jumped into the river to assist his wounded brother to shore; but Andrew, thinking more of the honor of carrying the big Indian home, as a trophy of victory, than of his own safety, urged Adam to go back, and prevent the struggling savage from rolling into the river, and escaping. Adam's solicitude for the life of his brother prevented him from complying with this request.

In the mean time the Indian, jealous of the honor of his scalp, even in the agonies of death, succeeded in reaching the river and getting into the current, so that his body was never obtained.

An unfortunate occurrence took place during this conflict. Just as Adam arrived at the top of the bank, for the relief of his brother, one of the party who had followed close behind him, seeing Andrew in the river, and mistaking him for a wounded Indian, shot at him and wounded him in the shoulder. He, however, recovered from his wounds.

During the contest between Andrew Poe and the Indians, the party had overtaken the remaining six of them. A desperate conflict ensued, in which five of the Indians were killed. Our loss was three men killed, and Andrew Poe severely wounded.

Thus ended this Spartan conflict, with the loss of three valiant men on our part, and with that of the whole of the Indian party, with the exception of one warrior. Never, on any occasion, was there a greater display of desperate bravery, and seldom did a conflict take place which, in the issue, proved fatal to so great a proportion of those engaged in it.

The fatal issue of this little campaign on the side of the Indians, occasioned an universal mourning among the Wyandot nation. The big Indian, and his four brothers, all of whom were killed at the same place, were among the most distinguished chiefs and warriors of their nation.

The big Indian was magnanimous, as well as brave. He, more than any other individual, contributed by his example and influence to the good character of the Wyandots, for lenity towards their prisoners. He would not suffer them to be killed or ill treated. This mercy to captives was an honorable distinction in the character of the Wyandots, and was well understood by our first settlers, who, in case of captivity, thought it a fortunate circumstance to fall into their hands.



**NEW LISBON IN 1846.**—New Lisbon, the county-seat, is in the township of Centre, 155 miles northeast of Columbus, 35 from Steubenville and 56 from Pittsburg. It is on the line of the Sandy and Beaver canal, on the middle fork of Little Beaver, and is surrounded by a populous and well-cultivated country. The town is remarkably compact and substantially built; many of its streets are paved, and it has the appearance of a small city. The view was taken from the southeastern part of the public square, and shows, on the left, the county buildings, and on the right, the market. New Lisbon was laid out in 1802 by the Rev. Lewis Kinney, of the Baptist denomination, and proprietor of the soil; a year or two after, it was made the county-seat. It contains 1 Friends' meeting house, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal and 1 Reformed Methodist, 1 Disciples, 1 Dutch Reformed and 1 Seceder church, 3 newspaper printing offices, 2 woolen manufactories, 2 foundries, 2 flouring mills, 14 mercantile stores, and about 1,800 inhabitants. Carriage making and tanning are extensively carried on in this village.—*Old Edition.*

New Lisbon is on the north bank of Middle Beaver creek and Niles and New



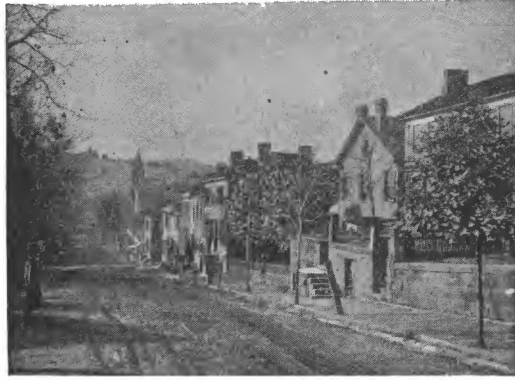
*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

**PUBLIC SQUARE, NEW LISBON.**

**Lisbon railroad.** County officers in 1888: Auditor, Norman B. Garrigues; Clerk, Richardson Arter; Commissioners, Elwood Miller, Hugh McFall, George D. Flugan; Coroner, Samuel Badger; Prosecuting Attorney, P. M. Smith; Probate Judge, James G. Moore; Recorder, Abram Moore; Sheriff, John W. Wyman; Surveyor, Isaac P. Farmer; Treasurer, Jess. Kepner. Newspapers: *Ohio Patriot*, Democratic, Wilson Shannon Potts, editor; *Buckeye State*, Republican, Ed. F. Moore, editor; *The Journal*, Republican, George B. Corbett, editor. Churches are Friends, Presbyterian, United Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist, German Reformed, Lutheran, Disciples, and Methodists. Banks: First National, J. F. Benner, president, R. B. Pritchard, cashier; Firestone Bros., Daniel W. Firestone, cashier; Lodge & Small. Principal industries are carriage-making, quarrying of building-stone, sewer-pipe, fire-brick, and iron-ore mining. Population in 1880, 2,028. School census 1886, 684; Superintendent, William H. Van Fossan.

The *Ohio Patriot*, now published in New Lisbon, is one of the oldest newspapers in Ohio, and, with the exception of the Scioto (Chillicothe) *Gazette*, is the oldest with the same continuous name. It was established in 1808, by William D. Lepper, who brought the materials from Pittsburg. It was printed in a log-house on Beaver street. There were at that time only four newspapers published in the State, viz., one each at Chillicothe, Steubenville, Cincinnati, and at Marietta. The

paper was only about the size of an 8 x 10 pane of window-glass, and the first year was printed in German, under the title of *Der Patriot am Ohio*. Until 1818 there was no newspaper printed in Cleveland, and the legal advertisements as well as the job-printing for Cuyahoga county were done in the office of the *Ohio Patriot*.



G. S. Moore, Photo., New Lisbon, 1886.

STREET VIEW IN NEW LISBON.

[This view is on West Walnut street, looking easterly, and is very much like that of an English town. The cupola of the new court-house appears in the distance.]

About half a mile west of the fine large court-house in New Lisbon, which has succeeded the structure shown in the old view, is the Vollandigham homestead. Here Clement Laird Vollandigham first appeared July 29, 1820, then an infant, who was destined to act a prominent part in the history of the Nation's terrible struggle for existence; to become "the bold leader of the Ohio Democracy in the turbulent times of 1863." It was with singular emotions in remembrance of his history that we stood in front of the place with the photographer, Mr. Moore, and selected the spot from whence we wished him to take the view which appears on these pages.

The mansion is on the Canton road, on the margin of the town, on a knoll well elevated from the street. We felt as we looked that it was one of the most quaint old-style, home-like appearing spots we had seen for many a day. The grounds, ample with the surroundings that seem vital to the culmination of the happiest sort of life, garden, orchard, shrubbery, forest trees and grassy lawn, with a grand outlook upon not far distant bold-wooded hills. Personally we should prefer living in such a spot than in a regal city mansion, with its adjuncts of house and stone-walled, prison-like streets, and rattling, deafening vehicles, and tides of surging, worrying, care-laden, conflicting and never-to-be-satisfied, ever-complaining humanity. In these rural homes it is that nature woos the spirit with her gentle influences of trembling, dancing leaves and opening flowers and care-free animal life; where, too, morning comes on in smiling beauty and evening gently closes the scene for calm repose.

The 17th of September, 1863, was a proud day for the inmates of the mansion. It was in the midst of the exciting Vollandigham campaign when was witnessed the tremendous outpourings of the Democracy in every part of the State to bring back "their exiled hero" from Canada as Governor of Ohio. On that day one of those wild, surging, enthusiastic political processions passed by the place.

"Over the gateway," said the *Wellsville*

*Patriot*, "was a plain white muslin, bearing the simple inscription, 'VALLANDIGHAM'S BIRTHPLACE,' and upon the grassy lawn, near the old homestead, now rendered dear to every freeman, stood the aged mother of Hon. C. L. Vollandigham, the great apostle and champion of human rights during the reign of terror and high-handed usurpations of the Lincoln administration. What must have been her feelings when that great procession of freemen as they passed sent forth

their hearty huzzas in honor of her exiled and persecuted son! . . . 'Vallandigham's birthplace' is now consecrated and classical ground, and the present century will not have passed into eternity until pilgrimages will be made from every spot where the fire

of liberty is unquenched and sages and patriots will revere the spot and love to look upon it as every freeman does the hallowed grounds of Mount Vernon, Monticello, the Hermitage or Ashland."

The family still occupy the old home, and ere we left the place we obtained a pamphlet containing the lecture of Mr. Vallandigham upon the Bible, of which he was a close student, and a book, as he once wrote in a letter to his brother James, "without an intimate and constant study of which no man's education can be finished and no man's character can be complete."

The ancestors of Mr. Vallandigham were on the paternal side Huguenots and on the maternal Scotch-Irish. The family came from French Flanders and the original name was Van Lendeghem. It was under that name that his ancestors came to Stafford county, Virginia, in 1690. These were Michael Van Lendeghem and Jane, his wife. A son of these, who had become a lessee in Fairfax county under Lord Fairfax, for more agreeable sound and easier pronunciation, changed his family name from Van Lendeghem to Vallandigham. His father, Clement Vallandigham, was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, was an Old School Presbyterian clergyman and came to New Lisbon in 1807, where he was ordained pastor and commenced preaching the Gospel under a tent. His congregation were largely Scotch-Irish people who had settled in and around the place. He died in 1839 and is remembered as a small man, who, though not a great preacher, was a most exemplary character, to whom his congregation were strongly attached, and he thus filled the very excellent role of a much-beloved village pastor.

His salary being insufficient for his support, he, to make up the deficiency and to prepare his four sons for college, established a classical school in his own house, which is here shown by the engraving. This school was later continued by his two oldest sons. Here were taught the Armstrongs, the Begges, the Blocksomes, the Brookes, the Grahams, the Harbaughs, the Hissins, the McCooks, the McKaigs, the McMillans, the Richardsons and others who have occupied high positions in the professions and in business. Among them was the late General Wm. T. H. Brookes, a gallant officer in the Mexican war and in the late civil war, and Col. Geo. W. McCook, who was in 1871 the Democratic candidate for Governor of Ohio.

His son, Clement, here began his education, and before he was two years old acquired the alphabet and was ready for college years before he was old enough to enter. All through his early life he was a great reader and an untiring student.

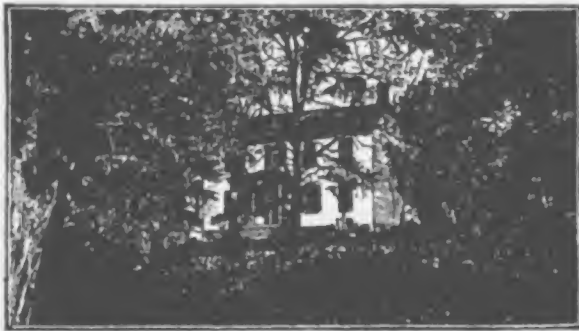
Mr. Vallandigham graduated at Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania, and began the practice of the law at New Lisbon. In 1845 he was elected to the Legislature, and, although the youngest member, became the leader of the Democratic party in the House, but voted against the repeal of the Black Laws, preferring to submit the question to popular vote, declaring that he so voted because the "measure would result in the most effectual putting down of this vexed question for perhaps twenty years to come. It would probably fail as the question of negro suffrage in New York, where the people had voted against it by a majority of 50,000."

In 1847 he removed to Dayton, where he became part owner and editor of the *Western Empire* and continued the practice of his profession. In his salutatory address he said: "We will support the Constitution of the United States in its whole integrity," "protect and defend the Union," "maintain the doctrine of *strict construction*" and "stand fast to the doctrine also of STATE RIGHTS, as embodied in Mr. Madison's Virginia report and Mr. Jefferson's Kentucky resolutions of 1798." He also advocated "free trade," "a fixed tenure to every office under the Federal Government that will properly admit it" and "popular education."

The newspaper was not a satisfying scope for his larger ambition. He was a thoughtful, studious writer, but his pen was not adapted to the lighter but no



CLEMENT L. VALLANDIGHAM.



*G. S. Moore, Photo., New Lisbon, 1886.*

THE OLD VALLANDIGHAM HOMESTEAD.

less important details necessary for successful editorship. In 1852 he made a strenuous effort to secure the Democratic nomination for Lieutenant-Governor, but was defeated by Wm. Medill, and over this result he felt very bitter. In 1856 he was nominated by the Democracy of his district for Congress, his competitor being Col. Lewis D. Campbell, called the "Butler County Pony." The latter was declared elected. The election being contested, Vallandigham was awarded the seat. He continued a member until March, 1863, he having been defeated in his canvass for re-election in the State election the year before by Gen. Robert L. Schenck. While in Congress he was adjudged one of the ablest debaters and best parliamentarians on the floor of the House and as honest in his purposes and sincere in his convictions. He opposed the war because he believed that it was impossible to conquer the South.

Having returned home, Mr. Vallandigham engaged with his usual boldness to denounce the war, the draft then pending and, as Whitelaw Reid expresses it, "stirred up the people with violent talk and particularly excited them over alleged efforts on the part of the military authorities to interfere with freedom of speech and the press, which he conjured them to defend under any circumstances and at all hazards."

It was then a most gloomy period in the progress of the war and Gen. Burnside, who had just been put in command of the military department of the Ohio, under date of April 13, 1863, issued from his headquarters at Cincinnati the famous "General Order No. 38," wherein he proclaimed that henceforth

" . . . All persons within our lines who commit acts for the benefit of the enemies of our country will be tried as spies or traitors, and if convicted will suffer death. . . . The habit of declaring sympathy for the enemy will not be allowed in this department. Persons committing such offences will be at once arrested, with a view to being tried as above stated or sent beyond our lines into the lines of their friends. It must be distinctly stated that treason expressed or implied will not be tolerated in this department."

Vallandigham, angered at this order, expressed his determination to defy it and to assert his constitutional right to discuss the policy of the administration in the conduct of the war, and announced that he would speak at a Democratic mass-meeting to be held at Mount Vernon on Friday, the 10th of May, which he did, and to a large audience.

Beginning with an allusion to the American flag, which was flying over them, he said, "that was the flag of the Constitution; that it had been rendered sacred by Democratic Presidents;" claimed that the Union could have been saved if the plans he had proposed had been sanctioned and adopted; he declared that he abided by the Constitution; that he "was a freeman;" that he did not ask Dave Tod, Abraham Lincoln or Ambrose E. Burnside for his right to speak as he had or was doing; that his "authority for so doing was higher than General Order No. 38; it was General Order No. 1—the *Constitution!*" that "the only remedy for all the evils was the ballot box."

Some of his more intemperate remarks having been reported to Gen. Burnside, on the Monday following he despatched a company of the 115th Ohio, under Capt. Hutton, by a special train to Dayton to arrest him, which was effected that night and he returned immediately to Cincinnati with his prisoner. A scene of wild excitement the next day ensued in Dayton; the streets were crowded with his friends and adherents and that night the office of the Republican newspaper was burnt by a mob. Gen. Burnside sent up an ample military force and, proclaiming martial law, quelled all further disturbance.

The day after his arrest Mr. Vallandigham issued the following address:

*To the Democracy of Ohio:* I am here in a military bastille for no other offence than my political opinions, and the defence of them and the rights of the people, and of your constitutional liberties. Speeches made in the hearing of thousands of you, in denunciation of the usurpation of power, infractions of the Constitution and laws, and of military despotism, were the causes of my arrest and imprisonment. I am a Democrat;

for Constitution, for law, for Union, for liberty; this is my only crime. For no disobedience to the Constitution, for no violation of law, for no word, sign or gesture of sympathy with the men of the South, who are for disunion and Southern independence, but in obedience to their demand, as well as the demand of Northern Abolition disunionists and traitors, I am here to-day in bonds; but

"Time, at last, sets all things even."

Meanwhile, Democrats of Ohio, of the Northwest, of the United States, be firm, be true to your principles, to the Constitution, to the Union, and all will yet be well. As for myself, I adhere to every principle, and will make good, through imprisonment and

life itself, every pledge and declaration which I have ever made, uttered or maintained from the beginning. To you, to the whole people, to time, I again appeal. Stand firm! Falter not an instant!

C. L. VALLANDIGHAM.

Mr. Vallandigham was arraigned before a court presided over by Gen. R. B. Potter, who, finding him guilty on some of the specifications, sentenced him to close confinement during the war, and Fort Warren, in Boston harbor, was designated. Mr. Lincoln changed this to his conveyance through our military lines into the Southern Confederacy, and in the event of his return that the original sentence of imprisonment be carried out. Judge Leavitt, of the United States District Court, was applied to for a writ of *habeas corpus* to take the prisoner out of the hands of the military. The application was ably argued by Hon. Geo. E. Pugh and Hon. Aaron F. Perry and the United States District Attorney, Hon. Flamen Ball, in behalf of Gen. Burnside. Judge Leavitt briefly took the case under advisement and denied the writ, in a calm and carefully considered opinion. The Democratic party bitterly assailed this decision, and some of the points of the learned judge were, after the war, decided adversely by the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of the Indiana conspirators. The sentence for Mr. Vallandigham's conveyance under military escort to within the lines of the Confederacy was then carried out.

The widely known Ohio journalist, Mr. W. S. Furay, now (1888) of Columbus, was then correspondent of the *Cincinnati Gazette*, and in Murfreesboro on the arrival of Mr. Vallandigham. He was with the party who took him into the Southern lines. His account, as written at the time, here follows.

Amongst the transactions which during the war it has been my fortune to witness I shall not soon forget the conveyance of the Hon. Mr. Vallandigham beyond the lines of our army and his delivery into the hands of the rebels; which I consider an event fraught with the greatest interest to the patriot, giving evidence as it does of a final determination on the part of the government to save the nation at all hazards; the first distinct assertion of its right to protect itself against the insinuating and cowardly copperheadism of the North, more dangerous and malignant than the open and armed treason of the South.

*Vallandigham at Murfreesboro.*—It was about ten o'clock on Sunday night (May 24) that the somewhat suppressed whistle of a locomotive announced that an extra train with Mr. Vallandigham on board had arrived. He had been sent from Cincinnati in charge of Capt. Murray with a squad of the Thirteenth regular infantry. He was at once taken in custody by Major Wiles, provost marshal-general of the department, in accordance with an order from headquarters to take him to a point near our outposts, keep him there until morning, and then under cover of a flag of truce to pass him within the lines of the enemy.

None save those immediately surrounding Gen. Rosecrans knew of his arrival. Had it been known through the camp all sense of discipline and restraint would have been lost, and a crowd of ten thousand men would have instantly collected around the provost marshals, swayed by the wildest and most ungovernable excitement which could have found

no vent but in slaying him on the spot. So intense and burning is their hatred for the man who by every speech made in and out of Congress the last two years had tended to encourage the rebels, to render more difficult and dangerous the task of their subjugation, and to put far off the happy period when in the midst of peace the soldiers may return to home and friends.

*Starts for Dixie.*—It was two o'clock in the morning when Vallandigham stepped into a spring wagon and started for that Dixie, which, notwithstanding it was now night, began to loom up most distinctly before him. Not one of those who accompanied Mr. Vallandigham that night will ever forget it.

Col. McKibben, senior aid to Rosecrans, assisted by Lieut.-Col. Ducat, had the general charge. Col. McKibben had once sat in Congress with this same Vallandigham, and although differing in many points they had fought together against the iniquity of Buchanan's administration. When taking his seat in the wagon the prisoner remarked to Col. McKibben in a jocular manner: "Colonel, this is worse than Lecompton!" This was true in a deeper sense than he intended it, for the offence against the nation for which he was to be punished was much worse than the infamous attempt of Buchanan to fasten negro slavery upon the outraged inhabitants of Kansas.

The prisoner himself was in charge of Major Wiles, the able provost marshal-general of the department, efficiently assisted by Capt. Goodwin of the Thirty-seventh Indiana.

Capt. Doolittle and Lieut. Kelley of the

Fourth regular cavalry commanded the two companies of cavalry forming the escort of Gen. Rosecrans, but which, for this occasion, were the escort of Vallandigham. A second small wagon, with a trunk and some other baggage, followed the vehicle containing the prisoner. Major Wiles and Capt. Goodwin rode in the wagon, Col. McKibben and Col. Ducat preceded, and the escort followed. Your correspondent, who was kindly permitted to form one of the party, went loosely and *ad libitum*.

*The Procession on the Way.*—Such was the remarkable procession which at this silent hour passed along the streets of Murfreesboro, through the quiet and slumbering camps, and down the Shelbyville turnpike towards rebellious Dixie. Guard after guard, picket after picket, sentinel after sentinel, was passed, the magic countersign opening the gates in the walls of living men which, circle behind circle, surrounded the town of Murfreesboro.

The men on guard stood looking in silent wonder at the unwonted spectacle, little thinking that they were gazing on the great copperhead on his way through the lines. Stone river was passed, and several miles traversed when your correspondent began to wonder where the mythical "front" so often spoken of might be.

*An Hour's Rest.*—Just as the first faint dawn appeared in the east the party stopped at the house of Mr. Butler, in order to wait for daylight; for we were now near our outposts. The family stared about them in great surprise when they were wakened up, but made haste to provide whatever conveniences they could for enabling the party to take an hour's repose.

Here, for the first time, I was introduced to Vallandigham, and as none of us felt like sleeping we commenced what to me was an extremely interesting and profitable conversation. Mr. Vallandigham talked with entire freedom; told me with the greatest apparent frankness his views of the policy of the administration; discussed dispassionately the circumstances of his arrest and trial, and stated clearly what he supposed would be the ultimate results of his punishment. He manifested no bitterness of feeling whatever, seemed inclined to do full justice to the government in reference to its dealings with himself, and spoke very respectfully of Gen. Burnside. In spite of my fixed opinion of the bad and dangerous character of the man I could not but entertain for him a sentiment of personal respect which I had never felt before.

*An Apt Quotation.*—After an hour passed in conversation there was an effort made to obtain a little sleep, and Mr. Vallandigham himself had just fallen into a doze when Col. McKibben waked him, informing him that it was daylight and time to move. Some poetical remark having been made about the morning, Mr. Vallandigham raised himself up on his elbow and said, dramatically:

"Night's candles are burnt out,  
And jocund day stands tip-toe on misty  
mountain tops."

He had evidently forgotten the remaining line of the quotation, but it seemed so applicable to his own case, in view of the wrathful feelings of the soldiers towards him, that I could not forbear adding aloud,

"I must be gone and live, or stay and die."

I indulge in no vanity when I say that the extreme appositeness of the quotation startled every one that heard it, including Mr. Vallandigham himself.

*Again Upon the March.*—The cavalcade again set forth, and just as the first rays of sun tinged with gold the trees upon the western hills we reached our remotest outposts. Major Wiles and Col. McKibben now went forward with a flag of truce toward the enemy's videttes, who could be plainly seen stationed in the road, not more than half a mile off. The rest of the party halted, and Col. Ducat, Capt. Goodwin, Lieut. Kelly, Mr. Vallandigham and myself took breakfast at the house of a Mr. Alexander, just on the boundary line between the United States and Dixie. After all were seated at the table Col. Ducat informed Mrs. Alexander, who presided, that one of the gentlemen before her, pointing him out, was Mr. Vallandigham.

Immediately the woman turned all sorts of colors, and exclaimed, "Can it be possible? Mr. Vallandigham! Why I was reading only last night of your wonderful doings! I must introduce you to the old man, shure!"

The "old man" is understood to be much more than half "Secesh," and he and not a remarkably handsome daughter united in giving the prisoner a warm welcome.

*Vallandigham in Dixie.*—After breakfast was over, and while waiting for the return of the flag of truce, I had another long and interesting conversation with Mr. Vallandigham, which I shall again have occasion to refer to.

The flag at length returned, and Col. Webb of the Fifty-first Alabama having signified his willingness to receive the prisoner, Major Wiles and Capt. Goodwin alone accompanied him a short distance within the rebel lines and handed him over to a single private soldier sent to take him in charge.

By nine o'clock the whole matter was over, and the party mounting their horses galloped back upon the now heated and husky turnpike to Murfreesboro.

The bearing of Mr. Vallandigham throughout the whole affair was modest, sensible and dignified, and so far as the man could be separated from his pernicious principles won him respect and friends.

In conversation with your correspondent he candidly admitted that the dealings of the government with himself were necessary and justifiable if the Union was to be restored by

war. He admitted that in that case the government would be obliged to use all the physical force of the loyal States and could tolerate no opposition. This, however, he declared would be at the expense of the free principles

of the constitution; whereas he thought by the adoption of his plan, not only might these principles be conserved, but the Union of the States ultimately restored.

The life of Mr. Vallandigham by his brother, Rev. James L. Vallandigham, gives some interesting items. His interview with Gen. Rosecrans lasted about four hours. At first Rosecrans was disposed to lecture him for his opposition to the war and concluded by remarking, "Why, sir, do you know that unless I protect you with a guard, my soldiers will tear you in pieces in an instant?" To this Mr. Vallandigham in substance replied, "That, sir, is because they are just as prejudiced and ignorant of my character and career as yourself; but, General, I have a proposition to make. Draw your soldiers up in a hollow square tomorrow morning and announce to them that Vallandigham desires to vindicate himself, and I will guarantee that when they have heard me through they will be more willing to tear Lincoln and yourself to pieces than they will Vallandigham." The General shook his head, saying, "he had too much regard for the life of his prisoner to try it." The genial manner of his prisoner won upon him, and when he arose to go he put his hand on Mr. V.'s shoulder and said to Col. McKibben, of his staff, "He don't look a bit like a traitor, now does he, Joe?" and on parting shook him warmly by the hand.

When he was left in charge of the Confederate sentinel, hours elapsed before word could be sent and returned from Gen. Bragg, whose headquarters at Shelbyville were some sixteen miles away. "They were hours," said Mr. Vallandigham, "of solitude, but calmly spent—the bright sun shining in the clear sky above me, and faith in God and the future burning in my heart." He was kindly received by General Bragg in Shelbyville, where he remained a week, mostly in seclusion, and then was directed to report on parole to General Whiting at Wilmington, from which place he took, on the 17th of June, a blockade-runner to Nassau and thence by steamer to Canada, where he arrived early in July and awaited events. The Ohio Democratic Convention which had met in June at Columbus had by acclamation nominated him for Governor.

The banishment of Vallandigham and sentence by court martial created a profound sensation throughout the country, and a large Democratic meeting held at Albany, presided over by Erastus Corning, passed a series of resolutions condemnatory of the "system of arbitrary arrests," and asking President Lincoln to "reverse the action of the military tribunal which has passed a cruel and unusual punishment upon the party arrested, prohibited in terms by the Constitution, and restore him to the liberty of which he had been deprived."

To this request Mr. Lincoln made a full, frank reply, putting in it some of his characteristic, homely touches of humor, for instance saying: "I can no more be persuaded that the government can constitutionally take no strong measures in time of rebellion, because it can be shown that the same could not be lawfully taken in time of peace, than I can be persuaded that a particular drug is not good medicine for a sick man, because it can be shown not to be *good food* for a well one." He closed by stating that when he felt that the public safety would not suffer thereby he should with great pleasure accede to their request.

The Ohio Democratic Convention, which met in June in Columbus, after nominating Mr. Vallandigham for Governor, passed resolutions strongly condemning his banishment as a palpable violation of four specified provisions of the Federal Constitution, and appointed a committee, largely ex-Congressmen, to go to Washington and intercede for his release. This committee, as will be seen by their names appended, were gentlemen of high character, a majority of whom are yet living, though some quite aged and feeble: Mathias Burchard, formerly a Judge of the Supreme Court; George Bliss, member of Congress from the Akron District; ex-Governor Thomas W. Bartley; Hon. W. J. Gordon, of Cleveland, a wealthy retail merchant; Hon. John O'Neil, late President *pro tem.* of the Ohio Senate; George S. Converse, of Columbus; Louis Shaefer, of Canton; Abner L. Backus; Congressmen George H. Pendleton, Chilton A. White, W. P. Noble, Wells A. Hutchins, F. C. LeBlond, William E. Finck, Alexander Long, J. W. White, J. F. McKinney and James R. Morris.



In the correspondence which ensued Mr. Lincoln offered to accede to their request provided they would agree, as individuals, to certain specified things in aid of the forcible suppression of the rebellion. To this they would not agree, regarding the proffer as involving an imputation upon their sincerity and fidelity as citizens of the United States, and stating that they had asked for Mr. Vallandigham's release as a right due the people of Ohio.

"At this point," says Mr. Greeley in his "History of the American Conflict," "the argument of this grave question concerning the right in time of war of those who question the justice or the policy of such war to denounce its prosecution as mistaken and ruinous, was rested by the President and his assailants—or rather it was transferred by the latter to the popular forum where, especially in Ohio, it was continued with decided frankness, as well as remarkable pertinacity and vehemence. And one natural consequence of such discussion was to render the Democratic party more decidedly, openly, palpably anti-war than it had hitherto been."

### THE VALLANDIGHAM CAMPAIGN.

A vivid and interesting sketch of Vallandigham and the celebrated campaign of 1863 was published in the *Cincinnati Enquirer* a few years since. It consisted of personal reminiscences from the pen of the veteran Ohio journalist, W. W. Armstrong, who was Secretary of State for Ohio from 1863 to 1865. It has a peculiar interest from being from a fellow-townsmen and a personal and political friend of Mr. Vallandigham, though not in sympathy with his extreme views.

After the adjournment of Congress in March, 1863, and while I was Secretary of State, Vallandigham came to Columbus. He visited my office and there informed me that he was a candidate for the Democratic nomination for Governor. As I was originally from his home county, and our families had been friends, he counted upon my support for the position. I said to him very frankly: "Colonel, this is not your time to run for Governor. I think Hugh J. Jewett ought to be renominated."

As usual, he gritted his teeth and said he was astonished that I of all other men in the State should be opposed to his nomination. I replied that Jewett, by party usage, was entitled to a renomination if he would take it; that his candidacy in 1861 had been judiciously managed; that his speeches and letters had been patriotic and conservative, and that, being a "war" Democrat, or not so radical as he (Vallandigham), that he would poll a greater vote, and with the then dissatisfaction existing with the State administration he could be elected; but he had made up his mind to be a candidate and could not be swerved from his purpose. . . .

*The Convention.*—The conservative Democrats of Ohio did not desire to nominate Vallandigham for Governor, but his arrest, trial by Military Commission and his banishment excited every radical and ultra peace Democrat in the State, and they rallied in their strength at all the county conventions and captured the delegates. One radical can always be counted upon to do more work than ten moderate men. The day of the convention approached, and it soon became evident that it would be the largest ever held in the State, and would partake of the character of a mass-meeting more than of an assemblage of cool and collected delegates.

The day before the convention assembled the city of Columbus was invaded by thousands of Democrats, bitter, assertive and defiant in their determination that, come what would, they would defy "Order No. 38" and exercise what they claimed to be their constitutional right of free speech. Convention day came, and with it delegation after delegation, with bands of music, flags flying, hickory bushes waving, from every section of the State. Great processions with men on horseback and in wagons crowded the streets, and the sidewalks were black with excited men. No hall in the city was large enough to contain one-tenth of the bold Democracy present who desired to attend the convention. It was held on the east front of the State House, in the open air.

Ex-Governor Medill, of Lancaster, Ohio—once a leading and very active Democratic politician, an old, good-looking bachelor—was chosen President of the Convention. No useless time was spent in the preliminaries. They were hurried through. The radicals soon ran away with the convention, and Medill, always a good presiding officer, could hold no check on the extravagant demonstrations in favor of the Man in Exile. A vote by counties was demanded, and under the rules the demand was sustained. The name of Hugh J. Jewett was presented before that of Vallandigham. The announcement of Jewett's name was heard with almost grim silence, and from his own county a tall delegate arose and declared that Muskingum was for Vallandigham, and asked that Jewett's name be withdrawn. The delegate who presented it declined to accede to the request. Then Vallandigham's name was mentioned. The roar and noise of that crowd in his favor could be heard for miles.

The vote by counties began. Allen, Ash-

land, Auglaize and even old Ashtabula answered "Vallandigham!" The B's followed the same way unanimously. When the Secretary reached the C's Cuyahoga county responded solidly for Jewett, and her vote was most vigorously hissed. And after that, until Seneca county was reached, there was no vote for Jewett.

*Vallandigham Nominated.*—The people became impatient, and it was moved and seconded by thousands that the rules be suspended and Vallandigham be nominated by acclamation. Medill put the motion, and it was carried amidst the wildest shouts, the swelling notes of the crowd reminding one of the fierce roar of the ocean in its most turbulent moments. In a moment Vallandigham was proclaimed the unanimous nominee of the convention, and then was witnessed a scene of enthusiasm among "Val's" friends that exceeded anything ever before known in the political history of the United States. The jubilee continued for at least an hour. The next step was the

*Nomination of George E. Pugh for Lieutenant-Governor.*—The game little Senator did not want the nomination, but he could not resist the demand made for his acceptance, and on that night in front of the Neil House made one of the most fiery and eloquent speeches that ever fell from the lips of this ever great and ready orator. It was defiant and audacious.

*The Republican Convention.*—The Democratic State Convention was held in the second week of June, and two weeks later the Republican State Convention convened. Governor Tod was confident of a renomination, but Smith, of the *Cincinnati Gazette*, Halstead, of the *Commercial*, and Cowles, of the *Cleveland Leader*, and others were afraid of his defeat were he renominated. They conspired to nominate John Brough, and, although he asserted he was not a candidate for nomination, his friends were at work secretly and efficiently.

Governor Tod and his supporters were thrown entirely off guard by the loud assertions of Brough that he was not in the field for the nomination. To the surprise and the mortification of Governor Tod he was beaten for a renomination by a small majority. To do him justice, however, I may say safely that had Tod worked personally with the delegates, as he was advised to do, he would have outflanked the Brough managers. He stood upon his dignity, his right for an indorsement, and went down. The personal relations between Tod and Brough were never friendly after this convention. Governor Tod had very many weaknesses, but he was kind-hearted and generous to a fault. "My brave boys," as he styled the Ohio volunteers, never had a better friend.

*John Brough.*—Brough was a great popular orator. He had a sledge-hammer style about him that made him powerful. He used vigorous English, and had a directness about him which always told with the people. Like Tod, he was originally a Democrat; was

at one time one of the editors and proprietors of the *Cincinnati Enquirer*; was Auditor of State, retiring from that office to go into the railroad business. He was not a tall man, but was very fleshy and never very cleanly in his personal appearance. He chewed enormous quantities of tobacco, did not believe in prohibitory laws, and could not be labeled as the exemplar of any particular purity. Of him some campaign poet wrote:

"If all flesh is grass, as people say,  
Then Johnnie Brough is a load of hay."

*The Campaign.*—Both parties having placed their candidates in the field there opened a campaign which, for excitement, for rancor and for bitterness will, I hope, never again be paralleled in this country. Vallandigham in exile in Canada, the command of his forces was given George E. Pugh, while Brough led in person the Republican cohorts. Every local speaker of any note joined in the battle of words, and "Order No. 38" was "cussed and discussed," by night and by day, from the Ohio river to the lake and from the Pennsylvania to the Indiana line, before great assemblages of people. The great political meetings of 1840 were overshadowed in numbers by the gathering of both Democrats and Republicans in 1863. It was the saturnalia of politics.

The Democratic meetings were especially notable for their size and enthusiasm. Everywhere in the State were they very largely attended, but particularly in the northwest, the Gibraltar of the Ohio Democracy then as now, and in the famed counties of the wheat-belt region, Richland, Holmes, Crawford, et al., it was no unusual sight to see a thousand men, and sometimes half as many women, mounted on horseback, forming a cavalry cavalcade and escort body, and in each procession were wagon-loads of girls dressed in white, each one representing a State of the "Union as it was." Glee clubs were numerous, and the song of

"We will rally 'round the flag,  
Shouting Vallandigham and freedom,"

was as common with the Democrats as was the other song with the Republicans:

"Down with the traitors,  
Up with the stars,  
Hurrah, boys, hurrah,  
The Union forever."

*Intense Excitement.*—The excitement became so intense in many communities that all business and social relations between Democratic and Republican families were sundered. Fights and knock-downs between angered people were an every-day occurrence, and the wearing of a butternut pin or an emblem of any kind by a Democrat was like water to a mad dog before the irritated and intensely-radical Republicans. The women wore Vallandigham or Brough badges, just as their feelings were enlisted, and if there is intensity in politics or religion it is always among the sisters of the different flocks.

*Ludicrous Incidents.*—I was an eye-witness, on the occasion of a Democratic mass-meeting at Kenton, to a lively scrimmage between several Democratic and Republican girls, in which there was pulled hair, scratched faces and demoralized wardrobes, and, strange to say, the surrounding crowd of men interfered only to see fair play between the combatants. Another instance, and a ludicrous one, I recollect. At McCutchenville, Wyandot county, on one of the brightest of autumnal days, there was a Democratic meeting in a grove adjacent to the town. Judge Lang, of Tiffin, and myself were the speakers of the day.

While the Judge was addressing the people, a gaunt, tall young lady, wearing a Brough badge, stepped up behind a fat, chunky little girl, who was sitting on a log, and snatched from her dress the Vallandigham badge she was wearing. The little girl turned around, eyed the trespasser but a moment, and then made one lunge, and with the awkward blow that a woman delivers, hit the Brough girl under the chin and brought her to the ground. With her eyes snapping fire, and her cheeks aflame, she put her arms up akimbo, and, like a little Bantam rooster, spreading his wings, hissed out: "I can whip any — Brough girl on the ground." Such occurrences were frequent, and all manner of tricks, by both parties, were played upon speakers and orators. The only wonder is, thinking of the bitter feeling engendered, that more bodily harm was not done.

*The Orators, etc.*—Colonel "Dick" Merrick, of Maryland, who died a few months ago in Washington City, ex-Governor Hendricks, Hons. J. E. McDonald and D. W. Voorhees, of Indiana, were among the many distinguished speakers from other States who participated in the Ohio canvass. Morton, of Indiana, Harrison of the same State, Secretary Chase and leading Republicans from the East assisted Brough and the local Republican orators. One of the most effective Republican speakers on the stump was Colonel "Bill" Gibson, of Seneca county, and one of the most sought after orators in Northern Ohio was Hon. A. M. Jackson, of Bucyrus, whose "heavenly tone" made him conspicuous in the battle for "free speech."

*Sunset Cox.*—Sam Cox, then representing the Columbus district in Congress, had frequent opportunities to air his eloquence and show his pluck. On a September day he had had a meeting near Camp Chase, in Franklin County. The soldiers there announced that he should not speak. The Democrats declared that he should and must, so "Sunset" was accompanied to his meeting by a hundred city Democrats armed with revolvers, while the country Democrats came pouring in loaded down with rifles and shot-guns. The soldiers, seeing that they would be promptly met with their own weapons, concluded that Cox might expound at will without interruption. Cox then made a

good speech; and when or where was the occasion that he ever made a poor one? In his old district in Ohio he is as popular now as he was then. Hundreds of little "Sam Coxes" are named after him, and the old Democracy remember his sunshiny and cheery ways and are jealous of the Turk who has him now within his boundaries. Every Democratic orator in Ohio in 1863 acquitted himself with credit, and was busy from the beginning to the closing of the fight.

*The Result.*—The strain on the public mind was intense. All men of all parties and all classes were anxious for the strife to be over. The Democrats in the last weeks of the campaign felt that they were beaten, but the splendid discipline of the Democratic organization was manifested by their determined effort to the very last hour of election day. The vote cast for Vallandigham showed what a hold he had on the people, being the highest vote then ever cast for a Democrat in the State. Brough's majority on the home vote was 61,927, but the vote of the soldiers in the field ran his majority up to about 100,000, or a little over. Only about 3,000 votes were cast for Vallandigham by the soldiers in the field. The law, however, was very defective and admirably calculated to give unlimited opportunities for a duplication of votes. It was crude and unsatisfactory, but as a war measure it served the purposes for which it was passed.

*Vallandigham in Exile.*—While the great fight in his behalf in Ohio was being waged Vallandigham, like a caged lion, was fretting and worrying, was "watching and waiting over the border." He made his headquarters most of the time at a little hotel in Windsor, Canada, a small town opposite Detroit. From the windows of his room he could see a gun-boat, with the American flag flying, which had been detailed to protect the Detroit river. His sarcastic remarks in reference to his prosecutors, and to his political opponents, who were preventing him from leading his own campaign in Ohio, were heralded throughout the land, and spies were numerous, keeping vigil that he should not return.

It was about agreed upon at one time that Vallandigham should come to Lima, Ohio, and make a speech, in defiance of his sentence and the authorities, but the more conservative Democratic leaders were satisfied that an attempt would be made to rearrest him, which would bring about riot and bloodshed, and in deference to their wishes Vallandigham did not return, although he could easily have escaped from Canada, as he did in 1864, when he crossed to Detroit in disguise, entered a sleeping-car, and the next morning appeared at a Democratic Convention at Hamilton, Ohio, where he was chosen unanimously as a delegate to the Chicago Convention. He was enthusiastically received by the Democratic people, and remained unmolested by the civil and military authorities. Vallandigham was prompted to return by political friends in his own district, who had

vainly labored to have him nominated for delegate-at-large to the Chicago Convention. Judge Rufus P. Ranney, of Cleveland, was the choice over him by a small majority in a very excited convention.

*The End.*—After 1868 Vallandigham pursued the profession of the law with ardor, and to his enthusiasm in the defense of a client he met with the accident that deprived him of life. His last appearance in the political arena was at the Democratic State Convention in Columbus in the first part of June, 1871. He was a delegate, and, I think, chairman of the Committee on Resolutions, and secured the passage in the convention of what is known in Ohio politics as the "new departure" resolutions, pledging the Democracy to the recognition and validity of all the amendments to the constitution, including the fourteenth. A week or two after this convention he came to his death in a room at a hotel in Lebanon, Ohio, by the accidental discharge of a pistol. He died as he lived, courageously, but sensationally.

Had Vallandigham survived to this date (1886) he would have been but sixty-six years

of age, younger than Thurman, younger than Payne, and about the same age as Durbin Ward, George H. Pendleton, George W. Morgan, John O'Neil, Frank Le Blond and other prominent Ohio Democrats.

Had he not been called away I think that by his eloquence, by his logic and his high order of talent he would have worn out and dissipated that bitter prejudice which existed against him. He had a good personal presence, a pleasant smile, an agreeable and resonant voice, a dignified bearing and those faculties which enabled him to have a magnetic power over the people. The prize which he always looked forward to as a reward for his party services was a seat in the United States Senate, and he was chagrined to the heart when it escaped him in 1867. In his private and domestic circle he was charming, and, although there will always be a discussion as to the right and policy of the position he assumed during the war, no one will deny that he had a profound love for the constitution of his country and was unwavering and unswerving in adhering to any position that he deemed right.

SALEM IN 1846.—Salem is 10 miles north from New Lisbon, in the midst of a beautiful agricultural country, thickly settled by Friends, who are industrious and wealthy. This flourishing town was laid out about 1806 by Zadock Street, John Strong and Samuel Davis, members of the Society of Friends, from Redstone, Pa. Until within a few years it was an inconsiderable village. It now contains 2 Friends meeting-houses, 2 Baptist, 1 Methodist and 1 Presbyterian church, a classical academy, in good repute, under the charge of Rev. Jacob Coon, 24 mercantile stores, 2 woollen factories, 3 foundries, 1 grist-mill, 2 engine shops and about 1,300 inhabitants. There are 4 newspapers published here, one of which is the *American Water Cure Advocate*, edited by Dr. John P. Cope, principal of a water cure establishment in full operation in this village. The engraving shows the principal street of the town, as it appears on entering it from the east. Street's woollen factory is seen on the left.—*Old Edition.*

Salem is on the line of the P. Ft. W. & C. Railroad, 67 miles from Pittsburg, and contains about 6,000 inhabitants, with a post-office business of over \$10,000 annually. It is on high land, about 60 feet above the railroad station and on one of the most elevated points of land in the State. Newspapers: *Salem Republican*, Rep., J. K. Rukenbrod, editor; *Salem Era*, E. P. Rukenbrod, editor; *Buckeye Vidette*, Greenback, J. W. Northrop. Churches: 2 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Disciples, 1 Episcopal, 3 Friends, respectively of the Gurney, Wilbur and Hick-site divisions. Banks: Farmers' National, J. Twing Brooks, president, R. V. Hampson, cashier; First National, Furman Gee, President, Richard Pow, cashier; City, Boone & Campbell, proprietors; H. Greiner & Son.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—J. Woodruff & Sons, stoves, 72; Victor Stove Co., stoves, 52; W. J. Clark & Co., stepladders, screens, etc., 12; Boyle & Carey, stoves, 26; Bakewell & Mullins, sheet metal works, 100; W. J. Clark & Co., sheet metal works, 32; Purdy, Baird & Co., sewer pipe, 6; Salem Lumber Co., sash, doors, etc., 10; J. B. McNabb, canned goods, 16; Salem Steel Wire Co., steel wire, etc., 350; Silver & Deming Manufacturing Co., pumps, feed-cutters, etc., 170; Buckeye Mills, 4; S. L. Shanks & Co., steam boilers, 17; Buckeye Engine Co., engines, etc., 181; Salem Plow Co., 12; M. L. Edwards Manufacturing Co., butchers' and blacksmiths' tools, 15; Stanley & Co., flour, etc., 6; Carl Barchhoff, church organs, 35.—*State Report for 1887.*

Population in 1880, 4,041. School census, 1886, 1,464; Geo. N. Caruthers, superintendent.

The following sketch of Salem's late history is from the pen of an old resident :



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

EASTERN ENTRANCE INTO SALEM.

Salem has an interesting history in connection with important national events. Being originally settled by Quakers they instilled into the minds of the people the true ideas of human freedom, and it early became the seat of a strong anti-slavery sentiment. "The Western Anti-Slavery Society" had its headquarters in this city before the war of the Rebellion, and their organ, *The Anti-Slavery Bugle*, was published here and ably conducted by Benj. S. Jones, Oliver Johnson



*Hewitt & Hewitt, Photo., Salem, 1887.*

CENTRAL VIEW IN SALEM.

and Marius R. Robinson, editors, who waged an incessant, fearless and aggressive warfare upon the institution of human slavery, its aiders and supporters, including among the latter the National Constitution as interpreted by acts of Congress, as well as most of the churches of the country.

In consequence the contest grew hot and hotter as these "Disunion Abolitionists," "Covenanters" and "Infidels," as they were termed, became more aggres-

sive; and as the spirit of liberty grew and spread they, with more force and effect, demanded the unconditional freedom of the Southern bondmen.

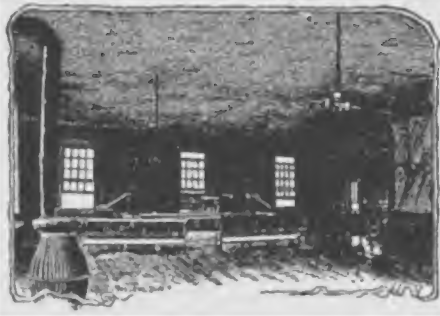
At a session of one of these annual conventions of that period, held in the Hicksite Friends' Church, during a terrible Philippic by a prominent actor against the aggressions and encroachments of slavery on Northern soil, as evidenced by the Fugitive Slave Law then but recently enacted, a man arose in the audience with telegram in hand and disturbed the speaker long enough to announce that on the four o'clock train, due at the station in thirty minutes, "There would be as passengers a Southern man with wife and child who had with them a colored slave girl as nurse."

"Now," said the informant, who was in full sympathy with the sentiment and spirit of the meeting, "if we mean what we say, let us go to the station and rescue the slave girl." The enthusiasm became intense—the meeting adjourned and in

a body marched to the depot. Soon the train rolled in and instantly a score of men boarded the cars, found the girl, forced her off the coach on to the station platform, where she was seized and hurried by others on "the underground railroad" to a place of safety. Her owners, badly frightened, passed on apparently glad to themselves escape being kidnapped. The liberated slave-child was, by the same meeting, christened Abby Kelly Salem, in honor of Abby Kelly Foster, who was one of the speakers at the convention, and in commemoration of the place where the "slave" was forcibly made free. The girl grew up to womanhood, and was for years a citizen of the city.

The old "Town Hall," yet standing in all its ancient pride, of which a cut of the interior is shown in these pages, was the place where the meetings of the Anti-Slavery Conventions were generally held. On its plain wide platform eloquent appeals in behalf of the slave, like as if inspired by Him who made of one blood all nations of men, were often poured out in words that burned by such men as Wm. Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, William Wallace Hubbard, Parker Pillsbury, Horace Mann, John Pierpont, Oliver Johnson, Garret Smith, C. C. Burleigh, Samuel Lewis, Fred. Douglass, Lucretia Mott, Francis D. Gage, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Marius R. Robinson, Jacob Heaton, Owen Lovejoy, W. H. Burleigh, J. F. Langdon, Sojourner Truth, Stephen S. Foster, Abby Kelly Foster, James Mott and George Thompson of England, with others of like reputation.

In that old hall, for the promotion of education and the elevation and progress of political opinion, the voice of John A. Bingham, James A. Garfield, Joshua R. Giddings, S. P. Chase, Wm. Dennison, W. D. Henkle, Jane G. Swishelm, Benj. F. Wade, Geo. W. Julian, Neil Dow, Charles Jewett, Loring Andrews, James



*Hewitt, Photo.*

AUDIENCE ROOM, SALEM TOWN HALL.



*Hewitt, Photo.*

COPPOCK'S MONUMENT.

[Coppock was one of John Brown's men and hung at Harper's Ferry.]



*Gen. Morgan*

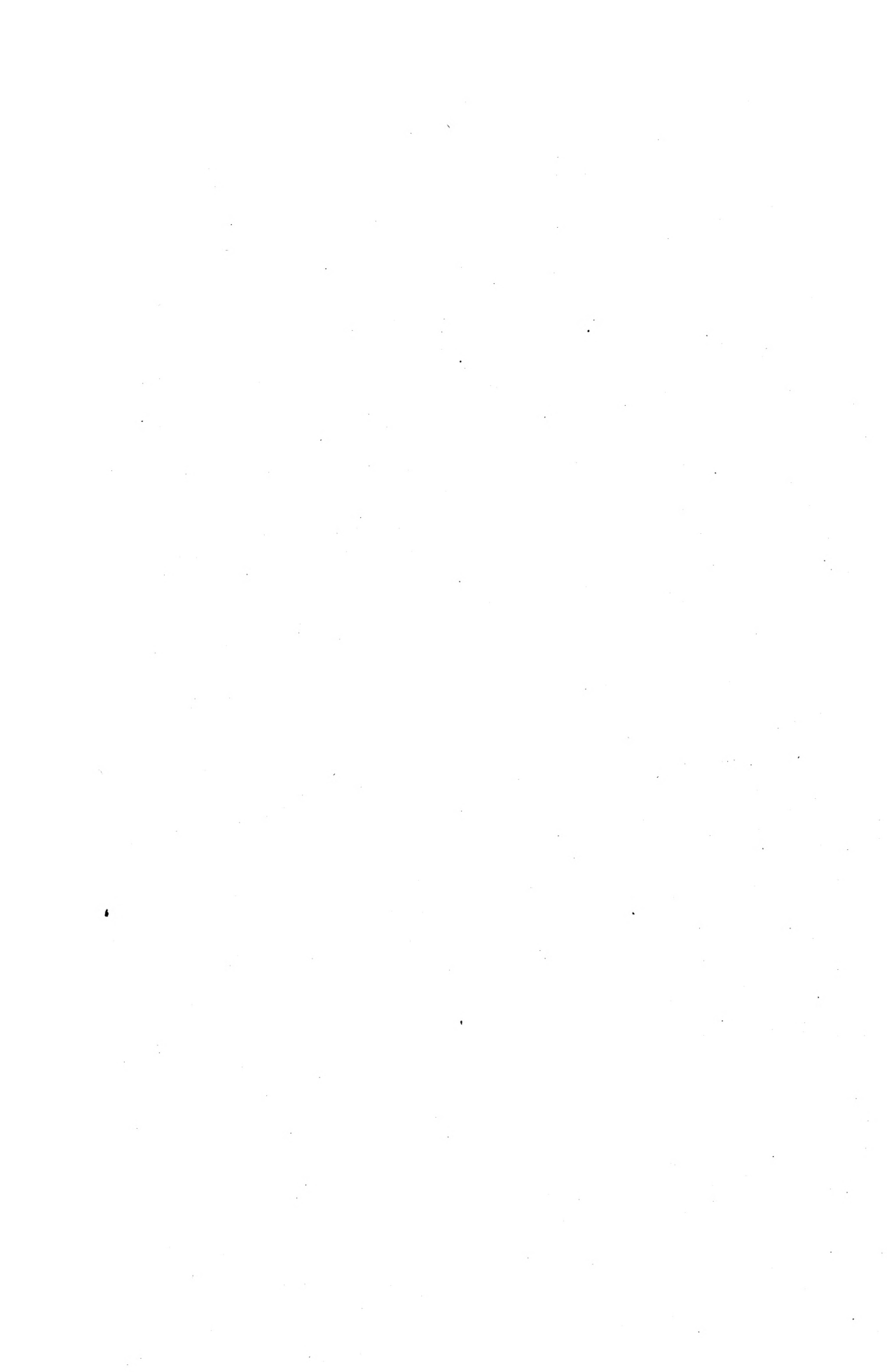
[Born at Huntsville, Alabama, June 1, 1826; made a raid through Ohio in the summer of 1863; was killed by a Union soldier September 4, 1864, while attempting to escape from a farm-house near Greenville, Tenn.]



*G. S. Moore, Photo., New Lisbon, 1886.*

**SPOT OF THE SURRENDER OF GEN. JOHN HUNT MORGAN.**

[Morgan's surrender took place about seven miles south of New Lisbon under a cherry tree shown in the foreground on the left, and a few hundred yards from the farm-house of John Hepner seen in the distance. Morgan was at the time crossing from the Steubenville to the Wellsville road.]





Monroe, Susan B. Anthony, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Robert Collyer, John P. Hale, Edward F. Noyes, Jacob D. Cox and others (most of whom are numbered with the dead). If those old walls could speak what a story they could tell. It was there where seeds of political and religious freedom were sown which grew into a harvest yielding much fruit.

It was this early teaching that "all men were created equal" and endowed with inalienable rights of life and liberty, that induced Edwin Coppock, a near-by farmer's boy, born of Quaker parents, to shoulder his musket and go forth to join the immortal John Brown in opening the war for freedom at Harper's Ferry. There with his old chief he fired a shot that made slavery tremble to its fall. Coppock was captured and hanged at Charlestown, Virginia.

The following letter to his uncle, living within a few miles of Salem, was the last he ever wrote. It will be read with interest. It is full of prophecy, very long since fulfilled to the letter.

He wrote it two days before his death, and spoke of the coming event with the nerve and fearlessness of a true man. His grave is in Hope Cemetery, Salem, and marked by a plain sandstone shaft, erected to his memory by the late Howell Hise. It bears only the simple inscription—"EDWIN COPPOCK."

CHARLESTOWN, Dec. 13, 1859.

JOSHUA COPPOCK :

*My Dear Uncle*—I seat myself by the stand to write for the first and last time to thee and thy family. Though far from home and overtaken by misfortune, I have not forgotten you. Your generous hospitality towards me, during my short stay with you last spring, is stamped indelibly upon my heart, and also the generosity bestowed upon my poor brother who now wanders an outcast from his native land. But thank God he is free. I am thankful it is I who have to suffer instead of him.

The time may come when he will remember me. And the time may come when he may still further remember the cause in which I die. Thank God the principles of the cause in which we were engaged will not die with me and my brave comrades. They will spread wider and wider and gather strength with each hour that passes. The voice of truth will echo through our land, bringing conviction to the erring and adding members to that glorious army who will follow its banner. The cause of everlasting truth and justice will go on conquering and to conquer until our broad and beautiful land shall rest beneath the banner of freedom. I had fondly

hoped to live to see the principles of the Declaration of Independence fully realized. I had hoped to see the dark stain of slavery blotted from our land, and the libel of our boasted freedom erased, when we can say in truth that our beloved country is the land of the free and the home of the brave; but that cannot be.

I have heard my sentence passed, my doom is sealed. But two more short days remain for me to fulfil my earthly destiny. But two brief days between me and eternity. At the expiration of those two days I shall stand upon the scaffold to take my last look of earthly scenes. But that scaffold has but little dread for me, for I honestly believe that I am innocent of any crime justifying such punishment. But by the taking of my life and the lives of my comrades, Virginia is but hastening on that glorious day, when the slave will rejoice in his freedom. When he can say, "I too am a man," and am groaning no more under the yoke of oppression. But I must now close. Accept this short scrawl as a remembrance of me. Give my love to all the family. Kiss little Joey for me. Remember me to all my relatives and friends. And now farewell for the last time. From thy nephew,

EDWIN COPPOCK.

The same spirit, when the Rebellion made its aggressive move on Fort Sumter, aroused the patriotism of Quaker Salem, and the first two volunteers for the war in the county enlisted in this "City of Peace;" namely, Thomas J. Walton, yet a resident and business man here, and Wm. Meldrum, an employee in the Republican office, and who, in March, 1887, died at San Francisco, Cal.

After them Salem and the county of Columbiana furnished not less than 3,000 soldiers for the war; many of them met the fate of brave men on the field of battle, falling with face to the foe.

### THE MORGAN RAID THROUGH OHIO.

One of the most exciting events to the people of Ohio in the Rebellion was the raid of Morgan. When this dashing officer, at the head of less than 2,000 of his troopers, crossed the entire width of the State from west to east, and although more than 40,000 men were in arms and in pursuit, his audacity would have triumphed

in his successful escape back within the Confederate lines but for circumstances which even wise foresight could not have anticipated. As his surrender took place within this county, we here give the history of the raid, mainly from Whitelaw Reid's "Ohio in the War," and in an abridged form :

*The Object of the Raid.*—Little progress had been made in the organization of the State militia, when in July, 1863, there came another sudden and pressing demand for it.

In July, 1863, Rosecrans at Stone River was menacing Bragg at Tullahoma. Burnside at Cincinnati was organizing a force for service against Buckner in East Tennessee. The communications of Burnside and Rosecrans extended through Kentucky, covered by some ten thousand troops under Gen. Judah. Bragg felt that if these communications were threatened by a division, the advance of Rosecrans or Burnside would be delayed, and these officers kept from reinforcing each other. Gen. John Morgan was the man selected for this service. He had orders to go where he chose in Kentucky, to attempt the capture of Louisville, but was forbidden to cross the Ohio river.

*Morgan's Plan.*—Morgan at once set about preparing for his raid, but in defiance of orders to the contrary he determined to cross the Ohio river somewhere near Louisville, make a rapid detour through southern Indiana and Ohio, and recross the river back into Kentucky at Buffington Island, about forty miles below Marietta. In pursuance of this plan men were sent into Ohio to gather information and examine the fords of the upper Ohio.

His plan was daring and brilliant, as was also its execution, and but for the unexpected and unprecedented high water for the time of year, which enabled gunboats to pass up the river with troops to cut off his escape, he would have brought his daring raiders through in safety.

*Morgan Crosses Kentucky.*—On the 2d of July he crossed the Cumberland with twenty-four hundred and sixty men, and after a skirmish with Judah's cavalry, was half way to Columbia before Judah (who had trusted to the swollen condition of the stream to prevent the crossing) could get his forces together. The next day he had a severe fight at the crossing of the Green river with a Michigan regiment under Col. Moore; they made a determined resistance, and Morgan, having no time to spare, was obliged to withdraw, found another crossing and hurried on through Campbellstown to Lebanon. Here were stationed three regiments, but two of them being some distance from the town he overwhelmed the one in the town before the other two could get up and hastened on to Springfield, eight miles north, where he paroled his prisoners and turned northwestward, marching direct for Brandenburg, on the Ohio river, sixty miles below Louisville. Having tapped the telegraph wires, he learned that the forces at Louisville were too strong for him and gave

up all designs against that city, but captured a train from Nashville when within thirty miles of Louisville.

Two companies were sent ahead to secure means of transportation across the Ohio river, which the main force reached on the morning of the 8th, having crossed the State of Kentucky in five days. Here he found the two companies sent forward had captured two packet boats, the "J. J. McCombs" and "Alice Dean," and he prepared for crossing, when some Indiana militia on the other side opened fire upon them with musketry and an old cannon mounted on wagon wheels; Morgan sent two of his regiments across, and bringing up his Parrott rifles the militia were forced to retreat, the two rebel regiments pursuing. The main force was about to follow, when a little tin-clad, the "Springfield," came steaming down the river. "Suddenly checking her way," writes Basil W. Duke, Morgan's second in command, "she tossed her snub nose defiantly, like an angry beauty of the coal pits, sidled a little toward the town, and commenced to scold. A bluish-white funnel-shaped cloud spouted out from her left-hand bow, and a shot flew at the town; then changing front forward she snapped a shell at the men on the other side. I wish I were sufficiently master of nautical phraseology to do justice to this little vixen's style of fighting; but she was so unlike a horse, or even a piece of light artillery, that I cannot venture to attempt it."

*Morgan Crosses the Ohio into Indiana.*—It was a critical moment for the raiders, as every hour of delay brought Hobson nearer in pursuit; but when Morgan's Parrotts were turned upon her she was compelled to retire, owing to the inequality in the range of guns; the raiders then crossed the river, burned their boats, and had marched six miles before night.

Up to this point the movements of Morgan had created but little alarm in the North; they had been used to panics from threatened invasions of Ohio and Indiana. Heretofore such invasions had amounted to little more than raids through Kentucky for horses, the Ohio river being looked upon as the extreme northern limit of these expeditions; but when it was learned that Morgan had crossed the river, consternation spread throughout Indiana and Ohio, all sorts of rumors and conjectures were circulated as to his intentions; at first Indianapolis and its State Treasury were said to be his objectives, then Cincinnati and its banks, then Columbus and its Treasury, and the alarm extended to the lake shore. Morgan had anticipated this alarm, desired it and did all he could to circulate delusive and exaggerated reports of

his strength and intentions and, by means of expert telegraphers, tapped the wires and kept informed of the movements against him. It was a part of his plan to avoid large towns and large bodies of militia, to cause by false alarms the concentration of forces in the larger towns for defence, and then by rapid marching pass around the defended points, cross Indiana and Ohio and into Kentucky before his purpose could be divined or any adequate force be brought against him.

*Reaches the Ohio Line.*—He rapidly crossed Indiana, burning bridges, looting small towns, overwhelming any small force that offered any opposition, and releasing the prisoners on parole, until on Monday, July 13th, he reached Harrison, on the State line between Indiana and Ohio.

"Here," writes Duke, "Gen. Morgan began to manoeuvre for the benefit of the commanding officer at Cincinnati. He took it for granted that there was a strong force of regular troops in Cincinnati. Burnside had them not far off, and Gen. Morgan supposed that they would of course be brought there. If we could get past Cincinnati safely, the danger of the expedition, he thought, would be more than half over. Here he expected to be confronted by the concentrated forces of Judah and Burnside, and he anticipated great difficulty in eluding or cutting his way through them. Once safely through this peril, his escape would be certain, unless the river remained so high that the transports could carry troops to intercept him at the upper crossings. Thinking that the great effort to capture him would be made as he crossed the Hamilton and Dayton railroad, his object was to deceive the enemy as to the exact point where he would cross it, and denude that point as much as possible of troops. He sent detachments in various directions, seeking, however, to create the impression that he was marching to Hamilton."

When Morgan entered Ohio his force amounted to less than 2,000 men, the others having been killed or captured in skirmishes, or, unable to keep up with the rapid marching of his flying column, had fallen behind exhausted, to be picked up by the citizen-soldiery, who hovered round his line of march.

*Passes Around Cincinnati.*—While Cincinnati was filled with apprehension and alarm at Morgan's advance, he, on the other hand, was equally apprehensive of danger from that city, and by the greatest march he ever made slipped around it in the night. Duke says of this march: "It was a terrible, trying march. Strong men fell out of their saddles, and at every halt the officers were compelled to move continually about in their respective companies and pull and haul the men, who would drop asleep in the road. It was the only way to keep them awake. Quite a number crept off into the fields, and slept until they were awakened by the enemy. . . . At length day appeared just as we reached the last point where we had to anticipate danger.

We had passed through Glendale and all of the principal suburban roads, and were near the Little Miami railroad.

" . . . We crossed the railroad without opposition, and halted to feed the horses in sight of Camp Dennison. After a short rest here and a picket skirmish we resumed our march, burning in this neighborhood a park of government wagons. That evening at four o'clock we were at Williamsburg, twenty-eight miles east of Cincinnati, having marched since leaving Summerville, in Indiana, in a period of thirty-five hours, more than ninety miles—the greatest march that even Morgan had ever made. Feeling comparatively safe here, he permitted the division to go into camp and remain during the night."

While Morgan was swinging his exhausted men around Cincinnati the following despatches were sent to Gen. Burnside in that city:

"11.30 P. M. A courier arrived last evening at Gen. Burnside's headquarters, having left Cheviot at half-past eight P. M., with information for the general. Cheviot is only seven miles from the city. He states that about 500 of Morgan's men had crossed the river at Miamitown, and attacked our pickets, killing or capturing one of them. Morgan's main force, said to be 3,000 strong, was then crossing the river. A portion of the rebel force had been up to New Haven, and another had gone to New Baltimore, and partially destroyed both of those places. The light of the burning towns was seen by our men. When the courier left Morgan was moving up, it was reported, to attack our advance."

"1 A. M. A courier has just arrived at headquarters from Colerain. He reports that the enemy, supposed to be 2,500 strong, with six pieces of artillery, crossed the Colerain pike at dark, at Bevis, going toward New Burlington, or to Cincinnati and Hamilton pike, in direction of Springdale."

"1.30 A. M. A despatch from Jones' Station states that the enemy are now encamped between Venice and New Baltimore."

"2 A. M. Another despatch says the enemy are coming in, or a squad of them, from New Baltimore toward Glendale, for the supposed purpose of destroying a bridge over the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton railroad, near Glendale."

"2 A. M. A despatch from Hamilton says it is believed that the main portion of Morgan's force is moving in that direction, going east. At this writing—quarter-past two A. M.—it is the impression that Morgan's main force is going east, while he has sent squads to burn bridges on the C. H. & D. R. R., and over the Miami river, but he may turn and come down this way, on some of the roads leading through Walnut Hills or Mt. Auburn."

The next day it was apparent that Cincinnati was not to be attacked, and the officials began to comprehend something of Morgan's purpose. The militia, which, owing to incomplete organization, had not been of much

service heretofore, began to be more effectively disposed: some at Camp Chase, for protection of the capital and to be thrown down into Southeastern Ohio to head off Morgan in front; others were assembled at Camp Dennison, to be sent after him by rail.

*The Chase After Morgan.*—All through the southern part of the State companies were mustered, and hurried by extra trains to the points of danger. Hobson, who had done some remarkable marching, was only a few hours behind, and so close that Morgan had but little time for burning bridges or impressment of fresh horses. Judah, with his troops, was despatched by boats up the river to head off the galloping column. More than 50,000 militia, called out by Gov. Tod, were preparing to close in upon him from all parts of the State, and Morgan's raid now became a chase. An overwhelming force was closing in upon him from every side. Thoroughly realizing his situation, Morgan hastened forward to the ford at Buffington Island.

*Excitement and Plundering.*—In the meanwhile the excitement and apprehension throughout Southern Ohio was unprecedented. Horses and cattle were hurried to hiding-places in the woods; silver plate, jewelry, and other valuables were buried, while many families left their homes and fled to more secure territory. Many ridiculous things were done.

"At least one terrified matron, in a pleasant inland town, forty miles from the rebel route, in her husband's absence, resolved to protect the family carriage-horse at all hazards, and, knowing no safer plan, led him into the house and stabled him in the parlor, locking and bolting doors and windows, whence the noise of his dismal tramping on the resounding floor sounded through the livelong night like distant peals of artillery, and kept half the citizens awake and watching for Morgan's entrance."

Horses and food were taken whenever wanted by raiding parties on both sides during the war, but no such plundering was known as that of Morgan's raid. Duke frankly admits this. He says: "The disposition for wholesale plunder exceeded anything that any of us had ever seen before. The men seemed actuated by a desire to pay off in the enemy's country all scores that the Union army had chalked up in the South. The great cause for apprehension which our situation might have inspired seemed only to make them reckless. Calico was the staple article of appropriation. Each man (who could get one) tied a bolt of it to his saddle, only to throw it away and get a fresh one at the first opportunity. They did not pillage with any sort of method or reason; it seemed to be a mania, senseless and purposeless. One man carried a bird-cage with three canaries in it for two days. Another rode with a chafing-dish, which looked like a small metallic coffin, on the pommel of his saddle, till an officer forced him to throw it away. Although the weather was intensely warm, another slung seven pairs of skates around his neck,

and chuckled over the acquisition. I saw very few articles of real value taken; they pillaged like boys robbing an orchard. I would not have believed that such a passion could have been developed so ludicrously among any body of civilized men. At Picketon, Ohio, some days later, one man broke through the guard posted at a store, rushed in, trembling with excitement and avarice, and filled his pockets with horn buttons. They would, with a few exceptions, throw away their plunder after a while, like children tired of their toys."

Ridiculous action was not confined to Morgan's men. Some militia marched from Camp Dennison after Morgan until near Batavia, then halted, and felled trees across the road, "to check him should he return." A drawbridge was partially destroyed at Marietta, although Morgan did not come within twenty miles of that place. At Chillicothe they fired on some of their own militia, and burned a bridge over a stream always fordable.

*Morgan Reaches the Ford at Buffington Island.*—The evening of July 14 Morgan encamped at Williamsburg, twenty-eight miles east of Cincinnati. From there he marched through to Washington C. H., Picketon (Col. Richard Morgan going through Georgetown), Jackson, Vinton, Berlin, Pomeroy, and Chester, reaching the ford at Buffington Island on the 18th. "At last the daring little column approached its goal. All the troops in Kentucky had been evaded and left behind. All the militia in Indiana had been dashed aside or outstripped. The 50,000 militia in Ohio had failed to turn it from its pre-determined path. Within precisely fifteen days from the morning it had crossed the Cumberland—nine days from its crossing into Indiana—it stood once more on the banks of the Ohio. A few more hours of daylight and it would be safely across, in the midst again of a population to which it might look for sympathy if not for aid. But the circle of the hunt was narrowing. Judah, with his fresh cavalry, was up, and was marching out from the river against Morgan. Hobson was hard on his rear. Col. Runkle, commanding a division of militia, was north of him. And at last the local militia in advance of him were beginning to fell trees and tear up bridges to obstruct his progress. Near Pomeroy they made a stand. For four or five miles his road ran through a ravine, with occasional intersections from hill-roads. At all these cross-roads he found the militia posted, and from the hills above him they made his passage through the ravine a perfect running of the gauntlet. On front, flank, and rear the militia pressed; and, as Morgan's first subordinate ruefully expresses it, 'closed eagerly upon our track.' In such plight he passed through the ravine, and shaking clear of his pursuers for a little, pressed on to Chester, where he arrived about one o'clock in the afternoon."

*Battle at Buffington Island.*—Here he halted an hour and a half to breathe his

horses and hunt a guide. This delay in the end proved fatal. This done, he pushed on and reached Portland, opposite Buffington Island, at eight in the evening. He found at the ford an earthwork hastily thrown up and guarded by a small body of men; it was a "night of solid darkness" as the rebel officers declared it, and the worn-out condition of horses and men decided him to await the morning before attacking the earthwork and attempting to cross. Another for him unfortunate delay. "By morning Judah was up. At daybreak Duke advanced with a couple of rebel regiments to storm the earthwork but found it abandoned. He was rapidly making the dispositions for crossing when Judah's advance struck him. At first he repulsed it and took a number of prisoners, the adjutant-general of Judah's staff among them. Morgan then ordered him to hold the force on his front in check. He was not able to return to his command until it had been broken and thrown into full retreat before an impetuous charge of Judah's cavalry, headed by Lieutenant O'Neil, of the Fifth Indiana. He succeeded in rallying them and reforming his line. But now, advancing up the Chester and Pomeroy road, came the gallant cavalry that over three States had been galloping on their track—the three thousand of Hobson's command—who now for two weeks had been only a day, a forenoon, an hour behind them.

As Hobson's guidons fluttered out in the little valley by the river bank where they fought, every man of that band who had so long defied a hundred thousand knew that the contest was over. They were almost out of ammunition, exhausted, and scarcely two thousand strong. Against them were Hobson's three thousand and Judah's still larger force. To complete the overwhelming odds that, in spite of their efforts, had been concentrated upon them, the tin-clad gunboats steamed up and opened fire.

Morgan comprehended the situation as fast as the hard riding troopers, who, still clinging to their bolts of calico, were already beginning to gallop toward the rear. He at once essayed to extricate his trains, and then to withdraw his regiments by column of fours from right of companies, keeping up meanwhile as sturdy a resistance as he might. For some distance the withdrawal was made in tolerable order; then under a charge of a Michigan cavalry regiment, everything was broken and the retreat became a rout. Morgan with not quite twelve hundred men escaped. His brother with Colonels Duke, Ward, Huffman, and about seven hundred men, were taken prisoners. This was the battle of Buffington Island. It was brief and decisive. But for his two grave mistakes of the night before Morgan might have avoided it and escaped."

The loss on the Union side was trifling, but among the killed was Major Dan'l McCook, father of one of the tribes of the "Fighting McCooks."

*Morgan continues his Flight.*—"And now

began the dreariest experience of the rebel chief. Twenty miles above Buffington he struck the river again, got three hundred of his command across, when the approaching gunboats checked the passage. Returning to the nine hundred still on the Ohio side he once more renewed the hurried flight. His men were worn down and exhausted by long continued and enormous work; they were demoralized by pillage, discouraged by the shattering of their command, weakened most of all by their loss of faith in themselves and their commander, surrounded by a multitude of foes, harassed on every hand, intercepted at every loophole of escape, hunted like game night and day, driven hither and thither in their vain efforts to double on their remorseless pursuers. . . . Yet to the very last the energy this daring cavalrman displayed was such as to extort our admiration. From the jaws of disaster he drew out the remnants of his command at Buffington.

*Crosses the Muskingum.*—When foiled in the attempted crossing above, he headed for the Muskingum. Foiled here by the militia under Runkle, he doubled on his track and turned again toward Blennerhassett Island. The clouds of dust that marked his track betrayed the movement, and on three sides the pursuers closed in on him. While they slept in peaceful expectation of receiving his surrender in the morning, he stole out along a hillside that had been thought impassable, his men walking in single file and leading their horses, and by midnight he was once more out of the toils, marching hard to outstrip his pursuers. At last he found an unguarded crossing of the Muskingum, at Eaglesport, above McConnellsville, and then with an open country before him struck out once more for the Ohio.

*The Surrender.*—This time Governor Tod's sagacity was vindicated. He urged the shipment of troops by rail to Bellaire, near Wheeling, and by great good fortune, Major Way, of the Ninth Michigan Cavalry, received the orders. Presently this officer was on the scent. "Morgan is making for Hammondsville," he telegraphed General Burnside on the 25th, "and will attempt to cross the Ohio river at Wellsville. I have my section of battery and will follow him closely." He kept his word and gave the finishing stroke. "Morgan was attacked with the remnant of his command at eight o'clock this morning," announced General Burnside on the next day, "at Salineville, by Major Way, who after a severe fight routed the enemy, killed about thirty, wounded some fifty, and took some two hundred prisoners." Six hours later the long race ended: "I captured John Morgan to-day at two o'clock P. M.," telegraphed Major Rue, of the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry, on the evening of the 26th, "taking three hundred and thirty-six prisoners, four hundred horses and arms."

Morgan and his men were confined in the Ohio penitentiary at Columbus; on the night of November 27 he with six others escaped

by cutting through the stone floor of his cell (with knives from the prison table) until they reached an air-chamber below, from which they tunneled through the walls of the prison and by means of ropes made from their bed clothes sealed the outer wall; hastening to the depot they boarded a train on the Little

Miami railroad for Cincinnati, and when near that city they jumped from the train, made their way to the Ohio river, which they crossed and were soon within the Confederate lines. A year later Morgan was killed while on a raid in an obscure little village in East Tennessee.

The following letter, written a few days after Morgan had passed through Butler county, is an amusing addition to the history of the raid. It was written by Mr. C. F. Warren, merchant, of Cincinnati, to his friend, H. H. Ford, Esq., of Burton, Geauga county, and dated Jones Station, July 19th. It is here for the first time published and is given as an illustration of the spirit of the times.

I returned last night after an absence of two weeks, during which time Morgan's forces passed through, creating great consternation throughout the country; they came within a mile and a half of us at the nearest point, and at Springdale, the little village just below us, they called up our butcher, Mr. Watson, at one o'clock at night, and bade him get some breakfast. He began to make excuses, among others no fire; Morgan suggested that it would be better for Watson to make the fire than for him to do it, as it might be inconvenient to put his fire out, so Watson took the hint and got their breakfast. After it was ready and the coffee on the table, Mrs. Watson was called to take a cup of it first, and none of them touched it until they were satisfied that she had not poisoned it.

They took horses from every man along the road, but did not take other property except forage for their horses and food for themselves. Mr. Jones (a neighbor), Ned (my brother), and Newton (the hired man) were out scouting before and after they passed, and took one prisoner in the graveyard at Springdale and sent him to the city. As soon as he found he was covered by their rifles he began crying and begging not to be shot.

Morgan's men were very much fatigued, getting to sleep in their saddles and falling to the ground without waking. After they passed, Ned and a neighbor's boy, younger than he, and the darky concluded to follow them a while, and on their return met Hobson's cavalry just out of Glendale. As soon as they saw them, Ned and the boy wheeled their horses into a cross road and called to the darky to follow; at the same time the cavalry were close to Newton and called on him to stop—they wanted his horse—and also that of the boy. Ned was on an old black and had on my spurs, and he put the horse to the top of his speed; he had to go round a half square; two of the cavalry broke through the fence with their horses and thought to head them, but old black was too sharp for them, and when they saw they could not catch them, they both discharged their pieces, the balls striking in a potato patch near them; by this time they had reached the Princeton pike, where they encountered two more and had another race

and two more shots after them, but the worn-out and jaded horses were no match for the fresh ones the boys rode, and the latter "made port with flying colors."

Newton in the meantime was caught and compelled to swap my bay mare Kate for a three-year-old filly, shoeless, footsore and unbroken to harness. . . . . Nearly all the neighbors kept patrol around their premises, so there could be an immediate alarm given, and the scouts were going and coming to our station to telegraph Gen. Burnside. There are any amount of incidents connected with the passage of Morgan's troopers through the county that are interesting, as showing their contempt for Vallandigham copperheads; one old copper lost three horses and thought to get them back, if they only knew what he was. So he harnessed up the poorest horse he could get that would travel fast enough to catch them, and went after them, overtook the rear guard and told them he wanted to see the officer in command. The colonel came back and the old doctor began to say "that he was for Vallandigham, and opposed to the war," etc.

The colonel bade him drive up into the middle of the regiment, and as they could not be delayed they would listen to his complaints as they went along. Very soon word came to the colonel that two soldiers had given out entirely, and the colonel said to our doctor and his fellow-copperhead "that he should be under the necessity of using his wagon for the soldiers." The doctor protested vehemently, "could not ride on horseback at all." The colonel hinted that he need not trouble himself about that, as he intended him to walk. After trudging along until his feet were blistered he began to complain again, that his boots hurt him so that he could not walk, and begged for his wagon again; but the colonel had a more convenient way of relieving him, and ordered a couple of soldiers to pull off his boots, which they did, and he went on in his stocking feet until they camped; his partner driving the wagon had not said anything about his politics all this time. After they had camped the doctor thought his troubles were over; but not so. They compelled him to learn a song and sing it, the chorus being, "I'll bet ten cents in specie, that Morgan'll win the race."

This was the sentiment, but not the exact words; now, just imagine an old dignified chap, somewhat corpulent, who never smiled, the oracle of all the Democrats in the town where he lived, singing a song of that kind, set to a lively negro minstrel tune, and a soldier standing over him brandishing a sabre and shouting at the top of his voice, "Go it, old Yank! Louder! Louder!" etc. —and you have the picture complete; after all this they were about to depart, when the officer in command suddenly concluded the horse they were driving was better than some he had, and kindly permitted them to unharness him and put another in his place; they

then took what money he had except nine dollars, and brought him three little rats of horses, whose backs were raw from the withers to the rump, gave him three cheers and started him for home.

Thus far since his return he has not been heard to cry "Peace" once, or even "Hurrah for Vallandigham!" and it is extremely doubtful whether he will.

The doctor's companion was a sort of "Hail fellow, well met," and although begged not to tell the story could not possibly resist it; it was entirely too good to keep.

The capture of Morgan occasioned great rejoicing, and Prentice, of the *Louisville Journal*, the newspaper wag of that era, alluding to the habitual seizure of horses by Morgan's men, suggested that a salute of *one* gun be fired before every *stable* door in the land. One who was present just after the surrender wrote: "Morgan's men were poorly dressed, ragged, dirty and very badly used up. Some of them wore remnants of gray uniforms, but most of them were attired in spoils gathered during the raid. They were much discouraged at the result of the raid and the prospect of affairs generally. Morgan himself appeared in good spirits and quite unconcerned at his ill luck. He is a well-built man, of fresh complexion, sandy hair and beard. He last night enjoyed for the first time in a long while the comforts of a sound sleep in a good bed. Morgan was attired in a linen coat, black pants, white shirt and light felt hat. He has rather a mild face, there being certainly nothing in it to indicate unusual intellectual abilities." Reid says of him: "He left a name second only to those of Forrest and Stuart among the cavalymen of the Confederacy, and a character, amid which much to be condemned, was not without traces of a noble nature."

Among the anecdotes told of him during his raid through Ohio is this. A Union soldier, after his surrender, was in the act of breaking his musket across a rock, when one of Morgan's officers drew a revolver, intending to shoot him, which Morgan seeing at once forbade, and then added: "Never harm a man who has surrendered. In breaking his musket, he has done just as I would were I in his place."

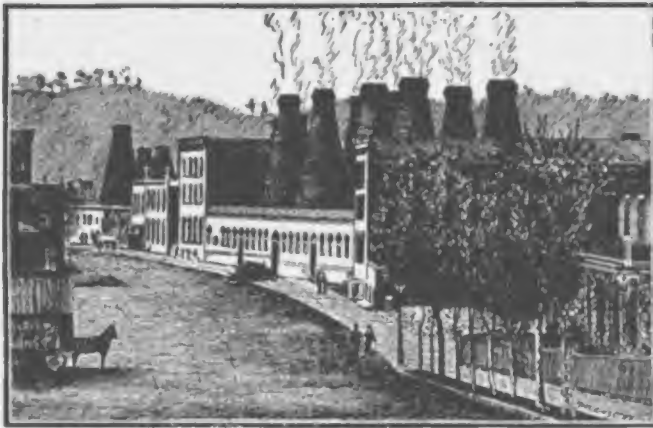
Morgan was a lieutenant of cavalry in the Mexican war. At the opening of the civil war he was engaged in the manufacture of bagging at Lexington, Ky. During the winter of 1862-63 he commanded a cavalry force which greatly annoyed Rosecrans's communications. By his raids in Kentucky he destroyed millions in value of military stores, captured railroad trains and destroyed railroad bridges in rear of the national army, rendering it necessary to garrison every important town in the State. He moved with great celerity, and, taking a telegraph operator with him, he misled his foes and at the same time learned their movements. Morgan was physically a large, powerful man and could endure any amount of bodily exertion, outriding and without sleep almost every other man in his command.

EAST LIVERPOOL is on the Ohio river and a railway through the valley, the Cleveland & Pittsburg river division, 48 miles west of Pittsburg and about 100 miles southeast of Cleveland. It is very pleasantly located in the midst of the bold, picturesque scenery of the upper Ohio. It was first settled by Thomas Fawcett, who came from Pennsylvania about 1799. The name of St. Clair was given to the village after the township in which it was then situated, but it was called Fawcettstown for many years. In 1830 a post-office was established with the name of East Liverpool, to distinguish it from Liverpool in Medina county. From this time on the town gradually grew, and in 1834 the village of East Liverpool was incorporated.



East Liverpool has 4 newspapers: *Crisis*, Dem., J. C. Deibriek, publisher; *Evening and Weekly Review*, Rep., W. B. McCord, publisher; *Potter's Gazette*, Rep., Frank Scrawl, publisher; *Tribune*, Rep., J. N. Simms, editor. Churches: Episcopal, Catholic, Presbyterian, United Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Protestant, Evangelical Lutheran and St. John's German Lutheran. Banks: First National, Josiah Thompson, president, F. D. Kitchel, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—McNicol, Burton & Co., pottery ware, 113 hands; Burford Brothers, pottery ware, 59; Dresden Co-operative Co., pottery ware, 222; S. & W. Baggot, pottery ware, 48; H. Brunt & Sons, 31; Rowe & Mounfort, pottery supplies, 35; Standard Co-operative Pottery Co., pottery ware, 61; Goodwin Brothers, pottery ware, 170; Golding & Sons Co., flint and spar, 8; C. C. Thompson & Co., pottery ware, 205; Cartwright Brothers, pottery ware, 84; Croxall & Cartwright, pottery ware, 47; Knowles, Taylor & Knowles, pottery ware, 613; A. J. Bover, machine work, 14; Monroe Patterson, pottery machinery, 5; George Morely & Sons, pottery ware, 49; J. Wyllie & Son, pottery ware, 66; Vodrey Brothers, pottery ware, 64; William Brunt, Son & Co.,



H. Bower, Photo., East Liverpool, 1887.

KNOWLES, TAYLOR & KNOWLES' POTTERY, EAST LIVERPOOL.

[The view shows what is said to be the largest pottery in capacity and production in the world. The fuel is natural gas. The decorating building appears on the left, the main works on the right and the hills on the Virginia side of the Ohio in the distance.]

pottery ware, 190; Homer Laughlin, pottery ware, 137; George Harker, pottery ware, 105; Friederick, Shenkle, Allen & Co., pottery ware, 50; Burgess & Co., pottery material, 22; East Liverpool Spindling Works, door-knob spindles, 13; R. Thomas & Sons, knob tops, 46; Wallace & Chetwynd, pottery ware, 101.—*State Report for 1887.*

Population in 1880, 5,568. School census in 1886, 2,582; A. J. Surface, superintendent.

The great feature of East Liverpool is its pottery industry. Being in the heart of a country rich in mineral and chemical deposits, it has grown to be the centre of the pottery interests of the United States. Although in the immediate vicinity of East Liverpool are valuable coal beds, most of its factories use natural gas.

The first pottery was established in 1840 by James Bennett for the manufacture of yellow ware from clay discovered in the vicinity of the town. Mr. Bennett was financially aided in this enterprise by Nathan Kearns and Benj. Harker. Almost immediately after Harker established the present works of Geo. S. Harker



& Co., but it was not until 1862 that any great progress was made, when Congress imposed a tariff of 40 per cent. on imported earthenware, which resulted in giving a new impetus to the industry. Up to 1873 none but yellow ware had been produced. In that year Messrs. Knowles, Taylor & Knowles turned their attention to the production of white granite ware, meeting with success. Others followed their example, among them being Homer and S. M. Laughlin, who in the autumn of the same year built a large factory for the production of white ware. Since then considerable attention has been given to the manufacture of C. C., or cream-colored, ware and to decorative pottery. At the present time over fifty kilns are devoted to the manufacture of white ware, twelve or more to cream-colored ware and over thirty to yellow ware. The value of the yearly production of a white ware kiln is from \$30,000 to \$35,000, a C. C. kiln about \$25,000 and a yellow ware kiln \$15,000 to \$18,000, while the annual output of all the potteries is more than \$2,000,000.

Senator John Sherman, in an address at Liverpool, June 23, 1887, gave a very interesting account, from the standpoint of a protectionist, of the growth and causes that led to the development of this great industry. Said he:

Several years ago I came among you, but I was not then as familiar with the great industry that has given you wealth and a name throughout the land as well as abroad as I am now. I believe that the manufacturing of pottery or chinaware first assumed large proportions here in 1861 or 1862, but at that time it met with discouragements and did not prosper. At that time all, or nearly all, the white china used in this country was imported from England. The English manufacturers, hearing of your efforts and your success through their representatives, made strenuous efforts to keep off a duty on their goods. You came to Congress and asked that a reasonable duty be placed upon imported white ware and decorated china that you might carry on successfully and profitably your industry. It was there that I first learned of the great industry you were pursuing.

At that time this business was scarcely known in the United States. We had here in this locality all the clay and all the materials for manufacturing their goods, and you had the money and the pluck and ability to utilize them. But with English competition and cheap labor in that country you could not succeed. All the people in the West used common brown pottery because they could not afford to pay the high price asked for imported ware. I have eaten my meals many a time from the brown plates or from the tin ware in the homes of good and honest men who could not afford to buy the English china. Owing to the encouragement given to the tariff after the war, this industry grew and you prospered. I then visited your town and your potteries and found you had been going ahead and were manufacturing superior ware, and in 1883, when an attempt was made to break down the tariff on these goods, with your true friend, Major McKinley, and others, we stood by you and the tariff was continued. A gentleman said to me East Liverpool cannot compete with England, and the attempts of the potteries in that place will be futile, and argued that it was better to break down the tariff and depend upon England. . . . The result of the protection given you has driven English goods from our market, and it has brought English labor in your midst, skilled workmen who are making finer and better goods than England can make and selling them cheaper. I was astonished to-day when I saw the kind and class of goods you are making, and have never seen any decorated ware more beautiful or more delicate in Europe. The time is not far distant when the works of art in china from East Liverpool will sell as high and be in as great demand as the finest goods from Europe.

Your country here, fellow-citizens, is beautiful; your hills are grand, and buried under you by the magic wand of the enchanter is that marvelous discovery, natural gas, which by the light of a friction-match is even now illuminating the world, and will work revolutions in your potteries and in all the industries in the United States. You have coal or gas, railroad, a river and protection. Go on in good work, and East Liverpool will soon rival the old Liverpool of England.

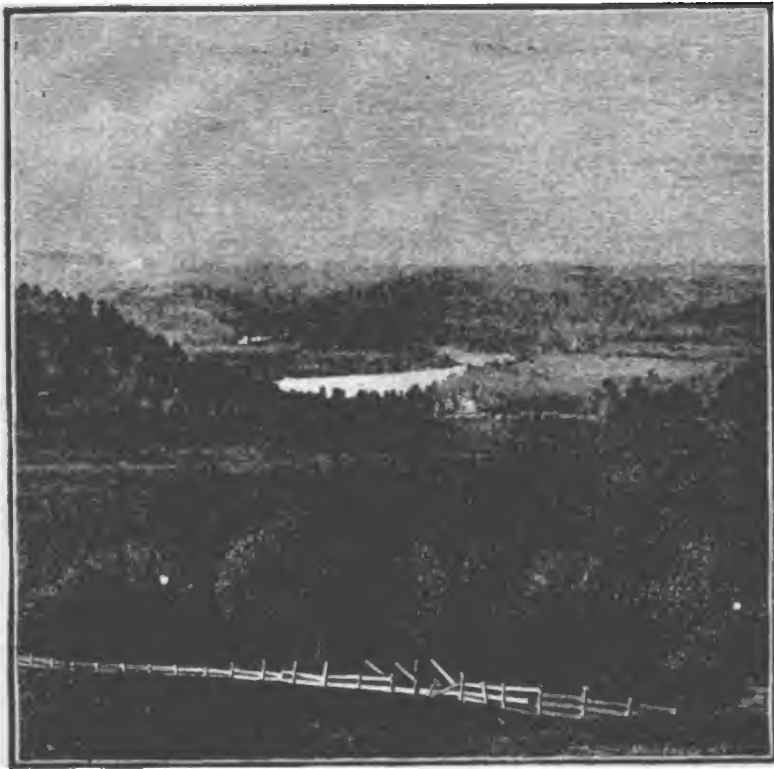
## TRAVELLING NOTES.

May 2.—Came to-day from Martin's Ferry by rail through the valley to East Liverpool, passing Steubenville; returned at 8 p. m. to Steubenville. East Liverpool lies on undulating ground well elevated from the river and only two or three miles from that giant State, Pennsylvania. The potteries are somewhat scattered; some by the river bank; some on the second level near the high valley hills.

The town is open, the buildings scattered,

the streets wide and airy; one is named Broadway. A certain quarter, on a side hill, consists mainly of dwellings, and, being away from the observation of strangers, bears the eccentric appellation "Seldom Seen," so I was told, for by me it was "Never Seen."

The ride up the river was attractive, for from Steubenville one passes through several pottery villages, as Calumet, Toronto, Walker's, etc. This part of the valley is a hive of industry for the manufacture of what are called "clay goods." The development



*Filson, Photo., Steubenville.*

## THE DECLINE OF DAY ON THE UPPER OHIO.

[The view was taken near the close of day from Huscroft's farm on the Richmond road about three miles above Steubenville, looking up the Ohio. The Englebright or Half Moon farm appears in the distance on the right or West Virginia side of the river.]

of this industry is enormous; it is estimated that of white ware alone E. Liverpool produces one-third of all manufactured in the United States; Trenton one-half, leaving only one-sixth to the scattered establishments elsewhere.

Of white ware Knowles, Taylor & Knowles produce twice as much as any other two companies in the country. Beside the 500 hands employed under cover in their works they have 700 men in their pay in the country. They use fifteen tons of clay daily and turn out a crate of ware every ten minutes.

The shades of evening were over the valley when I boarded the cars for Steubenville. The scenery was impressive; the broad curving river and the bold lofty hills misty in the deepening shadows of the coming night loomed up almost alpine, their summit lines and forms in continuous change by the changing position of my lookout from the cars, now elongated and then massed as in peaks. Surely no scenery could surpass it in grandeur. I remember nearly forty years since going through the same region in a steamer with the mother of the gifted Mar-

garet Fuller, the Countess D'Ossoli; Margaret was said to have been not only the best conversationalist of her time but to have the magnetic faculty by her speech to so stimulate the talking powers of any ordinary mortal as to astonish listening relatives to discover that "our Jack" or "Dolly"—whichever it was—knew so much.

Willis said "nature uncorks her champagne twice a day, morning and evening." Then shade darkens into shade in infinite gradation, while the high lights on the distant water or the mountain summits attract with a power of beauty akin to Divine truth on the heart of man. On that long ago passage up the river it was towards the close of a day in early June that we sat on the upper deck and drank in the beauty of the upper Ohio. From the continual changes in the valley the river came under the eye as a succession of beautiful lakes bordered with grassy meadows and softly sloping wood-crowned hills.

Just above Steubenville, on the West Virginia side, is a spot known as the Englebright or Half Moon farm, which is greatly admired. It occupies a broad expanse of meadow land a mile and a half long in the shape of a half moon, with the river on the west making the inner curve, while lofty hills frame the outer convex line.

Cole, the artist, in his youth, nearly seventy years ago, lived in Steubenville. He made studies of the Ohio river scenery and introduced it largely in his pictures, notably in his celebrated series, "The Voyage of Life." He was early famous for his exquisite paintings of our autumnal scenery, and took some specimens to England. The English critics, who knew nothing of the glories of our forests at that season, their own being devoid of any such brilliancy of hue, pooh-poohed at his pictures as untruthful and farcical.

In travelling through the West one often meets with scenes that remind him of another land. The foreigner who makes his home upon American soil does



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

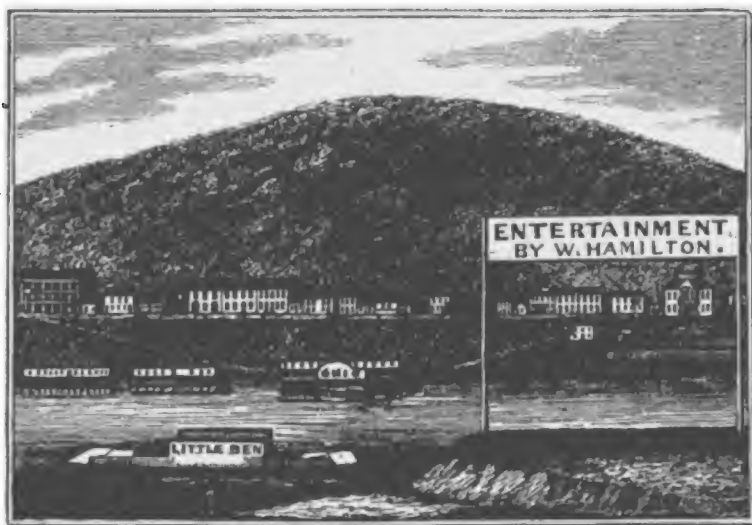
THE COTTAGE OF A GERMAN SWISS EMIGRANT.

not at once assimilate in language, modes of life, and current of thought with that congenial to his adopted country. The German emigrant is peculiar in this respect, and so much attached is he to his fatherland that years often elapse ere there is any perceptible change. The annexed engraving illustrates these remarks. It shows the mud cottage of a German Swiss emigrant, now standing in the neighborhood of others of like character, in the northwestern part of this county. The frame-work is of wood, with the interstices filled with light-colored clay, and the whole surmounted by a ponderous shingled roof of a picturesque form. Beside the tenement hop vines are clustering around their slender supporters, while hard by stands the abandoned log-dwelling of the emigrant—deserted for one more congenial with his early predilections.

The preceding paragraph is from our original edition. This Swiss cottage was in Knox township on the old State road about sixty rods west of the Mahoning, and near the site of a Switzer cheese factory. This township was settled by Swiss and is noted for its manufacture of Switzer cheese.

On our first appearing in this county we unexpectedly came across this unique structure, when we alighted from old Pomp and made a pencil sketch for this engraving. On our second appearing we learned it had stood up to within a few years; and as there is, alas! nothing permanent in this world, gone too must be that feeding curly tailed specimen in the foreground, whose sole business and high pleasure in life was to eat, grunt and grow fat; his usefulness to our kind coming when he should no longer eat but be eaten.

WELLSVILLE IN 1846.—Wellsville is at the mouth of Yellow creek, on the great bend of the Ohio river, where it approximates nearest to Lake Erie, fifty miles below Pittsburg and fourteen from New Lisbon. It was laid out in the autumn of 1824 by William Wells, from whom it derived its name. Until 1828 it contained but a few buildings; it is now an important point for the shipment and transshipment of goods, and does a large business with the surrounding country. The landing is one of the best, in all stages of water, on the river. This flourishing town has 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal Methodist, 1 Reformed Methodist, and 1 Disciples church, 1 newspaper printing-office, 1 linseed-oil and 1 saw-mill, 1



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

WELLSVILLE, ON THE OHIO.

pottery, 1 raw-carding machine, 1 foundry, 16 mercantile stores, and in 1840 had a population of 759, and in 1846, 1,066. The view, taken from the Virginia bank of the Ohio, shows but a small part of the town. About a mile below, on the river-bank, in a natural grove, are several beautiful private dwellings. The "Cleveland and Pittsburg railroad," ninety-seven miles in length, will commence at Cleveland and terminate at Wellsville, and whenever built will tend to make Wellsville a place of great business and population. A survey for this work has been recently made, and there is a good prospect of its being constructed.—*Old Edition.*

Wellsville, situated on the Ohio river, at the confluence of Little Yellow creek, forty-eight miles below Pittsburg, on the P. C. & W. R. R. Newspapers: *Evening Journal*, Independent, Edward B. Clark, publisher; *Union*, Republican, F. M. Hawley, publisher; *Saturday Review*, W. B. McCord, publisher. Churches: Presbyterian, Methodist, Disciples, Episcopal, Catholic, and Baptist. Banks: First National, J. W. Reilly, president, James Henderson, cashier; Silver Banking Company, Thomas H. Silver, president, F. W. Silver, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—C. & P. R. R. shops, railroad repairs, 295 hands; Wellsville Plate and Sheet-Iron Company, plate and sheet-iron, 210; Wellsville Terra-Cotta Works, sewer-pipe, etc., 45; Whitacre & Co., wood-turning, 45; Stevenson & Co., sewer-pipe machinery, 25; J. Patterson & Son, yellow-ware, 32; Pioneer Pottery Works, white granite-ware, 87.—*State Report for 1887*. Population in 1880, 3,377. School census, 1,386; James L. McDonald, superintendent.

WALKER'S, forty-six miles below Pittsburg, on the Cleveland and Pittsburg railroad, two miles east of Wellsville and two west of East Liverpool, is the location of the oldest and most extensive works in America manufacturing terra-cotta and vitrified clay goods. The works are built at the foot of the highest bluff on the Ohio between Pittsburg and Cairo, with a frontage of more than a mile on the river. Here are over 300 acres of land rich in clay and coal, on which are erected factories and dwellings for operatives. The deposits of clay are said to be the richest and largest in the Union, yielding a great variety of clays suitable for fire-brick, sewer-pipe, and fancy terra-cotta wares. This great industry was established in 1852 by Mr. N. U. Walker.

The place has the advantage of low freightage to all points on the Ohio and Mississippi. The Cleveland and Pittsburg railroad also runs through the works, with ample sidings and direct communications with all main lines running east and west.

The Ohio "Geological Report" says: "Nearly all the river works make terra-cotta, but at N. U. Walker's the best ware of this district and the most of it is made. His daily product would amount to twenty-four tons of ware—about twenty in flues, etc., and four in statuary and finer grades of work."

LEETONIA, at the intersection of the P. Ft. W. & C. R. R. and Niles and New Lisbon R. R., was laid out in 1866 by the Leetonia Coal and Iron Company, of which William Lee, a railroad contractor, was one of the incorporators, and from him the village took its name. In 1866 the post-office was opened and first hotel started. Few places in the State can show such rapid growth in the same period of time. In 1865 it had but a single farmhouse; in 1870 a population of 1,800; it now contains about 3,000. Newspaper: *Democrat*, Democratic, T. S. Arnold, publisher. Churches: Presbyterian, Methodist, Disciples, Catholic, Lutheran. Bank: First National, William Smick, president, W. G. Hendricks, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Cherry Valley Iron Company, pig, bar, and muck-iron, 360 hands; Grafton Iron Company, pig-iron, 70; Randall, Rankin & Co., flour and feed; Leetonia Boiler-Works Company, boilers and bridges.—*State Report*. Population in 1880, 2,552. School census 1886, 948; G. W. Henry, superintendent.

COLUMBIANA, sixty miles from Pittsburg, on the P. Ft. W. & C. R. R. Newspaper: *Independent Register*, Republican, John Flaughner, publisher. Churches: Reformed, Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, and Lutheran. Banks: J. Esterly & Co., J. Esterly, manager; Shilling & Co., S. S. Shilling, manager.

*Principal Industries.*—Enterprise Works, formerly Columbiana Pump Works; Eureka Flouring Mills; two bending works, planing-mill, and extensive buggy manufacturing. Census in 1880, 1,223. School census in 1886, 379; W. W. Weaver, superintendent.

SALINEVILLE, on Yellow creek and C. P. & W. R. R., sixty-three miles from Pittsburg. Newspaper: *Ohio Advance*, J. K. Smith, proprietor. Churches: Methodist, Presbyterian, Disciples, and Catholic. Bank: Cope & Thompson. Principal industries: manufacturing salt and coal-mining. Population in 1880, 2,302. School census in 1886, 974; William H. Hill, superintendent.

EAST PALESTINE, formerly called Mechanicsburg, was incorporated in 1875. Newspapers: *Valley Echo*, Independent, T. W. & R. M. Winter, publisher. *Reveille*, S. H. Maneval, publisher. Churches: 2 Presbyterian, 1 United Brethren, 1 Methodist. Bank: Chamberlain Bros. & Co. Principal industry: coal-mining.

Population in 1880, 1,047. School census in 1886, 626 ; G. B. Galbreath, superintendent.

WASHINGTONVILLE, on the boundary-line of Columbiana and Mahoning counties, and on the Niles and New Lisbon R. R., about one and a-half miles north of Leetonia. It claims a population of about 1,600 people; the main occupation being coal-mining and coke-burning. The principal mines are operated by the Cherry Valley Company, of Leetonia. They also operate between twenty and thirty coke ovens.

## COSHOCTON.

COSHOCTON COUNTY was organized April 1, 1811. The name is a Delaware word, and is derived from that of the Indian village Goschachgunk, which is represented on a map in Loskiel as having stood north of the mouth of the Tuscarawas river, in the fork formed by its junction with the Walhonding. The surface is mostly rolling; in some parts hilly, with fine broad valleys along the Muskingum and its tributaries. The soil is varied, and abruptly so; here we see the rich alluvion almost overhung by a red-bush hill, while perhaps on the very next acclivity is seen the poplar and sugar tree, indicative of a fertile soil. With regard to sand and clay the changes are equally sudden. The hills abound in coal and iron ore, and salt wells have been sunk and salt manufactured. It was first settled by Virginians and Pennsylvanians. Area, 479 square miles. In 1885 acres cultivated were 90,218; in pasture, 150,500; woodland, 60,619; lying waste, 2,150; produced in wheat, 72,992 bushels; corn, 992,890; wool, 788,979 pounds; coal, 52,934 tons. School census 1886, 8,770; teachers, 192. It has 42 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Adams,	838	1,246	Mill Creek,	907	626
Bedford,	1,141	921	Monroe,	557	1,003
Bethlehem,	827	836	Newcastle,	905	885
Clark,	703	1,041	Oxford,	760	1,201
Crawford,	1,134	1,431	Perry,	1,339	901
Franklin,	670	1,053	Pike,	1,115	720
Jackson,	1,896	1,969	Tiverton,	665	940
Jefferson,	771	1,143	Tuscarawas,	1,144	4,082
Keene,	1,043	839	Virginia,	1,005	1,180
Lafayette,	848	1,018	Washington,	1,029	729
Linton,	1,196	1,918	White Eyes,	997	960

Population in 1820 was 7,086; 1840, 21,590; 1860, 25,032; 1880, 26,642, of whom 22,909 were Ohio-born.

One hundred and twenty years ago there were six or more Indian villages within the present limits of Coshocton county, all being Delaware towns except a Shawanese village on the Wakatomika, five miles from its junction with the Tuscarawas. The spot of their junction of these two branches of the Muskingum is at Coshocton, and is the locality, so famous in history, known as "The Forks

of the Muskingum ;" it is 115 miles from its mouth at Marietta. At the Forks was the principal village of the Turtle tribe of the Delawares, called Goschachgunk, the name now modernized into Coshocton. It occupied the site of the lower streets of Coshocton, stretching along the river bank below the junction. As described by explorers at that day it was a very noticeable place. From two to fourscore of houses, built of logs and limbs and bark, were arranged in two parallel rows, making a regular street between. Prominent among these was the council-house, in which the braves of the different tribes assembled, smoked their pipes, and conducted their councils in dignity and with decorum. At one time, in 1778, it is said that 700 warriors assembled in the place. In 1781 Brodhead destroyed the village.

In 1776 the Moravian missionaries, Rev. David Zeisberger and John Hickswelder, with eight families, numbering thirty-five persons, started a mission village two and a half miles below the Forks. They called it Lichtenau, that is, a "Pasture of Light"—a green pasture illuminated by the light of the Gospel. They selected this site in deference to the wishes of Netawatwees, a friendly Delaware chief, who with his family had become Christianized, and dwelt in Goschachgunk. On the first Sunday after the spot had been prepared by felling trees, writes one, "The chief and his villagers came to Lichtenau in full force to attend religious services. On the river's bank, beneath the gemmed trees ready to burst into verdure, gathered the congregation of Christian and pagan worshippers. Zeisberger preached on the words, 'Thus is it written and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day ; and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.' Afterwards fires were lighted, around which the converts continued to instruct their brother Indians until the shades of evening fell." And this was doubtless the first sermon, either Protestant or Catholic, preached within the present limits of Coshocton county.

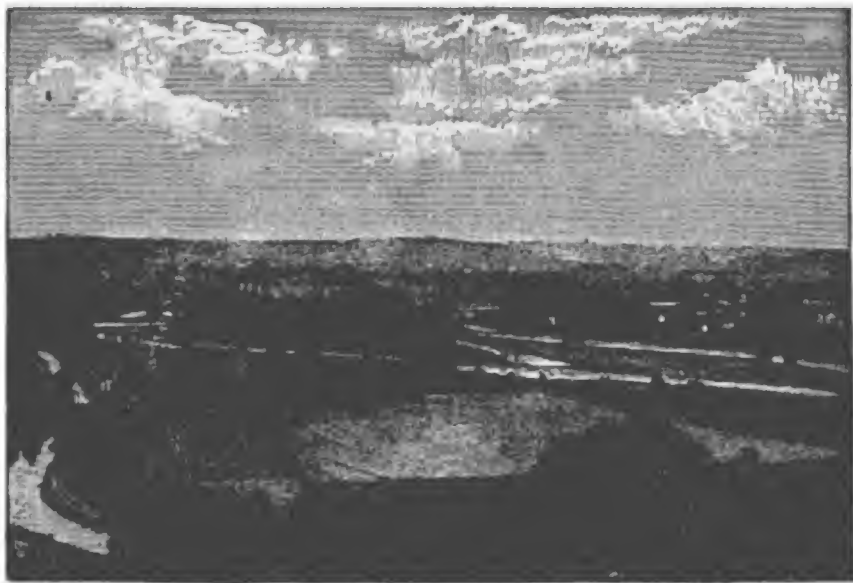
Great hopes were cherished of Lichtenau until 1779, when some hostile Wyandots and Mingo warriors having made it a rendezvous and starting-point for a new war-path to the white settlements it was abandoned, and thus was terminated the only Moravian mission ever established within the present limits of the county.

The large number of Indian towns along the Muskingum river and its branches made this region of great historic interest long before it was settled by the whites. In peace these towns were frequented by white hunters and traders ; in war large numbers of white captives were brought here from Virginia and Pennsylvania, some to remain and others en route to the Wyandot and Shawnee towns on the Sandusky, and when the Moravians came here the history of their operations in its results added a chapter of unique and tragic interest. The first white occupant known to the history of this territory was a woman—Mary Harris—the heroine of the "Legend of the Walhonding," in 1740. She had been captured when verging into womanhood, somewhere between 1730 and 1740, and adopted as a wife by an Indian chief, Eagle Feather. As early as 1750 she was living in a village near the junction of the Killbuck with the Walhonding, about seven miles northwest of "The Forks of the Muskingum." So prominent had she become, that the place was named "The White Woman's Town," and the Walhonding branch of the river thence to the Forks was called in honor of her "The White Woman's River."

In 1750 Capt. Christopher Gist, in the interest of the Ohio Land Company, of Virginia, established in 1748, was sent out to explore the country northwest of the Ohio. The object of this company was to secure permanent possession for the English of the interior of the continent. To accomplish this—"to secure Ohio for the English world"—Lawrence Washington, Augustus Washington, of Virginia, and their associates, proposed a colony beyond the Alleghenies.

In his journal Gist says that "he reached an Indian town near the junction of

the Tuscarawas and the White Woman which contained about 100 families, a portion in the French and a portion in the English interest." Here Gist met George Croghan, an English trader, who had his headquarters at this town, also Andrew Montour, a half-breed of the Seneca nation. He remained at this village from December 14, 1750, until January 15, 1751, one month and a day. Some white men lived here, two of whose names he gives, namely, Thomas Burney, a



*Originally engraved for the Magazine of Western History.*

#### THE FORKS OF THE MUSKINGUM.

[The view is up the valley, with its flowing waters and gracefully curving hills. On the right appears the village of Coshocton and the Tuscarawas, or Little Muskingum; in front, its junction with the Walhonding, or White Woman, and the delta between; on the left, the canal and bridge over the Walhonding leading into Roscoe. For soft, expansive beauty of scenery, united to memories of the touching important events that here occurred when Ohio was all a wilderness, few spots are so interesting on the American continent.]

blacksmith, and Barney Curran. On Christmas day, by request, Gist conducted religious services, according to the Protestant Episcopal prayer-book, in the presence of some white men and a few Indians, who attended at the earnest solicitation of Burney and Curran. When Capt. Gist left he was accompanied by Croghan and Montour, and "went west," he says, "to the White Woman Creek, on which is a small town," where they found Mary Harris, and he gives briefly a few facts in her history; they remained at her town one night only.

Again he notes in his journal: "Tuesday, January 15.—We left Muskingum and went west five miles to the White Woman creek. This white woman was taken away from New England when she was not above ten years old by the French Indians. She is now upwards of fifty; has an Indian husband and several children. Her name is Mary Harris. She still remembers that they used to be very religious in New England, and wonders how the white men can be so wicked as she has seen them in these woods."

"Her husband, 'Eagle Feather,' brought home another white woman as a wife, whom Mary called the 'Newcomer.' Jealousies arose, and finally Eagle Feather was found with his head split open, and the tomahawk remaining in his skull; but the Newcomer had fled. She was overtaken and brought back, and was killed by the Indians December 26, 1761, while Gist was in the White Woman's town. The place where she was captured was afterwards called 'Newcomer's-town,' Tuscarawas county." The next white



man to press the soil of Coshocton county probably was James Smith. He was a lad of eighteen years of age when, at the period of Braddock's defeat, he was taken prisoner

near Bedford, Pa., brought to the village of the Tullihass, on the Walhonding, and adopted into one of their tribes. His narrative is given elsewhere in this work.

**COSHOCOTON IN 1846.**—Coshocton, the county-seat, is finely situated on the Muskingum, at the junction of the Tuscarawas with the Walhonding river, eighty-



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

**PUBLIC SQUARE, COSHOCTON.**

three miles northeast from Columbus and thirty from Zanesville. In times of high water steamboats occasionally run up to Coshocton. The ground on which it is built, for situation, could scarcely be improved, as it lies in four broad natural



*Shepler & Son., Photo., Coshocton, 1887.*

**PUBLIC SQUARE, COSHOCTON.**

terraces, each elevated about nine feet above the other, the last of which is about 1,000 feet wide. The town is much scattered. About sixty rods back from the Muskingum is the public square, containing four acres, neatly fenced, planted with

young trees and covered with a green sward; on it stand the county buildings represented in the engraving. Coshocoton was laid out in April, 1802, by Ebenezer Buckingham and John Matthews, under the name of Tuscarawa, and changed to its present appellation in 1811. The county was first settled only a few years prior to the formation of the town; among the early settlers were Col. Charles Williams, William Morrison, Isaac Hoglin, George M'Culloch, Andrew Craig, and William Whitten. Coshocoton contains 2 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, and 1 Protestant Methodist church, 6 mercantile stores, 2 newspaper printing-offices, 1 woollen factory, 1 flouring mill, and had, in 1840, 625 inhabitants.—*Old Edition.*

Coshocoton is 68 miles east of Columbus and 115 miles from Cleveland, on the P. C. & St. L. and at the junction of Cleveland and Canton R. R., and junction of Tuscarawas and Walhonding rivers.

County officers in 1888: Auditor, Joseph Burrell; Clerks, Samuel Gamble, Andrew J. Hill; Commissioners, Vincent Ferguson, Samuel Neldon, Abner McCoy; Prosecuting Attorney, Samuel H. Nichols; Probate Judges, Holder Blackman, Wm. R. Gault; Recorder, Wm. H. Coe; Sheriff, James B. Manner; Surveyor, Samuel M. Moore; Treasurers, William Walker, Geo. C. Rinner. Newspapers: *Coshocoton Democrat*, Democrat, J. C. Fisher, editor; *Age*, Republican, J. F. Meek, editor; *Standard*, Democrat, Beach & McCabe, publishers; *Wochenblatt*, German, Otto Cummerow, publisher. Churches: Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Episcopal, and Catholic. Banks: Commercial, Jackson Hay, president, Henry C. Herbig, cashier; Farmers', J. P. Peck, president, Samuel Irvine, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Buckeye Planing Mill, 5 hands; Houston & Hay & Sons, axles, springs, etc., 65; Wm. Ferrell, iron castings, 3; Tuscarawas Advertising Co., advertising novelties, 12; Coshocoton City Mills, flour, etc., 6; J. F. Williams & Co., flour, etc., 11.—*State Report 1887.*

Population in 1880, 3,044. School census in 1886, 1,053; J. M. Yarnall, superintendent.

"A short distance below Coshocoton," says Dr. Hildreth, in Silliman's Journal, "on one of those elevated gravelly alluvions, so common on the rivers of the West, has been recently discovered a very singular ancient burying-ground. From some remains of wood still (1835) apparent in the earth around the bones, the bodies seem all to have been deposited in coffins; and what is still more curious is the fact that the bodies buried here were generally not more than from three to four and a half feet in length. They are very numerous, and must have been tenants of a considerable city, or their numbers could not have been so great. A large number of graves have been opened, the inmates of which are all of this pigmy race. No metallic articles or utensils have yet been found to throw any light on the period or nation to which they belonged. Similar burying-grounds have been found in Tennessee, and near St. Louis, in Missouri."

We learned orally from another source that this burying-ground covered, in 1830, about ten acres. The graves were arranged in regular rows with avenues between, and the heads of all were placed to the west and the feet to the east.

In one of them was a skeleton with pieces of oak boards and iron wrought nails. The corpse had evidently been dismembered before burial, as the skull was found among the bones of the pelvis, and other bones were displaced. The skull itself was triangular in shape, much flattened at the sides and back, and in the posterior part having an orifice, evidently made by some weapon of war or bullet. In 1830 dwarf oaks of many years' growth were over several of the graves. The graveyard has since been plowed over. Nothing was known of its origin by the early settlers. Below the graveyard is a beautiful mound.

ROSCOE IN 1846.—On the west bank of the Muskingum, opposite to and connected with Coshocoton by two bridges, is Roscoe. This town was laid off in 1816 by James Calder, under the name of Caldersburg. An addition was subsequently

laid off by Ransom & Swane, which being united with it the place was called Roscoe, from Wm. Roscoe, the English author. The Walhonding canal, which extends to the village of Rochester, a distance of twenty-five miles, unites with the Ohio canal at Roscoe. This town is at present a great wheat depot on the canal, and an important place of shipment and transshipment. Its capacities for a large manufacturing town are ample. "The canals bring together the whole water power of the Tuscarawas and Walhonding, the latter standing in the canal at this place, forty feet above the level of the Muskingum, and the canal being comparatively little used, the whole power of the stream, capable of performing almost anything desired, could be used for manufacturing purposes; and sites for a whole manufacturing village could be purchased comparatively for a trifle." Roscoe contains 1 Methodist Episcopal church, 5 dry goods and 2 grocery stores, 2 forwarding houses, 1 fulling, 2 saw and 2 flouring mills, and had, in 1840, 468 inhabitants.—*Old Edition.*

Roscoe is on the Walhonding branch of the Tuscarawas about a furlong above the junction of the two streams. From the hills back of the town a fine prospect is presented up the valleys of the Tuscarawas and Walhonding, and down that of the Muskingum. The place in the decay of the canal business has not its old time relative importance. It has 1 Presbyterian and 1 Episcopal church, and the State report for 1887 gives the following industries and employees: Adams & Gleason, doors, sash, etc., 6 hands; D. Rose & Co., furniture, 23; Empire Mills, flour, etc., 13; W. H. Wilson, blankets, flannels, etc., 5; J. F. Williams, flour, etc., 8.

Previous to the settlement of the country in the last half of the last century there were several military expeditions into this region. The first in importance and in order of time was that made by Col. Bouquet in October, 1764.

The following is extracted from a lecture delivered by Charles Whittlesey at Cleveland, December 17, 1846, and is especially valuable as a clear statement of the condition of affairs between the whites and the Indians at the period when the expedition was undertaken.

The Indians were very much displeased, when they saw the English taking possession of their country, for they preferred the Frenchmen, who had been their friends and traders more than one hundred years, and had married Indian women. A noted chief of the Ottawa tribe, known by the name of Pontiac, formed the resolution to destroy all the English frontier posts at one assault, in which he was encouraged by the French traders.

He succeeded in forming an alliance with the Ottawas, having 900 warriors; the Poto-wotomies, with 350; Miamies of the lake, 350; Chippewas, 5,000; Wyandots, 300; Del-awares, 600; Shawnees, 500; Kickapoos, 300; Ouatanons of the Wabash, 400, and the Pinankeshaws, 250; in all, able to muster 8,950 warriors. This may be called the "First Great Northwestern Confederacy" against the whites. The *second* took place under Brandt, or Thayandanegea, during the revolution, and was continued by Little Turtle; the third, under *Tecumseh*, in the last war. Pontiac's projects were brought to a focus in the fall of 1763, and the result was nearly equal to the design. The Indians collected at all the northwestern forts, under the pretence of trade and friendly intercourse; and having killed all the English traders who were scattered through their villages, they made a simultaneous attack upon the forts, and were in a great measure successful.

The inhabitants of Pennsylvania and Virginia were now subject to great alarm, and frequently robberies and murders were committed upon them by the Indians, and prisoners were captured. Gen. Gage was at this time the commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, and his headquarters were at Boston. He ordered an expedition of 3,000 men for the relief of Detroit, to move early in the year 1764. It was directed to assemble at Fort Niagara, and proceeded up Lake Erie in boats, commanded by Gen. Bradstreet. The other was the expedition I design principally to notice at this time. It was at first composed of the Forty-second and Seventy-seventh regiments, who had been at the siege of Havana, in Cuba, under the command of Col. Henry Bouquet. This force left Philadelphia, for the relief of Fort Pitt, in July, 1763, and after defeating the Indians at Bushy Run, in August, drove them across the Ohio. It wintered at Fort Pitt, where some of the houses, built by Col. Bouquet, may still be seen, his name cut in stone upon the wall.

Gen. Gage directed Col. Bouquet to organize a corps of 1,500 men, and to enter the country of the Delawares and the Shawnees, at the same time that Gen. Bradstreet was engaged in chastising the Wyandots and Ottawas, of Lake Erie, who were still investing Detroit. As a part of Col. Bouquet's force was composed of militia from Pennsylvania

and Virginia, it was slow to assemble. On the 5th of August, the Pennsylvania quota rendezvoused at Carlisle, where 300 of them deserted. The Virginia quota arrived at Fort Pitt on the 17th of September, and uniting with the provincial militia, a part of the Forty-second and Sixtieth regiments, the army moved from Fort Pitt on the 3d of October. Gen. Bradstreet, having dispersed the Indian forces besieging Detroit, passed into the Wyandot country, by way of Sandusky bay. He ascended the bay and river, as far as it was navigable for boats, and there made a camp. A treaty of peace and friendship was signed by the chiefs and head men, who delivered but very few of their prisoners.

When Col. Bouquet was at Fort Loudon, in Pennsylvania, between Carlisle and Fort Pitt, urging forward the militia levies, he received a despatch from Gen. Bradstreet, notifying him of the peace effected at Sandusky. But the Ohio Indians, particularly the Shawnees of the Scioto river, and the Delawares of the Muskingum, still continued their robberies and murders along the frontier of Pennsylvania; and so Col. Bouquet determined to proceed with his division, notwithstanding the peace of Gen. Bradstreet, which did not include the Shawnees and Delawares. In the march from Philadelphia to Fort Pitt, Col. Bouquet

had shown himself to be a man of decision, courage and military genius.

In the engagement at Bushy Run, he displayed that caution in preparing for emergencies, that high personal influence over his troops, and a facility in changing his plans as circumstances changed during the battle, which mark the good commander and the cool-headed officer. He had been with Forbes and Washington, when Fort Pitt was taken from the French. The Indians who were assembled at Fort Pitt left the siege of that place and advanced to meet the force of Bouquet, intending to execute a surprise and destroy the whole command. These savages remembered how easily they had entrapped Gen. Braddock, a few years before, by the same movement, and had no doubt of success against Bouquet. But he moved always in a hollow square, with his provision train and his cattle in the centre, impressing his men with the idea that a fire might open upon them at any moment. When the important hour arrived, and they were saluted with the discharge of a thousand rifles, accompanied by the terrific yells of so many savage warriors, arrayed in the livery of demons, the English and provincial troops behaved like veterans, whom nothing could shake. They achieved a complete victory, and drove the allied Indian force beyond the Ohio.

### NARRATIVE OF BOUQUET'S EXPEDITION.

The original source of information upon Bouquet's expedition is the work of Capt. Thomas Hutchins of the Sixtieth regiment. The imprint of his work is as follows: "Philadelphia Printed: London, Reprinted for T. Jeffries, geographer to His Majesty at Charing Cross, MDCCLXVI."

The narrative which here follows is from Graham's "History of Coshocton County." It is substantially from the work of Hutchins; but is rewritten in the light of modern geography which indicates localities in such a way that the reader can have a clear understanding of them. The two engravings we give are exact fac-similes of those in the work of Hutchins' London edition; and what especially enhances their value is the fact that they are from the designs of the celebrated Benjamin West. The originals are engraved on copper, a much better material than steel for artistic engraving. Copper is not, however, used now for engraving, as the plate wears out after a few thousand impressions, it being entirely superseded by steel.

"The Indians, disheartened by their overwhelming defeat at Bushy Run, and despairing of success against Fort Pitt, now it was so heavily reinforced, retired sullenly to their homes beyond the Ohio, leaving the country between it and their settlements free from their ravages. Communication now being rendered safe, the fugitive settlers were able to return to their friends, or take possession again of their abandoned cabins. By comparing notes they were soon able to make out an accurate list of those who were missing—either killed, or prisoners among the various tribes—when it was found to contain the names of more than 200 men, women, and children. Fathers mourned their daughters

slain, or subject to a captivity worse than death; husbands their wives left mangled in the forest, or forced into the embraces of their savage captors—some with babes at their breast, and some whose offspring would first see the light in the red man's wigwam—and loud were the cries that went up on every side for vengeance.

Bouquet wished to follow up his success, and march at once into the heart of the enemy's country, and wring from the hostile tribes by force of arms a treaty of peace which should forever put an end to these scenes of rapine and murder. But his force was too small to attempt this, while the season was too far advanced to leave time to

organize another expedition before winter. He therefore determined to remain at the fort till spring, and then assemble an army sufficiently large to crush all opposition, and finish what he had so successfully begun.

Acting under instructions, he matured during the winter all his plans, and soon as spring opened set on foot measures by which an army strong enough to render resistance hopeless should be placed under his command.

In the meantime the Indians had obtained powder from the French, and as soon as the snow melted recommenced their ravages along the frontier, killing, scalping, and taking prisoners men, women, and children.

Bouquet could muster scarcely 500 men of the regular army—most of them Highlanders of the Forty-second and Sixtieth regiments—but Pennsylvania, at her own expense, furnished 1,000 militia, and Virginia a corps of volunteers. With this imposing force he was directed to march against the Delawares, Mohicans, and Mingoes; while Col. Bradstreet, from Detroit, should advance into the territory of the Wyandots, Ottawas, and Chippewas; and thus, by one great simultaneous movement, crush those warlike tribes. Bouquet's route, however, was without any water communication whatever, but lay directly through the heart of an unbroken wilderness. The expedition, from beginning to end, was to be carried on without boats, wagons, or artillery, and without a post to fall back upon in case of disaster. The army was to be an isolated thing, a self-supporting machine.

Although the preparations commenced early in the spring difficulties and delays occurred in carrying them forward, so that the troops that were ordered to assemble at Carlisle did not get ready to march till the 5th of August. Four days after they were drawn up on parade, and addressed in a patriotic speech by the governor of the State. This ceremony being finished, they turned their steps toward the wilderness, followed by the cheers of the people. Passing over the bloody field of Bushy Run, which still bore the marks of the sharp conflict that took place there the year before, they pushed on, unmolested by the Indians, and entered Fort Pitt on the 13th of September.

In the meantime a company of Delawares visited the fort, and informed Bouquet that Col. Bradstreet had formed a treaty of peace with them and the Shawnees.

Bouquet gave no credit to the story, and went on with his preparations. To set the matter at rest, however, he offered to send an express to Detroit if they would furnish guides and safe conduct, saying he would give it ten days to go and ten to return.

This they agreed to; but, unwilling to trust their word alone, he retained ten of their number as hostages, whom he declared he would shoot if the express came to any harm. Soon after other Indians arrived, and endeavored to persuade him not to advance till the express should return. Suspecting that

their motive was to delay him till the season was too far advanced to move at all, he turned a deaf ear to their solicitations, saying that the express could meet him on his march; and, if it was true, as they said, that peace was concluded, they would receive no harm from him. So, on the 3d of October, under a bright autumnal sky, the imposing little army of 1,500 men defiled out of the fort, and taking the great Indian trail westward boldly entered the wilderness. The long train of pack-horses and immense droves of sheep and cattle that accompanied it gave to it the appearance of a huge caravan, slowly threading its way amidst the endless colonnades of the forest. Only one woman was allowed to each corps, and two for general hospital.

This expedition, even in early history, was a novel one; for, following no water-course, it struck directly into the trackless forest, with no definite point in view and no fixed limit to its advance. It was intended to overawe by its magnitude; to move as an exhibition of awful power into the very heart of the red man's dominions. Expecting to be shut up in the forest at least a month, and receive in that time no supplies from without, it had to carry along an immense quantity of provisions. Meat, of course, could not be preserved, and so the frontier settlements were exhausted of sheep and oxen to move on with it for its support. These necessarily caused its march to be slow and methodical. A corps of Virginia volunteers went in advance, preceded by three scouting parties, one of which kept the path, while the other two moved in a line abreast on either side to explore the woods. Under cover of these the axe companies, guarded by two companies of light infantry, cut two parallel paths, one each side of the main path, for the troops, pack-horses, and cattle that were to follow. First marched the Highlanders, in column two deep in the centre path, and in the side paths in single file abreast, the men six feet apart; and behind them the corps of reserve and the second battalion of Pennsylvania militia. Then came the officers and pack-horses, followed by the vast droves of cattle, filling the forest with their loud complainings. A company of light horse walked slowly after these, and the rear guard closed the long array. No talking was allowed, and no music cheered the way. When the order to halt passed along the line the whole were to face outward, and the moment the signal of attack sounded to form a hollow square, into the centre of which pack-horses, ammunition, and cattle were to be hurried, followed by the light horse.

In this order the unwieldy caravan struggled on through the forest, neither extremity of which could be seen from the centre, it being lost amidst the thickly clustering trunks and foliage in the distance.

The first day the expedition made only three miles. The next, after marching two miles, it came to the Ohio, and moved down its gravelly beach six miles and a half, when it again struck into the forest, and, making

seven miles, encamped. The sheep and cattle, which kept up an incessant bleating and lowing that could be heard more than a mile, were placed far in the rear at night and strongly guarded.

Tuesday, October 5, the march led across a level country, covered with stately timber and with but little underbrush, so that paths were easily cut, and the army made ten miles before camping. The next day it again struck the Ohio, but followed it only half a mile when it turned abruptly off, and crossing a high ridge over which the cattle were urged with great difficulty, found itself on the banks of Big Beaver creek. The stream was deep for fording, with a rough, rocky bottom, and high, steep banks. The current was, moreover, strong and rapid; so that, although the soldiers waded across without material difficulty, they had great trouble in getting the cattle safely over. The sheep were compelled to swim, and being borne down by the rapid current landed, bleating, in scattered squads along the steep banks, and were collected together again only after a long effort. Keeping down the stream they at length reached its mouth, where they found some deserted Indian huts, which the Indians with them said had been abandoned the year before, after the battle of Bushy Run. Two miles further on they came upon the skull of a child stuck upon a pole.

There was a large number of men in the army who had wives, children, and friends prisoners among the Indians, and who had accompanied the expedition for the purpose of recovering them. To these the skull of this little child brought sad reflections. Some one among them was perhaps its father, while the thought that it might stand as an index to tell the fate of all that had been captured made each one shudder. As they looked on it, bleached by the winds and rain, the anxious heart asked questions it dared not answer.

The next day was Sunday, but the camp broke up at the usual hour, and the army resumed its slow march. During the day it crossed a high ridge, from the top of which one of those wondrous scenes found nowhere but in the American wilderness burst on their view. A limitless expanse of forest stretched away till it met the western heavens, broken only here or there by a dark gash or seam, showing where, deep down amidst the trees, a river was pursuing its solitary way to the Ohio, or an occasional glimpse of the Ohio itself, as in its winding course it came in line of vision. In one direction the tree-tops would extend, miles upon miles, a vast flooring of foliage, level as the bosom of a lake, and then break into green billows, that went rolling gently against the cloudless horizon. In another lofty ridges rose, crowned with majestic trees, at the base of which swamps of dark fir trees, refusing the bright beams of the October sun, that flooded the rest of the wilderness, made a pleasing contrast of light and shade. The magnificent scene was new to officers and men, and they gazed on it in rapture and wonder.

Keeping on their course they came, two days after, to a point where the Indian path they had been following so long divided—the two branches leading off at a wide angle. The trees at the forks were covered with hieroglyphics, describing the various battles the Indians had fought, and telling the number of scalps they had taken, etc.

This point was in the southern part of the present county of Columbiana. The trails were both plainly marked and much travelled.

The right-hand trail took a general course northwest toward Sandusky, and led to that place and on to Detroit; the course of the left-hand trail was generally southwest, and passed through the counties of Carroll and Tuscarawas, striking the Tuscarawas river in the latter county, down which it followed, on the south side, to Coshocton, and crossing the Muskingum a few miles below the site of Coshocton continued down the west side of the Muskingum at Dresden, where it crossed the Wakatomika and entered Licking county; passing across that county to the present reservoir continued on southwest to the Indian towns on the Scioto.

Col. Bouquet took the right-hand trail, which he followed until he reached the Tuscarawas river, when he left it and turned southward along that stream.

The path selected by the army was so overgrown with bushes that every foot of the way had to be cleared with the axe. It led through low, soft ground, and was frequently crossed by narrow, sluggish rivulets, so deep and miry that the pack-horses could not be forced across them. After several attempts to do so, in which the animals became so thoroughly imbedded in the mud that they had to be lifted out with main force, they halted, while the artificers cut down trees and poles and made bridges. This was the hardest day's toil to which they had been subjected, and with their utmost efforts they were able to accomplish but five miles.

On Thursday, the 11th, the forest was open, and so clear of undergrowth that they made seventeen miles. Friday, the 12th, the path led along the banks of Yellow Creek, through a beautiful country of rich bottom land on which the Pennsylvanians and Virginians looked with covetous eyes, and made a note for future reference. The next day they crossed it, and ascending a swell of land marched two miles in view of one of the loveliest prospects the sun ever shone upon. There had been two or three frosty nights, which had changed the whole aspect of the forest. Where, a few days before, an ocean of green had rolled away, there now was spread a boundless carpet, decorated with an endless variety of the gayest colors, and lighted up by the mellow rays of an October sun.

Long strips of yellow, vast masses of green, waving lines of red, wandering away and losing themselves in the blue of the distant sky—immense spaces sprinkled with every imaginable hue, now separated clear and distinct

as if by a painter's brush, and new shading gradually into each other, or mingling in inextricable beautiful confusion, combined to form a scene that appeared more like a wondrous vision suddenly unrolled before them than this dull earth. A cloudless sky and the dreamy haze of Indian summer, overarching and enrobing all this beauty and splendor, completed the picture and left nothing for the imagination to suggest.

At length they descended to a small river, which they followed till it joined the main branch of the Muskingum (Tuscarawas), where a scene of a very different character greeted them. A little below and above the forks the shores had been cultivated and lined with Indian houses. The place was called "Tuscaroras," and for beauty of situation could not well be surpassed. The high, luxuriant banks, the placid rivers meeting and flowing on together, the green fields springled with huts and bordered with the rich autumnal foliage, all basking in the mellow October light, and so out of the way there in the wilderness, combined to form a sweet picture, and was doubly lovely to them after having been so long shut up in the forest.

They reached this beautiful spot Saturday afternoon, October 13, and the next day being Sunday they remained in camp, and men and cattle were allowed a day of rest. The latter revived under the smell of green grass once more, and roaming over the fields gave a still more civilized aspect to the quiet scene.

During the day the two messengers that had been sent to Detroit came into camp, accompanied by their Indian guides. The report they brought showed the wisdom of Bouquet in refusing to delay his march until their return. They had not been allowed to pursue their journey, but were held close prisoners by the Delawares until the arrival of the army, when, alarmed for their own safety, they released them and made them bearers of a petition for peace.

The next day, Monday, the army moved two miles farther down the Tuscarawas, and encamped on a high bank, where the stream was 300 feet wide, within the present limits of Tuscarawas county, where it remained in camp about a week. On Tuesday six chiefs came into camp, saying that all the rest were eight miles off waiting to make peace. Bouquet told them he would be ready to receive them the next day. In the meantime he ordered a large bower to be built a short distance from the camp, while sentinels were posted in every direction to prevent surprise, in case treachery was meditated.

The next day, the 17th, he paraded the Highlanders and Virginian volunteers, and, escorted by the light horse, led them to the bower, where he disposed them in the most imposing manner, so as to impress the chiefs in the approaching interview. The latter, as they emerged from the forest, were conducted with great ceremony to the bower, which they entered with their accustomed

gravity; and without saying a word quietly seated themselves and commenced smoking. When they had finished they laid aside their pipes, and drew from their pouches strings of wampum. The council being thus opened they made a long address, laying the whole blame of the war on the young men, whom they said they could not control. Bouquet, not wishing to appear eager to come to a settlement, replied that he would give his answer the next day; and the council broke up. The next day, however, a pouring storm prevented the meeting of council until the day following. Bouquet's answer was long and conciliatory, but the gist of it was he would make peace on one condition and no other—that the Indians should give up all the prisoners in their possession within ten days.

The Indians present at this council were Ki-yash-uta, chief of the Senecas, with fifteen warriors; Custaloga, chief of the Wolf tribe of Delawares, and Beaver, chief of the Turkey tribe of the Delawares, with twenty warriors; and Keissi-nautchtha, as chief of the Shawnees, with six warriors.

Monday, October 22, the army, accompanied by the Indian deputies, recommenced its march, as Bouquet wished to show that he was determined to enforce his demands. They marched nine miles down the Tuscarawas and went into camp. This was their fourteenth camp since leaving Fort Pitt, and was within a few miles of the east line of Coshocton county. The next day (October 23) the army crossed the present boundaries of this county, marching sixteen miles and camping seven miles east of the present site of the town. This camp must have been in Lafayette township, very near the line between it and Oxford. Here Bouquet remained until the 25th, when he continued his march a little more than six miles, camping within a mile of the forks of the Muskingum.

Judging this to be as central a position as he could find, he resolved to fix himself here until the object of his mission could be accomplished. He ordered four redoubts to be built, erected several storehouses, a mess house, a large number of ovens and various other buildings for the reception of the captives, which, with the white tents scattered up and down the banks of the river, made a large settlement in the wilderness and filled the Indians with alarm. A town with nearly two thousand inhabitants, well supplied with horses, cattle and sheep, and ample means of defence, was well calculated to awaken the gloomiest anticipations.

The steady sound of the axe day after day, the lowing of the cattle, and all the sounds of civilization echoing along the banks of the Tuscarawas within the very heart of their territory, was more alarming than the resistless march of a victorious army, and anxious to get rid of such unwelcome companions, they made every effort to collect the prisoners scattered among the various tribes.

The American wilderness never presented such a spectacle as was here exhibited on the banks of the Muskingum. It was no longer



a hostile camp, but a stage on which human nature was displaying its most attractive and noble traits; or rather a sublime poem, enacted there in the bosom of the wilderness, whose burden was human affection and whose great argument the common brotherhood of mankind.

Bouquet and his officers were deeply impressed and could hardly believe their senses when they saw young warriors, whose deeds of daring and savage ferocity had made their names a terror on the frontier, weeping like children over their bereavement.

A treaty of peace having been concluded with the various tribes, Bouquet, taking hostages to secure their good behavior and the return of the remaining prisoners, broke up his camp on the 18th of November and began to retrace his steps toward Fort Pitt. The leafless forest rocked and roared above the little army as it once more entered its gloomy recesses, and that lovely spot on the Tuscarawas, on which such strange scenes had been witnessed, lapsed again into solitude and silence. The Indians gazed with various and conflicting emotions on the lessening files—some with grief and desolation of heart because they bore away the objects of their deep affection, others with savage hate, for they went as conquerors.

In ten days the army again drew up in a little clearing in front of Fort Pitt and were welcomed with loud shouts. The war was over, and the troubled frontier rested once more in peace.

As a perusal of the details of this interesting expedition may have created a desire to know more of the man who conducted it, it is thought best to add the following personal sketch of COL. HENRY BOUQUET:

He was born in Rolle, on the northern border of Lake Geneva, in the canton of Berne,

Switzerland, in 1719. At the age of seventeen he was received as a cadet in the regiment of Constant in the service of the States General of Holland, and two years later obtained the commission of ensign in the same regiment. Subsequently he entered the service of the king of Sardinia, and distinguished himself first as a lieutenant and afterward as adjutant in the campaigns conducted by that prince against the combined forces of France and Spain. He acquitted himself with much credit, and his ability and courage coming to the knowledge of the Prince of Orange, he engaged Bouquet in the service of the Republic. He held rank here as Lieutenant-Colonel in the Swiss Guards, formed at The Hague in 1748.

At the breaking out of the war between France and England, in 1754, he accepted a commission in the Royal American, or Sixtieth British, Regiment as lieutenant-colonel, and embarked for America.

His operations from this time to the date of his expedition against the Indians are involved in obscurity, little or nothing having been preserved, except the fact that he was a subordinate in the Forbes expedition against Fort Du Quesne (Fort Pitt) in 1758.

After his successful Indian campaign in 1764 he went to Philadelphia, where he was received with distinguished kindness and warmly welcomed, especially by those whose friends he had rescued from the Indians. The Assembly voted him a complimentary address, while the home government, as a reward for his services, promoted him to the rank of brigadier-general and placed him in command of the Southern Department of North America. He did not live long, however, to enjoy his honors, for, in the latter part of the year 1765, he died of a fever in Pensacola.

Hutchins gives in detail the conference between Col. Bouquet and the chiefs of the different tribes. The quaint simplicity of his narrative is charming. We here quote from him, giving some of the incidents of the conference between Bouquet and the Shawnees:

"The Shawnees still remained to be treated with, and though this nation saw themselves under the necessity of yielding to the same conditions with the other tribes, yet there had appeared a dilatoriness and sullen haughtiness in all their conduct which rendered it very suspicious.

The 12th of November was appointed for the conference with them, which was arranged on their part by Kissinauththa and Nimwha, their chiefs, with the Red Hawke, Lavissimo, Bensivasica, Eweecunwe, Keigleighque and forty warriors. The Caughnawaga, Seneca and Delaware chiefs, with about sixty warriors, being also present.

The Red Hawke was their speaker, and as he delivered himself with a strange mixture of fierce pride and humble submission, I shall add a passage or two from his speech.

"Brother: You will listen to us your younger brother, and as we discover something in your eyes that looks like dissatisfaction with us, we now wipe away everything bad between us that you may clearly see. You have heard many bad stories of

us. We clean your ears that you may hear. We remove everything bad from your heart that it may be like the heart of your ancestors when they thought of nothing but good. (Here he gave a string.)

"Brother: When we saw you coming this



road you advanced towards us with a tomahawk in your hand ; but we, your younger brothers, take it out of your hands and throw it up to God to dispose of as he pleases, by which means we hope never to see it more." Their usual figure of speech is "burying the hatchet," but as such hatchets may be dug up again, perhaps he thought this new expression of "sending it up to God," or the "Great Spirit," a much stronger emblem of the permanency and steadfastness of the peace now to be made. "And now, brother, we beg leave that you who are a warrior will take hold of this chain (giving a string) of friendship and receive it from us, who are also warriors, and let us think no more of war, in pity to our old men, women and children." Intimating

by this last expression that it was mere compassion to them and not inability to fight that made their nation desire peace.

He then produced a treaty held with the government of Pennsylvania, 1701, and three messages or letters from that government of different dates, and concluded thus :

"Now, brother, I beg we who are warriors may forget our disputes and renew the friendship which appears by these papers to have subsisted between our fathers." He promised, in behalf of the rest of their nation who had gone to a great distance to hunt and could not have notice to attend the treaty, that they should certainly come to Fort Pitt in the spring and bring the remainder of the prisoners with them.

As the season was far advanced, the Colonel could not stay long in these remote parts. He was obliged to rest satisfied with the prisoners the Shawnees had brought, taking hostages and laying them under the strongest obligations for the delivery of the rest, knowing that no other effectual method could be pursued.

After a reply from Bouquet and some further talk the prisoners were delivered up. The circumstances, as thus told by Hutchins, were very touching.

The Caughnawagas, the Delawares and Senecas severally addressed the Shawanese, as grandchildren and nephews, "to perform their promises, and to be strong in doing good, that this peace might be everlasting."

And I am here to enter on a scene, reserved on purpose for this place that the thread of the foregoing narrative might not be interrupted—a scene which language indeed can but weakly describe; and to which the poet or painter might have repaired to enrich their highest colorings of the variety of human passions; the philosopher to find ample subject for his most serious reflections; and the man to exercise all the tender and sympathetic feelings of the soul.

The scene I mean was the arrival of the prisoners in the camp; where were to be seen fathers and mothers recognizing and clasping their once lost babes; husbands hanging around the necks of their newly-recovered wives; sisters and brothers unexpectedly meeting together after long separation, scarce able to speak the same language, or, for some time, to be sure that they were children of the same parents! In all these interviews joy and rapture inexpressible were seen, while feelings of a very different nature were painted in the looks of others—flying from place to place in eager inquiries after relatives not found! trembling to receive an answer to their questions! distracted with doubts, hopes and fears on obtaining no account of those they fought for! or stiffened into living monuments of horror and woe on learning their unhappy fate!

The Indians, too, as if wholly forgetting their usual savageness, bore a capital part in heightening this most affecting scene.

They delivered up their beloved captives with the utmost reluctance, shed torrents of tears over them, recommending them to the

care and protection of the commanding officer. Their regard to them continued all the time they remained in camp. They visited them from day to day, and brought them what corn, skins, horses and other matters they had bestowed on them while in their families, accompanied with other presents, and all the marks of the most sincere and tender affection. Nay, they did not stop here; but when the army marched, some of the Indians solicited and obtained leave to accompany their former captives all the way to Fort Pitt, and employed themselves in hunting and bringing provisions for them on the road. A young Mingo carried this still further, and gave an instance of love which would make a figure even in romance. A young woman of Virginia was among the captives, to whom he had formed so strong an attachment as to call her his wife. Against all the remonstrances of the imminent danger to which he exposed himself by approaching to the frontiers, he persisted in following her at the risk of being killed by the surviving relations of many unfortunate persons, who had been captivated or scalped by those of his nation.

Those qualities in savages challenge our just esteem. They should make us charitably consider their barbarities as the effects of wrong education, and false notions of bravery and heroism; while we should look on their virtues as sure marks that nature has made them fit subjects of cultivation as well as us, and that we are called by our superior advantages to yield them all the helps we can in this way. Cruel and unmerciful as they are, by habit and long example, in war, yet whenever they come to give way to the native dictates of humanity, they exercise virtues which Christians need not blush to imitate. When once they determine to give

life they give everything with it, which, in their apprehension, belongs to it. From every inquiry that has been made, it appears that no woman thus saved is preserved from base motives, or need fear the violation of her honor. No child is otherwise treated by the persons adopting it than the children of their own body. The perpetual slavery of those captivated in war is a notion which even their barbarity has not yet suggested to them. Every captive whom their affection, their caprice, or whatever else, leads them to save, is soon incorporated with them, and fares alike with themselves.

These instances of Indian tenderness and humanity were thought worthy of particular notice. The like instances among our own people will not seem strange, and therefore I shall only mention one out of a multitude that might be given on this occasion.

Among the captives a woman was brought into camp at Muskingum with a babe about three months old at her breast. One of the Virginia volunteers soon knew her to be his wife, who had been taken by the Indians about six months before. She was immediately delivered to her overjoyed husband. He flew with her to his tent, and clothed her and his child in proper apparel. But their joy after the first transports was soon damped by the reflection that another dear child of about two years old, captivated with the mother, and separated from her, was still missing, although many children had been brought in.

A few days afterwards a number of other prisoners were brought to the camp, among whom were several more children. The woman was sent for, and one supposed to be hers was produced to her. At first she was uncertain; but viewing the child with great earnestness, she soon recollected its features, and was so overcome with joy, that literally forgetting her sucking child she dropped it from her arms, and catching up the new-found child in an ecstasy, pressed it

to her breast, and bursting into tears carried it off, unable to speak for joy. The father, seizing up the babe she had let fall, followed her in no less transport and affection.

Among the children who had been carried off young, and had long lived with the Indians, it is not to be expected that any marks of joy would appear on being restored to their parents or relatives.

Having been accustomed to look upon the Indians as the only connections they had, having been tenderly treated by them, and speaking their language, it is no wonder they considered their new state in the light of a captivity, and parted from the savages with tears.

But it must not be denied that there were even some grown persons who showed an unwillingness to return. The Shawanese were obliged to bind several of their prisoners and force them along to the camp; and some women who had been delivered up, afterwards found means to escape and ran back to the Indian towns. Some who could not make their escape, clung to their savage acquaintance at parting, and continued many days in bitter lamentations, even refusing sustenance.

For the honor of humanity we would suppose those persons to have been of the lowest rank, either bred up in ignorance and distressing penury, or who had lived so long with the Indians as to forget all their former connections. For, easy and unconstrained as the savage life is, certainly it could never be put in competition with the blessings of improved life and the light of religion by any persons who have had the happiness of enjoying, and the capacity of discerning them."

By the 9th of November 206 prisoners had been delivered, including women and children; of whom 32 men and 58 women and children were from Virginia, and 49 males and 67 females from Pennsylvania.

Capt. THOMAS HUTCHINS was an extraordinary man, and his memory should be well preserved for all time. He was born in 1730, in Monmouth, N. J., and died in Pittsburg in 1789. He entered the British army as ensign before he was sixteen, and became captain and paymaster of the Sixtieth Royal-American regiment, and accompanied Bouquet as assistant-engineer. He also took part in a campaign against the Florida Indians.

In the year 1779 he was in London, and being in strong sympathy with the cause of American Independence, he was, on suspicion of being in communication with Dr. Franklin in Paris, seized and imprisoned for several weeks, and lost thereby, it was said, £12,000. "He soon after went to France, and thence to Charleston, S. C., where he joined Gen. Nathaniel Greene, and received the title of 'Geographer-General.' Beside 'Bouquet's Expedition,' he is the author of 'A Topographical Description of Virginia, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and North Carolina' (London, 1778); 'History, Narrative, and Description of Louisiana and West Florida' (Philadelphia, 1784); and papers in the 'Philadelphia Transactions,' and one in the 'Transactions of the American Society.'"

Capt. Hutchins, as one of the Commissioners of Pennsylvania in 1784, ran the boundary line between that State and what is now Ohio. In 1786, as Geographer

of the United States, he put in practice the rectangular system of dividing the public lands in squares of one mile with meridian lines, which has been of such vast utility in the settlement of the West. It seems that Hutchins conceived of this simplest of all known modes of survey in 1764 while with Bouquet. It formed a part of his plan of military colonies north of the Ohio, as a protection against Indians. An article upon this subject, "Surveys of the Public Lands of Ohio," by Col. Charles Whittlesey, is among the introductory articles of this work. (See page 133.)

#### BROADHEAD'S EXPEDITION.

In the war of the Revolution, in the summer of 1780, a second expedition was undertaken against the towns of the Delaware Indians in the forks of the Muskingum. It arose from the deepened feeling of antipathy to the Indians consequent upon some depredations and outrages committed upon settlers in Western Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Eastern Ohio. It had also been reported that the Delawares, contrary to pledges, were joining the British. Its commander was Col. Daniel Broadhead, who was at that time in command of the Western military department, with headquarters at Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg, an officer well experienced in Indian warfare. The narrative of this, usually known as the "Coshocton Campaign," we derive from "Doddridge's Notes."

The place of rendezvous was Wheeling; the number of regulars and militia about 800. From Wheeling they made a rapid march, by the nearest route, to the place of their destination. When the army reached the river, a little below Salem, the lower Moravian town, Col. Broadhead sent an express to the missionary in that place, the Rev. John Heckewelder, informing him of his arrival in the neighborhood, with his army, requesting a small supply of provisions and a visit from him in his camp. When the missionary arrived at the camp, the general informed him of the object of the expedition he was engaged in, and inquired whether any of the Christian Indians were hunting or engaged in business in the direction of his march. On being answered in the negative, he stated that nothing would give him greater pain than to hear that any of the Moravian Indians had been molested by the troops, as these Indians had always, from the commencement of the war, conducted themselves in a manner that did them honor.

A part of the militia had resolved on going up the river to destroy the Moravian villages, but were prevented from executing their project by Gen. Broadhead, and Col. Shepherd of Wheeling. At White Eyes' Plain, a few miles from Coshocton, an Indian prisoner was taken. Soon afterwards two more Indians were discovered, one of whom was wounded, but he, as well as the other, made his escape.

The commander, knowing that these two Indians would make the utmost despatch in going to the town, to give notice of the approach of the army, ordered a rapid march, in the midst of a heavy fall of rain, to reach the town before them and take it by surprise. The plan succeeded. The army reached the place in three divisions. The right and left

wings approached the river a little above and below the town, while the centre marched directly upon it. The whole number of the Indians in the village, on the east side of the river, together with ten or twelve from a little village some distance above, were made prisoners without firing a single shot. The river having risen to a great height, owing to the recent fall of rain, the army could not cross it. Owing to this the villages, with their inhabitants on the west side of the river, escaped destruction.

Among the prisoners, sixteen warriors were pointed out by Pekillon, a friendly Delaware chief, who was with the army of Broadhead. A little after dark a council of war was held to determine on the fate of the warriors in custody. They were doomed to death, and by order of the commander they were bound, taken a little distance below the town and despatched with tomahawks and spears and scalped.

Early the next morning an Indian presented himself on the opposite bank of the river and asked for the big captain. Broadhead presented himself and asked the Indian what he wanted. To which he replied, "I want peace." "Send over some of your chiefs," said Broadhead. "Maybe you kill," said the Indian. He was answered, "They shall not be killed." One of the chiefs, a well-looking man, came over the river, and entered into conversation with the commander in the street; but while engaged in conversation, a man of the name of Wetzel came up behind him, with a tomahawk concealed in the bosom of his hunting-shirt, and struck him on the back of his head. He fell and instantly expired. About 11 or 12 o'clock the army commenced its retreat from Coshocton. Gen. Broadhead committed the care of the prisoners to the militia. They were

about twenty in number. After marching about half a mile, the men commenced killing them. In a short time they were all dispatched, except a few women and chil-

dren, who were spared and taken to Fort Pitt, and, after some time, exchanged for an equal number of their prisoners.

After the Gnadenhutzen Massacre, which occurred the next year, in what is now Tuscarawas county, the few remaining Indians gradually left this region. In 1795 this long-favorite home of the Delawares came into the full possession of the United States. A few straggling members of the nation, more particularly the Moravians, until after the war of 1812, moved about the locality, hunting, selling their pelts, and then all turned away forever from its loved haunts and the graves of their fathers. William E. Hunt, in the "Magazine of Western History," gives us these interesting items of its succeeding history :

The Forks of the Muskingum, in subsequent years, and in the possession of a new race, was still a marked locality. Its flour and whiskey have given it fame in far-off lands, albeit of the latter none is now made. Forty thousand gallons of it, however, were once sent by one shipment to California. Its sons and daughters are widely scattered and many of them well known. It has been the dwelling-place of such men as the Buckinghams, Joseph Medill, the famous Chicago editor; of Noah H. Swayne, of the United States Supreme Court; Rev. Dr. Conkling, of New York City; Governor Stone, of Iowa, and of many others of scarcely less distinction. The junction of the Ohio and Walhonding canals, with an unlimited supply of water-power and with thick-set mills and factories, is within gunshot of the Forks. Within sight are numerous collieries. The thriving towns of Coshocton and Roscoe on either hand, with really noticeable hotels, business houses, schools and churches, catch the eyes of the myriads of passengers over the Panhandle and other railways passing by them.

*King Charley.*—Probably no man ever had so much notoriety in connection with the Forks, and especially gave so much notoriety to the locality, as "old Charley Williams," or "King Charley," as he was called. He was born in 1764, near Hagerstown, Maryland. In his boyhood the family removed to Western Virginia, near Wheeling. He subsequently struck out for himself, and was engaged for a time at the salt works, ten miles below Coshocton, but in the closing years of the last century he settled at "the Forks." He is generally regarded as the first permanent white settler in what is now Coshocton county. He died in 1840. Of hardy stock, he grew up in the severest discipline of pioneer life. He was a successful trapper, scout, hunter and trader. Clever, shrewd, indomitable, not averse to the popular vices of his day, and even making a virtue of profanity, he was for forty years a prominent feature of the locality and for twenty-five years the real ruling power of the region. He held every office possible in that day for a man of his education, from road-supervisor up to tax-collector and member of the legislature. He kept the Forks ferry

and tavern near by. He was a good shot, a fine dancer, a colonel in the militia.

*King Charley and Louis Phillippe.*—Among the accepted traditions of the locality is one telling how the Colonel once kicked Louis Phillippe, afterwards the famous French king, out of his tavern. G. W. Silliman, a lawyer of Coshocton, was in Paris as bearer of dispatches to the American minister, having been sent by his uncle, General Lewis Cass, Secretary of State, and heard the king speaking of his travels in the western country, when a refugee in America. The king complained that he had been very shabbily treated at the Forks tavern. And this confirmed Williams' oft-told tale, which was that Louis complained of the accommodations as utterly unfit for a real king, and Williams told him that he had entertained hundreds of sovereigns (all the people of his country being such), and if he was not satisfied with what had pleased them he could get out of the house, and as the king withdrew he gave him a little lift with the toe of his boot.

The story, at any rate, helped no little to make Williams, in the eyes of the early settlers, "a bigger man than old Grant." In the days of the militia musters, and at the time of "the court balls," held at the close of each term of court, the old tavern shone in its brightest glories. For a year or so after the county-seat was established at Coshocton, the courts were all held in Williams' house, and several of the earlier sermons at the Forks were preached in "Old Charley's" bar-room. What the Forks were to the wide adjacent region, that "Old Charley's" tavern was to the Forks. Some of its features can still be seen in far-western regions, but some are no longer found even in the pioneer tavern. For many of the old settlers about the Forks, in its day, life would have been hardly worth living without the old tavern.

*Mother Renfrew.*—In what may be termed the second stage of settlement of the region about the Forks, there came to be very widely known a house of marked contrast with the old tavern, and no picture of the locality is complete without it. Less widely known, it yet is more deeply embalmed in the memories of the very many who did know it—residents, movers, traveling preachers, home-

sick emigrants, fever-stricken settlers, unlettered children, and all that longed for heavenly light and rest. For year after year it was the "headquarters" of the godly, the ministers' "hold." The chief figure in that house was a woman. She came from the grand old Scotch-Irish stock, which, whatever glory is due unto another race for what was done in the outset of our career, or may yet be attained by possibly still another, it must now be admitted, has furnished so immensely the brain and brawn whereby this great land has become what it is.

Although for a number of years prior to coming to the Forks she had lived in Western Pennsylvania, she was herself an emigrant from Ireland, and thus knew the heart of a stranger. She had been reared in a family connection famed for its earnest piety and

the large contribution of its sons to the ministry. She had experienced the griefs of widowhood, and had learned the care of a family. She came to the Forks with the children of her first marriage, as the wife of the leading "store-keeper" of the region.

He was also from the "Green Isle," and had full proportion of the keen wit and strong sense characterizing his people generally. He was in full sympathy with her in her religious views, which were always tinged with the bright and loving blue of true Presbyterianism, and cheerfully supported by his means all her endeavors in the hospitable and charitable line. And so she wrought, leaving imperishable marks, and making her name, "Mother" Renfrew, to be still cherished in many a household at the Forks and far away.

## CRAWFORD.

CRAWFORD COUNTY was formed April 1, 1820, from old Indian Territory. It formed a part of the "New Purchase." This included the last part of the State under Indian domination, and was ceded to the United States in accordance with a treaty made at the foot of the Maumee Rapids, September 29, 1817. The New Purchase was divided into seventeen counties. The surface of the county is generally level and in parts slightly rolling. The south and west part is beautiful prairie land, comprising a part of the great Sandusky Plains, and covered with a rich vegetable loam of from six to fifteen inches deep; the subsoil in most parts is clay mixed with lime, in some others a mixture of marl. Save on the plains, the land originally was covered with a dense growth of heavy timber. The original settlers were largely of New England origin; later, about 1832, a heavy immigration set in direct from Germany. In 1848 the political troubles of Germany brought a great addition to the Teutonic element, so that it obtained the ascendancy. The area is 332 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 135,300; in pasture, 32,056; woodland, 41,324; lying waste, 857; produced in wheat, 512,287 bushels; oats, 448,783; corn, 927,107; wool, 245,572 pounds. School census in 1886, 10,019; teachers, 171. It has 72 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Auburn,		1,176	Liberty,	1,469	1,679
Bucyrus,	1,654	5,073	Lykins,	742	1,225
Chatfield,	878	1,266	Polk,		6,518
Cranberry,	680	1,824	Sandusky,	679	658
Dallas,		500	Texas,		587
Holmes,	744	1,660	Tod,		1,099
Jackson,	636	3,216	Vernon,		1,038
Jefferson,		1,224	Whetstone,	1,124	1,840

Population in 1830 was 4,788; in 1840, 18,167; 1860, 23,881; 1880, 26,862, of whom 22,634 were Ohio-born, and 2,531 natives of Germany.

This county derived its name from Col. William Crawford, who was born in Virginia in 1732, the same year with Washington. In 1758 he was a captain in Forbes' expedition, which took possession of Fort Duquesne, on the site of Pittsburg. Washington was the friend of Crawford, and often in his visits to the then West was an inmate of his humble dwelling in Fayette county. He was a brave and energetic man, and, at the commencement of the Revolution, raised a regiment by

his own exertions, and received the commission of colonel of Continentals. He often led parties against the Indians across the Ohio. In 1782 he reluctantly accepted the command of an expedition against the Ohio Indians. On this occasion he was taken prisoner, and burnt to death amid the most excruciating tortures, on the Tyemochtee, in the former limits of this, but now within the new county of Wyandot.



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

CENTRAL PART OF BUCYRUS.

**BUCYRUS IN 1846.**—Bucyrus, the county-seat, is on the Sandusky river—here a small stream—sixty-two miles north of Columbus, and forty-six from Sandusky



*James Dougherty, Photo, Bucyrus, 1887.*

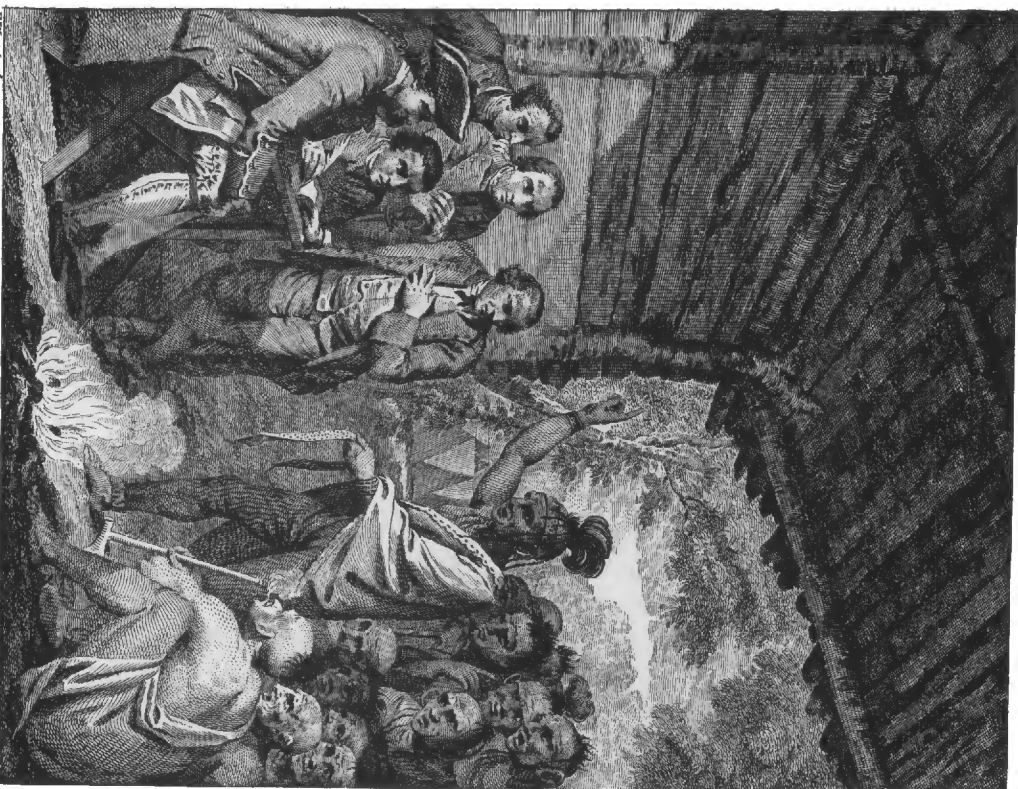
CENTRAL PART OF BUCYRUS.

[The new view shows on the right the same frame building seen in the old view; also, the new opera house. On the left appears the court-house and Methodist church.]

city. The view shows on the right the Lutheran church, and on the left the county buildings and the academy. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Lutheran, 1 Baptist, 1



*At Fort Mifflin, the Indians giving a talk to Colonel Bouquien in a Conference in Council. The scene is laid on the banks of Muckungum and North America in Oct. 1794.*



*At Fort Mifflin, the Indians delivering up the English Captives to General Bouquet. The scene is laid on the banks of Muckungum and North America in Oct. 1794.*







Methodist, and 1 Protestant Methodist church; 14 stores, 1 grist, 1 saw, and 2 fulling mills, 1 newspaper printing office, and a population of about 1,000; in 1840 it had 704 inhabitants. On the land of R. W. Musgrave, in the southeastern part of the town, a gas well has recently been dug. On first reaching the water—a distance of about eighteen feet—it flew up about six feet, with a loud, roaring noise; a pump has been placed over it, and the gas is conducted to the surface by a pipe, which, when a torch is applied, burns with a brilliant flame. Bucyrus was laid out February 11, 1822, by Samuel Norton and James Kilbourne, proprietors of the soil. The first settler on the site of the town was Samuel Norton, who moved in from Pennsylvania in 1819. He wintered in a small cabin made of poles, which stood just north of his present residence on the bank of the Sandusky. This region of country was not thrown into market until August, 1820, at which time it abounded in bears, wolves, catamounts, foxes, and other wild animals. When he came there were but a few settlers in the county, principally squatters on the Whetstone, the nearest of whom was on that stream eight miles distant. North and west of Mr. N. there was not a single settler in the county. Others of the early settlers in the town whose names are recollected were David and Michael Beedle, Daniel M'Michael, John Kent, William Young, Jacob Schaefer, Thomas and James Scott, James Steward, David Stein, George Black, John Blowers, and Nehemiah Squires. The first frame house was built by Samuel Bailey, and is the small frame building standing next to and north of F. Margraf's residence. The first brick dwelling is the one now owned by William Timanus, on the public square. The Methodists built the first church.—*Old Edition.*

Bucyrus, sixty miles north of Columbus, on the Sandusky river and O. C. R. R., and P. Ft. W. & C. R. R., located in the centre of a thickly settled and prosperous farming community. County officers 1888: Probate Judge, Frederick Hipp; Clerk of Court, Lewis C. Donnenwirth; Sheriff, Peter Faeth; Prosecuting Attorney, Isaac Caehill; Auditor, Adam J. High; Treasurer, Christian H. Schonert; Recorder, William F. Crowe; Surveyor, Harry L. Weber; Coroner, John A. Chesney; Commissioners, Henry Dapper, Peter Bauer. Newspapers: *Crawford County Forum*, Democratic, Holbrook & Co., publishers; *Journal*, Republican, J. Hapley & Son; *Critic*, Independent, Holbrook & Co.; *Crawford County News*, Prohibition and Temperance, T. E. Hopley, editor; *Courier*, German Democratic, A. Broemel. Churches: 1 English Lutheran, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Baptist, 1 German Evangelical, 1 German Reformed, 1 German Methodist, 1 Catholic, and 1 Disciple. Banks: First National, J. B. Gormly, president, G. C. Gormly, cashier; Second National, M. J. Monnett, president, J. C. F. Hull, cashier; Monnett & Co., E. B. Monnett, president, J. H. Robinson, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—C. Roehr, planing mill, 40 hands; Eagle Machine Works, machinery, 30; C. Roehr, planing mill, etc., 55; G. Donnenworth & Bro., lager beer, 8; Bucyrus Foundry and Manufacturing Company, steam excavators, etc., 102; Bucyrus Creamery, 8; T. & O. C. R. R. Shops, 102; P. Saeger, wagons, buggies, etc., 6; Vollrath Bros., planing mill, 16; Franze & Pope Knitting Machine Company, 40; A. Shunk, Sr., plows, etc., 10; T. A. Vollrath, flour, etc., 6; Bucyrus Woollen Mill; Geiger & Bush, copper kettles, 9; Nussbaum & Bowers, flour, etc.; G. K. Ziegler, flour, etc.; D. Picking & Co., copper kettles, 10.—*State Report* 1887. Population in 1880, 3,835. School census in 1886, 1,504; F. M. Hamilton, superintendent.

While excavating for a mill-race in Bucyrus, August 13, 1838, Mr. Abraham Hahn discovered the perfect skeleton of a mastodon. The spot was near the dividing ridge of the northern and southern waters of the State, in a wet, spongy soil. Mr. Hahn at first exhibited the bones, but finally sold them for \$1,800, and they fell into the hands of Barnum, and were destroyed in the burning of his museum. Within the last thirty years, in making excavations for sewers and cellars in Bucyrus, the bones of mastodons have frequently been found.

Col. James Kilbourne, the surveyor who laid out Bucyrus, gave it its name ; and it being so unusual much conjecture has arisen as to its origin. The daughters of Samuel Norton asserted that one of Kilbourne's favorite historical characters was Cyrus the Persian General, and the town was named in his memory. The syllable "bu," the sound of the first syllable in the word beautiful, was given because the country around at an early day was very beautiful, and the old surveyor said that the name should always mean "beautiful Cyrus." An old citizen, F. Adams, says that Mr. Kilbourne named it from "Busiris" in ancient Egypt, and changed so that in its name it should be a nonsuch. The colonel wrote a poem of eighty lines in its praises called "The Song of Bucyrus."

He was a great favorite with the early settlers ; in his frequent visits from his home in Worthington, Franklin county, he was wont to assemble with his old cronies at the village tavern and sometimes make "a night of it," singing songs and telling stories, all under the inspiring influences of the landlord's choicest liquors ; on these occasions the colonel was wont to give them his "Song of Bucyrus."

The song is descriptive of the riches and beauty of the country. We annex its opening and closing verses :

#### THE SONG OF BUCYRUS.

Ye men of spirit, ardent souls,  
Whose hearts are firm and hands are strong,  
Whom generous enterprise controls,  
Attend ! and truth shall guide my song.  
I'll tell you how Bucyrus, now  
Just rising like the star of morn,  
Surrounded stands by fertile lands,  
On clear Sandusky's rural bourne.

\* \* \* \* \*  
Then here, my friend, your search may end,  
For here's a country to your mind,  
And here's a town your hopes may crown,  
As those who try it soon shall find.  
Here fountains flow, mild zephyrs blow,  
While health and pleasure smile each morn,  
From all around Bucyrus found  
On fair Sandusky's rural bourne.

When Bucyrus was laid out the only outlet to the lake for teams was by way of New Haven, and by ox teams the trip was usually from ten days to two weeks. Directly north was an almost unbroken wilderness to the Huron plains, and very few outlets between this place and Sandusky city. For the first ten years after the settlement of the county the inhabitants were poor, having little to sell and no market for that little, except to supply the wants of newcomers, and what was sold abroad had to walk abroad, as cattle and hogs were driven east and sold at barely living prices.

In 1834 was finished the turnpike road from Columbus to Sandusky ; it had been seven years in the building. It was 106 miles in length, and for some years was the great thoroughfare of the State from the river to the lakes, and the principal road to market for the counties of Delaware, Union and Marion.

Seventy-five wagons loaded with wheat were counted passing through Bucyrus in one day, all of which would return loaded with goods, and this stimulated the development of the entire region. From the first a good market could always be found for furs, which would bring the cash at the East. Many occasionally hunted and raised funds to meet their taxes in that way. Sometimes they employed the Indians of the Wyandot tribe to hunt for them, which they would do for a trifling compensation. The settlers were always on good terms with these simple child-like people.

In the "County History" are some valuable items in regard to the Nortons, the first settlers of Bucyrus.

*Pioneer Privations.*—In October, 1819, there was not a single white family in the limits of the county. The following winter they occupied their first cabin. The physical privations of many of the early families is hard to realize. When the Nortons arrived in 1819 the nearest flouring-mills were at Lexington, Richland county, and the Herron mills near Fredericksburg. The man or boy who visited the mills walked the entire distance and led a horse loaded with two or three sacks of wheat.

When the Norton family could not visit these mills they secured flour or meal by pounding the wheat or corn in a mortar with a wooden pestle. The mortar used was a log, hollowed out by burning a hole with fire until the cavity was large enough to hold a half bushel of grain. The meal was sifted with sieves of three different sizes and three grades of flour were obtained. The finest was baked into bread; the coarsest was boiled, and it sometimes required a whole day over the fire to soften it. When the wheat-flour was all gone the family subsisted on food prepared from corn-meal, but frequently there was none of this in the cabin, and the mother of the family, busy with other household duties, was expected to provide a supper without even flour, corn-meal, vegetables or meat. The father is away at work and will shortly appear tired and hungry. The pioneer women were full of resources; they had an instrument called a grater made by taking one side of an old tin bucket, punching small holes close together all over it, and nailing it on a board in such a manner that the middle curved upward two or three inches from the board. Meal could be made by industriously rubbing ears of corn along its surface; and this must be done until sufficient meal is obtained to furnish food for supper and breakfast next morning. The mother, then, having nothing in the house for supper, says to her children: "Here, Louisa, you and Warren take this basket and go out to the corn-patch and bring in enough corn to grate for supper and breakfast." When the children return the grater is taken down, and after considerable hard labor the meal was provided. If the corn-meal was mixed and baked in a Dutch oven it was called "pone," if baked on a board near or over the fire it was called "Johnny cake," and if it was made into round balls and baked in the oven they then called these balls "corn-dodgers." A very common way was to boil the meal into mush and eat it with milk. But sometimes flour and corn-meal could not be either pounded with a pestle or grated with their rude instrument, for the reason that no grains of this description were in the cabin, and the Nortons could not secure of their few neighbors either grain, flour or meal.

*Wild Game.*—It is reported by Norton's

daughters that they frequently lived for weeks without bread, during which time the family subsisted on honey, pork, potatoes and game from the woods. Wild turkeys were frequently shot; they were cooked on a hook in the fireplace with a pan underneath to catch the drippings, and these were poured over the suspended carcass with a spoon. The forests were for many years full of smaller game upon which a meal could be made when other expedients failed. One winter Mr. Norton killed five deer near the present site of T. C. Hall's barn. A deer-lick was situated near the river in this vicinity, and when these animals visited this lick they fell victims to the unerring shot of the first pioneer settler. Deer continued plenty in the vicinity of Bucyrus until after 1830. In consequence of the industry of many swarms of bees at Crawford at an early day it was literally a land of honey, if not milk. The Indians, depending on nature to provide food, never wasted what they found in the forest, and, in obtaining honey, never secured at one time more than they wished to supply their temporal wants. Norton found in one day twenty-three bee trees, and the honey secured from the woods was always a rich treat for the children, and more especially when the family larder was not filled with those articles which, at this day, every family considers a necessity. Norton also secured his first swarm of bees from the wild bees found in the woods.

*Spinning and Weaving.*—The hardships suffered by the Norton family were not only in consequence of a scarcity of food. The Nortons brought from Pennsylvania both looms and spinning-wheels. In those early days every young lady was taught to spin, and many added weaving to their skill as industrious and expert housekeepers. Mothers frequently were expected to cook, wash, scrub, bake, sew, spin and weave for a large family of small children without any assistance. Mrs. Norton's elder children were valuable aid in providing clothing for their younger brothers and sisters.

Norton purchased forty sheep from settlers in Marion county, and brought these valuable domestic animals to his pioneer home, but in a few weeks they were all devoured by wolves. For many years the settlers were not able to keep sheep in consequence of these same mutton-loving beasts. The early settlers were not fond of these ravenous animals. Their howling and yelping made many a night hideous, and for this and many other reasons it was soon decided that in order to civilize the county the wolves should be exterminated. A bounty was paid by the State for the scalp of each wolf, not that these scalps were valuable, but because each new scalp secured furnished additional proof that the mutton crop of the future looked more promising.

*Fever and Ague.—Sickness.*—The first settlers suffered greatly from fever and ague and a few additional privations in consequence of extreme poverty. One case of privation has been graphically described by Mrs. Lucy Rogers, who says: "My husband took sick on one occasion and was bedfast. He could neither eat nor drink a part of the time. Meanwhile our scanty store of food was consumed, until not a particle was left in the house for our subsistence. The last crust was gone. My prayer to God was that all of us, my young babe, my helpless husband, and my starving self might die together before the sun should set. That night was one of sleepless agony. Next morning I went through an Indian trail, unfit as I was to go through the tall, wet grass, which was then as high as a man's head, to William Langdon's near Young's grist-mill, and between sobs told my pitiful story to him and begged for some flour to keep my little family from starving to death. He did not know me and refused, but his wife, God bless her, spoke up and said: 'You shall not starve if it takes all there is in the house.' Her husband relented and weighed me out nineteen pounds of flour, and then, blessing them for their charity, I returned home through the tall grass with 'the bird of hope' again singing in my bosom.

"How sweet the short cake without meat, butter or anything else tasted that day! In the afternoon Aunt Lois Kent, learning of our destitution, brought us a pan of meal. I got some milk of Mrs. Schultz, and then made some mush. Believe me, the tears of joy and sorrow rained down my cheeks when this meal was eaten. I then told Louisa Norton, who afterward married Harris Garton, how terribly we were distressed by want and hunger. She went home and told her father, Samuel Norton, who said: 'This will not do; these folks have come to a new country and must be helped. They shall not starve in Bucyrus.' So every evening he sent us new milk fresh from the cow, and as we needed it a ham of meat. One day he sent Louisa over to us with a dressed pig. I never had a present that did me so much good. In a few weeks my husband recovered, and then we fared better." But very few of the early citizens were reduced to such extremes, although most families were many times without the necessities of life.

*The Knisely Springs*, gas and medicinal, are in the township of Sandusky, on the farm of Mr. Joseph Knisely, about seven miles northeast of Bucyrus. Within an area of four rods are eleven springs and the owner maintains that chemical analysis shows that each one possesses a virtue not found in either of the others. They are located in a small basin on a little rill that flows into the Sandusky river. Scattered along the creek above them are about a dozen others, some of which contain no traces of sulphur, while the Knisely springs are highly impregnated with it. From one of them inflammable gas is continually issuing. Many years ago Mr.

Knisely put a large funnel over the surface of the water, and collecting the gas, led it to his house, about 100 feet distant, through an India rubber tube and burned it steadily over two years. One of the springs is very valuable and interesting on account of its medicinal properties. A stone box four feet deep, with the same length and width, is sunk over it almost to the top of the box, and up through an orifice in the bottom the spring water bubbles as clear as crystal. The water is four feet deep and seemingly possesses a magnifying power, as objects at the bottom can be seen as plainly as in the open air. The bottom of the box is covered with a beautiful purple sediment of a chalybeate character. The water is a mild cathartic and possesses valuable diuretic and diaphoretic properties. It is asserted by the owner that animals live but a few minutes in this water. Its properties are not fully known, but several very obstinate cases of skin diseases have been cured.

*Cranberry-picking and Rattlesnakes.*—Cranberry is the name of a township in this county which derives its name from an extensive cranberry marsh within it, containing about 2,000 acres. It was known far and near by the hunters and trappers in early years, who came when the water was covered with ice to trap wolves, foxes, minx and other fur-bearing animals. Prior to 1820 a large variety of animals abounded, and the enterprising hunter, if he had the necessary skill, could penetrate the marsh and kill a panther or a bear whenever he wished. About the year 1830 a large emigration arrived from Germany and located in different parts of the township. The county history gives some interesting items in regard to these people, their cranberry-picking and annoyances while so engaged from rattlesnakes.

As far as possible they chose the higher lands, but many of them built their cabins on the ridges that rose almost like islands from the swamp. They seemed to have a reckless disregard for ague and the various types of malarial diseases. With no hope of seeing the land drained for twenty or thirty years, they went to work to let in the sunlight and to let out the stagnant water. After many years this course brought the desired result, but not without all the accompanying hardships and self-denials. The settlers were quite unobtrusive and industrious. The cranberry marsh furnished an abundant harvest of berries, and it also furnished to those of sufficient skill valuable returns in the way of furs. The cranberries grew on short stems on the under side of the long, wiry vines that crept over the mosses and sedges growing in profusion in the marsh. The vines did not grow on the dry ridges, but sought the wet grounds, often growing out of the mud, which was covered with several inches of water.

Cranberry-picking was extensively engaged in by all the neighboring settlers, many of whom made no little money in the business. In 1824 the berries sold for twenty and

twenty-five cents a bushel. They steadily increased in value, the market for them being always active. In 1835 they were worth seventy-five cents per bushel, and in 1850 had arisen to about two dollars. Those gathering the berries—men and women—wore long-legged boots to keep out the water, and as a precaution against snake bites. A section of plank, from a foot and a half to two feet long, and about a foot wide, was taken, and around one end was bound a tough band of hickory bark, forming a sort of box. The other end of the plank was serrated, the teeth being about eight inches long. Two handles were attached, and the rude implement thus completed was used in gathering cranberries. The teeth were placed over one of the long slender vines, and the implement was held so that when it was pushed along the berries were scooped into the box at the other end. Fifteen or twenty bushels were often gathered in one day with this implement. The cranberry season began the latter part of September and lasted nearly two months; or rather it lasted all winter and the next spring. But few were gathered in the winter, however, owing to their being frozen in the ice. As soon as the ice had thawed in the spring, the gathering began again, and the berries obtained at this season were considered better than those gathered in the fall, as less sugar was required to prepare them for the table.

Whole families turned out during the cranberry season, and the marsh swarmed with settlers, some of whom came many miles and remained several days, camping in their wagons. When a sufficient quantity of berries was gathered to fill the wagon-bed, they were taken to Sandusky, or some other city, and sold. Some families desiring to make the most of the marsh, picked day and night while the season lasted. The berries were heaped on some dry mound near by, and a

member of the family was detailed to guard and clean them, while the remaining members picked as fast as they could. Although hundreds of bushels grew in the marsh, they usually were all gathered long before the season had closed.

*Snake Bites.*—Several incidents are related where the gatherers were severely bitten by rattlesnakes, though no cases are recollected where death resulted from the bite, except perhaps the death of the snake, an inevitable result of the reptile's indiscretion. Joseph Smith and Robert Hilburn were one day picking in the marsh, when they were startled by a piercing scream near them, and, glancing quickly around, saw a woman, distant about twenty rods, throw her arms wildly in the air and sink fainting to the ground. They ran to her assistance, and as there happened to be no water near, Robert plunged his arm down into the mud, forming a well after a small pattern, which was quickly filled with muddy water. This was dashed copiously in the face of the unconscious woman, who soon revived. She said she had been bitten by a rattlesnake, and showed a small wound just above the ankle. The flesh had already begun to swell, and Smith took from his pocket quite a quantity of "dog-leg" tobacco, and having moistened a moderately large quid, applied it to the wound. After a few minutes this was removed and another portion applied, and the operation was repeated until all the tobacco was used. The woman recovered from her nervous shock and arose to her feet. She had had enough cranberry-picking that day and started for home. Her name has been forgotten. After she left, a large rattlesnake was killed about a rod from where she had fallen. It was evidently the same one that had bitten her. In 1855 the marsh had grown so dry that cranberries no longer grew there in paying quantities.

GALION is eighty miles southwest of Cleveland and fifty-eight miles north of Columbus, on the C. C. C. & I., N. Y. P. & O., and Bee Line railroads. It is an enterprising and growing town. Its newspapers are: *Inquirer*, Democratic, H. S. Matthias, editor, George L. Matthias, publisher; *Sun-Review*, Republican, A. D. Rowe and F. E. Coonrad, editors and publishers. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 English Lutheran, 1 United Brethren, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopalian, 1 German Methodist, 1 German Lutheran, 1 German Reformed, and 2 Catholic. Banks: Citizens' National, J. H. Green, president, A. F. Lowe, cashier; First National, C. S. Crim, president, A. W. Monroe, assistant-cashier; Galion National, George Snyder, president, O. L. Hays, cashier.

*Factories and Employes.*—N. Y. P. & O. R. R. Shops, railroad repairs, 230 hands; C. C. C. & I. R. R. Shop, railroad repairs, 50; Central Lounge Manufacturing Company, lounges, 18; Squier & Homer, machine work, 15; Central Ohio Wheel Company, vehicle wheels, 136; Armstrong, Daily & Co., planing mill, etc., 39; Plank, Gray & Co., flour, etc., 15.—*State Report 1887.* Also, Central Oil Company Works; A. Howard, buggy works; I. K. Kunkel, buggy works; H. Altstater's brewery and bottling works; Reisinger's bottling works; J. Kesselmeir, jewelers' lathes; O. R. Cox & Co., carriage hardware, etc. Population in 1880, 5,635. School census in 1886, 1,873; Marcellus Manley, superintendent.

Galion was laid out in 1831 by Michael and Jacob Ruhl, being then in Sandusky township, Richland county. In 1824 a post-office was established here, in accordance with a petition from the inhabitants, who, however, had requested its name to be Goshen, but as there were several Goshens in the country the Postmaster-General to prevent confusion gave the name Galeon; it was later changed in the spelling to Galion. The name can be found nowhere else in the world; it is unknown why this particular name should have been adopted. John Ruhl, the father of Michael and Jacob, came from York county, Pa., and entered several sections of land here. The Ruhls were German Lutherans, and were active in building the first church, erected the first saw-mill, kept a tavern and a store, and were enterprising in developing the settlement. In 1849 it had less than 400



L. M. Reck, Photo., Galion, 1887.

CENTRAL VIEW IN GALION.

[This view was taken on the public square looking down South Market street. The church spires shown are the German Lutheran, the Presbyterian, and the German Methodist.]

population. Its prosperity is due to the building of railroads, which, with their immense shops, constitute the life of Galion; two-thirds of the population consist of railroad men and their families.

The following sketches of character and incident are from the "History of Crawford County," an unusually fine work of its class:

*The Tailor Justice.*—"Squire Peter Worst, one of the early justices, was a tailor by trade, and generally heard the cases while sitting cross-legged on his office bench, seldom pausing in the work on which he was occupied. It is reported that one day a case was brought before him, and he continued sewing while the plaintiff's side was being argued, after which he quit work for a moment, grabbed his docket, made several entries upon it and continued his task. The counsel for the defendant was anxious to make a plea, and growing impatient, asked, "Doesn't the Court wish to hear any evidence on the other side?" "Oh, yes," replied the squire, "you can talk just as long as you please, but I have decided the case in favor of the plaintiff."

It is unnecessary to write of the details of this case, but the remark was characteristic of Mr. Worst, who was one of the early settlers of Bucyrus township. Mr. Worst was a resident of the county for nearly forty-five years, and held various township and corporation offices during this period. He was a citizen of strongly marked character, peculiar and quaint, fond of harmless fun and ever ready with an original remark or an innocent jest, but never with any unkindness or sting in his cheerful mirth.

*The Two Bachelor Hermits.*—Among the early residents of Auburn township were two singular old bachelors, named Varnica and Wadsworth. They were hermits, and lived lonely and solitary lives in rude caves dug by

themselves in the side of embankments, the roof being supported with upright posts, standing at intervals within the cave. People called them crazy and the eccentricity of the two gave abundant credence to the reports. They shunned all associates except their faithful dogs, and were never seen in the neighborhood settlements, unless called there for supplies or to dispose of provisions.

Varnica was a German, and could handle the glib idioms of his native language with a grace and fluency that proved his education to be of unusual excellence. It became current, and was universally believed that he had been an officer in one of the European armies, possibly in that of Napoleon Bonaparte. His language and manners indicated that he was familiar with military tactics, and his inability to speak English proved that he had not resided long in America. Although he lived in poverty, and went dressed in insufficient and even ragged clothing, he seemed to have an abundance of money, which he kept hid in out-of-the-way places. He entered a quarter section of land, upon which he resided until his death. But little money was found after this event, until a will was found among his papers, bequeathing his land, and a few hundred dollars in money, to a young man named James Wilson, with whom he had lived at the time of his death. He was always silent and melancholy, and seemed to have a deep-rooted sorrow preying upon his mind, robbing it of joys that make life endurable. By the provisions of the will, Wilson was made executor, and was enjoined to distribute the balance of the money among poor and friendless females. This provision was a denouement to some, who had noticed that Varnica shunned the opposite sex as he would the plagues of Egypt, his conduct giving rise to the report that his life had been blighted by a woman. The will disclosed the hiding place of \$2,200 in gold, which had been concealed in a gate post, into which a hole had been bored and the gold dropped in, after which the hole had been closed with a pin of the same wood as the post. He died in 1840, and Wilson faithfully executed the provision of the will.

Wadsworth was a graduate of Yale College, and had evidently fitted himself for the ministerial profession. He lived in a cave on his land, and, though bent almost double from unknown circumstances, was possessed of enormous strength. He carried his melons, potatoes, and other provisions, in a sack on his back, from house to house or to some of the surrounding villages. He was a recluse, and seemed contented only when he could brood without molestation over his mysterious life. He had rich relatives living in Boston, who occasionally visited him and tried to induce him to abandon his life of poverty and loneliness, but without avail. A happy smile was never seen upon his sad face, and, when he at last died, in about 1838, his property was claimed by his eastern relatives.

*Lost People.*—About one mile southwest of Galion, was a double log-cabin, in which two

families lived, one by the name of Erysmen and one by the name of Dun, or Doormise, who had a little daughter about four years of age. The mother was boiling sugar water in the woods near by, and had the little girl by her. Thinking it time the little one was in the house, she went with her to the fence, lifted her over the enclosure and told her to amuse herself until the mother arrived. Nothing was ever seen of the little girl after that day. A number of strange Indians (called Canadians, because they belonged near the lakes, where the settlers were French) had been roving around the settlements, and but a few hours before the child was missed a party of four or five had been to Mr. Hosford's to purchase some whiskey. But a few days before a party of Indians, supposed to be the same, had been to the house of Benjamin Sharrock, and attempted to negotiate for a young girl whom they wanted to raise in their tribe, and be adopted as one of them.

When the poor mother came in from her work and found that the little daughter had not come in the house, she knew almost intuitively that the little one was lost. She was frenzied with horror, and a strange terror crept over her; in a frantic manner she roved up and down the woods, one moment calling in endearing accents the name of her little child, and the next the woods would ring with her piercing shrieks, her cries and appeals to heaven. Word had been sent to Mr. Asa Hosford, and he came with men as promptly as possible; for three days and nights the woods were searched; parties of men were sent with information in every direction, but all of no use. The frantic mother suffered so much, that all the good-hearted old pioneers tried to think of some expedient; finally they ceased their search in the woods and began to drag the creek. Men, women and children, with poles, rakes, grappels, and every implement that could possibly be of use, were brought out for the purpose. But hopes of the lost one died within them, and the search was gradually given up, and the bright little one lost forever.

The strange Indians were never seen in that vicinity thereafter. It was the theory of those most versed in Indian affairs that some chief was desirous of bringing up in his tribe a white squaw that in time should be the wife of one of his favorite sons, or his legitimate successor. The only mitigation of this horrible destiny was the fact that nearly all remembrance of her parents and her innocent childhood joys would be obliterated from her memory.

Near the same place a family by the name of Bashford had taken a little girl to raise. She went out to find the cows, which, by the ringing of a bell, she soon discovered; but she was confused about the route to be taken for the house. She kept cool, and determined to stay with the cows, knowing that when they were found she would be all right. She followed them around until they laid down, when she crawled up and laid as near the back of an old cow as she could for the

sake of warmth. In the morning she was found rambling around with the cattle and her feet somewhat frost-bitten. She was much alarmed by the howling of wolves through the night.

There were hardly any roads except Indian trails, and women and children were often lost in passing from place to place, and in some instances men were lost. A man by the name of Samuel Dany went into the woods to shoot a deer; he soon became lost, and wandered round and round until he became perfectly confused. At last he came in sight of a cabin and a woman standing in the door; he walked up to the fence and inquired where Samuel Dany lived. She laughingly told him he might come in and see. He was overjoyed to discover that it was his own wife and his own home.

*Indian War Dance.*—When the first settlers came to Polk, they found a village of Wyandot Indians on the south side of the Oleantangy, on ground that now forms the northern part of Galion. They were peaceful and well disposed toward the white settlers, and rendered them valuable assistance in the erection of their cabins and at log-rollings. At one time Mr. Hosford had employed a number of them to assist in a log-rolling. In the evening, when the day's work was done, they all assembled in Mr. Hosford's kitchen; being slightly intoxicated, they were in humor for some demonstration of their pent-up spirits. Mr. Hosford, thinking to amuse all present, and desiring to witness some of their ceremonies, proposed that the Indians should give an exhibition of their war dance. They readily acceded to his request, and immediately placed one of their number, by name "Buckwheat," in the centre of the room, and commenced a horrible dance around him.

Hideous as they were of themselves, they added to their repulsiveness contortions of body and countenance. They whooped and yelled and grew fiercer in their actions, till they finally dragged Buckwheat roughly from his seat and threw him violently upon the floor. One of the braves placed his foot upon Buckwheat's neck and went through the pantomime of scalping him, while others represented themselves as plunging their knives into the quivering victim. Buckwheat played his part well; he was personifying a white man in captivity. So realistic was this tableau, that a white man present became enraged at the apparent fear and trembling of Buckwheat, and it almost required the personal restraint of Mr. Hosford to prevent Buckwheat being killed. Mr. Hosford had reason to congratulate himself that before the exhibition commenced all arms and weapons had been concealed. This mimic dance and death of a white man at this period made a lasting impression on those who saw it, and it brought vividly to their memories the horrible atrocities perpetrated in this near neighborhood but a comparatively few years before.

*How to Find Honey Bees.*—Many persons

at an early date engaged in bee-hunting. A Mr. Schaubert sold enough honey to secure the purchase-money on what is known as the Schaubert farm. The beautiful forests abounded in bee-trees; it is surprising to see the countless swarms that spread over the West. The Indians considered them the harbinger of the white man, as the whites do the buffalo and deer of the Indian, and note that as the larger game retires the bee advances.

The Indians with surprise found the molding trees of their forests suddenly teeming with ambrosial sweets, and nothing could exceed the greedy relish with which they banqueted for the first time upon this unthought of luxury of the wilderness. The honey-bee swarms in myriads in the noble groves and forests that skirt and intersect the prairies, and along the alluvial bottoms of the creeks and rivers. The hunters generally place a piece of comb on a tree, and await the arrival of workers. As soon as the bees have loaded themselves with honey, they take their flight straight for their own tree with their load. The hunters run after them with head erect and eyes aloft, frequently stumbling over obstacles at their feet; in this manner they track the bees to their individual colonies, mark the trees, and seek for more. They dare not cut down the trees until fully prepared to take away the honey, for the bears, skunks, raccoons and possums have sweet teeth and would soon devour any honey within their reach. The bears will gnaw for days together until they make a hole in the trunk, big enough to insert their paws, and then draw out honey, bees and all.

Mr. Story states that in an early day, Doudy, an Indian, with his squaw, cut down a bee-tree. The grandfather of Story was along; the honey was very fine, and the Indian, who was very fond of Mr. Story, sent him a large piece of comb on a piece of shellbark. Story was quite overcome by the generosity of the Indian, who, he says, was gentle in peace, while desperate and brave in war.

*Petroleum Nasby Characters.*—Portersville gained national notoriety during and since the last war, by being the celebrated X Cross Roads where the fictitious personage Petroleum V. Nasby first began to chronicle his experiences, and to send communications to the *Toledo Blade* and other well-known newspapers. Many of the incidents and circumstances narrated by him, though given with partisan partiality, actually transpired; and all the principal characters, such as Nasby, Bigler, Bascom, Pogrom and others, were taken from fancied resemblances to individuals residing in the village at that time. The inquisitorial eyes of the nation became centred upon the little town, and the characters drawn have become almost as well known to the citizens of the United States as those of Dickens or Shakespeare. They have become permanent characters in standard American literature. It was not long before the renowned Nasby sold out at Portersville



(if the figure may be indulged in) and established himself at the "Confedrit X Roads, which is in the State of Kentucky." Several of the originals from which the principal characters were drawn are yet living in the village, or in other parts of the county. The legend of Nasby's trials in the political world, like that of the fanciful Don Quixote, will ever remain connected with the unpretentious little village, and will afford abundant material for gossip for scores of years to come.

*Abundance of Game.*—Crawford county was a favorite hunting-ground for the Indians, and the early settlers found an abundance of game. Deer were very plenty, but for the first few years the slaughter of deer was carried on so wantonly that the more thoughtful and prudent among them saw that those animals were soon destined to become unknown in the country, unless some means could be devised to end the useless slaughter.

*Bawling up Deer.*—The Indians who camped on the small streams throughout the country killed hundreds of them for nothing but their skins, leaving the flesh for the wolves and buzzards. During the season, when the fawns were young, the Indians, in order to kill as many deer as possible, were in the habit of what was called "bawling up a deer." They imitated the bleating of a fawn in distress, when the instinct of the doe to protect her young was on the alert and paramount; and when she ran to her offspring she was shot by the Indians. In this manner large numbers of does were slaughtered.

After a few years the settlers forbade the Indians coming to the neighborhood to kill deer; and on one occasion, when they disobeyed the command and killed a fine doe by the "bawling process," several settlers, among whom was one of the Chilcotes, of Cranberry Township, and Enoch Baker, informed them emphatically, with a significant tap upon the rifle, that if the act was repeated the Indians doing it would be shot. This put a stop to the destruction in that direction, and the settlers were requested not to slaughter the animals unnecessarily. Ira Blair, on one occasion, remained in the woods for three days, killing during that time eight deer.

It is related by Amos Morse, that, in about 1821, Jacob Byers made a contract with Rudolphus Morse, the father of Amos, to the effect that he could kill more deer the next day than Mr. Morse could bring in. The bargain was made one evening, during a heavy fall of snow. Byers knew that the following day would be an excellent one for the hunt, so early in the morning he started out.

He had an old flint-lock rifle, that had evidently seen any amount of service, as the parts were tied together in many places with bands of tow. But the gun proved very effective in the hands of the experienced Byers, who, during that eventful day, killed

seven deer, all of which were brought in, according to agreement, by Mr. Morse, except one, which had been mortally wounded, and had been followed and killed about eight miles east of the township. The approach of darkness prevented Mr. Morse from bringing this animal in, and he therefore failed to live up to his part of the agreement.

Fawns were often captured alive, and after a few days elapsed they would follow the members of the family around like dogs. Almost every cabin had its pet deer or fawn. Bells were hung around their necks to prevent them from getting lost in the woods.

*Encounter with Wolves.*—Mr. Baker owned one of these pets which was prized very highly by the members of his family. One day, while it was feeding near the cabin, Mr. Tyndal, who was hunting in the woods, possibly thinking it was a wild one, shot and killed it. He also killed several others about the neighborhood, when the indignant owners came to the conclusion that it was preposterous to look any longer upon the act as a mistake. Enoch Baker became quite an expert hunter, and in 1887 was still living in Auburn township, on the farm purchased by his father in 1826. On one occasion, when returning late at night, or rather early in the morning, from "sparking," a neighbor's daughter, he barely escaped being devoured by wolves. He had left the cabin of his sweetheart and was walking along through the forest, swinging his cane and whistling, as boys do yet when returning on similar occasions, when the distant howl of a wolf was borne to his ears. The howl was repeated, and soon the woods were filled with a chorus of terrifying sounds.

The boy was terribly frightened, and as he had several miles to go before reaching home, he started rapidly on the run, hoping to reach his father's cabin before the wolves closed upon him. He ran on as swiftly as his feet would carry him, but soon the foremost wolves were seen bounding along at his right and left.

He swung his club aloft and shouted, and the wolves fell back a short distance, only to again approach nearer than before. But the panting boy was almost home. He struggled on, with the wolves about him, and finally ran into the clearing around his father's cabin, when the animals fell back and were soon lost to sight in the dark forest. This was a lesson to the youth, but it did no good, for the next Sunday night he was out late again for the same reason.

*Catamounts.*—On another occasion, William Johns, a neighbor, having lost several pigs through the agency of some wild animal that carried them off one by one on successive nights, offered Mr. Baker a dollar if he would kill the animal. Baker accordingly established himself with his dog in the cabin of Johns to watch for the animal during the night. About twelve o'clock the swine were heard squeaking, and Baker opened the door and told the eager dog to go. Away it went after some large animal, that bounded off

into the woods and ran up a tree. Baker followed and saw by the light of the moon a catamount crouched on a large limb above his head. He fired and the animal fell to the ground dead. The death of the catamount stopped the destruction of the swine; but Baker refused to take the dollar he had earned, being satisfied with the skin of the animal. At another time, when returning from a neighbor's, his dogs treed two catamounts. After a lively skirmish, during which he experienced considerable personal danger, he succeeded in killing them both.

*Squirrels.*—The woods were filled with squirrels, which came by the hundreds into the corn-fields and dug up and destroyed the growing grain. Hunts were frequently organized to rid the forest of these pests, and often on such occasions hundreds were killed and for days after the hunters' families were provided with an abundant supply of choice meat. A hunt of this character was projected one day by a party of settlers, among whom were Thomas Cooker and Enoch Baker. When night came and the hunters assembled to see who had been most successful, it was found that almost 200 squirrels had been killed. As each hunter brought into the room the squirrels he had killed, Baker, to the astonishment of all, lugged in a large catamount as the result of his day's hunt. It was conceded by all that he had done the best day's work.

*Encounters with Bears.*—At another time, William Cloe, then a boy about sixteen years old, called the dogs one evening, and started in search of the cows. The dogs left his side, and he soon heard them barking furiously at some animal that had turned at bay. He hurried forward and saw them standing guard over a large hollow log, and, from their cautious movements, he knew they were confronted by an animal of which they were afraid. He stole cautiously forward from the rear, and, peering under the log, saw the huge paws of a bear. The boy was without a gun, but, determining to attack the bear at all hazards, he armed himself with a heavy club and resolutely approached the log. While the attention of the bear was diverted to the dogs, which, emboldened by the approach of the boy, had renewed the attack with great fury, he seized it by the hind leg and pulled it from the log. Before the animal could recover its feet, the boy dealt it a terrible blow across the head, repeating the act again and again, until life was extinct. When the excited boy returned home without the cows and related his adventure his story was not believed until the dead bear was seen.

William's brother Daniel remained one night at the cabin of a relative near West Liberty, and early the next morning, before daybreak, started for home. He was accompanied by a large bull-dog, belonging to Enoch Baker, and after going a short distance he was startled by seeing several wolves running along in the woods on either side of and behind him. He started forward, but had not gone ten paces before a pack of eleven wolves, with open mouths, bounded toward him from behind. A large one, the leader of the pack, was almost upon him, when it was seized by the throat by the dog and pinned to the ground. The others fell back, giving the boy time to ascend a small iron-wood tree, and, after a short fight, the wolf escaped the hold of the dog, and together the whole pack turned and disappeared in the woods. The boy had been saved by the dog from a horrible death.

One day Seth Hawkes, hearing one of his hogs squealing loudly in the woods about a quarter of a mile from his cabin, hastened out to see what could be the matter. A large log lay upon the ground between him and the squealing hog, and nothing could be seen by the settler until he reached the log and peered over. There lay his hog upon the ground, while standing over it, with their sharp teeth and claws in its flesh, were two large bears. The animals instantly perceived the intruder and turned upon him furiously, but he ran to a small tree, and sprang into the lower branches just in time to escape the claws of the larger bear, which had swiftly pursued him. The furious animal began making desperate efforts to reach the settler. It at first endeavored to climb the tree; but, failing in this, it retired to a short distance, and, turning, ran toward the tree with the apparent intention of leaping into the lower branches. The terrified Mr. Hawks sat on a limb above and regarded with no little concern the efforts of the bear. He began hallooing loudly for assistance, and the bear increased its efforts to reach its enemy. It soon wore quite a path in running to the tree, and would leap high enough to seize one of the limbs in its teeth. After about half an hour Rudolphus Morse, who had been apprised by Mrs. Hawks of the dangerous situation of her husband, appeared upon the scene, whereupon the bears, whose fury had spent itself, apparently realizing that it was no longer wise to dispute against such odds about the ownership of the hog, shambled off through the woods as fast as their feet could carry them. Many other interesting anecdotes of a similar nature are related by the old settlers.

CRESTLINE is situated at the crossing of the P. Ft. W. & C. and the C. C. C. & I. Railroad, about 13 miles from Bucyrus. It was laid out in 1851 by Rensselaer Livingston and originally bore the name of Livingston. It is in Jackson township, comprising only 8 square miles, probably the smallest in the State. It is a railroad town and supported mainly by the railroad shops located here. Be-

fore the day of railroads a town on this spot was not thought of. Men who are still in the prime of life remember when it was a good place to hunt deer. The site is flat. When laid out it was thought to be the highest point above sea-level in the State, hence the name Crestline. It has two newspapers, *Advocate*, Ind., D. C. Billow, editor; *Vidette*, Dem., W. W. Pope, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 2 German Lutheran, 1 English Lutheran, 1 German Reformed, 1 Presbyterian and 1 Catholic. Babst's Banking House, Babst Bros., proprietors, Jacob Babst, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Talbot & Co., meal and feed, 4 hands; Eckstein & Ross, planing mill, 14; J. W. Pond & Co., flour, etc., 3; P. Ft. W. & C. R. R. Co., railroad repairs, 156; N. Burch Plow Works, plows, 8.—*State Report 1887.* Population in 1880, 2,848.

New Washington village had in 1880 675 inhabitants, and Leesville Cross Roads 213.

## CUYAHOGA.

CUYAHOGA was formed from Geauga county, June 7, 1807, and organized in May, 1810. The name was derived from the river, and is said to signify, in the Indian language, "*crooked*," a term significant of the river, which is very winding, and has its sources farther north than its mouth. The surface is level or gently undulating. Near the lake the soil is sandy, elsewhere generally a clayey loam. The valleys of the streams are highly productive in corn and oats; in other parts the principal crops are wheat, barley and hay. The county produces a great variety and amount of excellent fruit; also cheese, butter, etc. Excellent grindstone quarries are worked, and grindstones largely exported. The sandstone from these quarries is a great article of commerce.

Area, 303 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 100,462; pasture, 73,790; woodland, 24,634; lying waste, 8,937; produced in wheat, 184,680 bushels; oats, 550,108; corn, 360,664; apples, 297,497; butter, 847,183 pounds; cheese, 46,397; milk, 3,598,729 quarts; cows, 12,486; pounds of grapes, 3,290,363, being more than double that of any other county. School census 1886 74,027; teachers, 932. It has 395 miles of railroad track.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Bedford,	2,021	1,787	Middleburg,	339	4,053
Brecksville,	1,124	1,095	Newburg,	1,342	1,613
Brooklyn,	1,409	4,433	Olmsted,	659	1,817
Chagrin Falls,		1,562	Orange,	1,114	783
Cleveland,	7,037	160,146	Parma,	965	1,444
Dover,	966	1,784	Rockport,	1,235	2,676
East Cleveland,		3,673	Royalton,	1,051	1,124
Euclid,	1,774	2,776	Solon,	774	867
Independence,	754	1,993	Strongsville,	1,151	1,029
Mayfield,	852	879	Warrensville,	1,085	1,409

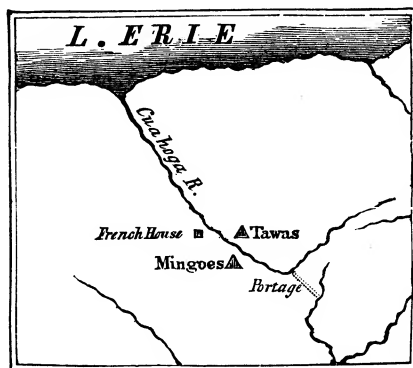
Population in 1840 was 26,512; in 1860, 77,139; in 1870, 130,564; in 1880,

194,735, of whom 101,980 were Ohio-born; 4,728 Pennsylvania; 10,059 New York; 27,051 born in the German Empire; 13,203 in Ireland; 10,839 in England and Wales; 4,884 British America; 1,705 Scotland; 506 France; 248 Sweden and Norway.

As early as 1755 there was a French station within the present limits of Cuyahoga. On Lewis Evans' map of the middle British colonies, published that year, there is marked upon the west bank of the Cuyahoga, the words "*French house*," which was doubtless the station of a French trader. The ruins of a house, supposed to be those of the one alluded to, have been discovered on Foot's farm, in Brooklyn township, about five miles from the mouth of the Cuyahoga. The small engraving annexed is from the map of Evans, and delineates the geography as in the original.

In 1786 the Moravian missionary, Zeisberger, with his Indian converts, left Detroit, and arrived at the mouth of the Cuyahoga in a vessel called the *Mackinaw*. From thence they proceeded up the river about ten miles from the site of Cleveland, and settled in an abandoned village of the Ottawas, within the present limits of Independence, which they called *Pilgerruh*, i. e., *Pilgrim's Rest*. Their stay was brief, for in the April following they left for Huron river, and settled near the site of Milan, Erie county, at a locality they named *New Salem*.

The British, who, after the Revolutionary war, refused to yield possession of the lake country west of the Cuyahoga, occupied to its shores until 1790. Their traders had a house in Ohio City, north of the Detroit road on the point of the hill near the river, when the surveyors first arrived here in 1796. From an early day Washington, Jefferson and other leading Virginia statesmen regarded the mouth of the Cuyahoga as an important commercial position.



*The First Permanent Settlement* within the limits of Cuyahoga was made at CLEVELAND in the autumn of 1796. On the 4th of July previous, the first surveying party of the Reserve landed at Conneaut. In September and October the corps laid out the city, which was named in honor of the land company's agent, Gen. Moses Cleveland. By the 18th of October, the surveyors quitted the place, leaving Mr. Job V. Stiles and his family and Mr. Edward Paine, who were the only persons that passed the winter of 1796-97 within the limits of the town. Their lonely residence was a log-cabin, which stood near the site of the Commercial bank. The nearest white settlement west was at the mouth of the Raisin; south or east at Fort M'Intosh, at the mouth of Big Beaver; and northeast at Conneaut. Those families that wintered at Conneaut suffered severely from want of food.

*The Surveying Party*, on reaching the Reserve the succeeding season, again made Cleveland their headquarters. Early this season, Elijah Gunn and Judge Kingsbury removed here from Conneaut with their families, and in the fall the latter removed to Newburg, where he still (1846) resides at an

advanced age. The little colony was increased also by the arrival of Major Lorenzo Carter and Ezekiel Hawley, with their families.

*Trials and Suffering.*—In 1798 Rodolphus Edwards and Nathaniel Doane, with their families, settled in Cleveland. To faintly show the difficulty of travelling at that time, it is stated that Mr. Doane was ninety-two days on his journey from Chatham, Conn. In the latter part of the summer and in the fall, every person in the town was sick, either with the bilious fever or with the fever and ague. Mr. Doane's family consisted of nine persons; the only one of them having sufficient strength to take care of them and bring a pail of water was Seth Doane, then a lad of thirteen years of age, and even he had daily attacks of the fever and ague. Such was the severity of the bilious fever at that time, that a person having only daily attacks of fever and ague was deemed lucky. There was much suffering from the want of food, particularly that proper for the sick. The only way this family was supplied, for two months or more, was through the exertions of this boy, who daily, after having an attack of the ague, went to Judge Kingsbury's, in Newburg—five miles distant—got a peck of

corn, mashed it in a handmill, waited until a second attack of the ague was over, and then started on his return. There was at one time a space of several days when he was too ill to make the trip, during which turnips comprised about all the vegetables the family had. Fortunately, Major Carter having only the fever and ague, was enabled, through the aid of his hounds and trusty rifle, to procure abundance of venison and other wild game. His family being somewhat acclimated, suffered less than that of Mr. Doane. Their situation can scarcely be conceived of at the present day. Destitute of a physician, and with a few medicines, necessity taught them to use such means as nature had placed within their reach. For calomel they substituted pills from the extract of the bark of the butternut and in lieu of quinine used dogwood and cherry bark.

In November, four men who had so far recovered as to have ague attacks no oftener than once in two or three days, started in the only boat for Walnut creek, Pa., to obtain a winter's supply of flour for the colony. When below Euclid creek a storm arose, drove them ashore, stove their boat in pieces and it was with difficulty they saved their lives and regained the city. During the winter and summer following, the colony had no flour except that ground in hand or coffee mills, which, for want of proper means to separate from the bran, was made into a bread similar to that of Graham's. In this summer the Connecticut land company opened the first road on the Reserve, which commenced about ten miles from the lake on the Pennsylvania line and extended to Cleveland. In January, 1799, Mr. Doane moved to Doane's Corners, and from that time until April, 1800—a space of fifteen months—Major Carter's was the only white family in Cleveland. During the spring of 1799, Wheeler W. Williams, from Norwich, Conn., and Major Wyatt erected a small grist and a saw mill at the falls, on the site of Newburg, which being the first mill on the Reserve, spread joy among the pioneers. A short time prior to this, each house in Cleveland had its own hand grist mill in the chimney corner, which is thus described by one of the early settlers: "The stones were of the common grindstone grit and about four inches thick and twenty in diameter. The runner was turned by hand, with a pole set in the top of it near the verge. The upper end of the pole went into another hole inserted into a board, and nailed on the under side of the joist, immediately over the hole in the verge of the runner. One person turned the stone and another fed the corn into the eye with his hands. It was very hard work to grind, and the operators alternately changed places."

*Celebrating Independence Day.*—In 1800 several settlers came, among whom were David Clark and Major Amos Spafford, and from this time the town slowly progressed. The first ball in Cleveland was on the 4th of July, 1801, and was held at Major Carter's log-cabin, on the side hill; John and Benjamin Wood and R. H. Blinn, managers, and

Major Samuel Jones, musician and master of ceremonies. The company consisted of about thirty of both sexes. Mr. Jones' proficiency on the violin won him great favor. Notwithstanding the dancers had a rough puncheon floor, and no better beverage to enliven their spirits than whiskey sweetened with maple sugar, yet it is doubtful if the anniversary of American independence was ever celebrated in Cleveland by a more joyful and harmonious company than those who danced the scamper-down, double-shuffle, western-swing and half-moon forty-six years ago in the log-cabin of Major Carter.

*Major Carter and the Indians.*—The Indians were accustomed, at this period, to meet every autumn at Cleveland in great numbers and pile up their canoes at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. From thence they scattered into the interior, and passed the winter in hunting. In the spring they returned, disposed of their furs to traders, and, launching their bark canoes upon the lake, returned to their towns, in the region of the Sandusky and Maumee, where they remained until the succeeding autumn, to raise their crops of corn and potatoes. In this connection we give an incident showing the fearlessness and intrepidity of Major Lorenzo Carter, a native of Rutland, Vt., and a thorough pioneer, whose rough exterior covered a warm heart. Some time in the spring of 1799 the Chippewas and Ottawas, to the number of several hundred, having disposed of their furs, determined to have one of their drinking frolics at their camp, on the west bank of the Cuyahoga. As a precautionary measure, they gave up their tomahawks and other deadly weapons to their squaws to secrete, so that, in the height of their frenzy, they need not harm each other. They then sent to the Major for whiskey, from time to time, as they wanted it; and in proportion as they became intoxicated, he weakened it with water. After a while it resulted in the Indians becoming partially sober from drinking freely of diluted liquor. Perceiving the trick, they became much enraged. Nine of them came on to the Major's, swearing vengeance on him and family. Carter being apprised of their design, and knowing they were partially intoxicated, felt himself to be fully their match, although possessing but poor weapons of defence. Stationing himself behind his cabin door with a fire poker, he successively knocked down three or four as they attempted to enter, and then, leaping over their prostrate bodies, furiously attacked those on the outside and drove them to their canoes. Soon after a deputation of squaws came over to make peace with the Major, when, arming himself, he fearlessly repaired to their camp alone and settled the difficulty. Such eventually became his influence over the Indians that they regarded him as a magician, and many of them were made to believe that he could shoot them with a rifle and not break their skins.

*The First Militia Muster* in Cuyahoga county was held on the 16th of June, 1806,



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

#### SUPERIOR STREET, CLEVELAND.

[This ever-increasing busy thoroughfare preserves some of its original features. The Weddell House and its contemplative eagle still remain. The venerable bird of never-lifting wing has there rested forty-two years from that hour since he could glance down upon him who pens these lines, sketching the scene, seated in a chair with urchins curious clustered close around. Solitary philosophic observer upon things below, looking for greater wonders and ready to hail the good time coming.]

at Doane's Corners. Nathaniel Doane was captain; Sylvanus Burke, lieutenant; and Samuel Jones, ensign, with about fifty privates. The surveying party being at Cleveland, and many strangers, this event attracted much attention. Never had so many whites been collected together in this vicinity as on this occasion. The military marched and countermarched to the lively roll of the drum of Joseph Burke, who had been drum major in the Revolution, and the soul-stirring strains of the fife of Lewis Dill. "Yankee Doodle," "Hail Columbia," and "Who's Afear'd" were among the tunes that aroused the martial spirit of many a gallant heart, as he wielded, perhaps, some ancient relic of the Revolution upon his shoulder.

*Sad Incidents.*—Early in the spring previous a small boat, containing a Mr. Hunter, wife and child, a colored man named Ben, and a small colored boy, who were moving to Cleveland, was overtaken on the lake by a squall of wind and driven ashore east of Rocky river. The bluff being perpendicular, they were unable to ascend. They, however, climbed up the rocks as far as possible—the surge constantly beating over them—with the vain hope that the storm would subside; but on Saturday it increased, and during Sunday Mrs. Hunter expired, the children having died previously. On Monday Mr. Hunter expired. Black Ben held out until Tuesday, when, the storm subsiding, some French traders, going in a vessel from Cleveland to Detroit, discovered him, took him aboard and returned with him to Cleveland. Thus, for three days and four nights had he been without sleep or food, and with little clothing, exposed to the continued surge, and holding on for life to some small bushes in the crevices of the rocks. Ben was treated with great kindness by Major Carter, in whose family he remained an invalid over a year.

Early the second spring succeeding a similar incident occurred near the same place. Stephen Gilbert, Joseph Plumb, Adolphus Spafford and Mr. Gilmore started on a fishing expedition for Maumee river in a Canadian batteau. They had aboard some goods and provisions, sent by Major Perry to his son Nathan, at Black river, and a hired woman, named Mary, as a passenger to that place. A Mr. White, of Newburg, and two sons of Mr. Plumb, not arriving in time, started by land for the mouth of Black river, intending to overtake the boat at that point. Pursuing the Indian trail on the bank of the lake, they discovered, when about half way, the wreck of the boat on the beach, by the rocky shore, about sixty feet below them, in what is now Dover, and near it, Mr. Plumb, seriously injured and suffering with cold. From him they learned that a squall of wind had upset their boat when about a mile from shore, and that all but him had drowned.

They were all good swimmers but Plumb, who luckily got astraddle of the boat after it had upset and floated ashore. The others

made for the shore, Gilbert telling his companions to divest themselves of their clothing as much as possible; but all their efforts failed. The coldness of the water chilled them so that they could not swim. Having learned the circumstances from Mr. Plumb, they made every effort to reach him, but were prevented by the steepness of the rocks. Mr. White and one of Mr. Plumb's sons hastened to Black river, to procure means of relief, leaving the other son to comfort his father. After they left he climbed up an iron-wood sapling, which bent with his weight, and dropping about thirty feet perpendicular, joined his parent. In the night Quintus F. Atkins and Nathan Perry returned with White and recovered Mr. Plumb by hauling him up the bank with a rope, by the light of a torch. This was no easy task for men worn down by fatigue, Mr. Plumb's weight being 220 pounds. The corpses of Gilmore and Spafford were afterwards found and buried at Cleveland; that of the colored woman was discovered and interred at Black river. This was a melancholy event to the colony. Of the eighteen deaths that had taken place among the inhabitants of Cleveland from the first settlement in 1796, a period of twelve years, eleven had been by drowning. During this time the nearest settled physicians were at Hudson, twenty-four, and Austinburg, fifty miles.

*Hanging of O' Mic.*—On the 26th of June, 1812, an Indian, named O' Mic, was hung for murder, at Cleveland, on the public square. Fearing an attempt at rescue on the part of the Indians, a large number of armed citizens from this and the adjoining counties assembled. At the hour of execution he objected to going upon the scaffold; this difficulty was removed by the promise of a pint of whiskey, which he swallowed, and then took his departure for the land of spirits. In 1813 Cleveland became a depot of supplies and rendezvous for troops engaged in the war. A small stockade was erected at the foot of Ontario street, on the lake bank, and a permanent garrison stationed here, under Major (afterwards General) Jessup, of the United States army.

*The Return of Peace* was celebrated by libations of whiskey and the roar of artillery. One worthy, known as "Uncle Abram," was much elevated on the occasion. He carried the powder in an open tin pail upon his arm, while another, to touch off the gun, carried a stick with fire at the end, kept alive by swinging it through the air. Amid the general excitement a spark found its way to Uncle Abram's powder about the time the gun was discharged, and his body was seen to rise twenty feet in the air and return by its own gravity to the earth, blackened and destitute of clothing. He was dead, if his own vociferations were to be believed; but they were not, and he soon recovered from his wounds.

CLEVELAND IN 1846.—Cleveland is at the northern termination of the Ohio

canal, 139 miles northeast from Columbus, 255 from Cincinnati, 130 from Pittsburgh, 190 from Buffalo, 650 from New York, and 130 from Detroit. It was incorporated as a village in 1814 and as a city in 1836. Excepting a small portion of it on the river, it is situated on a gravelly plain elevated about 100 feet above the lake, of which it has a most commanding prospect. Some of the common streets are 100 feet wide, and the principal business one, Main street, has the extraordinary width of 132 feet. It is one of the most beautiful towns in the Union, and much taste is displayed in the private dwellings and disposition of shrubbery. "The location is dry and healthy, and the view of the meanderings of the Cuyahoga river and of the steamboats and shipping in the port, and leaving or entering it, and of the numerous vessels on the lake under sail, presents a prospect exceedingly interesting from the high shore of the lake.

Near the centre of the place is a public square of ten acres, divided into four parts by intersecting streets, neatly enclosed and shaded with trees. The court house and one or two churches front on this square.

The harbor of Cleveland is one of the best on Lake Erie. It is formed by the mouth of the Cuyahoga river and improved by a pier on each side, extending 425 yards into the lake, 200 feet apart, and faced with substantial stone masonry. Cleveland is the great mart of the greatest grain-growing State in the Union, and it is the Ohio and Erie canals that have made it such, though it exports much by way of the Welland canal to Canada. It has a ready connection with Pittsburgh through the Pennsylvania and Ohio canal, which extends from the Ohio canal at Akron to Beaver creek, which enters the Ohio below Pittsburgh. The natural advantages of this place are unsurpassed in the West, to which it has a large access by the lakes and the Ohio canal. But the Erie canal constitutes the principal source of its vast advantages; without that great work, it would have remained in its former insignificance." The construction of two contemplated railroads, the first connecting Cleveland with Wellsville, on the Ohio, and the last with Columbus, will add much to the business facilities of the place.

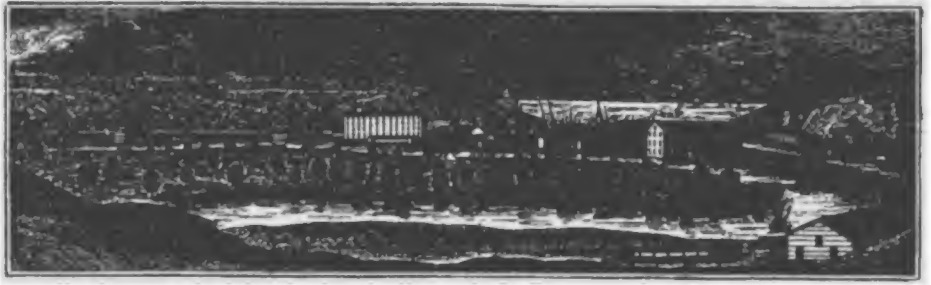
The government of the city is vested in a mayor and council, which consists of three members from each of the three wards into which the city is divided, and also an alderman from each ward. The following is a list of the mayors of the city since its organization, with the time of their election: John W. Willey, 1836 and 1837; Joshua Mills, 1838 and 1839; Nicholas Dockstader, 1840; John W. Allen, 1841; Joshua Mills, 1842; Nelson Hayward, 1843; Samuel Starkweather, 1844 and 1845; George Hoadley, 1846, and J. A. Harris, 1847.

The Cleveland medical college, although established but four or five years, is in a very flourishing condition, and has gained so much in public estimation, as to be equalled in patronage by only one or two similar institutions in the West. It has seven professors, and all the necessary apparatus and facilities for instruction.

In 1837 the government purchased nine acres on the height overlooking the lake, for the purpose of erecting a marine hospital; up to the present time, but little more than the foundation has been laid. It is to be of Ionic architecture, of hewn stone, and will combine convenience and beauty.

Cleveland has a large number of mercantile and mechanical establishments; 4 banks, 3 daily, 6 weekly, and 1 semi-monthly newspaper, and 21 religious societies, viz.: 3 Episcopal, 2 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Baptist, 1 Catholic, 1 Bethel, 1 Wesleyan Methodist, 1 German Evangelical Protestant, 1 German Mission Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 1 German Evangelical Lutheran, 1 Evangelical Association of North America, 1 Associate Presbyterian, 1 Seceder, 1 Disciples, 1 Jewish, 1 Universalist, and 2 Second Advent. The business of the port of Cleveland, both by canal and lake, is very heavy, and constantly increasing. The number of arrivals by lake, in 1845, was 2,136; of these, 927 were steamers. The tonnage then owned at this port amounted to 13,493, and number of vessels of all kinds, 85. The total value of the imports and exports by the lake was over \$9,000,000.

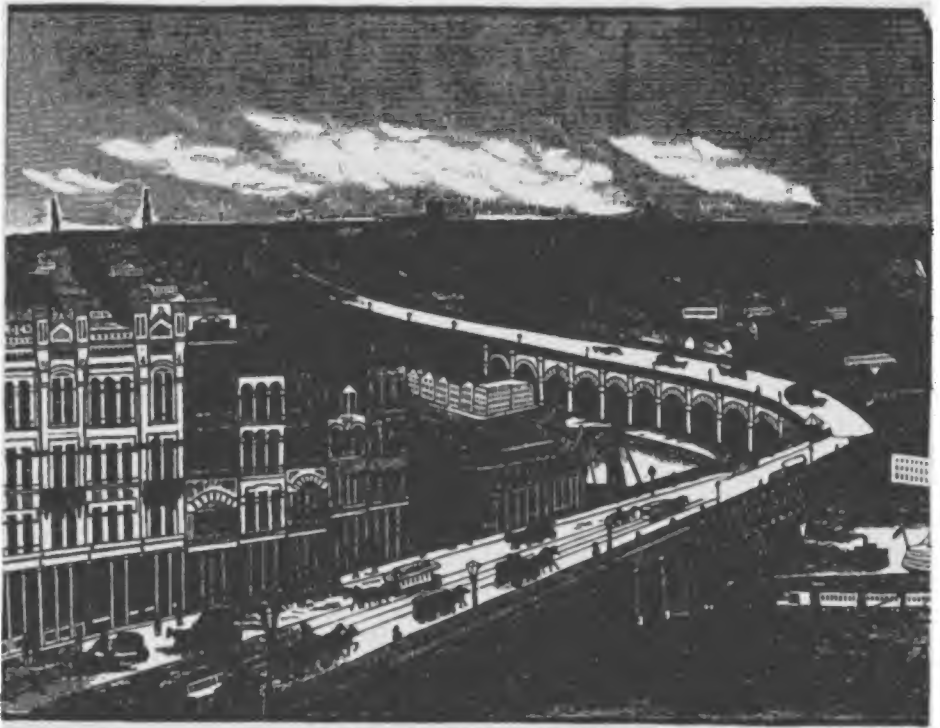




*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

#### VALLEY OF THE CUYAHOGA AT CLEVELAND.

[The view shows in the distance Lake Erie. The valley is now for miles filled with manufacturing establishments—a scene of busy industry. The viaduct now spans the valley in the middle background from plateau to plateau, 3,211 feet in length, 68 feet high and 64 feet wide.]



#### THE VIADUCT AT CLEVELAND.

[This great arched viaduct of Berea stone and iron was completed in 1878 and at a cost of \$2,225,000.]



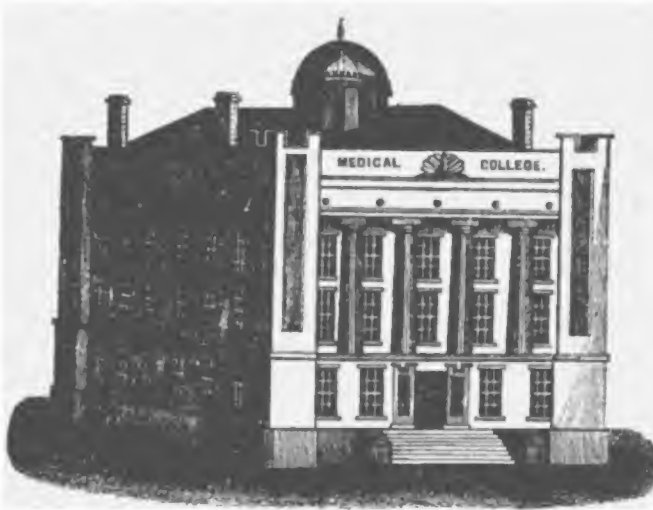
The population of Cleveland, on the east side of the Cuyahoga, was, in the year 1796, 3; 1798, 16; 1825, 500; 1831, 1,100; 1835, 5,080; 1840, 6,071; and 1846, 10,135. Of the last, 6,780 were natives of the United States; 1,472 of Germany; 808 of England; 632 of Ireland; 144 of Canada; 97 of the Isle of Man, and 96 of Scotland.

OHIO CITY (united to Cleveland in 1854) is beautifully situated on a commanding eminence on the west side of the Cuyahoga, opposite Cleveland. It was incorporated as a city, March 3, 1836, and its government vested in a mayor and council. The city is divided into three wards, and is well laid out and built. There are three churches, viz.: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, and 1 Episcopalian—the last of which is a Gothic structure of great beauty. The population of Ohio City, in 1840, was 1,577, and in 1845, 2,462.—*Old Edition.*

Cleveland is on the line of seven railroads, viz.: C. & C.; C. C. & C.; C. C. & I.; L. S. & M. S.; N. Y. C. & St. L.; N. Y. L. E. & W.; Penn. Co.; V.: in a direct line about 600 miles from New York and 450 from Chicago. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Henry Clay White; Auditor, William H. Brew; Clerk, Levi E. Meacham; Prosecuting Attorney, Alexander Haddon;

Recorder, Alfred T. Anderson; Sheriff, Erasmus D. Sawyer; Surveyor, James F. Brown; Treasurer, David W. Kimberly; Commissioners, Alfred A. Jerome, George A. Schlattereck, Wilbur Bently.

The following newspapers are published in Cleveland: *Evening News and Herald*, *Leader and Morning Herald*, Republican, daily, *Leader Printing Company*, publishers; *Plain-Dealer*, Democratic, morning and



MEDICAL COLLEGE IN 1846.

evening daily, *Plain-Dealer Publishing Company*, editors and publishers; *Anzeiger*, German Independent Republican, William Kauffman, editor, *Anzeiger Publishing Company*, publishers; *Wächter am Erie*, German Democratic, daily, *Wächter am Erie Publishing Company*, editors and publishers; *Press*, Independent daily. In addition to the above dailies are 48 weekly, bi-monthly and monthly journals, devoted to commerce, agriculture, religion, science, history, temperance, society, etc. Of these, 9 are printed in German, 2 Bohemian, and one devoted to the interests of the colored race. The official organ of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers is also published here.

BANKS.—Broadway Savings and Loan Company, Joseph Turney, president, O. M. Stafford, treasurer; Citizens' Savings and Loan Association, J. H. Wade, president, W. S. Jones, treasurer; Cleveland National Bank, S. S. Warner, president, P. M. Spencer, cashier; Commercial National Bank, Dan. P. Eells, president, David Z. Norton, cashier; East End Savings Bank Company, J. H. McBride, president, Charles A. Post, treasurer; Euclid Avenue National Bank, John L. Woods, president, Solon L. Severance, cashier; First National Bank, James Barnett, president, H. S. Whittlesey, cashier; Mercantile National Bank, Truman P. Handy, president, Charles L. Murfey, cashier; National Bank of Commerce, J.

H. Wade, president, F. E. Rittman, cashier; Ohio National Bank, John McClymonds, president, Henry C. Ellison, cashier; National City Bank, W. P. Southworth, president, J. F. Whitelaw, cashier; People's Savings and Loan Association, Robert R. Rhodes, president, A. L. Withington, treasurer; Savings and Trust Company, C. G. King, president, H. R. Newcomb, treasurer; Society for Savings, S. H. Mather, president, M. T. Herrick, treasurer; South Cleveland Banking Company, Joseph Turney, president, James Walker, treasurer; Union National Bank, M. A. Hanna, president, E. H. Bourne, cashier; West Side Banking Company, Lee McBride, president, Thomas M. Irvine, cashier; Crumb & Baslington, E. B. Hale & Co., W. J. Hayes & Sons, Lamprecht Bros. & Co., Charles H. Potter & Co., Henry Wick & Co., Cleveland Clearing House Association, Truman P. Handy, president, A. H. Wick, secretary.

*Colleges and Scientific Institutions.*—The Adelbert College of the Western Reserve University; Case School of Applied Sciences; Kirtland Society of Natural Sciences; Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society; Medical Department of Western Reserve University; Medical Department University of Wooster; Homœopathic College.

*Charitable Institutions.*—City Infirmary; Charity Hospital; City Hospital; Hospital for Women; Asylum for Insane; Homœopathic Hospital; House of Maternity; St. Alexis Hospital; University Hospital; Protestant Orphan Asylum; Children's Home; House of the Good Shepherd; Little Sisters of the Poor.

*Public Libraries.*—Cleveland, 51,000 volumes; Case, 21,000 volumes; Law, 9,000 volumes.

Cleveland has in all 186 churches and missions. These are divided into many denominations, as 26 Roman Catholic, 14 Baptist, 4 Disciples, 15 Congregational, 9 Evangelical Association, 2 Evangelical, 1 Independent, 11 Evangelical Lutheran, 7 Evangelical Reformed, 1 Free Methodist, 1 Friends, 9 Hebrew, 21 Methodist Episcopal, 11 Presbyterian, 2 United Presbyterian, 14 Protestant Episcopal, 4 Reformed Dutch, 1 Spiritualist, 1 Swedenborgian, 1 Unitarian, 3 United Brethren, 1 Wesleyan Methodist, 1 Seventh Day Advent, 1 Church of God, 1 Floating Bethel, etc., etc. These are conducted by various nationalities: English, German, Hebrew, Welsh, Poles, Hungarian, Bohemian, Scandinavian, Italian, etc.

*MANUFACTURES AND EMPLOYEES.*—The manufactures of Cleveland are immense. Henry Dorn, Chief State Inspector of Workshops and Factories, in his report for 1887 gave a list of 462 establishments. Of these, one hundred and thirty-eight employed 50 hands or over; eighty-one, 100 hands or over; thirty-two, 200 hands or over; eleven, 400 hands or over; six, 600 hands and over, of which one was the Standard Oil Company with 2,000 hands, and the other the Cleveland Rolling Mill with 4,150 hands, but which at times exceeds 5,000 hands. We annex a list of those with 100 hands or over, eighty-one in number:

American Wire Co., 465; Prospect Machine Co., engines and machinery, 220; Lake Erie Iron Co., forging bolts and nuts, 250; Cleveland Hardware Co., carriage hardware, 178; H. P. Nail Co., wire and wire nails, 505; Cleveland City Forge, iron forgings, 425; Britton Iron and Steel Co., iron and steel plate, 215; Buckeye Bridge and Boiler Works, boilers and bridges, 106; Ohio Steel Works, steel, 625; King Iron Bridge Manufacturing Co., bridges, roofs, etc., 225; T. H. Brooks & Co., iron foundries, 108; Cleveland and Pittsburg R. R. Co., car repairs, 125; Lake Shore Foundry Co., iron castings, 281; Lake Shore R. R. Car Shops, railroad repairs, 150; Standard Tobacco and Cigar Co., tobacco and cigars, 260; A. W. Sampliner, cloaks, 235; D. Black & Co., cloaks, 205; Landesman, Herscheimer & Co., cloaks, 255; Schneider and Trenkamp Co., gasoline stoves, etc., 250; Cleveland Ship-building Co., engines and ships, 200; Theodore Kunetz, sewing-machine cabinet work, 335; Cleveland Burial Case Co., undertakers' supplies, 205; Globe Iron Works Co., iron steamships, etc., 275; Globe Iron Works Co.'s Ship-Yard, iron steamships, etc., 268; Powell Tool Co., edge tools, 100;

Myers, Osborn & Co., stoves, 200; Garry Iron Roofing Co., iron roofing, 152; Gorham & Sargent, washboards, 115; C. C. C. & I. R. R. Shops, railroad repairs, 350; Palmer & Dellory, castings, 115; Bowler & Co., car wheels and castings, 150; Sherwin & Williams, paints, etc., 250; Cleveland Provision Co., provision and packing house, 225; Stafford & Son, soap, 600; Murphy & Co., varnish, 182; Peck, Stow & Wilcox, hardware, 232; Taylor & Boggis Foundry Co., castings, 188; Sturtevant Lumber Co., planing-mill, 147; Variety Iron Works Co., machinery and castings, 225; Lamson, Sessions & Co., butts and bolts, 300; Woods, Jenks & Co., planing-mill, 100; Maher & Brayton, castings, 160; Colwell & Collins, bolts and nuts, 150; The Upson Nut Co., nuts, bolts, etc., 122; Hotchkiss & Upson Co., bolts and screws, 350; Riverside Blast Furnace, pig iron, 150; Standard Oil Co., oils, 2,150; Frederick Hempy & Co., packing cases, etc., 180; Central Blast Furnace, pig iron, 175; Grasselli Chemical Co., chemicals, 100; Cleveland Paper Co., paper, 180; White Sewing Machine Co., sewing machines, 505; Comey & Johnston, straw goods, 105; Felsenheld Bros. & Co., ladies' wraps, 100; S. Kennard & Son, shoes, 102; The Walker Manufacturing Co., power transmitting machinery, 200; Chapin Bolt and Nut Co., bolts and nuts, 186; W. S. Tyler's Wire Works, wire goods, 164; Union Steel Screw Co., wood screws, 190; Standard Lighting Co., incandescent lamps, 106; Brush Electric Light Co., electric machinery, 525; Taylor & Boggis Foundry Co., castings, 105; I. N. Topliff Manufacturing Co., carriage hardware, 105; Standard Sewing Machine Co., sewing machines, 230; Cleveland Malleable Iron Co., malleable iron, 550; Van Dorn Iron Works, iron specialties, 102; Eberhard Manufacturing Co., malleable iron, 615; Union Rolling Mill Co., iron, 335; American Lubricating Oil Co., oils, 187; F. Mulhauser, shoddies, 310; Beckman, Senior & Co., woolen goods, 100; Cleveland Rolling Mill Co., iron and steel, 4,150; Strong, Cobb & Co., druggists, 662; Publishing House Evangelical Association, publishers, 130; Dangler Stove Manufacturing Co., vapor stoves, etc., 130; H. B. Hunt, sheet iron work, 120.

*Lake Commerce.*—According to the *Marine Record* of Cleveland, the total number of hulls and tonnage on the lakes at the close of 1887 was 3,537 vessels with a total tonnage of 905,277 tons.

The custom house report for the same year showed imports of the value of \$43,884,336, exports, \$34,988,095. Of the imports, iron ore leads, being valued \$16,351,126; lumber, \$9,945,040; merchandise, \$12,701,200; copper, \$627,000. Of the exports, merchandise, \$12,531,200; coal, \$3,540,011; iron (bar, etc.), \$1,277,950; coal oil, 591,964. Vessels built at the port of Cleveland in 1887—tonnage, 19,000 tons.

The item, export of coal oil, only indicates the little that goes by *vessels up the lakes* in the sailing season, and in no sense indicates the magnitude of the oil refining industry of Cleveland—the largest in the world.

The population of Cleveland in the year 1840 was 6,071; in 1880, 160,146; estimated 1888, 220,000. School census in 1886, 61,654; Burk A. Hinsdale, superintendent.

The following clear, concise outline sketch of Cleveland, its past and present, was written for this work by D. W. Manchester, Secretary of the Western Reserve Historical Society.

Cleveland stands on a broad plateau elevated about eighty feet above the surface of the lake and it is intersected by the Cuyahoga river, some five miles of which is broad, deep, and navigable for the largest steamers and sailing craft.

In the remote cycles of geological times this elevated plain was the bottom of the lake, which in the course of countless ages has receded to its present level, evidenced by a series of ridges parallel therewith, many miles in length, and extending back several miles to rocky elevations which were its original and primeval shores in the day when these northern waters met and mingled with those of the Gulf of Mexico.

The great plateau was formed during the glacial period and is more than 200

feet in depth to the underlying rocky foundation. It is composed of alternate strata of Devonian shale, marl, clay, gravel, sand and alluvium, the disintegration of Arctic mountains of rocks, intermingled with boulders of various magnitudes and ancient driftwood, which grew in a once northern tropical climate.

In the sandy and alluvium strata of the cycles are found the bones of many animals, characteristic of the drift period, and notably the tusks and grinders of the elephant, and the skeleton entire of both the elephant and mastodon of gigantic proportions, discovered in the sliding banks of the lake, river or ravines and sometimes in excavating cellars. It was, moreover, the home, the cultivated field, the garden and the grave of the northern colony of that prehistoric people the remains of whose wonderful earthwork have given them the designation of Mound-builders. Then came the red man, known to the white man for nearly 400 years as the Indian, but bringing with him neither knowledge nor tradition concerning the preceding race, or of their mighty works which are an astonishment unto this day.

From 1535 to 1760, two hundred and twenty-five years, the region of the lakes and the territory north of the Ohio river to the Mississippi river, discovered and traversed by the Jesuit missionaries and fur traders, was under the dominion of the king of France, and was designated on the maps as New France, all of which by the fate of war and treaties of peace passed to the English in 1760. During that long period the land was occupied by the native races. There were two powerful empires of the aborigines, the East comprising the confederated Six Nations, and the West, of which, as late as 1763, Pontiac was the Napoleon, and the Cuyahoga river was the boundary line of the two empires on the southerly side of Lake Erie. More than two hundred years ago, on the banks of this boundary stream, Christianity was taught the wild man by the French missionaries, and letters were written to Madame Maintenon, the wife of Louis XIV., now extant in the archives of France, descriptive of the Indians, the lands, the forests and the rivers on the southerly border of Lake Erie, and containing the first description or mention on paper of the wonderful falls over which is discharged the blue waters of the magnificent chain of American lakes. When the English came into possession this part of Ohio became a province of Quebec. Immediately following the Revolution New York and Virginia ceded to the general government all right to this territory based on expressions in the early colonial charters signifying the extension of the grant to the mythical South sea on the west.

In 1786 Connecticut ceded her claim likewise to the United States, retaining, however, so much thereof as is now known as the Western Reserve.

In July, 1787, the Congress of the Confederation of States passed an act organizing the Northwest Territory, and the spring following the first white settlement was made at the mouth of the Muskingum, on the Ohio river, and in 1789 the first Congress under the Federal Constitution gave the Territory a permanent status among the States of the Republic. Indian wars succeeded, General St. Clair's army was defeated; but in 1794 Mad Anthony Wayne, at the head of a well-appointed army, subdued the numerous hostile tribes.

Connecticut, in 1792, gave 500,000 acres of the west end of the "Reserve" for the benefit of her citizens who had suffered by the spoliations of the British, since known as the "Fire Lands."

In 1795 Connecticut sold the remainder of the Reserve lands east of the Cuyahoga river, a little more than 3,000,000 acres, to a syndicate of her citizens, who organized themselves into an association under the name of the Connecticut Land Company, the interests of the company being managed by seven directors.

General Moses Cleaveland, a lawyer of Canterbury, Windham county, Conn., was appointed general agent of the company. In the spring of 1796 a large surveying party was organized, of which General Cleaveland was appointed superintendent. On the 4th of July of that year the party arrived on the territory of the Reserve. It having been determined by the company to lay out a capital town on an eligible site, the high and beautiful plateau at the mouth of the Cuya-

hoga, on the east side thereof, was selected, and here in September, 1796, the then future city was surveyed, mapped, and named in honor of their chief by his associates. He was emphatically a gentleman of fine acquirements, polished manners and unquestioned integrity. When the surveying party returned to their homes in the East, only three white persons were left on the Reserve—Job Stiles and his wife and Joseph Landon. The last named soon left and was succeeded by Edward Paine, afterwards General Paine of Painesville, who boarded with the Stiles, and was an Indian trader.

General Cleveland never afterwards returned to the infant settlement, but died at his native home in 1806, too soon to see the wonderful growth of the city to which he gave his name.

The year 1797 brought James Kingsbury and his family to Cleveland. He was born in Connecticut, but came to the Reserve from Alsted, New Hampshire. Also Lorenzo Carter and Ezekiel Hawley, his brother-in-law, with their families. This year occurred the birth of the first white child, that of Mr. Stiles. Daniel Eldridge, one of the old surveying party, coming back to the settlement, died and was buried in the first selected cemetery, long since abandoned, now in the heart of the busy city. The first wedding was that of Chloe Inches, a servant in the family of Mayor Carter, who married a Canadian, Mr. Clement, by the Rev. Seth Hart, who had been of the surveying party. In 1799 Rodolphus Edwards and Nathaniel Doan came to the then city on paper. There were a few other names which might be mentioned as being on the ground during the year above mentioned, but Carter, Kingsbury, Edwards and Doane were the real primeval pioneers, whose names are best known to the present generation as men of generous spirit, great endurance and noble deeds, the advance guard of civilization prior to the year 1800.

In 1801 SAMUEL HUNTINGTON, a nephew of Gov. Huntington, of Connecticut, a lawyer of the age of about thirty-five years, settled in Cleveland. He was a member of the first Constitutional Convention, the first State Senator of the county, then Trumbull, presided over that body, was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court in 1803, and elected Governor in 1808. He resided in a block house on Superior street, near where now stands the American House.

Cuyahoga county was created in 1810, Cleveland being the county-seat. The first Court of Record was held in a frame building on the north side of Superior street, June 5, 1810, Judge Ruggles presiding. John Walworth was Clerk of the Court and S. S. Baldwin the Sheriff. In 1812 the first court-house, of logs, was erected on the public square, and in the same year the first execution occurred, that of Omic, the Indian, being hanged for the murder of two white men near Sandusky.

Cleveland was granted a village charter at the winter legislative session of 1814-15. The next year "The Commercial Bank of Lake Erie" was established, with Leonard Case as president.

The Episcopal church was established in 1817, and ten years later was erected its house of worship, corner of St. Clair and Seneca streets.

In 1827 the Ohio canal was completed as far south as Akron, and in 1832 it was in operation from Lake Erie to the Ohio river, resulting in advancing the commercial prosperity of Cleveland and a rapid increase of population. In immediate connection with this great public work was the improvement of the harbor, for which Congress had made an appropriation of \$5,000. Small as the appropriation seems now, it sufficed, by honest management and the volunteer help of citizens, to cut a new channel for the river a few rods east of its natural bed and outlet into the lake and the building of piers.

In the same year of 1827 the Presbyterian congregation was incorporated. The society had been in existence since 1820, having been organized in the old log court-house with fourteen members, and in 1834 the first stone church on the north side of the public square was dedicated. It was burnt in 1858, and the

present noble structure immediately arose from its ashes. The Methodist Conference, in 1830, established a station here, Rev. Plimpton holding the charge. In 1833 the First Baptist Society was organized with twenty-seven members, and erected a church edifice of brick on the corner of Seneca and Champlain streets, which remains there yet, although long since abandoned for religious purposes for a more pleasant locality and a more elegant structure. The pioneer Roman Catholic church came in 1835 and built a house of worship in the valley on Columbus street. The same year the Bethel was built on Water street for the use of sailors; and in 1839 the Hebrew congregation established their first synagogue, and built soon after a fine brick edifice on Eagle street. In less than fifty years all these religious societies, denominations, churches and synagogues have flourished and multiplied in numbers and increased in wealth and influence, and all have been blessed with the happiness resulting from the consciousness that each institution has been guided and instructed by its respective rector, minister, priest and rabbi, ever earnest and faithful in his clerical ministrations, and not a few of whom have been pre-eminent for scholarly attainments and elegance of discourse.

As early as 1786 there was a trading-post at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river to facilitate the transshipment of flour and bacon brought overland from Pittsburgh, destined thence by water to the military post at Detroit, being the first lake traffic at this point. The commercial marine of the lakes, now surpassing that of the Mediterranean, had its genesis in the "Griffin," a vessel of sixty tons, built on the Niagara river above the Falls, by La Salle, for exploring service, and sailed on its mission of discovery August 7, 1678. The first vessel launched at Cleveland was a sloop of thirty tons, built in 1808 by the famous pioneer, Lorenzo Carter, and named the "Zepher." From the "Griffin" and the "Zepher" to the year 1887 the lake marine has developed into the enormous proportion of 3,502 vessels of all classes—steamers and sail-craft—with a total tonnage of 905,277.57 tons, according to the excellent authority of the editor of the *Marine Record*, of Cleveland.

For nearly twenty years ferocious wild beasts of the dense forests in and surrounding Cleveland annoyed and terrified the inhabitants. Bears entered their gardens and dwellings even in the daytime, and at night invaded the barnyards and pigsties, killing and carrying off young porkers, calves, and sheep; and wolves beset the night traveller on streets and avenues now lined with costly residences and palatial mansions.

In 1820 a stage line was established between Cleveland and Columbus, and coaches were run to Norwalk; soon thereafter to Pittsburgh and Buffalo. For thirty years this system of passenger travel flourished in all gayety, splendor, and excitement along the several routes, enlivening villages and awakening lone hamlets.

Cleveland was during that period a noted centre of the stage lines between the East and the West and South, until that system of travel was superseded by the railway system, about 1850, when the blast from the bugle and the crack of the stage-driver's whip was no more heard along the turnpike on the high and dry parallel ridges and ancient shores of Lake Erie.

The first railway charter was that of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati, followed soon by the Cleveland and Pittsburgh, Cleveland and Toledo, and the Cleveland and Ashtabula, or Lake Shore, connecting with the New York Central and New York and Erie. Thus, as early as 1852, a complete line was in operation from the sea-coast to Chicago, and even to Rock Island, on the Mississippi river. This last great modern system of travel and transport had the immediate effect of sweeping from the chain of lakes, as it had the stages from the land, the line of splendid side-wheel steamers and floating palaces that for many years had plied between Buffalo and Chicago, each crowded with hundreds of passengers.

The railroads changed the order of business at Cleveland, and for a brief season the lake commerce at this port presented a gloomy aspect, and total ruin of the



marine industry was prophesied. Fortunately, however, the Cleveland and Mahoning Valley railroad was soon completed, extending into the great coal-fields, and opening up a new territory to trade, and laying the foundation and stimulating manufacturing enterprises, resulting eventually in the creation here of an industrial and producing centre now pre-eminent among the cities of the lakes. Two other railroads within the last decade have been added to the railway system: the Valley railroad, along a portion of the line of the Ohio canal, and the Connotton Valley railroad, both leading into the great southern and eastern coal belt.



THE PERRY STATUE, MONUMENTAL PARK.

With these facilities and the simultaneous opening up of the vast iron and copper regions of Lake Superior, the wonderful and almost mysterious alliance of coal and iron and fire along the banks of the lake and river, within the limits of Cleveland, has resulted in vast iron furnaces, rolling mills, and many branches incident thereto, such as wire mills, nuts and bolts, screws, shovels, engines, and machinery, together with every conceivable branch of manufacturing industry, from the great tube and exquisitely adjustable mechanism of the Lick telescope to a shingle-nail. Here coal and iron meet, and in their resulting industries.

The central lowlands and broad meadows on either side of the wide navigable river for a distance of several miles are the sites of hundreds of great manufacturing plants, whose lofty smokestacks give daily and often nightly evidence of perpetual industry, while the broad and elevated plateaus for five miles distant on both sides are densely covered with mercantile houses, public buildings, mansions of the millionaires, and the more modest but goodly homes of 300,000 people.

Cleveland's municipal existence dates from 1836, with John W. Willey, an eminent lawyer, as its first mayor. At that date the west side of the river constituted Ohio City, but, in 1854, it was united with Cleveland, and William B. Castle was the first mayor after the union, the population being at the following census (1860) 44,000. The city had already been lighted with gas.

The first great public enterprise after the union was in supplying the city with water pumped from a great distance from the lake shore to a reservoir on the most elevated land, the height thereof being artificially increased about a hundred feet,

and from thence distributed, and from time to time since extended until nearly every street, house, and building enjoys the blessing of pure lake water, bountifully supplied.

In the possession of parks and public grounds the city is pre-eminently fortunate. In addition to the central park of ten acres laid out by the original survey, and since the erection of the statue of Commodore Perry, in 1860, called Monumental Park, LAKE VIEW PARK has been created along the sloping bluff from Seneca street east to Erie street, and is adorned and embellished in the best style of the landscape-gardener's art. THE CIRCLE is a finely ornamented



GARFIELD'S MONUMENT, WOODLAWN CEMETERY.

ground on Franklin avenue, west side, from which radiates several streets. It has a central rock structure in primitive style; moss and vine, covered with water jets, rivulets, and drinking fountains—a delightful summer evening resort. WADE PARK came to the city already laid out and adorned through the munificence of Mr. J. H. Wade, of electrical fame. It has an area of some sixty-five acres of ravine and upland level, traversed by a bountiful and ever-living stream of pure water, fed by the not far distant hills; is shaded with abundant trees and profuse with native and cultivated shrubbery, and is almost limitless in its extent of walks and drives.

SOUTH SIDE PARK is a fine, level piece of land, covered with native trees, but recently purchased by the city, and not yet developed and beautified to its utmost

possibilities. It is, however, destined to delight the eye and grace the south side of the municipality.

One hundred years has sufficed to populate a dozen or more municipal cemeteries, such as Erie, Woodlawn, and the grounds of the Catholic church, all well kept.

Modern culture and taste, accompanied by individual and associated wealth, has largely removed the native dread of death, inspired by the lonely and neglected "graveyard" of primitive times, in the establishment independent of municipal authority, and often remote from cities, of cheerful and ornate cemetery grounds.

LAKE VIEW and RIVERSIDE represent the results of the wealth, forethought, and taste of J. H. Wade and J. M. Curtiss and their associates in the two enterprises. The first of these cities of the dead overlooks the lake and comprises a tract of upwards of three hundred acres of wooded hill and dale, of oak and other forest trees. The second overlooks the broad meadows and the winding river.

It has a little over one hundred acres, with many richly wooded ravines, brooks, and springs utilized in fountains and ponds. It has romantic and shady drives through its numerous dells, aggregating more than five miles, and is one of the most attractive and beautiful resorts of the city's rural suburbs.

While hardly two decades have elapsed since Lake View and Riverside opened their portals, yet the vast number of elaborate monuments and tombs in every conceivable style of monumental art from the monoliths of the Pharaohs and the mausoleums of the Cæsars to modern days, indicates the mighty annual increase of the silent inhabitants of these beautiful cities of the dead.

In pursuance of the terms of annexation several swing bridges were built over the river, and in 1878 the great arched VIADUCT of stone and iron was completed, spanning the wide valley from plateau to plateau, 3,211 feet in length, 68 feet high, and 64 feet wide, and costing \$2,225,000. It has double street railway tracks, carriage ways, and walks on both sides.



THE BRUSH ELECTRIC LIGHT COMPANY'S WORKS.

There is now (1888) in process of construction by the government a harbor of refuge, to enable vessels to enter the port with safety. The anchorage room within the enclosure of the extended breakwater is ample for the entire marine of the lakes, and the water is deep enough to float the largest lake vessels. Estimated cost \$2,000,000.

Among the number of manufacturing industries it should be remembered that here is the corporation and plant of the STANDARD OIL COMPANY, whose operations are world-wide, and whose dealings surpass in millions any other known institution in America or Europe. Here also is the BRUSH ELECTRIC LIGHT COMPANY, with its vast manufacturing plant and machinery, and the home of the famous inventor.

Of the dead, who by their life-deeds and testamentary provisions are canonized as noble benefactors, and as such held in reverent and honored memory, allusion must be here made to William and Leonard Case, Joseph Perkins, Henry Chisholm, and Amasa Stone.

Of the many persons of great wealth still living, of whose noble and generous deeds it would be pleasant to here record, it would seem invidious to discriminate where space is not adequate to mention all. Suffice it to say, the millionaires of Cleveland are recognized as among its liberal public benefactors.

In addition to its excellent common school system and academical institutions, there may be now reckoned among the literary and scientific advantages of Cleveland, the ADELBERT COLLEGE; the CASE SCHOOL OF APPLIED SCIENCE, at the head of which is Professor John N. Stockwell, well known to the savants of Europe as an Astronomical Mathematician; the WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND MUSEUM, organized in 1867, by Col. Charles Whittlesey, its president from the first until his death in October, 1886; and Judge Charles C. Baldwin, its present president; the KIRTLAND SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCE, named in honor of the late Professor Jared P. Kirtland, who in his lifetime was called the "Agassiz of the West;" the Case Library; the Cleveland Public Library, and three medical colleges. An opera house and five theatres furnish adequate entertainment.

Eight street railroads furnish ample facilities for local passenger transport from the centre to any part of the city, and even into the rural regions beyond its corporate limits.

Hotel accommodations are among the advantages of the city. There are probably more than twenty, all good, but of the famous old ones recently enlarged and refurnished may be noted the Weddell, American, and Forest City; while of the great modern structures, the Stillman and the Hollenden are unsurpassed.

The summer temperature of Cleveland is delightful. The fresh cool air from the lake prevails throughout the heated term, and the evenings and nights are always pleasantly cool, making the city a delightful refuge from the sultry heat of the inland cities, and thousands from all parts of the country sojourn in the beautiful city during the summer.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Cleveland has been strong from the beginning in its leading minds in every department of utility. A few representative characters are here brought under notice. First in order comes Gen. MOSES CLEVELAND, its founder. The name is Saxon, and the family, before the Norman conquest, occupied an extensive landed estate in Yorkshire that was marked by open fissures, called by the Saxons as "clefts," or "cleves," hence the name, which has been variously spelled—Cleffland, Clifland, Cleiveland, Cleveland and Cleaveland, which is the way General Moses spelled it, and the place was so spelled until the *Cleveland Advertiser* was issued in 1830, when the editor, finding the type of his headline too large to extend across his page, dropped the first "a" and made it Cleveland.

All family names in the lapse of time, as is known to every genealogist, have undergone changes, and some so radical that many readers hereof would not know his own could he see it as written by his ancestors in the dim remote. A bit of humor will do no harm just here, the mention of a hypothetical change of a name, that of General Cornwallis, made by a colored man in the long ago, who said, "In de American Rebolution, Gin'ral Washington he shell all de corn ob Gin'ral Cornwallis and make Gin'ral Cobwallis."

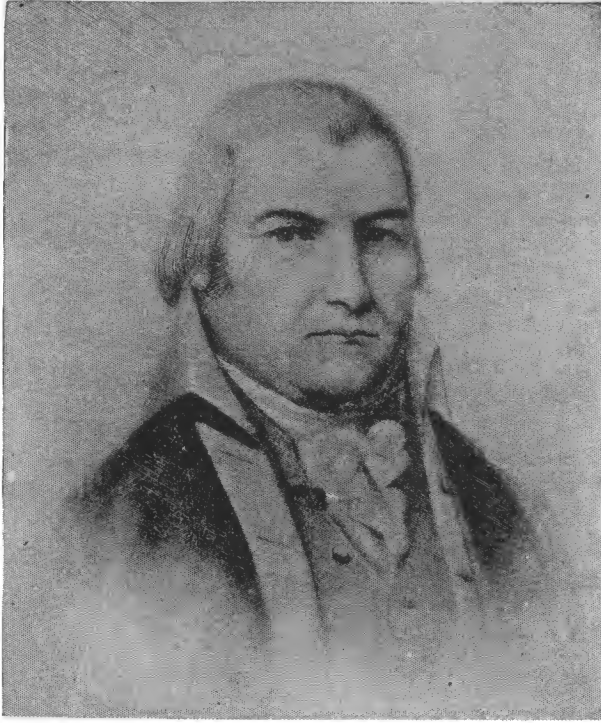
GENERAL MOSES CLEVELAND was born in Canterbury, Conn., in 1754, graduated at Yale College in 1777, studied and practiced law in his native town. In 1779 he was ap-

pointed by Congress captain of a company of sappers and miners in the army of the United States. He was subsequently a member of the Connecticut Legislature and appointed a

brigadier-general in the State militia—a position in that day deemed as one of distinguished honor. He was also Grand Master of the Masonic Fraternity of the State. He married Esther Champion in 1794, by whom he had four children.

It is said that when he founded the city he

predicted the time would come when it would have as many people as Old Windham, in Connecticut, which was then about 1,500. After laying out the city he returned to Canterbury, where he died in 1806 aged fifty-three years. He was a large, dignified man, of swarthy complexion, of sedate aspect, and



GENERAL MOSES CLEAVELAND.

often taken for a clergyman. He was very kindly in his nature and of excellent judgment.

On the 23d of July, 1888, being the anniversary of the arrival of Gen. Cleaveland, a fine bronze statue to his memory was unveiled on the public square. It had been erected through the efforts of Mr. Harvey Rice, the venerable president of the Early Settlers' Association, who has done so much for educational and patriotic purposes in a life now prolonged to eighty-nine years.

The work is a circular pedestal of polished granite 7½ feet high, surmounted by a life-like statue of the general, 7¾ feet high, weighing 1,450 pounds, U. S. standard bronze, cut in one piece, representing him in the character of a surveyor in the field, with a Jacob's staff in his right hand and an old-time compass clasped in the elbow of his left arm. On its base is the inscription, "General Moses Cleaveland, Founder of the City, 1796."

JARED POTTER KIRTLAND was born in

Wallingford, Conn., in 1793, and died in Cleveland in 1877, aged eighty-four years. He graduated at the Yale Medical School, and at the age of thirty emigrated to Poland, Ohio, where he practiced his profession and, as before, devoted his leisure to natural science. When a mere youth at school he had become an expert in the cultivation of fruits and flowers, made his first attempt of new varieties of fruit, and managed a large plantation of white mulberry trees for the rearing of silk worms.

After coming to Ohio he served three terms in the State Legislature, from 1837 to 1842 was medical professor at Willoughby, in 1837 was assistant on the first geological survey of Ohio and made a report on its zoology. About 1840 he removed to Rockport, just west of and near Cleveland, and became one of the founders of the Cleveland Medical College. In the civil war he was examining surgeon for recruits and devoted his pay to the Soldiers' Aid Society. He made many investigations in many departments of natural

history which were published in scientific journals.

In 1845 he was one of the founders of the Cleveland Academy of Natural Science, which in 1865 became the Kirtland Society of Natural History, and to which he gave his rich

collection of specimens. He was a man of great learning and personal magnetism and more than any one of his day was his influence in improving agriculture and horticulture and diffusing a love of natural history throughout the entire Northwest.



DR. KIRTLAND.

Writes Col. Chas. Whittlesey: "As a naturalist he was self-educated. Nature had formed him mentally and physically for that mission. In 1829, while studying the unios or fresh water mussels, he discovered that authors and teachers of conchology had made nearly double the number of species which are warrr ntable. Names had been given to species to what is only a difference of form, due to males and females of the same species. This conclusion was announced in "Silliman's Journal of Science."

"The fraternity of naturalists in the United States and Europe were astonished because of the value of the discovery and the source from whence it came. There were hundreds and probably thousands of profes-

sors who had observed the unios and enjoyed the pleasure of inventing new names for the varieties. A practicing physician in the backwoods of Ohio had shattered the entire nomenclature of the naides. At the Cincinnati meeting of the American Association in 1852, Professor Kirtland produced specimens of unios of both sexes, from their conception through all stages to the perfect animal and its shell. Agassiz was present and sustained his views and said they were likewise sustained by the most eminent naturalists of Europe. It is difficult in a brief paper like this to do justice to the life and character of a man who lived so long laboring incessantly regardless of personal comfort, and did so much to extend the dominion of absolute

knowledge. Like Cuvier, Agassiz and Tyn-dall, his work has shown that theory and discussion do not settle anything worthy of a place in science, that it is only those who base their conclusions on observed nature whose reputations become permanent."

In person Dr. Kirtland was a large man, with a great heart and lungs and an untiring worker, to whom time was more precious than gold. One who knew him well said of him he possessed more good and useful traits of character than any person he ever knew—so unselfish, social, kind to all—beloved by both old and young he seemed to be happiest when making others happy. He cultivated the taste for the beautiful by distributing freely, at times almost robbing himself of rare fruit or costly plants to distribute to his neighbors. He was a hearty and sincere believer in the Christian religion, but adopting no particular religious creed. When near death he wrote: "My family all attention. Every day growing weaker. The great change must soon occur. On the mercies of a kind Providence who created me, who has sustained and helped me through a long life, I rely with a firm faith and hope. We know not what is beyond the grave. Vast multitudes have gone there before us. Love to all. Farewell."

REUBEN WOOD, Governor of Ohio from 1851 to 1853, was born at Royalton, Vermont, in 1793, and died in 1864, at his farm



GOVERNOR REUBEN WOOD.

in Rockport. When the war of 1812 broke out he was temporarily living with an uncle in Canada, where he was studying the classics and reading law. He was subjected to military service against his own country. To this he would not submit, and, though placed under guard, succeeded at the hazard of his life in effecting an escape in a small boat across the entire width of Lake Ontario to Sackett's Harbor. He then worked on the home farm to aid his widowed mother and studied law. In 1818 he emigrated to

Cleveland and engaged in the practice of his profession. He was three times elected to the State Senate; in 1830 was elected President-Judge of the Third Judicial District; in 1833 became Judge of the Supreme Court by the unanimous vote of the Legislature; in 1841 he was re-elected by the same vote, and for three years was the Chief-Justice. He was elected Governor by the Democratic party in 1850 by a majority of 11,000, and re-elected under the new Constitution in 1851 by a majority of 26,000. He resigned to accept the position of consul at Valparaiso, Chili, and later became minister.

The climate proved too delicious; it seldom or never rained, little else than a continuous calm and sunshine, while humanity there in its stagnation of indolence and ignorance offered nothing to interest him. In his quick disgust he was stricken with nostalgia as bad as any of our poor soldier boys in the war time, resigned, and came home that he might once again be a sharer in the activities of a wonderfully progressive intellectual people, and again enjoy the sight of a wild, howling storm on Lake Erie. Thus it was that he, whom in the political parlance of the day was called all through Ohio from his great height and residence "the tall chief of the Cuyahogas" returned home to pass the remainder of his days on his noble farm, "Evergreen Place," on the margin of the beautiful lake he loved so well.

Harvey Rice, from whose article in the "Magazine of Western History" we take some of the facts in this personal sketch and in the two next to follow, writes of him: "Governor Wood was one of nature's noblemen, large-hearted and generous to a fault. Nature gave him a slim tall figure over six feet in height and replete with brains and mother wit.

He was quick in his perceptions, an excellent classical scholar, a man of the people and honored by the people. He possessed tact and shrewdness; his statesmanship exhibited to a high degree wisdom and forecast, while on the bench his decisions showed a profound knowledge of law, and crowned his life-work as one of the ablest jurists of the State."

And Judge Thurman, on "Lawyers' Day" Ohio Centennial, Columbus, Wednesday, September 19, 1888, after speaking of the greatness of Thomas Ewing, thus expressed himself of Governor Wood: "And that unsurpassed *nisi prius* Judge Reuben Wood, who never left a jury when he charged it, but who was clear-headed and brainy, and always to the point."

SHERLOCK JAMES ANDREWS, the son of a physician, was born in Wallingford, Conn., in 1801, graduated at Union College, for a time was assistant of Prof. Silliman at Yale, came to Cleveland in 1825, and was one of the long noted law firm of Andrews, Foot & Hoyt. In 1840 he was elected to Congress, in 1848 was elected Judge of the



Superior Court of Cleveland; was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and died in 1880. He was one of the leaders of the Ohio bar—a man of pure principles and noble aspirations. Learned in the law and of persuasive and somewhat impassioned eloquence he was noted for good sense and an electric wit that would convulse alike the court and audience. A brother, also eminent in his profession, John W. Andrews, settled in Columbus, where he yet resides, and in his advanced age is an honored member of the "State Board of Charities."

RUFUS P. RANNEY is of Scotch descent. He was born in Blanford, Mass., in 1813, and when a lad of eleven years came with his parents to Freedom, Portage county. He chopped wood at twenty-five cents a cord, and so earned money with which to enter Western Reserve College. Without graduating he travelled on foot to Jefferson, Ash-tabula county, carrying all his worldly goods on his back with a single exception—an extra shirt that went into his hat. He then entered the law office of Giddings & Wade. When Mr. Giddings was elected to Congress, he formed a partnership with Mr. Wade. At the age of thirty-two he opened a law office at Warren. He was twice put in nomination by the Democratic party for Congress. In 1851 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and, although a young man, was regarded as its Hercules. He has been twice a Judge of the Supreme Bench, and was once the Democratic candidate for Governor against Mr. Dennison just before the war, and when that ensued made speeches to secure enlistments.

As a lawyer he stands with scarcely an equal in the State. Harvey Rice wrote of him: "Judge Ranney is not only born a logician, but has so improved nature's gifts as to become a most learned if not matchless reasoner. His mental powers are gigantic. In a great case, knarled and knotted as it may be, he always proves himself equal to its clear exposition and logical solution. And yet he is modest even to timidity. His presence is dignified, and he is a man who has ripened into a noble manhood."

HENRY CHISHOLM, who was the founder and President of the Cleveland Rolling Mill Company, the largest establishment of the kind in the world, was born in Lochgelly, Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1822. He was by trade a carpenter, and when twenty years old landed at Montreal an almost penniless youth. He became a master-builder, worked for a time on the Cleveland breakwater, and in 1857 founded, at Newburg, the iron manufacturing firm of Chisholm, Jones & Co., from which beginning arose "the great establishment, the Cleveland Rolling Mill Company, which is the pride of Cleveland and one of the marvels of modern times;" employing in all 8,000 workmen. His brother, three years younger, WILLIAM CHISHOLM, the inventor, joined him in

1857, and later engaged in the manufacture of spikes, bolts, and horse-shoes, and after demonstrating by experiments the practicability of the manufacture of screws from Bessemer steel, in 1871 organized the Union Steel Company of Cleveland. He afterwards devised new methods and machinery for manufacturing steel-shovels, spades and scoops, and established a factory for the new industry. In 1882 he began to make steam-engines of a new model, adapted for hoisting and pumping, and transmitters for carrying coal and ore between vessels and railroad cars.

CHARLES FRANCIS BRUSH, electric inventor, was born in Euclid, Cuyahoga



CHAS. F. BRUSH, ELECTRICIAN.

county, in 1840, the son of a farmer, and was educated at the University of Michigan. When a mere youth of fifteen he constructed microscopes and telescopes for himself and companions, and devised a plan for turning on gas in street-lamps and lighting and then extinguishing it. After returning from college he fitted up a laboratory and obtained a fine reputation as an analytical chemist.

In 1875 he turned his attention to electric lighting. "The probability of producing a dynamo machine that could produce the proper amount and kind of electrical current for operating several lamps was submitted to him, and in less than two months a machine was built so perfect and complete that for ten years it has continued in regular use without change. A lamp that then could work successfully on a circuit with a large number of other lamps, so that all would burn uniformly, was then necessary, and this he produced in a few weeks. These two inventions were successfully introduced in the United States during 1876. Since then he has produced more than fifty patents, two-thirds of which are sources of revenue. They relate principally to details of his two leading inventions—the dynamo and the lamp—and to methods of their production. All of his patents, present and future, are



the property of the Electric Brush Company of Cleveland, and his foreign patents are owned by the Anglo-American Brush Electric Light of London. Pecuniary rewards and honors have been awarded him; the French government decorated him "Chevalier of the Legion of Honor." Mr. Brush is of commanding presence, uncommonly fine physique, and his residence is one of the palatial mansions for which Euclid Avenue is famed. He is yet a hard worker, his mind absorbed in invention and discovery. Such men are benefactors beyond the power of expression.

JOHN HENRY DEVEREUX, who died in Cleveland in 1886, at the age of fifty-four years, was one of the most efficient railroad managers and foremost railroad men in the country. He was born in Boston, and when sixteen years of age came to Northern Ohio, and eventually served as construction engineer on several railroads. When the civil war arose he was in Tennessee occupying a very prominent position in his profession, when he offered his services to the government and became Superintendent of the Military Railroads in Virginia. Here the executive capacity he displayed in bringing order out of confusion, overcoming apparently insurmountable obstacles to move the armies and supply transportation, was the wonder and admiration of the highest officers of the government. In 1864 he returned to Cleveland, and in succession became President of the C. C. C. & I., the A. & G. W. and of the I. & St. L. By his personal courage in 1877 he prevented 800 of his men from joining in the railroad riots.

The name LEONARD CASE, father and son, each thus named alike, will long recall pleasant associations with Cleveland people. The elder, who died here in 1864, at the age of eighty, was a native of Pennsylvania. He came to Cleveland from Warren, Trumbull county, in 1816, and followed the business of a lawyer, banker, and land agent. He took a warm interest in the progress of Cleveland; is said to have begun the work of planting the trees whose luxuriant foliage now so pleasantly adorns the "Forest City." He was the president of the village, the first county auditor, a great friend of the canals, and one of the projectors of the first railroad—the C. C. & C. With the great growth of his fortunes he enlarged his benefactions. His son, lately also deceased, inheriting his father's disposition and fortune, made a crowning gift of the Case Building, valued at \$300,000, to the Cleveland Library Association, a gift seldom equalled in the annals of private munificence.

EDWIN COWLES, one of the veteran editors and printers of Ohio, is of Puritan stock, born of Connecticut parents, in 1825, in Austinburg, Ashtabula county. He learned the printing business in the office of the Cleveland *Herald*, now the *Leader*, of which he is the editor. In the winter of 1854-55 he was one of those who, in the editorial room of his

paper, took the initiatory steps for the formation of the Republican party of Ohio, which was a consolidation of the Free Soil, Know-Nothing, and Whig parties, into one great party.



EDWIN COWLES.

In 1861 he first suggested in his paper the nomination by the Republican party of David Tod, a war-Democrat, to unite all the loyal elements in the cause of the Union; and, in 1863, in like manner suggested that of John Brough, both of which were acted upon, and with most excellent results. Immediately after the Union defeat at Bull Run he wrote an editorial headed, "Now is the Time to Abolish Slavery!" Strong in his feelings, fearless, outspoken, and an untiring worker, he has been a living, aggressive force in Cleveland.

In 1870, perceiving the great peril to life from the various railroad crossings in the valley of the Cuyahoga, between the heights of the east and west sides of Cleveland, he conceived the idea of a high bridge, or viaduct as it is generally called, to span the valley and Cuyahoga river, connecting the two hill-tops, thus avoiding going up and down hill and crossing the "valley of death." He wrote an elaborate editorial favoring the city's building the viaduct. His suggestion met with fierce opposition from the other city papers, it being considered by them utopian and unnecessary; but it was submitted to the popular vote, and carried by an immense majority. This great work, costing nearly \$3,000,000, is one of the wonders of Cleveland.

"Mr. Cowles' success in life has been attained under extraordinary disadvantages. From his birth he was affected with a defect in hearing, which caused so peculiar an impediment of speech that no parallel case was to be found on record. Until he was twenty-three years of age the peculiarity of this impediment was not discovered. At that age

Prof. Kennedy, a distinguished elocutionist, became interested in his case, and, after a thorough examination, it was found that he never heard the hissing sound of the human voice, and consequently had never made that sound. Many of the consonants sounded alike to him. He never heard the notes of the seventh octave of the piano or organ, never heard the upper notes of a violin, the fife in martial music, never heard a bird sing, and has always supposed that the music of the birds was a poetical fiction. This discovery of his physical defect enabled him to act accordingly. After much time spent in practising under Prof. Kennedy's tuition, he was enabled to learn arbitrarily how to make the hissing sound, but he never hears the sound himself, although he could hear ordinary low-toned conversation."

HENRY B. PAYNE, a Senator from Ohio in the National Congress, was born in 1810, in Hamilton, New York, of Connecticut stock; graduated at Hamilton college, and came to the then village of Cleveland in 1833, and soon entered upon the practice of the law. In 1851 he was the first president of the Cleveland and Columbus railroad, its inception and construction having been mainly due to his efforts in conjunction with Alfred Kelly and Richard Hilliard. He was early interested in manufacturing enterprises, having been at one time director and stockholder in some eighteen different corporations. In 1851 he was the Democratic candidate for the United States Senate in opposition to Benjamin F. Wade, and defeated by only one majority. In the war period he made speeches advocating enlistments. In 1874 he was elected to Congress, and during the exciting contest in the winter of 1876-77 over the election of President, he was chairman of the committee chosen by the House to unite with one from the Senate in devising a method for settling the difficulty, which resulted in the celebrated Electoral Commission. In 1875 he was prominently mentioned as the probable Democratic nominee for President. "As a lawyer Mr. Payne is distinguished for fidelity, thoroughness, and forensic ability; and as a man, for public spirit, coolness of temper, suavity, and genial humor, combined with firmness and strength of will."

JOSEPH PERKINS was born in Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, July 5, 1819, and died at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., August 26, 1885. He was a son of General Simon Perkins, one of the earliest and most active pioneers of Ohio, who was extensively engaged in land transactions, and from whom he inherited a large estate.

At the age of twenty Joseph Perkins graduated from Marietta College. He then returned to Warren, and, after settling his father's estate, removed to Cleveland in 1852, where the remainder of his life was spent.

He was largely interested in banking, and as a business man showed great financial and executive abilities. The "Historical and Biographical Cyclopedia of Ohio," from which we extract this sketch, says of him:

"His personal honesty was such that he won the unquestioned trust of every one with whom he came in contact, and in the course of a long life that covered many large transactions,



JOSEPH PERKINS.

involved great sums of money, and touched on many personal interests, no one ever suspected him of a dishonest act or assigned to him a base motive. His character shone through all his deeds as the pure crystal." It is not as a business man that Mr. Perkins is best known, but through his great philanthropy and boundless generosity, his active interest and labor in public and private charities, which were not confined within the limits of his own city or State lines, but extended to many institutions in the South as well as the North.

Mr. Perkins' most prominent public work was through his connection with the Ohio Board of State Charities. It is but to repeat the language of all cognizant with the facts to say that his was the master-hand that shaped the work of that Board from the beginning. He was appointed by Governor Cox, in 1867, on the formation of the Board, and, by successive reappointments, continued a member until his death. On the occasion of the first meeting, he became impressed with the deplorable condition of many of the county jails.

He gave the matter not only time and thought, but at his own expense travelled all over the Eastern States, inspecting a large number of penal and reformatory institutions, and giving the matter a close and intelligent study. He was an investigator and a philosopher as well, and, on seeing a defect, could not only discover its cause, but work intelligently toward a remedy. He modeled a plan which was accepted by the Board and made its own, and that has become known and copied the country over as the "jail system" of the Board of State Charities of Ohio. What he aimed to achieve was a



*William*

*Horace Cole*

*John Drough*

OHIO'S THREE WAR GOVERNORS.



model jail, in which prisoners could be held secure and not herded together. This much accomplished, Mr. Perkins next turned his attention to the infirmary system of the State, and made visits to many places, and learned much that showed the need of some direct and practical reform. This he suggested in a plan somewhat similar to the one mentioned above, modified to the needs of the class for which it was intended.

One thing Mr. Perkins learned in these investigations, and that he strongly insisted upon in all his official relations and personal discussions with executive officials, and that was that the less restraint placed upon the insane and the more air and outdoor work given them, the better for their physical health and chances of recovery. His infirmary plan has become a model for the country, and the best buildings erected anywhere have been in accordance with its specifications. Always a believer in the theory that crime or want should be prevented where possible, he was ever a strong and earnest friend to any measure suggested in aid of the children. His next step was the making of a plan for a Children's Home, to which he gave the greatest care and attention, and which expert testimony and practical experience have united in showing to be as nearly perfect as anything of the kind can be.

In all these labors, and in the many other things he was enabled to do through his connection with this Board, Mr. Perkins kept himself in the background, and gave to the Board and not himself the credit of his thought and labor, while the expenses of his various missions never became a charge upon the State fund, but were met by him personally. His official associates appreciated his value to the causes they all held so dear, and in a fitting memorial to his honor declared that "Traces of his long and valuable service are seen in the annual reports of the Board; and the plans and estimates for jails and infirmaries therein published, and which we regard as the best in the world, are mainly his work, and were gotten up entirely at his expense."

Another of Cleveland's philanthropic characters was MRS. REBECCA ELLIOTT CROMWELL ROUSE, so well known for her self-sacrificing devotion to the soldiers of the North during the civil war. She was born in Salem, Mass., October 30, 1799. Her childhood was spent in affluence, her education liberal, and her mind cultured by years of travel in many lands. At the age of eighteen she married Benjamin Rouse; in 1825 removed to New York city, and five years later, with her husband, left her Eastern home to engage in missionary work on the Western Reserve.

Mrs. Rouse is called "the mother of the Baptist churches and founder of the Woman's Christian work in Cleveland." She was the organizing spirit and the president of the Martha Washington Society of 1842, the outgrowth of which was the Protestant Orphan Asylum, the oldest of the Protestant

benevolent institutions of Cleveland, of which Mrs. Rouse was for years the managing director.

Many there are "who shall rise up and



MRS. ROUSE.

call her blessed." Not a few of these are the Ohio boys in blue, during the war of the rebellion. They never will forget the continued self-sacrificing labor this great-hearted woman gave for five years, when she was instrumental in collecting and distributing over \$2,000,000 worth of hospital supplies for the gallant sick and wounded lying in military hospitals. The call to arms was sounded on the 15th of April, 1861. Five days later the "Soldiers' Aid Society of Cleveland, Ohio," was formed, and it has the honor, the great and lasting honor, of being the first society of women that met and organized for the noble work of bearing a people's love to the people's army. As president of this famous society, Mrs. Rouse became widely known and much beloved. Fragile and delicate in person, it was astonishing the amount of labor she performed. To her wise administration of its affairs was largely due the success of an enterprise which achieved a national reputation.

Mrs. Rouse has recently passed away after a life nobly spent in ameliorating human woe. Self-sacrifice brought her peace and happiness, although the labor was great and the body and mind oft weary.

JOHN BROUGH, the last of the three "War Governors of Ohio," as he, Messrs. Tod, and Dennison were termed from having been State executives during the civil war, was born in Marietta in 1811, and died in Cleveland in 1865, in the midst of labors, worn out by his excessive application in the service of his State and country. He was the son of an Englishman who came over in 1806 with Blennerhasset, and his mother was a Pennsylvania lady; it was from her he inherited his strong traits of character. He was bred a printer, and to enjoy the benefit of a course of study in Athens College entered a printing

office in Athens. In 1831 he was editor and proprietor of a Democratic paper at Marietta—the *Gazette*; in 1833, with his brother Charles, he purchased and published the *Lancaster Eagle*, which gained great influence as a Democratic organ. In 1839 he was elected State auditor.

“He entered upon the duties of his office at a time when the whole country still felt the effects of the panic of 1837, and when the State of Ohio was peculiarly burdened with liabilities for which there appeared to be no adequate relief. Mr. Brough devoted himself to reconstructing the whole financial system of Ohio, and retired from office, in 1846, with a high reputation as a public officer. In partnership with his brother Charles he undertook the management of the Cincinnati *Enquirer*, which was soon one of the most powerful Democratic journals in the West. At the same time he opened a law office in Cincinnati. Personally Mr. Brough took an active part in politics, and became the most popular Democratic orator in the State. He retired from active political life in 1848, and in 1853 was elected president of the Madison and Indianapolis railway, then one of the great lines of the West. He removed his residence to Cleveland, and, when the civil war began, in 1861, he was urged to become a candidate of the Republican Union party for governor. This honor he declined, although his position as a “war-Democrat” was always distinctly understood. The canvass of 1863 was held under very different conditions. The civil war was at its height, a large proportion of the loyal voters were in the army, and Southern sympathizers, led by Clement L. Vallandigham, were openly defiant. Vallandigham was arrested for disloyal utterances, tried by court-martial, and banished from the United States. He was sent within the Confederate lines, and subsequently received the regular Democratic nomination for governor of Ohio. There was apparently some danger that he would actually be elected by the “peace” faction of the party. At this crisis Mr. Brough made a speech at Marietta, declaring slavery destroyed by the act of rebellion, and earnestly appealing to all patriots, of whatever previous political affiliations, to unite against the Southern rebels. He was immediately put before the people by the Republican Union party as a candidate for governor, and the majority that elected him (101,099) was the largest ever given for a governor in any State up to that time. In the discharge of his duties as chief magistrate he was laborious, far-sighted, clear in his convictions of duty, firm in their maintenance, and fearless in their execution. He was distinctly the “War Governor of Ohio.”

Whitelaw Reid says of him: “Gov. Brough was impetuous, strong-willed, indifferent to personal considerations, often regardless of men’s feelings, always disposed to try them by a standard of integrity to which the world is not accustomed. His administration was constantly embroiled; now with

the Sanitary Commission, then with the officers in the field, again with the surgeons. But every struggle was begun and ended in the interest of the private soldiers as against the tyranny or neglect of their superiors; in the interest of subordinate officers as against those who sought to keep them down; in the interest of the men who fought as against those who shirked; in the interest of the maimed as against the sound; in the interest of their families as against all other expenditures. Never was a knight of the old chivalry more unselfishly loyal to the defence of the defenceless.

Brough was a statesman. His views of public policy were broad and catholic, and his course was governed by what seemed to be the best interests of the people, without regard to party expediency or personal advancement. He was honest and incorruptible, rigidly just and plain, even to bluntness. He had not a particle of dissimulation. People thought him ill-natured, rude, and hard-hearted. He was not; he was simply a plain, honest, straightforward man, devoted to business. He had not the *suaviter in modo*. This was perhaps unfortunate for himself, but the public interests suffered nothing thereby. He was, moreover, a kind-hearted man, easily affected by the sufferings of others, and ready to relieve suffering when he found the genuine article. He, perhaps, mistrusted more than some men, but when he was convinced he did not measure his gifts. He was a good judge of character. He looked a man through and through at first sight. Hence no one hated a rogue more than he; and, on the other hand, no one had a warmer appreciation of a man of good principles. He was a devoted friend.

As a public speaker Brough had few superiors. His style was clear, fluent, and logical, while at times he was impassioned and eloquent. When the famous joint campaign was being made between Corwin and Shannon for governor the Democratic leaders found it expedient to withdraw Shannon and substitute Brough, in order that they might not utterly fail in the canvass. Corwin and Brough were warm friends, and none of Brough’s partisans ever had a higher admiration for his genius than had Corwin.

In 1832 Mr. Brough married Miss Achsah P. Pruden, of Athens, Ohio. She died September 8, 1838, in the twenty-fifth year of her age. In 1843 he married at Lewiston, Pa., Miss Caroline A. Nelson, of Columbus, Ohio, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. Both of the sons have died. So soon as Gov. Brough became aware of the dangerous nature of his disease he made his will, and talked freely to his wife, children, and friends. He sought full preparation for death. Though not a member of a church, nor during the last ten years of his life an active attendant at any place of worship, he stated very calmly, yet with deep feeling, that he was, and always had been, a firm believer in the doctrines of Christianity; that he had full faith and hope in Jesus Christ, and

through him hoped for eternal life. He remarked that he had never been a demonstrative man, but his faith had, nevertheless, been firmly and deeply grounded."

JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER, president of the Standard Oil Company, at Cleveland, Ohio, was born, the son of a physician, July 8, 1839, in Central New York. In 1853 he removed to Cleveland. In the spring of 1858 he formed a partnership with M. B. Clark in the produce commission business, and the firm having in 1862 become interested in the refining of petroleum, Mr. Rockefeller's energies became so interested that, in 1865, he sold out his share in the commission business and gave his entire attention to the refining of petroleum. He established the firm of Rockefeller & Andrews, and from this beginning the Standard Oil Company was developed. This company was organized in 1870 with a capital of a million dollars. From the "Biographical Cyclopædia" of Ohio we take the following account of the gigantic interests controlled by this concern.

"Large tracts of land were purchased and fine warehouses erected for the storage of petroleum; a considerable number of iron cars were procured, and the business of transporting oil entered upon; interests were purchased in oil pipes in the producing regions, so that the company and its associates controlled about 200 miles of oil pipes and several hundred thousand barrels of oil tankage. Works were erected for the manufacture of barrels, paints, and glue, and everything used in the manufacture or shipment of oil. The works had a capacity of distilling 29,000 barrels of crude oil per day, and from 3,500 to 4,000 men were employed in the various departments. The cooperage factory, the largest in the world, turned out 9,000 barrels a day, which consumed over 200,000 staves and headings, the product of from fifteen to twenty acres of selected oak. When it is remembered that it was formerly the full labor of one man to manufacture three or four barrels daily, the magnitude of this accessory to the business can be realized. Only about forty per cent. of the company's business was done in Cleveland, the remainder being widely diffused over the country, stimulating industry and traffic wherever it was established; but, the business originating in Cleveland, the managers felt a pride in keeping a large proportion of it in that city.

With the exception, perhaps, of the combined iron industries of the city, the oil refining interests, almost entirely owned by the Standard Oil Company, made larger additions to the wealth and growth of Cleveland than did any other one branch of trade or manufacture. The greater part of the product was shipped to Europe, and the market for it was found in all parts of that continent and the British Islands; in fact, all over the world. Every part of the United States was supplied from the main distilling point (Cleveland), and the company virtually controlled the oil market of this continent, and, in fact, of the world. Besides the president, the principal

active members of the company were William Rockefeller, vice-president; H. M. Flagler, secretary; Col. O. H. Payne, treasurer, and S. Andrews, superintendent, who had charge of the manufacturing. The success of the company was largely due to the energy, foresight, and unremitting labors of its founder and president."

The great responsibilities and labor of such immense enterprises as have engaged the attention of Mr. Rockefeller have prevented his taking a leading part in public life. He has, however, always given freely to all patriotic, benevolent and religious purposes, and many a worthy cause owes success to the private and unostentatious aid from him. The city of Cleveland owes much to him, not alone from the indirect benefit derived from the immense industries he controlled, but also from improvements in real estate within its limits.

He is a member of the Second Baptist church, with which he has been connected for about twenty years—two years as a scholar, twelve or thirteen years as a teacher, and the remainder as superintendent of its Sabbath and Mission schools—and he has made liberal donations to its fund, as he did also to the Baptist college at Granville.

He is essentially a man of progress, and the rare success which has attended him through life is attributable to his enterprising, ambitious spirit, the confidence his integrity and ability inspired in others, a power of concentrating his mind and energies in a special, well-chosen channel, and a systematic, judiciously economical method of engineering and managing great projects. Foremost among those who gave him timely assistance and aid in his early struggles he ever cherished the memory of T. P. Handy, Esq., who has ever been a great power, a promoter of whatever appertained to the moral and material interests of the city. In 1864 Mr. Rockefeller married Miss Laura C. Spelman, of Cleveland.

AMASA STONE was born in Charlton, Massachusetts, April 27, 1818, and died in Cleveland, May 11, 1883. He was a man of remarkable activity of body and mind; we look over the record of his life with a sense of astonishment that one man could have directed and completed so many large enterprises.

His youth was spent in assisting his father on the New England farm, and in gaining his education at intervals between the farm-work. At the age of seventeen he left the farm and with an elder brother was engaged in the trade of building at Worcester. In 1839 he was associated with his brother-in-law, Mr. Howe, inventor of the famous "Howe Truss Bridge," and a year or two later he and Mr. Azariah Boody purchased Mr. Howe's patent for the New England States and formed a company for their construction. He made important improvements in the Howe bridge, and while yet a young man became one of the most eminent constructors of railroads and railroad bridges in New England.

In 1845 he assumed the duties of superintendent of the New Haven, Hartford & Springfield railroad, but shortly resigned to devote his entire time to bridge and railroad construction.

One of his enterprises, which at that day was considered a marvel of dispatch, was the reconstruction in forty days of a bridge on the New Haven, Hartford & Springfield road over the Connecticut river at Enfield Falls, which had been carried away by a storm.

Shortly after this Mr. Stone dissolved the partnership with Mr. Boody and formed another with Mr. D. L. Harris for Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut, and still another with Mr. Stillman Witt and Mr. Frederick Harbach for the construction of the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati road, from Cleveland to Columbus. The enterprise was carried through so satisfactorily to the owners of the road, that on its completion Mr. Stone was offered and accepted the superintendency and in 1850 made his home at Cleveland.

Immediately thereafter he engaged in the construction of a railroad from Cleveland to Erie, which was successfully accomplished, and he was also offered the superintendence of this road, being for some years superintendent of both roads, as well as a director in the companies which owned them.

From a sketch in the "Magazine of Western History" we quote the following: "He was for a long time president of the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula railroad, and in 1858, in company with his partner and lifelong friend, Stillman Witt, he contracted to build the Chicago & Milwaukee railroad, of which he became and remained for many years a prominent director. He was also a director of the Jamestown & Franklin and of the Tuscarawas Valley, now the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling railroad and of several others.

He was not only one of the most successful railway contractors and administrators in the United States, but there was not a single department of financial or industrial enterprise in which he did not seem to bear a conspicuous and useful part. He was one of the leading bankers of the State of Ohio—a director in the Merchants' Bank, the Bank of Commerce, the Second National Bank, the Commercial National Bank and the Cleveland Banking Company, all of the city of Cleveland. He was the president of the Toledo branch of the State Bank of Ohio, and president of the Mercer Iron and Coal Company. He also gave financial aid and wise and sagacious counsel to many manufacturing enterprises. He constructed iron mills, woollen mills, car works and other manufacturing establishments. He designed and built the Union Passenger Depot at Cleveland. He was, we believe, the first man to design and build pivot bridges of long span, and he was constantly introducing important improvements in the construction of railway cars, locomotives, and all the appliances of the great transportation system of the country. During the war for the Union Mr. Stone was

an ardent and active supporter of the administration of Mr. Lincoln, of whom he was a trusted friend and counsellor. The President frequently sent for him to come to Washington to advise him in the most important problems of supply and transportation of the army. He tendered him an appointment as brigadier-general, for the purpose of superintending the construction of a military railway from Kentucky to Knoxville, Tennessee, a project which was, on Mr. Stone's advice, afterwards relinquished by the government.

Soon after the war closed he met with a great misfortune in the death of his only son, Adelbert Barnes Stone, who was drowned while bathing in the Connecticut river, being at the time a student in Yale college.

In 1873, at the earnest solicitation of Commodore Vanderbilt and other large stockholders of the Lake Shore road, he assumed charge of that road as managing director, but two years afterwards resigned it, and from that time onward steadily declined any position involving great labor or responsibility. He had for many years been planning in his mind a series of important benefactions to the city of Cleveland, and he now devoted his leisure to carrying them successively into effect. He first built and endowed the Home for Aged Women on Kennard street, a beautiful and estimable charity, by means of which ladies stricken in years and misfortune find a peaceful refuge for their age. His next work was the construction and presentation to the Children's Aid Society of the commodious stone edifice on Detroit street, as a place of shelter and instruction for destitute children gathered up by that admirable institution from the streets and saved from lives of vice and ignorance to be placed in respectable Christian homes. When this work was completed he made ready in his mind for the greatest and most important of his benefactions. On condition that the Western Reserve college at Hudson should remove to Cleveland and assume in its classical department the name of his lost and lamented son, he endowed it with the munificent sum of half a million dollars, which at his desire after his death was increased by his family to the amount of six hundred thousand dollars. In each of these cases he gave not merely his money, but his constant labor and supervision in all the details of construction and administration. He gave of himself as liberally as of his means.

He had a mind remarkable for its grasp both of great and minute matters. In discussing the construction of a railroad he could compute, without putting pencil to paper, the probable expenses of engineering and equipment, amounting to millions; and he was equally ready in the smallest things.

He remained to the end of his days one of the simplest and most unassuming of men. This does not mean that there was anything of diffidence or distrust in his nature; on the contrary, he was perfectly aware of his own powers and confident in the exercise of them.



But he never lost the inherent American democracy of his character; the puddler from the rolling mill, the brakeman of the railroad was always as sure of a courteous and considerate hearing from him as a senator or a millionaire. There was no man in the country great enough to daunt him, and none so simple as to receive from him the treatment of an inferior. He was a man extraordinarily clean in heart, in hand and in lips."

JEPHTHA H. WADE was born in Seneca county, N. Y., August 11, 1811, the son of a surveyor and civil engineer. He early gave evidence of great mechanical and inventive ability, combined with great executive capacity. Before arriving at the age of twenty-one he was the owner of a large sash and blind factory. He studied portrait-painting under Randall Palmer, a celebrated artist, and achieved considerable reputation as an artist, and when about thirty years of age became interested in the discovery of Daguerre. Being then located at Adrian, Mich., he procured a camera and took the first daguerreotype ever made west of New York; but about this time the invention of telegraphy attracted his attention, and he opened and equipped the Jackson office, along the Michigan Central line, the first road built west of Buffalo.

Later he entered into the construction of telegraph lines in Ohio and other Western States, which were known as Wade's lines. He made many important telegraphic inventions and improvements, among which was Wade's insulator. He was also the first to enclose a sub-marine cable in iron armor, on a line across the Mississippi river at St. Louis. This was a very important invention, as, through it, the crossing of oceans and large bodies of water was made practicable.

The numerous rival telegraph companies which had sprung up in the West were engaged in a ruinous competition when a consolidation was effected under the name of the Western Union Telegraph Company, with Mr. Wade as general manager.

Largely through Mr. Wade's efforts the construction of a trans-continental line was commenced under his superintendence in the spring of 1861, and through his efficient management, in October of the same year communication opened. In California he consolidated the competing lines and was made the first president of the Pacific Telegraph Company, which was in turn consolidated with the Western Union Company and Mr. Wade made president of the entire consolidation, a position which he filled until 1867, when he retired from active business life on account of ill health. His retirement, however, did not preclude his engaging in an advisory capacity in many large enterprises. He is a leading director in several factories, banks, railroads and other institutions.

His great interest and enterprise in the development of the city of Cleveland has resulted in great benefit to that city, he having opened and improved many streets and localities and originated the Lake View Cem-

etery association, with its more than 300 acres of tastefully arranged grounds. At great expense he beautified an extensive tract of land adjoining Euclid avenue, known as Wade Park, and opened it to the enjoyment of the public. He also built for the Cleveland Protestant Children's Home a fine large fire-proof building, with accommodations for from 100 to 150 children.

Mr. Wade's life has been one of great benefit and usefulness to his fellow-men, not only in his private and public charities, but in opening up new avenues of industry, thus contributing to the wealth and comfort of the community at large.

Colonel CHARLES WHITTLESEY was born in Southington, Conn., October 4, 1808. His father, Asaph Whittlesey, wife and two children, started in the spring of 1813 for Tallmadge, Portage county. The wilderness was full of perils from savage men and beasts and the journey a long and hard one, with many incidents of trial, so that their destination was not reached until July. His father having settled at Tallmadge, Charles spent his summers in work on the farm and winters at school. Tallmadge was settled by a colony of New England Congregationalists, and the religious austerity and strict morality of the inhabitants had much influence upon the mind of Charles, who had inherited from his father a vigorous mind and great energy and from his mother studious habits and literary tastes. Reared midst the severe surroundings of the early pioneer days, he learned to realize at an early age the earnestness of life and the vast possibilities of this new country. He saw Ohio develop from a wilderness to a wonderfully productive and intelligent commonwealth of more than 3,000,000 inhabitants.

In 1827 he entered West Point, graduating therefrom in 1831, when he became brevet second-lieutenant in the Sixth United States Infantry.

Later he exchanged with a brother officer into the Fifth United States Infantry, with headquarters at Mackinaw, and started in November on a vessel through the lakes, reaching his post after a voyage of much hardship and suffering from the severity of the weather. Here he was assigned to the company of Capt. Martin Scott, the famous shot and hunter.

At the close of the Black Hawk war Lieut. Whittlesey resigned from the army and opened a law office in Cleveland, and in connection with his law practice was occupied as part owner and co-editor of the *Whig and Herald* until 1837, when he was appointed assistant geologist of the Ohio Survey. This was disbanded in 1839 through lack of appropriations to carry on the work, but not before great and permanent good had been done in disclosing the mineral wealth of the State, thus laying the foundation for immense manufacturing industries.

During this survey Col. Whittlesey had become much interested in the geology and ancient earthworks of the State, and after

its disbandment induced Mr. Joseph Sullivan, a wealthy gentleman of Columbus, much interested in archæology, to furnish means for continuing investigation into the works of the Mound Builders, with a view to a joint publication.

During the years 1839 and 1840, under this arrangement, he examined nearly all the remaining earthworks then discovered, but nothing was done toward publication of the results until some years later, when much of the material gathered was used in the publication by the Smithsonian Institute of the great work of Squier & Davis. The first volume of that work says:

"Among the most zealous investigators in the field of American antiquarian research is Charles Whittlesey, Esq., of Cleveland, formerly topographical engineer of Ohio. His surveys and observations, carried on for many years and over a wide field, have been both numerous and accurate, and are among the most valuable in all respects of any hitherto made. Although Mr. Whittlesey, in conjunction with Joseph Sullivan, Esq., of Columbus, originally contemplated a joint work in which the results of his investigations should be embodied, he has, nevertheless, with a liberality which will be not less appreciated by the public than by the authors, contributed to this memoir about twenty plans of ancient works which, with the accompanying explanations and general observations, will be found embodied in the following pages.

It is to be hoped the public may be put in possession of the entire results of Mr. Whittlesey's labor, which could not fail of adding greatly to our stock of knowledge on this interesting subject."

Among other discoveries of Mr. Whittlesey in connection with the ancient earthworks of Ohio was that the Mound Builders were two different races of people, the "long-headed and short-headed," so called from the shape of their skulls.

In 1844 Mr. Whittlesey made an agricultural survey of Hamilton county. That year a great excitement was created by the explorations and reports of Dr. Houghton in the copper mines of Michigan. Companies were organized for their development and from Point Keweenaw to the Montreal river the forests swarmed with adventurers as eager and hopeful as those of California in 1848. Iron ore was beneath their notice.

A company was organized in Detroit in 1845 and Mr. Whittlesey appointed geologist. In August they launched their boat and pulled away for Copper harbor, and thence to the region between Portage lake and the Ontonagon river, where the Algonquin and Douglass Houghton mines were opened. The party narrowly escaped drowning the night they landed.

Col. Whittlesey has given an interesting account of their adventures in an article entitled "Two Months in the Copper Regions," published in the *National Magazine* of New York city.

In 1847 he was employed by the United States government to make a geological survey of the land about Lake Superior and the Upper Mississippi river. His survey was of very great value and gave proofs of great scientific ability and judgment. He was afterwards engaged by the State of Wisconsin to make a survey of that State, which work was uncompleted when the war of the rebellion broke out.

Upon his return to Cleveland, Col. Whittlesey became identified with a local military organization which was tendered to Gen. Scott early in the year 1861. On April 17, 1861, he became assistant quartermaster general upon the Governor's staff, and he was immediately sent to the field in Western Virginia, where he served during the three months' term as State military engineer with the Ohio troops. He re-entered the three years' service as colonel of the Twentieth regiment Ohio volunteers. He was detailed as chief engineer of the department of Ohio, and at the battle of Shiloh on the second day of the fight was placed in the command of the third brigade of Gen. Wallace's division, and was specially commended for bravery. Soon after this engagement he resigned from the army. Gen. Grant endorsed his application: "We cannot afford to lose so good an officer." The following letter written soon after his decease shows in what estimation he was held by his army associates.

"CINCINNATI, O., Nov. 10, 1886.

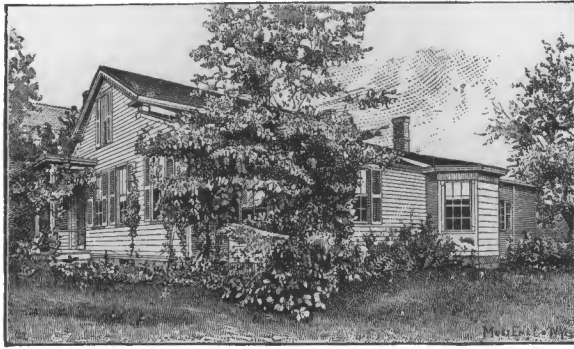
"DEAR MRS. WHITTLESEY: Your noble husband has got release from the pains and ills that made life a burden. His active life was a lesson to us how to live. His latter years showed us how to endure. To all of us in the Twentieth regiment he seemed a father. I do not know any other colonel that was so revered by his regiment. Since the war he has constantly surprised me with his incessant literary and scientific activity. Always his character was an example and an incitement.

"Very truly yours,  
"M. F. FORCE."

After retiring from the army Col. Whittlesey again turned his attention to explorations in the Lake Superior and Upper Mississippi river basins, and "new additions to the mineral wealth of the country were the result of his surveys and researches."

In 1867 Col. Whittlesey organized the Western Reserve Historical Society, and was its president until his death, which occurred in 1866. The latter years of Col. Whittlesey's life were full of ceaseless activity and research in scientific and historical fields. His published literary works were very numerous, commencing in 1833 and ending with his death; they number one hundred and ninety-one books and pamphlets.

"His contributions to literature," said the *New York Herald*, "have attracted wide attention among the scientific men of Europe and America!" and adds, "he was largely



THE OLD WHITTLESEY HOMESTEAD, EUCLID AVENUE.



*Chas. Whittlesey*



instrumental in discovering and causing the development of the great iron and copper regions of Lake Superior."

Judge Baldwin, from whose sketch of Col. Whittlesey in the "Magazine of Western History" we take most of the facts given in this sketch, says:

"As an American archaeologist Col. Whittlesey was very learned and thorough. He had in Ohio the advantage of surveying its wonderful works at an early date. He had, too, that cool poise and self-possession that prevented his enthusiasm from coloring his judgment. He completely avoided errors into which a large share of archaeologists fall. The scanty information as to the past and its romantic interest lead to easy but dangerous theories, and even suffers the practice of many impositions. He was of late years of great service in exposing frauds, and thereby helped the science to a healthy tone. It may be well enough to say that in one of his tracts he exposed, on what was apparently the best evidence, the supposed falsity of the Cincinnati tablet, so called. Its authenticity was defended by Mr. Robert Clarke, of Cincinnati, successfully and convincingly to Col. Whittlesey himself. I was with the colonel when he first heard of the successful defence, and with a mutual friend who thought he might be chagrined, but he was so much more interested in the truth for its own sake than in his relations to it that he appeared much pleased with the result.

"He impressed his associates as being full of learning, not from books but nevertheless of all around—the roads, the fields, the sky, men, animals or plants. Charming it was to be with him in excursions; that was really life and elevated the mind and heart."

He was a profoundly religious man, never ostentatiously so, but to him religion and science were twin and inseparable companions. They were in his life and thought, and he wished to and did live to express in print his sense that the God of science was the God of religion, and that the "Maker had not lost power over the thing made."

Some literary characters of national reputation have been identified with Cleveland. Early among American humorists was CHARLES F. BROWNE, "Artemus Ward." His wit first scintillated here and later came in to brighten some of the dark days of Abraham Lincoln; and JOHN HAY has his home here, the author of "Castilian Days" and "Little Breeches," and whose writings upon Mr. Lincoln are of such prime value as to give him an enduring reputation. The city was the girlhood and early womanhood home of CONSTANCE FENNIMORE WOOLSON, who wrote "East Angels" and "Anne," and likewise is the birth-place and early home of another female writer of children's books and pleasing verses, Sarah Woolsey, under the pen-name of Susan Coolidge; and then a third, Mrs. Sarah Knowles Bolton, who although not Ohio-born is Ohio-living.

## TRAVELLING NOTES.

When I first knew Cleveland, now about half a century ago, it was a small place with only a few thousand people. Even then it had a distinction of being an attractive spot from the beauty of its situation and adornments of trees and shrubbery and was called "the Forest City." The people of the town largely lived in small houses, but many of these were pretty, simple cottages, showing refinement from their social porches and surroundings of flowers and shrubbery.

The city had a grand start from the character of its human stock. Indeed, I think the historian Bancroft somewhere has said, speaking of the entire Western Reserve, that the average grade of intelligence in its population exceeded that of any other equal era of people on the globe.

Euclid avenue, too, was acquiring a reputation for beauty. One residence upon it, that of Judge Thomas H. Kelly, Gen. Harrison said was the handsomest in Ohio. It is yet a fine home-like domicile, but cannot compare with the palatial mansions now there.

But magnificent as these are, there is standing to-day upon this avenue one little cottage that, to my eye, is more attractive than them all, and because it had long been the home of the late Charles Whittlesey, the most learned of Ohio's historians; the most original, philosophic and varied in his investigations, alike in the realms of science and of events.

The Whittlesey home-place is about three miles from the centre, a white cottage, standing a few rods back from the avenue, partially hid by evergreens. As I approached it on this tour to make a call upon my old friend, whom I had not seen in many years, I was surprised at the discovery at the path-side of what seemed to me an original sort of door-plate. It was a small white boulder, dotted with red spots-jasper. The front side was polished, and on it was carved CHARLES WHITTLESEY. It was a block of breccia, conglomerated quartz and jasper, the natural home of which was the north shore of Lake Superior. Only four such have been found in Ohio, brought here in the ice age, though common in Michigan. This identical block was procured by Mr. Whittlesey and shipped from the north shore of Lake Huron.

My visit was on a bright summer afternoon. I found "the Colonel," as everybody called him, not in his cottage, but in his garden, and the way I went thither was interesting—in at the front door and then out at the back door, through the little low rooms, filled with the books and utilities of the old student and scientist, life-long loves and companions, silent teachers of God, man and the universe.

In the garden, in the rear of a little old brown barn, old soldier-like, I found him, with his tent spread and in solitude. He was seated on a camp-stool at the tent door, the sun pouring full in his face, the afternoon

sun of July 3, 1886. As I approached he did not at first hear my footsteps; he was gazing into vacancy, his mind evidently far away amid scenes of a long, eventful life; at times, perhaps, on the far-away wilderness with savages, away back in the forties, surveying in the wintry snows of the Lake Superior country, or on the battle-field of Shiloh, or, perhaps, to his still earlier experiences when a boy, when this century was young, he was beginning life in a cabin among the struggling pioneers of Portage county.

Yes, gazing into vacancy from the tent door, a rather small, aged man, a blonde, and bald and evidently an invalid. He wore a dressing-gown, and, as I later saw, when he moved it was slowly, painfully, in bent attitude and leaning on a cane.

Around him strewed on the boarded tent were a few books, a map or two and relics of by-gone days; the old military suit he wore in the Black Hawk war in 1832, when he was one of Uncle Sam's lieutenants of infantry, a stiff, black hat, bell-crowned, with a receptacle for a pompon, ancient sword with curving blade, an old-fashioned military coat with rear appendage of hanging flaps. He had saved it so long (for fifty-four years) that I fancied the moths must have owed him a grudge.

The Colonel had heard I was coming and sent word he wanted to see me. I got an honest greeting. There was no gush about him. He was one of the most plain, simple of men, a terse talker, giving out nuggets of facts—so terse that if perchance a listener let his mind go a wool gathering for a second and lost two or three words he would be clear broken up.

He told me that was the fourth summer in which he had passed several hours daily in his tent. This was to take sun baths, from which he thought then for the first time he was experiencing a decided benefit. Asking what was his special ailment he replied: "I have five chronic complaints, and all in full blast." When asked why soldiers did not take cold in tents he answered: "Because the temperature is always even. Indoors we cannot avoid uneven temperatures and in changing from tent life to house life one is apt to take cold."

No intelligent man could long listen to Mr. Whittlesey without feeling his intellect stimulated, and valuable facts were being poured in for storage. His conversation, too, was enlivened by little flashes of grim humor, which he gave forth apparently unconscious, with a fixed, sedate expression. And if you then smiled he gave no answering smile, and you would be apt to think you had not heard him aright.

The learned man had helped me on my first edition; had contributed an article on the geology of the State. The science was then new and the article is now obsolete. He wanted to help me on this edition, and wrote for it "The Pioneer Engineers of Ohio."

There is another article also in this book

by him, "Sources of Ohio's Strength," but of the great characters therein portrayed no one had greater breadth of knowledge, not one so varied knowledge, not one a finer intellect, not one was more worthy of the respect and veneration of the people of the commonwealth than Charles Whittlesey. And it is a singular gratification to me that he of all others of the many who contributed papers to my first edition should have contributed to this edition. And he was the only one of them all who was living and could do so.

After this and another interview I saw him no more. His work was finished. He passed away in the autumn, and the white boulder with blushing spots that adorned the front yard of the cottage is also gone and now rests over his burial spot in peaceful Woodlawn. With a sense of profound gratitude I pen this tribute not only to one of Ohio's great men, but to one of the nation's great men.

Much gratification was derived this time in Cleveland by a call upon Mr. John A. Foote, an old lawyer, an octogenarian, of whom I had all my life heard but never met until now. He was a brother of Admiral Foote and son of that Governor Foote of Connecticut who, when in the United States Senate, introduced a resolution, historically known as "Foote's resolution," which led to the famous debate between Daniel Webster and Mr. Hayne, of South Carolina.

Mr. Foote first came here from Cheshire, Connecticut, in the summer of 1833, and was for years a member of the eminent law firm of Andrews, Foote & Hoyt. He was born in 1803 on the site of the Tontine Hotel in New Haven, Connecticut, but his home at the time of leaving was in Cheshire. The town was overwhelmingly Democratic, and he was a Whig, but as the State Legislature was in session but for a few weeks his townsmen irrespective of politics, "in town meeting duly assembled," gave him and a Mr. Edward A. Cornwall, prior to their departure for the distant wilds of Ohio, as a parting compliment, the privilege of representing them in that body. So they went down to Hartford and passed a few weeks pleasantly among the "Shad Eaters," as, in the humorous parlance of the time, the members were called, from the fact that they met in May, the season of shad-catching in the Connecticut.

The year 1883 came around when Foote and Cornwall, after a lapse thus of fifty years, in company visited the Legislature of Connecticut at Hartford and were received with great *clat*. The House passed some complimentary resolutions, signed by the speaker and clerk, expressive of their high gratification. These Mr. Foote with commendable pride pointed out to me framed on his parlor wall, and we copied the last:

"That we congratulate them on their being able to round out a half century of lives alike honorable to themselves and useful to their fellow-citizens with this pleasing inci-

dent which we believe to be without a parallel in the history of American legislative bodies.

"CHAS. H. PINE, *Speaker*.

"DONALD S. PERKINS, *Clerk*.

"Passed February 22, 1883, Washington's birthday."

Mr. Foote told me that what struck him as the most notable thing on his arrival in Cleveland in the summer of 1833 was the caving in of the lake shore by the encroachments of the waves upon the sands of the bank. Whole acres disappeared in a single

season, so that in time the town site seemed doomed to disappear. They had continually to move buildings away from the remorseless waters.

Mr. Charles Whittlesey then devised the plan of driving piles along the lake shore, and it was a perfect success.

Mr. Foote is a neighbor of the highly esteemed and widely known Harvey Rice, whom I found also a fine specimen of happy old age. He was then eighty-six years old, tall, erect, his powers well preserved and able to read and write without glasses.

BEREA is on the C. C. C. & I. and L. S. & M. S. R. R., 12 miles southwest of Cleveland. It is the seat of Baldwin University and the German Wallace College. Natural gas is used to some extent. Newspapers: *Advertiser*, Republican, E. D. Peebles, editor and manager; *Grit*, S. S. Brown, publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Congregational, 1 Episcopal and 2 Catholic. Bank of Berea, Thos. Churchward, president, A. H. Pomeroy, cashier.

*Industries*.—The Berea stone quarries are renowned throughout the whole country for superior quality and inexhaustible supply. Population in 1880, 1,682. School census in 1886, 558; J. W. Bowles, superintendent.

At an early day there was in the village a peculiar industry to be established in what was then almost in the woods; this was the "globe factory" of Josiah Holbrook for the manufacture of globes and various kinds of school apparatus. At one time he employed about a dozen men and did a large business. The factory remained until about 1852.

Berea, as has been mentioned, has long been famous for its manufacture of grindstones, and many before the invention of the "Baldwin blower" died of what was called "grindstone consumption," their lungs being found after death to be filled with the fine, flour-like dust with which the air was impregnated. The disease is now unknown. We visited the spot at that period and watched the interesting process of turning out grindstones. In conversation with one of the workmen he complained to us with a sigh, as though it was hard work to breathe, of the continuous oppressive feeling he had at his chest from the fine powder which was steadily accumulating and filling up his lungs, and there was no remedy. It was a horrible necessity, working for bread while every hour of industry was but the taking in of more dust for a suffocating death.

The following article upon the Berea Sandstone industry has been contributed for these pages by Mr. E. D. Peebles, editor at Berea.

Berea Sandstone, the economic value of which is now well known all over the country, lies in a stratum about sixty feet in thickness, under the drift clay and shales that are found everywhere in Northern Ohio. The stone has no surface exposure, excepting where cut through by water courses. In color it is a grayish white, free from pebbles and bedded in layers varying in thickness from six inches to ten feet. These layers usually have a good bed-seam, so that they can be quarried separately and with regard to the use for which they are especially adapted. The best sheets are reserved for grindstones, which require a smooth, even texture, neither too soft or too hard, free from cracks, flaws or hard spots and must split well; other grades are used for building purposes, flagging, etc. The Berea rock is especially fine

for grindstones, while its beauty and durability for architectural purposes is unsurpassed.

This rock has been worked for more than forty years. The early pioneers were not slow to discover that a grindstone worked out of Berea stone was an indispensable article to every well-regulated farm, household or workshop.

The demand for it became so urgent that John Baldwin, foreseeing its value as an article of commercial industry, devoted his energies to its development.

Mr. Baldwin came from Connecticut, and was in every way suited for the grand work of a pioneer. He was possessed of keen sagacity, downright honesty, strict economy coupled with a generosity that at times was almost a fault, indomitable perseverance

that knew no defeat, and a Christianity whose mantle was charity. He was the founder of Baldwin University, located at Berea.

When Baldwin first gave his attention to Berea stone grindstones were cut out by hand,

but he conceived the idea of turning them. Having no shaft or mangle suitable for such work, he made a model of basswood, and one moonlight night placed it on his shoulder and walked to Cleveland (distant fourteen



VIEW AT THE QUARRIES, BEREA.

miles) to have one made, and with but slight improvement this model is in use at the present time.

In former times much of the rock was wasted in quarrying and cutting, but little sawing being done. Now nearly all the cutting is by steam-power, and about twenty gangs of the most improved saws are kept at work in season night and day. The quarries are below drainage and steam pumps are constantly at work pumping out water.

Some idea of the proportions of this industry can be formed by the statement that of the 3,000 inhabitants of Berea, three-fourths get their living directly or indirectly from the quarries; from nine to twelve thousand cars are annually loaded with stone taken from the quarries, and if placed in a continuous line would make a train fifty miles long.

Great improvements have been made in the preparation of the stone for the market. Formerly the grindstones were sent to the consumer hung on a crude home-made shaft and frame, which was placed under the apple tree on the farm. And the farmer boy of the past can well remember how he used to

suffer while turning that stone, eagerly watching to see if the hand-blistering, back-breaking job was not most done. Now they are mounted on frames with friction-rollers so that a child can turn them without fatigue, or they can be used with a treadle.

The stone business of Northern Ohio is an immense industry, employing millions of capital and thousands of laborers; now under one management, that of the Cleveland Stone Company, with headquarters at Cleveland. It includes the quarries at Berea, North Amherst, Columbia, West View, Olmstead and La Grange. The Garfield monument and the Cleveland viaduct are built of Berea stone; on the latter were used over two millions of cubic feet. From the quarries of the Cleveland Stone Company have been built some of the noblest public buildings of the Western States and Canada, as the Masonic Temple and Central High School, Cleveland; Parliament Buildings, Ottawa; University Building, Toronto; Palmer House, Chicago; Michigan State Capitol, Lansing; Chamber of Commerce Building, Milwaukee; Government Court House and Post Office, Columbus, etc.

CHAGRIN FALLS, about 17 miles southeast of Cleveland and south of Lake Erie, is on the C. F. & S. R. R. It is in the township of Chagrin Falls, one of the smallest townships in the State. The Chagrin river at this point has a fall of 150 feet, giving water-power to the manufacturing interests of the village. Newspaper: *Exponent*, J. J. Stranahan, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Congregational and 1 Disciple. Bank: Rodgers & Harper.



*Industries.*—Paper, flour and grocer sacks, iron, wooden-ware handles, carriages, canvas-boats, etc. Population in 1880, 1,211. School census in 1886, 346; C. W. Randall, superintendent.

The view of Chagrin Falls was drawn and engraved for the first edition in



CHAGRIN FALLS IN 1846.

1846 by Mr. Jehu Brainard, of Cleveland, who made and presented it to us to memorialize himself in the work. His picture has the newness, the crudity in appearance which the village at the time presented. It looked to us then as though it had just emerged from the woods; its people were full of the fire of a good beginning, and fancying that some day theirs would be a great place. Among their congratulations were the facts that they had a daily stage to Cleveland and that the Cleveland and Pittsburg stages ran through their town.

The name of Chagrin was originally applied to the river, then to the present village of Willoughby, and later to the town with the adjunct of the word "Falls." Crisfield Johnson, in his excellent "History of Cuyahoga County," issued in 1879, says: "The name of the river Chagrin is undoubtedly derived from the old Indian word 'Shagrin,' which is to be found applied to it on maps issued before the Revolution. 'Shagrin' is supposed to mean 'clear,' but this is not so certain." On Evans's map, published in 1755, the river is called "Elk." Harvey Rice, in his sketch of Moses Cleaveland, states that he with his surveying party on the 4th of July, 1796, landed at Conneaut and celebrated Independence Day, and then in the course of two weeks he "left Conneaut in company with a select few of his staff and coasted along the southeastern shore of Lake Erie until he came to the mouth of a river which he took to be the Cuyahoga. He ascended the stream for some distance, amid many embarrassments arising from the sand bars and fallen trees, when he discovered his mistake and found it was a shallow stream and not noted on his map. This perplexity and delay so chagrined him that he named it the *Chagrin*, a designation by which it is still known."

We here introduce an incident in the life of a pioneer woman who until near the time of the issue of our original edition was living in this vicinity.

*A Plucky Pioneer Woman.*—Joel Thorp, with his wife Sarah, moved with an ox team, in May, '99, from North Haven, Connecticut, to Millsford, in Ashtabula county, and were the first settlers in that region. They soon had a small clearing on and about an old beaver dam, which was very rich and mellow. Towards the first of June, the family being short of provisions, Mr. Thorp started off

alone to procure some through the wilderness, with no guide but a pocket compass, to the nearest settlement, about 20 miles distant, in Pennsylvania. His family, consisting of Mrs. Thorp and three children, the oldest child, Basil, being but eight years of age, were before his return reduced to extremities for the want of food. They were compelled, in a measure, to dig for and subsist on roots, which

yielded but little nourishment. The children in vain asked food, promising to be satisfied with the least possible portion. The boy, Basil, remembered to have seen some kernels of corn in a crack of one of the logs of the cabin, and passed hours in an unsuccessful search for them.

Mrs. Thorp emptied the straw out of her bed and picked it over to obtain the little wheat it contained, which she boiled and gave to her children. Her husband, it seems, had taught her to shoot at a mark, in which she acquired great skill. When all her means for procuring food were exhausted, she saw, as she stood in her cabin door, a wild turkey flying near. She took down her husband's rifle, and, on looking for ammunition, was surprised to find only sufficient for a small charge. Carefully cleaning the barrel, so as not to lose any by its sticking to the sides as it went down, she set some apart for priming and loaded the piece with the remainder, and started in pursuit of the turkey, reflecting

that on her success depended the lives of herself and children. Under the excitement of her feelings she came near defeating her object, by frightening the turkey, which flew a short distance and again alighted in a potato patch. Upon this, she returned to the house and waited until the fowl had begun to wallow in the loose earth. On her second approach, she acted with great caution and coolness, creeping slyly on her hands and knees from log to log until she had gained the last obstruction between herself and the desired object. It was now a trying moment, and a crowd of emotions passed through her mind as she lifted the rifle to a level with her eye. She fired; the result was fortunate: the turkey was killed and herself and family preserved from death by her skill. Mrs. Thorp married three times. Her first husband was killed in Canada, in the war of 1812; her second was supposed to have been murdered. Her last husband's name was Gordiner. She died in Orange, in this county, Nov. 1, 1846.

COLLINWOOD is 7 miles northeast of Cleveland, on Lake Erie. Its inhabitants are mostly employees of the L. S. & M. S. R. R., it being the terminus of two divisions of that road and location of large freight yards. Churches: 1 Congregationalist and 1 Christian. Population in 1880, 792. School census in 1886, 436; T. W. Byrns, superintendent.

NEWBURGH, a suburb of and part of the corporate city of Cleveland, connected with it by four railroads and a street car line. It is about five miles from Cleveland centre. Newspaper: *South Cleveland Advocate*, Republican, H. H. Nelson, editor and proprietor. Churches: 1 Episcopal, 1 English and 1 Welsh Baptist, 1 English and 1 Welsh Methodist Episcopal, 2 Presbyterian, 1 Welsh Congregational, 1 Disciple, and 1 Catholic. A State hospital for the insane is located here.

BROOKLYN, a suburb of Cleveland, is about 5 miles south of Cleveland Centre, on the Cuyahoga river, and Valley Railroad. Calvin College is located here. Newspaper: *Cuyahogan*, Republican, C. F. Beachler, editor and proprietor. Churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Methodist Episcopal. Population in 1880, 1,295. School census in 1886, 801; A. G. Comings, superintendent.

The following is a list of villages in this county not previously mentioned, with their populations in 1880: Bedford, a place noted for its chair manufactories, 766; West Cleveland, 1,781; East Cleveland, 2,876; Glenville, 797; Independence, 262; Olmstead Falls, 404; and Euclid, 699. The first frame meeting-house with a spire built on the Reserve was erected in 1817, at Euclid. The township of Euclid was settled by the surveyors under General Cleaveland; in 1798 Joseph Burke and family, and in 1801 Timothy Doane and family, settled in Euclid.

---

## DARKE.

DARKE COUNTY was formed from Miami county, January 3, 1809, and organized in March, 1817. The surface is generally level, and it has some prairie land. It is well timbered with oak, poplar, walnut, blue ash, sugar maple, hickory, elm, and beach, and the soil is exceedingly fertile. It is a granary of corn, oats, and wheat—the yield immense and the quality excellent—and it is a first-class agricultural county, a large proportion of the land being a deep black soil and apparently inexhaustible. Area unusually large—436 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 214,522; in pasture, 23,247; woodland, 72,333; lying waste, 7,207; produced in wheat, 996,331 bushels; oats, 472,201; corn, 3,066,476; broom brush, 36,545 pounds; tobacco, 3,152,425; butter, 867,560; flax, 91,457; potatoes, 215,809 bushels; sorghum, 49,559, largest in the State; eggs, 867,493 dozen; horses owned, 13,548; cattle, 25,517; hogs, 36,977. School census 1886, 13,881; teachers, 255. It has 158 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Adams,	698	2,826	Monroe,		1,400
Allen,	194	1,246	Neave,	635	1,082
Brown,	293	1,909	Patterson,		1,280
Butler,	1,116	1,739	Richland,	589	1,252
Franklin,	291	1,871	Twin,	1,047	2,724
German,	1,173	1,809	Van Buren,	421	1,512
Greenville,	1,851	6,807	Wabash,		1,135
Harrison,	1,666	2,174	Washington,	898	1,612
Jackson,	304	2,850	Wayne,	727	2,762
Mississinewa,	124	1,506	York,	371	1,000

Population in 1820 was 3,717; in 1840, 13,145; 1860, 26,009; 1880, 40,496, of whom 33,062 were Ohio-born, 1,846 Pennsylvanians, and 1,208 in Germany.

Gen. William Darke, from whom this county derived its name, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1736, and removed at the age of five years with his parents to near Shepherdstown, Va. He was with the Virginia provincials at Braddock's defeat, taken prisoner in the Revolutionary war, at Germantown, commanded as colonel two Virginia regiments at the siege of York, was a member of the Virginia Conven-

tion of '88, and was repeatedly a member of the Legislature of that ancient commonwealth. He distinguished himself at St. Clair's defeat, and died Nov. 20, 1801. Gen. Darke was by profession a farmer. He possessed a herculean frame, rough manners, a strong but uncultivated mind, and a frank and fearless disposition.

This county is of considerable historic interest. The defeat of St. Clair, November 4, 1791, took place just over its northwestern border, near the Indiana line, on the site of the village of Fort Recovery. Under the head of Mercer county, a very full account of this event is given, with individual narratives and incidents.

On his march north from Cincinnati St. Clair built a fort five miles south of the present site of Greenville, which he named Fort Jefferson. His army left on the 24th of October, and continued their toilsome march northward through the wilderness, which in less than two weeks was brought to its disastrous close.

In the summer of the next year a large body of Indians surrounded this fort. Before they

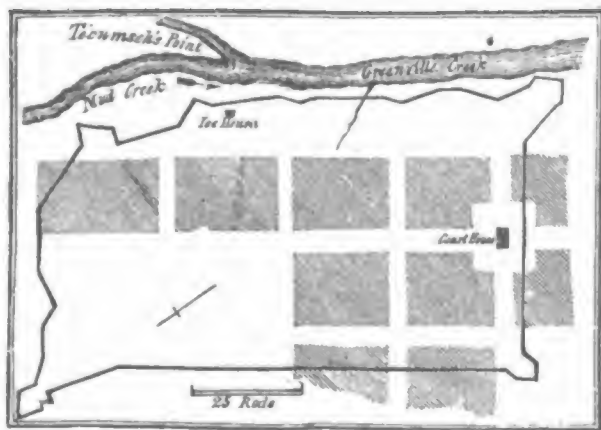
were discovered, a party of them secreted themselves in some underbrush and behind some bogs near the fort. Knowing that Capt. Shaylor, the commandant, was passionately fond of hunting, they imitated the noise of turkeys. The captain, not dreaming of a decoy, hastened out with his son, fully expecting to return loaded with game. As they approached near the place the savages rose, fired, and his son, a promising lad, fell. The

captain turning, fled to the garrison. The Indians pursued closely, calculating either to take him prisoner or enter the sally-gate with him in case it were opened for his admission.

They were, however, disappointed, though at his heels; he entered, and the gate was closed the instant he reached it. In his retreat he was badly wounded by an arrow in his back.

**GREENVILLE IN 1846.**—Greenville, the county-seat, is ninety-two miles west of Columbus, and ten from the Indiana line. It was laid off August 10, 1808, by Robert Gray and John Devor, and contains 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Christian church, 16 mercantile stores, 1 flouring mill, 1 newspaper printing office, and about 800 inhabitants.

Greenville is a point of much historical note. In December, 1793, Wayne built a fort at this place, which he called Fort Greenville. He remained until the



FORT GREENVILLE.

28th of July, 1794, when he left for the Maumee rapids, where he defeated the Indians on the 20th of the month succeeding. His army returned to Greenville on the 2d of November, after an absence of three months and six days. Fort Greenville was an extensive work, and covered the greater part of the site of the town. The annexed plan is from the survey of Mr. James M'Bride, of Hamilton. The blocks represent the squares of the town, within the lines of the fort. Traces of the embankment are plainly discernible, and various localities within the fort are pointed out by the citizens of the town. The quarters of Wayne were on the site of the residence of Stephen Perrine, on Main street. Henry House, now (1846) of this county, who was in Wayne's campaign, says that the soldiers built log-huts, arranged in rows, each regiment occupying one row, and each hut—of which there were many hundred—occupied by six soldiers. He also informs us that Wayne drilled his men to load while running; and every night, when on the march, had good breastworks erected, at which the men had been so well practised as to be able to construct in a few minutes.—*Old Edition.*

**GREENVILLE** is ninety-four miles west of Columbus, on the C. St. L. & P. R. R., and seventy miles north of Cincinnati. It is on Greenville creek, also the C. J. & M. and D. & U. railroads. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Samuel L. Kolp; Clerk of Court, Patrick H. Maher; Sheriff, David E. Vantilburg; Prosecuting Attorney, James C. Elliott; Auditor, Cyrus Minnich; Treasurer, Henry M. Bickel; Recorder, Daniel Snyder; Surveyor, Elliott M. Miller; Coroner, George W. Burnett; Commissioners, William M. Smith, Reuben K. Beam, Samuel J. Stapleton. Greenville has five newspapers: *Darke County Democratic Advocate*, Democratic, W. A. Brown, editor; *Democrat*, Democratic, Charles Roland, editor; *Journal*, Republican, E. W. Otwill, editor; *Die Post*, German

Democratic, George Feuchtinger, editor; *Sunday Courier*, Republican, A. R. Calderwood, editor. Banks: Farmers' National, G. W. Studabaker, president,



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

VIEW ON THE PUBLIC SQUARE, GREENVILLE.

[The public square was included within the area of the fort. The old court-house, which is seen in the centre of this view, with an addition and changes, is now the town-hall; the latter is the building shown in the distance, in the new view taken by photograph. The street on the right is Broadway. The building in the rear of the tavern sign is the site of the Farmers' National Bank. The dwelling on the extreme left is now standing, and residence of J. Riley Knox.]

T. S. Waring, cashier; Greenville Bank Company, W. S. Turpen, president, G. H. Martz, cashier; Second National, A. F. Koop, president; R. A. Shuffleton,



*J. Harper, Photo., Greenville, 1886.*

VIEW ON BROADWAY, GREENVILLE.

[The court-house is shown on the left, the town-hall in the distance.]

cashier. Churches: 1 German Reformed, 1 German Methodist Episcopal, 1 German Lutheran, 1 German Evangelical, 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Christian, 1 Catholic, 1 United Brethren, 1 Episcopalian, and 1 Presbyterian. The

largest industries here are machinery and moulding, the lumber business, and wagon making. Population in 1880, 3,535.

On the 3d of August, 1795, Wayne concluded a treaty of peace with the Indians at Greenville. The number of Indians present was 1,130, viz., 180 Wyandots, 381 Delawares, 143 Shawnees, 45 Ottawas, 46 Chippewas, 240 Pottawattamies, 73 Miamies and Eel river, 12 Weas and Piankeshaws, and 10 Kickapoos and Kaskaskias. The principal chiefs were Tarhe, Buckongehelas, Black Hoof, Blue Jacket and Little Turtle. Most of the chiefs had been tampered with by M'Kee and other British agents; but their people, having been reduced to great extremities by the generalship of Wayne, had, notwithstanding, determined to make a permanent peace with the "Thirteen Fires," as they called the federal States. The basis of the treaty of Greenville was that hostilities were to cease and all prisoners restored. Article 3d defined the Indian boundary as follows:

The general boundary line between the lands of the United States and the lands of the said Indian tribes shall begin at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, and run thence up the same to the Portage, between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, thence down that branch to the crossing-place above Fort Laurens, thence westerly to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami river running into the Ohio, at or near which fork stood Loromie's store, and where commenced the portage between the Miami of the Ohio and St. Mary's river, which is a branch of the Miami which runs into Lake Erie; thence a westerly course to Fort Recovery, which stands on the branch of the Wabash; thence southerly in a direct line to the Ohio, so as to intersect that river opposite the mouth of Kentucke or Cuttaw river.

The following are the reservations within the limits of Ohio granted to the Indians by this treaty:

1st. One piece of land, six miles square, at or near Loromie's store, before mentioned.

2d. One piece, two miles square, at the head of the navigable water or landing on the St. Mary's river, near Girty's town. 3d. One piece, six miles square, at the head of the navigable water of the Auglaize river. 4th. One piece, six miles square, at the confluence of the Auglaize and Miami rivers, where Fort Defiance now stands. 8th. One piece, twelve miles square, at the British fort on the Miami of the lake, at the foot of the rapids. 9th. One piece, six miles square, at the mouth of the said river, where it empties into the lake. 10th. One piece, six miles square, upon Sandusky lake, where a fort formerly stood. 11th. One piece, two miles square, at the lower rapids of the Sandusky river.

These, with the other tracts, were given "for the same considerations, and as an evidence of the returning friendship of the said Indian tribes, of their confidence in the United States, and desire to provide for their accommodation, and for that convenient intercourse which will be beneficial to both parties."

A second treaty was concluded at Greenville, July 22, 1814, with the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees, Senecas, and Miamies.

The commissioners on the part of the United States were Gen. William Henry Harrison and Gov. Lewis Cass. By it these tribes engaged to aid the United States in the war with Great Britain and her savage allies. The prominent chiefs were Tarhe, Capt. Pipe, and Black Hoof. Both of the treaties were held on the same spot, within the present (1846) garden of Abraham Scribner, in Greenville. On the 22d of July, 1840, just twenty-six years after the last treaty, there was a great celebration at this place, called "the Greenville Treaty Celebration," at which the many thousands present were addressed at length by Gen. Harrison.

From the year 1805 to 1808 the celebrated Tecumseh, with his brother, the prophet, resided at Greenville. It was the point where they formed their plans of hostility to the whites. During their residence at this place

they were visited by many Indians, who were wrought into the highest excitement by the eloquence of Tecumseh and the cunning of the prophet.

On the plan of Fort Greenville is laid down "Tecumseh Point," at the junction of the rivulet with Greenville creek, about a quarter of a mile from the court-house. At this place are some Indian graves; here Tecumseh had a cabin, and formerly near it was a spring, called "Tecumseh's Spring." In 1832 the remnant of the Shawnees, then moving to their new homes in the far West, from their reservation on the Auglaize, took this place on their route, instead of Cincinnati, as desired by the United States agents. They encamped on Tecumseh's Point to the number of several hundred, and remained a day or two to take a final farewell of a place so dear to their memories.

In the graveyard at Greenville lies the remains of ENOCH BERRY SEITZ, one of the greatest mathematicians of his time on the globe, and withal a man of

singular modesty and amiability of character. He died in Missouri in 1883, aged thirty-seven, and was brought here for burial, because he had been a teacher here for a number of years, was endeared to the people, and this was the home of his wife. He was born near Lancaster, Fairfield county, the son of a farmer, and early displayed great aptness for mathematics. He graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1870. His friend, Prof. John S. Royer, wrote of him :

"Having a special fondness for mathematics, he devoted his leisure hours to the broad fields and hidden beauties of its higher branches, delving deep into the mine of original investigation, and astonishing the world by the aptness with which he unfolded the beautiful and mysterious relations of numbers.

Years ago he was a subscriber to the *School-day Magazine*, which had a mathematical department, edited by the great mathematician, Artemus Martin. He displayed great ingenuity and ability in solving difficult probability problems, and when asked what works he had on that difficult branch of mathematical science,



ENOCH BERRY SEITZ.

Mr. Seitz, to the great astonishment of his friend, replied : 'I have no books on that subject, but what I know of it I learned by studying the problems and solutions in your magazine.' Here was the secret of his success. He first studied the principle—laid a sure foundation, upon which he afterward reared the magnificent edifice. He furnished over 500 model solutions to the *School Visitor*, which evinced those striking characteristics of his mathematical work—originality, accuracy, and beauty. Many readers have gathered inspiration and taste for the science by his labor of love in this behalf. He was also a regular contributor to the *Analyst*, the *Mathematical Visitor*, and the *Educational Times*, of London, England.

The latter has a department sustained by the greatest mathematicians in Europe and America. In this everything is found starlight, but our lamented friend represented a most brilliant star, standing upon the eminent plane side by side with Woolhouse, England's acknowledged mathematical champion, and in his especial branches—'Average' and 'Probabilities'—Prof. Seitz had no superior in the world." In 1880 he was elected a member of the London Mathematical

Society, being the fifth American so honored. At the time of his decease he was Professor of Mathematics at the State Normal School, Kirkersville, Mo. He died young, but the work he accomplished remains, an endearing monument of fame and honor.

During the years 1827 and 1828 John H. Martin and Thomas F. Chenowith, by the aid of two four-horse teams, transported all of the products marketed in the county to Cincinnati, and brought back about all of the merchandise sold in the county. In 1886 they were both living, and at the age of about eighty years. The following items are from the "County History :"

*Indian Trading.*—The first permanent white settler in Darke county was Azor Scribner, who in 1806 or 1807 established an Indian trading-house in Greenville township. His goods were hauled from Cincinnati along Wayne's road by a yoke of oxen attached to a rough sled denominated a mud boot, and a trip usually occupied from three to six weeks. He exchanged his goods for furs and did a thriving business. The manner of trading has thus been described : The Indians, bringing with them their roll of furs, walked into the cabin and found seats, while each was presented with a small piece of tobacco. Pipes were lighted, and the residue was placed in pouches. After some time passed in smoking and talking among themselves, one arose, went to the counter, and taking up a yard-stick, pointed out the article wanted and asked the price.

Payment being made in skins, there was to each kind a recognized value. The muskrat was held at a quarter, the raccoon at a third, a doe at a half, and a buckskin at a dollar. Payment was made following each purchase, until all exchanges were effected. As each retired another came forward in his turn until all had traded. No one desired to anticipate his turn, decorum was observed, and no attempt was made to "beat down," for, if not satisfied, another article was pointed out and named. It is reported that Scribner not only sold the Indians tobacco, but rum, and they generally reserved some of their furs with which to procure liquor for a final frolic.

In the winter of 1807-8 Samuel Boyd moved in with his family, and in 1810 the three Rush brothers and some others. A year later the Indians became hostile and committed some murders. Prior to the war of 1812 several dwellings and four block-houses were erected in Greenville. Among those who were killed by the Indians was Andrew Rush. One day in April, 1812, while going to mill through the wilderness, he stopped at the cabin of Mr. Daniel Potter, when Mrs. Potter asked him if he was not afraid of the Indians waylaying and killing him. Upon this he laughed, and running his hand through his hair jokingly replied : "No, I had my wife this morning cut my hair so short that they could not get my scalp off." That afternoon he was shot from his horse, tomahawked and scalped.

*The First School-House.*—So slow was the settlement of the county, that in 1824 there

were entire townships that did not contain a single inhabitant. There were but two meeting-houses, one a Methodist, the other a Hardshell Baptist. The roads of the county consisted of the old war traces of St. Clair and Wayne, some Indian paths and some few other traces cut by the early settlers. Educational advantages in town and county were for many years quite limited. There were a few rude school-houses widely scattered, and these were occupied three months of each winter by teachers whose qualifications better adapted them for burning brick than solving problems in mathematics, and consequently there was little learned. Schools were taught by subscription.

Settlers built houses as they were needed. Many settlers had large families—as many as ten children were found in a single cabin—and to provide for the future of these young people, the parents came to this county. There was always work to be done, and the services of all hands were needed ; it was only during the winter months that schools could be attended. At these only the elementary branches were taught, and the predominant idea of the school-master was discipline first, learning afterward. No grammar nor geography was taught. Few studied arithmetic, and these did not proceed much beyond the rudiments ; and when at length grammar was introduced, such pupils were thought well advanced.

In any locality, whenever sufficient families had moved in to form a school, the settlers stood ready to build a house and engage a teacher. Tall, strapping youths attended school, and the master had need of decision and courage as well as method and erudition. It was the custom for the person applying for the school to call upon the parties within sending distance and canvass for scholars. If enough were secured school opened. An illustration of the old-time method is given as follows : About the year 1815 a man came into the Rush neighborhood and offered his services as a teacher. The settlers located along Mud creek, West Branch and Bridge creek talked the matter over and concluded to employ him. It was a light labor for all to turn out with axes, handspikes and oxen, upon a day appointed, to chop and draw logs to a chosen site for the purpose of putting up a school-house. The location was near Rush Fort, on Mud creek. While some put up round logs, notched down one layer upon another, until they were of sufficient eleva-



tion to form a story, split clasp-boards for the roof, chamber floor and door, and puncheons for the floor, others drew stone for the fireplace, and prepared sticks and mud for the chimney. The floor being laid, next came the desks and the seats. Large holes were bored in a log on each side of the room, wooden pins were driven in, and a slab or unplanned plank laid on these pins. For seats, holes were bored in puncheons and legs driven in, two at each end. Windows were made by cutting out a log nearly the whole length of the house, leaving a hole a foot wide. Into this was foiled a sort of lattice-work of sticks, and upon this greased paper was pasted to transmit the light. Such was the school-house of sixty-five years ago. It was not much of a structure, but there was no great contrast between it and the homes of the builders. There was no lack of ventilation, and the wood was not too long for the fireplace.

*Love-Making and Marriage.*—The arrival of a family occasioned eager inquiry by the young men as to whether there were any marriageable daughters of the number. The demand was in excess of the supply. The same maiden had sometimes several suitors; this involved the delicate matter of rejection as well as choice.

Sometimes the girls were betrothed before leaving home, and a knowledge of this fact caused disappointment. For a long time after the first settlement of the county the people generally married young. The parties differed little in fortune, and none in rank. First impressions of love resulted in marriage, and a family establishment cost only a little labor.

*The marriage ceremony* was arranged to take place before dinner, which was a substantial feast of beef, pork, fowls, and sometimes venison and bear meat, roasted and boiled, with abundance of potatoes and other vegetables. Dinner was free from formality, and a time for mirth and enjoyment. There was dancing after dinner. "The figures of

the dance were three and four handed reels or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what was called jiggling it off; that is, two of the four would single out for a jig, and were followed out by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied with what was called cutting out, that is, when either of the parties tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the company without any interruption to the dance. In this way the amusement was often continued till the musician was heartily tired of the situation."

Among marriages in pioneer days was that of Ullry to his brother's widow; they had lived together some time during the inoperative period before the election of justices, and when a justice was chosen they were legally married. In a spirit of jovialty a party of young people, being resolved to have a marriage, seized upon a man named Israel Wertz and fitted him out with a suit. One of the party furnished leggins, another some other article of dress until he was properly clothed, and then calling upon a woman named Jane Dugan, asked her if she was willing to marry Wertz. She replied affirmatively, and they all started for the house of Alexander Smith, a justice of the peace who lived east of Greenville. Wertz repented and broke away, upon which a dog was set after him, and he was caught and held. The ceremony was then performed, and the twain thus singularly made one lived many years together happily, and both finally died of old age.

At this date the only article of export from the county was hoop-poles. During the winter the principal employment of farmers was wagoning these hoop-poles to Germantown, Middletown, Lewisburg, etc., and by this means they were enabled measurably to supply themselves with salt, groceries, leather and other necessities. This supplied the people with ready money. The county-seat had only about 300 people, many very poor finding it hard work to get a living.

We here make a valuable extract from the pen of Prof. W. H. McIntosh, in the "County History," relating to the climate when the country was in a wilderness condition, and the changes which the clearing away the forests have produced in the health of the people:

Since the early settlement of Darke county occurring changes have greatly modified the climate, and to a less extent this is still in progress. The original forest, together with the undergrowth, shut out the sun from the soil and impeded atmospheric circulation. The almost monotonous level, receiving the winter snows and spring rains, retained the water through the summer, and thereby caused a moist, cool air. The forests broke the sweep of the cold northwest winds of winter, and the freezing of large, partly submerged tracts gave off a sufficient amount of heat to sensibly mitigate the cold incident to the season. The soil, bedded in leaves and

vegetation, was greatly protected from the frost, and the warm air of spring speedily awakened the dormant germs of vegetation. It also, being protected by the overhanging foliage from the heat of summer, more readily experienced the influences of wind and frost, and hastened winter.

The forests being gradually cut down to make room for cultivation, the land being thoroughly drained, these conditions have correspondingly changed. The earth now receives the sun-rays unobstructed; the air has free circulation. The tiled lands have been underdrained with tile and open ditches, thereby carrying away at once the melting

snows of winter and the rains of spring, leaving little moisture to affect the climate by evaporation. The effect of this denuding and draining of the soil is seen in the great depth to which the summer's sun-rays penetrate, and as these rays are given off, the arrival of winter is proportionally delayed.

But when the reserve of heat is exhausted the unprotected earth is deeply frozen, and from these conditions come later springs, warmer summers and delayed but more severe winters.

An analysis of the climate of Darke county, according to the previous description, requires a consideration, also, of the situation of its land, and the direction and character of its winds.

Located about midway between the Allegheny mountains and the Mississippi river there is observable a prevalence of westerly winds. This is explained by the enormous area of level lowlands whereon the atmosphere is influenced by the earth's rotary motion, causing it to move in westerly currents toward or from the equator. The west and northwest winds are mainly dry-air currents, so that although the annual rainfall is considerable, yet under their action the moisture is rapidly absorbed. Such conditions would inure to the productiveness of most soils, but in a good, rich soil, such as Darke county occupies, there is almost a certainty of ample and abundant crops.

The averages in the various seasons are, approximately, 31° for winter, 57° for spring, 74° for summer, 52° for autumn. The winter is long, and there are sudden changes from the mildness of spring to the most intense cold. These cold spells are rarely of more than seven or eight days' duration, and are generally preceded by storms of rain or snow. Rain falls almost nightly and for a day or so at a time during spring, and the temperature fluctuates from the chill of winter to the warmth of summer. Following one of these changes summer comes and throughout is one of a tropical character. As fall draws near, the atmospheric conditions approach uniformity, and at this period Darke county is seen to the greatest advantage. Breathing an agreeable atmosphere, surrounded by healthful conditions, the beholder looks with pleasure upon the fields, the orchards and the gardens. Turning to the woodlands, he sees the maples, elms and oaks in holiday attire, preparing for their period of rest. There is every hue and all shades of color. The winds toy with the branches; the sunlight is all about them; some are darkened as in shadow, others are brilliant in the glow of light, and all about there are seen bluish, smoke-like mists, completing nature's finest portraiture of the forest in the fall-time arrayed in splendor.

The health of the settler and of the later residents has been subjected to the mutations affecting the climate. In the low swamps miasma prevailed; the action of the sun upon the decaying vegetation opened by the clearing and stirred by the plow, induced

fevers and chills, and there were few that did not, at times, succumb to these disorders. The healthy and hardy entered into the struggle with nature courageously and joyously. Labor had its zest, and food and sleep were most refreshing; but there were many who struggled on under the depression and hindrances of sickness.

As settlers came in and clearing took greater sweep, sickness became more general, or at least more apparent, and when Drs. Perrine and Briggs came to Greenville, they found constant employment in attending to the calls of the sick. Fever and ague prevailed, and few, if any, families but had some sick members. Not then, as now, was quinine available—not even known—and the popular remedies were dog-wood and wild-cherry bark steeped in native whiskey.

Slow progress was made for a time, as men became disheartened, left the county and circulated reports that were not only true, but sadly true, of an irreclaimable wilderness of morass and swamp, the haunt of pestiferous agues and consuming fevers. It is a fact that very few of the pioneers of Darke held on through all vicissitudes.

From 1820 to 1840 the doctors were all kept busy attending to the sick, so prevalent were ague, flux and bilious fever at certain seasons of the year. The years 1836 and 1837 were comparatively healthy; the year following was more sickly, and 1839 still more so, and from that time till 1850 there were more or less of bilious complaints every season. Since that date both towns and country have been generally healthy.

As an illustration of the desperation to which the medical treatment subjected patients, we relate an incident in the practice of Dr. Gard, one of the veteran physicians of the early days. He was called in, as family physician, to minister to the wants of a sick child. Cold water was forbidden, and calomel, as was usual, was administered. The doctor then retired, with promise of a return the next day. Cold water was barred; the boy begged for a drink, but entreated in vain, as the doctor's orders were immutable law. He then resorted to strategy. Feigning a desire for rest and repose, the family retired to permit their indulgence. Soon heavy breathing announced that all were asleep, and the patient arose from bed, staggered to the water-bucket, and, to his dismay, found it *empty*. This discovery would have been hailed with imprecations that would have roused all in the house had not the necessity of the case demanded control. Water must be had, although the spring was at quite a distance. The coffee-pot was found, and the patient set out to assuage his consuming thirst. He rested several times in the wet grass, but finally arrived at the spring, drank heartily, and, undiscovered, returned to his bed, having placed the well-filled coffee-pot at his bedside. This was two-thirds emptied before this suicidal act was known, when the doctor was hurriedly summoned and stood with astonished and ominous look, awaiting

serious results that did not happen. In a few days the patient had recovered. Dr. Gard was as skillful as the best, and did his duty, but the practice of that day had its rigors.

Rich as the land was, it could not produce money, and this must be had to meet payments and taxes. Clearing, aside from small patches, had no stimulus. Of what avail were bins of corn and wheat, and droves of swine, without a purchaser or market, and of markets there were none. Having sufficient bread and meat, all were satisfied, and they shared freely with each other and with strangers. Wheat was worth about two shillings per bushel, and corn changed hands at about one-half that price. The current prices fluctuated with the supply; and it was a gratification when a newspaper for the first

time made its appearance and obtained general circulation in the county. It was published at Eaton, Preble county, and subscription was paid in corn at fifteen cents per bushel.

Pork was sold, when it could be sold, at two and three cents a pound; beef brought about the same price; maple sugar was held at six and eight cents per pound, and maple syrup at about two shillings a gallon. Wages ranged from two to three shillings a day, and this was regarded as an average of compensation. Had some wealthy man bought large tracts and taken steps to develop the capacity of the land, there were many who would have gladly offered their services; but improvement in wages, prices and health were yet far in the future, and this border life between the civilized and the savage had few attractions such as society affords.

During the war of the Rebellion Darke county contributed her full share to the ranks of the Union army. The Fortieth Ohio infantry, largely composed of Darke county men, was organized in the fall of 1861.

After varied service, in March, 1863, it joined the army of Kentucky at Franklin, Tenn., where, a few weeks later, an attack was made by a strong force of the enemy upon the place, but they were repulsed by the excellent fighting of some companies of the Fortieth out on picket line. The story of this fight, with the spicy conversation between Van Dorn and Serg. Orin of the Fortieth, who had been taken prisoner, we copy from the "County History:"

On the 10th of April, 1863, the regiment was placed on picket duty in front of the town, with Capt. Charles G. Matchett in command. At that time the rebel forces, under Gen. Van Dorn, were stationed at Spring Hill, Tenn., nine miles south of Franklin. Soon after 12 o'clock M. the rebels commenced an attack upon seven companies of the Fortieth, which had been stationed on and between the Columbia pike and the Big Harpeth river (a distance of about five hundred yards), but were handsomely repulsed. The attack was renewed with reinforcements, and again repulsed. By this time the enemy were preparing to charge in force, and the situation of the Fortieth was precarious. Behind them, for the distance of more than half a mile, lay an open field without an obstacle or a shelter on it; but, momentarily expecting reinforcements, they held their ground, and repulsed charge after charge, for two hours.

Van Dorn then formed his entire force for a charge, and the Fortieth fell back in good order to the town, where, taking advantage of hedges, fences, houses, etc., they repulsed the enemy and drove them out of town, and, at 4 o'clock P. M., resumed their former position on picket duty.

The Fortieth's loss was three killed, four wounded, and ten missing, and all afterward were exchanged and rejoined the command.

The enemy's entire loss is not known. Two captains and fifteen men killed, one major and twelve men wounded, and thirteen prisoners fell into the hands of the Fortieth. The enemy's entire force was cavalry and two

batteries of artillery. Over one hundred horses, equipped, escaped within the Union lines and were captured by other commands. The prisoners, when exchanged, reported Van Dorn's entire loss in killed and wounded to be one hundred and fifty men and one hundred and twenty horses.

An incident connected with this fight is worth relating:

Among the prisoners captured from the Fortieth that day was Jesse N. Orin, a sergeant of Company B, afterward a distinguished representative for many years in the Ohio Legislature from Clinton county. The prisoners were taken before Van Dorn, and questioned by him. Sergt. Orin answered in behalf of the captives.

"What commands do you belong to, boys?" said the rebel chieftain.

"Fortieth Ohio, sir," answered Orin.

"You don't all belong to the same regiment, do you?"

"Yes, sir."

"What officer was that in command of the forces you had in to-day's fight?"

"Capt. Matchett, of the Fortieth, sir."

"Have you got down so low that captains must command your brigades?"

"Brigades? There was no other regiment fought against you to-day but the Fortieth, and only seven companies of that; for one company was in the town as provost-guard, and two companies were on the west of the town, and neither of them were engaged."

"Then why in the name of thunder did not your captain quietly surrender when my brigade of cavalry attacked them?"

"I presume, sir, the captain's orders were to defend the picket line as long as he could, and not to surrender."

"But, why were you not reinforced?"

"I do not know, sir; just before we began to fall back the captain rode along our lines and told each company that it was evident that we were not to be reinforced, and we could not successfully retreat over that cotton-field, unless each company implicitly obeyed his commands. We all understood this; and he concentrated and retired us in the manner you saw."

"How did you boys come to be captured?"

"When our regiment had retreated about half the distance between the picket-line and the town, a column of your cavalry threatened to pass by our left, and get between us and the town, and 'gobble us all up,' and Capt. Matchett ordered me and another sergeant, with about twenty men, to a position about three hundred yards to the left and rear of our regiment, in order to oppose that threatened movement, with orders to hold that position at all hazards, until the regiment had retired beyond the cotton-gin, and then make our way back to town as best we could. We stayed there as ordered, but when your forces in front of the regiment were repulsed, they swept around to our position and took us all in, except a few who started to run the gauntlet back to town."

At this a fine-looking officer, who was present, broke out into a loud laugh, and said: "Gen. Van Dorn, the joke is on you; you promised to show us how neatly you could take in the Yankees at Franklin, and it seems that you have been very cleverly repulsed by seven companies of infantry, commanded by a captain, with his left protected by a sergeant's squad."

At this Sergt. Orin said: "General, I would like to be permitted to say one word in your defence; that is—there is not a private in the Fortieth Ohio who would not make a good colonel, and not a non-commissioned officer who would not make a good brigadier, and as to the captain who commanded us to-day, he could handle an army equal to Bonaparte."

"Thank you," said Van Dorn; and then, turning to the officer referred to above, he said: "How could you expect me, with my division of cavalry, to overcome a Bonaparte, his field-m Marshals, his sixty generals and five hundred colonels?"

Gen. Van Dorn then asked Sergt. Orin: "How many men have you at Franklin?"

"I do not know, sir, and if I did I should decline to answer your question."

"What is the nature and extent of your fortifications there?"

"General, possibly you had better obtain that information by another reconnoissance."

"Well, Sergeant," said the General, "you'll do. When you rejoin the regiment, give my compliments to your brave comrades and the captain, and say to him that I hope he may never be promoted."

"Captain," said he, addressing an officer, "see that these men are treated with that courtesy and respect due brave men."

The men were then taken back, and remained prisoners only about three weeks, when they were exchanged. Their prison life was made far more agreeable to them than they expected.

In 1878 a major of the Confederate army stopped for a few days at Greenville, Ohio, and called on Capt. Matchett, and said that he had belonged to the staff of the Inspector-General of the Confederate army; that they had come west to look after Bragg's army, and went to Spring Hill Run about the 8th of April, 1863, and found Gen. Van Dorn a very genial and social fellow, who induced the Inspector-General to go with him that day (April 10th), and see how nicely he would take in the Yankees at Franklin.

The major said that all the officers agreed that they had never seen "such a fighting regiment" as the Fortieth was; and that he was free to say that he never met with such coolness and determined bravery since. He detailed the conversation between Gen. Van Dorn and the captured sergeant, substantially as given above, which, in the mind of the writer, confirmed the statements made by Sergt. Orin and his captured comrades, on their return from captivity.

GETTYSBURG is on the C. St. L. & P. R. R., 87 miles west of Columbus. It is the shipping point for a very productive surrounding wheat country. Newspapers: *School Visitor*, educational, John S. Royer, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, and 1 German Lutheran. It is somewhat of an educational centre.

Population in 1880, 202.

ARCANUM, about 80 miles west of Columbus, at the intersection of the D. & U. and I. B. & W. Railroads, is surrounded by a fine farming district, and is a point of shipment for a large part of the tobacco crop of the county, of which the crop is generally immense. Newspaper: *Tribune*, Democrat, S. M. Kemble, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 United Baptist, 1 German Reformed. It has two good natural gas wells and more are being put down. Milling, wood work and tile making are the main industries.

Population in 1880, 778. School census in 1886, 335.

VERSAILLES is on the C. C. C. & T. R. R. It has one newspaper, *Policy*, Independent. Central Bank, J. R. Jackson, president; J. W. Starbuck, cashier. Census in 1880, 1,163. School census in 1886, 433; W. W. Long, superintendent. This village was laid out in 1819 by Silas Atchison under the name of Jacksonville.

The Hardshell Baptists, says the county historian, built here in 1823 the second church erected in the county. As their rules required every applicant for membership to give in a brief experience as a test of his fitness for admission, he relates this as an illustration. A person living up the creek by the name of Stoner it appears, notwithstanding his hard name, was a little soft. Nevertheless, he wanted to join the church. He rose in the congregation and thus began: "I got up this mornin', greased my shoes, combed my head and started to meetin'. As I was a

comin' along I saw a tree; I says to myself, Kin one man pull that ar tree up? No! Kin two men pull that ar tree up? No! Kin three men pull that ar tree up? No! Kin ten men pull that ar tree up? No! Kin twenty men pull that ar tree up? No! Kin God Almighty pull that tree up? Yes! I feel like suthin' is going to happen." He sat down. The preacher rose and said: "Brethren, extend the right hand of fellowship to Brother Stoner, for this is the true blatin' of the lamb."

ANSONIA, about 90 miles west of Columbus, on Stillwater creek, and at intersection of the C. C. C. & I. and C. V. W. & M. Railroads, is in the centre of a grain-raising district. Newspaper: *Mirror*, Independent, Frank H. Jobes, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Christian, 1 German Lutheran. The Ansonia Stave Co., employing 18 hands, is the largest industry. Population in 1880, 542.

UNION CITY is on three railways and in two States, Indiana and Ohio; two counties, Randolph, Ind., and Darke, Ohio, and has two village corporations with corresponding sets of officials. In 1880 the population of the Indiana side was 2,478, Ohio side, 1,127; total, 3,605. Union City was platted in 1852, and the place has grown up in consequence of railroads. The industries here are woodenware, staves, tubs, pails, clamps, broom handles, trunk slats, shingles, heading, hubs, spokes, chairs, also drain tile, etc. It is also a prominent point for the manufacture of flour and the purchase and shipment of grain.

---

## DEFIANCE.

DEFIANCE COUNTY was erected March 4, 1845, from Williams, Henry and Paulding, and named from Fort Defiance. It is watered by the Auglaize, the Tiffin and the Maumee; this last-named stream was anciently called "*Miami of the Lake*," and sometimes "*Omee*." The Maumee is navigable by steamers, in high water, to Fort Wayne, and in ordinary stages to that place for keel boats carrying sixty tons. The Auglaize is navigable for keel boats to Wapakoneta, and the Tiffin, which is a narrow, deep stream, is navigable, for pirogues of a few tons, about fifty miles. Prior to the building of the Wabash canal, Northern Indiana received a large part of its supplies by the Maumee. Much of this county is within the Black Swamp region, and where cleared and drained as fertile perhaps as the famed valley of the Nile. It was covered by abundant forests of oak, hickory, ash, and elm and other trees, mostly of gigantic size, rendering the clearing away a heavy labor. Area 304 squares miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated

were 113,070 ; pasture, 12,019 ; woodland, 65,823 ; lying waste, 906 ; produced in wheat, 342,352 bushels ; oats, 242,330 ; corn, 650,887 ; wool, 66,570 pounds. School census 1886, 8,028 ; teachers, 148. It has 49 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Adams,	188	1,509	Mark,		1,096
Defiance,	1,044	6,846	Milford,	175	1,460
Delaware,	201	1,505	Noble,		912
Farmer,	281	1,302	Richland,		1,427
Hicksville,	67	2,381	Tiffin,	222	1,526
Highland,	542	1,226	Washington,	98	1,325

Population of the county in 1840 was 2,818 ; in 1850, 6,966 ; in 1860, 11,983 ; in 1870, 15,719 ; and in 1880, 22,515, of whom 16,711 were Ohio-born ; 1,780 born in Germany ; 867 Pennsylvania ; and 553 New York.

The annexed plan and description of Fort Defiance is found in the memoranda of Benj. Van Cleve, communicated by his son, John W. Van Cleve, of Dayton, to the *American Pioneer*.



At each angle of the fort was a block-house. The one next the Maumee is marked A, having port-holes, B, on the three exterior sides, and door D and chimney C on the side facing to the interior. There was a line of pickets on each side of the fort, connecting the block-houses by their nearest angles. Outside of the pickets and around the block-houses was a glacis, a wall of earth eight feet thick, sloping upwards and outwards from the feet of the pickets, supported by a log wall on the side of the ditch and by fascines, a wall of fagots, on the side next the Auglaize. The ditch, fifteen feet wide and eight feet deep, surrounded the whole work except on the side toward the Auglaize ; the diagonal pickets, eleven feet long and one foot apart, were secured to the log wall and projected over the ditch. E and E were gateways. F was a bank of earth, four feet wide, left for a passage across the ditch. G was a falling gate or drawbridge, which was raised and lowered by pulleys, across the ditch, covering it or leaving it uncovered at pleasure. The officers' quarters were at H, and the storehouses at I. At K, two lines of pickets converged toward L, which was a ditch eight feet deep, by which water was procured from the river without exposing the carrier to the enemy. M was a small sand-bar at the point.

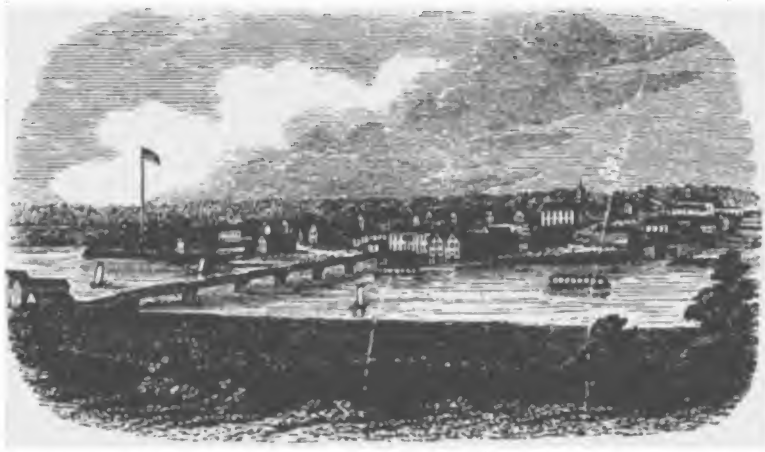
FORT DEFIANCE.

The lands now embraced within Defiance county were ceded by the Indians to the United States by the treaty of Sept. 29, 1817, at the rapids of the Miami of Lake Erie. Surveys were made from the Indiana line east to the line of the Western Reserve and south to the Greenville treaty line. The base line of this survey is the 41st degree of north latitude and it is also the south line of the Connecticut Western Reserve. On the 12th of February, 1820, the legislature of Ohio passed an act erecting these ceded lands "into fourteen separate and distinct counties."

Among these was Williams county. When Williams was organized in 1824 Henry, Paulding and Putnam counties were attached to it for judicial purposes, with the town of Defiance as the county-seat of Williams county, and it so remained for many years, when Bryan, then covered with a dense forest, was selected as the site of the new county-seat of Williams. Dissatisfaction with this change led to the creation of Defiance county, with Defiance as the seat of justice.

The nucleus of the early settlement of these counties was at Defiance, and it was chiefly settled in what now constitutes Defiance county by those who were active in the early official life of Williams county.

The first court-house (a brick structure) for Williams county was, as late as 1883, standing on the banks of the Maumee in Defiance and used as a private dwelling. A large part of the settlers of Defiance county were Germans. Many were laborers upon the railroads, who remained and took up lands.



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

DISTANT VIEW OF DEFIANCE FROM THE NORTH BANK OF THE MAUMEE.

DEFIANCE IN 1846.—Defiance, the county-seat, is on the south bank of the Maumee, at its junction with the Auglaize, on the line of the canal, 152 miles northwest of Columbus, 58 from Toledo and 50 from Fort Wayne. It was laid out in 1822 by Benj. Level and Horatio G. Philips and contains 1 Methodist and 1 Catho-



*L. E. Beardsley, Photo., Defiance, 1887.*

NEAR VIEW OF DEFIANCE FROM THE NORTH BANK OF THE MAUMEE.

lic church, 5 mercantile stores and a population of about 700. It is destined, from its natural position, to be, when the country is fully settled, a large and flourishing place; it already has an extensive trade with a large district of country. Defiance is on the site of a large Indian settlement, which extended for miles up and down the

river. Gen. Wayne, on his advance march, arrived at this place Aug. 8, 1794. His army found it surrounded by a highly cultivated country, there being vegetables of every kind in abundance, and not less than one thousand acres of corn around the Indian town, besides immense apple and peach orchards. It had been a great trading point between the Canadian French and the Indians. On the 9th of August Wayne commenced the erection of a fort, which he called Fort Defiance. The army remained here several days and then moved northward, and on the 20th routed the Indians at the Maumee rapids. On their return they completed the fortress. Fort Defiance was built at the confluence of the Auglaize and Maumee, traces of which work are now plainly discernible. The situation is beautiful and commanding: it is indicated in the view of Defiance by the flag shown on the left. Gen. Winchester, previous to his defeat at the river Raisin, in the war of 1812, encamped in a picketed fort, which he built on the Auglaize, about 100 yards south of the other and named Fort Winchester.

Defiance is 115 miles northwest of Columbus and 49 southwest of Toledo, at the confluence of the Auglaize and Maumee, formerly called "The Miami of the Lake," rivers. It is on the line of the W. St. L. & P. R. R. and the B. & O. & C. R. R. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, John H. Bevington; Clerk of the Court, Simon M. Cameron; Sheriff, Henry Wonderly; Prosecuting Attorney, John W. Winn; Auditor, Wyatt T. Hill; Treasurer, John F. Dowe; Recorder, Geo. A. Heatley; Surveyor, Martin W. Steinberger; Coroner, D. P. Aldrich; Commissioners, Jacob Karst, David Miller, Frank J. Clemmer. Newspapers: *Defiance County Express*, Rep., Jos. Ralston, proprietor; *Democrat*, Dem., W. G. Blymer, editor; *Weekly Herald*, Dem., German, J. A. Diendorfer, editor; *Local News*, Rep., Aaron F. Schrack, editor. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 2 Catholic, 2 Methodist Episcopal, 1 German, and 1 English, 2 Lutheran, 1 Albright Methodist and 1 United Brethren. Banks: Defiance National, James A. Orcutt, president, Edward Squire, cashier; Merchants' National, Wm. C. Holgate, president, E. P. Hooker, cashier.

*Industries and Employees.*—Karst & Fenger, doors, sash, etc., 34 hands; Burgland & Shead, butter tubs, etc., 69; Defiance Woollen Mills, 37; Defiance Machine Works, wood-working machinery, 176; Corwin & Kiser, carriages, etc., 10; Kuhn Brothers, tobacco boxes and lumber, 75; Christ. Diehl, beer, 13; Turnbull Wagon Co., wagons and agricultural supplies, 190; L. Archembeault, wagons, etc., 5; Peter Schlosser & Son, carriages, etc., 20; C. Geiger & Son, furniture, 36; Wilhelm & Son, flour, etc., 12; Levi & Ginsburg, cigars, 32; Defiance Paper Co., wrapping paper, 25; John Marshall, lumber, etc., 11; J. V. Olds, spokes and hubs, 11; George H. Dicus, cooperage, 15; Alexander Friedman, cigars, 5; Arbuckle, Ryan & Co., flour, etc., 13; Oconto Box and Barrel Co., barrels and boxes, 40; Marshall and Greenlen, hoops and staves, 36; D. F. Holston & Son, hoops, 65; Crowe & Hooker, hoops and staves, 53; John Rowe & Son, hoops; Trowbridge & Eddy, staves and heading, 65.—*State Report for 1887.*

Population in 1880, 5,907. School census in 1886, 2,113; C. W. Butler, superintendent.

From early times Defiance has been an important historical point. It occupies the site of the ancient "Tu-en-da-wie" of the Wyandot and "En-sa-woc-sa" of the Shawnee. Wm. C. Holgate, in an address before the Historical Society of the Maumee Valley, describes it as the heart of the Indian nations, the great centre where the ancient races came to live, trade and counsel. He ascribes it to the peculiar topography of the Maumee valley, extending 100 miles east and west and 100 miles north and south, of which Defiance is the centre. The valley is the territory drained by the Maumee and its tributaries, which consists of about twelve counties in Ohio and parts of Michigan and Indiana. The chief tributary streams from the north, the Little St. Joseph and the Tiffin, originate in Hillsdale county, Mich., about fifty miles north of Defiance. All these streams



were navigable to a certain extent. The other two tributary streams from the south, the Auglaize and St. Mary's, originate as far south of Defiance.

Au Glaize and Grand Glaize were the names given by the French to this place, and it was so called in all historical accounts prior to the erection of Fort Defiance. It is claimed on good authority, says Knapp, that the noted chief Pontiac was born here, one of his parents being a Miami and the other belonging to the Ottawa tribe. Heckewelder states "the Miami of the Lake, at the junction of the Auglaize with that river," was the place of abode and refuge in 1781 for a remnant of the Moravian Christian Indians after the massacre of the Muskingum.

In 1780, during the Revolutionary war, an expedition under Col. Byrd was fitted out at Detroit, consisting of 600 men, including Indians and Canadians, with two pieces of artillery, destined for the invasion of Kentucky. This expedition took Au Glaize on their route and, it is inferred, erected a stockade here and rested on both going and returning from Detroit. This was the force that appeared before "Bryant's Station" and "Ruddle's Station" and compelled their surrender, and, after promising protection to the prisoners, massacred them in cold blood.

One of the early historical accounts speaks of a great council of all the Indian tribes, held at Au Glaize in October, 1792, and says it was the largest Indian council of the times; that the chiefs of all the tribes of the Northwest were here, and representatives of the seven nations of Canada and of the twenty-seven nations beyond Canada; that Cornplanter and forty-eight chiefs of the six nations of New York repaired here; that three men of the Gora nations were in attendance, whom it took a whole season to travel to this point. "Besides these," says Cornplanter, "there were so many nations that we cannot tell the names of them."

The question of peace or war was long and earnestly discussed: the chiefs of the Shawnees being for war, and Red Jacket, the Seneca chief, for peace. This convention represented a larger territory than any convention of Indians we have an account of, before or since, being held on the American continent. It seems to have been a natural intuition that led the red men of the forest to see that this was the strategic centre of North America.

*Captivity of Two White Boys.*—Captives were brought to Au Glaize; and what is singular two boys, when captured, one nine years of age, John Brickell, from Pittsburg; the other eleven years of age, Oliver M. Spencer, from Cincinnati, have left written accounts of their experience. Brickell was taken in February, 1791, and was adopted by a Delaware Indian named Whingy Pooshies and lived with his family four years. In his narrative he says he was treated very kindly, every way as one of themselves, and had every opportunity of learning their manners, customs and religion, and thinks he has been influenced to good more from what he learned among these Indians than from what he has learned from amongst people of his own color. Honesty, bravery and hospitality were cardinal virtues among them. When a company of strangers come to a town and encamp, they are not asked if they want anything, but a runner starts out proclaiming "strangers have arrived." On this every family provide of the best they have, and take it to the strangers, for which not a thought is had of anything being received in return, and when they start out they are helped on their journey. Worshipping the Great Spirit, whom they call Manitou, "never," says Brickell, "even on one occa-

sion did I know of their using the name irreverently," and they had no term in their language by which they could swear profanely. Their young honor the aged. The first corn that is fit to use is made a feast-offering. The first game that is taken on a hunting expedition is dressed whole without the breaking of a bone, with the head, ears and hoof on, and being cooked whole, all eat of it, and if any is left it is entirely burnt up; and in respect to things clean and unclean they follow the Jewish customs. They have no public worship except the feasts, but frequently observe family worship, in which they sing and pray. They believe in a resurrection after death, and in future rewards and punishments. Their cruel treatment of their enemies in war seems but the acting out of the precepts, "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, and blood for blood." Young Brickell was trained to hunt and much of his time was out on hunting expeditions. These were generally to the streams of the Maumee in summer, but in winter extended to the Scioto, the Hocking and Licking rivers. During his four years' sojourn here, two very important events occurred—St. Clair's defeat, in 1791, and Wayne's victory, August 20, 1794.

He gives some interesting items in regard

to Wayne's victory. The following winter his people had to winter at the mouth of Swan creek, on the site of Toledo. He says: "We were entirely dependent upon the British, and they did not half supply us. The starving and sickly condition of the Indians made them very impatient, and they became exasperated at the British. It was finally concluded to send a flag to Fort Defiance in order to make a treaty with the Americans. This was successful. Our men found the Americans ready to treat, and they agreed upon an exchange of prisoners. I saw nine white prisoners exchanged for nine Indians. I was left, there being no Indian to give for me. Patton, Johnston, Sloan and Mrs. Baker were four of the nine; the names of the others I do not recollect.

On the breaking-up of spring we all went to Fort Defiance, and arriving on the shore opposite, we saluted the fort with a round of rifles, and they shot a cannon thirteen times. We then encamped on the spot. On the same day Whingy Pooshies told me I must go over to the fort. The children hung around me, crying, and asked me if I was going to leave them. I told them I did not know. When we got over to the fort and were seated with the officers, Whingy Pooshies told me to stand up, which I did. He then arose and addressed me in about these words: 'My son, these are men the same color with yourself, and some of your kin

may be here, or they may be a great way off. You have lived a long time with us. I call on you to say if I have not been a father to you; if I have not used you as a father would a son?' I said, 'You have used me as well as a father could use a son.' He said, 'I am glad you say so. You have lived long with me; you have hunted for me; but your treaty says you must be free. If you choose to go with people of your own color I have no right to say a word; but if you choose to stay with me your people have no right to speak. Now reflect on it and take your choice and tell us as soon as you make up your mind.' I was silent for a few minutes, in which time I seemed to think of most everything. I thought of the children I had just left crying; I thought of the Indians I was attached to, and I thought of my people whom I remembered; and this latter thought predominated, and I said, 'I will go with my kin.' The old man then said, 'I have raised you. I have learned you to hunt; you are a good hunter. You have been better to me than my own sons. I am now getting old and I cannot hunt. I thought you would be a support to my old age. I leaned on you as on a staff. Now it is broken—you are going to leave me and I have no right to say a word, but I am ruined.' He then sank back in tears to his seat. I heartily joined him in his tears, parted with him, and have never seen or heard of him since."

On his return from his captivity Brickell settled in Columbus, and became one of its most esteemed citizens. O. M. Spencer, the eleven-year-old Cincinnati boy, was taken in 1792, while a little way from home, by two Indians. His captor was a Shawnee, but he shortly transferred his rights to his companion, Wah-paw-waw-quā, or White Loon, the son of a Mohawk chief. At their arrival at the confluence of the Auglaize and the Maumee, after disposing of their furs to a British Indian trader, they crossed over to a small bark-cabin near its banks, and directly opposite the point, and, leaving him in charge of its occupant—an old widow, the mother-in-law of Waw-paw-waw-quā—departed for their homes, a Shawnee village, on the river about one mile below.

Cooch-coo-che, the widow in whose charge young Spencer had been left, was a princess of the Iroquois tribe. She was a priestess, to whom the Indians applied before going on any important war expedition. She was esteemed a great medicine-woman.

The description of the settlement at that time is from the narrative of Spencer:

On this high ground (since the site of Fort Defiance, erected by General Wayne in 1794), extending from the Maumee a quarter of a mile up the Auglaize, about two hundred yards in width, was an open space, on the west and south of which were oak woods, with hazel undergrowth. Within this opening, a few hundred yards above the point, on the steep high bank of the Auglaize, were five or six cabins and log-houses, inhabited principally by Indian traders. The most northerly, a large hewed log-house, divided below into three apartments, was occupied as a warehouse, store and dwelling by George Ironside, the most wealthy and influential of

the traders on the point. Next to his were the houses of Pirault (Pero), a French baker, and M'Kenzie, a Scot, who, in addition to merchandising, followed the occupation of a silversmith, exchanging with the Indians his brooches, ear-drops, and other silver ornaments, at an enormous profit, for skins and furs. Still farther up were several other families of French and English; and two American prisoners, Henry Ball, a soldier taken at St. Clair's defeat, and his wife, Polly Meadows, captured at the same time, were allowed to live here, and by labor to pay their masters the price of their ransom; he by boating to the rapids of the Maumee,

and she by washing and sewing. Fronting the house of Ironside, and about fifty yards from the bank, was a small stockade enclosing two hewed log-houses, one of which was occupied by James Girty (brother of Simon), the other, occasionally, by M Kee and Elliott, British Indian agents, living at Detroit.

From this station I had a fine view of the large village more than a mile south, on the east side of the Auglaize, of Blue Jacket's town, and of the Maumee river for several miles below, and of the extensive prairie covered with corn, directly opposite, and forming together a very handsome landscape.

Young Spencer was redeemed from captivity on the last day of February, 1793, and through the solicitation of Washington to the governor of Canada. The latter instructed Col. Elliott, the Indian agent, to interpose for his release. He was taken down the Maumee in an open pirogue, thence paddled in a canoe by two squaws along the shore of Lake Erie to Detroit. His route thence was by Lake Erie in a vessel to Erie, Pa., thence to Forts Chippewa and Niagara, across New York State, then mostly a wilderness, to Albany, down the Hudson to New York city, thence through Pennsylvania to Cincinnati. The distance was 2,000 miles, and such the difficulties to be overcome that two years were consumed in the journey; but for the protecting auspices of those highest in authority it could not have been accomplished at all.

Young Spencer became a Methodist minister, and reared a family of the highest respectability; one son became postmaster of Cincinnati about 1850, another a judge of its superior court.

Wayne was eight days in building Fort Defiance; began on the 9th of August and finished on the 17th. After surveying its block-houses, pickets, ditches, and fascines, Wayne exclaimed, "I defy the English, Indians, and all the devils in hell to take it." Gen. Scott, who happened at that instant to be standing at his side, remarked, "Then call it 'FORT DEFIANCE!'" and so Wayne, in a letter to the Secretary of War written at this time, said: "Thus, sir, we have gained possession of the grand emporium of the hostile Indians of the West, without loss of blood. The very extensive and highly cultivated fields and gardens show the work of many hands. The margin of those beautiful rivers—the Miamis of the lake (or Maumee) and Auglaize—appear like one continued village for a number of miles both above and below this place; nor have I ever before beheld such fields of corn in any part of America from Canada to Florida. We are now employed in completing a strong stockade fort, with four good block-houses, by way of bastions, at the confluence of the Auglaize and the Maumee, which I have called Defiance."

When first known, there was an abundance of apple trees at Defiance. The bank of the Auglaize at one spot was lined with these trees, and there were single trees scattered about in various places. It is supposed they were planted by French missionaries and traders during the French dominion on the lakes, and cared for afterwards by the Indian trappers and traders. The fruit of these trees was better than that of the so-called natural trees of the present time; they grew larger, and had a more agreeable taste. The stocks were more like the forest trees; higher to the branches, longer to the limbs than the grafted trees of the present day. Probably the shade and contracted clearings in which they were grown had much to do with this large growth. There was then no civilization to bring in borers, worms, and curculios, and so the trees thrived without hindrance. The "County History," published in 1883, from which the above was derived, says: "Defiance has been famed for the possession of a monstrous apple tree. Strangers have seldom failed to visit it, to measure its proportions, and speculate upon its age and origin. It stands on the narrow bottom, on the north side of the Maumee, and nearly opposite the old fort. It has never failed, in the knowledge of present settlers, in producing a crop of very excellent apples. One large branch, however, has of late years been broken off by the storms, which has much marred its proportions; the remainder is yet healthy and prospering. Before the town was laid out there were many trees, equally thrifty and not less in size, in

this vicinity." The famed apple tree was destroyed by a gale in the fall of 1886. It was judged to be 150 years old, and was much dilapidated. It has produced in some seasons 200 bushels of apples.

In the war of 1812 Fort Defiance was an important point for the concentration of troops, under Gen. Harrison, against the British and Indians on the frontier. On one occasion a revolt took place in the Kentucky regiment of Col. Allen. Gen. Harrison was not present, but luckily arrived that night in camp, and had retired, when he was suddenly awakened by Col. Allen and Maj. Hardin with the bad tidings. The outcome illustrates the knowledge of his men and the inimitable tact which Gen. Harrison appears to have possessed in his management of them. The details are from Knapp's "History of the Maumee Valley :—"

Col. Allen and Major M. D. Hardin informed the General that Allen's regiment, exhausted by the hard fare of the campaign, and disappointed in the expectation of an immediate engagement with the enemy, had, in defiance of their duty to their country and all the earnest impassioned remonstrances of their officers, determined to return home. They begged the General to rise and interfere, as the only officer who could bring the mutineers to a sense of their duty.

Gen. Harrison informed the officers that he would take the matter in hand, and they retired. In the meantime, he sent an aid to Gen. Winchester to order the alarm, or point of war, to be beat the following morning instead of the reveille.

The next morning, at the roll of the drum, every soldier sprang to his post, all alert and eager to learn the cause of the unexpected war alarm. Gen. Winchester formed them into a hollow square; at this moment Gen. Harrison appeared upon parade. The effect on the assembled troops of this sudden and unexpected appearance in their midst of their favorite commander can be easily imagined. Taking advantage of this Gen. Harrison immediately addressed them. He began by lamenting that there was, as he was informed, considerable discontent in one of the Kentucky regiments; this, although a mortification to himself, on their account, was happily of little consequence to the government. He had more troops than he knew what to do with at the present stage of the campaign; he was expecting daily the arrival of the Pennsylvania and Virginia quotas. It is fortunate, said this officer, with the ready oratory for which his native Virginia is so famed, that he had found out this dissatisfaction before the campaign was farther advanced, when the discovery might have been mischievous to the public interests, as well as disgraceful to the parties concerned. Now, so far as the government was interested, the discontented troops, who had come into the woods with the expectation of finding all the luxuries of home and of peace, had full liberty to return. He would, he continued, order facilities to be furnished for their immediate accommodation. But he could not refrain from expressing the mortification he anticipated for the reception they would meet from the old and

the young, who had greeted them on their march to the scene of war, as their gallant neighbors.

What must be their feelings, said the General, to see those whom they had hailed as their generous defenders, now returning without striking a blow and before their term of plighted service had expired? But if this would be the state of public sentiment in Ohio, what would it be in Kentucky? If their fathers did not drive their degenerate sons back to the field of battle to recover their wounded honor, their mothers and sisters would hiss them from their presence. If, however, the discontented men were disposed to put up with all the taunts and disdain which awaited them wherever they went they were, General Harrison again assured them, at full liberty to go back.

The influence of this animated address was instantaneous.

This was evinced in a manner most flattering to the tact and management of the commander. Col. J. M. Scott, the senior colonel of Kentucky, and who had served in the armies of Harmar, St. Clair and Wayne, in the medical staff, now addressed his men.

These were well known in the army as the "Iron Works" from the neighborhood from which they had come. "You, my boys," said the generous veteran, "will prove your attachment for the service of your country and your general by giving him three cheers."

The address was attended with immediate success, and the air resounded with the shouts of both officers and men.

Colonel Lewis next took up the same course and with the same effect.

It now became the turn of the noble Allen again to try the temper of *his* men. He begged leave of the general to address them, but excess of emotion choked his utterance. At length he gave vent to the contending feelings of his heart in a broken but forcible address, breathing the fire which ever burned so ardently in his breast. At the close of it, however, he conjured the soldiers of his regiment to give the general the same manifestation of their patriotism and returning sense of duty which the other Kentucky regiments had so freely done. The wishes of their high-spirited officer were complied with, and a mutiny was nipped in its bud which might, if persisted in, have spread disaffection



legally responsible for his debts. Nevertheless, he paid every dollar of them, though in doing so it cost him the larger part of his fortune. In order to get the ready money he had to sell valuable stocks, such as the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago railroad stock, and others which are now away above par, but which went then at a sacrifice. Upon Edgerton's friends urging him not to pay these debts of his brother, stating that he could not be held for them, he replied that the legal obligation made no difference to him. He had promised his brother that he would be his surety, and had he made no such promise he would have paid his brother's

debts rather than see his notes dishonored. Such examples as that above instanced by Mr. Carpenter of a fine sense of honor on the part of public men are of extraordinary educational value to the general public, especially so to the young. Hence it pleases us to here cite another illustrative instance on the part of one of Ohio's gallant officers, Gen. Chas. H. Grosvenor, the member of Congress from the Athens district. He made claim for an invalid pension, which was allowed. Later, finding he could attend to business so as to support his family, he felt it wrong to accept of his pension, and ordered the check in his favor, which was about \$5,000, to be cancelled.

## DELAWARE.

DELAWARE COUNTY was formed from Franklin county, February 10, 1808. It lies north of Columbus. The surface is generally level and the soil clay, except the river bottoms. About one-third of the surface is adapted to meadow and pasture, and the remainder to the plough. The Scioto and branches run through north and south—the Olentangy, Alum creek, and Walnut creek. Area, 366 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 108,277; in pasture, 98,488; woodland, 43,371; lying waste, 1,009; produced in wheat, 279,917 bushels; corn, 1,410,875; wool, 606,665 pounds; sheep, 107,895. School census 1886, 8,487; teachers, 196. It has 72 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Berkshire,	1,407	1,656	Marlborough,	1,182	360
Berlin,	827	1,388	Orange,	789	1,227
Brown,	908	1,178	Oxford,	774	1,266
Concord,	1,185	1,478	Porter,	678	925
Delaware,	1,917	8,091	Radnor,	1,174	1,209
Genoa,	1,193	1,045	Scioto,	877	1,667
Harlem,	963	1,144	Thompson,	660	851
Kingston,	657	562	Trenton,	1,188	899
Liberty,	811	1,481	Troy,	838	954

The population of the county in 1820 was 7,639; in 1840, 22,060; in 1860, 23,902; in 1880, 27,381, of whom 21,890 were Ohio-born.

The name of this county originated from the Delaware tribe, some of whom once dwelt within its limits, and had extensive corn-fields adjacent to its seat of justice. John Johnston says:

"The true name of this once powerful tribe is *Wa-be-nugh-ka*, that is, 'the people from the east,' or 'the sun rising.' The tradition among themselves is, that they originally, at some very remote period, emigrated from the West, crossed the Mississippi, ascending the Ohio, fighting their way, until they reached the Delaware river (so named from Lord Delaware), near where Philadelphia now stands, in which region of country they became fixed.

About this time they were so numerous that no enumeration could be made of

the nation. They welcomed to the shores of the new world that great lawgiver, William Penn, and his peaceful followers, and ever since this people have entertained a kind and grateful recollection of them; and to this day, speaking of good men, they would say, '*Wa-she-a, E-le-ne,*' such a man is a Quaker, *i. e.*, all good men are Quakers. In 1823 I removed to the west of the Mississippi persons of this tribe who were born and raised within thirty miles of Philadelphia. These were the most squalid, wretched, and degraded of their race, and often furnished chiefs with a subject of reproach against the whites, pointing to these of their people and saying to us, 'see how you have spoiled them,' meaning they had acquired all the bad habits of the white people, and were ignorant of hunting, and incapable of making a livelihood as other Indians.

In 1819 there were belonging to my agency in Ohio 80 Delawares, who were stationed near Upper Sandusky, and in Indiana 2,300 of the same tribe.

Bockinghelas was the principal chief of the Delawares for many years after my going into the Indian country; he was a distinguished warrior in his day, and an old man when I knew him. Killbuck, another Delaware chief, had received a liberal education at Princeton College, and retained until his death the great outlines of the morality of the Gospel."

In the middle of the last century the Forks of the Muskingum, in Coshocton county, was the great central point of the Delawares. There are yet fragments of the nation in Canada and in the Indian Territory.

The following historical sketch of Delaware county and its noted characters was written for the first edition by Dr. H. C. Mann:

The first settlement in the county was made May 1, 1801, on the east bank of the Olen-tangy, five miles below Delaware, by Nathan Carpenter and Avery Powers, from Chenango county, N. Y. Carpenter brought his family with him and built the first cabin near where the farm-house now stands. Powers' family came out towards fall, but he had been out the year before to explore the country and select the location. In April, 1802, Thomas Celler, with Josiah McKinney, from Franklin county, Pa., moved in and settled two miles lower down, and in the fall of 1803 Henry Perry, from Wales, commenced a clearing and put up a cabin in Radnor, three-fourths of a mile south of Delhi. In the spring of 1804 Aaron, John and Ebenezer Welch (brothers) and Capt. Leonard Monroe, from Chenango, N. Y., settled in Carpenter's neighborhood, and the next fall Col. Byxbe and his company, from Berkshire, Mass., settled on Alum creek, and named their township Berkshire. The settlement at Norton, by William Drake and Nathaniel Wyatt; Lewis settlement, in Berlin, and the one at Westfield followed soon after. In 1804 Carpenter built the first mill in the county, where the factory of Gun, Jones & Co. now stands. It was a saw-mill, with a small pair of stones attached, made of boulders, or "nigger heads," as they are commonly called. It could only grind a few bushels a day, but still it was a great advantage to the settlers. When the county was organized, in 1808, the following officers were elected, viz.: Avery Powers, John Welch and Ezekiel Brown, commissioners; Rev. Jacob Drake, treasurer; Dr. Reuben Lamb, recorder, and Azariah Root, surveyor. The officers of the court were Judge Belt, of Chillicothe, presi-

dent; Josiah M'Kinney, Thomas Brown and Moses Byxbe, associate judges; Ralph Osborn, prosecuting attorney; Solomon Smith, sheriff, and Moses Byxbe, Jr., clerk. The first session was held in a little cabin that stood north of the sulphur spring. The grand jury sat under a cherry-tree, and the petit jury in a cluster of bushes on another part of the lot, with their constables at a considerable distance to keep off intruders.

*Block-houses.*—This being a border county during the last war, danger was apprehended from the Indians, and a block-house was built in 1812 at Norton, and another, still standing on Alum creek, seven miles east from Delaware, and the present dwelling of L. H. Cowles, Esq., northeast corner Main and William streets, was converted into a temporary stockade. During the war this county furnished a company of cavalry, that served several short campaigns as volunteers under Capt. Elias Murray, and several entire companies of infantry were called out from here at different times by Gov. Meigs, but the county never was invaded.

*Drake's Defeat.*—After Hull's surrender, Capt. Wm. Drake formed a company of rangers in the northern part of the county to protect the frontier from marauding bands of Indians who then had nothing to restrain them, and when Lower Sandusky was threatened with attack, this company, with great alacrity, obeyed the call to march to its defence. They encamped the first night a few miles beyond the outskirts of the settlement. In those days the captain was a great wag, and naturally very fond of sport, and being withal desirous of testing the courage of his men, after they had all got asleep, he slipped into the bushes at some distance, and, dis-

charging his gun, rushed towards the camp yelling Indians! Indians! with all his might.

The sentinels, supposing the alarm to proceed from one of their number, joined in the cry and ran to quarters; the men sprang to their feet in complete confusion, and the courageous attempted to form on the ground designated the night before in case of attack; but the first lieutenant, thinking there was more safety in depending upon *legs* than *arms*, took to his heels and dashed into the woods. Seeing the consternation and impending disgrace of his company, the captain quickly proclaimed the hoax and ordered a halt, but the lieutenant's frightened imagination converted every sound into Indian yells and the sanguinary war-whoop, and the louder the captain shouted, the faster he ran, till the sounds sank away in the distance and he supposed the captain and his adherents had succumbed to the tomahawk and the scalping-knife. Supposing he had been asleep a few minutes only, he took the moon for his guide and flew for home, but having had time to gain the western horizon she led him in the wrong direction, and after breaking down saplings and running through brush some ten miles through the woods, he reached Radnor settlement just at daybreak, bare-headed and with his garments flowing in a thousand streams. The people, roused hurriedly from their slumber and horrified with his report that the whole company was massacred but him who alone had escaped, began a general and rapid flight.

Each conveyed the tidings to his neighbor, and just after sunrise they came rushing through Delaware, mostly on horse-back, many in wagons, and some on foot, presenting all those grotesque appearances that frontier settlers naturally would, supposing the Indians close in their rear. Many anecdotes are told, amusing now to us who cannot realize their feelings, that exhibit the varied hues of courage and trepidation characterizing different persons, and also show that there is no difference between real and supposed danger, and yet those actuated by the latter seldom receive the sympathy of their fellows.

One family, named Penry, drove so fast that they bounced a little boy, two or three years old, out of the wagon, near Delaware, and did not miss him till they had gone five or six miles on their way to Worthington, and then upon consultation concluded it was too late to recover him amid such imminent danger, and so yielded him up as a painful sacrifice! But the little fellow found protection from others, and is now living in the western part of the county. One woman, in the confusion of hurrying off, forgot her babe till after starting, and ran back to get it, but being peculiarly absent-minded she caught up a stick of wood from the chimney corner and hastened off, leaving her child again quietly sleeping in the cradle! A large portion of the people fled to Worthington and Franklinton, and some kept on to Chilli-cothe.

In Delaware the men who could be spared from conveying away their families, or who had none, rallied for defence and sent scouts to Norton to reconnoitre, where they found the people quietly engaged in their ordinary avocations, having received a message from the captain; but it was too late to save the other settlements from a precipitate flight. Upon the whole, it was quite an injury to the county, as a large amount of produce was lost from the intrusion of cattle and the want of hands to harvest it; many of the people being slow in returning and some never did. Capt. Drake, with his company, marched on to Sandusky to execute the duty assigned him without knowing the effect produced in his rear. He has since been associate judge and filled several other offices in the county, and is still living, respected by his neighbors and characterized by hospitality and good humor and his strong penchant for anecdote and fun.

*Early Customs.*—During the early period of the county the people were in a condition of complete social equality; no aristocratic distinctions were thought of in society, and the first line of demarkation drawn was to separate the very bad from the general mass. Their parties were for raisings and log-rollings, and the labor being finished, their sports usually were shooting and gymnastic exercises with the men, and convivial amusements among the women; no punctilious formality, nor ignoble aping the fashions of licentious Paris, marred their assemblies, but all were happy and enjoyed themselves in seeing others so. The rich and the poor dressed alike; the men generally wearing hunting-shirts and buckskin pants, and the women attired in coarse fabrics produced by their own hands. Such was their common and holiday dress, and if a fair damsel wished a superb dress for her bridal day, her highest aspiration was to obtain a common American cotton check. The latter, which now sells for a shilling a yard, then cost one dollar, and five yards was deemed an ample pattern. Silks, satins and fancy goods, that now inflate our vanity and deplete our purses, were not then even dreamed of.

The cabins were furnished in the same style of simplicity; the bedstead was homemade, and often consisted of forked sticks driven into the ground with cross poles to support the clapboards or the cord. One pot, kettle, and frying-pan were the only articles considered indispensable, though some included the tea-kettle; a few plates and dishes upon the shelf in one corner was as satisfactory as is now a cupboard full of china, and their food relished well from a puncheon table. Some of the wealthiest families had a few split-bottom chairs, but, as a general thing, stools and benches answered the place of lounges and sofas, and at first the green sward or smoothly levelled earth served the double purpose of floor and carpet. Whisky toddy was considered luxury enough for any party—the woods furnished abundance of venison, and corn pone supplied the place of



every variety of pastry. Flour could not for some time be obtained nearer than Chillicothe or Zanesville; goods were very high, and none but the most common kinds were brought here, and had to be packed on horses or mules from Detroit, or wagoned from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, thence down the Ohio river in flat boats to the mouth of the Scioto, and then packed or hauled up. The freight was enormous, costing often \$4 per ton. Tea retailed at from two to three dollars a pound, coffee 75 cents, salt \$5 to \$6 per bushel (50lbs.). The coarsest calicoes were \$1 per yard, whisky from \$1 to \$2 per gallon, and as much of the latter was sold as of all other articles, for several years after Delaware was laid out; but it must be remembered that this then was the border town, and had considerable trade with the Indians.

It was the common practice to set a bottle on each end of the counter for customers to help themselves gratuitously to enable them to purchase advantageously! Many people suffered hardships and endured privations that now would seem insupportable. In the fall of 1803 Henry Perry, after getting up his cabin near Delhi, left his two sons and returned to Philadelphia for the remainder of his family, but finding his wife sick, and afterwards being sick himself could not get back till the next June. These two little boys, Levi and Pepper, only eleven and nine years old, remained there alone eight months, fifteen miles from any white family, and surrounded by Indians, with no food but the rabbits they could catch in the hollow logs; the remains of one deer that the wolves killed near them, and a little corn meal that they occasionally obtained of Thomas Cellar by following down the "Indian trace." The winter was a severe one, and their cabin was open, having neither daubing, fire-place, nor chimney; they had no gun, and were wholly unaccustomed to forest life, being fresh from Wales, and yet these little fellows not only struggled through but actually made a considerable clearing! Jacob Foust, at an early day, when his wife was sick and could obtain nothing to eat that she relished, procured a bushel of wheat, and throwing it upon his shoulders carried it to Zanesville to get it ground, a distance of more than seventy-five miles, by the tortuous path he had to traverse, and then shouldering his flour retraced his steps home, fording the streams and camping out nights.

BIOGRAPHY.—*Col. Moses Byxbe* was for several years the most prominent man in the county, being the owner of some 8,000 acres of valuable land in Berkshire and Berlin, and joint owner with Judge Baldwin of about thirty thousand acres more, the sale of which he had the entire control. These were military lands which he sold on credit, at prices varying from two and a half to ten dollars an acre. He possessed a complete knowledge of human nature, and was an energetic and prompt business man. Upon the organization of the county he was elected one of the associate judges, and continued to hold the

office till 1822. He was afflicted with partial insanity before he died, which occurred in 1827 at the age of 67.

*Solomon Smith, Esq.*, was born in New Salem, N. H., and came here with Col. Byxbe in 1804. He was the first sheriff in the county, and was the first justice of the peace in the township, which office he held, by repeated elections, more than twenty years. He was also the first postmaster, and continued many years in that capacity. The responsible offices of county treasurer and county auditor he also filled for many years, and discharged the duties of all these stations with an accuracy seldom excelled, and a fidelity never questioned. In him was exhibited an instance of a constant office-holder and an honest man, and for a long time he possessed more personal popularity than any other man in the county. He died of congestive fever, at Sandusky City, on his return from New York, July 10, 1845, in his 58th year, and his remains were brought here for interment.

*Hon. Ezekiel Brown* was born in Orange county, N. Y., in 1760, and moved to Northumberland county, Pa., when about ten years old. In 1776 he volunteered and marched to join Washington's army, which he reached just after the battle of Trenton. He participated in four different engagements, and in 1778 joined a company of rangers called out against the Indians. On the 24th of May, when out scouting with two others, they came across a party of fifteen Indians watching a house, and were themselves discovered at the same moment. The Indians fired and killed one man, and Brown and his comrade instantly returned the fire, wounding an Indian, and then fled. The other escaped, but he was not fleet enough, and was captured. They were Delawares and Cayugas, and first took him to Chemung, an Indian town on Tioga river, where he had to run the gauntlet, being badly beaten, and received a severe wound on his head from a tomahawk, but he succeeded in reaching the council-house without being knocked down.

After a few days they resumed their march to the north, and met Colonel Butler with a large body of British, Tories and Indians on their way to attack Wyoming, and he was compelled to run the gauntlet again to gratify the savages. This time he did not get through, being felled by a war-club and awfully mangled. He recovered and proceeded on to the main town of the Cayugas, where Scipio, N. Y., now stands, and having again passed the gauntlet ordeal successfully he was adopted by a family, in the place of a son killed at Fort Stanwix. Afterwards he was taken to Canada, and kept to the close of the war in 1783, when he received a passport from the British general, M'Clure, and returned, after an absence of five years, to his friends in Pennsylvania. In 1800 he moved to Ohio, and in 1808 he settled near Sunbury, and was immediately elected one of the first county commissioners. Afterwards he was elected associate judge, and served in several minor

offices, and died about five years ago, leaving the reputation of an upright man.

*Capt. John Minter*, from Kentucky, one of the early settlers in Radnor, and brother-in-law of Col. Crawford, who was burnt by the Indians, was, in his younger days, a great hunter, and became famous for a terrible bear fight, in which he came very near losing his life. When hunting alone one day he came across a very large bear and fired at him. The bear fell, and reloading his gun Minter advanced, supposing him dead, and touched his nose with the muzzle of the gun, when he instantly reared upon his hind legs to seize him. Minter fired again, which increased his rage, only inflicting a flesh wound, and then threw his hatchet at him; and as the bear sprang forward to grasp him he struck him with the rifle on the head with all his might, producing no other effect than shivering the gun to pieces. Too late then to escape he drew his big knife from his sheath and made a plunge at his heart, but old Bruin, by a stroke of his paw, whirled the knife into the air, and enfolding its weaponless owner with his huge arms both rolled to the ground.

A fearful struggle then ensued between the combatants: one ruled by unvarying instinct, and the other guided by the dictates of reason. The former depended wholly upon hugging his adversary to death, while the latter aimed at presenting his body in such positions as would best enable him to withstand the vice-like squeeze till he could loosen the grasp. He was about six feet in height, possessing large bones and well-developed muscles, and being properly proportioned, was very athletic. The woods were open and clear of underbrush, and in their struggles they rolled in every direction. Several times he thought the severity of the hug would finish him; but by choking the bear he would compel him to release his hold to knock off his hands, when he would recover his breath and gain a better position. After maintaining the contest in this way several hours they, happily for him, rolled back near where his knife lay, which inspired him with buoyant hope, but he had to make many ineffectual efforts before he could tumble the bear within reach of it. Having finally recovered it he stabbed him at every chance till he at last bled to death, only relaxing his hold when life became extinct.

He attempted to get up, but was too much exhausted, and crawling to a log, against which he leaned, his heart sickened as he contemplated the scene. Not a rag was left on him, and over his back, arms and legs his flesh was lacerated to the bones by the claws of the bear. By crawling and walking he reached home after night with no other covering than a gore of blood from head to foot. His friends, who went out next morning to survey the ground and bring in the trophy, said the surface was torn up by them over a space of at least half an acre. After several weeks he recovered, but he carried with him the cicatrices and welts, some of which were more than a quarter of an inch thick, till he

died, which occurred about fifteen years ago. He never desired another bear hug, but gave up hunting, and turning his attention to agriculture left his children a comfortable patrimony and a good name.

*Rev. Joseph S. Hughes*, from Washington, Pa., came to Delaware in 1810, and organized the first Presbyterian church here, and also those in Liberty and Radnor. For a short time, he was chaplain in the army, and was with Hull when he surrendered, at which time he returned. The societies being unable to pay much salary, he sought his support mainly from other sources, serving several years as clerk of the court, and afterwards in the capacity of editor. He possessed a liberal education, superadded to oratorical powers of a superior order by nature. As an orator he is described as being graceful, mellifluous, persuasive and convincing, and he has left the reputation among many of the old settlers of being the most effective speaker that they have ever heard. In the social circle, too, he excelled, but unfortunately he had an indomitable penchant for festivity and sport. Many anecdotes are related detracting from his clerical character, and when dwelt upon, we must not forget to associate the habits and customs of the times in which they occurred.

For instance, it is said that one time, on the occasion of a wedding at Capt. Minter's, after the ceremonies had been solemnized and the luxuries duly honored, he started off about dusk to go to a place some five miles through the woods, but after dark returned somewhat scratched by the bushes, and reported having been lost, and concluded to stay till morning. According to the general custom on such occasions, all the young folks in the settlement had assembled for a frolic, and they charged him with having returned to participate with them, and as he was a good musician, and their "knight of the bow" had disappointed them, they insisted upon his playing the fiddle for them to dance, which he did all night, with an occasional intermission for refreshment or to romp! Some of the old citizens say also that he was a good hand at pitching quoits, and as it was common to choose sides and pitch for the "grog," he seldom even then backed out!

For these and other charges he was arraigned before the presbytery, where, declining all assistance, and relying on his own ingenuity and eloquence, he made a successful defence. He continued to preach as "stated supply" until he was suddenly cut off by an epidemic fever in the fall of 1823, and was interred in the old burying-ground, but no tombstone points out the place where his mouldering remains lie. He was succeeded in 1824 by Rev. Henry Vandeman, the first installed pastor, and who has retained his charge ever since, a fact that is mentioned, because in the west preachers seldom retain a pastoral charge so long, and in this presbytery there is no similar instance, excepting that of Dr. Hodge, of Columbus.

*Antiquities.*—The remains of ancient forti-

fications are found in three places in the county, the most remarkable of which is in the lower part of Liberty, about eleven miles below Delaware, on the east bank of the Olentangy.

*Indian Villages.*—There were formerly two villages belonging to the Delawares, mostly within the limits of the present town of Delaware. One occupied the ground around the east end of William street, and the other was at the west end, extending from near the sawmill to the hill-side. Upon the ground now occupied by the town, they cultivated a corn-field of about 400 acres. The Mingoes had a small village half a mile above town, on "horse-shoe bottom," where they also raised corn.

Many of the old pioneers entertained towards the Indians an inveterate hatred, and did not consider it really criminal even to murder them. One time, after the last war, a dead Indian was seen floating down the Scioto on two logs, lashed together, having his gun and all his accoutrements with him. He had been shot, and the people believed the murderer was George Shanon, who had been in service considerably during the war, and one time when out, not far from Lower Sandusky, with a small company, fell in with a party of warriors and had to retreat. He lingered behind till he got a shot, and killed one. As soon as he fired, several Indians sprang forward to catch him alive, but being swift on foot, he could easily keep ahead, when he suddenly came to an open field, across which he had to run or be cut off. The Indians gained the first side just as he

was leaping the fence on the other and fired at him, one ball entering his hip. He staunchly the blood by stuffing the hole with a portion of his shirt, that they might not track him, and crawled into the brush; but they gave up the chase, thinking they had not hit him, and being convinced of his superior fleetness. Shanon got into camp and was conveyed home, but he was always lame afterwards, and fostered an unrelenting desire for vengeance towards the whole race, not excepting the innocent and harmless.

As late as 1820 two Indians were murdered on Fulton's creek. A party came down there to hunt, as was customary with them every fall, and Henry Swartz ordered them off. They replied, "No! the land belongs to the white man—the game to the Indian," and insisted that they were friends and ought not to be disturbed. A few days after, two of their number were missing, and they hunted the entire country over without finding them, and at last found evidence of human bones where there had been a fire, and immediately charged Swartz with killing and burning them. They threatened vengeance on him, and for several years after he had to be constantly on his guard to prevent being waylaid. It was never legally investigated, but the neighbors all believed that Swartz, aided probably by Ned Williams, murdered and disposed of them in the manner the Indians suspected, and at one time talked of driving them out of the settlement. They were considered bad men, and never prospered afterwards.

DELAWARE IN 1846.—Delaware, the county-seat, is pleasantly situated on rolling ground upon the western bank of the Olentangy river, twenty-four miles north from Columbus. The engraving shows the public buildings on one of the principal streets of this neat and thriving town. The churches which appear are respectively, commencing on the right, the First Presbyterian, the Episcopal, and the Second Presbyterian; between the first two the Methodist church, a substantial stone structure, is partially shown in the distance. The large building seen beyond the Second Presbyterian church is the "Hinton House," one of the largest and best constructed hotels in Ohio. The town contains the Ohio Wesleyan University, 4 taverns (one, the Hinton House, being among the largest in Ohio, having over 100 rooms), 8 dry-goods stores, 3 drug stores, 1 shoe store, 1 confectionery and variety store, and 2 small groceries; 2 divisions of the Sons of Temperance, 1 Odd Fellows' lodge, 1 Masonic society, 2 printing offices, from which issue weekly the *Olentangy Gazette* (Whig), by Abel Thomson, and the *Loco Foco* (Dem.), by George F. Stayman. The latter commenced in 1845; the former in 1821, by Hon. E. Griswold, then called the *Delaware Patron* and *Franklin Chronicle*. The first paper in town was published in 1818 by Rev. J. Drake and Joseph S. Hughes. Delaware also contains 2 saw mills, 1 flouring mill, 1 oil mill, and the woollen factory of Messrs. Howard & Sharp, carrying on quite an extensive business; 8 lawyers, 7 physicians, a full quota of mechanics, 275 dwellings, and about 2,000 inhabitants, including South Delaware, which properly belongs to it, though not included in the corporation. The Delaware bank, with a capital of \$100,000, is a branch of the State bank. A bank was opened in 1812, but failing to get a charter the next winter it wound up, redeeming all its notes; and during the same year a swindling concern, called the

"Scioto Exporting Company," was started by a posse of counterfeiters, who drew in some others, but it was destroyed by the citizens before they could get a large amount of paper afloat. The population of Delaware in 1840 was 898.

Delaware was laid out in 1808 by Col. Moses Byxbe and Hon. Henry Baldwin, of Pittsburg, who had purchased a large tract of land for that purpose. They sold the lots at private sale, at the uniform price of \$30, the purchaser taking his choice. Joseph Barber put up the first cabin in the fall of 1807. It stood close to the spring, and was made of poles, Indian fashion, fifteen feet square, in which he kept tavern. The principal settlers were Messrs. Byxbe, William Little, Dr. Lamb, Solomon Smith, Elder Jacob Drake (Baptist preacher), Thomas Butler, and Ira Carpenter. In the spring of 1808 Moses Byxbe built the first frame house, on William street, lot 70, and the first brick house was erected the ensuing fall by Elder Drake, on Winter street, where Thomas Pettibone's mansion now stands; being unable to get but one mason, *his wife* laid all the brick of the inside walls. The court-house was built in 1815, the year in which the town was incorporated. The Methodists commenced the first meeting-house in 1823 (now the schoolhouse), but it was not finished for several years. The old churches of the First Presbyterians and the Episcopalians were built in 1825, upon the sites on which the present beautiful edifices were erected in 1845. The Second Presbyterian church was erected in 1844, the new Methodist church in 1846, and the Lutheran church in 1835.—*Old Edition.*

The Ohio Wesleyan University has been recently established at Delaware, with fine prospects of success—the Rev. Edward Thomson, D. D., president. The college edifice stands on a pleasant elevation in the southern part of the village, and embraces within its grounds ten acres of land, including the sulphur spring.

The springs here have long been known. Tradition states that the Indians resorted to them to use the waters and to kill the deer and buffalo which came here in great numbers. Before the grounds were enclosed in the early settlement of the county the domestic animals for miles around made this a favorite resort in the heats of summer, and appeared satisfied with no other water. The water is said to be similar to that of the celebrated white sulphur springs of Virginia, and equal in their mineral and medicinal qualities. The water is cooler, being as low as 53°, contains more gas, and is therefore lighter and more pleasant than that of the Virginia water. Many cures have been effected of persons afflicted with scrofulous diseases, dyspepsia, bilious derangements of the liver and stomach, want of appetite and digestion, cases of erysipelas when all the usual remedies had failed, and injuries inflicted by the excessive use of calomel.—*Old Edition.*

Aside from the long-famed spring above described this region seems to abound in mineral springs. On the outskirts of the town, in the valley of Delaware Run, in an area of about thirty-seven acres, is a collection of five flowing springs called "Little's Springs," consisting of as many different varieties of water—white sulphur, black sulphur, magnetic, iron, and fresh water.

Delaware is on the Olentangy river, 24 miles north of Columbus, 131 miles from Cincinnati, 114 from Cleveland, 88 from Toledo, on the C. C. C. & I. and C. H. V. & T. railroads, very nearly in the centre of the State, 378 feet above Lake Erie, and 943 above the sea-level. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Norman E. Overture; Clerk of Court, John M. Shoemaker; Sheriff, William J. Davis; Prosecuting Attorney, Frank Kauffman; Auditor, John J. Ramage; Treasurer, N. Porter Ferguson; Recorder, Frank E. Sprague; Surveyor, Edmund S. Minor; Coroner, Robert C. Wintermute; Commissioners, John L. Thurston, James C. Ryant, George W. Jones. Newspapers: two dailies—*Chronicle*; *Gazette*, Independent, A. Thomson & Son, publishers. Weeklies—*Herald*, Democratic, James K. Newcomer, editor and publisher; *Saturday Morning Call*; *Gazette*, Republican, A. Thomson & Son, publishers. Banks: First National, C. B. Paul, president, G. W. Powers, cashier; Delaware County National, S. Moore, president, William Little, cashier; Deposit Banking Company, S. P. Shaw, president, H. A.







leader carefully placed over the rude banner, and the unexpected "Ohio delegation," proudly marching under a crown of laurel leaves, was cheered and honored as Ohio had

never been honored before. This was probably Mr. Hayes' first appearance as a political leader, and doubtless one of the happiest and proudest days of his life.

JOHN ANTHONY QUITMAN, a noted general of the Mexican war, and later governor of Mississippi, was a resident of Delaware for a number of years, studied law, and was admitted to the bar there. He was born in 1799, in Rhinebeck, N. Y. THOMAS CARNEY, governor of Kansas during the rebellion, was born in Kingston township, near Rosecrans' birthplace. His private secretary was John C. Vaughn, the veteran journalist of Ohio and Kansas, who, now well in the eighties, with the memories of a useful life, is passing his remaining days an inmate of the "Old Gentlemen's Home," Cincinnati. PRESTON B. PLUMB, now United States Senator from Kansas, was born on Alum creek, in Berlin township. A. P. MOREHOUSE, now governor of Missouri (born in 1835), is a native of this county. Gen. JOHN CALVIN LEE, who did efficient service in the Rebellion, and served two terms as lieutenant-governor under Hayes, is a native of Brown township. Judge THOMAS W. POWELL, now deceased, resided in Delaware. He was one of Ohio's most eminent and learned jurists, and author of a historical work entitled "History of the Ancient Britons." His son, Hon. T. E. Powell, was the Democratic candidate for governor of the State in 1887 *versus* J. B. Foraker. Mr. Philip Phillips, the famed Christian songster, has his home in Delaware—a pleasant residence. The annals of Delaware show a bevy of authors: Rev. Drs. Payne and Merrick, Profs. McCabe, Parsons, and Grove—all of the University—in works of instruction or theology; Prof. T. C. O'Kane, in Sunday-school song-books, and Prof. G. W. Michael, in "Michael's System of Rapid Writing."

*The Delaware Grape.*—This remarkable and celebrated grape was first sent forth from this county. It took its name from the town. This was about the year 1850, when it was discovered growing near the banks of the Scioto in the hands of a Mr. Heath who brought it from New Jersey years before. Its origin is doubtful, whether foreign or native. Mr. Thompson, the editor of the *Gazette*, discovered its superior merits. Its introduction created a great furore in grape-

growing, called "the grape fever." The ability of grape propagators was taxed to the utmost to supply the demand, and Delaware grape-vines were sold in enormous quantities at prices ranging from \$1 to \$5 each. The wildest ideas prevailed in regard to it, and inexperienced cultivators suffered through their excess of zeal over knowledge. In soils suitable the Delaware grape maintains its original high character, but its cultivation requires great skill and care.

"*The State Reform School for Girls*," as it was originally called, but changed in 1872 by an act of the Legislature to the "Girls' Industrial Home," is on a beautiful site on the Scioto, ten miles southwest of Delaware, and eighteen above Columbus. The spot was long known as the "White Sulphur Springs." In early times a hole was bored here 460 feet for salt water, but, instead, was struck a spring of strong white sulphur water. In 1847 a large hotel and some cottages were put up for boarders, and the place was for a term of years quite a resort, but finally ran down.

It becoming a home for girls was the result of a petition to the Legislature by some of the benevolent citizens of the county, who, seeing the fine property going to decay, desired that it should be purchased by the State, and converted into an asylum for unprotected girls. In 1869 the State purchased it, and founded the institution "for the instruction, employment, and reformation of exposed, helpless, evil-disposed, and vicious girls," above the age of seven years and under that of sixteen. The institution at times has over 200 pupils, and is on a well-conducted foundation. Col. James M. Crawford is the superintendent.

Delaware county will be permanently rendered noted not only as the birthplace of a President but also of that of one of the most brilliant military strategists known to the art of war—that great soldier and patriot, WILLIAM S. ROSECRANS.

Whitelaw Reid writes of Rosecrans: "As a strategist he stands among the fore-





route, and subsequently by way of Romney, and along the B. & O. road. The Legislature of West Virginia passed a unanimous vote of thanks in recognition of his services in defending the State, which was followed soon after by a similar vote of thanks from the Legislature of the State of Ohio.

In 1862 he submitted a plan for the campaign of that year auxiliary to that for the movements of the Army of the Potomac, which plan was highly approved by the general-in-chief and by the War Department.

Early in April, 1862, he was ordered to Washington and sent to find and conduct Blenker's Division to General Fremont.

He submitted to the War Department a plan for the application of the forces under Generals McDowell, Banks, and Fremont to occupy the Shenandoah Valley and threaten communications with the South.

In May, 1862, he was ordered to report to General Halleck, who commanded our army in front of Corinth, Mississippi. Was put in command of two divisions (Stanley's and Paine's) in front of that city, and when it was vacated by Bragg and Beauregard he led the infantry pursuit until ordered to stop.

In June, 1862, he was placed in command of the Army of the Mississippi, consisting of four divisions.

In September, 1862, with two small divisions he confronted General Sterling Price, and fought the battle of Iuka.

In connection with the mention of his general system of army management, it may be stated that he originated the making of photographing maps, and furnished his subordinate commanders with information maps of the regions of military operations; established convalescent hospitals for the treatment or discharge of chronic cases; organized colored men into squads of twenty-five each, and equipped and employed them as engineer troops; employed escaped colored women in laundries and as cooks for hospitals, etc.

On October 3d and 4th, 1862, with four divisions, he fought the battle of Corinth.

By order of the President he was placed in command of the Department of the Cumberland and Army of the Ohio, relieving General Buell, October 30, 1862. He reorganized this army, and established an Inspector-General's system by detail from the line, also a Topographical Department by detail of Brigade, Division, and Corps Engineers, and a Pioneer Corps by detail of officers and men from the infantry. He also reorganized both the cavalry and artillery.

On December 31, 1862, and January 1 and 2, 1863, he fought the battle of Stone River, against the Confederates under General Bragg, and drove him behind the line of Duck river.

From June 23 to July 7, 1863, he conducted the campaign of Tullahoma, by which Bragg was driven out of his intrenched camps (at Shelbyville and Tullahoma) in Middle Tennessee.

After the battle of Stone River he was tendered, almost simultaneously, a unanimous

vote of thanks from Congress and from the States of Ohio and Indiana.

From July 7, 1863, to August 14, 1863, he was bringing forward supplies, perfecting the organization of the army, and manœuvring for Chattanooga, giving special attention to the rebuilding of a railroad, as a necessary pre-requisite to success.

From August 14 to September 22, 1863, he made the campaign of Chattanooga, and fought the battle of Chickamauga, manœuvring the Confederates out of the objective point covered by Lookout Range and the Tennessee river.

For his services at Chickamauga, he received a unanimous vote of thanks from the National House of Representatives.

After the battle of Chickamauga, he was engaged in making the preliminary arrangements to constitute Chattanooga a new main depot, by water and rail connections with Nashville, Louisville, and Cincinnati.

Between October, 1863, and January 27, 1864, he presided over the great Western Sanitary Fair at Cincinnati, which raised \$325,000 for objects of beneficence to Union soldiers. He also presided over the Mississippi Valley Sanitary Fair, which raised \$525,000 for the same cause.

On the 27th of January, 1864, he was placed in command of the Department of Missouri, in which capacity he succeeded in defeating all the objects and purposes of Price in Missouri, defeated him on the Big Blue and at Maris des Cygnes, and drove him out in a state of disorganization, from which he never recovered.

He was also successful in exposing and defeating the objects of the Order of American Knights.

In January, 1866, he was mustered out as Major-General of Volunteers and resigned as Brigadier-General in United States Army in 1867. He was afterwards made Brevet Major-General.

Up to the time of the battle of Chickamauga there was, neither with the government nor amongst the people, a single doubt as to the genius or ability of Rosecrans. Every step he had taken had been a successful step. Every campaign and every battle had added to his laurels and his glory. Rich Mountain had developed that penetrating sagacity without which no man can ever rise to distinction as a soldier. In the subsequent campaign in West Virginia he had with wonderful skill baffled and defeated the officer who subsequently became the renowned Commander-in-chief of the Confederate armies. At Iuka and Corinth his daring energy had blazed forth like a star, guiding the way to two shining victories. At Stone river he had assailed the rebel army under Gen. Bragg in its own chosen position, retrieved by his personal exertions what on the first day's conflict had seemed to be disastrous defeat, inspired the soul of every soldier under him with his own lofty resolve to conquer or die, and with matchless vigor, energy and skill fairly compelled success to

alight upon the Union standards, and gained a victory which electrified the nation and the world. In the Tullahoma campaign he had exhibited a talent for strategy equal to Napoleon in the campaign of Ulm, and without the loss of a regiment, a gun or a stand of colors, had driven Bragg from his whole line of entrenched camps, and expelled him from Middle Tennessee.

Rosecrans had been *too* successful. He had raised himself to too exalted a height. The fatal halo of supposed invincibility glimmered around his head. No soldier ever was or ever will be absolutely invincible, but he who is believed to be so must maintain the reputation or fall to a lower level than what he rose from. Nay, he must not merely succeed thereafter in attaining the object at which he aims; he must attain it in the manner that public opinion marks out for him, and scarcely dare achieve less than the impossible.

The limits of this sketch will not permit a discussion of the campaign in August and September, 1863, and only the conclusions can be set down, which, by a prolonged and conscientious study of the whole history of that campaign, have been arrived at.

The object that Rosecrans had in view when he commenced his great movement on the 23d of August, 1863, was to relieve East Tennessee from Confederate occupation and get possession of that central key to the Confederacy, the city of Chattanooga. The place was defended by Gen. Bragg's army, which from the first was fully equal in numbers to that under Rosecrans and soon became greatly superior. The all-knowing soldier who commanded the Union army knew from the first that Bragg could easily be reinforced, that every effort would be made by the Confederate government to save Chattanooga, and that his own force was inadequate to the mighty task he had before him. Hence he begged, pleaded and implored for reinforcements which were within easy reach, which were persistently denied him, but which when the campaign was ended came up in such numbers that had a third of them been sent to Rosecrans before he began his march across the Tennessee and the mountains to manœuvre Bragg out of Chattanooga, would have enabled him not only to get possession of that stronghold, but to utterly destroy the army opposed to him.

Chattanooga could not be obtained without a battle. To assail it directly would be simply madness. Rosecrans therefore began that splendid series of manœuvres to the southward of the city which carried his army into Georgia and threatened the Confederate communications with Atlanta. Bragg retired out of the city and marched southward, taking up such position that he could, at any time, return on shorter lines and compel Rosecrans to fight a battle for the prize. The Union general expected this, and had prepared accordingly. But while he was concentrating his army, that which he had clearly foreseen occurred. From every quarter of the Confed-

eracy troops were hurried to Bragg's assistance. From Mississippi, from Mobile, from Savannah they came, and from Virginia the powerful corps of Gen. Longstreet was hurried to North Georgia to overwhelm the comparatively feeble army under Rosecrans. In round numbers, 40,000 Union soldiers were to contend with 75,000 Confederates, to see which would finally hold Chattanooga.

Before the Union army was fully concentrated the Confederates assailed it, and the awful battle of Chickamauga began. The first day the assailants were repelled at all points. The second day they rushed through a gap in our lines caused by a miswording or misunderstanding of orders, and separating the right wing of our army from the centre, overwhelmed that wing. Our centre and left stood firm; Rosecrans seeing this and that the enemy who had overwhelmed our right might push up the valley (which the right had been covering) into Chattanooga, hastened to rally the right, to get the troops left behind in Chattanooga as guards to our stores and reserve artillery, in proper shape, and to prepare a new position for the army at Ross-ville in case the centre and left should also be compelled to retreat. It was here he showed the greatness of the true soldier who leaves nothing to chance; it was here he specially proved his worthiness for the highest command. As fast as he could do so, he urged portions of the rallied troops to the assistance of that part of the army which still held the field; he sent word of all he was doing to the brave Thomas, who was so grandly resisting the enemy's onset, and gave new courage and confidence to that veteran by assuring him when he felt he could no longer hold his position on the field the new lines would be ready for his reception. It was this knowledge that inspired Thomas with the stern determination not to retreat in the face of the foe at all. And he did not retreat. He held his own until nightfall, suffering dreadful loss, but always inflicting more than he suffered, and when the last effort of the foe had been repelled, retiring leisurely to the new lines which the genius of Rosecrans had marked out for the army.

The next day the Confederate forces, who did not know that they had gained any victory, and who had really retired from the battle-field at night as far as our own soldiers had retired, came slowly and cautiously up towards the new Union lines, took a careful look at them, heard the loud cheers of the Union legion as Rosecrans rode along them, and decided not to attack! The great object of the campaign, the great prize of the battle, namely, the city of Chattanooga, was in possession of the National troops, and never again went out of their hands.

And this was the campaign, this the battle, with which some have associated the terms "failure" and "defeat!" The gallant Army of the Cumberland had crossed a great river, toiled over two chains of mountains, and, under the leadership of the brightest military genius that the war developed, had com-

pletely deceived the enemy and manœuvred him by masterly strategy out of his stronghold, then had baffled all his efforts to regain it, had fought nearly double its own numbers for two days, suffering a loss of 15,000 men and inflicting a loss of more than 18,000 upon the enemy, had held the field until it retired of its own choice and after all firing had ceased, then leisurely assumed the new position which its great leader had prepared, and then defiantly awaited another attack which its awfully punished foe did not dare to make. And it held the city it had won and for which the battle was fought. Was all this failure and defeat? The blood of every soldier who fell upon that gory field cries out against the falsehood!

Abraham Lincoln's clear eye perceived the truth; he saw that the skill of Rosecrans had assured relief to East Tennessee, had cut the line of the enemy's defence by rail, had secured the key that was to unlock the treasure-house of the foe, and had opened the way to the very heart of the Confederacy. He telegraphed Rosecrans, as well he might, "be of good cheer; we have unabated confidence in your soldiers, in your officers and in you."

And Rosecrans was of good cheer, and immediately devised the plans for reopening communications along the line of the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad, plans which others afterwards executed; for the clear-sighted Lincoln yielded to some sinister influence; and the brilliant leader of the Army of the Cumberland, after a campaign which in all its aspects was one of the most successful known to history, and in the very midst of the city which his valor and genius had won, found himself summarily relieved of his command! It was the one act of measureless injustice and wrong which, while not Abraham Lincoln's fault, stains the annals of his otherwise spotless career.

On resigning his commission General Rosecrans went to California and became a citizen of that State. He was offered and declined the Democratic nomination for governor of California in 1867. He was also offered the nomination for governor by the convention of Independent Republicans held at Marysville, and declined. In 1868 he was nominated and confirmed as United States minister to Mexico, without consultation or knowledge on his part until officially notified thereof. He accepted this appointment on condition that he should be allowed *carte-blanche* to represent the

good will of the American republic towards Mexico.

In 1869 he returned to California and resumed the practice of his profession, namely, that of civil and mining engineering. It should be stated, however, that during his residence in Mexico he became thoroughly convinced that the mutual prosperity of Mexico and the United States would be promoted by the progress of Mexico under her own autonomy, and, acting in accordance with his *carte-blanche*, he urged the Mexican cabinet and other leaders to further and foster the construction of railroads. His efforts in this direction met with such success that the initiative period of Mexican development in this regard dates from the time of these earnest efforts on his part.

In 1869 he was also offered and declined the Democratic nomination for Governor of Ohio. In 1870 he memorialized Congress, urging the encouragement of commerce with Mexico. In 1872-3, at the instance of influential people in this country, and on the invitation of the president of Mexico, he supervised the legislation in favor of railroad construction among the various States of that republic. As a result of his presence in the country, and counsel given by means of public discussion in the prominent newspapers of the republic, the legislatures of seventeen Mexican States passed unanimously resolutions urging the government to take favorable legislative action for encouraging the construction of railroads in Mexico. In six other States, whose legislatures were not in session, the governors sent, officially, strong messages to the general government in favor of the fostering of such enterprises. Thus, practically, in twenty-three States favorable legislation was enacted asking the government to encourage railroad construction.

In 1881 he was urged by the workingmen of California to allow his name to be used by the Democratic party as a candidate for the Forty-eighth Congress, and on his consent thereto was nominated and elected. He was re-elected to the Forty-ninth Congress. During each of his congressional terms he was assigned, as representative, to important legislative and political duties. In June, 1885, he was appointed by President Cleveland to the position of Register of the United States Treasury, the duties of which office he is now performing with characteristic thoroughness and efficiency. Thus his career has been as useful and honorable in peace as it was patriotic and glorious in war.

To the foregoing sketch of Mr. Furay we add a paragraph. Nearly a quarter of a century elapsed after the removal of Rosecrans when, at the reunion of the veterans of the Army of the Cumberland, at Washington, in May, 1887, he broke the long silence, unsealed his lips, and spoke of that event which at the time occasioned great indignation and sorrow throughout Ohio. His splendid services as a soldier, his absorbing enthusiasm and loyalty to the Union, his fiery denunciation of those who plotted a surrender to the treason, the entire spirit and elan of the man had given untold comfort to multitudes in the early years of the rebellion, an era of indescribable anguish and heart-sinking anxieties.





It was a most pathetic scene when he came upon the platform, an old man, sixty-eight years of age, and told his surviving comrades of the bloody fields how his removal took place. It is thus related by Frank G. Carpenter, the interesting Ohio correspondent, who was present :

"It was at night," said Rosecrans, "that I received the order, and I sent for Gen. Thomas. He came alone to the tent and took his seat. I handed him the letter. He read it, and as he did so his breast began to swell and he turned pale. He did not want to accept the command, but we agreed on consideration that he must do so, and I told him that I could not bear to meet my troops afterward. 'I want to leave,' said I, 'before the announcement is made, and I will start in the early morning.' I packed up that night, and the next morning about 7 o'clock I rode away through the fog which then

hung over the camp. The best of relations prevailed between Gen. Thomas and myself, and as to the statement that he considered himself my superior and obeyed orders only from a sense of duty, I assure you it was not so."

As Rosecrans bowed to the audience and stepped back from the platform there was not a man present who did not feel sorry for him, and he was so much affected himself that his voice trembled as he uttered his closing words. He talked in a low tone and his accents were almost pleading.

SUNBURY, on Walnut creek and the C. Mt. V. & D. R. R., has 1 Baptist and 1 Methodist church; 1 bank: Farmers', O. H. Kimball, president, Emery J. Smith, cashier; 1 newspaper: *The Sunbury Monitor*, Sprague & Robinson, publishers; and had, in 1880, 340 inhabitants. School census 1886, 192; W. W. Long, superintendent.

Here are extensive blue-limestone quarries, supplying the finest quality of building stone; and the new process rolling mill at this place is described as "the pride of the county."

ASHLEY, on the C. C. C. & I. R. R., has churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Friends; 1 newspaper: *The Ashley Times*, C. B. Benedict, publisher; 1 bank: Ashley, Sperry & Wormstaff; 2 regalia and emblems factories, a roller flouring mill, and is noted as a shipping-point for live-stock. In 1880 it had 483 inhabitants.

The village of GALENA, on the C. Mt. V. & D. R. R., two miles south of Sunbury, had, in 1880, 250 inhabitants. School census 1886, 152; I. C. Guinther, principal. OSTRANDER, in 1880, had 269 inhabitants.

## ERIE.

ERIE COUNTY was formed in 1838 from Huron and Sandusky counties. The surface to the eye seems nearly level, while in fact it forms a gentle slope from the south line of the county, where it has an elevation of about 150 feet above the lake, to the lake level. It has inexhaustible quarries of limestone and freestone. The soil is very fertile. The principal crops are wheat, corn, oats and potatoes. It is very prominent as a fruit-growing county, productive in apples, peaches and especially so in grapes. Its area is 177 square miles, being one of the smallest in territory in the State. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 78,912; in pasture, 20,638; woodland, 11,825; lying waste, 3,941; produced in wheat, 247,824 bushels; in oats, 294,676; corn, 564,863; potatoes, 301,306; wool, 144,992 pounds; grapes, 1,571,045. School census 1886, 10,929; teachers, 172. It has 90 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Berlin,	1,628	2,042	Milan,	1,531	2,239
Florence,	1,655	1,330	Oxford,	736	1,231
Groton,	854	1,038	Perkins,	839	1,878
Huron,	1,488	1,910	Portland,	1,434	15,838
Kelley's Island,		888	Vermillion,	1,334	1,944
Margaretta,	1,104	2,302			

The population in 1840 was 12,457; 1860, 24,474; 1880, 32,640, of whom 20,899 were Ohio-born; 1,651 New York; 534 Pennsylvania; 4,882 Germany; 1,196 Ireland; 702 England and Wales; and 287 British America.

The name of this county was originally applied to the Erie tribe of Indians. This nation is said to have had their residence at the east end of the lake, near where Buffalo now stands. They are represented to have been the most powerful and warlike of all the Indian tribes, and to have been extirpated by the Five Nations or Iroquois two or three centuries since.\*

Father Lewis Hennepin, in his work published about 1684, in speaking of certain Catholic priests, thus alludes to the Eries: "These good fathers were great friends of the Hurons, who told them that the Iroquois went to war beyond Virginia, or New Sweden, near a lake which they called '*Erige*,' or '*Erie*,' which signifies '*the cat*,' or '*nation of the cat*;' and because these savages brought captives from the nation of the cat in returning to their cantons along this lake, the Hurons named it, in their language, '*Erige*,' or '*Ericke*,' '*the lake of the cat*,' and which our

Canadians, in softening the word, have called '*Lake Erie*.'"

Charlevoix, writing in 1721, says respecting Lake Erie: "The name it bears is that of an Indian nation of the Huron [Wyandot] language, which was formerly seated on its banks, and who have been entirely destroyed by the Iroquois. *Erie*, in that language, signifies *cat*, and in some accounts this nation is called the *cat nation*. This name probably comes from the large number of that animal formerly found in this country."

The French established a small trading-post at the mouth of Huron river, and another on the shore of the bay on or near the site of Sandusky City, which were abandoned before the war of the revolution. The small map annexed is copied from part of Evan's map of the Middle British Colonies, published in 1755. The reader will perceive upon the east bank of Sandusky river, near the bay, a French

\* These facts are derived from the beautiful "tradition of the Eries," published in the *Buffalo Commercial*, in the summer of 1845. That tradition (says the editor) "may be implicitly relied upon, every detail having been taken from the lips of Blacksnake and other venerable chiefs of the Senecas and Tonawandas, who still cherish the traditions of their fathers."



fort, there described as "*Fort Junandat, built in 1754.*" The words Wandots are doubtless meant for Wyandot towns.

In 1764, while Pontiac was besieging Detroit, Gen. Bradstreet collected a force of 3,000 men, which embarked at Niagara in boats and proceeded up the lake to the relief of that post. Having burned the Indian corn-fields and villages at Sandusky and along the rich bottoms of the Maumee, and dispersed the Indians whom they there then found, he reached Detroit without opposition.\* Having dispersed the Indians besieging Detroit he passed into the Wyandot country by way of Sandusky bay. He ascended the bay and river as far as it was navigable for boats and there made a camp. A treaty of peace and friendship was signed by the chiefs and head men.†



Erie, Huron and a small part of Ottawa county comprise that portion of the Western Reserve known as "the fire-lands," being a tract of about 500,000 acres, granted by the State of Connecticut to the sufferers by fire from the British in their incursions into that State.‡ The history which follows of the fire-lands and the settlement of this county is from the MSS. history of the Fire-Lands, by C. B. Squier, and written about 1840.

The largest sufferers, and, consequently, those who held the largest interest in the fire-lands, purchased the rights of many who held smaller interests. The proprietors of the fire-lands, anxious that their new territory should be settled, offered strong inducements for persons to settle in this then unknown region. But, aside from the ordinary difficulties attending a new settlement, the Indian title to the western part of the reserve was not then extinguished; but by a treaty held at Fort Industry, on the Maumee, in July, 1805, this object was accomplished, and the east line of the Indian territory was established on the west line of the reserve.

The proprietors of the fire-lands were deeply interested in this treaty, upon the result of which depended their ability to possess and settle their lands. Consequently, the Hon. Isaac Mills, secretary of the company, with others interested, left Connecticut to be present at these negotiations. Cleveland was the point first designated for holding the treaty. But, upon their arrival, it was ascertained that the influence of the British agents among the Indians was so great as to occasion them to refuse to treat with the agents of the United States, unless they would come into their own territory, on the Miami of the Lakes, as the Maumee was then termed. Having arrived at the Maumee, they found several agents of the British government among the Indians, using every possible effort to prevent any negotiation

whatever, and it was fifteen or twenty days before they could bring them to any reasonable terms. Soon after the conclusion of the treaty, the settlements commenced upon the fire-lands.

It is quite difficult to ascertain who the first settlers were upon the fire-lands. As early, if not prior to the organization of the State, several persons had squatted upon the lands, at the mouth of the streams and near the shore of the lake, led a hunter's life and trafficked with the Indians. But they were a race of wanderers and gradually disappeared before the regular progress of the settlements. Those devoted missionaries, the Moravians, made a settlement, which they called New Salem, as early as 1790, on Huron river, about two miles below Milan, on the Hathaway farm. They afterwards settled at Milan.

The first regular settlers upon the fire-lands were Col. Jerard Ward, who came in the spring of 1808, and Almon Ruggles and Jabez Wright, in the autumn succeeding. Ere the close of the next year, quite a number of families had settled in the townships of Huron, Florence, Berlin, Oxford, Margaretta, Portland and Vermillion. These early settlers generally erected the ordinary log-cabin, but others of a wandering character built bark huts, which were made by driving a post at each of the four corners and one higher between each of the two end corners, in the middle, to support the roof, which

\* Lanman's Michigan.

† Whittlesey's address on Bouquet's expedition.

‡ For some facts connected with the history of the fire-lands, see sketch of the Western Reserve, to be found elsewhere in this work.

were connected together by a ridge-pole. Layers of bark were wound around the side of the posts, each upper layer lapping the one beneath to shed rain. The roof was barked over, strips being bent across from one eave over the ridge-pole to the other and secured by poles on them. The occupants of these bark huts were squatters, and lived principally by hunting. They were the semi-civilized race that usually precedes the more substantial pioneer in the western wilderness.

For two or three years previous to the late war, the inhabitants were so isolated from other settlements that no supplies could be had, and there was much suffering for want of food and clothing; at times, whole families subsisted for weeks together on nothing but parched and pounded corn, with a very scanty supply of wild meat. Indeed, there was not a family in the fire-lands, between 1809 and '15, who did not keenly feel the want of both food and clothing. Wild meat, it is true, could usually be procured; but living on this alone would much enfeeble and disease any one but an Indian or a hunter accustomed to it for years.

For even several years after the war racoon caps, with the fur outside, and deerskin jackets and pantaloons, were almost universally worn. The deerskin pantaloons could not be very well tanned, and when dried, after being wet, were hard and inflexible: when thrown upon the floor they bounded and rattled like tin kettles. A man, in a cold winter's morning, drawing on a pair, was in about as comfortable a position as if thrusting his limbs into a couple of frosty stove-pipes.

To add to the trials and hardships of the early settlers, it soon became very sickly, and remained so for several years. The following is but one of the many touching scenes of privation and distress that might be related:

A young man with his family settled not far from the Huron river, building his cabin in the thick woods, distant from any other settlement. During the summer he cleared a small patch, and in the fall became sick and died. Soon after, a hunter on his way home, passing by the clearing, saw everything still about the cabin, mistrusted all was not right, and knocked at the door to inquire. A feeble voice bade him enter. Opening the door he was startled by the appearance of the woman, sitting by the fire, pale, emaciated, and holding a puny, sickly babe! He immediately inquired their health. She burst into tears and was unable to answer. The hunter stood for a moment aghast at the scene. The woman, recovering from her gush of sorrow, at length raised her head and pointed towards the bed, saying, "There is my little Edward—I expect he is dying—and here is my babe, so sick I cannot lay it down; I am so feeble I can scarcely remain in my chair, and my poor husband lies buried beside the cabin!" and then, as if frantic by the fearful recital, she exclaimed in a tone of the deepest anguish, "Oh! that I was back

to my own country, where I could fall into the arms of my mother!" Tears of sympathy rolled down the weather-beaten cheeks of the iron-framed hunter as he rapidly walked away for assistance. It was a touching scene.

A majority of the inhabitants of this period were of upright characters; bold, daring and somewhat restless, but generous-minded. Although enduring great privations, much happiness fell to the kind of life they were leading. One of them says: "When I look back upon the first few years of our residence here, I am led to exclaim, O! happy days of primitive simplicity! What little aristocratic feeling any one might have brought with him was soon quelled, for we soon found ourselves equally dependent on one another; and we enjoyed our winter evenings around our blazing hearths in our log-huts cracking nuts full as well, ay! much better than has fallen to our lots since the distinctions and animosities consequent upon the acquisition of wealth have crept in among us."

Another pioneer says: "In illustration of that old saw,

'A man wants but little here below,  
Nor wants that little long,'

I relate the following. A year or two after we arrived, a visit was got up by the ladies, in order to call on a neighboring family who lived a little out of the common way. The hostess was very much pleased to see them, and immediately commenced preparing the usual treat on such occasions—a cup of tea and its accompaniments. As she had but one fire-proof vessel in the house, an old broken bake kettle, it, of course, must take some time. In the first place, some pork was tried up in the kettle to get lard—*secondly*, some cakes were made and fried in it—*thirdly*, some shortcakes were made in it—*fourthly*, it was used as a bucket to draw water—*fifthly*, the water was heated in it; and *sixthly* and lastly, the tea was put in and a very sociable dish of tea they had. In those good old times, perfectly fresh to my recollection, the young men asked nothing better than buckskin pantaloons to go a courting in, and the young ladies were not too proud to go to meeting barefoot."

The following little anecdote illustrates the intrepidity of a lady in indulging her social feelings. A gentleman settled with his family about two miles west of the Vermillion river without a neighbor near him. Soon after a man and wife settled on the opposite side of the river, three miles distant; the lady on the west side was very anxious to visit her stranger neighbor on the east, and sent her a message setting a day when she should make her visit, and at the time appointed went down to cross the river with her husband, but found it so swollen with recent rains as to render it impossible to cross on foot. There was no canoe or horse in that part of the country. The obstacle was apparently insurmountable. Fortunately the man on the other side was fertile in expedients;

he yoked up his oxen, anticipating the event, and arrived at the river just as the others were about to leave. Springing upon the back of one of the oxen he rode him across the river, and when he had reached the west bank, the lady, Europa-like, as fearlessly sprang on the back of the other ox, and they were both borne across the raging waters, and safely landed upon the opposite bank; and when she had concluded her visit, she returned in the same manner. The lady still lives on the same spot, and is noted for her goodness of heart and cultivated manners.

Early in the settlement of the fire-lands the landholders injudiciously raised the price of land to \$5 per acre. The lands belonging to the general government on the west were opened for sale at \$2 per acre; immigration ceased, and as most of the settlers had bought their land on a credit, the hard times which followed the last war pressed severely upon them, and the settlements languished. Money was so scarce in 1820 and 1822, that even those who had their farms paid for were in the practice of laying up sixpences and shillings for many months to meet their taxes. All kinds of trade were carried on by barter. Many settlers left their improvements and removed farther west, finding themselves unable to pay for their lands.

The first exports of produce of any consequence commenced in 1817; in 1818 the article of salt was \$8 per barrel; flour was then \$10, and a poor article at that.

There was no market for several years beyond the wants of the settlers, which was sufficient to swallow up all the surplus products of the farmer; but when such an outlet was wanted, it was found at Detroit, Monroe and the other settlements in the upper regions of Lake Erie. As to the commercial advantages, there was a sufficient number of vessels on the lake to do the business of the country, which was done at the price of \$2.50 per barrel bulk, from Buffalo to this place, a dis-

tance of 250 miles. Now goods are transported from New York to Sandusky City as low as forty-seven cents per hundred, or \$9 per ton. Most kinds of merchandise sold at a sale corresponding to the prices of freight. Domestic shirtings from fifty to sixty-two cents and satinets \$2.50 to \$3.50 per yard; green teas \$1.50 to \$2.50 per pound; brown sugar from twenty-five to thirty cents per pound; loaf from forty to fifty per pound, etc., etc. Butter was worth twenty-five cents, and corn \$1.00 per bushel. As to wheat there was scarcely a price known for some of the first years; the inhabitants mostly depended on buying flour by the barrel on account of the want of mills.

The Indians murdered several of the inhabitants in the fire-lands. One of the most barbarous murders was committed in the spring of 1812, upon Michael Gibbs and one Buel, who lived together in a cabin about a mile southeast of the present town of Sandusky. The murderers were two Indians named Semo and Omic. The whites went in pursuit of them; Omic was taken to Cleveland, tried, found guilty and executed. Semo was afterwards demanded of his tribe, and they were about to give him up, when, anticipating his fate, he gave the war-whoop, and shot himself through the heart.

In the late war, previous to Perry's victory, the inhabitants were in much dread of the Indians. Some people upon Huron river were captured by them, and also at the head of Cold creek, where a Mrs. Putnam and a whole family by the name of Snow (the man excepted) were attacked. Mrs. Snow and one little child were cruelly butchered, and the rest taken captive, together with a Mrs. Butler and a girl named Page, and carried to Canada. They were, however, released or purchased by the whites a few months after. Other depredations and murders were committed by the savages.

**SANDUSKY IN 1846.**—Sandusky, the county-seat, is situated on Sandusky bay, 105 miles north of Columbus, and 60 from Cleveland and Detroit. Its situation is pleasant, rising gradually from the lake, and commanding a fine view of it. The town is based upon an inexhaustible quarry of the finest limestone, which is not only used in building elegant and substantial edifices in the town, but is an extensive article of export. A few hundred yards back from the lake is a large and handsome public square on which, fronting the lake, are the principal churches and public buildings. The first permanent settlement at Sandusky City was made in June, 1817, at which time the locality was called *Ogontz* place, from an Indian chief who resided here previous to the war of 1812. The town was laid out under the name of *Portland*, in 1817, by its proprietors, Hon. Zalmon Wildman, of Danbury, Ct., and Hon. Isaac Mills, of New Haven, in the same State. On the first of July of that year, a small store of goods was opened by Moores Farwell, in the employment of Mr. Wildman. The same building is now standing on the bay shore, and is occupied by Mr. West. There were at this time but two log-huts in the place besides the store, which was a frame, and had been erected the year previous. One of the huts stood on the site of the Verandah hotel, and the other some sixty rods east. The first frame dwelling was erected by Wm. B. Smith in the fall of 1817, the second soon after by Cyrus W. Marsh, and a third

in the succeeding spring by Moores Farwell. The Methodist Episcopal church, a small frame building, and the first built, was erected in 1830 ; the Episcopal and Presbyterian churches in 1835 ; the Wesleyan chapel in 1836, and the rest since. Sandusky contains 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, 1 Congregational, 1 Reformed Methodist, 1 Catholic and 1 German Lutheran church, 1 high school, a large number of dry-goods and grocery stores, several forwarding and commission houses, 2 furnaces, 1 oil mill, 2 extensive machine shops for the manufacture of the iron for railroad cars, 2 printing offices, 2 banks, and a population estimated at 3,000. This town is now very thriving, and promises to be, ere many years, a large city. A great impetus has been given to its prosperity by the construction of two railroads which terminate here ; the first, the Mad River and Little Miami railroad, connects it with Cincinnati ; the other connects it with Mansfield, from which place it is constructing through Mount Vernon and Newark to Columbus : a branch will diverge from Newark to Zanesville. This last is one of the best built railroads in the country, and is doing a very heavy transportation business. The commerce of Sandusky City is heavy, and constantly increasing. The arrivals at this port in 1846 were 447, clearances 441 ; and 843,746 bushels of wheat were among the articles exported. On the farm of Isaac A. Mills, west of the town, are some ancient works and mounds. In the late Canadian "patriot war," this city was a rendezvous for "patriots ;" they had an action on the ice near Point-au-Pelee island with British cavalry in the winter of 1838. They were under Capt. Bradley, of this city, who has since commanded a company of volunteers in the war with Mexico. In this action the "patriots" behaved with cool bravery, and although attacked by a superior force, delivered their fire with steadiness, and repelled their enemy with considerable loss.—*Old Edition.*

Sandusky City, on Sandusky bay, an inlet of Lake Erie, is 100 miles north of Columbus and midway between Cleveland and Toledo. It is on the line of the L. S. & M. S. ; I. B. & W. ; L. E. A. & S. ; and S. M. & N. railroads. County Officers in 1888 : Probate Judge, Albert E. Merrill ; Clerk of Court, Silas E. Bauder ; Sheriff, Thos. A. Hughes ; Prosecuting Attorney, Cyrus B. Winters ; Auditor, Wm. J. Bonn ; Treasurer, Jas. Alder ; Recorder, John Strickland ; Surveyor, Albert W. Judson ; Coroner, Louis S. Szendery ; Commissioners, William Zimmerman, Jas. Douglass, John L. Hull. Newspapers : *Register*, Republican, J. F. Mack & Bro., editors and proprietors ; *Journal*, Democratic, C. C. Bittur, editor and publisher ; *Democrat*, German, Democratic. Churches : 1 Congregational, 4 Episcopal, 3 Catholic, 1 Baptist, 1 Colored Baptist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Friends, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Methodist, 4 German Evangelical, 1 German Lutheran and 1 German Methodist. Banks : Citizens' National, A. E. Merrill, president, Henry Graefe, cashier ; Moss National, A. H. Moss, president, Horace O. Moss, cashier ; Second National, R. B. Hubbard, president, A. W. Prout, cashier ; Third National, Lawrence Cable, president, E. P. Zollinger, cashier.

*Principal Industries and Employees.*—D. J. Brown & Co., hoops, etc., 35 hands ; Germania Basket Company, baskets, 31 ; George W. Icsman, saw mills ; Sandusky Tool Company, edge tools, 230 ; Ohlemacher Lime Company, lime, 34 ; J. B. Johnston & Co., lime, 14 ; Kilbourne & Co., cooperage, 20 ; J. T. Johnson, planing mill, 31 ; B. & O. R. R. Shops, railroad repairs, 130 ; B. & O. Grain Elevator ; J. M. Soncrant, cooperage, 20 ; Johnson, Kunz & Co., lime ; Schoeffle & Sloane, doors, sash, etc., 45 ; Woolsey Wheel Company, carriage wheels, etc., 143 ; B. B. Hubbard & Son, planing-mill ; August Kunzman, carriages, etc., 10 ; Lea, Herbert & Co., planing-mill, 22 ; Sandusky Machine and Agricultural Works, engines, reapers, etc., 45 ; Barney & Kilby, engines, etc., 206 ; J. C. Butler & Co., doors, sash, etc., 142 ; Eureka Lumber Company, planing-mill, etc., 44 ; I. B. & W. R. R. Shops, railroad repairs, 164 ; The Sandusky Wheel Company, carriage wheels, etc., 260 ; Anthony Ilg & Co., lager beer, 12 ; Albert Schwehr, cigar boxes, 37 ; Portland Boiler Company ; Frank Slang, lager beer, 15 ; J. Kuebler & Co., lager beer, 22 ; Hinde, Hansen & Co., paper, 18 ; J. S. Cowdery, crayons, chalk,



the architectural effect of the mass will be handsome and imposing.

The board is to be congratulated on its choice of Gen. M. F. FORCE, of Cincinnati, for commandant, a gentleman of rare ability, singular modesty and worth, under whose management the Home will assuredly meet the best purposes for which it is designed.

When the Civil war of 1861 was fairly inaugurated Gen. Force was a practicing attorney in Cincinnati. He joined a military company, and was soon after promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Twentieth Ohio, and at Camp Chase proved to be an excellent drill officer. The history of the Twentieth shows what efficiency he developed as a commanding officer of the regiment, the brigade, and eventually of the division. Stooping over his wounded friend, Adjutant Walker, in the terrible conflict at Atlanta, he received a bullet through his face just below the eye, and he now bears upon his forehead the honored

scar of battle for his country. When the army disbanded Gen. Force returned to civil life, and was elected a judge of the Superior Court of Hamilton county, which office he held until his resignation in 1887.

The late Col. Charles Whittlesey wrote of him: "From his father, the late Peter Force, of Washington, he inherits a taste for literature, especially for history and ethnology. His publications, especially those upon the theory of evolution, devised by Darwin, and upon the character of the Mound Builders, also upon his war memoranda, filling one volume of the Scribner Series, display calm and faithful investigation with a clear and facile mode of expression. His address delivered at the first reunion of the Twentieth Regiment, on the anniversary of the battle of Shiloh Church, April 6, 1876, shows the finish of his style and the close personal relations that existed with his men."

*Ohio State Fish Hatchery.*—On the eastern margin of Sandusky, by the water-side, in a small, one-story, frame building of two rooms, is located the Ohio State Fish Hatchery. Small and unpretentious as the quarters are, nevertheless a work of great importance goes on within their limits, and it is to be hoped that our State government will take measures for the greater development of this useful institution. With great increase in the needs of its people, a wise government makes provision for keeping its food supplies unimpooverished. The Ohio State Fish Hatchery was founded some twelve years ago at Toledo. Some years later the Sandusky branch was started, and then owing to a cutting down of funds that at Toledo was closed.

The establishment at Sandusky is under the charge of Superintendent Henry Douglass, assisted by George W. Littleton and six or seven extra assistants engaged during the hatching seasons. But two kinds of fish have as yet been hatched, pickerel and white fish; of these, 65,000,000 pickerel and 100,000,000 white fish were hatched during the past season, 1887-1888.

About April 1st the pickerel eggs are taken and about October 1st the white fish eggs. These are procured from fish caught in nets on Lake Erie. From the females (which can be distinguished by their unusual size) the eggs are squeezed in three-gallon pans (eggs from three females to each pan). Next six male fish are picked out and the impregnating fluid squeezed from them into the pan. Males and females are then thrown back into the lake, and the pans containing the impregnated eggs are taken to the hatchery.

In the larger of the two rooms of the hatchery are ranged on each side and in the centre a series of wooden troughs, and below each trough a row of glass jars about two feet high and six or seven inches in diameter. Above each jar is a wooden faucet connected by a rubber hose a few inches long to a thick glass tube in the centre of the jar and of the same length as the jar. Four small "feet" at the bottom of the tube permit the water to flow from it up through the jar to its top where it is discharged into another, thence through other jars and so on. The impregnated eggs are placed in these jars and the

water turned on. The water is lake water supplied from the city water works. It is kept cold, sometimes freezing, as the eggs and the fish have to be kept cold until placed in the streams.

After the eggs are placed in the jars they must be kept constantly moving, and are watched night and day, that they may not adhere to each other or the sides of the jars; as soon as an egg spoils (which is discovered by its failure to change color) it must be removed; this is done with a feather.

At the first the eggs have a kind of cream color, from which they change in a month to a much darker color, then in six weeks back to their original hue, and alternate colors in that manner until hatched, which is about two to four weeks for pickerel and five months for white fish. When hatched the pickerel are about one-quarter of an inch long and the white fish half an inch. Each fish is found to have a food sack containing a viscid colorless substance which sustains its life from three to four weeks, but what they live on after that is unknown. In about a year they grow to weigh a pound and increase in weight







each succeeding year, until the pickerel attains a weight of fifteen to eighteen pounds and the white fish a weight of twenty pounds.

The freshly hatched fish are given away to any one making application for them, the only requirement being that they be placed in some inland stream or lake. They are put up in cans similar to milk cans and are distributed according to order by the agents of the hatchery who travel through all parts of the State. Pickerel only are placed in streams as the white fish will not live in streams, but large numbers of the young white fish have been placed in Lake Erie, resulting in an apparent increase in the supply.

After years of effort it has been found impossible to hatch bass or perch. The difficulty lies in obtaining the impregnating fluid from

the males, who at the season of impregnation go into deep water and defy all efforts to capture them. Experiments have been made by keeping them in captivity, but without avail.

The only way that lakes can be stocked with bass is to catch the young fish with nets and transport them to where they are wanted.

This is often done. A year ago a lot of herring were hatched and placed in some lakes east of Cleveland, and if they thrive the hatching of herring will be made one of the features of the hatchery. Lake Erie abounds with them. They are a small fish, weighing but a pound when full grown, but are very good eating. Some experiments in the propagation of cat-fish are also to be undertaken shortly.

When the first settlers under the Fire-Lands Company arrived at Sandusky they found on the present site of the town a village of Ottawa Indians, and on the peninsula some French-Canadian settlers.

### THE STORY OF OGONTZ.

The whole settlement was under the control of an Indian chief named OGONTZ. He was in many respects a remarkable man. Having been found when a babe in an Indian village in the far Northwest, whose inhabitants had all either died off or fled from smallpox, he was taken charge of by French Catholic priests near Quebec, and educated for a missionary among the Indians, and about the time of the outbreak of the Revolution went among the Ottawas to preach Christianity.

He had a strong dislike of the British provincial government, and having gained great influence among the Ottawas, he induced two tribes and some French people in the neighborhood to locate at Sandusky, he going with them as priest or father; at his direction the French settled on the peninsula and the Indians on the other side of the bay.

Finding he could be more useful to these people as chief than priest, he gave up his holy office, was adopted into one of the tribes, and became its chief.

In an account of his life which he related to his friend and neighbor, Mr. Benajah Wolcott, who, in 1809, had settled on the peninsula, he said:

"In my heart I had never been a good Catholic, though I had tried to be a good Christian. I found it, however, much easier to make Catholics than Christians of other Indians. What I mean is, that they were much more willing to observe the forms than to obey the laws of Christianity, and that they grew no better under my preaching. I became discouraged, and feared that my preaching was an imposition and I an impostor."

As priest the chief of the other tribe had been guided by him and profited by his counsels, but when Ogontz became a chief his jealousy was aroused, and during a drunken orgie he approached Ogontz from behind and

tried to stab him, but Ogontz was on his guard, and instead of slaying him he was himself slain by Ogontz.

Although Ogontz had slain his rival in self-defence a council was held to decide his fate. The Indian law is "blood for blood," and it was very rarely that this law was departed from, and as Ogontz sat on a log facing the lake, a few rods off, the council debated the question of life and death; and, having decided, the messengers of the council approached him. If the decision had been death they would have gone up behind and tomahawked him as he sat. As they neared him the solemn chief sat motionless, looking out upon the expanse of water before him, when the messengers made a slight detour and approached him face to face. The council had spared his life.

Ogontz adopted the son of the chief, and brought him up as his own, knowing that some day that son would kill him to avenge his father's death.

Ogontz was ever for peace. Foreseeing the war of 1812, he led his people back to Canada, as they could not stay at Sandusky and remain neutral. He said:

"I have done these people (Indians and French) all the good I could and have kept them at peace with each other, and, so far as I could, with all the world; but trouble will come on us all very soon. I had hoped to spend all my days near this bay. Your people will take our present corn-fields for themselves, but we could find others near enough if we could be at peace. A war between your people and the British is close at hand, and when that comes we must fly from here—all of us. Indians are great fools for taking part in the wars of the white people, but they will do so. Ottawas will join the British and Wyandots will join your people. I will not fight in such a war. I wish your side success, but I must go with my people."

When peace was declared between the

United States and Great Britain he and his tribe went from Canada to Maumee river, and at a pow-wow held there he was murdered by his adopted son, meeting the death he knew was in store for him when he adopted the son of the chief he had slain in self-defence.

The lodge of Ogontz was on the site occupied by the national bank on Columbus avenue, between Market and Water streets. The bank building was originally the residence of Eleutheros Cooke, and built by him. His son, the celebrated banker, Jay Cooke, was born here in 1821. The family knew Ogontz very well. When a child, Ogontz at times

carried the boy Jay on his shoulders. Out of respect to his memory, Mr. Cooke in after years, when fame and fortune were his, built a magnificent country-seat at Chelton Hills, near Philadelphia, which he named Ogontz. The name of Ogontz is perpetuated at Sandusky by a street, flouring mills, a Knight Templars' lodge, a fire company, etc. When making investigations years since for a railroad in the Lake Superior country Mr. Cooke found the name Ogontz still perpetuated among the Indians, and in the person of a boy whose acquaintance he made, and who proved to be a grandson of the chief.

Three miles north of Sandusky, in her land-locked bay, lies JOHNSON'S ISLAND. Its area is about 300 acres; nearly a mile long and half that in breadth, gradually rising in the centre to a height of fifty feet. It was originally covered with heavy timber, and a favorite resort of the Indians, who came here in the fishing season, engaged in festivities, and brought their captives for torture.

Its first owner was E. W. Bull, and it was called Bull's Island, until 1852, when it was purchased by L. B. Johnson and its name changed to Johnson's Island.

In 1811 an effort was made to found a town on the island, and steps taken to lay out village lots; the custom house of the port was located here, but the attempt was unsuccessful and abandoned.

In 1861 the property was leased by the government as a depot for rebel prisoners. The necessary buildings having been erected, the first prisoners were installed in their quarters in April, 1862, under the charge of Company A, Hoffman Battalion, which was subsequently increased to a full regiment, the 128th O. V. I.

The number of prisoners was constantly varying, the largest number at any one time being over 3,000; but, from the period of its establishment until the close of the war, over 15,000 rebels were confined here, and owing to its supposed security, the prisoners were largely composed of rebel officers.

As the war progressed floating rumors of an intended rescue by rebel sympathizers in Canada came to the ears of the Federal authorities, and the steamer "Michigan," the only United States war vessel on Lake Erie, was stationed here. In September, 1864, a conspiracy was concocted to release the prisoners, at that time numbering about 2,400, arm them, burn Sandusky, Cleveland and other defenseless lake cities, secure horses, ride through Ohio, raiding the country on the route, and join the rebel army in Virginia; at the same time the "Michigan" was to be captured and co-operate with the released prisoners on land. The narrative of the occurrences which follows is abridged from that in the *Lake Shore Magazine*:

John Yates Beall, a Virginian of great wealth and a graduate of Virginia University, called "The Pirate of Lake Erie," was the prime mover in this conspiracy, and was aided in the enterprise by that arch traitor and fiend Jacob Thompson, the agent of the Confederate government.

September 19, 1864, the steamer "Philo Parsons," plying between Detroit, Sandusky and the adjacent islands, was boarded at Sandwich on the Canadian shore by four men, and at Malden by twenty more, who brought an old trunk with them. No suspicions were aroused, as large numbers of fugitives were constantly travelling to and from Canada at that time. After leaving

Kelley's Island, the clerk, who was in command of the boat, was suddenly confronted by four men with revolvers pointed at his head, the old trunk was opened, the whole party armed themselves, and with Beall at their head took possession of the boat. Her course was altered and turned back to Middle Bass Island. Here the "Island Queen," a boat plying among the islands, came alongside; she was immediately boarded, and although her captain (G. W. Orr) made a determined resistance, she was soon at the mercy of the conspirators, together with a large number of passengers. The engineer of the "Queen," refusing to do the bidding of the captors, was shot through the cheek.

But no discourtesy was offered to any one of us beyond the absolute necessity of the case, the conspirators being largely educated men from the best families of the South.

An oath of secrecy for twenty-four hours was extorted from the passengers, and they were then put ashore, the captain of the "Queen" being retained as pilot, a capacity in which he refused to act. The two steamers were then lashed together and put off toward Sandusky; but after proceeding a few miles the "Island Queen" was scuttled and the "Parsons" continued alone; she did not enter, but cruised around the mouth of Sandusky Bay, waiting for the signal from the conspirators on land. That part of the plot had, however, failed.

A Confederate officer named Cole, to whom the operations at Sandusky had been entrusted, had, as a Titusville oil man, been figuring very largely in social circles, a liberal entertainer, giving wine suppers and spending money very freely. He had formed the acquaintance of the officers of the "Michigan" and had invited them to a wine supper on the evening of September 19th. The wine was drugged, and when the officers had succumbed to it a signal was to notify Beall, who was then to make the attack on the "Michigan." But Cole had performed his part of the plan in such a bungling manner that the suspicions of the officers were aroused and the commanding officer of the "Michigan," Capt. Carter, arrested him on suspicion at the very moment when success seemed assured.

In the meanwhile Beall and his comrades waited outside the bay for the signal; but, as the time for it passed by and it was not given, they realized that the plot had failed, and made for the Canadian shore, passing Middle Bass Island, where he had left the "Island Queen" and "Parsons" passengers, who saw the "Parsons" pass "with fire pouring out of her smoke-stacks, and making for Detroit like a scared pickerel." The captain and others who had been kept to manage the "Parsons," were put off on an uninhabited island, and when the Canadian shore was reached, she was scuttled and the conspirators disbanded.

This daring venture excited great consternation among the lake cities and served to call attention to their defenseless condition.

Beall was captured a few months later, near Suspension Bridge, charged with being a spy both in Ohio and New York, also with an attempt to throw an express train from the track between Dunkirk and Buffalo. He confessed to much of the evidence brought against him, was found guilty and hung on Governor's Island, February 24, 1865.

Cole after being arrested managed to warn his accomplices in Sandusky, of whom he had a great number, and who, thus warned, escaped arrest. He himself was confined for some time on board the "Michigan," afterward transferred to the island, then to Fort Lafayette in September, 1865, and was ultimately released after the close of the war.

The treatment of the rebel prisoners on Johnson's Island was considerate even to the verge of indulgence; their wants were said to have been better filled than those of the soldiers guarding them; this was owing to their being supplied plentifully with money by their friends; they were well fed, clothed and housed and were allowed every privilege consistent with security.

The prisoners were all confined within an enclosure of about eighteen acres surrounded by a stockade eighteen feet high, made of plank, with a platform near the top, about four feet wide, where the sentinels walked. This is shown in the engraving. At the east and west corner was a block-house with small brass cannon. The soldiers' and officers' quarters of the guard were at the left of the enclosure. The open space shown by the flag was the parade ground. On the left of the road was a line of small buildings, hucksters' shops, etc. Beyond appears Fort Hill. It was an earthwork and mounted a few guns. The graveyard was in the grove on the extreme right, where to this day are relics.

### TRAVELLING NOTES.

Sandusky impresses one with the extreme solid appearance of its business and public buildings. It is because the whole city lies upon an inexhaustible quarry of the finest limestone, and all the people have to do for structures is to blast and rear. The outlook upon its harbor is extremely pleasant; it is so expanded and well defended. In the very heats of summer the breezes come from the lake with a refreshing coolness, while the thought that steamers are continually plying to the beautiful cluster of islands beyond the bay to give the visitor any needed change he may require of scene, adds to the attractions of the city as he may walk its solidly lined streets.

Four things come in mind in connection with Sandusky, viz., lumber, fish, lime, and grapes. It is a great lumber mart, the lumber coming mainly from Michigan, and it is the greatest fish market on the globe. Vast quantities of lime are burnt, especially over on the peninsula, that body of land forming the western boundary of the bay, and put on the map as Ottawa county; and as to grapes, there seems to be no end. In this county alone the vineyards aggregate nearly five square miles, viz., 3,082 acres. In 1885 the amount of wine manufactured amounted to 71,170 gallons. One gentleman in Sandusky, Gen. Mills, an octogenarian, has in a single body a vineyard of eighty acres, the largest, I believe, in Ohio. From this he makes a superior article of sparkling Catawba wine—"Mills' Brand"—that, having once tasted for "medicinal purposes only," a Rechabite in temperance in a season of despondency would be sorely tempted for a revivification merely to yield his willing lips. The general tells me there is no money in the manufacture of this, a pure, honest article. The public demand is for cheap wines. The consequence

is they largely get adulterations, with which any vineyard has but slight connection, and as a return for their parsimony, the imbibants suffer from disordered stomachs and splitting headaches.

Looking on the map again one will see forming the east boundary of the bay a strip of land about three miles long and a quarter of a mile wide, terminating in a point, called Cedar Point, on or near which is a lighthouse. In the summer season a steamer, the "R. B. HAYES," continually passes to and from the city, carrying parties thither for picnics in the groves and bathing. The beach there on the lake side is safe and beautiful for bathing, and so expansive the view that one standing there is affected by the same emotion as if gazing upon the ocean.

*Johnson's Island*, at the mouth of the harbor, is in plain sight from the dock at Sandusky. It will always be an object of interest to travellers as the spot where the officers of the Confederate army were confined. Mr. Leonard Johnson, son of the owner of the island, has given me some interesting items. He was then a boy of about eight years, and often went into the prison with his elder brother.

The prisoners were always glad to see children, welcomed, and petted them. For amusement they had athletic games and theatricals. In summer, he told me, they were allowed to bathe in the lake, about 100 at a time, under guard. One of their amusements was whittling and carving finger-rings, watch-charms, etc., from gutta-percha buttons, their work being sometimes very ingenious and beautiful.

The guard were principally men recruited for this purpose in the lake neighborhood, and many had their families on the island.

Two men were drummed off the island—one for stealing blankets, and the other a teamster, for an offence of a different character. The latter had a placard in front and one in the rear proclaiming his malfeasance thus :

#### I SOLD WHISKEY TO THE REBELS.

His hands were tied behind, and he was marched in the middle of a squad of soldiers, with their bayonets pointed toward him, those in front having their guns reversed. To the music of drums and fifes he was conducted to the boat, thence through the streets of Sandusky to the depot. It was an occasion of great fun and frolic, and the derisive shouts of the following crowd added to the mortification of the teamster, who was employed to cart away offal, but "Sold whiskey to the rebels."

Prominent among the public men in Sandusky at the time of my original visit was

ELEUTHEROS COOKE, born in Granville, N. Y., in 1787, died in Sandusky in 1864: a large, fine-looking, enthusiastic gentleman, social, pleasing to meet, and universally respected. He was by profession a lawyer, was in the State Legislature and in Congress, and a pioneer in railroad enterprises, having been the projector of the Mad River railroad. He had a wonderful command of language, was an orator very flowery and imaginative, and indulged largely in poetical similes. On an occasion in Congress, when Mr. Stanberry, of Ohio, was assaulted on Pennsylvania avenue by Felix Houston, of Texas, for words spoken in debate, he declared, in a speech, that if freedom of discussion was denied them he would "flee to the bosom of his constituents," an expression that his political opponents ran the changes upon for a long time after.

He could talk for hours upon any given topic, and on an occasion when it was necessary to get a new writ from Norwalk to detain for debt an arrested steamboat man with his vessel, he talked to the court sixteen hours continuously to stave off a decision upon the defective writ by which he was held. In order to illustrate the legal question before the court, he had gone into a review of the history of the human race, and got from the Creation down to the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus when the necessary papers arrived; then he stopped the harangue, allowed the old writ to be squelched, the new writ was then served, when the defendant paid his debt, and sailed away in his steamer.

Mr. Cooke had one trouble—it was lifelong—stuck to him closer than a brother. It was in his name, *Eleutheros*. He was born in 1787, the year of the framing of the Federal Constitution, and the name was given in commemoration: it was from a Greek term signifying to set free. It showed his parents must have been fanciful and so he got his name alike with poetical tendencies from them. But the name liked to have been his ruin, that is political ruin. He lost one election by its misspelling, more particularly by the German voters. They spelt it in various ways, taking with it most unwarrantable liberties—spelling it "Luther," "Lutheros," "Eilutheros," "Eilros," etc. When he had boys of his own, taking warning from experience, he started them with names after great statesmen. The first was Pitt Cooke, the second was Jay Cooke, and the third was to have been, perhaps, Fox Cooke, or something like it, when the mother rebelled and the child was given the good old-fashioned name of Henry D. Cooke. Pitt died at fifty; he was a partner with his brothers in the banking business. Henry D. became an eminent journalist, had an interesting and valuable life; was the first Governor of the District of Columbia, appointed by Grant, and died in 1881. The history of Jay Cooke, the great financier of our civil war, is dwelt upon under the head of Ottawa county, where lies Gibraltar, his beautiful summer island home in the lake, where he entertains his friends with abounding hos-





pitality and recreates with much fishing in prolific waters.

In my original visit to Sandusky there was also residing here EBENEZER LANE, whose acquaintance I had the privilege of making. He was among the most eminent legal men of Ohio of that day: profound in scholarship and frank and cordial in his ways. In five minutes I felt as though we had been lifelong friends. His brothers in the profession idolized him. He was born in Northampton in 1793, graduated at Harvard in 1811, studied law under his uncle, Matthew Griswold, of Lyme, Conn.; early came to Ohio, was soon judge of Common Pleas, and from 1843 until 1845 judge of the Supreme Court, when he retired from the bench to give his attention to the railroad development of this region.

Sandusky never dreamed but what she would be the terminus of the Ohio canal. It was the shortest and direct distance across the State from the mouth of the Scioto on the Ohio to the lake, and its harbor expansive and safe. Instead of that, mainly through the efforts of Alfred Kelly, who then resided there and was one of the canal commissioners, Cleveland was made its terminus; thus increasing the distance by a winding tortuous course of perhaps thirty or more miles, yet bringing the canal nearer the big wheat fields and coal beds, and accommodating a larger farming population, a more densely settled older country.

The canal was a prime factor in making

Cleveland the great lake city of the State. The people of Sandusky felt keenly its loss as a cruel wrong, and with the hope of retrieving the disaster started the earliest in railroad construction; so Judge Lane, prompted by public spirit, left the bench to exert his powers in that direction, in the course of which he became President of the Lake Erie and Mad River Railroad, a link in the first continuous railroad line across the State.

Cleveland was also on the alert in railroad construction, but a little behind Sandusky, and tapping the great coal-fields of southeastern Ohio and bringing down the iron of Lake Superior got a power for the lead that was irresistible. The diversion of Judge Lane from his profession was a loss to his fame, as otherwise his reputation would have become national, from his unquestionably great powers.

On the publication of my original edition, I got four of those whom I regarded as the most influential men of the Ohio of that day to unite in a joint recommendation, two Democrats and two Whigs. Those four were Samuel Medary, of Columbus, editor of the *Ohio Statesman*, called the "Old Wheel Horse of the Democracy," Governor Reuben Wood, of Cleveland, the "Tall Chief of the Cuyahogas," Thomas Corwin, of Lebanon, "The Wagon Boy," and Ebenezer Lane, of Sandusky, and there I rested, fortified as the book was by a "Wheel Horse," a "Cuyahoga Chief," a "Wagon Boy," and a "Judge."

MILAN IN 1846.—Twelve miles from Sandusky City, and eight from Lake Erie is the flourishing town of Milan, in the township of the same name. It stands upon a commanding bluff on the bank of Huron river. The engraving on next page shows its appearance from a hill near the road to Sandusky City, and a few rods back of Kneeland Townsend's old distillery building, which appears in front. In the middle ground is shown the Huron river and the canal; on the right the bridge across the river; on the hill, part of the town appears, with the tower of the Methodist and spire of the Presbyterian church. Population about 100.—*Old Edition.*

Milan is 8 miles south of Lake Erie, on the Huron river, 55 miles west of Cleveland, on the line of the N. & H. and N. Y. St. L. and C. Railroads. It was before the days of railroads a great grain depot, the grain product of several neighboring counties being brought in wagons here for shipment by river and canal. Some of the wagons had in them loads of a hundred bushels of grain and were drawn by four or six horses. Six hundred wagons have arrived in a day. As many as twenty sail vessels have been loaded in a single day, and 35,000 bushels of grain put on board.

Newspapers: *Advertiser*, Wickham & Gibbs, publishers. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Catholic. Bank: Milan Banking Company, James C. Lockwood, president; L. L. Stoddard, cashier. Industries: 2 flouring mills, 1 tile factory, 1 spoke factory, and Stoakes' Automatic Pen Factory.

The Western Reserve Normal School, 75 pupils, B. B. Hall, principal, is located here.

Population in 1880, 797. School census in 1886, 225; John R. Sherman, superintendent.

Appended is a historical and descriptive sketch of the village and township given to the old edition by Rev. E. Judson, of Milan.









seems, had been for some time watching for their prey; one of them, named Seymour, was killed on the spot; the other was recognized by one of the Indians, made a captive and treated kindly. The Indian who captured him had been a frequent guest in the family where the young man had resided.

Some time previous two men, Buell and Gibbs, had been murdered by the Indians near Sandusky. Thirteen persons, women and children, had been captured near the present village of Castalia, some six miles to the westward of Sandusky. Of these, five, most of whom belonged to the family of D. P. Snow, were massacred. All the men belonging to the settlement were absent at the time of the massacre. These repeated butcheries, supposed at the time to be instigated by the British commander at Fort Malden, whither the scalps of all who were murdered were carried, kept the people of Milan in a constant state of alarm. In August Gen. Hull surrendered Detroit to the British, and from this time to the achievement of Perry's victory, in September of the following year, the inhabitants were in constant apprehension for their personal safety. The sighing of the breeze and the discharge of the hunter's rifle alike startled the wife and the mother, as she trembled for her absent husband or her still more defenceless "little one." During this interval, General Simon Perkins, of Warren, with a regiment of militia, had been stationed at "Fort Avery," a fortification hastily thrown up on the east bank of the Huron river, about a mile and a half north of the present town of Milan; but the inexperience of the militia, and the constant presence in the neighborhood of scouting parties of Indians, whom no vigilance could detect and no valor defeat, rendered the feeling of insecurity scarcely less than before. Some left the settlements, not to return till peace was restored. Those who remained were compelled, at frequent intervals, to collect in the fort for safety, or made sudden flights to the interior of the State, or to the more populous districts in the vicinity of Cleveland, where a few days of quiet would so far quell their fears as to lead them to return to their homes, to be driven off again by fresh alarms. With the return of peace, in 1815, prosperity was restored to the settlements, and the emigration was very considerable. The emigrants were almost exclusively of the New England stock, and the establishment of common schools and the organization of Christian churches were among the earliest fruits of their enterprising spirit. The town of Milan was "laid out" in 1816 by Ebenezer Merry, who had two years previously removed to its township. Mr. Merry was a native of West Hartford, in Connecticut, and by his example contributed much, as the proprietor of the town, to promote good morals among the early inhabitants. He took measures immediately for the erection of a flouring-mill and saw-mill, which contributed materially to the improvement of the town, and were of great service to

the infant settlements in the vicinity. In the first settlement of the place, grain was carried more than fifty miles down the lake in open boats, to be ground; and sometimes from points more in the interior, on the shoulders of a father, whose power of endurance was greatly heightened by the anticipated smiles of a group of little ones, whose subsistence for weeks together had been venison and hominy.

Mr. Merry was a man of acute observation, practical benevolence and unbounded hospitality. He repeatedly represented the county in the legislature of the State, was twice elected to a seat on the bench of the common pleas, an honor in both instances declined. He died January 1, 1846, at the age of 73, greatly beloved.

David Abbott, as the first purchaser of land in the township, with a view to its occupancy as a permanent "settler," deserves some notice in this brief sketch. Mr. Abbott was a native of Brookfield, Mass. He was educated at Yale College. His health failed, and he was obliged to forego a diploma by leaving college in the earlier part of his senior year. He soon after entered upon the study of the law, and located himself at Rome, Oneida county, N. Y., whence he came to Ohio, in 1798, and spent a few years at Willoughby, whence he removed to Milan in 1809. He was sheriff of Trumbull county when the whole Western Reserve was embraced within its limits; was a member of the convention for the formation of the Constitution of the State, previous to its admission to the Union, in 1802; was one of the electors of President and Vice-President in 1812; clerk of the supreme court for the county, and repeatedly a member of both houses of the State legislature. He was a man of eccentric habits, and his life was filled up with the stirring incidents peculiar to a pioneer in the new settlements of the West. He several times traversed the entire length of Lake Erie, in an open boat, of which he was both helmsman and commander, and in one instance was driven before a tempest diagonally across the lake, a distance of more than a hundred miles, and thrown upon the Canada shore. There was but one person with him in the boat, and he was employed most of the time in bailing out the water with his hat, the only thing on board capable of being appropriated to such use. When the storm had subsided and the wind veered about, they retraced their course in the frail craft that had endured the tempest unscathed, and after a week's absence were hailed by their friends with great satisfaction, having been given up as lost. Mr. Abbott died in 1822 at the age of 57. Of the other citizens who have deceased, and whose names deserve honorable mention as having contributed in various ways to the prosperity of the town, are Ralph Lockwood, Dr. A. B. Harris and Hon. G. W. Choate.

The religious societies of the place are a Presbyterian, Methodist and Protestant Episcopal church, each of which enjoys the stated





and among other things a cask of brandy which had not been entered at the custom house. The vessel was consequently seized and subsequently confiscated. Mr. Beatty's merchandise was put under lock and guard and the case reported to the department. The mails moved slowly in those days; time passed, and conscious of no fault on his part respecting the matter, Beatty grew impatient, and finally called his friends about him. He drove his teams onto the wharf, put revenue officers and their employés aside, broke open the doors of the warehouse, and carried off his merchandise. All this was not difficult to do; the troublesome part of the affair came afterward, and resulted not from the cask of smuggled brandy, but from the violent and unwarrantable manner in which he had regained possession of his goods. The United States government was a big thing, even then, and no single citizen could afford to defy it, as Mr. Beatty discovered some years afterward when compelled to pay the costs and penalties growing out of this unfortunate transaction.

*The Candle Story.*—While a resident of New London, Connecticut, a boy stole from Mr. Beatty a box of candles; the thief was promptly arrested and arraigned before a magistrate; a witness appeared who testified that the boy was guilty as charged, and Beatty being called to prove the value of the property, swore that "the candles were worth four dollars, every penny of it." Under the law respecting petty offence at that time in force in Connecticut, when the property stolen was worth from four dollars and upward, the penalty was whipping at the post! The magistrate was about to pass sentence, when Beatty realized for the first time the terrible nature of the punishment; his anger had by this time cooled, and a feeling of pity for the boy supplanting every other emotion, he took the witness stand again and said: "If it please your honor I desire to correct my testi-

mony. I swore that the candles were worth four dollars, but I omitted to add that that was the retail price; as the boy took a whole box I'll put them to him at three dollars and thirty-three cents." The boy was not whipped.

*Jay Cooke's Start.*—Mr. Pitt Cooke once told me how his brother Jay happened to get into the banking business, and as nearly as I can recollect it was as follows: The Cookes were living in a house on Columbus avenue (Sandusky), near the present site of the Second National Bank. One day, when the family were seated at the dinner table, Eleutheros Cooke, the father, said in a spirit of pleasantry: "Well, boys, you must look out for yourselves. I have sold this house to 'Squire' Beatty, and we have no home now." Jay was the only one who took the matter seriously. He obtained a situation in a store that afternoon, subsequently accompanied his employer to Philadelphia, and this opened the way for him to the position of clerk in a banking house, and from this humble start in life he became the financial agent of the United States.

The Rev. Alvan Coe, a very worthy and devout man, at an early day established a school for Indian boys, on the Fire-Lands in the vicinity of Milan, where he sought to instruct them in the mysteries of religion and teach them to read and write. The father of one of the Indian boys came over from the Sandusky river to visit his son, and while lingering in the vicinity wandered into a distillery. As was the custom in those days, the proprietor offered him a cup of whiskey. The Indian shook his head, and with much dignity said: "My boy tell me, Mr. Coe say, Ingin no drink, good man: *go up much happy*. Ingin drink, bad man: *go down burn much*." Then looking wistfully at the whiskey he picked it up, and raising it slowly to his lips said: "Maybe Mr. Coe tell *d—n lie*," and drank it down.

BERLIN HEIGHTS is a village on the line of the N. Y. St. L. & C. R. R., which has three churches and about 500 inhabitants. Census of 1880 was 424. School census 1886, 208; Hugh A. Myers, superintendent. It is the largest of the three villages of Berlin township, the other two being Ceylon and Berlinville. The township of Berlin from a small beginning has become noted for the perfection of its various fruits and the skill of its horticulturists. The proximity to the lake prevents damaging frosts, and the soil is well adapted to the apple, pear, peach, and grape. The pioneers at an early day were determined to have orchards, and began to plant trees before the ground was clear of the forests. Canada was the nearest place from whence fruit-trees could be obtained, and in 1812 John Hoak and Mr. Fleming, of Huron, crossed the lake, and returned with a boat-load of trees, apple and pear. Some of these old trees are now standing, vigorous, and of enormous size and productiveness. One of the pear trees is seventy feet in height, with a girth of eight feet nine inches eighteen inches from the ground; an apple tree is over nine feet in girth.

A quarter of a century ago Berlin Heights widely attracted attention from the organization therein of a Socialistic or Free Love society; only a single citizen of the township was identified with the movement, its supporters being drawn from various States. Three successive communities were established and each failed.



HURON, on Lake Erie, at the mouth of the Huron river, is nine miles east of Sandusky and fifty-six miles west of Cleveland, on the L. S. & M. S. and N. & H. Railroad. Newspaper: *Erie County Reporter*, Independent, D. H. Clock, publisher. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist and 1 German Evangelical. Bank: Huron Banking Co., V. Fries, president; H. W. Rand, cashier.

*Manufactures and Industries.*—One of the largest fishing industries on the lakes is located here, employing 150 men. About 500 tons are annually frozen during the winter months and 2,000 tons salted during the fall and spring. Its manufactures are tackle blocks, mast hoops and a patent shifting seat for top buggies.

Population in 1880, 1,038. School census in 1886, 371; C. K. Smoyer, superintendent.

Huron has one of the best harbors on the lake, with about fifteen feet of water in the channel and room enough for all the shipping on the lake. The French had a trading-post at the mouth of the Huron river about the year 1749. The Moravian missionaries, consisting of a few white settlers and Indians, located on a part of the southeast corner of Huron and the northeast corner of Milan

townships, which they abandoned previous to the Revolutionary war.

In the latter part of the last century or beginning of this, John Baptiste Flemond or Fleming from Montreal opened a trading station and dealt with the Indians on the east bank of the Huron about two miles from its mouth. He at one time assisted the surveyors in surveying the Fire-Lands.

CASTALIA is a neat village on the line of the I. B. & W. and L. E. & W. Railroads at the head of Coal creek, five miles southwest of Sandusky City. It borders on a beautiful prairie of about 3,000 acres; was laid out in 1836 by Marshall Burton and named from the Grecian fount.

The phenomena presented by the Castalia Springs has excited considerable curiosity and interest. At Castalia a volume of water called Cold creek, which forms quite a river, flows up from several deep orifices in the limestone rock and supplies in its descent of fifty-seven feet to Sandusky bay, three miles distant, the motive power for several mills. Being fed by subterranean fountains it is not much affected by floods and drouths. In its natural channel this creek ran through a piece of prairie covering several hundred acres into a quagmire and "muskrat garden." It now runs nearly its whole length through an artificial channel or mill-race.

In 1810 a grist mill was built near the head of Cold creek which ground corn until the settlers were driven away by the news of Hull's surrender. This was probably the first grist mill on the Fire-Lands.

Similar springs to the Castalia are found in all limestone countries. The water is so pure that the smallest particle can be seen at

the bottom, and when the sun is at the meridian all the objects at the bottom, logs, stumps, etc., reflect the hues of the rainbow, forming a view of great beauty. The constituents of the water are lime, soda, magnesia and iron, and it petrifies all objects, as grass, stumps, moss, etc., which come in contact with it. The water wheels of the mills upon it are imperishable from decay in consequence of their being incrustated by petrification. The water is very cold but never freezes, and at its point of entrance to the lake prevents the formation there of ice; it maintains nearly the same temperature summer and winter.

In 1870 Mr. John Hoyt procured a couple of thousand of eggs of the brook or speckled trout, made hatching troughs and was successful in raising trout on Cold creek. The stream is now well stocked with trout and is leased to two clubs of gentlemen for sporting purposes, "The Castalia Spring Club" and the "Cold Creek Trout Club."

The village of VENICE is on Sandusky bay, near the mouth of Cold creek, and on the L. S. & M. S. R. R. In the summer of 1817 the village was founded and the mill-race was begun to bring Cold creek to the present site of the Venice mills. The flouring mills here have performed a very important part in the development of the country. The Venice flouring mills, completed in 1833, established the first permanent cash market for wheat in the "Fire-Lands." The first 100 barrels of flour in the merchant work was sent to New York. On its arrival hundreds of people went to see it, for it was the first shipment of extra flour from Ohio, and some even predicted that in time Ohio might furnish them with several thousand barrels of flour a year.

Much of the flour made in Ohio before 1840 was sent West for market. In



1836 Oliver Newberry purchased 500 barrels of flour, at \$8 per barrel, and took it to Chicago, then a struggling frontier village, and sold it for \$20 a barrel, citizens holding a public meeting thanking him for not asking \$50. It was all the flour the people of Chicago had for the winter. Board in Chicago was at that early day enormously high, owing to the scarcity of food, the country around being then an unproductive wilderness.

Before the starting of the flouring-mills in the fire-lands, the earliest settlers in some cases took their wheat in boats over the lake to the French mills, near Detroit. A touching incident is told of a party of men who started with their year's wheat in a boat and landed near the close of the day on one of the islands and then went inland a short distance to select a place to camp over night. On their return to the shore, lo and behold their boat was nowhere to be seen. A sudden gust of wind had freed it from its mooring and it had floated off with its precious load upon the broad expanse of Lake Erie. What situation could be more deplorable! They were

on a lone island and no way of escape. There were no passing vessels to rescue them. The lake was at that time but a solitude of water. Thoughts of their families, starvation for them and starvation for themselves seemed inevitable. Poor men! they broke down, shed tears, and passed a night of woe. Morning came. Heartbroken, they wandered down to the shore and gazed upon the wild waste of waters. Then all at once in a little nook, safe and close in shore, they discovered their boat. A change of wind in the night had floated it back as silently as it had floated away.

Kelley's Island is a township of Erie county; lies in the lake, thirteen miles from Sandusky, and contains a little over four square miles. It was originally called Cunningham's Island, from a Frenchman, who came here about 1803. He was an Indian trader, and built a cabin or trading shanty. In 1810 came two other Frenchmen, Poschile and Bebo; all three left the island in the war period, at which time Gen. Harrison, in command of the "Army of the Northwest," stationed a guard on the west point of the island to watch the movements of the British and Indians on the lake. In 1818 a man named Killam came with his family and one or two men. The steamboat "Walk-in-the-Water," the first built upon the lakes, came out this year, and Killam furnished her with fuel—all red cedar. In 1820 the "Walk-in-the-Water" was wrecked at Point Albino. In 1833 Datus Kelley, of Rockport, in connection with his brother, Irad Kelley, of Cleveland, bought the island, with a view of bringing into the market the red cedar with which much of the island was then covered. At this time there were only three or four families, and those squatters, on the island, and only six acres of cleared land. In 1836 Mr. Datus Kelley moved his family to his island home, and remained until his death, in 1866, in his seventy-eighth year. He was a man of great force of character, and careful not to sell land to any settlers except to people of thrift and general good habits; the result of this is apparent in the fine moral status of its present population. The census of 1840 gave it a population of 68; that of 1880, 888.

The sales of wood, cedar, and stone soon repaid many times the entire purchase, and the tillable land, a strong limestone soil, proved to be of superior quality. The stone trade grew into great proportions. Large quantities of limestone were then quarried for building and other purposes. Some of the most elegant structures of our cities are built with the Kelley Island limestone.

Another element came in to effect a revolution in the pursuits of the people. About the year 1842, Mr. Datus Kelley noticing that the wild grapes upon the island were remarkably thrifty, brought from his former residence at Rockport the Catawba and Isabella grape vines, and found the soil and climate surprisingly well adapted to the culture of the grape. Mr. Charles Carpenter, son-in-law of Mr. Kelley—born in Norwich, Conn., in 1810—planted the first acre of grapes as a field crop, and the demonstration was such that in a few years there were nearly 1,000 acres set to vines, about one-third of the entire area of the island. Large profits for a time resulted from the sale of the fruit packed for table use, and as a consequence the price of land advanced several hundred per cent. The excess of

supply over demand for table use, and also the quality of the crop for that purpose, led to the manufacture of wine, and there were in course of time erected on the island cellars which, including those of the Kelley Island Wine Company, had a capacity of storing half a million gallons of wine. The average crop of grapes by 1880 had grown to 700 tons, all of which was manufactured into wine. Mr. Carpenter, mentioned above, was not only prominent as a horticulturist, but he took a deep interest in the artificial propagation of fish; was active and prominent in inducing the State to experiment in the propagation of white-fish, and was put in charge of a branch of the State Fish Hatchery on Kelley's Island.

*Antiquities.*—Kelley's Island was a favorite place of resort of the aborigines, which is shown by the remains of mounds, burial-places, and implements. Here is the famous "Inscription Rock," which archæologists have regarded as the work of the Eries, or Cat nation, which was annihilated in a wholesale slaughter by the Iroquois in 1655. The following brief description is from the pen of Mr. Addison Kelley:

This Inscription Rock lies on the south shore of Kelley's Island, in Lake Erie, about 60 rods east of the steamboat landing. The rock is 32 feet greatest length, and 21 feet greatest breadth, and 11 feet high above the water in which it sets. It is a part of the same stratification as the island, from which it has been separated by lake action. The top presents a smooth and polished surface, like all the limestone of this section of country when the soil is removed, suggesting the idea of glacial action; upon this the inscriptions are cut; the figures and devices are deeply sunk in the rock.

Schoolcraft's "Indian Antiquities" says of it: "It is by far the most extensive and well sculptured and best preserved inscription of the antiquarian period ever found in America." It is in the pictographic character of the natives; its leading symbols are readily interpreted. The human figures, the pipe, smoking groups, and other figures denote tribes, negotiations, crimes, and turmoils, which tell a story of thrilling interest, connected with the occupation of this section by the Eries—of the coming of the Wyandots—of the final triumph of the Iroquois, and flight of the people who have left their name on the lake.

In the year 1851 drawings of these inscriptions were made by Col. Eastman, of the United States army, who was detailed by the government at Washington to examine them on the representation of Gen. Meigs, who had examined them. Copies of the inscriptions

were made and submitted to Shingvauk, an Indian learned in Indian pictography, and who had interpreted prior inscriptions submitted to him.

We copy a few lines from Schoolcraft's "American Antiquities," page 85 to 87 inclusive: "No. 6, is a chief and warrior of distinction; 7, his pipe, he is smoking after a fast; 15-16, are ornaments of leather worn by distinguished warriors and chiefs; No. 14, ornaments of feathers; 33, is a symbol for the No. 10, and denotes ten days, the length of his fast; 34, is a mark for the No. 2, and designates two days, and that he fasted the whole time, except a morsel at sunset.

"Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, and 43 represent different objects relied upon by the chief in the exhibition of his magical and political powers, denoting in him the sources of long life and potent influences; figures 30, 19, 41, denote a journey in snow shoes; 31-40, war clubs; 78, a road; 122, serpents who beset his path, etc., etc."

These inscriptions were first brought to the knowledge of "the white man," about the year 1833-4, soon after the purchase of the island by Datus and Irad Kelley, being discovered by Mr. Charles Olmstead, of Connecticut, while tracing, and studying the glacial grooves. Since then the rock has been visited by thousands of persons, and has become much worn, and some of it is so much obliterated as to prevent a full photograph being taken of it, as it was when first discovered.

Prior to photographing the view shown of Inscription Rock Mr. Bishop and Mr. Addison Kelley, the latter shown on its summit, passed half a day in going over the partly obliterated lines in red chalk because red photographs black.

The most celebrated locality perhaps in the world to show the marks of the receding glaciers is in this island region, and especially are they strong on Kelley's Island, as described on the third page of the article in this work, "Glacial Man in Ohio." Col. Chas. Whittlesey, in a paper read before the "American Association for the Advancement of Science," August, 1878, entitled "Ancient Glacial Action, Kelley's Island, Lake Erie," says: "These islands originally formed a part of the main land on the south and of the low coast to the west. Probably all of the lake west of Point Pellee, in the pre-glacial period, was more land than water.

Instead of a lake with islands it must have been a country with lakes, rivers and swamps." Some of the furrows on this island worn by the ice are two feet deep.

In this region whenever the rocks are laid bare the evidences of ice action are very marked. In Sandusky City many of the cellar bottoms show polished, grooved and striated surfaces.

VERMILLION is on the L. S. & M. S. and N. Y. C. and St. L. R. R., at the mouth of Vermillion river, which was so named by the Indians on account of a paint they found along its banks. Census of Vermillion in 1880, 1,069. School census, 1886, 329; J. Q. Versoy, principal. The first settlers in this vicinity came between the years 1808 and 1810 and were Wm. Haddy, William Austin, George and John Sherarts, Enoch Smith, Horatio Perry, Solomon Parsons, Benjamin Brooks, Barlow Sturges, Deacon John Beardsley, James Cuddeback and Almon Ruggles, surveyor of the Fire-Lands and land agent for the company. One of these, Capt. Wm. Austin, said he often held Commodore O. H. Perry on his knees when a baby. About 1842 the harbor here was dredged to a depth of fourteen feet, a light-house built and ship-building extensively prosecuted.

## FAIRFIELD.

FAIRFIELD COUNTY was formed December 9, 1800, by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair and so named from the beauty of *its fair fields*. It contains every variety of soil, from the richest to the most sterile. In the north and west it is generally level and the soil fertile. The southern part is hilly and broken, the soil thin and in many places composed of sand and gravel. A great and permanent source of wealth to the county is its vast sandstone quarries, the stone from which is largely sent to other parts of the State for building purposes. Area 423 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 130,721; in pasture, 93,071; woodland, 42,005; lying waste, 5,258; produced in wheat 160,756 bushels; corn, 2,649,925; butter, 713,868 pounds; wool, 146,192; cattle owned, 23,448; sheep, 30,391; hogs, 32,538. School census, 1886, 10,663; teachers, 205. It has 95 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Amanda,	1,937	1,840	Madison,	1,085	1,387
Berne,	2,431	2,625	Pleasant,	2,025	2,281
Bloom,	2,288	2,179	Richland,	1,960	1,520
Clear Creek,	1,716	2,080	Rush Creek,	2,426	8,605
Greenfield,	2,148	2,036	Violet,	2,400	2,197
Hocking,	2,120	2,412	Walnut,	2,098	2,070
Liberty,	2,778	3,070			

The population in 1820 was 16,508; 1840, 31,858; 1860, 30,538; 1880, 34,284, of whom 29,963 were Ohio-born; Pennsylvania, 1,058; Germany, 1,018; Ireland, 230; Virginia, 623; New York, 135; Indiana, 143.

From the lecture delivered before the Lancaster Literary Institute, in March, 1844, by George Sanderson, Esq., we derive the following sketch of the history of this region:

The lands watered by the sources of the Hockhocking river, and now comprehended within the limits of Fairfield county, when first discovered by the early settlers at Mari-

etta, were owned and occupied by the Wyandot tribe of Indians. The principal town of the nation stood along the margin of the prairie, between the south end of Broad street and T. Ewing's canal basin, and the present town of Lancaster, and extending back to the base of the hill, south of the Methodist Episcopal church. It is said that the town contained, in 1790, about 100 wigwams and a population of 500 souls. It was called *TARHE*, or in English the *Crane-town*, and derived its name from that of the principal chief of the tribe. Another portion of the tribe then lived at *Tobey-town*, nine miles west of Tarhetown (now Royalton), and was governed by an inferior chief called *Tobey*. The chief's wigwam, in Tarhe, stood upon the bank of the prairie, near where the fourth lock is built on the Hocking canal, and near where a beautiful spring of water flowed into the Hocking river. The wigwams were built of the bark of trees, set on poles in the

form of a sugar camp, with one square open, fronting a fire, and about the height of a man. The Wyandot tribe numbered at that day about 500 warriors. . . . By the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, the Wyandots ceded all their territory on the Hocking river to the United States.

The Crane chief, soon after the treaty, with many of the tribe, removed and settled at Upper Sandusky; others remained behind for four or five years after the settlement of the country, as if unable or unwilling to tear themselves away from the graves of their forefathers and their hunting-grounds. They were, however, so peaceably disposed towards the settlers, that no one felt willing to drive them away. In process of time, the game and fur became scarce, and the lingering Indian, unwilling to labor for a living, was forced by stern necessity to quit the country, and take up his abode with those of his tribe who had preceded him, at Upper Sandusky.

In 1797 Ebenezer Zane opened the road known as "*Zane's Trace*," from Wheeling to Limestone (now Maysville). It passed through the site of Lancaster, at a fording about 300 yards below the present turnpike bridge, west of the town, and then called the "*crossings of the Hocking*." He located one of his three tracts of land, given by Congress for the performance of this task, on the Hocking, at Lancaster.

In 1797, Zane's trace having opened a communication between the Eastern States and Kentucky, many individuals in both directions, wishing to better their condition in life by emigrating and settling in the "*backwoods*," so called, visited the Hocking valley for that purpose. Finding the country surpassingly fertile, abounding in fine springs of the purest water, they determined to make it their new homes.

In April, 1798, Capt. Joseph Hunter, a bold and enterprising man, with his family, emigrated from Kentucky and settled on Zane's trace, upon the bank of the prairie, west of the crossings, and about 150 yards northwest of the present turnpike road, and which place was called "*Hunter's settlement*." Here he cleared off the underbrush, felled the forest trees and erected a cabin, at a time when he had not a neighbor nearer than the Muskingum or Scioto rivers. This was the commencement of the first settlement in the Upper Hocking valley, and Capt. Hunter is regarded as the founder of the flourishing and populous county of Fairfield. He lived to see the county densely settled and in a high state of improvement, and died about the year 1829. His wife was the first white woman that settled in the valley, and shared with her husband all the toils, sufferings, hardships and privations incident to the formation of the new settlement. During the spring of the same year (1798) Nathaniel Wilson, the elder, John and Allen Green, John and Joseph M'Mullen, Robert Cooper, Isaac Shaeffer and a few others, reached the valley, erected cabins and put out a crop of corn.

In 1799 the tide of emigration set in with

great force. In the spring of this year two settlements were made in the present township of Greenfield. Each settlement contained twenty or thirty families. One was called the *Forks of the Hocking*, and the other *Yankeetown*. Settlements were also made along the river below Hunter's, on Rush creek, Raccoon and Indian creeks, Pleasant run, Fetter's run, at Tobeytown, Muddy Prairie, and on Clear creek. In the fall of 1799 Joseph Loveland and Hezekiah Smith erected a log grist-mill at the upper falls of the Hocking, now called the Rock mill. This was the first grist-mill built on the Hocking.

In April, 1799, Samuel Coates, Sen., and Samuel Coates, Jr., from England, built a cabin in the prairie at the "*Crossings of the Hocking*," kept bachelors' hall, and raised a crop of corn. In the latter part of the year a mail route was established along Zane's trace, from Wheeling to Limestone. The mail was carried through on horseback, and, at first, only once a week. Samuel Coates, Sen., was the postmaster, and kept his office at the Crossings. This was the first established mail route through the interior of the territory, and Samuel Coates was the first postmaster at the new settlements.

The settlers subsisted principally on corn-bread, potatoes, milk and butter, and wild meats. Flour, tea and coffee were scarcely to be had; and when brought to the country, such prices were asked as to put it out of the reach of many to purchase. Salt was an indispensable article, and cost at the Scioto salt works \$5 per fifty pounds. Flour brought \$16 per barrel; tea, \$2.50; coffee, \$1.50; spice and pepper, \$1 per pound.

In the fall of 1800 Ebenezer Zane laid out Lancaster, and by way of compliment to a number of emigrants from Lancaster county, Pa., called it New Lancaster. It retained that name until 1805, when, by an act of the Legislature, the word "New" was dropped. A sale of lots took place soon after the town was laid off and sold to purchasers at prices ranging from five to fifty dollars each. The greater portion of the purchasers were mechanics, and they immediately set about putting up log-buildings. Much of the material needed for that purpose was found upon their lots and in the streets, and so rapidly did the work of improvement progress during the fall of 1800 and following winter that in the spring of 1801 the principal streets and alleys assumed their present shapes and gave assurance that New Lancaster would, at no distant day, become a town of some importance.

About this time merchants and professional men made their appearance. The Rev. John Wright, of the Presbyterian church, settled in Lancaster in 1801, and the Rev. Asa Shinn and Rev. James Quinn, of the Methodist church, travelled on the Fairfield circuit.

Shortly after the settlement, and while the stumps yet remained in the streets, a small portion of the settlers occasionally indulged in drinking frolics, ending frequently in fights. In the absence of law, the better disposed part of the population determined to stop the growing evil. They accordingly met and resolved, that any person of the town found intoxicated, should, for every such offence, *dig*

a stump out of the street, or suffer personal chastisement. The result was, that after several offenders had expiated their crimes, dram drinking ceased, and for a time all became a sober, temperate and happy people.

On the 9th day of December, 1800, the governor and council of the Northwest Territory organized the county of Fairfield, and designated New Lancaster as the seat of justice. The county then contained within its limits all, or nearly all, of the present counties of Licking and Knox; a large portion of Perry, and small parts of Pickaway and Hocking counties.

The first white male child born in Fairfield was the son of Mrs. Ruhama Greene. This lady emigrated to this region in 1798 and settled three miles west of Lancaster, where her child was born. The sketch appended of her is from Col. John McDonald, of Ross county.

Mrs. Ruhama Greene was born and raised in Jefferson county, Virginia. In 1785 she married a Mr. Charles Builderback, and with him crossed the mountains and settled at the mouth of Short creek, on the east bank of the Ohio, a few miles above Wheeling. Her husband, a brave man, had on many occasions distinguished himself in repelling the Indians, who had often felt the sure aim of his unerring rifle. They therefore determined at all hazards to kill him.

On a beautiful summer morning in June, 1789, at a time when it was thought the enemy had abandoned the western shores of the Ohio, Capt. Charles Builderback, his wife and brother, Jacob Builderback, crossed the Ohio to look after some cattle. On reaching the shore, a party of fifteen or twenty Indians rushed out from an ambush, and firing upon them, wounded Jacob in the shoulder. Charles was taken while he was running to escape. Jacob returned to the canoe and got away. In the meantime, Mrs. Builderback secreted herself in some drift-wood, near the bank of the river. As soon as the Indians had secured and tied her husband, and not being enabled to discover her hiding-place, they compelled him, with threats of immediate death, to call her to him. With a hope of appeasing their fury, he did so. She heard him, but made no answer. "Here,"

to use her words, "a struggle took place in my breast, which I cannot describe. Shall I go to him and become a prisoner, or shall I remain, return to our cabin and provide for and take care of our children?" He shouted to her a second time to come to him, saying, "that if she obeyed, perhaps it would be the means of saving his life." She no longer hesitated, left her place of safety, and surrendered herself to his savage captors. All this took place in full view of their cabin, on the opposite shore, and where they had left their two children, one a son about three years of age, and an infant daughter. The Indians, knowing that they would be pursued as soon as the news of their visit reached the stockade, at Wheeling, commenced their retreat. Mrs. Builderback and her husband travelled together that day and the following night. The next morning the Indians separated into two bands, one taking Builderback, and the other his wife, and continued a westward course by different routes.

In a few days the band having Mrs. Builderback in custody reached the Tuscarawas river, where they encamped, and were soon rejoined by the band that had had her husband in charge. Here the murderers exhibited his scalp on the top of a pole, and to convince her that they had killed him, pulled it down and threw it into her lap. She recognized it





Chillicothe, 20 from Circleville and 27 from Newark. It stands in a beautiful and fertile valley, and is a flourishing, well-built town. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Catholic, 1 Lutheran, 1 Protestant Methodist, 1 Baptist and 1 German Reformed church, about 20 mercantile stores, 2 newspaper offices, and had, in 1840, 2,120 inhabitants. It has since much increased. The engraving shows the appearance of the principal street in the town. It was taken near the court-house and represents the western part of the street. The court-house is shown on the right and the market on the left of the view.—*Old Edition.*

Lancaster, at the intersection of the C. H. V. & T. and C. & M. V. Railroads, 32 miles southeast of Columbus. It has natural gas and a fine surrounding agricultural district. Its fair ground is one of the finest in the State and its fairs highly successful. County officers in 1888: Auditor, Benjamin Deem; Clerks, Wm. H. Wolfe, Wm. B. Henry; Coroner, Wm. L. Jeffries; Prosecuting Attorney, Wm. H. Daugherty; Probate Judge, John Theodore Busby; Recorder, Robert A. Bell; Sheriff, Benj. F. Price; Surveyor, Chas. W. Borland; Treasurer, Solomon Bader, Michael C. Miller; Commissioners, Allen D. Friesner, Henry W. Gerrett, John Hozey. Newspapers: *Ohio Eagle*, Dem., Thos. Wetzler, editor and publisher; *Gazette*, Rep., S. A. Griswold, editor; *Fairfield County Republican*, Rep., A. R. Eversole, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Catholic, 3 Lutheran, 1 Reformed, 1 Episcopal and 1 Evangelical. Banks: Fairfield County, Philip Rising, president, H. B. Peters, cashier; Hocking Valley National, Theo. Mithoff, president, Thomas Mithoff, cashier; Lancaster, S. J. Wright, president, George W. Beck, cashier.

*Industries and Employees.*—E. Becker & Co., lager beer, 14 hands; McAnespie & Co., cloth, yarns, etc., 10; J. B. Orman Bros., doors, sash, etc., 10; Peter Miller & Co., clothing, 70; Beery & Beck, clothing, 74; Temple of Fashion, clothing, 92; Sifford & Schultz, doors, sash, etc.; Peet & Dennis, flour, etc.; J. R. Mumough, flour, etc.; Hocking Valley Manufacturing Co., agricultural implements, 93; Hocking Valley Bridge Co., bridges, 14; C. & M. V. R. R. Shops, railroad repairs, 40; A. Bauman, crackers, etc., 13.—*State Report for 1887.*

Population in 1880, 6,803. School census in 1886, 2,023; Geo. W. Walsh, superintendent.

On the 1st of February, 1887, natural gas was discovered, after prospecting about fifteen months, in the city of Lancaster, on the grounds in the south part of the city belonging to Dr. E. L. Slocum, who was the first to advocate the organization of a stock company to bore for gas. At the depth of 1,957 feet a flow of gas of 100,000 cubic feet a day was discovered in the Clinton or limestone rock. This was named the Wyandot well, or Well No. 1. Since the discovery at the Wyandot well two other wells have been put down: the one is named Mt. Pleasant, or Well No. 2, and the other East End well, or Well No. 3. Well No. 2 has a flow of 900,000 cubic feet per day, and Well No. 3 over 1,000,000 cubic feet per day.

The pressure is 700 pounds to the cubic inch, being much higher than any in the State. Well No. 2 is 1,989 feet deep, and Well No. 3 is 2,023 feet deep. In all of those wells the gas was found in the Clinton shale or limestone rock. At the depth of about 1,900 feet a large flow of salt-water was found in each of the wells in the Niagara shale, which had to be cased off before boring could proceed. The Clinton rock at Lancaster is a highly crystalline limestone, included between two beds of rock, the upper one being a deposit of the famous fossil ore of the Clinton formation. The gas is regarded as being equal to any in the State. Two additional wells are now being put down: one at the Eagle Machine Works, and the other at the Becker brewery. Pipes are now being laid along the principal streets in the city, and all the manufactories, and some of the offices, hotels, and residences are already using it.

Lancaster has an unusual record in the line of illustrious men. First for our notice comes THOMAS EWING, who passed most of his youth in Athens county, under



which head will be found details of his early life from his own pen. From 1816 to 1831 he practised law in Lancaster. He first entered political life in 1830, and served two terms in the United States Senate, viz., having been elected by the Whigs from 1831 to 1837, again in 1850-51 in the place of Thomas Corwin on the appointment of the latter to the office of Secretary of the Treasury.

In the Senate Mr. Ewing wielded great power and introduced several important bills. In his last term he opposed the fugitive slave law, Clay's compromise bill, and advocated the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. In 1841 he became Secretary of the Treasury under Harrison. Upon the death of the President, Vice-President Tyler invited the Cabinet in a body to remain. Upon the meeting of the extra session of Congress, having evidence that Mr. Tyler designed to betray the trusts and disappoint the hopes of the Whig party that had elevated him to power, Mr. Ewing indignantly resigned. He retired from public life in 1851 and resumed the law practice. He early won and maintained throughout life unquestioned supremacy at the bar of Ohio, and ranked in the Supreme Court of the United States with the foremost lawyers of the nation.

In strength and massiveness of intellect he was then and is to-day by many regarded as not having had an equal in the history of the State. In physical strength also he had but few equals, being a man of large frame and ponderous in body. We take the following items from the county history:

At one time, when Mr. Ewing was chopping wood in the forest, a pioneer Methodist preacher came along. By a recent rain the stream to be crossed was swollen. The missionary was afraid to attempt to ford it. Mr. Ewing, being a young man, strong and tall, took the preacher on his shoulders, the horse by the bridle, and landed them safely on the other side of the stream, and then returned to his axe.

At another time, as he was passing the old court-house in Lancaster, shown in the view, a number of stout men were trying to throw a chopping-axe over it; they had all in vain tried their power. Mr. Ewing halted just long enough to take the axe-handle in his

hand and send it sailing five feet or more above the steeple and then passed on.

In oratory he was not eloquent, but he could say more in fewer words than any one, and in that lay his great success. By some he was considered unsocial, as he seemed when his mind was at work; but when once reached, his social qualities were warm, cordial and sincere. His mind worked on an elevated plane, leaving the impression that he knew little of the small affairs of life, but at the same time he could tell a farmer more about plows than he could tell himself. During the latter part of his professional life his business was chiefly before the Supreme Court at Washington. Daniel Webster in his last years largely sought his aid in weighty cases. Among the anecdotes related of him it is said that after two eminent lawyers had argued a case before the Supreme Court for two days, he took but a little over an hour for reply and won his suit.

Mr. Ewing in 1861 was a member of the Peace Congress, and during the civil war he gave through the press and by correspondence and personal interviews his countenance and influence to the support of the national authorities. He died in Lancaster and was buried in the Catholic cemetery by the side of his wife Maria, eldest daughter of Hugh Boyle. Her death was in 1864. On the lid of Mr. Ewing's burial casket was engraved the following:

THOMAS EWING,

Born December 28, 1789.

Died October 26, 1871.

The Ewing mansion stands on the summit of the hill on the corner to the left shown in the street view, and which until recently was the home of Mr. Ewing's daughter, Mrs. Col. Steele. It is of brick: a solid, substantial edifice, comporting with the memory of the giant among men who once made it his home; of the memory of one of whom James G. Blaine, who in his youth was a visitor here, wrote on the occasion of his death to his daughter, Mrs. Ellen Ewing Sherman: "He was a grand and massive man, almost without peers. With no little familiarity and association with the leading men of the day, I can truly say I never met with one who impressed me so profoundly." In an interesting article upon Mr. Ewing, Mr. Frank B. Loomis, late State Librarian, appends this sketch of his also eminent family:

"Thomas Ewing transmitted to his sons some of the fine and rare qualities that made him a great man. His four sons, Hugh,

Philemon, Thomas and Charles, have all distinguished themselves in various useful ways.







journey the greater part of the distance on horseback, carrying the baby on a pillow before them. The little boy carried thus was the late Hon. Charles Taylor Sherman, United States District Judge of the northern district of Ohio.

Charles Sherman, the father, was elected by the Legislature to the bench of the Supreme Court in 1823; here he remained over six years, when he died suddenly at Lebanon, Ohio, from cholera, while attending court, June 24, 1829. He was but forty-one years of age, and a man of fine legal capabilities. Mary Hoyt Sherman survived him many years. Their tombs are in the cemetery east of Lancaster.

Judge Sherman was the father of Hon. John Sherman, born in 1818, now of the United States Senate, and Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman, born February 8, 1820; also, Mrs. W. J. Reece, of Lancaster, and Frances, wife of the late Col. Charles W. Moulton, of New York, and other children—eleven in all. A sketch of Senator Sherman is given under the head of Mansfield, Richland county, which has been his home from early manhood. We here give a few paragraphs to WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN:

General Sherman, we believe, is the only eminent American named from an Indian chief. His father had seen and greatly admired Tecumseh from his nobility of character and his humanity to prisoners, and he wanted one boy trained for the army. The name, considering the brilliant history of its recipient, is peculiarly appropriate, as in the Indian tongue it signifies the *Shooting Star*.

A few months after his father's death he was taken to the church to be baptized. The preacher, a Presbyterian, objected to baptizing him by the name of a heathen, Tecumseh. He wanted to call the lad simply William. He at once rebelled, saying, "My father called me Tecumseh, and Tecumseh I will be called. If you won't, I'll not have any of your baptism." The preacher yielded.

Judge Sherman's widow being left with a large family and her means of support slight, Hon. Thomas Ewing offered to adopt one of the boys and educate him. He consulted with the mother, and "Cump," as the general was then called, a sandy-haired youth, was selected. At the moment the future warrior was playing with other lads in a neighboring sand-bank. The new home was only a stone's throw from his mother's, so the lad was in no danger from attacks of nostalgia. Beside he found in Mr. Ewing's little daughter Ellen a pleasant playmate to vary the monotony of excursions to sand-banks, and who from the very happy intimacy thus began eventually became the queen of his heart and home.

Mr. Ewing educated the lad and sent him when 16 years of age to West Point, where he graduated the sixth in his class. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the Third Artillery, and sent to Fort Moultrie, Charleston, thence in 1846 to California, where he rose to the rank of captain. In 1850 he went to Washington, and then married the eldest daughter of his friend and benefactor. Three years later, tired of the monotony of military life, he resigned, and from 1853 to 1857 had charge of a banking-house in California, and again for a short time in New York, but with small success. Having studied law in the leisure of his army life, he united with his

brother-in-law, Thomas H. Ewing and Gen. D. McCook, who were establishing themselves in the law in Leavenworth, Kansas. The practice of the profession not agreeing with his tastes, he was offered and accepted the position in 1859 of President of the Louisiana State Military Academy at a salary of \$5,000 per annum.

He remained in that position until he saw that civil war was inevitable and then sent in his resignation, with a letter which clearly showed that he read correctly the signs of the hour. This is the closing paragraph of the letter: "I beg you to take immediate steps to remove me as Superintendent the moment the State resolves to secede, for on no earthly account will I do any act or think any thoughts hostile to the defence of the old Government of the United States." It will be seen by the foregoing sketch that Sherman's experience had been a wide one. He was acquainted with many people in many parts of the country; he was impressed with the notion (gained from his life among the people of the South) that the war was to be a long, bitter, and costly one; he went to Washington and had an interview with the President and Secretary of War. He laid his views before them, but they laughed him aside and thought him a crusty and excitable man. He failed to convince the Government that the struggle was to be something more than a temporary storm. Seventy-five thousand troops were called for, and Sherman exclaimed, "You might as well undertake to extinguish the flames of a building with a squirt-gun as to put down this rebellion with three months' troops. We ought," said he, "to organize at once for a gigantic war, call out the whole military power of the country, and with its forces strangle the rebellion in its very birth."

The five years of bloody contest which ensued demonstrated the truth and power of Sherman's prophecy. In the first battle of Bull Run Sherman was commander of a brigade in the regular army. He fought bravely and desperately. Two-thirds of the loss fell on his brigade. He was shortly made brigadier-general of the volunteers which were sta-

tioned at Louisville. He had some trouble with newspaper correspondents, and the rumor that he was insane was set afloat. Sherman next distinguished himself at Shiloh. Rousseau, in speaking of his conduct on that field, said, "No man living could surpass him," and Gen. Nelson remarked a few hours before his death, "During eight hours the fate of the army, on the field of Shiloh, depended on the life of one man. If Gen. Sherman had fallen the army would have been captured or destroyed." Gen. Grant added, "To his individual efforts I am indebted for the success of that battle." Sherman's services before Vicksburg are well known.

He was next heard of thundering along the heights of Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain. Here he added to his reputation and to his services to the country. In the spring of 1863 he began to prepare for his movement upon Atlanta; it was a remarkable campaign, and again demonstrated his wonderful foresight and genius. It was followed by a still more important military movement, the Georgia campaign and the march to the sea. He cut loose from all that was behind him, burned his bridges, threw aside superfluous baggage, and marched without provisions into the heart of the enemy's country. He set at defiance many of the old and established maxims of warfare, and when his daring project was first made public the world was astonished.

"Military critics and warriors in this country and in Europe predicted the destruction of his army. They said: 'The people of the South and on the line of his proposed march would hang about his army as lightning plays along the thunder clouds.' These same critics declared 'that people would remove all provisions beyond his reach, so that his soldiers must perish by starvation.' The *British Army and Navy Gazette* said: 'He

has done either one of the most brilliant or most foolish things ever performed by a military leader.' Sherman, however, trusting in Thomas and Grant, his own army, his own genius, and a favoring Providence, set duly out on his march. He drove before him the troops of the enemy, and in a short time established his headquarters in the Executive Mansion at Macon. The soldiers fared sumptuously on the fat of the land. No army was ever more contented or in better condition. The great column swept splendidly on through cities, villages and forests. It was a triumphal march. All opposition melted before them. Savannah was the next point to be gained, and Sherman was soon able to send the following despatch to the President of the United States: 'I beg to present to you as a Christmas gift the city of Savannah with 150 guns and plenty of ammunition and about 25,000 bales of cotton.'

"So ended one of the most remarkable campaigns in the world's military history. To the prestige of his Georgia achievements Sherman soon added the glory of a successful campaign in the Carolinas. He swept on in his resistless way and practically received the surrender of Johnston at Raleigh, though the War Department fell out with him about his terms with the rebel commander, and finally sent Gen. Grant to arrange for the surrender of Johnston's army.

"Sherman was appointed lieutenant-general in 1866, and in 1869 became commander-in-chief. He has had ample justice done to the daring originality of design, the fertility of resource, the brilliant strategy and untiring energy, that made Gen. Grant pronounce him 'the best field officer the war had produced.' He retired from the command of the army of the United States November 1, 1883."

Of the many interesting characters that adorned our military annals not one occupies a warmer place in the affections of his countrymen; and, moreover, he has the singular distinction of refusing to become Chief Magistrate when it was freely offered. In the progress of the nation but a little time will elapse when the names of most of those on the long roll of its Presidents will be forgotten, but never that of the bold, gallant leader of the famous "March to the Sea."

It is in place here to give the famous army song which Sherman's veterans chanted on their victorious march. It was written by Adj. Byers, of the Fifth Iowa, while in the prison at Columbia, S. C., and being set to music, was frequently sung by the captives as a relief to the monotony of their prison life. After Wilmington was taken it was sung in the theatre, producing immense enthusiasm.

#### THE MARCHING SONG OF SHERMAN'S ARMY ON THE WAY TO THE SEA.

Our camp fires shone bright on the mountains  
That frowned on the river below,  
While we stood by our guns in the morning  
And eagerly watched for the foe—  
When a rider came out from the darkness  
That hung over mountain and tree,  
And shouted, "Boys, up and be ready,  
For Sherman will march for the sea."

When cheer upon cheer for bold Sherman  
 Went up from each valley and glen,  
 And the bugles re-echoed the music  
 That came from the lips of the men.  
 For we knew that the stars in our banner  
 More bright in their splendor would be,  
 And that blessings from Northland would greet us,  
 When Sherman marched down to the sea.

Then forward, boys, forward to battle,  
 We marched on our wearisome way,  
 And we stormed the wild hills of Resaca—  
 God bless those who fell on that day.  
 Then Kenesaw frowned in its glory,  
 Frowned down on the flag of the free,  
 But the East and the West bore our standards,  
 And Sherman marched on to the sea.

Still onward we pressed, till our banners  
 Swept out from Atlanta's grim walls,  
 And the blood of the patriot dampened  
 The soil where the traitor flag falls.  
 But we paused not to weep for the fallen,  
 Who slept by each river and tree,  
 Yet we twined them a wreath of the laurel  
 As Sherman marched down to the sea.

O, proud was our army that morning,  
 That stood where the pine darkly towers,  
 When Sherman said, "Boys, you are weary;  
 But to-day fair Savannah is ours."  
 Then sang we a song for our chieftain,  
 That echoed o'er river and lea,  
 And the stars in our banners shone brighter  
 When Sherman marched down to the sea.

The bar of Fairfield county has from early times been pre-eminent. We here notice some of the more prominent. HOCKING H. HUNTER was among them, and alike valued professionally and as a man. He was the son of Joseph Hunter, the first white man to build a cabin in the Hocking valley. He named his son from the river. The latter died in 1872. WILLIAM J. REESE, a lawyer, who came, in 1827, from Philadelphia to Lancaster, was a prominent Mason, and is said to have been the first Scottish-rite Mason in Ohio. He was a man of rare culture and refinement. He died in 1883, and his widow, a sister of Gen. Sherman, still survives him.

PHILEMON BEECHER was one of the Connecticut Beechers; was born in Kent, Litchfield county, in 1775, came out here early, represented this district in Congress from 1817 to 1827, and died about 1840. Was in politics a Whig, and a man of fine address and presence. He it was who gave Thomas Ewing his first law business of any moment. The very elegant HENRY STANBERY, who began his law practice in Lancaster, and lived here for many years, married for his first wife a daughter of Mr. Beecher. He later lived in Columbus and in the vicinity of Cincinnati, and ended his professional career as Attorney-General of the United States under President Johnson.

WILLIAM MEDILL was the eleventh governor of the State, and the first under the new Constitution, which he had done so much to mould. He came from the State of Delaware, and opened a law office in Lancaster in 1832. He early acquired the public confidence, and arose to distinction; was a Democrat, and ambitious politically; was three times elected to the Ohio Legislature. In 1838-41 he was a member of Congress, serving four years. He occupied the position of Indian agent at Washington, and, in 1860, held the office of First Comptroller of the Treasury under Buchanan. In the fall of 1852 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Ohio, and acted as governor the latter part of the term. In 1854 he was chosen





buildings are named after rivers in Ohio, thus : Muskingum, Ohio, Hocking, Scioto, Cuyahoga, Huron, Maumee, Miami, and Erie. The family of boys of each building take the family name after the building, as the Maumee family, Hocking family, etc.

In the incipient state of the school some discrepancy of opinion existed in regard to modes of discipline. By some it was proposed to adopt the House of Refuge plan, in part, in connection with the "open system." The latter was adopted. The term "open system" signifies that an establishment is not walled in like a prison, but is all open to the surrounding country, the same as it would be were it not a place of confinement.

The time of the boys is divided between work of some kind, school, and recreation. Every boy is half the day in school and the other half at work. There is an hour for dinner. Recreations in the form of playing ball and other athletic plays are taken after supper, on Saturday afternoons, and holidays. Each family is under the management of an officer denominated the elder brother, whose wife, with few exceptions, is the teacher. The branches taught are those of a common-school education. The boys are held to close and rigid discipline, but treated with uniform kindness and trust. One of the leading features of the discipline is to inspire the inmates with the ambition of earning a good reputation for trustworthiness. Corporal punishment is only resorted to in extreme cases, and is always with the rod. A lookup is provided for the most incorrigible, and is denominated the "chamber of reflection."

In addition to school education and manual labor on the farm mechanical branches are also taught. The institution has a shoe and boot manufacturing establishment, a brush factory, a tailor-shop, a cane-seat making department, a telegraph-office, and a printing-office, from which is issued a weekly newspaper, edited and printed by the boys.

Other mechanical trades have been learned there that have been highly creditable to the institution, and greatly advantageous to the inmates. The management find homes for them on their discharge. The time of commitment depends upon conduct, as no time is specified, this matter being optional with the superintendent. Boys under sixteen years of age who commit penitentiary crimes are usually sent to the Reform Farm, and some who have been sentenced to the State prison have been commuted to the farm.

Religious instruction is given in the chapel and Sunday-school, and presided over by alternation of clergymen of different denominations. There is also a library provided by the State, and from which they draw books under regulations.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

My experience has been peculiar—a Sunday passed at the Industrial School of Ohio, high on the hills six miles south of Lancaster. I went out Saturday afternoon in a carriage

belonging to the institution. The ride out was invigorating ; all the way up hill, with peeps down into side valleys where, in little dimpling spots, farmhouses were snugly nestled with orchards and vineyards.

It is an interesting spot. I felt while there as if I was lifted above the world, the location is so sightly and so secluded. It seemed as if one could see over everything. To the west, points thirty miles away in Pickaway county, and to the east, in Perry county, about as far, are in view. With a glass, I am told, one can discern the spire of St. Joseph, near Somerset, a place associated with the boy days of Phil. Sheridan.

The institution is under the charge of Mr. J. C. Hite, a tall, venerable-looking gentleman, who gave me a cordial welcome. He was born on a farm, and has had a varied experience as farmer, teacher, bookseller, county auditor, and now superintendent. The boys address him as "Brother," as they do all of the officers. In the evening Mr. Hite took me over to the buildings, a quarter of a mile away, where dwell the smaller boys from ten to twelve years of age. About 200 were in the school-room seated on benches, and in the centre was a black boy cutting the hair of his mates. It was Saturday night, and they were preparing for Sunday. Presently they marched around the room in single file preparatory to retiring—marched to music ; and then I witnessed a sight that surprised me. A boy passed me completely transformed ; he marched stiff, head thrown back, arms stiff by his side, his face transfused, expression intense, and he seemed completely as if under the influence of melody and rhythm. In a moment another went by in like manner affected, and then another, and so in that long string of marchers about one in five were thus possessed. Mysterious power, this of music, to lift the soul into the far-away realms of what we fancy without a particle of knowledge must be akin to the spirit-world. And what a lever this emotional faculty is to work upon in this checkered life of ours for good or evil !

The scene on the lawn the next morning, the first Sunday in May, was charming. It was alive with birds. Birds are social, seek the company of man, and here are none to molest or make afraid. The variety is great, and at times the lawn is fairly studded with robins. Here, too, fly the blue-birds, the yellow-birds, scarlet-tanagers, mocking-birds, the modest little chip-bird, who says, "Is there room for me in the world?" and the saucy little sparrow, who asks no odds of anybody, and tries to fight its way into the boxes of the martens, but can't quite make it ; woodpeckers from the adjacent woods beat their rataplan, and whip-poor-wills in the shadows of night send forth their sad, reproachful cries.

Ten o'clock came, and then opened a beautiful sight. My ears were arrested by a slow, measured tramp, tramp, on the planks, like that of soldiers. And then I saw what it was : the boys, in companies of about fifty,

one company from each cottage, were marching to church, neatly attired in blue blouses and blue caps and gray pantaloons. Some of these companies were composed of lads from sixteen to eighteen years of age, in stature men.

Everything was so orderly and neat, that I instinctively felt a respect for them; and well I might. Most of those who live here become so well grounded in the principles of morality that they become good citizens. Very many of the boys never had virtuous homes, and their coming here where the law of kindness is the prevailing rule has been a great blessing. Prominent engineers, builders, lawyers, farmers, and merchants have gone from this institution, and I expect the time will come when some of them will rise to be among the highest in the land. They have among them a literary and debating society, issue a newspaper, and have a Christian association of 200 or more members.

The entire village, as I may call it, gathered into the chapel—in all about 700 souls. A huge platform filled one side of the auditorium. Being an expected visitor, Mr. Hite introduced me to the boys, telling them who I was and what I had done in the past for the State and was now doing, and how my book had blessed his youthful days, so that when I alighted from the carriage the evening before and made myself known a thrill passed over him. I had brought back the memories of youth; he had never expected to meet me. The boys wanted me to talk to them; and I did, the sum of it about this, which I repeat here for the benefit of the young people, for whose use I give these Travelling Notes:

“Happiness is what we all desire; but it won’t come by a grab for it. This is where those silly ones, the pleasure-seekers and self-indulgent, fail; it only comes by *indirection*, the following of the path of duty. Many live in their imaginings and not in their facts, and hence are largely miserable. The wise Thomas Jefferson once truly said, man-

kind suffered more from imagining evil than never ensued than all the real evils of life. Once I saw this sentence in a newspaper: ‘If you would be happy, perform the disagreeable duty first.’ There was a world of wisdom in this; for, if shrunk from, there is misery in the sense of duty unperformed, and when met is never so disagreeable as imagined; in fact, generally proves a positive pleasure, and when finished lifts the spirits in the emotion of triumph that is inevitable. It is as a successful charge of the bayonet; after it one is ready for the next fight with a stronger heart and more cheery spirit. This as a continuous rule of life results in victory all along the line.”

Mr. Hite being bred a farmer, is very enthusiastic upon the agricultural capacities of these hills. Immense quantities of fruit are raised here, as apples, pears, peaches, grapes, and berries of all sorts, for which last the soil seems peculiarly well adapted. The success is such that it is bringing in a better class of farmers, and pushing out the rude population yet dwelling in cabins, and called by the boys “hillikens.” The “hillikens” are the police of the institution, and ever ready to “nab” a runaway for the standing reward of \$5. Land on the hills is cheap, and can now be bought for from \$10 to \$15 per acre. The autumnal scenery here is said to be grand, from the mixture of the green of the pines with the scarlet and gold of the oaks and other deciduous trees. In summer these hills are cooler and in winter warmer than the valleys. And what homes there will be among them and all the hill country of Southeastern Ohio, on their summits and slopes, in the riper, richer future of the coming decades. This is one of the most healthy spots of the globe. From 1858 to 1885, a period of twenty-seven years, out of 4,530 boys who have been here there have been but twenty-three deaths, four of these by accident. From this, it would seem as though this was one of those peculiar places where people neglect trying to get sick, and when, perchance they do, refuse to die.

LITHOPOLIS, about eighteen miles southeast of Columbus, is on a high elevation, surrounded by a fine farming district. Newspaper: *Lithopolitan Home News*, Independent, Miss O. E. D. Baughn, editor and proprietor. Churches: 1 Lutheran, 1 Methodist, and 1 Presbyterian. Industries: Hunter Buggy Works, Lithopolis free-stone and William Long quarries, Stone City Creamery, etc. Population in 1880, 404. School census in 1886, 156; H. C. Bailey, superintendent.

RUSHVILLE, thirty-seven miles southeast of Columbus, on the T. & O. C. R. R. Newspaper: *Item*, Independent, W. J. Mortal, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 German Reformed. Population in 1880, 227.

AMANDA, on the railroad, about eight miles southwest of Lancaster, has 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, and 1 Lutheran church, and, in 1880, 375 inhabitants; is in a fine farming country, and is a large grain market.

BALTIMORE, twenty-nine miles east of Columbus, on the T. & O. C. R. R., is situated in a fine farming country. Newspaper: *Messenger*, Independent, Miller & Evans, publishers. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Baptist, 1 German Reformed, and 1 Evangelical. Population in 1880, 489. School census in 1886, 217.

## FAYETTE.

FAYETTE COUNTY was formed in March, 1810, from Ross and Highland. The surface is flat; about half the soil is a dark vegetable loam on a clayey sub-soil, mixed with limestone gravel, the rest is a yellow, clayey loam. The growth of the county when first settled was retarded by much of the land being owned by non-residents, and also from the wet lands, which, when drained, proved highly productive. The county is noted for stock-raising, its fine horses and cattle. Its area is 335 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 95,549; in pasture, 78,938; woodland, 26,167; lying waste, 1,841; produced in wheat, 111,318 bushels; corn, 2,594,944; wool, 142,852 pounds; hogs, 33,958. School census 1886, 6,733; teachers, 136. It has 97 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Concord,	1,074	908	Marion,	879	971
Greene,	1,616	916	Paint,	1,212	2,045
Jasper,		2,072	Perry,		1,320
Jefferson,	1,948	2,925	Union,	1,945	6,175
Madison,	765	1,405	Wayne,	1,540	1,627

Population in 1820 was 6,336; 1840, 10,979; 1860, 15,935; 1880, 20,364, of whom 17,363 were Ohio-born; Virginia, 1,052; Kentucky, 298; Pennsylvania, 291; Ireland, 256; Germany, 136.

A gentleman of the county at the time of the issue of the first edition gave the annexed list of some of the more prominent characters in the early history of Fayette. This gentleman was the late Hon. Alfred S. Dickey, whom Justice Chase described as "an eminent judge in Ohio, and worthy of the great esteem in which he is held." He died in 1873, aged sixty-two years. He was the father of Hon. H. L. Dickey, of the Forty-fifth and Forty-sixth Congress:

The following are the names of some of the first settlers of this county, viz.: Col. James Stewart, Jesse Milliken, Wade Loofborough, Thomas M'Donald, Dr. Thomas M'Gara, John Popejoy, Gen. B. Harrison, Jesse Rowe, John Dewitt, Hamilton and Benjamin Rogers, William Harper, James Hays, Michael Carr, Peter Eyeman, William Snider, Judge Jacob Jamison, Samuel Waddle, James Sanderson, and Smith and William Rankin.

Col. Stewart, at an early date, settled near the site of Bloomingburg, about five miles northerly from Washington. His untiring industry in improving the country in his vicinity and the moral influence which he had in the community will be long remembered. Jesse Milliken was one of the first settlers of Washington, was the first postmaster, and the first clerk of both the supreme and common pleas courts of the county, in all of which offices he continued until his death in August, 1835. He was also an excellent surveyor, performed much of the first surveying done in the county, and erected some of the first houses built in the town. Wade Loofborough, Esq., was one of the first citizens and lawyers in the county. Thomas M'Donald was one of the first settlers in this part of Ohio, built the first cabin in Scioto county, was engaged with Gen. Massie and others in laying off the county into surveys. He rendered valuable services in Wayne's campaign, in which he acted as a spy, and was also in the war of 1812.

Dr. Thomas M'Gara was one of the first settlers and first physician of the town of Washington, where he practised his profession for a number of years. He represented the county in the Legislature, and was associate judge. John Popejoy, Esq., was one of the first justices in the county; he built the one-story house on Court street, on the lot No. 5. It is said that he kept his docket on detached scraps of paper in the most convenient cracks of his cabin, and that his ink was made of

walnut bark. Although many amusing anecdotes are related of him yet he was a good man, sincerely desirous of promoting peace and good-will in the community. When a lawsuit was brought before him his universal practice was, if possible, to prevail upon the parties to settle the dispute amicably. He always either charged no costs, or took it in beer, cider, or some other innocent beverage, of which the witnesses, parties, and spectators partook at his request, and the parties generally left the court in better humor and better satisfied than when they entered.

The first court of common pleas in the county was held by Judge Thompson, at the cabin of John Devault, a little north of where Bloomingburg now stands. The judge received a severe lecture from old Mrs. Devault for sitting upon and rumpling her bed. The grand jury held their deliberations in the stable and in the hazel-brush. Judge Thompson was a man of strict and Puritan-like morality, and distinguished for the long (and in some instances tedious) moral lectures given in open court to the culprits brought before him.

*The Fighting Funks.*—The pioneers of Fayette county were principally from Virginia and Kentucky, and were generally hale and robust, brave and generous. Among the Kentuckians was a family of great notoriety, by the name of Funk. The men, from old Adam down to Absalom, were of uncommonly large size, and distinguished for their boldness, activity, and fighting propensities. Jake Funk, the most notorious, having been arrested in Kentucky for passing counterfeit money, or some other crime, was bailed by a friend, a Kentuckian by the name of Trumbo. Having failed to appear at court, Trumbo, with about a dozen of his friends, well armed, proceeded to the house of the Funks for the purpose of taking Jake, running him off to Kentucky and delivering him up to the proper authorities, to free himself from paying bail.

The Funks, having notice of the contemplated attack, prepared themselves for the conflict. Old Adam, the father, took his seat in the middle of the floor to give command to his sons, who were armed with pistols, knives, etc. When Trumbo and his party appeared, they were warned to desist; instead of which, they made a rush at Jake, who was on the porch. A Mr. Wilson, of the attacking party, grappled with Jake, at which the firing commenced on both sides. Wilson was shot dead. Ab. Funk was also

shot down. Trumbo having clinched Jake, the latter drew him to the door, and was about to cut his throat with a large knife, when old Adam cried out, "Spare him!—don't kill him!—his father once saved me from being murdered by the Indians!"—at which he was let off, after being severely wounded, and his companions were glad to escape with their lives. The old house at which this fight occurred is still standing (1846), on the east fork, about eight miles north of Washington, with the bullet-holes in the logs as a memento of the conflict.

The Funk family were no enemies to whiskey. Old Adam, with some of his comrades, being one day at Roebuck's grocery—the first opened in the county, about a mile below Funk's house—became merry by drinking. Old Adam, wishing to carry a gallon of whiskey home, in vain endeavored even to procure a wash-tub for the purpose. Observing one of Roebuck's pigs running about the yard, he purchased it for a dollar and skinned it whole, taking out the bone about two inches from the root of the tail, which served as a neck for the bottle. Tying up the other holes that would, of necessity, be in the skin, he poured in the liquor and started for home with his companions, where they all got drunk from the contents of the hog-skin.

Captain John was a Shawanee chief, well known to the early settlers of the Scioto valley. He was over six feet in height, strong and active, full of spirit and fond of frolic. In the late war he joined the American army, and was with Logan at the time the latter received his death-wound. We extract two anecdotes respecting him from the notice by Col. John M'Donald. The scene of the first was in Pickaway, and the last in this county.

When Chillicothe was first settled by the whites, an Indian named John Cushen, a half-blood, made his principal home with the McCoy family, and said it was his intention to live with the white people. He would sometimes engage in chopping wood, and making rails and working in the corn-fields. He was a large, muscular man, good humored and pleasant in his interviews with the whites. In the fall season, he would leave the white

settlement to take a hunt in the lonely forest. In the autumn of 1779, he went up Darby creek to make his annual hunt. There was an Indian trader by the name of Fallenash, who traversed the country from one Indian camp to another with pack-horses, laden with whiskey and other articles. Captain John's hunting camp was near Darby creek, and John Cushen arrived at his camp while Fallenash, the Indian trader, was there with his

goods and whiskey. The Indians set to for a real drunken frolic. During the night, Captain John and John Cushen had a quarrel, which ended in a fight: they were separated by Fallenash and the other Indians, but both were enraged to the highest pitch of fury. They made an arrangement to fight the next morning, with tomahawks and knives. They stuck a post on the south side of a log, made a notch in the log, and agreed that when the shadow of the post came into the notch the fight should commence. When the shadow of the post drew near the spot, they deliberately, and in gloomy silence, took their stations on the log. At length the shadow of the post came into the notch, and these two desperadoes, thirsting for each other's blood, simultaneously sprang to their feet, with each a tomahawk in his right hand and a scalping-knife in the left, and flew at each other with the fury of tigers, swinging their tomahawks around their heads and yelling in the most terrific manner. Language fails to describe the horrible scene. After several passes and some wounds, Captain John's tomahawk fell

on Cushen's head and left him lifeless on the ground. Thus ended this affair of *honor*, and the guilty one escaped.

About the year 1800, Captain John, with a party of Indians, went to hunt on the waters of what is called the Rattlesnake fork of Paint creek, a branch of the Scioto river. After they had been some time at camp, Captain John and his wife had a quarrel and mutually agreed to separate; which of them was to leave the camp is not now recollected. After they had divided their property, the wife insisted upon keeping the child; they had but one, a little boy of two or three years of age. The wife laid hold of the child, and John attempted to wrest it from her; at length John's passion was roused to a fury, he drew his fist, knocked down his wife, seized the child and carrying it to a log cut it into two parts, and then, throwing one-half to his wife, bade her take it, but never again show her face, or he would treat her in the same manner. Thus ended this cruel and brutal scene of savage tragedy.

WASHINGTON COURT-HOUSE IN 1846.—Washington Court-House, the county-seat, is on a fork of Paint creek, 43 miles south-southwest of Columbus. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist church, 1 academy, 8 mercantile stores, 2 newspaper printing offices, 2 woollen factories, 1 saw and 2 grist mills, and 97 dwellings. It was laid out in 1810 as the county-seat, on land given for that purpose by Benjamin Temple, of Kentucky, out of his survey.—*Old Edition.*

Washington Court-House, county-seat, is on the C. & C. M., D. Ft. W. & C., P. C. & St. L., and I. B. & W. railroads, thirty-eight miles from Columbus and seventy-seven miles from Cincinnati. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Thomas N. Craig; Clerk of Court, E. W. Welsheimer; Sheriff, A. B. Rankin; Prosecuting Attorney, Robert C. Miller; Auditor, T. J. Lindsey; Treasurer, James F. Cook; Recorder, John R. Sutherland; Surveyor, Frank M. Kennedy; Coroner, L. F. House; Commissioners, Lewis C. Mallow, Henry Mark, Thomas F. Parrett. Newspapers: *Herald*, Republican, William Millikan & Son, editors; *Fayette Republican*, Republican, Thomas F. Gardner and Will R. Dalbey, editors; *Ohio State Register*, Democratic, William Campbell, editor. Banks: Commercial, Morris Sharp, manager; Merchants' and Farmers', M. Pavey, president, J. W. Faringer, cashier; People's and Drovers', Daniel McLean, president, Robert A. Robinson, cashier. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Catholic, 1 Christian, 1 Methodist, 1 Colored Methodist, 1 Baptist, and 1 Colored Baptist. *Principal industries*: Janney & Manning's machine shop; Fayette Creamery Company; White & Ballard's shoe factory; A. Coffman & Co., doors, sash, and blinds; the Ludlow Soap Factory; J. D. Stucky and Parks Bros., milling. Population in 1880, 3,798. School census 1886, 1,398; Charles F. Dean, superintendent.

Washington is a leading stock centre. The last Tuesday of every month is stock-sales day, when the streets are often filled with cattle. As many as 6,400 head of cattle have been sold in a single day.

There is yet a pensioner of the American Revolution alive and residing in Washington Court-House—Mrs. Mary Casey, "a war widow," who when young married an old soldier of the "times that tried men's souls."

On the 8th of September, 1885, Washington Court-House was partially destroyed by one of the most disastrous of cyclones. The loss of life was surprisingly small considering the fearful disturbance of the elements, there being but six persons killed and a comparatively small number injured. The loss of property was estimated to be nearly \$500,000.



glass, while the earth seemed to sway and reel under the force of the discordant elements. This lasted about a minute, when the storm passed over, but the rain continued falling in torrents.

The entire western, southern, and central parts of the town were swept by the storm, and within that territory which includes the business portion very few houses escaped injury, while many were totally destroyed, and the majority more or less seriously damaged.

Along the course of the storm in the country whole farms were totally destroyed, buildings blown down, and fields mowed clean of vegetation; corn not only blown from the stalks, but in some instances completely husked; patches of timber literally mowed down, and barns, straw-stacks, etc., blown to atoms. On the farm of Mr. Jesse Bush, three miles from Washington, blades of straw were found blown endwise into trees to the depth of half an inch; in another place a piece of pine fence-board was found with a piece of tarred-paper roofing driven into it to a depth of three-quarters of an inch and firmly imbedded. A train of nine cars and caboose standing on a bridge on the Ohio Southern railroad was blown off. An apple-tree in the yard of Mrs. Lou Harris, the milliner, on Fayette street, was driven from two to three feet into the ground without breaking a bough. A car-load of tin roofing, cornices, etc., from Washington, was gathered on a farm eighteen miles distant.

Besides these curious freaks of the great storm illustrating its power, and which are vouched for by thoroughly trustworthy parties, many instances of heroism transpired, one of which is particularly noteworthy. Miss Lucy Pine, a school-teacher, was left in charge of her sister's children, two boys, aged respectively one and a half and three years. The babies had been put to bed; when the storm came up Miss Pine rushed to them, and, as the roof was torn off, she leaned over the bed, receiving the weight of a falling joist upon her back, and thus saved their lives. By pressing down the springs of the bed she was enabled to extricate them and herself from their perilous position. From the *Fayette Republican* we quote:

"The residence of Mr. Henry C. Shoop, on the corner of Oak Lawn avenue and the Washington pike, was considerably shaken up. Mr. Shoop tells the following story: 'My wife and myself, with our three small children, were in the house when the cyclone struck it. The house shook and the glass door crashed in. Fearing the house would be demolished and we all crushed beneath the ruins, my wife and children rushed out of the door, and were carried by the wind fully fifty feet. I, anxious about my wife and little ones, leaped out of the house, and was instantly carried ten feet high into the air. The whole family were blown against the fence in front of the house. A large tree was blown up by the roots and fell across the street, the top of it almost reaching us as we clung with a death-grip to the fence, which, fortunately, was not blown away by the terrific gale. A large limb of the tree was hurled over the fence, and struck on the ground just a few feet away. The screams and moans of those who were buried beneath the *débris* were heartrending. Many of my neighbors' houses were blown entirely away, and the inmates pinned to the ground by heavy timbers. As my house was the only place in the neighborhood where the lights were not extinguished my neighbors, after extricating themselves from the rubbish, congregated there for shelter. My house was full of unfortunate victims; mothers and

children crazed with fright, with blood streaming from their wounds and chilled by exposure to the heavy rains. Those who could not help themselves from the ruins cried most pitifully for help. The house of Mr. James Bench was in the same locality as mine, and it was utterly demolished. His wife, who was lying upon the bed, holding in her arms an infant but three days old, and her two little children standing at her bedside, were in an instant carried quite a distance with their house, which was picked up by the whirling monster and dashed to pieces upon the ground. Mr. Bench was knocked senseless. After he began to realize the situation he heard screams from his children, and hearing his wife's voice, he was overjoyed to think that they were still alive. Mrs. Bench received several bruises, which were not serious, and the infant was unharmed. Mr. Bench is a very industrious young man, and by economy and frugality had just finished paying for his little house. But the cyclone scattered it to the four winds, and to-day he and his estimable family are homeless. The house of Mr. George Bybee, Sr., moved on its foundation, and it was feared it was going, but Mr. Bybee, who has been prostrated upon a bed of affliction for years, remained in the house with his family unharmed, while the huge trees in the yard were torn up by the roots and thrown all around them.'





can imagine it; a six-foot tall, wiry old man, visage long, thin, melancholy, solemn as that of the Knight of the Rueful Countenance. His face was red from the sunburn of recent travel, having bowed bareheaded, riding in his carriage, to enthusiastic, shouting multitudes in many cities through which he had lately passed. In striking contrast, his hair, snowy white, stood upright, bristling from every part of his head. It was a common saying in that day, "Yes; his hair stands up bristling all over his head just like General Jackson's." He wore a tall white hat, the lower half buried in crape in mourning for his deceased wife, upon whom he had doted, and in defence of whose good name he once fought a duel and killed his man. This assault created a great sensation at the time. Jackson was a man implacable in his enmities and warm in his friendships. He was idolized by the people at large because he had defeated the British at New Orleans, the feeling at that era being very bitter against England, and for the effective manner in which he had stamped out nullification in South Carolina.

*Lieut. Randolph.*—At the time of my visit to Washington I met Randolph, who was boarding at the Wilson tavern shown in the old view, where I was stopping. He was indeed a pitiable object, old, poor and seedy; a disgraced and fallen man living in bitter memories, existence joyless, without hope. But, withal, his air was of one born to command, and I saw in that tall, imperious presence a gentleman from one of the proudest, most honored families of old Virginia.

On making his acquaintance he greeted me with great warmth. I had but a short time previously made an historical tour of his beloved Virginia and published a book on it, and this warmly commended me to his regards. He had that indescribable air characteristic of the old style gentlemen of Virginia in their social intercourse, a mingling of dignity with great suavity and deference of manner and a simplicity and frankness of speech that was charming. Like children, it seemed often in talking with such as though they were laying their hearts open bare to

one's gaze. A highly emotional people, largely planters, knowing nothing of the great business world, when the finer chords of their nature were played upon, nothing could be more winning than their society.

*Randolph's Eccentricities.*—On this present visit I found Richard Millikan, an elderly gentleman, here, one who knew Randolph well. He gave me some items. Having been at sea in early life, Millikan and Randolph met on congenial grounds; and they were quite intimate, often took their Sunday dinners together. Randolph came here to have the oversight of some wild land which belonged to the family. He was, when not antagonized, a pleasant man, delighted in children, had a fancy for the young men of the town, whom he was wont to gather in his room and play chess and entertain with nautical stories of his experience while in the navy. As was common with the old-style of seafaring men, he was exceedingly profane, but was never known to utter an oath in the presence of ladies or of clergymen. Although very poor he seemed, Old Virginia like, to have no idea of the value of money. He shipped a barrel of hickory nuts to his wife in Richmond. This was before railroads and the freight was \$10.00. He was in continued litigation with his double cousin, Richard Randolph. He had quarrels with him and Judge Jacob Jamieson; with the latter in regard to a boundary line. One night he displayed his wrath; hung them both in effigy here in Washington on the Court-House Square, the bodies being duly labeled with their names.

He finally sold his land for a trifle, owing to an imperfection in the title, which, however, proved good, and then returned to Virginia. In Buchanan's administration he for a time held a petty office in the navy department at Washington, but was not allowed to hold it long. Some member of Congress from Jackson's State, Tennessee, made a raid upon him and had him turned out. The poor old fellow long ere this must have been gathered to his fathers, the Randolphs of Virginia.

JEFFERSONVILLE, about 35 miles southwest of Columbus, is in the centre of a fine stock-raising and grain district. It is on the O. S. and C. C. & H. V. Railroads. Newspapers: *Ohio Citizen*, Independent, L. A. Elster, M. D., editor; *Chronicle*, Independent, Adolphe Voight, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Universalist. Jeffersonville Bank, E. A. Lewis, president, S. M. Taggart, cashier. *Industries:* Jeffersonville is the shipping point for fine specimens of Poland-China hogs and Short-horn cattle for breeding. Population in 1880, 374.

BLOOMINGBURG, on the C. & C. M. R. R. and on the east fork of Paint, 5 miles easterly from Washington Court-House, has several churches and, in 1880, 526 inhabitants.

## FRANKLIN.

FRANKLIN COUNTY was formed from Ross, April 30, 1803, and named from Benjamin Franklin, who died April 17, 1790, aged eighty-four years, who was "at once philosopher, diplomatist, scientific discoverer, moralist, statesman, writer and wit, and in many respects the greatest of Americans, and one of the greatest men whose names are recorded in history." The prevailing character of the soil of the county is clay, and the surface is generally level. It contains naturally much low wet land, and is best adapted to grain; but it has many finely cultivated farms, especially along the water courses. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 151,102; in pasture, 55,100; woodland, 32,799; lying waste, 6,521; bushels wheat, 145,240; corn, 3,590,968 (being next to Pickaway the greatest amount of any county in the State); oats, 221,319; apples, 145,651. School census 33,223; teachers, 520; area, 361 square miles. It has 228 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Blendon,	972	2,185	Montgomery,	7,497	51,647
Brown,	425	982	Norwich,	740	1,690
Clinton,	965	1,700	Perry,	1,039	1,489
Franklin,	1,345	3,810	Plain,	1,263	1,270
Hamilton,	1,238	1,485	Pleasant,	811	2,291
Jackson,	787	2,092	Prairie,	603	1,926
Jefferson,	1,040	1,288	Sharon,	1,168	1,621
Madison,	1,815	3,853	Truro,	1,418	1,955
Marion,		2,342	Washington,	842	1,326
Mifflin,	832	1,845			

The population of Franklin in 1820 was 10,300; in 1830, 14,756; in 1840, 24,880; 1860, 50,361; 1880, 86,882, of whom 63,224 were Ohio-born; 2,910 Pennsylvania; 1,920 Virginia; 1,699 New York; 601 Kentucky; 521 Indiana; 6,098 Germany; 2,742 Ireland; England and Wales, 1,598; British America, 396; France, 266; Scotland, 156.

The tract comprised within the limits of the county was once the residence of the Wyandot Indians. They had a large town on the site of the city of Columbus, and cultivated extensive fields of corn on the river bottoms opposite their town. Mr. Jeremiah Armstrong, who early kept a hotel at Columbus, was taken prisoner when a boy from the frontier of Pennsylvania, and brought captive to this place: after residing with them a number of years he was ransomed and returned to his friends. Mr. Robert Armstrong, also a native of Pennsylvania, being an orphan boy was bound to a trader, and while trapping and trading on the Alleghany, himself and employer were surprised by some Wyandots and Senecas. The master was killed and Armstrong brought to their town at Franklinton. He was raised by the Indians, became a great favorite, lived, married and died among them. He was occasionally an interpreter for the United States. He left two sons who went with the Wyandots to the far west; both of them were educated, and one of them was admitted to the Ohio bar.

In the year 1780 a party of whites followed a band of Indians from the mouth of the Kanawha, overtook them on or near the site of Columbus and gave them battle and defeated them. During the fight, one of the whites saw two squaws secrete themselves in a large hollow tree, and when the action was over they drew them out and carried them captive to Virginia. This tree was alive and standing, on the west bank of the Scioto, as late as 1845.

The annexed anecdote, derived from J. W. Van Cleve, of Dayton, shows a pleasing feature in the character of the Indian.

A party, surveying on the Scioto, above the site of Columbus, in '97, had been reduced to three scanty meals for four days. They came to the camp of a Wyandot Indian with his family, and he gave them all the provisions he had, which comprised only two rabbits and a small piece of venison. This

Wyandot's father had been murdered by the whites in time of peace: the father of one of the surveyors had been killed by the Indians in time of war. He concluded that the Indian had more reason to cherish hostility towards the white man than he toward the Indian.

In June, 1810, there was an old Wyandot chief, named Leatherlips, executed in this county, and it is claimed for the sole reason that he was a friend of the white man and opposed to taking up armies against the whites. We take the account of this event from "*Drake's Life of Tecumseh*," where it is abridged from an article by Otway Curry, in the "*Hesperian*."

Gen. Harrison entertained the opinion that his death was the result of the prophet's command, and that the party who acted as executioners went directly from Tippecanoe to the banks of the Scioto, where the tragedy was enacted. Leatherlips was found encamped upon that stream, twelve miles above Columbus. The six Wyandots who put him to death were headed, it is supposed, by the chief Roundhead. An effort was made by some white men, who were present, to save the life of the accused, but without success. A council of two or three hours took place: the accusing party spoke with warmth and bitterness of feeling: Leatherlips was calm and dispassionate in his replies. The sentence of death, which had been previously passed upon him, was reaffirmed. "The prisoner then walked slowly to his camp, partook of a dinner of jerked venison, washed and arrayed himself in his best apparel, and afterwards painted his face. His dress was very rich—his hair gray, and his whole appearance graceful and commanding." When the hour for the execution had arrived, Leatherlips shook hands in silence with the spectators. "He then turned from his wigwam, and with a voice of surpassing strength and melody commenced the chant of the death song. He was followed closely by the Wyandot warriors, all timing with their slow and measured march the music of his wild and melancholy dirge. The white men were likewise all silent followers in that strange procession. At the distance of seventy or eighty yards from the camp, they came to a shallow grave, which, unknown to the white men, had been previously prepared by the Indians. Here the old man knelt down, and in an elevated but solemn tone of voice, addressed his prayer to the Great Spirit. As soon as he had finished, the captain of the Indians knelt beside him and prayed in a similar manner. Their prayers, of course, were spoken in the

Wyandot tongue. . . . After a few moments' delay, the prisoner again sank down upon his knees and prayed, as he had done before. When he had ceased, he still continued in a kneeling position. All the rifles belonging to the party had been left at the wigwam. There was not a weapon of any kind to be seen at the place of execution, and the spectators were consequently unable to form any conjecture as to the mode of procedure which the executioners had determined on for the fulfilment of their purpose. Suddenly one of the warriors drew from beneath the skirts of his capote a keen, bright tomahawk—walked rapidly up behind the chieftain—brandished the weapon on high for a single moment, and then struck with his whole strength. The blow descended directly upon the crown of the head, and the victim immediately fell prostrate. After he had lain awhile in the agonies of death, the Indian captain directed the attention of the white men to the drops of sweat which were gathering upon his neck and face; remarked with much apparent exultation, that it was conclusive proof of the sufferer's guilt. Again the executioner advanced, and with the same weapon inflicted two or three additional and heavy blows. As soon as life was entirely extinct, the body was hastily buried, with all its apparel and decorations, and the assemblage dispersed."

One of Mr. Heckewelder's correspondents, as quoted in his historical account of the Indian nations, makes Tarhe, better known by the name of Crane, the leader of this party. This has been denied; and the letter of Gen. Harrison on the subject proves quite conclusively that this celebrated chief had nothing to do with the execution of Leatherlips. Mr. Heckewelder's correspondent concurs in the opinion that the original order for the death of this old man was issued from the head-quarters of the prophet and his brother Tecumseh.

In Columbus is a social organization called the "Wyandot Club." Its officers are, President, William Taylor; Vice-President, A. Minch; Secretary, E. L. Taylor; Treasurer, G. W. Willard. Among their intentions is to perpetuate the

memory of Leatherlips, by the erection of a monument on the place of his execution and burial, which is about fourteen miles north of Columbus near the Delaware county line.

Steps were taken for this purpose at their annual reunion, September 18, 1887. This took place in a noble forest named "Wyandot Grove" on the west bank of the Scioto about eight miles northwest of the city, with about 150 invited guests, where under a spreading tent they sat down to a sumptuous repast gathered from the farm, garden, river, and tropics, amid which the florist made a gorgeous display.

This feast had been preceded by a speech by Col. Samuel Thompson, in which he gave a sketch of the noble Wyandot tribe, the most humane of all the Indian tribes, and largely opposed to the torture of prisoners. He paid a tribute to one of their great chiefs, Tarhe, or Chief Crane, so wise in council, and so renowned in war, and who had interposed in vain to save the ill-fated Col. Crawford from the stake. "I learned," said he, "from our venerable friend, the late Abraham Sells, former proprietor of this beautiful grove, rightly named by him Wyandot Grove, near yon crystal spring once stood the cabin of this noted chief. It was here that the Wyandots halted to rest and refresh themselves when on their way to the white settlements at Chillicothe and subsequently at Franklinton, this county."

The Colonel then told the story of Leatherlips, who was executed "for political reasons," substantially as already given. He was followed by Capt. E. L. Taylor, who spoke in a very interesting manner, after which a committee was appointed to take measures for the erection of the monument.

The first settlement of this county was commenced in 1797. Some of the early settlers were Robert Armstrong, George Skidmore, Lucas Sullivant, Wm. Domigan, the Deardorfs, the McElvains, the Sellses, James Marshall, John Dili, Jacob Grubb, Jacob Overdier, Arthur O'Harra, Colonel Culbertson and John Brickell. This last-named gentleman was taken prisoner when a boy, in Pennsylvania, brought into Ohio and held captive four and a half years among the Delawares. He was liberated at Fort Defiance, shortly after the treaty of Greenville, the details of which will be found under the head of Defiance county.

In the month of August, 1797, Franklinton was laid out by Lucas Sullivant. The settlement at that place was the first in the county. Mr. Sullivant was a self-made man and noted as a surveyor. He had often encountered great peril from the attacks of Indians while making his surveys.

The following items of local history are from a "A Brief History and Description of Franklin County" which accompanied Wheeler's map.

Next after the settlement of Franklinton, a Mr. Springer and his son-in-law, Osborn, settled on Darby; then next was a scattering settlement along Alum creek, which last was probably about the summer of 1798. Among the first settlers here were Messrs. White, Nelson, Shaw, Agler, and Reed. About the same time, some improvements were made near the mouth of Gahannah (formerly called Big belly), and the settlements thus gradually extended along the principal water courses. In the mean time, Franklinton was the point to which emigrants first repaired, to spend some months, or probably years, prior to their permanent location. For several years there was no mill nor considerable settlement nearer than the vicinity of Chillicothe. In Franklinton, the neighbors constructed a kind of hand-mill, upon which they generally ground their corn. Some pounded it, and occasionally a trip was made with a canoe or perogue, by way of the river, to the Chillicothe mill. About the year 1799, a Mr. John D. Rush erected an inferior mill on the Scioto, a short

distance above Franklinton; it was, however, a poor concern, and soon fell to ruin. A horse-mill was then resorted to, and kept up for some time; but the first mill of any considerable advantage to the country was erected by Col. Kilbourne, near Worthington, about the year 1805. About the same time, Carpenter's mill, near Delaware, and Dyer's, on Darby, were erected. About one year, probably, after the first settlement of Franklinton, a Mr. James Scott opened the first small store in the place, which added much to the convenience of the settlers. For probably seven or eight years, there was no post-office nearer than Chillicothe, and when other opportunities did not offer, the men would occasionally raise by contribution the means, and employ a man to go the moderate distance of forty-five miles to the post-office to inquire for letters and newspapers. During the first years of the settlement, it was extremely sickly—perhaps as much so as any part of the State. Although sickness was so general in the fall season as to almost entirely discourage the inhabitants,







"The Scioto Company," formed in Granby, Conn., in the winter of 1801-2, and consisting at first of eight associates. They drew up articles of association, among which was one limiting their number to forty, each of whom must be unanimously chosen by ballot, a single negative being sufficient to prevent an election. Col. James Kilbourne was sent out the succeeding spring to explore the country, select and purchase a township for settlement. He returned in the fall without making a purchase, through fear that the State Constitution, then about to be formed, should tolerate SLAVERY, in which case the project would have been abandoned.

It is here worthy of notice that Col. Kilbourne on this visit constructed the FIRST MAP OF OHIO, which he compiled from maps of its different sections in the office of Col. Worthington (afterwards governor), then register of the United States land office at Chillicothe. The part delineating the Indian territory was from a map made by John Fitch, of steamboat memory, who had been a prisoner among the Indians, which, although in a measure conjectural, was the most accurate of that part of the Northwest Territory.

Immediately upon receiving information that the Constitution of Ohio prohibited slavery Col. Kilbourne purchased this township, lying within the United States military land district, and in the spring of 1803 returned to Ohio and commenced improvements. By the succeeding December 100 settlers, mainly from Hartford county, Conn., and Hampshire county, Mass., arrived at their new home. Obeying to the letter the articles of association, the first cabin erected was used for a school-house and church of the Protestant Episcopal denomination; the first Sabbath after the arrival of the third family divine worship was held therein, and on the arrival of the eleventh family a school was commenced. This early attention to religion and education has left its favorable impress upon the character of the people to the present day. The succeeding 4th of July was appropriately celebrated. Seventeen gigantic trees, emblematical of the seventeen States forming the federal union, were cut so that a few blows of the axe, at sunrise on the Fourth, prostrated each successively with a tremendous crash, forming a national salute novel in the world's history.

James (sometimes called Colonel and sometimes Reverend, for he was both) Kilbourne laid out the village of Worthington in May, 1804, into 162 lots, one of which was reserved for church and another for school purposes. This eminent pioneer was born in New Britain, Conn., in 1770, and named the village from the parish of Worthington, which is near that of New Britain. He was first apprenticed to a farmer, and learned mathematics and the classics from the farmer's son. He became a mechanic, subsequently acquired a competence as a merchant and manufacturer, and about the year 1800 took orders in the Episcopal church. He organized the Episcopal church in Worthington, the first organized in Ohio. In 1804 he retired from the ministry, and in 1805 was appointed by Congress surveyor of public lands. In 1812 he was on the commission to settle the boundary between the public lands and the Virginia reservation, and was a colonel of a frontier regiment. He was from 1813 to 1817 a

member of Congress (sent by the Democrats), and had the distinguished merit of originating the measure to grant the public lands of the Northwest Territory to actual settlers, and was chairman of the select committee that drew up the bill for that purpose. He died in Worthington in 1850. A useful and most worthy citizen, he was of a strong social nature, and sometimes indulged in poetry, as will be seen in his "Song of Bucyrus," two verses of which are under the head of Crawford county.

The grave of Col. Kilbourne in the Worthington cemetery is marked by a stone, on which he had cut prior to his death the names of his family, including that of his second wife. She took exception to the cutting of her name upon a tombstone before her death, and directed that her remains should not be interred there. Her wish was observed, and her body now lies in Green Lawn cemetery, Columbus.

COLUMBUS IN 1846.—Columbus, the capital of Ohio, and seat of justice for Franklin county; "is 106 miles southerly from Sandusky City, 139 miles southwest from Cleveland, 148 southwestwardly from Steubenville, 184 in the same direction from Pittsburg, Pa., 126 miles west from Wheeling, Va., about 100 northwest from Marietta, 105 northwest from Gallipolis, 45 north from Chilli-











cothe, 90 in the same direction from Portsmouth, at the mouth of the Scioto river, 118 northwardly from Maysville, Ky., 110 northeast from Cincinnati, 68 easterly from Dayton, 104 southwardly from Lower Sandusky, and 175 due south from Detroit, Mich.; N. lat.  $39^{\circ} 57'$ , W. long.  $6^{\circ}$  from Washington city, or  $83^{\circ}$  from London. It is situated exactly on the same parallel of latitude with Zanesville and Philadelphia, from which latter place it is 450 miles distant; and on the same meridian with Detroit, Mich., and Milledgeville, Ga. The National road passed through it east and west, and the Columbus and Sandusky turnpike extends from this point north to Lake Erie. In all other directions roads are laid out, and many of them in good repair. By the Columbus feeder water communication is opened with the Ohio canal, and thence to Lake Erie and the Ohio river." Columbus is beautifully situated on the east bank of the Scioto, about half a mile below its junction with the Olentangy. The streets are spacious, the site level, and it has many elegant private dwellings. Columbus has a few manufactories only; it does, however, a heavy mercantile business, there being many stores of various kinds. It contains 17 churches, viz., 2 Methodist Episcopal, 1 German Methodist, 2 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 German Lutheran, 1 German Evangelical Protestant, 1 German Reformed, 2 Episcopal, 1 Catholic, 1 Welsh Presbyterian, 1 United Brethren, 1 Universalist, and 1 Bethel, and 1 Baptist for colored persons. The principal literary institutions in this city are the Columbus Institute, a flourishing classical institution for males, Mr. and Mrs. Schenck's female seminary, and the German Theological Lutheran Seminary, which last has been established about seventeen years, Rev. William Lehmann, professor of theology. There are in Columbus 6 weekly, 2 tri-weekly, and 1 semi-monthly newspaper and several banks. The great State institutions located at Columbus do honor to Ohio, give great interest to the city, and present strong attractions to strangers. They are the Asylum for Lunatics, the Asylum for the Blind, the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, and the Penitentiary, which last is the most imposing edifice in Columbus, and is situated on the east bank of the Scioto, about half a mile north of the State-house. Its population in 1815 was about 700; in 1820, about 1,400; in 1830, 2,437; in 1840, 6,048, and in 1846, 10,016.—*Old Edition.*

Columbus, the capital of Ohio, is a great railroad centre, and on the line of thirteen different railroads, viz., B. & O.; C. St. L. & P.; C. A. & C.; C. C. C. & I.; C. & E.; C. & C. M.; C. H. V. & T.; K. & O.; S. V. R.; C. & X.; C. O.; T. & O. C.; P. C. & St. L. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Charles G. Saffin; Clerk, John J. Joyce; Sheriff, B. W. Custer; Auditor, Frank J. Reinhard; Treasurer, A. D. Heffner; Surveyor, Josiah Kinnear; Recorder, M. A. Lilley; Prosecuting Attorney, Cyrus Huiling; Commissioners, Richard Z. Dawson, William Wall, M. Morehead. Columbus has 30 newspapers and magazines, dailies, weeklies, and monthlies. The dailies and weeklies are: *Ohio State Journal*, daily and weekly; *Daily Times*, daily and weekly; *Evening Dispatch*, daily and weekly; *Catholic Columbian*, weekly; *Record and Market Reporter*, weekly; *Sunday Herald*, weekly; *Gospel Expositor*, weekly; *Irish Times*, weekly; *Ohio Law Journal*, weekly; *Sunday Capitol*, weekly; *Sunday Morning News*, weekly; *The Saturday Toller*, weekly; *Der Ohio Sonntagsgast*, weekly; *Der Westbote*, weekly and semi-weekly; *Lutherische Kirchenzeitung*, semi-monthly. Churches: Baptist, 5; Catholic, 6; Congregational, 6; Disciples, 1; Evangelical Association, 1; Friends, 1; Jewish, 1; German Independent Protestant, 1; Lutheran, 8; Methodist Episcopal, 11; African Methodist Episcopal, 1; Presbyterian, 6; Welsh Presbyterian, 1; Protestant Episcopal, 3; United Brethren, 1; Universalist, 1; total, 54. Banks: Capital City, S. S. Rickly, president, R. R. Rickly, cashier; Citizens' Savings, John Beatty, president, Frank R. Shinn, cashier; Clinton National, M. M. Greene, president, F. W. Prentiss, cashier; Columbus Savings, E. L. Hinman, president, C. G. Henderson, cashier; Commercial National, F. C. Sessions, president, W. H. Albery, cashier; Deshler Bank, Geo. W. Sinks, president, John G. Deshler, cashier; First National, William

Monypeny, president, Theo. P. Gordon, cashier; Fourth National, W. S. Ide, president, W. Stewart, cashier; Merchants' and Manufacturers', G. M. Peters, president, William D. Park, cashier; National Exchange, W. G. Deshler, president, Charles J. Hardy, cashier; South End, H. Mithoff, president; Brooks, Butler & Co., David W. Brooks, president, Herbert Brooks, cashier; P. Hayden & Co., E. K. Stewart, cashier; P. W. Huntington & Co.; Miller, Donaldson & Co.; Reinhard & Co.; Columbus Clearing-House Association, T. P. Gordon, president, John Field, manager. Ohio State University, William H. Scott, president; 154 students. Capital University, M. Loy, president; 43 students.

*Manufacturers and Employees.*—The State Report of Inspector of Workshops and Factories for 1887 gave a list of 194 establishments, of which the following—in all 58—employed 40 hands and over: Columbus Sewer Pipe Company, 80 hands; B. B. Anderson, cigars, etc., 45; U. S. Carriage Company, 109; Scioto Buggy Company, 103; Hildreth & Martin, doors, sash, etc., 40; Columbus Cabinet Company, furniture, 72; C. Emrich, stoves, 60; Halm, Bellows & Co., furniture, 127; Ohio Furniture Company, 65; Butler, Crawford & Co., coffee and spices, 80; Franklin Furnace, pig-iron, 75; R. C. Schmertz & Co., window glass, 60; P. Hayden & Co., iron and hames, 178; F. R. Winget, cigars, 120; Columbus Cigar Manufacturing Company, 95; Kilbourne & Jacobs Manufacturing Company, wheelbarrows, road scrapers, etc., 430; Ohio Tool Company, 70; N. Schlee, beer and malt, 45; Born & Co., beer and malt, 40; L. Hoster Brewing Company, beer and malt, 95; John Immel & Son, carriages, etc., 45; Columbus Bolt Works, 125; Reed, Jones & Co., shoes, 75; Case Manufacturing Company, mill machinery, 150; J. W. Dann Manufacturing Company, bent wood-work, 50; Columbus Dash and Wagon Company, 78; M. T. Gleason, brass foundry, 40; Scheuweker Bros., leather, 50; Ohio Pipe Company, iron pipes, 175; Steel Skein Works, wagon skeins, 45; Buckeye Buggy Company, 139; Wassall Fire-Clay Company, fire-brick, sewer pipe, etc., 40; C. H. V. & T. R. R. Shops, railroad supplies, 400; Lechner Manufacturing Company, mining machinery, 50; Door, Sash, and Lumber Company, 133; E. D. & J. C. Howard, brooms, 55; Newark Machine Company, clover hullers, etc., 312; Columbus Machine Company, engines and castings, 80; Capital City Carriage Company, 75; *Westbote* Printing Company, 48; William Armbruster, hosiery, etc., 46; S. R. Klotts, stogies, 106; James Ohlen, saws, 75; Slade & Kelton, sash, 60; Inter-State Cigar Company, 44; Columbus Coffin Company, 52; Vulcan Iron Works, founders and machinists, 70; J. J. Wood Starch Company, starch, 150; Columbus Watch Company, 220; William Fish & Son, building stone, 40; E. Wood & Co., malleable iron, 65; W. D. Brickell & Co., newspaper, 60; Snyder, Chaffee & Co., candies, 73; Munson & Hayden, malleable iron, 120; H. C. Godman, shoes, 46; McMorro & Miller, shoes, 40; P. Hayden & Co., foundry and machine shop, 47; P. Hayden S. H. Company, chains, 90; Senter & Lerch, boxes, 43; The M. C. Lilley & Co., regalia for Masons, Odd Fellows, etc., 420 employees, and said to be the largest establishment of the kind in the world.—*State Report for 1887*. Population in 1880, 51,647; in 1888, estimated, 106,000. School census in 1886, 22,404; Robert W. Stevenson, superintendent.

The following article, "COLUMBUS, ITS PAST AND PRESENT," was contributed for this work by Mr. E. O. Randall, ex-President of the Columbus Board of Trade.

The site of Columbus was originally occupied by the Wyandots and other tribes who had settlements of a straggling, transitory character in the forests upon the banks of the creeks now known as the Darby, Alum, Walnut and Black Lick, and the rivers Scioto and Olentangy. Among other interesting items is the fact, shown by the former existence of mounds, that the Wyandots had a flourishing village within the limits of Franklinton—now West Columbus—and cultivated corn on the low, flat lands of the Scioto. Franklinton was laid out in 1797 by Lucas Sullivan, a young man from Kentucky engaged in surveying lands and

locating land warrants in the Virginia military district west of the Scioto; its settlement immediately ensued, and it became a white man's village.

The county of Franklin, one of the first to be created by the new State legislature, was formed in 1803 with Franklinton as the seat of justice. The first official building created was a log-cabin jail. The first court-house was built in 1807, of brick pressed from the clay of a mound that had entombed the bones and beads of chiefs, squaws and papposes.

The Ohio legislature first convened in 1803, and until 1816 it had no local habitation, but sojourned temporarily at Chillicothe, where it met until 1810, when it wandered to Zanesville for two sessions, thence returning to Chillicothe and there abiding until 1816. In the winter of 1810, while the legislature was in Zanesville, four citizens of Franklinton (viz., Lyne Starling, James Johnson, Alex. McLaughlin and John Kerr, formed a company to establish the State capitol "on the high bank of the Scioto river opposite Franklinton." The villages of Dublin, Worthington and Delaware were competitors, but the geographical advantages of the Columbus site and the terms offered by them prevailed. Their proposal was to give to the State two separate batches of land of ten acres each—one lot for the State House and one lot for the Penitentiary—the foresighted and impartial founders of the capitol realizing that equal and immediate quarters should be provided alike for the law makers and the law breakers. In addition they agreed to build (at their expense) the capitol and penitentiary and "such other buildings as should be directed by the legislature to be built, not to exceed a total cost of \$50,000."

On St. Valentine's Day, 1812, the legislature, then at Zanesville, accepted the proposition and passed a law establishing the capital of Ohio at Columbus. On the 18th of June following, 1812, the same day Congress declared war on Great Britain, Columbus, the site of which was then an unbroken forest, was laid out, and the primeval wilderness and native untrodden soil awoke to its initial real estate boom.

The town was platted with streets running at right angles and nearly due north and south, or east and west. High street was made 100 feet wide; Broad, 120, all others 82½, and all alleys 33. The town lots were 62½ feet by 187½ feet deep. At the time of the first sale of lots there was but one cleared spot, that on the corner of Front and State. Naturally after the platting of the town and its establishment as the capital, improvements and growth advanced rapidly; immigrants came and business began to bustle. Among the first settlers, or as early as 1813, were George M'Cormick, Geo. B. Harvey, Jno. Shields, Michael Patton, Alex. Patton, Wm. Altman, John Collett, Wm. M'Elwain, Daniel Kooser, Peter Putnam, Jacob Hare, Christian Keyl, Jarvis, Geo. and Benj. Pike, Wm. Long and Dr. John M. Edmiston.

The association, or as we should now term it "the syndicate," more than fulfilled their obligations. In 1813 a penitentiary was erected, and the north graveyard, for which one and a half acres were set apart, began to receive tenants. The following year, 1814, the first church was built, the first school opened and the first newspaper was issued. The first church was a cabin, on Spring street, on a lot of Dr. Hoge's, which was used by the Presbyterians. Rev. Dr. Hoge was its pastor. It was not long occupied for that purpose; that denomination then worshipped in the Franklinton meeting-house until 1818, when the first Presbyterian church was organized in Columbus, and a frame meeting-house erected on Front street, where Dr. Hoge preached until the erection of "the 1st Presbyterian church," about 1825. In 1814 the Methodist church of Columbus was organized; and the same year they erected a small, hewed log-house, which served the double purpose of school-house and church until about 1824, when a permanent building was erected on the same site.

The first newspaper is historic, and worthy a passing notice. It originated in Worthington as the *Western Intelligencer*, was transplanted to Columbus, when it

became known as the *Western Intelligencer & Columbus Gazette*. From it sprung the present widely known and influential *Ohio State Journal*. It continued to be published weekly, however, as the *Columbus Gazette* until 1884, when its future fell into the hands of the writer of these lines, who after a praiseworthy effort to revive its pristine glory and power, transferred it to the party led by the apostles of temperance; it then soon disappeared entirely.

The State-house was erected in 1814; the brick of this edifice was partly made from a beautiful mound near by, which has given the name to a street. It stood until destroyed by fire on Sunday morning, April 1, 1852. On the 10th of February, 1816, the town was incorporated as "the borough of Columbus." The first board of councilmen elected were Henry Brown, Michael Patton, Jarvis Pike, Robt. and Jeremiah Armstrong, John Kerr, John Cutler, Caleb Houston and Robt. M'Coy. About the year 1819 the United States or old court-house was erected.

In 1815 was taken the first census, enumerating the population at 700, with 6 stores, 1 printing office and 4 lawyers. In 1816 a subscription of \$200 was raised to remove the stumps from High Street, and the town was incorporated as the borough of Columbus with nine prominent citizens as the first board of councilmen. One of the first acts of the council was to authorize the corporation to issue money in the shape of small bills to the amount of \$555.75 in the following quantities and denominations: 120 bills of 75 cents, 464 of 50 cents, 464 of 25 cents, 836 of 12½ cents, 212 of 6¼ cents. In December, 1816, the legislature arrived in Columbus and took up its quarters in the old, red brick State-house and began that continuous and monotonous grind of passing laws one winter and remodeling and repealing them the next. In two respects Columbus doth resemble Rome. The Scioto is as muddy and majestic as the time-honored Tiber, and Ohio's capital "was not built in a day." But the little city grew apace until 1819, when the enterprise and energy that had founded it and made it flourish succumbed to the check of business reaction. A year or two of depression and failure set in. Real estate shrunk and fell, and full city lots were forced on the market as low as eight and ten dollars. In 1824 Columbus was made the county-seat of Franklin county, and ten years later, in 1834, it was incorporated as a city, having at that time 4,000 inhabitants, who elected the first mayor, one John Brooks, there being five candidates and 449 voters. From this time on Columbus rapidly advanced and the era of public improvements began. The canal and national turn-pikes and State plank-roads came along, opening Columbus to the leading cities of this and other States.

On July 4, 1825, was commenced the Ohio canal, 307 miles long, from Cleveland to Portsmouth, connecting the Lake Erie with the Ohio river. It was finished in 1838. The Columbus outlet known as the "feeder," leading from Columbus to Lockbourne, a distance of eleven miles, was opened in September, 1831, when the first canal boat, Gov. Brown, arrived from Circleville and was received with peals of artillery, martial music and the huzzas of the delighted citizens.

In 1836 the famous National Road—the Via Appia of our capital—a magnificent piece of engineering and construction, a graded surface, with a stone bed, reaching from Wheeling, W. Va., to Indianapolis, Ind., passed in its construction through Columbus. In 1840 the population was 6,000, with five ministers to prepare the good people for the finishing touches of twelve distinctive doctors. Then came the age of railways and telegraphs, the latter opening an office in August, 1846. The first railroad begun in Ohio was in 1841, and on February 20, 1850, the first passenger train steamed into Columbus on the Columbus & Xenia. True to its immutable instincts, the legislature without delay got passes and took an excursion.

Aside from what we have recorded, little of conspicuousness occurred except perhaps an occasional invasion of the cholera and periodic amusement epidemic among the people, which usually took the nature of a balloon ascension. In





It is now rated as the wealthiest city in the Union, per capita of population. The tax duplicate for this year (1888) will show about \$30,000,000 in realty and some \$12,000,000 in personalty. This return indicates an actual city wealth upwards of \$100,000,000. The amount of business done in 1887 aggregated \$60,000,000. Its location, as before indicated, makes Columbus a great lumber, coal and iron market. In the year 1887 2,000,000 tons of the 9,000,000 mined in Ohio were consumed in the city.

It is estimated that the capital invested in business and in manufacturing in Columbus is near two hundred millions of dollars. The three greatest interests are coal, iron and the building of buggies. The greatest is coal; the capital invested in the business is \$20,000,000, and that in iron \$18,000,000. Twenty-one firms and corporations are in the city engaged as miners and shippers of coal and acting as wholesale dealers, which give employment to at least 10,000 men. It is claimed that coal, iron and lumber can nowhere else be obtained more cheaply than in this city. In the manufacture of buggies and carriages are 18 establishments, employing about 2,500 men and 300 women, and the number sold in the past year amounted to over 20,000, or one for every nine minutes, counting the working hours daily ten in number. But tempering the enterprise, energy and magnitude of the business interests of Columbus is a sort of old-time conservatism. In no city is capital so cautious and so steady. The speculative element is almost entirely eliminated from all transactions. There are no gamblings on "margins" and no bubble real estate "booms" with subsequent shrinkages; and the city has from foundation to the last finishing touches pursued the even tenor of a moderate way. But it has always progressed, and has safely survived the storm of panics and shocks of depressions better than any city of its magnitude. It is a pleasant reflection that the working people of the city are thrifty and largely own their homes, which are mostly cottages built of brick made from Columbus clay.

Columbus in a marked degree represents the commercial "push" of the progressive West and the culture and refinement of the East. Its public schools are second to none; indeed, it is a school city. The census of 1887 gave 23,440 children within the school age of six to twenty-one; 11,000 of these are registered in the public schools, for which twenty-two spacious and modern-equipped buildings, representing \$1,260,550 in value, are provided. The Roman Catholics, who are numerous, aggressive, influential, and indeed liberal and public-spirited, support a number of parochial schools, colleges, and seminaries, in which they educate their own children. Among their institutions is the "Academy of St. Mary's of the Springs" for the education of young ladies. It was incorporated in 1868, and is in the midst of pleasant surroundings, about two miles east of the city limits; it is under the direction of the Dominican Sisters.

ST. JOSEPH'S CATHEDRAL, on Broad street, in its vastness and splendor reflects great credit upon the enterprise and devotion of the Catholic population. In a vault beneath rests the remains of its founder, Bishop Rosecrans.

THE STATE UNIVERSITY, two and one-half miles north of the State-house, with its handsome grounds of 325 acres and commodious buildings, and excellent equipment and efficient faculty, affords the best opportunity for higher academic and scientific education. The Lutherans maintain a flourishing college—CAPITAL UNIVERSITY—with theological annex. Two medical colleges—the STARLING and the COLUMBUS—mould medical proficient, and each year send at large some fifty each of the devotees of Æsculapius. In connection with these institutions are two well-conducted hospitals. Then there is the usual quota of commercial colleges, kindergartens, private schools, etc.

Literature and the arts are neither primitive nor obscure in the capital city. The good citizens slake their insatiate intellectual thirst at the Pierian founts of the State Library with 52,000 volumes, or the City and School Library with 22,000, and the Law Library with 10,000. The sort of mental pabulum that the Columbusters delight to devour should arouse the admiration and envy of brain-

crammed Boston. The interesting and instructive reports of the city librarian reveal that of the books drawn and read, over sixty per cent. are biography, science, and history, while only thirty-four per cent. are novels and fiction. This is the best intellectual average reported by any miscellaneous circulating library in the country. In Boston, where the cranial gray matter is claimed to be at the highest state of cultivation, the issue of the library shows seventy-four per cent. of fiction.

Columbus is afflicted with the great American contagion and nuisance—the base-ball nine; but the “muses nine” circulate freely in the “best society.” Art and music flourish in no mediocre manner. The work accomplished in the art department of the public schools in two late annual national exhibits was accorded a rank second only to the incomparable modern Athens. The Art School, with its ten years of age and experience and success, and its 200 pupils, is one of the best in the West. Professional art is not enormously profitable as yet, but a goodly number of painters haunt the halls of the public buildings, and at times frighten or delight the passer-by with the display in the shop windows of their glowing colors upon the canvas backs. Music, too, indulges copiously in its “voluptuous swells,” and has its clubs and societies and concerts to make the welkin ring, and soothe with its charms the unstrung nerves of the busy burghesses.

As cities go, Columbus, though owing to the character of its population, which is one-third foreign, can hardly be set down as Puritanic, is nevertheless peaceful and religious. It numbers some fifty churches having buildings of their own, embracing a total membership of 35,000, including Catholics, who reckon by families. The aggregate property owned by these church organizations reaches easily a value of \$2,000,000. To offset the religious influences, “the world, the flesh, and the devil” offer some 600 saloons and places where internal fires and eternal damnation are dispensed.

In the matter of public charity the city makes a noble showing. It has a numerous category of benevolent associations, missions, homes, and asylums. In no city is this kind of work better organized, better equipped or executed.

Washington City alone takes precedence of Columbus in the size and number of public institutions, all of which present architecturally attractive buildings that make the State capital the Mecca of thousands of sight-seeing visitors. The State Asylums for the Deaf and Dumb, the Feeble-Minded, the Blind, and the Insane are all vast edifices, palatial in appearance, and models of the best forms of construction for the purposes to which they are devoted.

The INSANE ASYLUM, the largest in the world, cost \$2,000,000, and accommodates 1,300 patients. The ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH employs 150 persons, cares for 800 inmates, at an annual cost to the State of \$125,000. The BLIND ASYLUM was erected at a cost of \$600,000, and shelters some 300 pupils, who require the care of about 70 attendants. It costs \$50,000 a year to maintain this institution. The DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM cost \$800,000, cares for 500 pupils, and expends \$80,000 a year. The Ohio Penitentiary, built by convict labor, at a cost of \$800,000, entertains about 1,400 persons, at an annual expense of \$250,000. Most of these buildings have picturesque grounds, that add beauty and fresh air to the localities in which they are situated.

In addition to the State institutions, Columbus is embellished by a number of buildings pertaining to the national, county, and municipal government. The GOVERNMENT BUILDING, opposite the State Capitol, recently erected at a cost of \$500,000, contains the Post-Office, United States Court-Room, and Pension Office. The United States War Department maintains within the city limits a military post and recruiting station. It is nothing short of an attractive park of eighty acres, artistically laid out, and adorned with shrubbery, shade-trees, grass-lawns, walks, miniature lake, and ample parade-grounds, about which are grouped the barracks, arsenal, hospital, grand-house, and officers' quarters.





and experiments on his own farm. He is frequently called "The Father of Tile Drainage in America."

Some time previous to Mr. Johnston's efforts Dr. N. S. Townshend, then a youth in his teens, who had seen during his boyhood days spent in England the benefits derived from drainage, succeeded in introducing it in Lorain county.

In 1832 horseshoe tile were made by hand at Avon, Lorain county, Ohio.

In 1843 a machine for the manufacture of pipe tile was invented by John Read and exhibited by him at the county fair of Derbyshire, England.

About 1857 Mr. Canfield, who made the best horseshoe tile in Connecticut, removed to Milford Center, Union county, Ohio, and there manufactured horseshoe tile until his decease about 1869. A Mr. Miner also operated a small tile factory at Columbus.

The only tile machines made at this date were those manufactured by A. La Tourette, of Waterloo, New York, and Mattice & Penfield, of Willoughby, Ohio, who also manufactured tile. These men did not meet with any great success financially, but they were the pioneers in educating the people.

At the close of the rebellion W. S. Postle, of Prairie, and S. J. Woolley, of Brown township, Franklin county, Ohio, were the first to establish tile factories, which have been run successfully ever since, and are now large establishments.

Since their establishment many others have been started in different parts of the State until at the present time there are over five hundred factories in successful operation in Ohio.

The first improvement over the horseshoe pattern was made by adding a bottom piece, called the sole tile, to the opening in the horseshoe. These improved tile were extensively used until superseded by the cylindrical pattern, which is the only kind of drain tile now manufactured. Improvements in machinery, kilns and manipulation have brought these to a high degree of perfection and at a very low cost.

The output of these five hundred factories per annum is six and a half million rods, worth at the present low prices about two million dollars.

In 1880 J. J. W. Billingsley, of Indianapolis, commenced the publication of the *Drainage Journal*, and distributed a large amount of literature on drainage, which has had a very great influence in extending the use of tile, educating the people on this important subject of drainage.

It is somewhat singular that with the material developments which have taken place within the last half century that the remarkable value of drainage from an economical as well as sanitary standpoint has not sooner attracted the attention of the people. Its first disciples met with opposition and ridicule, but they soon turned the laugh on their tormentors, as its value was so apparent in the results that the unbelievers hastened to benefit by the example. Nevertheless, although the developments of drainage within the past decade have been remarkable, it is but in its infancy as yet. Mr. J. M. Harrison, of Scio, Ohio, in an able article on the "Past, Present and Future of Tile Drainage in Ohio," read before the Ohio Tile and Drainage Association, and published in the *Drainage Journal*, says: "No accurate estimate of the number of tile used in Ohio has ever been made. We estimate that between two hundred and fifty and three hundred millions of tile have been used. This seems like a vast sum, yet it is only large enough to drain a little over three hundred thousand acres of land, or about one-eightieth of the entire State. It would seem then that tile drainage was only in its infancy, for these figures show that all the drainage that has been done would only be equal to about one county, leaving the other eighty-seven counties to be drained. We must bear in mind, however, that a considerable portion of our State is naturally underdrained. Then the woodland and other portions which it is safe to assume will never be drained reduce the above figures to about one-half. If we assume that one-fortieth of the draining is done and that we have been thirty years in doing it, the figures would indicate that we would be twelve hundred years in

completing the work in Ohio. The fact is, however, that nearly all the draining in the State has been done since 1880. The *Drainage Journal* estimates that there was as much draining in 1882 as had been done in all the years prior to 1880. The most reasonable conclusion is that there will be plenty of work for a few tile factories in every county in the State for the next fifty years.

Much of the draining is so poorly done that it will be necessary to do it over again in the future. It is evident from a study of the agricultural reports of this State that tile drainage has been in progress in a few counties for quite a number of years, and we also find in a great many counties tile drainage has only been very recently introduced, and that there are a few counties that have no tile factories at all."

While it is generally supposed that only wet and swampy lands are benefited by drainage it has been clearly demonstrated that the productiveness of almost all land is so increased as to more than pay within a few seasons for the cost. Land with a gravelly subsoil has more or less natural drainage and is not benefited to the same extent as land with a clayey subsoil.

The remarkable fertility of the soil of England, "the garden spot of the world," is largely due to the extensive system of drainage there in use.

Ditching is a primitive method of draining, which in its results falls far short of the efficiency of tile, and in itself prevents its extended use by preventing the cultivation of a considerable part of the land intended to be benefited; therefore all reference to drainage in this article relates to the use of tiles.

Upon the invitation of its proprietor we visited the tile factory of S. J. Woolley near Hilliards, to learn something of the methods of manufacture. The material used is a slate-colored fire-clay, of which abundant quantities are found throughout the State of Ohio adapted to the manufacture of drain tile, although differing somewhat in quality. When taken from the bank it contains more or less moisture according to the location of the bank and the humidity of the season. The clay used at Mr. Woolley's factory when taken from the bank has about the consistency of putty and requires neither drying out nor moisture, excepting in very dry seasons, when it is sometimes necessary to make it sufficiently pliable for working. The clay is taken from the bank to the factory near by, and fed into the hoppers of the large tile machines, which are run by steam-power. From the hopper it passes into a large iron cylinder in which revolve a series of blades which cut and knead the clay, forcing it out at the base in the shape of a continuous clay cylinder, varying in diameter according to the size of the die then in use in the machine. These dies range in size from three to eighteen inches. The cylinder of clay as it is forced from the machine comes out horizontally, and is cut off with a wire in lengths of from twelve to fifteen inches.

One of Mr. Woolley's tile machines, however, forces out the clay cylinder perpendicularly; this is a recent improvement and prevents the collapsing of the soft clay tile as sometimes occurs with large sizes by reason of their own weight. After the tile come from the machine they are placed on a tram car and run into long wooden buildings; here they are placed on a series of slatted shelves, which are so arranged as to allow a free circulation of air, as from one to two weeks drying out is necessary, depending upon the weather, before they can be burned in the kilns. The smaller or three-inch tile are placed horizontally, but the larger sizes all stand on end.

When the tile have dried out sufficiently they are conveyed by tram car to the kiln preparatory to burning or, more properly, firing. These kilns are huge beehive-like structures, built of fire-brick and similar to those used in pottery establishments. Projecting from the base at regular intervals are four stubs, as they are called; these stubs consist of a fire-place, grate and ash-pit, and are the furnaces from which the heat passes into the kiln. About five feet from the base of the kiln is an opening large enough for the easy entrance of a man, through which access is had to the interior of the kiln. The tram car loaded with the unbaked

tile is run up to this entrance and the tile passed in for packing. The floor of the interior is made of fire-brick and constructed like a grate, so that the flame, heat and smoke pass upward through the kiln. The tile are packed closely together, standing on end and nested; that is, the small tile are placed within those of larger diameter. Layer after layer of tile are placed on top of each other until the kiln is filled, when the entrance is built up with brick and plaster and the fires started. The fires, which are fed with either wood or coal, are kept low and allowed to smoke and smoulder until such moisture as remains in the tile after the atmospheric drying has been driven out; when this has been accomplished they are freely plied with fuel, and when a white heat has been reached, usually in about forty-eight hours, and discernible by means of small apertures in the sides of the kiln, the firing is complete and the fires are allowed to burn out.

The smoke, flame and heat pass up through the kiln, come into direct contact with the tile, and are then conducted by means of flues down to the base and into a smoke stack some thirty or forty feet high and built a few feet apart from the kiln. This arrangement allows of a more perfect combustion of fuel and more equal distribution of heat. After the fires have died out several days elapse before the kiln is opened, that the contents may cool gradually, as a sudden cooling would crack the tile. When taken from the kiln the tile are a bright red in color, with a metallic ring when struck, and almost as durable as time itself, inasmuch as there has been no product of man which has stood the test of time as fire-baked clay.

The farm of Mr. Woolley, on which his factory is situated, is a fine example of the efficacy of tile drainage. Originally a wooded swamp, upon a large part of which water stood the whole year round, it is now one of the most productive farms in Franklin county. When Mr. Woolley first purchased this farm his friends doubted his sanity, others pitied his folly, but now none doubt his wisdom, and the tile factory, originally built for his own private uses, supplies the country for miles around and has converted what was formerly looked upon as waste land into about the most fertile in the county. "He who makes two blades of grass to grow where but one grew before is a benefactor to his race." How much more must one be "who makes two blades of grass to grow where none grew before."

That drainage is a benefit to low marshy lands is evident to the commonest understanding, but that it should be of any great value to land already surface dry is not very comprehensive to a very large proportion of our population.

The soil is the medium for the growth of plants, but does not in itself furnish all of the elements which develop their growth. Carbonic acid and ammonia, which are diffused in small quantities through the atmosphere, are brought down to the soil by rain. Upon undrained land these plant foods pass off with the surface water; on drained and porous soils they are absorbed. Drain the land and give these elements free access to the plants. When rain falls on elevated land it packs the surface of the soil, finds its way to its lowest level and, unless it can penetrate through the soil, runs off in streams and rivulets; the sun comes out, dries, then bakes and hardens the surface of the soil which the water has not penetrated because it could find no outlet beneath it.

To a certain degree we overcome this with the plow and harrow; but, in raising a crop on this land, the roots of the plants only penetrate to about the depth the plow has furrowed and only draw sustenance from that part of the soil. Let us drain this land. Now the rain falls, percolates through the soil and finds an outlet through the drain, the soil becomes porous like sponge and like a sponge holds a large part of the moisture, the sun shines again and, when the surface moisture has been absorbed, a fresh supply is drawn from the porous soil by capillary attraction, so that, instead of baking the surface, the soil is kept moist, is lifted by the capillary forces set into action by the sun and becomes mellow and easily worked. Less water has flowed from this land during the rain since it was



drained than before; a larger part of it remains in the soil, which has now become a reservoir from which to draw as the plants require. That this is the effect of drainage has been proven in every case where drainage has been tried.

In a valuable article on the "Philosophy of Tile Drainage" read by Mr. W. J. Chamberlin before the Ohio Tile Convention held at Columbus, Feb. 8, 1881, he thus summarizes the benefits of tile drainage:

1. Tile drainage deepens the soil, and gives the roots more feeding ground.
2. It helps pulverize the ground and thus to unlock its fertility so that the minute roots may drink it in.
3. It prevents surface wash and consequent and often great waste of fertility.
4. It dispenses with open ditches, which are not so good and are a great hindrance in cultivating and harvesting crops.
5. It lengthens the season of tillage and matures the crop before frost. It largely prevents winter-killing of wheat and the heaving of clover and other roots by frost.
6. It saves labor by making tillage and pulverization easier.
7. It supplies air to the roots and promotes the absorption of vapor and of fertilizing matters from the air and the rains and the snows.
8. It prevents the chilling effects from the thawing of ice and the evaporation of water, and in this and other ways warms the soil. Water warms rapidly when heat is applied from beneath, but very slowly when it is applied from above. Hence it is impossible for the sun from above to warm a saturated soil. (It has been ascertained by experiment in England that soil tile-drained is ten degrees warmer seven inches below the surface than the same kind of soil without drains.)
9. Drainage improves the quality as well as quantity of crops. Especially is this true of apples and of root crops like potatoes.
10. It is a great help in the harvest of corn, and especially of root crops in a wet fall. Without tile drainage, indeed, it is almost impossible on clayey soil.
11. It improves the health of crops and even prevents potato rot, which may occur on undrained soil.
12. It greatly improves the health of man and beast in many localities.
13. It greatly increases the crops, other things being equal.
14. But it should not be forgotten that tile-drainage is not needed on lands that have a gravel or porous sub-soil, and that even on soils that do need it drainage is only the basis for good farming, and will not pay unless followed by good farming."

#### THE STATE INSTITUTIONS AT COLUMBUS.

*Asylum for the Insane—Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb—Institution for the Education of the Blind—Institution for the Education of Feeble-Minded Youth—The Ohio Penitentiary.*

By the Constitution of the State the Legislature is authorized to provide at the public expense for the entire support of these varied benevolent institutions, and does not take cognizance of the pecuniary position of any of the inmates who are alike supported by the Commonwealth. Herein the insane or blind millionaire and the insane or blind pauper are on the same footing. It is on the same principle as with the Public Schools where education is universal and free to all alike, and because it tends to the moral and material progress of the whole body of the people.

The following historical and descriptive sketches were written for this work by Mr. CHARLES T. HOWE, after a visit to each institution for this object. They embody a large amount and variety of valuable information.

### THE INSANE ASYLUM.

In response to a memorial adopted and sent to the Legislature by the State Medical Convention, held in Columbus, January, 1835, an act was passed the same year to establish a lunatic asylum for the State of Ohio.

*The First Asylum.*—In July, 1835, thirty acres of land in the northeastern part of Columbus were purchased and foundations laid for a building to accommodate one hundred and twenty patients, which was completed in November, 1839. Then twenty-seven acres were added to the original tract of land and in 1845 about seven more, making a total of sixty-four acres. In 1845-46-47 respectively, three further additions were made to the original main building.

*Destruction by Fire.*—On the evening of November 18, 1868, the entire structure was destroyed by a fire, which originated in the east wing, presumably through the mischievousness of one of the patients. Through the efficient efforts of the officers and employees all the patients were rescued excepting six females who perished from suffocation. The rescued patients were temporarily quartered in the deaf and dumb asylum and in the hospital, which escaped destruction, standing apart from the main building. The patients were eventually cared for in different asylums throughout the State.

*The Present Asylum Built.*—It was determined not to rebuild on the old site, and that property was sold in May, 1870, and the present location decided upon for the erection of a new building. On July 4, 1870, the corner-stone of the present immense structure was laid with Governor Hayes presiding, the officers of the Grand Lodge of Ohio and other Masonic bodies taking a prominent part.

*Vast Size of the Structure.*—The site selected lies some two miles west of the State house, and consists of three hundred acres of elevated land, commanding a fine view of the city. The grounds have been beautifully laid out with walks, drives, and shrubbery. In fact, so extensive and charming are the surroundings to this institution that it is but a short flight of fancy for the visitor to imagine himself in one of the grand old parks of the nobility of England. An idea of the enormous dimensions of the asylum can be formed when it is stated that the building was seven years in the course of erection, and at a cost of one and a half million dollars, and the distance around the outside wall is a mile and a quarter. That this is the largest institution of its kind in the world is well known, but the beauty and grandeur of the building and its surroundings, its perfect system of management and the work accomplished in behalf of this unfortunate class can only be fully appreciated by the intelligent and observing visitor.

*Modern Methods of Treatment.*—Many well-informed people know comparatively little of the modern methods employed in the care and treatment of those bereft of reason and harbor the groundless belief that hospitals for

the insane partake largely of the character of prisons, with raving maniacs confined in cells, the corridors resounding with cries and yells.

“Thoughtless he raves his sleeping hours  
away,  
In chains all night, in darkness all the  
day.”

These ideas, however, are the result of the treatment of the insane in times long past, and it is gratifying to be able to say that the management of the insane at the present time stands in happy contrast to that of the past, the result of great scientific discoveries and the accumulated experience of years.

*Employments of the Insane.*—Mechanical restraint beyond occasional confinement of violent patients in the strong room is now entirely dispensed with. In addition to medical treatment various plans are adopted to divert the mind and lead it as far as possible away from self, and especially from the crushing forebodings common to the insane. Every effort is made to promote the happiness of the patients; a high moral discipline is exercised with pure beneficial influences, that seldom fail to tranquilize and lighten the burden of their affliction. In addition to providing for their comfort a systematic effort is made to furnish bodily and mental recreation. To accomplish this there is maintained a system of daily outdoor exercises, such as walking, riding, playing, and marching when the weather permits. Carriage riding for the feeble has been a leading feature and is practiced daily. A large number have been encouraged to perform different kinds of manual labor. Men are employed on the farm, garden, barn, boiler-room. They are not coerced, but left free to do so or not; and it being a matter of choice their work is done cheerfully and to their profit.

*Benefit of Labor.*—While on a visit to this Central Insane Asylum we were shown a patient in the clothes drying-room who was busily engaged hanging wet sheets on a clothes horse. He took great pride and pleasure in his work and would brook no advice or interference. The official who conducted us through the institution informed us that he silently and faithfully performed his daily task and would not hesitate to do bodily injury to any one who dared to assist or interfere with him. Each person employed works on an average about four hours a day. The benefit of daily labor as a curative agent has long been acknowledged by the best experts. Being employed in light labor the mind is occupied, which with the fresh air and healthful exercise do much to promote happiness, good temper, and contentment.

*Their Liberties.*—Those persons who are under the impression that in the worst cases of insanity the patients are in constant confinement and are dangerous to themselves and those around them would find their ideas on the subject greatly exaggerated









if they could have accompanied us through the wards occupied by this class of patients. We found them promenading up and down engaged in conversation with each other and occupied in various ways. Many of them seemed quite happy and contented. When their periodical fits of violence come on it becomes necessary to confine them in the strong room until the fit wears off, usually in a short time. They are liberated as soon as their condition permits and allowed to mingle with the others in their ward; and every effort consistent with safety is made to have them feel that they are under no restraint. This, combined with kind treatment, the best medical skill and attention to comfort, health and happiness, improves the condition of all and in many cases results in an entire cure.

*Interesting Anecdotes.*—The prejudices and notions that take root in a diseased brain are manifested in many ways. While we were being conducted through one of the wards one of the inmates, a short stout man about fifty years of age with slightly stooping shoulders, long gray beard, a large hooked nose and most repulsive cast of countenance, followed close behind the official who accompanied us, imitating our gait, muttering in a low tone of voice, and steadfastly gazing at our attendant with expression so threatening and sinister as to fill a timid person with terror. Whenever we stopped he did likewise, always keeping the same distance from us, and we were not rid of his unwelcome presence until the outer door of his ward was shut and locked between us. Our attendant said that the man imagined him an enemy and invariably went through the same programme whenever the official had occasion to enter his ward. The man is waiting for a favorable opportunity to attack his supposed enemy, but the official told us he was not at all alarmed for his safety, for when attacked it is only necessary to place the hand over the mouth and nose of the patient when suffocation ensues and subdues them. In resisting the most violent patients it is never necessary to resort to blows. So skillful do the attendants become in the management of the violently insane that two attendants can easily manage an insane person when four inexperienced persons would find it a difficult task.

We had a practical illustration of this during our visit. A new patient who was suffering from acute mania was being brought in by two robust-looking men, evidently inexperienced, as was shown by the great difficulty they had in managing their charge, when they were met by two of the attendants, who, placing themselves one on each side of the patient, grasped with one hand each shoulder and with the other each wrist, and with the patient's arms stretched out at full length, marched him through the corridor with seeming ease.

*Use of Narcotics.*—What is known as chemical restraint, or the use of powerful narcotic drugs in order to reduce a violent patient to a state of quiescence is never resorted to except in cases where the health of

the patients would not admit of any other treatment.

*Suicidal Tendencies.*—The officers and attendants are made familiar with the history of every new patient where possible, and in that way learn their special hobbies and peculiarities, and are governed accordingly in their treatment of them. We were informed that those patients of suicidal intent would never attempt self-destruction in the presence of others, and for that reason four or five of them would be placed in the same apartments, and effectually guarded each other. This class of insane persons consume much time in making preparations for suicide, so that they are always prevented from accomplishing their purpose before their preparations are completed by the vigilant watchfulness of the attendants. Never having any weapon, every precaution being taken, they are rendered harmless.

*An Amusing Incident* is related of two females who had agreed to kill each other, and had managed to detach the iron grating from the register, which was to be the weapon used. It was agreed between them that one was to strike the other a blow on the head, but not so hard as to kill instantly, so that the one struck would have sufficient strength left to strike the uninjured one in return. They then entered into an animated discussion as to which one should strike first, when the arrival of the attendant put a stop to the proceedings.

*The Evidences of Insanity* are not discernible in the personal appearance of many of the patients, but a few moments conversation is all that is necessary to convince the most skeptical that the mind is diseased. A case of this kind was that of a large, benevolent-looking old lady who politely invited us into her room with an apology for the smallness of her quarters. She gave intelligent answers to our questions, but upon her trying to convince us that she was 2,882 years of age and was the mother of 400 children, we came to the conclusion that she had an original method of computation or was where she properly belonged. And we had no doubt remaining as to the correctness of the latter conclusion when we were informed that she was passionately fond of smoking dried onions and garlic.

*The Ball Room Recreation.*—Every Thursday evening a ball is given in the handsome entertainment hall in the asylum which is attended by about 400 of the patients. They all look forward to the evening with bright anticipations of pleasure and seem to fully realize them. The beneficial results of this recreation are apparent. The excitable are entertained and the melancholy cheered, while the excellent deportment of all excites the wonder of visitors. Concerts, dramatic entertainments and lantern exhibitions are also given and are greatly enjoyed. Everything in fact is done to divert the patients' minds from their condition and inspire them with that greatest cordial of the mind, hope.

*The Great Secret of Success* in the treat-

ment of the insane lies in taking advantage of lucid intervals and at such times endeavoring by every means at command to prolong their duration. Hence the employment of frequent and varied amusements, the object being to beget freshness, vividness and sane consciousness. The result is a full realization of the morbid fantasies of the past and firm resolves to keep in subjection outbreaks of temper, anxious and perverted thoughts, bewildering illusions and free the mind of

"A whirling gulf of phantasy and flame."

*The Asylum Life not Gloomy.*—A visit to the Central Ohio Insane Asylum would at once correct the erroneous idea that asylum life is of necessity one of gloom and depression. While there is much that is saddening and pitiful indeed, the many cures effected, the improvement in the majority, and the kindly care and constant efforts that are made for the physical and mental welfare of the inmates cheers instead of depressing the spirits of the visitor.

*The Religious Welfare* of the patients is not neglected. Chapel services are held regularly on Sabbath evenings and to congregations which are an interesting study. All degrees of mental departure are represented, yet their behavior and attention would set a good example for many who boast superior intelligence. The congregation, with books in hand, join in singing, and the whole effect of the services is to greatly improve the mental condition of the patients.

*The Statistics* of the institution show that those persons engaged in occupations requiring heavy bodily labor, such as farmers, laborers, housewives, housekeepers and domestics, furnish a large proportion of the inmates. Farmers and farmers' wives abound more than any other single class in these institutions. This is owing to the monotonous lives led by them and consequent inactivity of the brain, which, becoming weakened from lack of proper exercise of its functions, is the first organ to succumb when disease attacks the system. This showing is in direct opposition to the general impression that insanity is usually the result of excessive mental activity. The statistics give further proof that the general impression is erroneous in this regard, by showing that the proportion of insane among the educated class of people is very small. This also proves that the laws of health require proper exercise for the brain as well as the body.

The statistics of this asylum for the year 1887 show that 140 males were admitted, of whom 60 were farmers, 25 laborers, and the rest were scattering, the highest being carpenters, 4 in number. Of females 144 were admitted, of whom 85 were housewives, 28 housekeepers and 15 domestics, the next highest being farmers' daughters, 3 in number.

The report also states that the daily average number of inmates was 863, of whom 410 were males and 453 females. The report also says: "Special attention is called to the

number of recoveries, being 90 males and 52 females, total 142, and also to the low death rate, which was 30 males, 23 females, total 53. This will compare very favorably with any institution in the country. The percentage of recoveries, based upon the admissions, is, for males, 64.28 per cent., and for females, 36.11 per cent., and for both 55.69 per cent. The percentage of deaths, based upon the whole number treated, is, for males, 5.36 per cent., and for females 3.89 per cent., and for both, 4.71 per cent."

*Trustees.*—Henry Plimpton, Columbus; Aaron B. Robinson, Marysville; George W. Morgan, Mt. Vernon; Joseph P. Smith, Circleville; William Waddle, Chillicothe; Superintendent, C. M. Finch, M. D.; Steward, George L. Currier.

The Ohio Central Insane Asylum is not the only State institution providing for the insane: others are located at Athens, Cleveland, Carthage and Dayton. There is also under the patronage of the State the Northwestern Asylum, which, containing a yearly average of about 100 patients under a contract with the State, is a county institution under control and direction of county commissioners.

The total number of persons in Ohio State Hospitals for Insane on Nov. 15, 1887, was 3,687, of whom 1,775 were males and 1,912 females.

#### THE INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE DEAF AND DUMB.

*Rev. Dr. Hoge, of Columbus*, was a man of great force in Ohio, shown by his successful efforts at an early date in influencing its Legislature to found beneficent institutions. Largely through him it was that an institution for the education of the deaf and dumb was founded during the legislative session of 1826-27. Gov. Morrow in his annual message recommended the measure, and the result was the passage of an act in accordance with the recommendation.

*The school was opened* October 16, 1829, in a small building on the corner of High and Broad streets. Only three pupils were present, but the number steadily increased, and larger quarters became necessary. In February, 1829, ten acres of land, lying half a mile east of the State-House, were purchased, at a cost of \$300. On this site the first building for the use of the school was erected, and ready for occupancy at the opening of the fall term of 1834. A wing was added in 1845-46 to the south end of the original building. The continued increase of applicants in time rendered a larger building necessary, and in pursuance of an act of the Legislature passed March, 1864, in October of the same year the corner-stone for the present large and commodious structure was laid with appropriate exercises.

*The Original Ideas of the Mute.*—When we compare the average graduate from such an institution properly conducted with the candidate for admission its great usefulness is apparent. The mute presents himself



before his teacher as nature formed and left him: his mental faculties undeveloped, and with vague and undefined notions of what is going to be done for him. The world is to him a blank; his pleasures are mere animal pleasures, nor does hope, as it does for others, hold up a brilliant future for him. He looks at the stars as mere openings in the azure canopy of night, or as a few moons broken up and in disorder upon its surface. He supposes the sun a small ball of fire at a little distance from the earth, and a new one formed for daily use, or the old one by stealth finds its way to the east while people are asleep, ready on each successive morning to commence again its daily course.

These and similar ideas are the struggling efforts of an imprisoned mind unaided and thrown back upon its own native resources attempting to account for some of the usual phenomena of nature. He finds himself a foreigner at home, a stranger at his father's fireside; though in the midst of society, he is isolated from his fellow-men, entirely ignorant of the past history of the world, of the rise and fall of nations, of the wars which have deluged the earth in blood, or of the great principles of the world; nor has he the least conception of the crimes and virtues of men, or knows that he is a social and intellectual being; and does not dream of the immortality of the soul, or of the existence of a Supreme Being, until the effects of education begin to show upon his darkened intellect.

*The object of the institution* is to educate the mute, and fit him to occupy a position in the world where he will be of use to himself and his fellow-men; give him the benefit of education and moral cultivation, and as nearly as possible place him on terms of equality with others more favored by providential circumstances. There have been cases where the deaf and dumb were entirely cured, but they are extremely rare, and only where the cause of the infirmity has been some obstructions in the outer ear, and which are removable, that there is much probability of a cure.

*In the method of instruction* great use is made of the countenance; in fact, the mutes could not be taught without it, as it is needed to modify and accentuate the sign-language. The happy results obtained in the five years' course of study are astonishing, from the first dawn of knowledge obtained from the study of the manual alphabet down through a course of instruction including those studies that are taught to advanced pupils in our high schools and colleges, as well as in teaching various trades.

*A very strong attachment* springs up between the teacher and deaf and dumb scholar. An instance of this is now a matter of history: In France, during the reign of terror, the Abbé Sicard, the celebrated teacher, while engaged in his benevolent avocation of maturing his system of educating the deaf and dumb, was arrested in his school-room, and hurried from among his mute pupils

to prison. A mock trial, a mere prelude to the guillotine, had been held, when his pupils in a body, of their own accord, it is believed, appeared at the prison gates, and besought the release of their more than father. So powerful a demonstration of grief did they make, that the populace was moved in their behalf and Sicard liberated. These people were small deaf and dumb children, collected by Sicard, and for whose moral and intellectual salvation he had consecrated his days.

*The industrial department* of this institution is one of its most important features, and gives employment to the inmates outside of the school-rooms. This department includes a carpenter-shop, shoe-shops, printing-office, where a weekly paper is printed, and a large bookbindery, where regular contract-work gives employment to many of the mutes. The females are also taught to sew, and make many necessary articles of wearing apparel, as well as do all of the mending of the clothes of the inmates.

The institution, which now has accommodations for 425 pupils, is located in the midst of spacious grounds, handsomely laid out with walks, shrubbery, and flowers, to give the inmates the benefit of pleasing surroundings.

*Trustees.*—J. M. Kirby, Upper Sandusky; Rufus R. Danes, Marietta; James Scott, Lebanon; Jacob Cherryholmes, Millersburg; Frederick W. Herbst, Columbus. Superintendent, Amasa Pratt; Steward, J. S. Ellis.

#### THE INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

The Institution at Columbus is the only State institution of the kind, excepting the Working Home for the Blind at Iberia, Morrow county, which differs somewhat in its aims and purposes.

It is somewhat doubtful as to the real character of the Working Home of the Blind, as it sustains a peculiar relationship in the list of the organized charities of the State. It was organized under State law, money was appropriated for its proper equipment, with a view to establishing a home where the blind capable of performing skilled work could find a home and employment, and be assured of a competence for their support from the results of their labor.

It was the understanding with those who conceived the plan and urged the consideration of the General Assembly to the project, that after the institution would be fairly started no further aid would be asked from the State.

*The opening exercises* of the Ohio Institute for the Blind were held in the Presbyterian church in Columbus, on July 4, 1837, in the presence of the teachers and scholars of the city Sunday-schools, who, to the number of 900, had assembled to celebrate Independence day. The teacher and five pupils were present, which number was increased to eleven by November.

*The first building* was erected in 1838, upon beautiful grounds on the north side of the

National road near the city, and the pupils removed there in October. So rapid was the progress of the pupils in one year's instruction at the institute that during the last vacation they were able to give interesting exhibitions, in company with their instructors, in several cities of the State.

*The Present Building.*—The demands for larger quarters becoming apparent, a law authorizing the erection of a new building was passed May 6, 1869, but owing to the scarcity of labor the building was not completed and occupied until May 21, 1874. This imposing structure is in the old English or the later period of Elizabethan style of architecture, and has accommodations for 250 pupils and about 65 additional persons, including officers, teachers, servants, etc. The building is fireproof, and is arranged with the strictest regard for the health, convenience, and happiness of the inmates.

*Devices for Instruction.*—One cannot fully appreciate or understand the wonderful results obtained from a course of instruction at the institute until he has paid it a visit. There are to be seen specimens of the most beautiful handiwork in embroidery, etc., by the female pupils, and a library of books with raised letters, from which the blind can while away many a pleasant hour, deriving pleasure and instruction from reading by the sense of feeling. Maps and charts are also used, with the rivers, countries, mountains, cities, etc., marked out by raised lines and by indentations, by which the pupils are enabled to obtain a most accurate knowledge of geography.

*The Happy Device of Valentine Haüy.*—Previous to the year 1774 the method of instruction in all blind institutions was entirely oral, when owing to an incident, trivial in itself, a discovery which has been most wonderful in its results, and opened a new world to the blind, was made by Valentine Haüy, a Frenchman and brother to the celebrated Abbé Haüy, by which the blind were enabled to read. In an evening walk M. Haüy's attention was attracted by the sound of music proceeding from one of those houses of refreshment so common in Europe along the public promenades. Approaching the spot he discovered eight or ten blind persons, "spectacles *au nez*," seated behind a long desk, which was covered with music books, executing in concert various airs on different musical instruments, much to the amusement of the bystanders. The parade of music-books was of course a mere farce; but the active and benevolent mind of Haüy converted this otherwise ridiculous circumstance into an event most important in its results.

The blind, thought he, readily distinguish objects by the diversity of their forms; why then may they not distinguish fa from sol, or an A from an F, if these characters should be rendered palpable? The result of this random thought was the invention of books, music, charts, etc., with raised characters. This method of instruction invented and adopted by M. Haüy has undergone but few

alterations since his day, and though his system is undoubtedly susceptible of large improvement, it is yet a matter of astonishment that so much has actually been accomplished.

*The Blind Leading the Seeing.*—The ability of the blind to become even more familiar with their surroundings and the location of different objects is shown in many instances. Visitors to the institution are shown through the building by a blind young lady, who rather reverses the order of things by leading those who can see up and down stairs, through long corridors and different apartments with perfect ease and familiarity, explaining to them the uses of the various departments and objects with never failing accuracy.

*Entertainment Hall.*—Perhaps not the least interesting apartment is the entertainment hall, which is beautifully frescoed and decorated, and is fitted up with a fine church organ, grand piano and stage, where exhibitions, concerts, etc., are given, showing the proficiency of the pupils in literature, science and the arts to audiences who are filled with astonishment and delight at the wonderful results obtained by an education at the institute. *Music has always* been an essential branch in the system of instruction because of their peculiar aptitude for it. The susceptibility of the ear and the powers of the voice seem augmented by the deprivation of sight, though it is physiologically certain that this apparent improvement of the auditory and vocal organs is owing merely to increased exercise. Another strong reason why the blind have so much talent for music is their great love for an art which their infirmity does not prevent them from deriving as much enjoyment from as those who see. By the cultivation of music the blind are furnished with means always at command not only of innocent and beneficial recreation, but also of a pleasant and respectable livelihood. They are in general remarkable for facility both in the acquisition and communication of ideas. The object of the institution in educating a class of people who have been poor, unhappy creatures, almost helpless and in the majority of cases dependent upon charity for their daily sustenance, is indeed most successfully accomplished. Although deprived of sight the deficiency is supplied to a certain extent by the natural acuteness of intellect and powers of memory which, combined with the educational advantages derived from the institution, develop them into useful, intelligent citizens, not only capable of self-support but in many cases they have risen to prominence in literary, mechanical and art circles.

*The Blind Philosopher.*—Genius surmounts all obstacles and we have many such examples among the blind, proving the practicability of communicating instruction to these people. A striking instance of this is shown in the account of Nicholas Saunderson, a distinguished philosopher at the University of Cambridge, England, in the last

century. Saunderson lost his sight at a very early age, from small-pox. This man became one of the professors at the university, and lectured most admirably upon mathematics and every subject connected therewith. He was a man of most extensive erudition, and a great philosopher; but what most astonished those who knew him was the perfection to which he brought his remaining senses; his hearing was so acute that he could detect the minutest intonations of the voice, and judge very shrewdly of the character of any one with whom he conversed ten minutes; on coming into his room he could tell by the sound of his cane on the floor, or by the echo of his voice, whether any of the large furniture of the room had been removed, or changed from one side of the room to the other. The perfection of his touch was often tested in the examination of ancient coins; for he could run over a cabinet of Roman medals with his fingers, and distinguish the genuine from the counterfeit, when the difference was so slight as to puzzle connoisseurs with both eyes to find it out. Saunderson enjoyed the friendship of Sir Isaac Newton. The Royal Society of London elected him a member of that body, and after his death the University of Cambridge published his mathematical works.

The inmates of the Ohio institution are an apt illustration of the maxim that work and occupation is the soother of all sorrows, for they are evidently very happy. They have the continued consciousness that they are fitting themselves for lives of usefulness and independence, and when the community at large see and realize the beneficial effects of the education derived from this and other institutions they should no longer say "Helpless are the blind," but rather "Helpless are the ignorant."

*Trustees.*—John L. Atwood, Ripley; H. C. Drinkle, Lancaster; John H. Hudson, Sandusky; David L. Wadsworth, Wellington; Edward Pagels, Columbus. Superintendent, C. H. Miller. Steward, R. W. Bell.

#### THE INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

In March, 1850, the Hon. Pinckney Lewis, of the Ohio Senate, secured the passage of a resolution directing Dr. Hanbury Smith, superintendent of the Ohio Lunatic Asylum, to report to the next general assembly the number of imbecile youth in the State, and the propriety of making provision for their support and education. No such report was presented.

*Its Origin.*—In 1853 Dr. N. S. Townshend, then a senator elect, who had previously studied medicine in Paris, and learned what had been done there for imbeciles, meeting Gov. Medill on the street approached him with the remark, "Governor, have you anything in your forthcoming message on the education of imbeciles?" "What!" was the reply, "fools! why you can't teach fools anything, can you?" "Oh, yes," he replied, and then went on to explain what had been

accomplished elsewhere. As a result of the conversation Gov. Medill in his next message brought the subject before the general assembly. This portion of the message being referred to a select committee of which Dr. Townshend was chairman he presented a report detailing what had been done for this unfortunate class in Europe and in our country. A bill for the establishment of an institution for imbeciles was introduced, but failed to pass.

*The Institution Established.*—In the winter of 1856 Dr. Wilbur, superintendent of the New York Imbecile Asylum, passed through Columbus, gave a lecture, and exhibited two pupils before the general assembly. In 1857 Hon. Heman Canfield, of the senate, introduced a bill to establish an Ohio Asylum for Idiots, which passed both branches of the Legislature, and became a law April 17, 1857. A board of trustees was promptly appointed by Gov. Chase, consisting of William Dennison, Asher Cook, and N. S. Townshend. Upon the organization of the board, Mr. Dennison was chosen chairman; N. S. Townshend, secretary; and Dr. R. J. Patterson, superintendent. At the time of making the first report in November, 1857, the building on E. Main street, now used for the home of the friendless, had been secured and fifteen pupils received, a number soon afterward increased to 40. In 1859 the office of assistant superintendent was created, and Dr. G. A. Doren chosen to fill that position. In 1860 the office of superintendent becoming vacant, Dr. Doren was elected superintendent *pro tem.* by the board of trustees. So faithful and efficient was this gentleman in the discharge of his duties that he was unanimously re-elected at the close of the year, and has been continued from that period to this, in all twenty-eight years. The old quarters were occupied for ten years, with a yearly average of between forty and fifty pupils, which was the largest number the building could accommodate. The increasing number of applicants becoming greater each year, in accordance with an act of the Legislature appropriating the necessary amount, the present site was purchased, and in 1864 a suitable building for the accommodation of 300 pupils and the necessary officers, teachers, etc., was commenced. In July, 1868, the new building was completed and occupied. Before the end of the first school year the number of inmates in the new building had increased to nearly 300. The practicability and value of the institution having been satisfactorily demonstrated, additions were constantly being made to the original building to accommodate the increasing number of applicants for admittance until in the year 1881 there were 614 inmates and every available space in use.

*Destruction by Fire.*—Upon the morning of November 18, 1881, fire was discovered in the cellar of the main building. Its location was so dangerous that an order was given that the children be removed at once, which was safely accomplished. So rapid was the progress of the flames that in spite of the

most praiseworthy efforts of the officers and employees, the main building was totally destroyed, and several of the side wings greatly damaged. One hundred of the 614 inmates were sent home owing to this calamity, and the remainder were crowded into the buildings which had escaped destruction, where the good work of the institution was carried on, notwithstanding the inconvenience of insufficient room, for three years before the work of rebuilding had been completed. Profiting by the experience of this disaster, fire proof materials were used in the construction of the new building; and additional security for the safety of the inmates in case of fire, provided by iron stairways erected on the outside walls of the building leading from each story and extending several feet away from the outside walls of the lower windows to the ground. Electric bells also communicate with the main office from every quarter of the building, so that a fire alarm can be instantly given and the fire located.

*Objects of the Institution.*—At the close of the last school year, July, 1888, the institution contained 725 inmates, and it is a sad fact to record that only 125 had homes to visit during the vacation season, leaving 600 idiots without any home except that provided by the State.

“The important objects of the institution are the amelioration of the condition of the imbecile, the accompanying relief of the family of the burden of care and anxiety for them and their future, by so training them that they may attain the greatest possible degree of self-helpfulness and even usefulness; the obtaining of such information as will reduce as far as possible the hereditary and accidental cases of idiocy and imbecility by so informing the world in regard to the conditions liable to their production that they may be avoided. The first is accomplished by the careful training and development of the child, surrounding it with the most efficient influence for the unfolding of a capacity for usefulness in its station. The second, by the careful study of the cases individually, as near as possible, to the events that have reduced them to the condition, and which will offer a better opportunity to arrive at reliable conclusions, no matter how patiently the histories may be pursued at a later age.”

Fortunately, the rights of the child to its opportunity for education go hand in hand with the sympathies of all in this case; indeed, they have the double right as enjoined by the people, not only of special means of education, but of the care and custody of those of minds diseased. If the duty of caring for them at all is enjoined, then, certainly, the doing of it in the best manner is not to be questioned. There is no excuse for neglecting them as children, that they may be taken charge of when of adult age and size, to be cared for frequently in all respects as infants whose infancy has been prolonged by neglect. Nor is there reason for the admission to an institution of an adult imbecile for simple care and custody, to the

exclusion of a young and improvable child from a family of young children, who may be saved from the depressing influence of being reared with such associations, and from which they never recover, the parents from the discouragements and depression which frequently causes pauperism of the whole family.

The duty of the public to provide for all is clear, but in making provision for them it should be done in an intelligent and efficient manner, with the view of lessening the burden to the utmost by the highest possible development of them as children, in order that they may, when of adult age and strength, contribute to the extent of their ability toward their own support. To the State it matters little whether a helpless case is in an institution or in the family; if there should be any difference it would be in favor of the institution, even granting the best of care possible in the family. In the institution their care is associate and with proper facilities. In families they are single and do not have these facilities, and are expensive to the State in the proportion that their helplessness withdraws from the general body of workers and producers to attend upon them; their condition frequently requiring the public to support a whole family on account of one imbecile member consuming the energies of those who should give it support while sustaining all others dependent upon them. The object of the institution is to prevent this condition of things by assuming the care and development of the child.

*Beauty of the Location.*—A ride of about two miles directly west from the state house at Columbus brings the visitor to the site of the present institution. Passing through the entrance gate one cannot fail to be impressed with the beauty of the grounds. A broad avenue, shaded on each side by overhanging branches of rows of trees, leads to the main building, which is upon a rising knoll, about one-eighth of a mile from the main entrance. Immediately in front of the buildings is a magnificent park of many acres and covered with grand old trees, under which the inmates pass many a happy hour deriving the benefit of healthful exercise in the air and bright sunlight. In the woodland beyond the park are about thirty Shetland ponies, which are the property of the superintendent and have been provided for the amusement of the juveniles of the establishment.

We were conducted through the buildings and grounds by Miss Harriet F. Purple, who has been the able and efficient matron of the institution for nearly thirty years. Every department gave evidence of a system of management which only years of experience, devotion and intelligence on the part of those in charge could produce.

*The educational department* is under the charge of twenty-five teachers and graded according to the capabilities or mental condition of the pupils. School hours are from 9 A. M. to 12.30 P. M. and 2 to 4 P. M. While it seems a hopeless task to attempt to instruct

these unfortunates, the results obtained by persistent effort and great patience on the part of the teachers is most beneficial in the majority of cases, while the proficiency obtained by some of the pupils excites the wonder of visitors.

*Devices for Instruction.*—In the department containing low-grade pupils the work of instruction is necessarily slow and laborious. Many on entering are unable to talk, and the teacher considers that much has been accomplished when the pupil's mind and attention has been concentrated upon one special object. Many ingenious devices have been invented for this purpose. Bright-colored toys, strings of beads and similar articles are given to the children, who finally learn to separate and fit together the different parts. When evidence is thus given of the possibility of advancement it is taken advantage of and the especial point reached opens an avenue for further development.

*In the high-grade department* the pupils are taught geography, arithmetic, history, penmanship, calisthenics, etc., and while considerable difficulty is experienced owing to weak memory the results accomplished by patient and persistent effort are remarkable when a comparison is made between the condition of the pupil before and after receiving the benefits of the institution. Examples in arithmetic of no little difficulty are solved, the specimens of penmanship are remarkably well done, while considerable proficiency is shown in geography and history.

*An Exhibition in Calisthenics.*—We were favored with an exhibition of calisthenics, which was most skillfully executed, the pupils going through the different movements to musical accompaniment and without an error. Their leader was a boy about seventeen years of age, whose display of memory in leading the pupils through a long series of movements was most remarkable. When the performance was over the class went through several intricate marching figures, each in turn depositing their dumb-bells in the space designed for them at the end of the hall, and marched out of the door; the sound of their footsteps marking perfect time to the music as it gradually died away in the distance.

*The Imbeciles' Band of Music.*—We were next favored with a performance that excited wonder and surprise that such results could be obtained in an art that requires not only many long hours of faithful, laborious study, but also intelligence and natural aptitude. We refer to the concert by the band of the institution. This organization is composed of about thirty-five performers and is what is known as a military reed band, the leading instruments being composed of wood or reed wind instruments, such as clarionets, flutes, piccolos, oboes, bassoons and saxaphones. Good performers on the last three named instruments are very rare everywhere, owing to the difficulty in mastering them.

Standard overtures, operatic selections, and even classical compositions of the old masters are performed by this band and in a style

that would do credit to professional musicians. Only those who have studied the beautiful art of music can fully appreciate what an immense amount of labor and perseverance it requires to go through the many intricate steps that are necessary to bring a band of musicians of normal intelligence to a degree of proficiency. That so much has been accomplished by this band of feeble-minded musicians is another evidence of the efficient work that is being accomplished at this institution toward the improvement, development and happiness of this unfortunate class of our fellow-citizens.

*While permanent cures* of idiocy are seldom effected, yet there are instances in the history of this institution where they have occurred and the patients became useful citizens. We were told of one man who, having learned the carpenters' trade at the institution, is now earning \$2.50 a day working at his trade and has saved sufficient money to buy a home. While cures are only possible when idiocy is caused by disease, the improbability of all is practicable to a greater or less degree, except with the class known as "cretins." Some of these latter are congenital cases, deformed in body as well as in mind, and are generally small in stature, with large, flat heads, thick necks and short limbs.

*Their Gratitude.*—While physically they are capable of improvement, little can be done to advance their mental condition. Sometimes they are taught to say a few words, and they also understand some things that are said to them, but their condition is more like that of the lower order of dumb animals than of human beings. The kindness and humanity that governs all the officers and teachers in their treatment of the inmates is fully appreciated by the "cretins," who show affection and gratitude for their attendants similar to that of a dog for his master. Generally the inmates are feeble and stunted in body as well as under size. Children apparently ten or twelve years of age we found to be on inquiry sixteen to eighteen. In going through the institution it seems as the home of one huge family.

*Consanguinity, or the inter-marriage* of persons of the same kin, contrary to the general public impression, is not a prolific source of imbecility. The records of this institution, for all that period of time from its foundation to the date of the fire of 1881, showed that comparatively few cases could be charged to consanguinity. That these records were destroyed by the fire is a great misfortune, as much valuable matter, from which to form a basis of calculation as to the causes of idiocy and its prevention, was thereby lost.

*Employments.*—Many of the inmates are employed in various ways, and it has proven of great physical as well as mental benefit to them. The girls are taught to sew, and become sufficiently skillful to do all the mending for the asylum. The laundry work is done entirely by the inmates, and many be-

come very good shoemakers, tailors, carpenters, and plumbers, and not only do all necessary work of this kind for the institution, but thus obtain a means of livelihood upon leaving it. One man is employed in the plumbing department who has shown remarkable mechanical skill in the building of a working miniature engine. Although almost a hopeless idiot, the constructive faculty has been developed when other faculties of the mind were totally deficient.

*The beautiful and extensive surroundings*, consisting of 188 acres, contribute not a little toward the mental as well as physical improvement of the inmates. The garden supplies all of the vegetables used here. Milk is furnished by a fine herd of cows, fifty in number, who have been trained to enter the barn at certain hours, walking in single file, each one stepping out of the line into its own accustomed feeding-place as it comes to it. They are milked night and morning by the inmates.

*Healthfulness.*—That there is so little sickness in an institution filled with persons, whose infirmities cause weak and delicate constitutions, is owing to the perfection of its sanitary regulations. In its entire history there has been but one epidemic which was attended with serious results: that was in November, 1882, when there were 183 cases of scarlet fever. The death-rate was the largest since the foundation of the asylum. The school-rooms and dormitories were converted into hospital-rooms, and the teachers and attendants became nurses. Every precaution was taken to prevent the spread of the disease, which finally disappeared after twelve weeks of self-sacrificing devotion, courage and fortitude of the attendants, during which time they were constantly exposed to the dangers of a disease, the results of which are fearful even when death does not ensue.

*The General Results.*—The reports show that 69 per cent. of its inmates learn to work, 74 per cent. to read and write, 43 per cent. make useful progress in arithmetic, while all are improved in personal habits.

*A Public Duty.*—With the increase in population of the State, and consequent larger number of this unfortunate class, the necessity for making permanent provision, and enabling them to make the best possible use of such faculties as they already possess, together with the necessity for placing them under such restrictions as will prevent the increase and perpetuation of their kind, must be apparent to every thoughtful citizen; and this the spirit of humanity demands of the State.

Except in very few cases this class is not fitted to go out into the world; yet under proper management a large proportion could not only earn sufficient to support themselves, but largely aid in the support of their kind. There is at the present time a large number of adult imbeciles who have arrived at maturity since entering this institution, and this number is constantly increasing. They have

no place to go except to the county infirmaries, or to wander at large through the community, dependent upon the charity of the public for support; no longer under improving influences, but relapsing into their former helpless condition, to become criminals or paupers. The institution is at present crowded far beyond its capacity, and between 300 and 400 applications for admission were refused last year owing to this fact.

*An Outlook for the Future.*—For the permanent provision of this class it has been suggested that an appropriation should be made by the General Assembly to purchase a large tract of land at a convenient distance from the institution, on which should be erected plain and substantial farm-buildings, with all needful appliances for the various industries of the farm and workshop. As there are in the asylum at the present time a sufficient number of unemployed inmates to work 1,000 acres of land, the value of such an arrangement needs no argument. The sale of the products of the farm and workshops would realize enough to pay all its expenses, thereby utilizing what has been heretofore a public expense and burden, and permitting the asylum to carry out the objects of its foundation.

The education of the feeble-minded youth in Ohio has been unusually successful, and it is the largest institution of the kind on the globe. Its success is largely owing to the ability and efficiency of both past and present trustees and officers, and the untiring energy and zeal of its superintendent, Dr. G. A. Doren, who, having held this position since 1859, has made the bettering of the condition of this class his life-work.

The officers and trustees in 1888 are: Trustees—Silas A. Conrad, Massillon; Robert Mehaffey, Herring; Benjamin B. Woodbury, Chardon; Edward Squire, Defiance; Ross J. Alexander, Bridgeport; superintendent, G. A. Doren; steward, George Evans.

#### THE OHIO PENITENTIARY.

*The penitentiary system* was introduced into Ohio in 1815. Previous to that date certain crimes, afterward punishable by imprisonment in the penitentiary, were punished by whipping. For instance, upon conviction of larceny the offender was sentenced to be whipped; not exceeding thirty stripes on the naked back for the first offence, and not exceeding fifty stripes upon a second conviction for a like offence.

In 1815 was enacted the first Ohio statute for the punishment of larceny by imprisonment in the State prison. It provided that conviction of larceny of the value of ten dollars and upward should be punishable by imprisonment at hard labor for not less than one nor more than seven years. In 1821 the amount of larceny to constitute a State-prison offence was increased to fifty dollars, but, in 1835, was reduced to the present amount—thirty-five dollars.

*The first penitentiary* in Ohio was built in







1813, on a ten-acre lot in the southwest corner of Columbus, which was conveyed to the State for that purpose by the original proprietors of the town. It was a brick building fronting on Scioto street; the dimensions were sixty by thirty feet and three stories in height, which included the basement partly below ground. The basement contained the living-rooms of the prisoners, and could only be entered from the prison-yard. The second story was the keeper's residence. The third or upper story contained the prisoners' cells, thirteen in number, nine of which were light and four dark cells.

The prison-yard, about 100 feet square, was enclosed by a stone wall from fifteen to eighteen feet high.

In 1818 a new brick building was erected, and the prison-yard enlarged to about 400 by 160 feet, enclosed by stone walls twenty feet high and three feet thick, with a plank floor and hand-railing on the top. Workshops were arranged within the yard. The new building was 150 by 34 feet, two stories high, and formed a connecting-line with the old building, which was remodelled as a residence for the keeper.

The dining-room, kitchen, and fifty-four cells occupied the ground floor of the new building; below ground, accessible only by a trap-door in the hall, were five dark and solitary cells, and on the second floor two adjoining rooms served for a hospital.

Until 1819 the keeper or warden was appointed by five inspectors chosen by the Legislature. That year, however, the office of State agent was created, and both agent and keeper elected by the Legislature for a term of three years. It was the State agent's duty to receive from the keeper all manufactured articles, make sales, collect debts, and pay over to the State treasurer all cash receipts. The office of State agent was abolished in 1822.

*The first warden* or keeper of the penitentiary was James Kookan. At that time the prison contained but few convicts, the keeper was kind-hearted and as lenient as was consistent with official duty, and, there being at times but little work for the prisoners, they were permitted to indulge in various amusements, one of which was ball-playing; and when, as sometimes happened, the ball was knocked over the prison walls, a dog they had trained for the purpose would run to the main entrance, summon the guard, pass out, get the ball, and return with it to the players.

The labor of the prisoners was employed in blacksmithing, cabinetmaking, gunsmithing, wagon-making, shoemaking, coöpering, weaving, and tailoring, the manufactured articles being sold or exchanged for provisions or raw materials.

*Attempts at Escape.*—There were more or less individual attempts to escape, but only one outbreak at all general in its character. One day, during the year 1830, about a dozen prisoners, under the leadership of a daring fellow, Smith Maythe by name, secreted

themselves near the outer door of the prison, and, when the turnkey unlocked the door, Maythe sprang upon him, securing a firm hold, while his companions rushed out. Then, releasing the turnkey he bounded out, and joining his fellow-conspirators fled to some woods a short distance southeast of the prison. Their liberty was short-lived, however, for soon they were all recaptured and returned to the prison. Maythe, the leader, was eventually hung by a mob in Kentucky for an attempt at robbery and murder.

*Liberties to Convicts.*—Previous to 1836 convicts were frequently taken out to work in different parts of the town, and sometimes without a guard. Among others who were allowed great liberties in this respect was one Scott, a printer, who was permitted to earn money, a part of which he was allowed to keep for himself, by working at his trade outside the prison. On one occasion he got uproariously drunk, and, meeting Gov. Lucas on the street, he besought him to grant him a pardon, and, backed up by the whisky he had imbibed, became very urgent, much to the governor's discomfiture. Perhaps it is needless to state that Mr. Scott served out his full term, and with restricted privileges.

*The Asiatic Cholera.*—In the summer of 1833 the cholera broke out in Columbus, and soon became epidemic within the penitentiary. Out of 303 convicts few were exempt from sickness. One hundred were confined in the hospital, forty of them with pronounced genuine cholera, and there were eleven deaths before the disease disappeared.

In 1849, the prison having been removed to its present quarters, the cholera again made its appearance, and with a fatality that was appalling; and notwithstanding every precaution, more than one-fourth of the inmates became its victims.

*Heroic Devotion.*—It broke out in the prison on the 30th day of June, having previously prevailed in Columbus and surrounding towns for eight or ten days. The first day there were two fatal cases, and the daily mortality increased to five on July 7, eight the day following, and twelve on the 9th of July. Dr. Lathrop, the regular prison physician, was attacked by the disease July 3; fifty to sixty new cases were occurring daily, and, although Dr. Trevitt was in attendance, having been called the first day the epidemic broke out, Dr. Lathrop felt that his duty was at his post; and although advised by his physicians to keep his bed, totally unfit for any labor, on the 6th of July he was again at work administering to the sick and dying. His heroic devotion cost him his life five days later.

July 8, nine days after the first appearance of the disease, 396 out of 413 prisoners had been attacked by cholera, 21 had died, and the next day 12 more died. The condition and prospect of affairs was horrible to contemplate. The directors called to the aid of Drs. Lathrop and Trevitt other physicians in the city, as Drs. B. F. Gard, Robert Thompson, J. B. Thompson, Norman Gay, and J.



way. Jr., Otis Crosby, Samuel Crosby and D. W. Deshler—succeeded in securing the property for the State and guaranteed a perfect title. The property consisted of fifteen acres of land, to which was added a small strip purchased of John Brickell for \$50 by the directors of the penitentiary. The whole site cost the State but \$800.

Work was started on the building in 1832 by the preparation of much of the material, but the structure itself was not commenced until the following spring, and operations were suspended during the summer owing to the cholera epidemic. Convicts were employed in the work. When the building of the new penitentiary was begun, convicts whose time would not expire before its completion were promised a pardon when the building was finished if they would faithfully perform the tasks assigned them and make no attempt to escape. Those making this promise were employed accordingly, and in no case was there a violation of the terms.

*New Rules and Regulations.*—In 1834 the new building was occupied; and in 1835, with a new building, new officers, new rules and regulations, the old system of barter was abandoned and the present system of hiring the convicts by the day to contractors and manufacturers, who employed them in the prison workshops, was inaugurated. Rules of great severity were rigidly enforced which have been relaxed of late years and kindness and humane treatment substituted, with the object of reformation as well as punishment of the offender. Solitary confinement instead of the "shower bath" and the "cat" is now used to bring the refractory convict into subjection.

In 1837, at the east end of the main building, an addition was constructed which contained eleven cells, with capacity for twice that number. This addition was used as a separate apartment for female prisoners.

The cost of the new penitentiary, when completed, was \$93,370, besides 1,113,462 days of convict labor expended upon it. The buildings and prison walls formed a hollow square containing about six acres of land, which was increased in 1868 by the addition and enclosure of ten acres of land lying north of the prison. These ten acres of land were purchased from the representatives of Dr. Lincoln Goodale at a cost of \$20,000.

*New Humanizing Features.*—Many improvements have been made in the labor system since the adoption of the contract plan; a recent one is that of having piece-work given out to the convicts, who are thus stimulated to greater industry, and many of them, by increased application to their labors, often leave the prison upon the expiration of their sentences with sufficient money saved by working extra time to start them in useful callings. During our visit mention was made of one prisoner who will shortly leave with \$540 earned in that way. The habits of industry thus acquired, with the consciousness of possessing the reward of faithful efforts, cannot fail to have a beneficial effect upon

criminals and do much toward making them honest and industrious citizens.

All prisoners who are physically able are employed in the different labor departments. Those who are experienced in any particular trade upon entering the prison are given work in their specialty; but the majority of the convicts have never learned trades when first imprisoned.

*In the female department* a number of the inmates are employed making stogies, and we were informed during a recent visit to the institution that in every instance the trade was learned in the prison. The cooking and laundry work in this department is all done by the female prisoners. At the present time there are only about thirty-five females in the department, who are entirely separated from the rest of the prisoners. It has two dark cells or dungeons, which are seldom used, as the women generally are well behaved.

*The Reformatory Principle.*—Every effort is made to improve the moral and religious condition of the convicts, and to carry out the reformatory principle as far as possible. Religious exercises are held every Sunday, in which the prisoners take an active part. The prison Sunday-school is divided into classes that are taught by different teachers from the city. Convicts who are members of the Catholic denomination have a large chapel devoted to their special use. The uneducated are obliged to attend night-school for a few hours every evening, with the exception of a few vacation months in the summer. The prison library, which contains over 2,000 volumes, besides a large number of monthly magazines, furnishes another means for intellectual improvement, and is a great aid to moral reformation. Humanity and kindness is shown in every possible way in the treatment of the prisoners, every incitement to good behavior given them. As a result of the influences, out of over 1,200 convicts there are not over six or seven daily infractions of the rules.

*The Suit of Honor.*—The prisoners are graded by different-colored clothing. The wearing of a suit of clothes striped gray and white instead of striped black and white is a badge of good behavior. The plan was suggested by the prisoners themselves, originated here, and works so well that this "Ohio idea" is being copied in other States. To entitle the prisoner to don the gray he must sign a special agreement to implicitly obey all the rules and regulations in spirit as well as in letter, and must for six months receive the highest possible rating for good behavior. With these conditions fully met, the convict becomes entitled to his mark of honor—the suit of gray. The plan works well as a reformatory measure.

*A mail department* has been established within the prison, where convicts are allowed to receive letters or papers from their relatives or friends. One day of each month a prisoner is allowed to receive visits from friends and relatives.

In the insane department of the penitentiary there are at present about twenty-five inmates, who are given the best medical treatment, and owing to their unfortunate condition of mind are allowed many privileges. Being incapacitated from work of any kind they exercise in the yard adjoining, and are only locked in their cells at night. Many of the convicts feign insanity with the hope of being sent to this department to enjoy its freedom and idleness; but such attempts at imposition are soon discovered. There are also numerous applications for admittance to the hospital by those who are perfectly well and under the plea of sickness hope to escape work.

*Hopefulness of Life Convicts.*—At present about 125 convicts are serving life sentences, and we were surprised to learn that this class of prisoners, instead of giving way to the hopelessness of their position, are generally in a cheerful frame of mind, and seldom realize that the remainder of their lives are to be spent in prison; they invariably expect that through some unforeseen good fortune or a pardon they will regain the liberty of which their crimes have deprived them.

*The cells* are built of stone and have iron barred doors; they are about 4 x 7 feet in size, and are not occupied by the prisoners during the day, as they are then engaged in the workshops. Each cell contains a bed or cot, which can be turned up against the side wall, and the furniture is of the simplest kind, although they are permitted to furnish them more expensively if they or their friends have the means to do so. There are two stories or tiers of cells in each section of the prison; they face the outside walls of the buildings in which they are located, having wide corridors between them and the walls. Dampness in the lower cells is avoided by an air-duct, which runs under the stone flooring.

*When Gen. Morgan escaped* from the Ohio penitentiary, during the war, he discovered the existence of this air-passage by sounding the floor of the cell; and having secretly obtained a case-knife, he cut through the stone flooring until this passage was reached and the hole made large enough to admit his body to the space below, when he crawled through the passage to the outside of the prison, and thus gained his freedom. The cell occupied by this famous rebel raider still shows the marks of his work, but the air-passage now opens inside instead of outside of the prison-walls.

*The Condemned Murderers' Quarters.*—In the east end of the penitentiary is located the annex which has recently been constructed for the accommodation of criminals condemned to death. It consists of three rooms, one of which is called the cage, because one side of it is protected by an iron lattice-work partition. It is the place of confinement for the condemned criminal, who for several days previous to his execution has what is called the death-watch set upon him; this vigil is kept by guards on the outer side of the lat-

ticed partition; here also is a large alarm-clock, which rings a bell every half hour of the night, so as to insure wakefulness on the part of the guard on duty.

*The Execution Room.*—On the south side of the cage and guard-room is built a stairway, which the prisoner ascends when going to execution. A door at the top of this stairway opens on a balcony built in the adjoining execution room. On this balcony, which is about seven feet above the floor of the execution room, is the death-trap. The doomed prisoner stands upon the trap, a cap is drawn over his head, the rope adjusted, and at a given signal a spring is touched, which opens the trap, and the prisoner falls about six feet, when the rope tautens with a jerk and the neck is broken by the force of the fall. Most criminals condemned to death declare their innocence to the last, but they rarely meet death with calm demeanor.

*So superior* is the management of the Ohio penitentiary, that convicts are sent here both by the United States and also by some of the Territories, their expenses being paid by the government sending them. At present there are ten Apache Indians sent here by the United States authorities to serve sentences of from ten to thirty years for manslaughter. These prisoners have been employed in weaving chair-seats, no difficulty having been experienced in making these representatives of a wild and savage race maintain the best behavior. We were informed that they had killed a number of their own race, members of a hostile tribe, in revenge for some injury done.

*The Parole System.*—In 1885 a parole system was inaugurated at the Ohio penitentiary, in pursuance of an act passed by the Legislature on May 4th of that year. Section 8 of that act is as follows:

That said Board of Managers shall have power to establish rules and regulations under which any prisoner who is now, or hereafter may be, imprisoned under a sentence other than for murder in the first or second degree, who may have served the minimum term provided by law for the crime for which he was convicted, and who has not previously been convicted of a felony, and served a term in a penal institution, may be allowed to go upon parole outside the buildings and enclosures, but to remain, while on parole, in legal custody and under the control of the board, and subject at any time to be taken back within the enclosure of said institution; and full power to enforce such rules and regulations, and to retake and reimprison any convict so upon parole, is hereby conferred upon said board, whose written order, certified by its secretary, shall be a sufficient warrant for all officers named therein, to authorize such officer to return to actual custody any conditionally released or paroled prisoner, and it is hereby made the duty of all officers to execute said order the same as ordinary criminal process.

This system of parole has proven to be a wise measure. Of the 254 prisoners paroled since the passage of the law, but sixteen have violated their parole and but ten have been returned for its violation.

*Bertillon's Method for Identification.*—In 1887 the penitentiary management adopted what is known as the Alphonse Bertillon's new method for the identification of criminals by anthropometric descriptions. This system looks more directly to the detection of *recidivists*—a term applied to confirmed criminals—and, when carefully applied, renders their identification as certain as can be made.

It consists of certain measurements and "notation of various bone dimensions which remain unchangeable on the same subject, and which are recorded in a uniform way. These are principally the stature or height of the figure, the length and width of the head, the length of the foot, middle finger, etc."

The measurements are by the metric system and has, with its corresponding classification, been carried on in France for the past four years, during which time, from 1882 till April, 1886, eight hundred and seventy-three (873) criminals under assumed names were recognized.

Warden R. W. McClaughry, of the Joliet, Illinois, State Penitentiary, who presented this subject in a thoroughly comprehensive paper, with practical illustrations of methods employed, at the late Prison Congress, held at Toronto, Canada, quotes Mr. Bertillon as saying, that, in respect to the "identification of a criminal under an assumed name is, as far as the general welfare is concerned, equivalent to his direct arrest on the public highway for some other crime." Under the existing law of our State relating to "habitual criminals," the system of identification of recidivists—a second or third term—who appears under an assumed name, becomes a matter of the first importance. The method of taking measurements is entirely simple and expeditious—"an operation requiring two or three minutes of time, and within the range of the intelligence of an ordinary man." This system is now employed in our State Penitentiary, and has the approbation of the entire management, and will be carefully applied, and will, no doubt, in time yield satisfactory results.

The *State Board of Pardons* was created; in 1888. Section 2 of the act providing for this board reads as follows:

SEC. 2. Every applicant for the granting of a pardon, commutation of sentence, or reprieve, of a person duly convicted of crime, shall be made directly to said board, which shall carefully consider the same, and shall thereupon recommend in writing to the governor, the advisability of granting or rejecting said application. They shall also transmit to the governor, with their recommendation, a full and concise statement of the facts in each case, together with all papers and documents pertaining thereto.

This board consists of Lorenzo D. Hagerty, President, Henry Kahlo, Thomas T. Thomp-

son, Nathan Drucker and Charles E. Prior, Secretary, *ex-officio*.

The *statistics* of the penitentiary furnish some very interesting facts. For the year ending Oct. 31, 1887, the number of convicts enrolled was 649, of whom 636 were males, 13 females; 579 of these were whites and 70 colored. Seventeen were under 17 years of age, 296 were between 21 and 30, and 18 between 60 and 76 years of age. One hundred and five cannot read, 275 have a common school education, 17 have a high-school education, and 8 a collegiate education. Four hundred and five confess to intemperate habits. Number of first convictions 567; second convictions, 69; and third convictions, 10.

The present management of the institution is most efficient. Dr. A. G. Byers, Secretary of the Board of State Charities, in his twelfth annual report to the General Assembly, says:

*The Management.*—"Having been familiar for nearly a quarter of a century with the management of the penitentiary, I feel it due to the present Board of Managers, without any reflection upon preceding boards, to say that in the selection of officers, in the supervision of prison labor, in patient investigation of disciplinary measures, and in the exercise of official and personal interest in individual prisoners, the board has manifested an unusual interest and a wise discrimination in the discharge of its duty, that has brought the institution to a higher standard of prison management than was ever attained before.

The warden (E. G. Coffin) has developed more than ordinary qualifications for his position, attributing the success of his administration to the wise counsel and generous support of the Board of Managers and to the efficient co-operation of his deputy, W. B. Cherrington, and subordinate officers. This modest appreciation of his own service is possibly the best indication of a capacity to command the service of others.

*Earnings.*—Just what the financial operations of the year have been cannot now be stated, but it is probable that the earnings of the year have fully equalled the expenditures. If this end has been attained there can be no just grounds of complaint.

No public interest demands a revenue to the State from prison labor."

*Board of Managers.*—Jacob J. Johnson, New Lexington; Isaac D. Smead, Toledo; Thomas Murphy, Zanesville; Robert M. Rownd, Columbus; William R. Phipps, Cincinnati; J. W. Clements, Secretary, Hamilton.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

In Franklinton is now standing the birthplace of Gen. IRVIN McDOWELL, who in the period of the war of the rebellion, as Whitelaw Reid says, "was one of the best military scholars of the army and one of the most unsuccessful of its officers. . . . His place in the sure judgment of coming times is secure. He will not be reckoned brilliant or great; but his ability and devotion will be recognized. His





mitted to the bar and appointed prosecuting attorney on his twenty-first birthday, to which office he was continuously appointed until 1821. In 1814 Mr. Kelly was elected to the Ohio House of Representatives; and was the youngest member of that body, which met at Chillicothe, then the capital of the State.

From a very valuable and interesting sketch of "Reminiscences of Alfred Kelly," by Judge Alfred Yaple, who was his friend and a member of the last Legislature in which he served, we have made copious extracts throughout this article.

"At an early day during one of the sessions, he prepared and introduced a proposition to reform the practice in our courts. His proposition looked to the lopping off of all the formalities and verbiage of the old system of pleading and to simplify it. This proposition was the forerunner of our code, which came some thirty years later. It also provided for the abolishment of imprisonment for debt, except in cases of fraud. This was the first time, as I have heard him say, such a measure was ever seriously urged in any legislative body in the civilized world.

"Dickens' flaming pen had not then flashed light into the gloomy recesses and revealed the sufferings and wretchedness within the walls of the 'Old Marshalsea,' and aroused the English people to apply the plowshare to turning over the ground upon which its foundations had stood. Three years after he introduced it in Ohio, Kelly's bill was passed by the Legislature of one of the States, New York,—I think—but not in Ohio until about 1837 or 1839. At the time he introduced it, it was considered so impracticable and radical that it defeated his entire plan of judicial reform. He introduced it, as he said, because he held that property should be the basis of credit, and property alone taken for debt; that to discharge debt, the person could not be sold, and for debt, personal liberty should not be restrained. This principle is now, I believe, incorporated in the Constitution of every State, and is upon the Federal statute-book of the United States, and has been enacted by the Parliament of England.

He was the master spirit, whether in or out of the Legislature, of our canal policy. He urged it as a necessary means of developing the resources of the State, and to the extent that he advocated and aided it, it was eminently a success. Instead of three bushels of wheat being required to purchase a bushel of salt, one bushel of the former would purchase three of the latter. The same thing happened in the prices of iron and all other imported heavy articles. We got them no longer by pack-saddle.

"When the system was finally decided upon, it was generally supposed that the contemplated works could not be completed within the lives of any then living, and certainly not within the limits of the estimated cost. He, having been the prime mover in the undertaking, having framed the statutes authorizing and governing these works, was made an active canal commissioner, the Leg-

islature thus, in effect, saying: 'You claim that this work can be done with a given amount of money; now do it.' He accepted the trust, abandoned his profession, sacrificed his health by exposure to the wet and malaria of the valleys, and accomplished the work. And the work was well done."

To make sure that everything was honestly done he personally inspected the work, living at one time in a cabin on the line of the canal with his family. He used a long iron rod with which he was accustomed to probe the embankments to discover the tricks of contractors who were apt to fell huge tree bodies, cover them with earth, and then draw pay therefor at so much a cubic yard.

Mr. Kelly had that peculiar quality of mind which could not only grasp large enterprises in their entirety but at the same time direct the perfecting of every detail without losing hold on the main purpose.

Once having undertaken any matter, he assumed entire responsibility, and with indomitable will and perseverance exacted implicit obedience to orders from all under him. His was the mind that projected the methods, his subordinates' duties were to execute orders. His opinions and plans were formed after careful thought, and when formed he was sure he was right, would brook no opposition, and was therefore impatient of criticism. This sometimes caused him to be considered despotic toward those in his employ, but as long as his orders were strictly obeyed he was an easy taskmaster. An illustration of this is given in the following anecdote: A gentleman, Mr. John J. Janney, an old citizen of Columbus, as he informs us, calling at his house, saw two men, one on the roof apparently making some change in a chimney top, the other sitting on a stone on the ground. Inquiring if Mr. Kelly was in the house, Mr. Janney was told that he might be found at a certain designated point with some men who were at work in a ditch. Upon reaching it, Mr. Kelly was found at the bottom of the ditch laying drain tile, not the modern tile for they had not yet come into use, but the flat paving tile; two hired men were standing by looking on. Mr. Kelly would not trust them to do the work even under his own personal supervision, but was as much besmeared with dirt and mud as either of his hired laborers.

Upon returning to the house Mr. Janney found that the two men who had been engaged on the chimney were quietly resting on the ground. Being accosted with the salutation that they seemed to be earning two dollars and a half a day very easily, one of them replied, "That is so, but we have gone just as far as Mr. Kelly told us how to go, and while we think we know exactly what we ought to do next, when you have worked for Mr. Kelly as long as we have you will know better than to do anything which he has not told you how to do. He will be perfectly satisfied to have us sit here all the afternoon and do nothing, if he does not come back and tell us what to do next. He is a capital man to work for if you know how to obey his



directions exactly, but if you don't do that he will not want you."

Another anecdote illustrates Mr. Kelly's character, and shows how great an interest he took in the property and business interests of the State: While on a tour of inspection, the boat he was on came to a lock; Mr. Kelly got off the boat and while examining the lock discovered a lot of brush lodged against one of the gates; he called up the division inspector—a recent appointee who did not know Mr. Kelly by sight—and pointing to the brush, said, "Why don't you remove that brush? it is liable to cause damage if not removed." The inspector replied, "Well, I've been trying to get a man to go in there and take it out, but have not found one as yet." Without another word Mr. Kelly, clothes and all, plunged into the canal and cleared out the brush. Then, dripping with muddy water, he went up to the astonished inspector and said, "My name is Alfred Kelly; some political influence secured your appointment to this position, but we shall have no further use for your services. I will send another man to fill your place immediately."

The Ohio canal was the great life-work of Mr. Kelly, and although a public work, Mr. Kelly gave so much of himself both to its origin and construction, was so devoted and untiring in its behalf, surmounting all difficulties, and was with all so economical in its management that when in 1835 the Ohio canal, connecting the Ohio river with Lake Erie, was completed, *the actual cost did not exceed the estimate.*

During the memorable financial crash from 1837 to 1841 he, then living at Columbus, where he resided until his death, was appointed fund commissioner. While holding this responsible position during that critical period the State of Mississippi repudiated her debt. Pennsylvania, Indiana, Illinois, and perhaps other States, had failed to pay the interest on their bonds. The State of New York and the government of the United States were in the New York market seeking in vain to raise money. The Ohio treasury had not enough money to pay her January interest. He was in New York endeavoring to raise money for that purpose by the sale of bonds and prevent the disgrace of bankruptcy. In the midst of it, resolutions were introduced and backed by certain Solons in our legislature, to follow the example of Mississippi and repudiate our debt; and in Illinois the same disgrace was being urged for adoption. Communication was slow, the mails being carried by stage coach.

Capitalists in New York, in view of these resolutions and the character of the times, refused to lend the State of Ohio a single dollar on its credit. But at last and just in time to save the State, Kelly backed Ohio by giving his own individual notes for it, to an amount more than twice what he was then worth, risking the impoverishment of himself and his family; but he raised the money and paid the interest. Some of these notes

are now in possession of his family, or were at his death, which occurred at the beginning of our late war.

Through his financiering, his system by this time having become known and appreciated, Ohio's bonds went up from fifty cents on the dollar to much above par, and have ever since remained there. Those who bought them at a low figure became, and justly and fairly so, enriched by the investment.

After saving the State's credit in New York by pledging more than twice the aggregate of his own life-accumulations, and before the marked advance in Ohio bonds, he made an expose of the State finances, and foreshadowed the necessity for the adoption of a new system of taxation. These considerations led to his being sent again to the State Senate. There he introduced and carried through the tax law of 1846, the principle of which was—saving a blunder, which the Supreme Court has held prevents the deduction of debts from credits—incorporated into our present constitution, and which, by letting the "blunder" part of the constitution "slide," is our present tax law, passed in 1859.

Through the influence of ex-Governor Denison, the Kelly system has been adopted for the District of Columbia, and the fierce opposition against its introduction there enables us to realize the difficulties with which Kelly, on its first introduction, had to contend in Ohio. Men who invest \$100,000 in one kind of business, and are free from taxation, will look with complacency upon the \$100,000 of their neighbors, invested in real estate, taxed to bear all the expenses of government to protect both; and will strenuously object to being compelled to pay an equal share. But after one year no one will attempt or desire to return to the former partial and unjust system.

At the same session of 1846 the currency of the State was worthless. The people were suffering from losses entailed by the Bank of Gallipolis, the new Bank of Circleville, etc. Kelly then introduced and procured the passage of the State Bank and Independent Bank Laws, requiring them to redeem their issues, dollar for dollar, in gold, at the will of the holder, without loss; and made each branch of the State Bank liable for the issues of every other branch. This was the banking system in force at the beginning of the late war, and which was superseded by our present national banking system; the federal statutes governing which were copied from Kelly's law. Kelly's system was the best the State ever had, and as good as that ever possessed by any State in the Union. This is proved by the fact that it was taken as the model to frame the national system.

Any enterprise in which Mr. Kelly became interested was considered almost certain of success; so great was the confidence he inspired, that when in 1847 the prospects of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad became so dark that it was almost

determined to abandon the attempt to construct the road, its friends made a last desperate rally, and Mr. Richard Hilliard, of Cleveland, came to Columbus to induce Mr. Kelly to take charge of its affairs. Mr. Hilliard represented the almost hopeless condition of the enterprise and that unless he came to their rescue the venture would be likely to fail. Although the interview was prolonged until late in the night he was compelled to retire with a negative answer. But next morning Mr. Kelly went to him and told him that he had reconsidered the matter, that it was of such great importance to the interests and welfare of the State that he felt it his duty to accede to his propositions. He accepted the presidency of the road, and from that moment its success was assured. He entered upon the work with an energy and vim only exceeded by his exertions in behalf of the Ohio canal. With his own hands he dug the first spadeful of dirt and laid the last rail.

In stature Mr. Kelly was between five feet seven and eight inches; he was compactly built, neither broad nor slender; his head was set firmly, his appearance being that of a man carved out of a block of marble. He neither affected popular manners nor sought popularity. He possessed, emphatically, the *fortiter in re*, with but little or none of the *suaviter in modo*. His mind worked with the accuracy of the geometric lathe, and his action and conduct adhered strictly to the line of his ideas. This made him unpopular with all who sought, from personal interest or supposed better information, to induce him to depart from or vary plans or purposes he had formed; to such he listened with impatience, and showed them but little respect, but adhered firmly to his purpose and moved straight toward the object he had in view. This enabled him to construct the canals within the time and for the sums estimated. He would not vary the proper line of the work to accommodate any local interests, and this caused many people to feel hardly toward him; but feeling that he was right, he was heedless of their clamor and opposition.

"He despised cant and hypocrisy. An incident related to me, and occurring before I knew him, but which I am certain occurred, well illustrates this. One session, when he was urging some measure in caucus, a member, who was opposed to it, but who could not answer Kelly's arguments, began to talk of obeying the dictates of his conscience, and all that. Kelly settled his neck and head stiffly on his shoulders, buttoned his coat up to the throat, and arose almost choking with wrath. Said he: 'Mr. Chairman, when a mere politician comes here, and in place of good sense and sound argument begins, by a formal parade, to set up his conscientious scruples and tender piety, I set him down for a rascal right from the start—right from the start.' The scrupulous member subsided.

"Kelly tried in every way to get the Legislature to adopt his plan for the semi-

annual collection of taxes—finally tacking it on the general appropriation bill; but he failed, because the House voted it down. When that vote was taken, the end of the session and the time for adjournment was at hand. It was after midnight—a night dark, blustering, and stormy; snow and rain commingled, and falling thick and fast. Kelly listened with stern anxiety to the roll-call and the responses of the members. The 'No,' as uttered by many, was not only emphatic, but delivered in a tone and manner as if intended for him to hear and see that he was aimed at, and indicated intentional insult to him. The result was announced, the measure declared lost, and Kelly buttoned his coat up to his throat, drew tightly around his neck his fur collar, adjusted his head squarely and firmly upon his shoulder, and started for the door. Feeling mortified at the disrespect shown him I sought his side and expressed my regret for what had transpired. 'Oh,' said he, 'I am used to it. It don't trouble me. These are honest, well-meaning men enough; but I do wonder how many of them were ever able to find their way from home to Columbus. I hope they will find their way back in safety, and turn their attention to something they know more about than legislation. Sir,' said he, 'remember this: I would rather deal with fifty scoundrels than one fool; the rascal knows when you have him, but the fool knows nothing.' And then, with a manner that spoke his assurance of the adoption of the law for the semi-annual collection of taxes at no distant day, in spite of the action of that Legislature, the old man disappeared in the darkness of the street, in that midnight storm, his living voice to be heard no more forever in the councils of the State."

After retiring from public life he gradually declined in vitality and strength, broken in health by his arduous labors in behalf of the people of the State. On December 2, 1859, he passed away, after having lived a life of as great if not greater usefulness to his fellow-citizens of Ohio than that of any other one man the State has had.

One of the most elegantly courtly men known to the legal profession in Ohio was HENRY STANBERRY. He was in stature about six feet, erect, with dignified bearing and a very pleasant face. His features were large and strongly marked, and when suffused with the light of his genial spirit nothing could be more captivating. Indeed he was grace itself and seemed as a prince among men. The memory of his fine presence is to many living a valued lifetime possession. And he was deserving of the regard which his presence inspired, for he was the soul of honor and integrity; scorned to mislead a court or jury, or to deceive an opponent by any misstatement of law or fact.

He was kindness itself, never lost his control nor indulged in petulance nor passion. He was one of the first lawyers in the United States and entitled to the highest veneration



ing that position until 1866, when President Johnson began to assail the Union party and he resigned his portfolio. In 1880 he was a leader of the friends of Senator John Sherman in the effort to secure his nomination in the National Republican Convention of that year. Governor Dennison accumulated a handsome fortune in his private business and contributed largely to Dennison College at Granville, Ohio. He died at his home in Columbus, June 15, 1882.

Governor Dennison was a man of fine social connections, tall, courtly and elegant in manner, with a foresight and ability unsuspected by those not intimately associated with him, but which was fully demonstrated during his administration as Governor of Ohio, during which the true, pure metal of the man rang out with a resonance that should have left no doubt as to its composition. Notwithstanding that in his political debates he had given evidence of ability and unexpected reserve power, the general public with singular pertinacity held to the opinion that he was superficial and of mediocre ability, and even after he had clearly shown by the valuable results of his measures that he had been misunderstood and his ability underestimated the Ohio public were slow to acknowledge his merits and give him due credit for his valuable services to the State and nation.

In the confusion and excitement at the outbreak of the war almost every citizen felt that he knew just what ought to be done. Troops should be raised and sent to the front at once. Such matters as equipment, organization, etc., did not enter into their calculations, and because this was not done by the saying of it the governor must be inefficient. The critics having prejudged Governor Dennison said so, and it seemed as though each citizen had received a special commission to join the critics and malign him. Every step he took brought down senseless abuse from every quarter. Dennison bore it nobly, not a word of reproach escaped him, and when for some months the newspapers of the State were abusing him for mismanagement at Camp Dennison he uttered no complaint, but generously kept silence, when in truth he had at that time no more to do with the management of Camp Dennison than any private citizen of the State, it being under the control of the national government. A word from the officer in command at Camp Dennison would have shown the injustice of this abuse. White-law Reid, in his comprehensive and valuable work on "Ohio in the War," says in reference to this unjust criticism: "To a man of his sensitive temper and desire for the good opinion of others the unjust and measureless abuse to which his earnest efforts had subjected him was agonizing. But he suffered no sign to escape him, and with a single-hearted devotion and an ability for which the State had not credited him he proceeded to the measures most necessary in the crisis."

He succeeded in favorably placing the loan

authorized by the Million War bill. Having secured money, the "sinews of war," he then looked around for arms, of which Ohio had a very meagre supply, and learning that Illinois had a considerable number, he secured five thousand muskets from thence and proposed a measure for uniting all the troops of the Mississippi valley under one major-general.

It was through Gov. Dennison that West Virginia was saved to the Union. He assured the Unionists of that State that if they would break off from old Virginia and adhere to the Union, Ohio would send the necessary military force to protect them. And when afterward it became necessary to redeem this pledge Gov. Dennison sent Ohio militia (not mustered into the United States service at all), who, uniting with the loyal citizens, drove the rebels out of West Virginia.

His course in dealing with Kentucky at the commencement of the war, although afterward proven to be a mistaken one, was the same as that adopted by the general government.

One action of Gov. Dennison's during his administration as governor shows him to have been a man courageous enough to meet almost any emergency. When the general government was about to refund to Ohio money used for military purposes the State auditor and the attorney-general decided that this money could not legally be used again for military purposes. Dennison therefore, by means of his personal agents, caused it to be collected from the United States government and used it for military purposes instead of turning it into the Ohio State Treasury. It was again refunded to Ohio, his agents again collected it, and it was thus used over and over again, so that he intercepted in all \$1,077,600. The measure was a high-handed one, but thoroughly justifiable upon the ground of public necessity. For every dollar he presented satisfactory accounts and vouchers to the Legislature, and not a shadow was ever cast upon the integrity of the governor or his officers through whom it was disbursed.

Reid's "Ohio in the War" sums up his administration as follows: "Without practical knowledge of war, without arms for a regiment, or rations for a company, or uniforms for a corporal's guard at the outset, and without the means or the needful preparations for purchase or manufacture, the administration had, in less than a month, raised, organized and sent to the field or to the camps of the government an army larger than that of the whole United States three months before. Within the State this wonderful achievement was saluted with complaints about extravagance in rations, defects in uniforms, about everything which the authorities did, and about everything which they left undone. Without the State the noise of this clamor was not heard, and men saw only the splendid results. The general government was therefore lavish in its praise. The governor under whom these



ALLEN G. THURMAN was born the son of a clergyman, Rev. P. Thurman, in Lynchburgh, Va., November 13, 1813. The next year the family removed to Chillicothe. He was educated at the Chillicothe Academy, and studied law with his uncle, William Allen, later governor, and Noah H. Swayne, afterward judge of the United States Supreme Court. In 1835 he began the practice at Chillicothe. In 1844 he was married to Mary Dun, of Kentucky, and also elected to Congress. In 1851 he was elected a judge of the superior court of Ohio, and from 1854 to 1856, the date of the expiration of his term, was chief-justice. The "Ohio Reports," containing his decisions gave him a wide reputation as a lawyer and jurist. In 1853 he removed to Columbus, and on leaving the bench resumed his law practice. "His opinions on important legal questions were much sought after and relied upon by the bar all over the State, and he was retained as counsel in the supreme court in many of the most important cases. He has always been a laborious student; indefatigable in the preparation of his cases, and a forcible and direct speaker, who wastes no time on immaterial points."

In 1868 he was first elected to the United States Senate, and was a leading member for many years, where he became chairman of the judiciary committee.

"In the session of 1877-78 he reported the bill commonly called the 'Thurman Bill,' to compel the Pacific railroads to secure their indebtedness of nearly seventy millions to the government, and supported it by a written report sustaining its constitutionality and propriety, and also by elaborate and able arguments in the debate that followed. The constitutionality of the bill was relentlessly assailed by its opponents, but the law has been sustained by the Supreme Court.

Judge Thurman has always been a Democrat of the strictest sect, and not inclined to run after temporary expedients in politics. He firmly believes that the welfare of the country depends upon the preservation of the Democratic party," and to a singular degree he has the respect of the public, irrespective of parties, for integrity and uprightness. In selecting him as their candidate in the canvass of 1888 for the high office of Vice-President the Democratic party is widely judged to have especially honored themselves.

Prof. LEO LESQUEREUX, palæo-botanist, was born in 1806, in Fleurier, canton of Neuchatel, Switzerland. His ancestors were Huguenots, fugitives from France after the Edict of Nantes. He was destined for the church, but, at nineteen years of age, when he entered the Academy of Neuchatel, he met Arnold Guyot, and together they became much interested in natural science, toward which Lesquereux's tastes and disposition had always inclined. Completing his course in the Academy of Neuchatel, he went to Eisenach, and taught the French language while perfecting himself in the German lan-

guage, preparatory to entering the University of Berlin.

In 1829 he returned to Switzerland as principal of the College of La Chaux-de-Fonds, canton of Neuchatel, but, becoming deaf, he gave up this position, and for twelve years supported himself by engraving watch-cases and manufacturing watch-springs; in the meanwhile, however, he continued his studies and researches in natural science, devoting his attention particularly to mosses and fossil botany. In 1832 he married Baroness Sophia von Wolffskeel, daughter of Gen. von Wolffskeel, of Eisenach, Saxe-Weimer.

His researches on peat-formations led to his being commissioned in 1845 by the Prussian government to make explorations on the peat-bogs of Europe. In 1848 he removed to the United States, first locating at Cambridge, Mass., and later at Columbus, Ohio, where he now resides. Appleton's "Biographical Cyclopædia" says of his career in the United States:

"He became associated with William S. Sullivant in the study of American bryology. Together they published 'Musci Americana Exsiccati' (1856; 2d ed., 1865), and subsequently he assisted Mr. Sullivant in the examination of the mosses that had been collected by Capt. Charles Wilkes on the South Pacific exploring expedition and by Lieut. Amiel W. Whipple on the Pacific railroad exploration, and finally in his 'Icones Muscorum' (Cambridge, 1864). His own most valuable researches, beginning in 1850, were studies of the coal formations of Ohio, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Kentucky, and Arkansas, on which he contributed memoirs to the reports of the State surveys. His investigations on the coal flora of Pennsylvania are of special value. He prepared a 'Catalogue of the Fossil Plants which have been Named or Described from the Coal Measures of North America' for the reports of Henry D. Rogers in 1858, and in 1884 furnished 'The Coal Flora' (3 vols. of text, with an atlas) for the second geological survey of Pennsylvania, which is regarded as the most important work on carboniferous plants that has thus far appeared in the United States. Since 1868 parts of the material in fossil botany have been referred to him by the various national surveys in the field, and he has contributed to their reports the results of his investigations. He is a member of more than twenty scientific societies in the United States and Europe, and in 1864 was the first member that was elected to the National Academy of Sciences. The titles of his publications are more than fifty in number, and include twelve important volumes on the natural history of the United States, besides which he has published 'Letters Written on Germany' (Neuchatel, 1846) and 'Letters Written on America' (1847-55). He has also published with Thomas P. James, 'Manual of the Mosses of North America' (Boston, 1884)."

A few years since a leading New York journal made the statement that it was somewhat remarkable that a city like Columbus



first she had ever seen. She had no knowledge how to take an impression from the plate, nor an engraver's press with which to do it if she had. She was delighted and encouraged when she saw a proof of her first effort which was then taken for her by Mr. Jones. It was so good that with a little correction it might have been used; but she felt that she could do better, and the plate was cancelled. The number of steel plates necessary for the whole work was then ordered. Mrs. Wormley began the labor and in less than a year finished the etching of thirteen plates, containing in all seventy-eight figures.

Encouraged by her success in the use of the point, Mrs. Wormley thought she would try the graver, a tool she had not yet used, and necessary in the finishing of the plates. Her success in that was equal to her etching. She then requested permission to use the ruling machine, of which she knew as little as she had known of the point or graver. In a little while she was mistress of the ruler, and presented to her husband the whole series of plates, the delicate touches of which defy criticism, even under the scrutiny of a microscope! Indeed, the details of many of the figures can only be obtained by means of the lens. They have been pronounced by competent judges the finest set of microscopic plates ever produced in Europe or America. We look upon the result as one of the most wonderful achievements of womanly patience, skill, and perseverance, the full greatness of which it is impossible to make apparent to those who are unacquainted with the difficulties and mysteries of the engraver's art."

Dr. Wormley, although born at Carlisle, Pa., was a resident of Ohio for about a quarter of a century. He has been elected to honorary membership in many of the most prominent scientific societies of Europe and America. His wife is a native of Ohio, a daughter of Mr. John L. Gill, one of the oldest residents of Columbus, and first president of the Columbus board of trade, and to whom the city is more indebted than to any other citizen for the development of its manufacturing interests.

PHINEAS BACON WILCOX was born in 1798 on "Forty Rod Hill," his father's farm near Middletown, Conn., and died at Columbus in 1863. He was educated at Yale, came to Columbus in 1824, and became eminent as a land and also as a chancery law-

yer. He was by turns prosecuting attorney, reporter for the Supreme Court and United States commissioner, which last office he resigned rather than be made instrument in remanding a fugitive slave to bondage. He was a fine classical scholar, and had one of the finest law libraries in the West. He had deep religious convictions and was said by a friend to have lived upon Coke and the Bible. He prepared various law works, as "Ohio Forms and Practice," "Practical Forms Under the Code of Civil Procedure," etc. With politics he would have nothing to do, other than voting, although a staunch Republican. He never doubted but that the rebellion would be squelched, but the great peril would come after the war from want of loyalty of the South to the General Government.

SAMUEL GALLOWAY was born of Scotch-Irish stock in 1811 at Gettysburg, Pa., and died at Columbus in 1872. He graduated with distinguished honor at Miami university in 1833; was for a time a professor there and at South Hanover, Indiana; later was admitted to the bar at Chillicothe, where he became a partner of Nathaniel Massie. In 1843, being chosen secretary of state, he removed to Columbus. In the session of 1854-5 he represented the Columbus district in Congress, being elected by the Republicans. His speech there on the Kansas bill was a theme for widespread eulogy, alike in this country and in Europe. During the war he was judge advocate for the examination of the prisoners at Camp Chase, and was in constant private correspondence with Mr. Lincoln, who set a high value upon his advice and statesmanlike qualities. He was the trustee for several of the State benevolent institutions and took a prominent part in the councils of the Old-school Presbyterian church. As a lawyer he had great power with a jury, and in wit and humor on the political arena he had scarcely an equal anywhere. His reputation in this respect was late in life a source of regret to him, as the same was with Thomas Corwin. Both gentlemen found that the gathering crowds when they spake came to be amused rather than instructed, which each in turn experienced was an injury to his reputation for the possession of the solid qualities of mind and character which alone can bring respect and confidence.

We here insert a curiosity from the *Columbus Gazette* of Aug. 20, 1822. At an early day there was a law offering a bounty for the scalps of squirrels. Whether in force at that time we do not know; if so, it must have made quite a draft upon the public treasury.

*Grand Squirrel Hunt!*—The squirrels are becoming so numerous in the county as to threaten serious injury, if not destruction, to the hopes of the farmer during the ensuing fall. Much good might be done by a general turnout of all citizens whose convenience

will permit, for two or three days, in order to prevent the alarming ravages of these mischievous neighbors. It is therefore respectfully submitted to the different townships each to meet and choose two or three of their citizens to meet in a hunting caucus, at the



house of Christian Heyl, on Saturday, the 31st inst., at 2 o'clock P. M. Should the time above stated prove too short for the townships to hold meetings, as above recommended, the following persons are respectfully nominated and invited to attend the meeting at Columbus :

Montgomery, Jeremiah McLene and Edward Livingston. Hamilton, George W. Williams and Andrew Dill. Madison, Nicholas Goetschius and W. H. Richardson. Truro, Abiathar V. Taylor and John Hanson. Jefferson, John Edgar and Elias Ogden. Plain, Thomas B. Patterson and Jonathan Whitehead. Harrison, F. C. Olmstead and Capt. Bishop. Sharon, Matthew Matthews and Bulkley Comstock. Perry, Griffith Thomas and William Mickey. Washington, Peter Sells and Uriah Clark. Norwich, Robert Elliott and Alanson Perry. Clinton, Col. Cook and Samuel Henderson. Franklin,

John McIlvain and Lewis Williams. Prairie, John Hunter and Jacob Neff. Pleasant, James Gardiner and Reuben Golliday. Jackson, Woollery Coonrod and Nicholas Hoover. Mifflin, Adam Reed and William Dalzell.

In case any township should be unrepresented in the meeting those present will take the liberty of nominating suitable persons for said absent township.

RALPH OSBORN, LUCAS SULLIVANT,  
GUSTAVUS SWAN, SAMUEL G. FLENNIKEN,  
CHRISTIAN HEYL, JOHN A. McDOWELL.

A subsequent paper says : "The hunt was conducted agreeably to the instructions in our last paper. On counting the scalps it appeared that 19,660 scalps were produced. It is impossible to say what number in all were killed, as a great many of the hunters did not come in. We think we can safely challenge any other county in the State to kill squirrels with us."

Franklin county at the period of this squirrel-hunt must have been in the course of an army of emigrating squirrels. The exodus of squirrels was an occasional sight in the early part of this century in "the new country," as the West was generally termed. A personal experience is in place here. Early on a November morning of 1844, after a night's rest in the cabin of a mountaineer, while on a pedestrian tour through Western Virginia, passing through an open forest, we suddenly found ourselves in the midst of an immense multitude of squirrels. The woods were fairly alive with them. Thousands must have been under our view without turning our head. Their tameness was surprising—close, thick around us, almost under our feet were the graceful, nimble, little creatures, hopping around and evidently enjoying themselves.

They were of various colors, gray, red and black. The gray was the predominant color, and those were the largest and most plump. Only about one in twenty was black, and he was black as ink. Later we were told they had been for a day or two previously swimming the Kanawha, and therein multitudes in the high wind that had prevailed had perished.

The theory of their emigration was that in their old homes the "mast," as beech nuts, walnuts, chestnuts, etc., were termed, had given out, and they were moving north to find a more prolific region for their sustenance during the cold of the approaching winter. They were evidently under some leadership and knew where to go ; perhaps might have sent out advance couriers on tours of exploration and, guided by their reports, had gathered as a mighty host with banners and under some chosen Moses among them were moving toward the promised land.

HAYDEN FALLS are situated some 12 miles northwest of Columbus, on a small creek which empties into the Scioto river, about 100 rods from the falls. The rock formation thereabouts is of limestone, and the water coming over the rocky ledge has a fall of about sixty feet ; the amount of water is not large and, like all western streams, the quantity varies according to the season of the year. Owing to the remoteness of the falls from any of the public highways and railways, it has not been much visited by the people, who have little idea of the wild, picturesque beauty of the spot, which is enhanced by contrast with the general prairie formation of this part of the State.

WESTERVILLE, 14 miles north of Columbus, on the C. A. & C. R. R., in the centre of a fine agricultural country, is the seat of Otterbein University. Newspaper : *Public Opinion*, A. R. Keller, editor and publisher. Churches : 1 United Brethren, 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Evangelical, and 1 African Methodist Episcopal. Bank of Westerville, O. H. Kimball, president, Emery J. Smith, cashier.

*Industries.*—People's Mutual Benefit Life Association, Farmers' and Stock-Breeders' Live Stock Insurance Association. Population in 1880, 1,148. School census in 1886, 393; Thos. M. Foutz, superintendent.

CANAL WINCHESTER is 16 miles southeast of Columbus on the C. H. V. & T. R. R. and Ohio canal, and is a substantial and thrifty village. Newspapers: *Winchester Times*, Independent, B. F. & O. P. Gayman, editors and publishers. Churches: Reformed, Methodist Episcopal, United Brethren and Lutheran.

*Industries.*—C. B. & D. H. Cowan, flour and feed; N. C. Whitehurst, flour and feed; Geo. Barries, doors, sash, etc.; Geo. Powell, drain tile, also manufacturer of force pumps and wood and wire fences. Population in 1880, 850. School census in 1886, 288; W. H. Hartsough, superintendent.

PLAIN CITY, on the C. St. L. & P. R. R., 17 miles west of Columbus, is the main business point for the rich farms on Darby Plains. Newspaper: *Dealer*, Independent, J. H. Zimmerman, editor, C. W. Horn, proprietor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian and 1 Universalist. Banks: Farmers', Z. T. Lewis, president, C. F. Morgan, cashier; Plain City, Alvah Smith, president, C. B. Smith, cashier.

*Industries.*—Paper, furniture, grist and planing mills, creamery, etc. Population in 1880, 665.

## FULTON.

FULTON COUNTY was formed February 28, 1850, from Lucas, Henry, and Williams counties. Its surface is pleasantly undulating, and it is drained by tributaries of the Maumee. Its soil is fertile. Being originally heavily wooded, its early settlement was slow. Its area is 321 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 124,300; pasture, 25,032; woodland, 53,834; lying waste, 2,632; produced in wheat, 375,532 bushels; oats, 362,327; rye, 12,132; corn, 680,014; butter, 531,773 pounds; cheese, 452,240; wool, 188,294; sheep owned, 40,992. School census 1886, 6,696; teachers, 142. It has 33 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1850.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1850.	1880.
Amboy,	460	1,291	German,	982	2,989
Chesterfield,	538	1,011	Gorham,	906	2,027
Clinton,	708	3,725	Pike,	485	990
Dover,	381	1,058	Royalton,	570	1,096
Franklin,	720	1,207	Swan Creek,	621	1,528
Fulton,	625	1,559	York,	784	2,572

Population in 1850 was 7,780; in 1860, 14,043; 1870, 17,789; 1880, 21,053, of whom 14,907 were Ohio-born; 1,485, New York; 902, Pennsylvania; 185, Indiana; 569, British Empire; 731, German Empire.

WAUSEON, named from an Indian chief, is thirty-two miles west of Toledo, on the L. S. & M. S. R. R., in the centre of a fine agricultural region. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Levi W. Brown; Clerks of Court, Albert D. Smith, James C. King; Sheriff, Daniel Dowling; Prosecuting Attorney, Mazzini Slusser; Auditor, Abram W. McConnell; Treasurer, John B. Schuetzler; Recorder, Harrison E. Randall; Surveyor, Lucius B. Fraker; Coroner, Levi E. Miley; Commissioners, James C. Vaughn, Daniel T. Biddle, Sylvester W. Baum. Newspapers: *Northwestern Republican*, Sherwood & Williams, editors; *Democratic Expositor*, J. C. Bollmeyer, editor; *Fulton County Tribune*, Republican, Smith & Knoft, editors and publishers. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, 1 Disciples, 1 United Brethren, and 1 Catholic. Bank of Wauseon, Barber & Callender, E. S. Callender, cashier.

*Workshops and Employes.*—Philip Schletz, jacks and cider-mill screws; H. H. Williams & Co., butter tubs and lumber, 18 hands; Meeks & Cornell, saw mill; W. J. Harper, Rugg machine; Wauseon Roller Mills, flour and feed, 18.—*State Report for 1887.* Population in 1880, 1,905. School census 1886, 576; W. S. Kennedy, superintendent.

Wauseon was platted in 1854. The first building was erected by E. L. Hayes as a store and dwelling in April of that year. In 1870 it became the county-seat.

Col. D. W. Howard, of this county, has given us the following valuable and interesting reminiscences of early experiences among the Indians and pioneers of Fulton and adjoining counties:

My grandfather, Thomas Howard, with my father Edward, an uncle Richard Howard, with their wives and a sister, Mrs. Sidney Howard Nelson, left Yates county, N. Y., early in May, 1821, with two emigrant wagons. Arrived at Buffalo, grandfather, my mother and two Hunts, with a girl cousin and myself, the only children, shipped on board a thirty-two ton schooner, commanded by Capt. Anson Reed, for Fort Meigs; the men driving the teams (with three or four cows and a few

sheep) along the shore of Lake Erie; a trip of many weeks' duration and of much hardship, as there were scarcely any roads much of the way.

The little vessel arrived safely after a very rough voyage of more than a week, entered the dark waters of the Maumee on the morning of June 17, and in the dusk of the same evening anchored in the bay under the walls and frowning pickets of Fort Meigs.

The next morning the sight of the Indian



note located on the banks of all the streams in the country.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel was the principal of the mission; Mr. Sackett and Rev. Mr. Coe, assistants, with their wives and several maiden ladies as teachers, and together with a few mechanics and laborers forming the community of white people that established and carried forward the enterprise successfully for many years; in fact sustained it in its work of Christianizing and civilizing the Indians until the tribes were by degrees moved to their far-off homes in the West and Northwest, on the Missouri, the Kansas and the Osage rivers and on the bays and rivers of the Straits of Mackinack.

*Mission Schools.*—I had a long acquaintance with these good missionary people and have no words but kindness for them. While they may have accomplished but little in Christianizing the Indians, they did the best they could for them and with the best intentions. Their work was one of great difficulty: white men and half breeds sold whiskey to the Indians, used all efforts against their patronizing the institution, and hired the Indians to keep their children from school. It is easy for any one to appreciate the difficulty of establishing a school among these wild, fierce people—boys and girls who had never been restrained, or their freedom abridged in the least. To gather together one or two hundred boys and girls of all ages, from six or seven to twenty years, was no easy task; to ask them to come in out of the free woods, to close their Indian sports of fishing and hunting and paddling in their canoes, of riding on horseback, running races and other pastimes, was of course requiring great effort on the part of these young savages, and after a few days' experience in the school-room, with all its attendant restraints, it cannot be wondered that many of them took the trail back to their villages, having had enough of civilization.

I appreciate the situation, as I had the same experience and have not forgotten it to this day.

After the Indians became acquainted with the mission people, and knew that they were true friends, their children were sent to the school and most of the time they had from eighty to one hundred and fifty in attendance.

The society bought a large and valuable tract of land, including an island of about three hundred acres, upon which they opened a farm, built a large mission house, and a commodious school-room; where the teachers held forth to us for six long hours every day except Sunday, when we had two good long old-fashioned Presbyterian sermons.

I have said we, and I do so for the reason that I had (what I then thought) a sad experience at the old mission. When I was between seven and eight years old my father placed me in the care of the Rev. Van Tassel, at the mission school. I was taken like the Indian boys from the woods, away from my sports and associates at the Indian village opposite my father's, where I had spent most

of my time, as free as the Indian boys and, like them, as wild as a partridge or wild turkey.

We spent the time at the village in summer, shooting bow and arrows, fishing or swimming in the river, and in many other plays and sports peculiar to young Indian boys, and you can imagine that it was almost death to shut us away from all these pastimes; and shut up to in a school-room (where the presiding genius was a sanctimonious old maid of the hard-shell, stiff-backed Yankee Presbyterian persuasion), where long prayers were said morning and evening, and not a smile or whisper allowed.

Many of the Indian boys brought to the school after a few days experience left between two days, and forever after kept at such a distance that they could never be caught or tempted back. I would have gladly followed their example and hid in the Indian villages, among which I had many friends, but Indians were too honest and would not have kept me hid from my father and mother.

Every effort was made by these earnest missionaries, and always with the kindest manner, to induce these wild and untutored people to believe in the Bible and its teachings, but with limited success; they took education readily, but religion sparingly and doubtingly. Although the great end originally anticipated was not gained the mission did a good work; it educated many hundreds of the youths of these tribes, of whom many in after years in their new homes west of the Mississippi became good farmers and mechanics and some of them are still living in Kansas and Indian Territory.

*Sports of Indian Children.*—We enjoyed our Saturday half holiday. In the winter season, when the river was frozen over, we skated on the ice, both boys and girls, and when there was snow we enjoyed ourselves sliding down the long hill on the bank of the river.

The sled was made of a strip of white elm bark about one foot wide and six or seven feet long, with a bark rope or string fastened to the forward end, in order to raise it above the uneven surface and guide it down the steep and slippery path. This was placed smooth side down, giving us the rough outside bark for a foothold. We would start this *Indian shute* at the top of the hill with as many boys and girls as could stand upright on the bark and a leader on the front holding the string to guide it down the slippery track. With lightning speed it would fairly fly down the hill and far out on the ice on the river if successfully guided; if not, you might be able to see a load of boys and girls piled up in the snow, or scattered along the hill. It took a brave boy with a steady hand to ride this Indian sled down those steep hills, for after the snow was packed and the path beaten it became as slippery as glass.

Another Indian game was to take two pieces of freshly peeled bark, a foot wide and three or four feet long, place the two insides together and then place them on the ground.

Now the game was to run and jump on the bark, the feet striking the rough bark of the upper piece, and unless well practised in the art, the upper bark would fly from under the moment the feet struck it. I have seen many a novice in the art fly off when his feet struck the bark as if he had taken his departure for some other planet. It took long and careful practise to be able to strike the slippery bark and not go down. This exercise created a great deal of amusement in our summer sports.

*Nut Gathering.*—But the great enjoyable seasons were the maple sugar making in the spring, and gathering hickory nuts in the fall of the year. The latter always commenced in the Indian summer days in the fall, usually in November. After the frosts had loosened the nuts, they were showered down by every wind, and the ground would be white with them, all free from the shell, lying ready to be gathered by the Indian children or the coon and bears, that were very fond of these rich thin shelled nuts. These animals grew very fat on them, as there was always an abundance, it being a great hickory country.

The abundance of the "shellbark" hickory in the woods at that day (a very few of which still remain) was a source of profit as well as pleasure. Many thousands of bushels were annually gathered by the Indians, purchased by the traders and shipped to eastern markets.

*Rev. Isaac Van Tassel*, the head of the mission, was one of the kindest and purest of men, always just and generous. His wife, the daughter of Rev. Badger (one of the earliest missionaries of the West), was equally well fitted by her universal kindness of heart and manner to aid her husband in this noble work. Elder Coe was one of the active workers and became a great friend of the Indians; they in return gave him their full confidence and from his exceeding kindness called him the "Tender Heart." Mr. Thomas Mackelrath, one of the teachers, was always kind to us; Miss Riggs, one of the "old maid" teachers, was as kind to us as any mother could be, too good and noble a woman to remain an "old maid," which I believe she did.

Mr. Van Tassel removed to a farm near Bowling Green, where he died about 1850. Mrs. Van Tassel survived her husband many years, dying in Maumee City a few years ago, the last survivor of the mission teachers. The kind-hearted old man, "Uncle Coe," as my father called him, died many years before Mr. Van Tassel. When the mission broke up, in 1835 or 1836, many of those still living returned to their homes in the East.

*Dayton Riley.*—Prominent in my memory of the characters of that time was Dayton Riley, a brother of the well-known William Riley, who was taken in Algiers and was a slave of the Arabs for a number of years. This man Dayton Riley wandered into this wilderness country about the time of the founding of the mission, and being a carpenter and handy at all work, was employed and

made his home at the mission until it broke up. He followed the life of a trapper and hunter, and after a hard and weary season of trapping would find his way back to the mission to rest and recruit his failing strength during his declining years. He became somewhat dissipated, as most of his occupation do sooner or later, but lived to quite an advanced age.

*Waseon and Ottokee* were noble red men. Finer or more perfect specimens of the human physique, or of natural mental ability, are seldom found anywhere. Ottokee, the older of the two brothers (or half brothers, as they really were), was a man six feet high, weighing about two hundred pounds, and when speaking on the floor of the Council Lodge was as dignified and as noble in demeanor as a Clay or Webster, and had as much force and eloquence as their limited language would permit.

Wa-se-on (which signifies far off) was not so fleshy, but had a heavy frame and was quite as large a man as his older brother Ottokee, yet not so great an orator, but a very intelligent man and a good speaker.

There were two other brothers of this family named No-tin-no (or the calm) and Wassa-on-quet. The latter was at one time the head chief of the Ottawas of the Maumee valley, but through dissipation and debauchery, consequent upon his intercourse with the white traders, he was "broken" of his office and reduced to a private member of the tribe. He was one of the most eloquent speakers I ever heard. He died from the effects of whiskey soon after being removed west of the Mississippi.

No-tin-no, the oldest of the four brothers, was living the last I knew of him. He was a good speaker, but not as eloquent as either of his brothers. These men were the sons of the noted Ottawa chief, O-to-sah, if I remember correctly, by different mothers. No two of them, I think, were full brothers, polygamy being a legalized institution among all the Indian tribes with which I have been personally acquainted.

Aw-pa-to-wa-jo-win, or "half way," was about half way from the mouth of the river to Fort Defiance, and also half way from Detroit to Fort Wayne, the then two principal trading points of the country. The presiding chief of this village was an old man whose active life had long since passed but who was always received in the councils of the tribe with great respect. His name was Kin-jo-a-no. This chief had but one son, a very intelligent young man, whose name was Muc-cut-a-mong. He was killed, however, while yet a young man, by the hand of his own cousin (Pe-way) at one of the corn-dances held by this tribe.

There were many other noted chiefs of these tribes inhabiting at this time the valleys of the Maumee, Auglaize, St. Maries and St. Joseph. Among them were Charlow, Shaw-wun-no, Pe-ton-i-quet, Nac-i-che-wa, Oc-que-nox-ie, the latter chief having his village on the Auglaize. This man was

a natural-born savage, and really the only Indian I was ever much afraid of when a boy, for he was ugly either drunk or sober, and always manifested a desire or disposition to take somebody's scalp. He had great influence with the tribe, especially in their councils of war. All the other chiefs and head men that I came in contact with, without a single exception (when not crazed and maddened by whiskey, or "fire-water"), were kind-hearted, generous and always honorable.

The very last speech made by an Indian in the country in council was made by Ottokee at a treaty or council with the United States government agents, for the purpose of their removal West. Many did not come into the council and consent to be removed, but remained in the deep forests of the Maumee and Auglaize valleys for a few years, wandering from place to place and camping wherever they found a white man who was kind enough to allow them to do so.

Ottokee and Waseon were among the last to remove from this county, having gone west in the spring of 1838. These chiefs lived but a few years in their new homes and died comparatively young, Waseon being not over forty-five years old.

The lands which were assigned to these Indians, and to which they were removed, lie upon the Osage river in Kansas, about sixty miles south of Kansas City and not far from the flourishing village of Ottawa.

The old block-house is gone! It took fire from the chimney on Monday, May 20, 1879, and was burned down. One by one the relics of a past generation pass away, and this was almost the last one of any note in north-western Ohio.

The land was purchased of the United States government, and the post established in the year 1831 or '32. It was put up as an Indian trading house, used as a magazine, or in the French trader's parlance a store and fort, for the safety of the trader and the protection of his furs and goods. They were usually built of hewn logs of great size, as this one was, and when completed with heavy split puncheons for roof, made a building that was a perfect protection against the assault of any ordinary band of drunken Indians or their more vicious associates, renegade white men and half-breed Indians, who were often ugly from a too free use of the white man's Schoo-ta-ne-be or fire-water, which was always furnished them by the less sensitive or unscrupulous trader.

*Indian Trading House.*—In the spring of 1832 my father engaged two white men, whose names I have forgotten, to build an "Indian Trading House," as such buildings were called at that day on the frontier. The house was located near the site of the village of the chief Winameg, furnished a stock of Indian goods early in the winter, and a regular Indian trading establishment opened.

A young man by the name of Wilkinson, nephew of old Capt. Dave Wilkinson, the veteran captain of the Lakes, was put in

charge, as the French frontiersman would say, the Boorzwa of the concern, my father judging that I was a little too wild to be at the head, and might shut up the block-house, mount my pony and ride away to some Indian village where a big dance was going on, and say, as my old friend Frank Holister said on such occasions, that it was a poor store that couldn't tend itself sometimes.

*Indian Goods.*—The stock of Indian goods mainly consisted of red and green blankets, with the pure white marked with broad black stripes across the end, and always of British manufacture, Turkey red calicoes and Merri-mac blue, with a few light patterns, blue and green English broadcloths, large cotton handkerchiefs and shawls (used almost entirely for the head as turbans), guns, tomahawks, butcher-knives, powder, lead shot and lead balls, brass trinkets, rings, beads, wampum, small bells to ornament the sides of leggings, silver brooches, rings for the nose and ears, with Turkish vermilion to paint the face. Fine saddles and highly ornamented bridles, trimmed with silver-plated bits, tinsel and colored leathers, were great articles of trade.

*The Fur Trade.*—Many of the roving traders sold whiskey to the Indians; but as a rule the principal traders did not sell it to them, for it destroyed the ability of the Indian to make much of a hunt, and of course was not in the interest of the trader whose aim was the procuring of furs and skins, which mainly constituted the trade.

Bear, wolf, otter, mink, muskrat, raccoon, fisher, the red cross and silver-gray fox were the principal furs taken, the beaver having nearly all disappeared. The last beaver caught in the county was taken on the Little St. Joseph, near the present village of Pioneer, in 1837, by a Pottawatomie chief named Mette-ah, for which I paid in goods twenty dollars, it being a very large one, and the last that had been taken for many years.

The prices of these furs at that time were \$3 to \$4 for bear, the same for otter, 40 cents for rat, 30 cents for mink, 50 cents for fox, \$2 for fisher, coon 25 cents, deer-skins 75 cents to \$1.25, wolf 25 cents, silver-gray fox from \$25 to \$75. In exchange for these we sold blankets (according to size) from \$2 to \$6, Turkey calicoes 75 cents to \$1 per yard, blue 50 cents to 75 cents, and all other goods at about the same rates. Lead was 50 cents and powder \$1 per pound.

We had a very good trade for a year or two at this post, and then the general government began to agitate the removal of the Indians. The business of the old house was changed to a country tavern, and was patronized solely by the white man. The dusky form of the Indian was seen no more about the spring and the camping ground, and his familiar whoop and drunken song were no more heard passing the old post, for he had taken up his line of march toward the setting sun.

*The Old Council Elm.*—This noble old tree, a monarch of the forest, has a history connected with the incidents of the Maumee

valley. The tree was a white elm, standing on a beautiful spot on the north bank of the river; being four or five feet in diameter, and fifty feet to the first limb. It was crowned with an immense top that covered with its shade a number of square rods of beautiful green sward. The spot where it stood being at a point very near and overlooking the "Grand Rapids" (the grandest of the entire succession of rapids from Fort Meigs), and within sound of its never ceasing murmur, it was selected long ago by the Indians as a favorite council ground, and consequently this tree became known in the early days by the traders and settlers as the "Council Elm."

It was destroyed by a severe storm in July, 1879. While the canal basin and dam were being constructed at Grand Rapids, young Jackson, at that time a very young man, was the Assistant Engineer of the Public Works of Ohio, in charge of this part of the public work. He was somewhat acquainted with the tradition and more recent history and was a great admirer of the noble old tree, and loved to sit under its cooling shade and enjoy the cool breeze during his leisure hours. On one occasion one of the workmen kindled a fire on the roots of the old tree; the young engineer, highly incensed, first put out the fire, and then calling up the man who had built it, gave him to understand that any future aggressions upon the old elm would cause the perpetrator such chastisement as he would not readily forget. This Jackson was well able and ready to give, for he had without doubt some of the "Old Hero's" blood in his veins, as I have often heard him express himself in strong language, using "By the Eternal" with the variations, and woe be to him who fell under his displeasure, for cause.

The once large and populous village of Kinjo-a-no, or Ap-a-to-wa-jo-win, was situated at the foot of the Grand Rapids, nearly a mile below the old elm, and as the tree was isolated from the noise and turmoil of an Indian village, it was frequently selected as the council-ground for many important gatherings of the chiefs and head men of the Ottawas and Potawatomies.

The great council which impressed me most was the last council of any importance ever held under its spreading branches.

*Bad White Men.*—It was some time after the lands had been ceded to the general government, the Indians still retaining possession of the lands.

After the treaties had been made the valley renegade white hunters and trappers, whiskey-sellers, and bee-hunters (for the hollow trees were filled with wild honey) destroyed the Indians' traps, often stole their horses, and run them far out of the reach of their owners.

I was then a mere boy, but all my sympathies were with the much abused Indians, and I was rather in hopes that some dark night these intruders and renegades would be wiped out. But the better and wiser counsels of

Wa-se-on, Ottokee, Pe-ton-i-quet, Nac-i-che-wa, and other noted chiefs prevailed, and the Indians bore their wrongs with a grace and patience unparalleled among civilized people.

Uncle Peter Menard, my father, and Col. George Knaggs, being great friends of the Indians, were importuned to intercede for them with the government agent, that these abuses might be stopped and redress made for losses already inflicted.

*The Indian Council.*—Col. Jackson, the kind-hearted agent, was ready to co-operate with his friends in giving the redress asked for, promised that the matter should be laid before the authorities at Washington, and called a council to be held under the big elm.

Some days previous to the day set for the council the Indians began to arrive; by the morning of the council-day the chiefs and head men were nearly all present in the village, and at ten o'clock the assembled braves were ready for the grand smoke and talk with the white chief, O-ke-maw-wa-bush-ke. It was a warm day, and all enjoyed the shade of the old tree. Seated upon a log sat the dignified Col. Jackson, and on his left Uncle Peter Menard and my father. The Indians composing the council sat on the ground in a semicircle in front of the white men, and the younger warriors and hunters not admitted to the charmed circle sat in groups under the shade of the old elm, silent but interested spectators. Although a boy, I had been chosen by Col. Jackson to act as interpreter.

*Speech of Ottokee.*—At a signal from the agent that the council was convened the head chief, Ottokee, lit the pipe of kinnekanick; it was passed from mouth to mouth, the white men participating in the ceremony, and it was not until several pipesful of the fragrant weed had been exhausted that the council was ready to proceed with the "big talk." Col. Jackson then said that "his ears were open, and he would listen to the words of the chiefs." After a few minutes of perfect silence Ottokee rose to his feet—a noble specimen of a native orator—and, with the dignity of a prince, his arms folded across his breast, he commenced the delivery of the great speech of the occasion. He portrayed in glowing colors the situation of his people, the faith they had kept with their white brothers and with their great father, the President of the United States; that they believed his words when he said he would protect them in their rights while remaining in their old homes from the intrusions of white men until he should be ready to move them to their new homes west of the great river (Mississippi), but he was so far away that he could not see or hear his red children when they called to him in their distress. They had called many times to have him drive away the bad white men, but he did not hear them.

The Great Father is good, but the white men fill his ears, and he cannot hear the red men call. My white brother sitting before me is the half-brother of the Great Chief at



the Big House, and he has heard us and now listens to what we say. The bad white men have killed our deer, trapped our otter and mink, have stolen our horses and abused our women, have camped on our land and call it their own, and when we tell them to go they hold up their rifles and say they will shoot. What must we do? We have waited many, many moons, very long, for our Great Father to drive these bad men from our land, but he has not done it, and if we drive them he will be angry with us. He has women, he has children; will he let bad men abuse them? No! he will not! Our Great Father is a great chief; he was at the great river when our British brothers from across the big water tried to take the country away from him, but he would not let them land. Our Father is a great chief; he is brave; will he protect his red children? I have spoken," he concluded; "my brother will speak."

Col. Jackson answered this speech by saying that his heart was good and his ears were open, and he would let the President hear all the words of the great chief, Ottokee. "Let the other chiefs speak," he said. "I will listen."

*Speech of Nack-i-che-wah.*—One after another the chiefs rose in their places and spoke much in the same spirit as Ottokee, some more vehement than others, some with moderation; all, with one exception, counselling peace. Nack-i-che-wah, the most active of the chiefs, and the greatest orator of his tribe, or his nation, or in fact of the neighboring tribes, was more bold and outspoken. He said they had listened to the sweet words of the Great Father and believed them, but they were like the singing bird: sweet while you listened, but it flew away; it did not come back, and you heard its voice no more, and did not answer when you called it to come back. Our Great Father had sent his chief to tell us his words of honey; our ears were open, we heard what he said, and we believed them, but our Father has forgotten his words, and his red children are sorrowful. Shall we, too, forget that we signed the paper, *ton-ga-num-me-gwan*, and draw the tomahawk and drive these dogs of pale-faces from our hunting-grounds?

We have called to the Great Father many times and he does not hear us. Are his ears closed to the complaints of his red children? I have done.

So earnest the manner of speaking and so deep the interest that all felt on this momentous occasion, no one had taken notice of time, and it was late in the afternoon when the last speaker took his seat amid the monotonous guttural sounds of acquiescence in the arguments presented by the chiefs in their defence of the rights of their usually quiet people.

Col. Jackson, the agent, then arose to his feet and in a very dignified manner spoke to the Indians. He said the President, the Great Father, had a big heart and he loved his red children, that his ears were open and he heard the complaints of his people, but the pale faces were as many as leaves upon the trees, and he must listen to all, and he could not answer all at the same time. He had many, many more red children to listen to, who must be heard, his ears were open and all should be heard in their time.

"My white brother," he said, referring to my father, who was acting secretary for the council, "has taken the words of the Great Chiefs and put them on the paper; they will be sent to the Great Father and he will read them; his heart is good and he will answer his red children. He will pay them for the losses of their horses and their traps and the killing of their game. I will call the chiefs together when his word comes back and tell them what he says. Have my brothers anything more to say?"

A murmuring sound of satisfaction, "Wah-o," went through the council, and Ottokee answered that his people were satisfied with their brother's words and that they were done. Col. Jackson took his seat, the tomahawk pipe of kinnekanick was again lighted and passed around, and after all, both white men and Indians, had participated the council broke up and the Indians repaired to the adjoining village where they partook of a bountiful feast of beef, pork, and corn prepared for them by the order of the agent, a custom always adopted by the government, when holding treaties or councils with the Indians.

The council broke up with perfect understanding and good feeling among all the Indians present, with a perfect reliance that government would remunerate them for the losses they had sustained and drive the intruders from their lands, and for once the government kept its word with the Indians.

FAYETTE, near the border line of Ohio and Michigan, is surrounded by a fine farming section. It is on the W. St. L. & P. and L. S. & M. S. Railroads. Newspaper: *Record*, Independent, Lewis & Griffin, publishers. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Disciple, and 1 Christian Union. Bank of Fayette, C. L. Allen, cashier. *Industries*: 2 saw, 1 planing, and 1 grist mill, 1 creamery, and 2 novelty manufacturing establishments. Population in 1880, 579. Is the seat of the Fayette Normal Music and Business College, a growing institution.

DELTA, on L. S. & M. S., 35 miles west of Toledo, surrounded by a fine agricultural country. Newspapers: *Atlas*, Independent, E. L. Waltz, editor; *Avalanche*, Republican, J. H. Fluhart, editor. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Meth-

odist Episcopal, 1 United Brethren, 1 Free Methodist. Bank of Delta, William E. Ramsey, cashier. *Industries*: Delta Oval Wood Dish Company, 1 grist, 2 saw, and 1 planing mill, brick and tile works, 3 wagon and carriage shops, large pearlash factory, 1 cheese, 1 washing machine, and 1 broom factory. Population in 1880, 859.

ARCHBOLD is 8 miles west of Wauseon, on the L. S. & M. S. Railroad. It has newspaper: *Herald*, Non-partisan, W. O. Taylor, editor. Churches: 1 Catholic, 1 German Reformed, 1 German Lutheran, and 1 Methodist Episcopal. Population in 1880, 635. School census 1886, 260.

## GALLIA.

GALLIA COUNTY was formed from Washington, April 30, 1803. The word Gallia is the ancient name of France, from whence it was originally settled. The surface is generally broken, excepting in the eastern part, and on the Ohio river and Kiger creek, where it is more level and the soil fertile. Much of the county is well adapted to wheat, and a great part covered with a sandy loam. Area, 346 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 69,775; in pasture, 86,973; woodland, 48,880; lying waste, 6,298; produced in wheat, bushels, 44,552; oats, 84,035; corn, 654,383; tobacco, pounds, 153,325; butter, pounds, 461,471.

School census 1886—pupils, 5,359; teachers, 260. It has 41 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Addison,	692	1,440	Huntington,	972	1,758
Cheshire,	791	2,030	Morgan,	744	1,465
Clay,	745	1,507	Ohio,	626	1,429
Gallipolis,	1,413	5,227	Perry,	973	1,329
Green,	1,047	1,532	Raccoon,	1,610	1,821
Greenfield,	639	1,209	Springfield,	991	1,782
Guyan,	342	2,277	Walnut,	423	1,892
Harrison,	688	1,426	Wilkesville,	738	

The population of the county was, in 1820, 7,098; in 1830, 9,733; in 1840, 13,445; in 1860, 20,453; in 1870, 22,743; in 1880, 25,178, of whom 22,763 were Ohio-born; 2,470 Virginia; 505 Pennsylvania; 323 German Empire; 398 England and Wales; 92 Ireland; 27 France.

The first settlement in Gallia county was at Gallipolis. It was settled in 1791, by a French colony sent out under the auspices of the "Scioto Company." This was an association formed in Paris, the project of Col. William Duer, of New York, Secretary of the United States Board of Treasury, a large operator and a man of speculative turn. He was of English birth and had been a member of the Continental Congress. While Dr. Manasseh Cutler was negotiating for the passage of the ordinance of the Ohio Company's Purchase Mr. Duer went to him and proposed to connect with it an outside land speculation and colonization scheme. The passage of the ordinance seemed hopeless without Duer's influence

and as he offered generous conditions Cutler acceded. With his influence its success was certain. The matter, however, was to be kept a profound secret. The generous conditions on the part of Duer to the Ohio Company for permitting the contract to be made under cover of its petition was a loan of \$143,000 in securities, to enable it to complete the first payment to the Board of Treasury, many shareholders of the Ohio Company having failed to respond promptly to the call.

In October, 1787, Dr. Cutler and Sargent closed two contracts with the Board of Treasury. One with Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargent, as agents for the directors of the "Ohio Company of Associates, so called," was an absolute purchase of 1,500,000 acres, lying between the Ohio river, the 7th and 17th ranges of townships, and extending north from the river till a line due west from the 7th to the 17th range should, with the reservations stated in the contract, include the whole amount. The other with Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargent, "for themselves and associates," was an option to pur-

chase all the lands lying between the Ohio and Scioto rivers and the 17th Range, extending north to the line of the 10th Township, and also all the land east of this tract, west of the 7th Range, south of the 10th Township, and north of the Ohio Company's purchase. The whole tract of land included in the last contract was estimated to be from 3,000,000 to 3,500,000 acres. In each contract the line of the 17th range is recognized as yet to be determined. The price of the land was one dollar per acre, subject to a reduction of one-third for bad land, to be paid in gold, silver, or securities of the United States.

From the above it is seen that Dr. Cutler and Major Sargent made an absolute purchase from the Board of Treasury for the direct use of the Ohio Company, and a contract for the right of purchase or pre-emption right of the three millions and a half or thereabouts wanted by Duer and associates. Having done this they ceded to the latter the pre-emption right. Cutler and Sargent, members of the Ohio Company, were included as associates with Duer.

What we may term the Scioto tract was divided into thirty shares, of which Duer took 13, Cutler and Sargent jointly 13, and the remaining four were to be sold in Europe. Cutler and Sargent assigned interests to Generals Benjamin Tupper, Rufus Putnam, S. H. Parsons, and Royal Flint. Joel Barlow was also given an interest by Duer of one-sixtieth of the tract, he being selected as agent to go to Paris and sell the four shares. He arrived there the last of June, 1788. He could, however, sell only the "right of pre-emption." Barlow took with him a copy of a pamphlet by Dr. Cutler entitled "An explanation of the Map which delineates that part of the Federal lands comprehended between Pennsylvania, the Rivers Ohio, Scioto, and Lake Erie." This pamphlet was reprinted in Paris, in 1789, with the endorsement of Capt. Thomas Hutchins, the geographer of the United States, as to its accuracy.

At first Barlow met with indifferent success, but early in 1789 he got acquainted with William Playfair, whom he describes as an "Englishman of a bold and enterprising spirit and a good imagination."

In July of that year the Bastille was taken and all France was in an uproar. The times were propitious for schemes of emigration. Barlow and Playfair issued "Prospectus for an Establishment on the Rivers Ohio and Scioto." In preparing this they used the pamphlet of Dr. Cutler and Capt. Hutchins descriptive of the Ohio country, with additions and embellishments wherein Playfair's "good imagination" was displayed, as is shown by the annexed extract:

A climate wholesome and delightful, frost even in winter almost entirely unknown, and a river called, by way of eminence, the *beautiful*, and abounding in excellent fish of a vast size. Noble forests, consisting of trees that spontaneously produce sugar (*the sugar maple*) and a plant that yields ready-made candles

(*myrica cerifera*). Venison in plenty, the pursuit of which is uninterrupted by wolves, foxes, lions or tigers. A couple of swine will multiply themselves a hundredfold in two or three years, without taking any care of them. No taxes to pay, no military services to be performed.

Volney, who came to America in 1795, in his "View," where we find the above, says:

These munificent promisers forgot to say that these forests must be cut down before corn could be raised; that for a year, at least, they must bring their daily bread from a great distance; that hunting and fishing are agreeable amusements, when pursued for the sake of amusement, but are widely different when followed for the sake of subsistence. And they quite forgot to mention that, though there be no bears or tigers in the neighborhood, there are wild beasts infinitely more cunning and ferocious, in the shape of men, who were at that time at open and cruel war with the whites.

In France, in Paris, the imagination was too heated to admit of doubt or suspicion,

and people were too ignorant and uninformed to perceive where the picture was defective and its colors too glaring. The example, too, of the wealthy and reputedly wise confirmed the popular delusion. Nothing was talked of, in every social circle, but the paradise that was opened for Frenchmen in the western wilderness, the free and happy life to be led on the blissful banks of the Scioto. At length Brissot published his travels and completed the flattering delusion. Buyers became numerous and importunate, chiefly among the better sort of the middle class. Single persons and whole families disposed of their all, flattering themselves with having made excellent bargains.

Volney here refers to the travels of Brissot de Warville. Brissot published several volumes relating to America, as we infer from his preface to his "New Travels in America," a work issued in the spring of 1791, and consisting in part of a series of letters written from this country in 1788. In his preface to the last, he says: "The third volume was published in 1787 by Mr. Claviere and me." In the last, he refers to the charges against the Scioto Company in this wise: "This company has been much calumniated. It has been accused of selling lands which it does not possess, of giving exaggerated accounts of its fertility, of deceiving the emigrants, of robbing France of her inhabitants, and of sending them to be butchered by the savages. But the title of this association is incontestable; the proprietors are reputable men; the description which they have given of the lands is taken from the public and authentic reports of Mr. Hutchins, geographer of Congress. No person can dispute their prodigious fertility." He elsewhere speaks, in this volume, in high terms of the company.

With the proposals they issued a map copied from that of Capt. Hutchins, but with a fraudulent addition in the statement that the country east of the Scioto tract was cleared and settled when, indeed, it was a wilderness, the first settlement within it, that at Marietta, having been made only the year before.

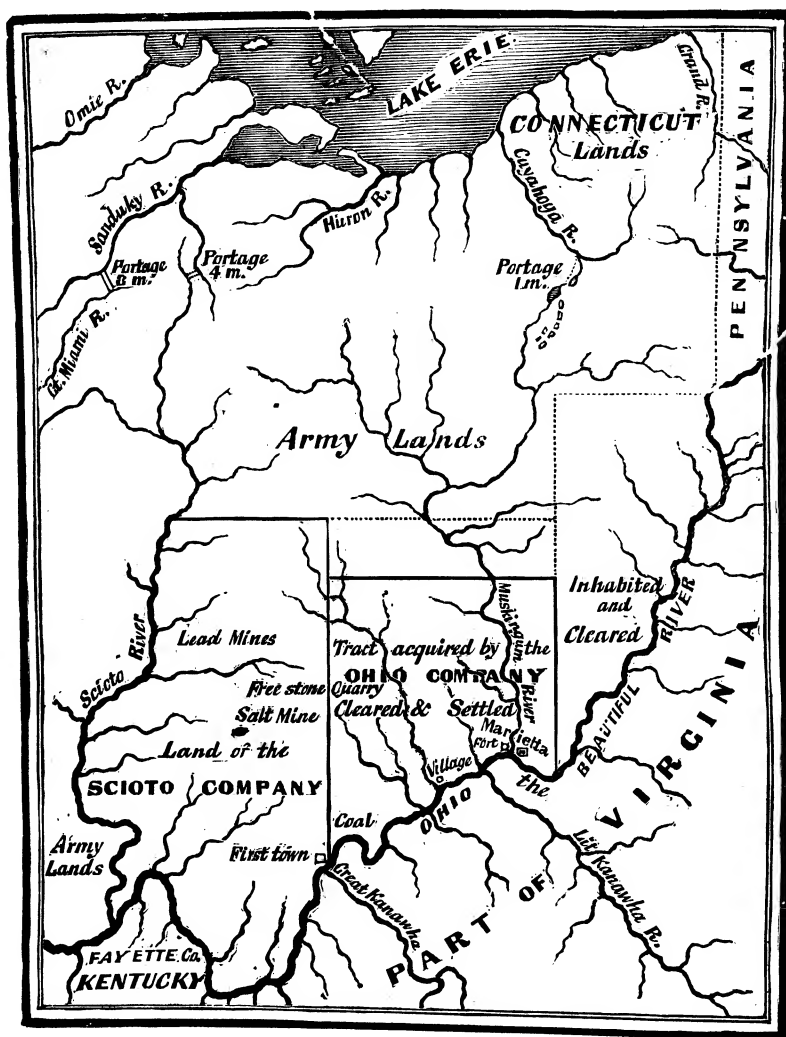
The engraved map annexed was inserted in the first edition of this work. It was copied by us in 1846 from the map of Barlow and Playfair in the possession of Monsieur J. P. R. Bureau, one of the settlers who was then living in Gallipolis, and who came out in 1799 from Paris. The original was sixteen inches long and twelve wide.

It was in French, handsomely engraved and colored, with the lands of the two companies and the tract east of them, all divided into townships of six miles square. It represents the Scioto Company's tract as extending about 100 miles north of the mouth of the Kanawha, and including more or less of the present counties of Meigs, Athens, Muskingum, Licking, Franklin, Pickaway, Ross, Pike, Scioto, Gallia, Lawrence, Perry, Jackson, Hocking and Fairfield. This tract, on the map, is divided into 142 townships and thirty-two fractions. The north line of the Ohio Land Company's tract is eighteen miles south of the other, and included the present county of Morgan and parts of Washington, Meigs, Athens, Muskingum, Guernsey and Monroe, there divided into ninety-one townships and sixteen fractions. The tract east of that of the Ohio Company extends forty-eight miles farther north. Upon the original are the words, "Sept rangs de municipalite acquis par des individus et occupes depuis, 1786;" *i. e.*, "Seven ranges of townships acquired by individuals and occupied since 1786."

It was in November, 1789, that Barlow, as agent, concluded the sale to a company formed in Paris under the firm-name of the "Company of the Scioto," the principal members of which were M. Gouy de Arsy, M. Barond, St. Didier, Maheas, Guibert, the Chevalier de Coquelon, William Playfair and Joel Barlow. He used no deception with the company, showing them the exact terms of the grant to his principals.

The Society of the Scioto Company sold their lands rapidly, but the deeds did not give a perfect title nor claim to do so. They conveyed "all the right, title, interest and claim of said society," but many persons accepted the deeds as conveying and warranting a perfect title. The warranty clause in the deeds guaranteed against "every kind of eviction or attack."

Barlow exceeded his powers in allowing the Scioto Company to give deeds. He, however, expected that from the proceeds of sales they would be enabled to



"PLAN OF THE PURCHASE OF THE OHIO AND SCIOTO LAND COMPANIES."

perfect the title. His associate, Playfair, withheld the funds, and Barlow, it seems, was duped by him.

The upshot of the matter was that the Scioto Company and Col. Duer failed, and the failure of the latter was so great that it was said to have been the very first financial shock of any moment from speculation New York city ever received.

A full history of the Scioto Company is given in thirty pages of the "Life of Manasseh Cutler," published by Robert Clarke & Co., to which the reader is referred.



the settlers with provisions, but failed of payment, by which he lost a large amount. It was a dense little village, the cabins close together, and in its *personelle* a piece of Paris dropped down on the banks of the Ohio. According to well-authenticated tradition one of the cabins had out the sign, BAKERY & MID-WIFERY.

We continue the history of Gallipolis in the annexed extract from a communication in the *American Pioneer*, made about the year 1843 by Waldeurard Meullette, one of the colonists.

At an early meeting of the colonists, the town was named Gallipolis (town of the French). I did not arrive till nearly all the colonists were there. I descended the river in 1791, in flat boats, loaded with troops, commanded by Gen. St. Clair, destined for an expedition against the Indians. Some of my countrymen joined that expedition; among others was *Count Malartie*, a captain in the French guard of Louis XVI. General St. Clair made him one of his aide-de-camps in the battle, in which he was severely wounded. He went back to Philadelphia, from whence he returned to France. The Indians were encouraged to greater depredations and murders, by their success in this expedition, but most especially against the American settlements. From their intercourse with the French in Canada, or some other cause, they seemed less disposed to trouble us. Immediately after St. Clair's defeat, Col. *Sproat*, commandant at Marietta, appointed four spies for Gallipolis—two Americans and two French, of which I was one, and it was not until after the treaty at Greenville, in 1795, that we were released.

Notwithstanding the great difficulties, the difference of tempers, education and professions, the inhabitants lived in harmony, and having little or nothing to do, made themselves agreeable and useful to each other. The Americans and hunters, employed by the company, performed the first labors of clearing the township, which was divided into lots.

Although the French were willing to work, yet the clearing of an American wilderness and its heavy timber, was far more than they could perform. To migrate from the Eastern States to the "far west" is painful enough now-a-days, but how much more so it must be for a citizen of a large European town! even a farmer of the old countries would find it very hard, if not impossible, to clear land in the wilderness. Those hunters were paid by the colonists to prepare their garden ground, which was to receive the seeds brought from France; few of the colonists knew how to make a garden, but they were guided by a few books on that subject, which they had brought likewise from France.

The colony then began to improve in its appearance and comfort. The fresh provisions were supplied by the company's hunters, the others came from their magazines. When on the expeditions of Generals St. Clair and Wayne many of the troops stopped at Gallipolis to take provisions, which had been deposited there for that purpose by government;

the Indians, who no doubt often came there in the night, at last saw the regulars going morning and evening round the town in order to ascertain if there were any Indian traces, and attacked them, killing and wounding several—a soldier, besides other wounds, was tomahawked, but recovered. A French colonist, who had tried to raise corn at some distance from the town, seeing an Indian rising from behind some brushwood against a tree, shot him in the shoulder; the Indian hearing an American patrol, must have thought that the Frenchman made a part of it; and sometime afterward a Frenchman was killed, and a man and woman made prisoners, as they were going to collect ashes to make soap, at some distance from town.

After this, although the Indians committed depredations on the Americans on both sides of the river, the French had suffered only by the loss of some cattle carried away, until the murder of the man above related. The Scioto Company, in the mean time, had nearly fulfilled all their engagements during six months, after which time they ceased their supply of provisions to the colonists, and one of their agents gave as a reason for it, that the company had been *cheated* by one or two of their agents in France, who, having received the *funds* in France for the purchased lands, had kept the money for themselves and run off with it to England, without having purchased or possessing any of the tract which they had sold to the deceived colonists. This intelligence exasperated them, and was the more sensibly felt as a scarcity of provisions added to their disappointment. The winter was uncommonly severe; the creek and the Ohio were frozen; the hunters had no longer any meat to sell; flat boats could not come down with flour to furnish as they had done before. This produced almost a famine in the settlement, and a family of eight persons, father, mother, and children, was obliged to subsist for eight or ten days on dry beans, boiled in water, without either salt, grease or bread, and those had never known, before that time, what it was to want for anything. On the other hand, the dangers from the Indians seemed to augment every day.

The colonists were by this time weary of being confined to a few acres of land; the result of their industry was lost; the money and clothes which they had brought were nearly gone. They knew not to whom they were to apply to get their lands; they hoped that if Wayne's campaign forced the Indians to make a lasting peace, the Scioto Company

would send immediately, either to recover or to purchase those promised lands; but they soon found out their mistake. After the treaty of Greenville, many Indians passing through Gallipolis, on their way to the seat of government, and several travellers, revealed the whole transaction, from which it was ascertained that the pretended Scioto Company was composed of New Englanders, the names of very few only being known to the French, who, being themselves ignorant of the English language, and at such a distance from the place of residence of their defrauders, and without means for prosecuting them, could get no redress.

*Lonely Condition of the Colonists.*—Far in a distant land, separated forever from their friends and relations—with exhausted means, was it surprising that they were disheartened, and that every social tie should have been loosened, nearly broken, and a great portion of the deceived colonists should have become reckless? May the happy of this day never feel as *they* did, when all hope was blasted, and they were left so destitute! Many of the colonists went off and settled elsewhere with the means that remained to them, and resumed their trades in more populous parts of the country; others led a half-savage life, as hunters for skins: the greater part, however, resolved, in a general assembly, to make a memorial of their grievances, and send it to Congress. The memorial claimed no rights from that body, but it was a detail of their wrongs and sufferings, together with an appeal to the generosity and feelings of Congress; and they did not appeal in vain. One of the colonists proposed to carry the petition; he only stipulated that his expenses should be paid by a contribution of the colonists, whether he succeeded or not in their object; but he added that if he obtained for himself the quantity of land which he had

paid for, and the rest had none, he should be repaid by their gratitude for his efforts.

*The French Grant.*—At Philadelphia he met with a French lawyer, M. Duponceau, and through his means he obtained from Congress a grant of 24,000 acres of land, known by the name of the French grant, opposite to Little Sandy, for the French, who were still resident at Gallipolis. The act annexed the condition of settling on the lands three years before receiving the deed of gift. The bearer of the petition had his 4,000 acres; the rest was divided among the remaining French, amounting to ninety-two persons, married and single.

Each inhabitant had thus a lot of 217½ acres of land; but before the surveys and other arrangements could be made, some time was necessary, during which, those who had reclaimed the wilderness and improved Gallipolis being reluctant to lose all their labor, and finding that a company, owning the lands of Marietta, and where there was a settlement previous to that of the French colony, had met to divide lands which they had purchased in a common stock, the colonists sent a deputation for the purpose of proposing to the company to sell them the spot where Gallipolis was and is situated, and to be paid in proportion to what was improved, which was accepted. When at last the distribution of the lots of the French grant was achieved, some sold their share, others went to settle on it, or put tenants, and either remained at Gallipolis, or went elsewhere; but how few entered again heartily into a new kind of life, many having lost their lives and others their health, amid hardships, excess of labor, or the indolence which follows discouragement and hopeless efforts! Few of the original settlers remain at Gallipolis: not many at the French grant.

Breckenridge, in his "Recollections," gives some reminiscences of Gallipolis, related in a style of charming simplicity and humor. He was at Gallipolis in 1795, at which time he was a boy of nine years of age.

*The Little French Doctor.*—Behold me once more in port, and domiciliated at the house, or the inn, of Monsieur, or rather, Dr. Saugrain, a cheerful, sprightly little Frenchman, four feet six, English measure, and a chemist, natural philosopher, and physician, both in the English and French signification of the word. . . . This singular village was settled by people from Paris and Lyons, chiefly artisans and artists, peculiarly unfitted to sit down in the wilderness and clear away forests. I have seen half a dozen at work in taking down a tree, some pulling ropes fastened to the branches, while others were cutting around it like beavers. Sometimes serious accidents occurred in consequence of their awkwardness. Their former employment had been only calculated to administer to the luxury of highly polished and wealthy societies. There were carvers

and gilders to the king, coach-makers, friseurs and peruke-makers, and a variety of others who might have found some employment in our larger towns, but who were entirely out of their place in the wilds of Ohio. Their means by this time had been exhausted, and they were beginning to suffer from the want of the comforts and even the necessities of life.

The country back from the river was still a wilderness, and the Gallipotians did not pretend to cultivate anything more than small garden spots, depending for their supply of provisions on the boats which now began to descend the river; but they had to pay in cash and that was become scarce. They still assembled at the ball-room twice a week; it was evident, however, that they felt disappointment, and were no longer happy. The predilections of the best among them being





ing like a dipper at the flash of the guns of the others, and succeeded in swimming to the shore with several severe wounds whose scars were conspicuous.

*Madame Saugrain.*—The doctor was married to an amiable young woman, but not possessing as much vivacity as himself. As Madame Saugrain had no maid to assist her, her brother, a boy of my age, and myself, were her principal helps in the kitchen. We brought water and wood and washed the dishes. I used to go in the morning about two miles for a little milk, sometimes on the frozen ground, barefooted. I tried a pair of sabots, or wooden shoes, but was unable to make any use of them, although they had been made by the carver to the king. Little perquisites, too, sometimes fell to our share from blacking boots and shoes. My companion generally saved his, while mine would have burned a hole in my pocket if it had remained there. In the spring and summer a good deal of my time was passed in the garden, weeding the beds. While thus engaged I formed an acquaintance with a young lady of eighteen or twenty on the other side of the palings, who was often similarly occupied. Our friendship, which was purely Platonic, commenced with the story of Blue Beard, recounted by her, and with the novelty and pathos of which I was much interested. This incident may perhaps remind the reader of the story of Pyramus and Thisbe, or perhaps of the hortical eclogue of Dean Swift, "Dermot and Shela."

Connected with this lady is an incident which I feel a pleasure in relating. One day, while standing alone on the bank of the river, I saw a man who had gone in to bathe and who had got beyond his depth without being able to swim. He had begun to struggle for life, and in a few seconds would have sunk to rise no more. I shot down the bank like an arrow, leaped into a canoe which fortunately happened to be close by, pushed the end to him, and, as he rose, perhaps for the last time, he seized it with a deadly, convulsive grasp and held so firmly that the skin afterward came off the parts of his arms which pressed against the wood. I screamed for help. Several persons came and took him out, perfectly insensible. He afterwards married the young lady and raised a numerous and respectable family. One of his daughters married a young lawyer who now represents that district in Congress.

*Sufferings of the Settlers.*—Toward the latter part of summer the inhabitants suffered severely from sickness and want of provisions. Their situation was truly wretched. The swamp in the rear, now exposed by the clearing between it and the river, became the cause of a frightful epidemic, from which few escaped, and many became its victims. I had recovered from the ague, and was among the few exempted from the disease; but our family, as well as the rest, suffered much from absolute hunger, a most painful sensation, as I had before experienced. To show the extremity of our distress, on one

occasion the brother of Madame Saugrain and myself pushed a light canoe to an island above town, where we pulled some corn, took it to mill, and, excepting some of the raw grains, had nothing to eat from the day before until we carried home the flour and made some bread, but had neither milk nor meat. I have learned to be thankful when I had a sufficiency of wholesome food, however plain, and was blessed with health; and I could put up with humble fare without a murmur, although accustomed to luxuries, when I have seen those who have never experienced absolute starvation turn up their noses at that which was a very little worse than the best they had ever known. . . . .

*General Wilkinson and Suite.*—I had been nearly a year at Gallipolis, when Capt. Smith, of the United States army, came along in advance of the barge of Gen. Wilkinson, and, according to the request of my father, took me into his custody for the purpose of bringing me once more to my native place. He remained two or three days waiting for the general, and in the meanwhile procured me hat, shoes and clothes befitting a gentleman's son, and then took me on board his boat. Shortly after the general overtook us I was transferred on board his barge as a playmate for his son Biddle, a boy of my own age. The general's lady and several ladies and gentlemen were on board his boat, which was fitted up in a style of convenience and even magnificence scarcely surpassed even by the present steamboats. It was propelled against the stream by twenty-five or thirty men, sometimes by the pole, the cordelle, and often by the oar. There was also a band of musicians on board, and the whole had the appearance of a mere party of pleasure. My senses were overpowered—it seemed an elysium! The splendor of the furniture—the elegance of the dresses—and then, the luxuries of the table, to a half-starved creature like me, produced an effect which can scarce be easily described. Every repast was a royal banquet, and such delicacies were placed before me as I had never seen before, and in sufficient abundance to satiate my insatiable appetite. I was no more like what I had been than the cast-off skin of the blacksnake resembles the new dress in which he glistens in the sunbeam. The general's countenance was continually lighted up with smiles, and he seemed *faire le bonheur* of all around him; it seemed his business to make every one happy about him. His countenance and manners were such as I have rarely seen, and now that I can form a more just estimate of them, were such as better fitted him for a court than a republic. His lady was truly an estimable person, of the mildest and softest manners. She gave her son and myself a reproof one day which I never forgot. She saw us catching minnows with pin-hooks, made us desist, and then explained in the sweetest manner the cruelty of taking away life wantonly from the humblest thing in creation.

In 1807 Breckenridge again saw Gallipolis.

As we passed Point Pleasant and the island below it, Gallipolis, which I looked for with anxious feelings, hove in sight. I thought of the French inhabitants—I thought of my friend Saugrain; and I recalled, in the liveliest colors, the incidents of that portion of my life which was passed here. A year is a long time at that period—every day is crowded with new and great and striking events. When the boat landed, I ran up the bank and looked around; but alas! how changed! The Americans had taken the town in hand, and no trace of *antiquity*, that is, of twelve years ago, remained. I hastened to the spot where I expected to find the abode, the little log-house, tavern, and laboratory of the doctor, but they had vanished like the palace of Aladdin. After some inquiry I found a little Frenchman, who, like the old woman of Goldsmith's village, was "the sad historian of the deserted plain,"—that is, deserted by one

race, to be peopled by another. He led me to where a few logs might be seen, as the only remains of the once happy tenement which had sheltered me—but all around it was a common; the town had taken a different direction. My heart sickened; the picture which my imagination had drawn—the scenes which my memory loved to cherish, were blotted out and obliterated. A volume of reminiscences seemed to be annihilated in an instant! I took a hasty glance at the new town, as I returned to the boat. I saw brick houses, painted frames, fanciful enclosures, ornamental trees! Even the pond, which had carried off a third of the French population by its *malaria*, had disappeared, and a pretty green had usurped its place, with a neat brick court-house in the midst of it. This was too much; I hastened my pace, and with sorrow once more pushed into the stream.

**GALLIPOLIS IN 1846.**—Gallipolis, the county-seat, is pleasantly situated on the Ohio river, 102 miles southeasterly from Columbus. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Methodist church, 12 or 14 stores, 2 newspaper printing offices, and by the census of 1840 had 1,221 inhabitants, and now has about 1,700. A part of the population is of French descent, but they have in a great measure lost their national characteristics. Some few of the original French settlers are yet living. The engraving of the public square shows the market and court-house near the centre of the view, with a glimpse of the Ohio river on the left.—*Old Edition*.

Gallipolis is on the Ohio, 4 miles below the mouth of the Kanawha, 102 southeast of Columbus, and on the C. H. V. & T. R. R. County officers in 1888: Auditor, Anthony W. Kerns; Clerk, Robert D. Neal; Coroner, Fred. A. Cromley; Prosecuting Attorney, D. Warren Jones; Probate Judge, John J. Thomas; Recorder, James K. Williams; Sheriff, Valentine H. Switzer; Surveyor, Ira W. Jacobs; Treasurer, D. S. Trowbridge, I. Floyd Chapman; Commissioners, S. F. Coughenour, Daniel J. Davies, William H. Clark. Newspapers: *Bulletin*, Democratic; *Gallia Tribune*, Republican; *Journal*, Republican. Churches: 3 Episcopal Methodist, 1 Colored Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Colored Baptist, 1 Catholic, 1 German Lutheran, 1 Universalist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopalian. Banks: First National, R. Deletombe, president, J. S. Blackaller, cashier; Ohio Valley, A. Henking, president, C. W. Henking, cashier. *Industries and Employees*: Gallipolis Steam Tannery, 14 hands; Morrison & Betz, lumber; James Mullineaux, doors, sash, etc., 24; Vanden & Son, A. A. Lyon, carriages; Martin McHale, brooms, 19; Fuller & Hutsinpillar, furniture, 75; The Fuller and Hutsinpillar Company, finishing furniture, 64; Treasure Stove Works, stoves, etc., 21; Kling & Co., stoves, etc., 24; T. S. Ford & Co., flooring, etc., 12; Enos, Hill & Co., machinery, etc., 25; Gatewood Lumber Company, furniture, etc., 22.—*State Report* for 1887.

Population in 1880, 4,400. School census in 1886, 1,868; Miron E. Hard, superintendent.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

In my original visit to Gallipolis I failed of learning that the extraordinary specimen of humanity known as Mad Ann Bailey passed the latter part of her days in its vicinity. In my travels over Virginia in the years 1843–

44 taking pencil sketches and collecting materials for my work upon that State, I learned of her and inserted therein this account.

"There was an eccentric female, who lived in the Kanawha region towards the latter part of the last century. Her name was *Ann*







attempted to establish a ferry to Point Pleasant, the inhabitants there arose in opposition. The jurisdiction of Virginia extended over the Ohio, and they threatened to kill the first passenger who crossed. Hearing this, Tupper buckled on his sword and pistols and mounting his old war horse ordered the ferryman to take him over. He landed and galloped to and fro through the village. No one ventured to molest him, and thus was the ferry established.

Mr. Newsom also related this anecdote of Col. Robert Safford, who, as stated, cut the first tree on the site of Gallipolis. "One time, said Safford to me, after the defeat of St. Clair, I was in the neighborhood of Racoon creek with a brother scout, one Hart, when we discovered an Indian seated on a hillock mending his moccasins. I told Hart we must shoot together and I would give the word by counting one, two, three, four. When I said 'four' he must answer 'four,' then we would shoot together. I did so, but Hart not responding I looked behind me where Hart was and saw him running away. I again looked at the hillock and saw not one, but four Indians; so I followed suit."

Gallipolis was the life-home of SIMEON NASH, one of the learned jurists of Ohio; he died in 1879. He aided me on the first edition by a valuable contribution. He was one of those plain, sensible, industrious men who generally go direct for their facts and get them. He was born in Massachusetts in 1801, educated at Amherst; was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and for many years Judge of the Seventh District. Judge Nash was author of various law works, as: "Digest of Ohio Reports," in twenty volumes; "Morality and the State," "Crime and the Family," etc.

JOSEPH DROUILLARD, now living, at the age of ninety-two years, with his son-in-law, Mr. James Harper, editor of the *Gallipolis Journal*, is a son of the "Peter Druyter" (as the name has been wrongly spelled) who rescued Simon Kenton from being burnt at the stake by the Indians. He was clerk of the court here for twenty-three years and is a highly respected citizen.

The cemetery at Gallipolis is unique from having so many monuments to French people. One of these is to the memory of JOHN PETER ROMAINE BUREAU. I met him here on my first visit; a little, vivacious, old gentleman, very urbane, graceful and smiling; evidently wanting everybody to feel as joyous as himself. A daughter of his, Romaine Madelaine, married Hon. Samuel F. Vinton, one of Ohio's most distinguished statesmen. (See Vinton county.) Their daughter, MADELAINE VINTON DAHLGREN, for her second husband married Admiral Dahlgren. As early as 1859 she published "Sketches and Poems," under the pen-name of Corinne. Her reputation as an authoress and a lady of the highest culture, wealth of information and efficiency in the circles of Washington is too well known for other than our allusion. The Chapel of "St. Joseph's of the Sacred Heart of Jesus," at South Mountain, Md., her summer home, was built through her munificence. One of her works received the compliment of a preface from James A. Garfield, and another the thanks of Pius IX., and still another the thanks of the illustrious Montalembert. Her summer home overlooks the famous battlefield, and resembles a castle of the Middle Ages. Mrs. Dahlgren has published various works on various subjects; essays, poems, biography, magazine and newspaper articles, and nearly a dozen novels.

CHAMBERSBURG, CROWN CITY and PATRIOT are small villages in this county, neither of which have over sixty families.

## GEAUGA.

GEAUGA COUNTY was formed in 1805 from Trumbull, since which its original limits have been much reduced. It was the second county formed on the Reserve. The name Geauga, or Sheauga, signifies in the Indian language Raccoon. It was originally applied to Grand river, thus: "Sheauga sepe," *i. e.*, Raccoon river. The surface is rolling and the soil generally clay. Its area is 344 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 62,698; in pasture, 103,077; woodland, 45,541; lying waste, 2,703; produced in bushels, wheat, 148,178; oats, 383,891; corn, 253,691; potatoes, 171,760; hay, tons, 41,393; butter, 460,807 pounds; cheese, 1,550,382. School census, 1886, 3,984; teachers, 240. It has 25 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Auburn,	1,198	786	Middlefield,		835
Bainbridge,	988	683	Montville,	567	824
Batavia,	771		Munson,	1,263	774
Burton,	1,022	1,130	Newburg,	1,209	889
Chardon,	1,910	1,702	Parkman,	1,181	961
Chester,	962	748	Russell,	742	713
Claridon,	879	808	Thompson,	1,038	1,021
Hampden,	840	666	Troy,	1,208	901
Huntsburg,	911	810			

The population in 1820 was 7,791; in 1840, 16,299; in 1860, 15,817; in 1880, 14,251, of whom 10,380 were Ohio-born; 1,241, New York; 372, Pennsylvania; 719, foreign-born.

This county, being at the head-waters of Chagrin, Cuyahoga and part of Grand rivers, is high ground, and more subject to deep snows than any other part of the Reserve. In its early settlement it was visited by some high sweeping winds or tornadoes, but perhaps no more than other counties around them. In August, 1804, John Miner was killed at Chester. He had lately moved from Burton, with part of his family, into a log-house which he had built at that place. A furious storm suddenly arose, and the timber commenced falling on all sides, when he directed his two children to go under the floor, and stepped to the door to see the falling timber. At that instant three trees fell across the house and killed him instantly. The children remained in the house until the next morning, when the oldest made her way to a neighbor, about two miles distant, and related the sad tidings.

*The first settlement* in Geauga was at Burton, in the year 1798, when three families settled there from Connecticut. This settlement was in the interior of the country, at a considerable distance from any other. The hardships and privations of the early settlers of the Reserve are well described in the annexed article from the pen of one who was familiar with them.

The settlement of the Reserve commenced in a manner somewhat peculiar. Instead of beginning on one side of a county, and progressing gradually into the interior, as had usually been done in similar cases, the proprietors of the Reserve, being governed by different and separate views, began their improvements wherever their individual interests led them. Hence we find many of the first settlers immured in a dense forest, fifteen

or twenty miles or more from the abode of any white inhabitants. In consequence of their scattered situation, journeys were sometimes to be performed of twenty or fifty miles, for the sole purpose of having the staple of an ox-yoke mended, or some other mechanical job, in itself trifling, but absolutely essential for the successful prosecution of business. These journeys had to be performed through the wilderness, at a great



expense of time, and, in many cases, the only safe guide to direct their course were the township lines made by the surveyors.

The want of mills to grind the first harvests was in itself a great evil. Prior to the year 1800 many families used a small hand-mill, properly called a *sweet-mill*, which took the hard labor of two hours to supply flour enough for one person a single day. About the year 1800 one or two grist-mills, operating by water power, were erected. One of these was at Newburg, now in Cuyahoga county. But the distance of many of the settlements from the mills, and the want of roads, often rendered the expense of grinding a single bushel equal the value of two or three.

The difficulties of procuring subsistence for a family, in such circumstances, must be obvious. Often would a man leave his family in the wilderness with a stinted supply of food, and with his team or pack-horse go perhaps some twenty or thirty miles for provisions. The necessary appendages of his

journey would be an axe, a pocket compass, fireworks, and blanket and bells. He cut and beat his way through the woods with his axe, and forded almost impassable streams. When the day was spent he stopped where he was, fastened his bells to his beasts, and set them at liberty to provide for themselves. Then he would strike a fire, not only to dissipate, in some degree, the gloom and damps of night, but to annoy the gnats and mosquitos, and prevent the approach of wolves, bears and panthers. Thus the night passed, with the trees for his shelter. At early dawn, or perhaps long before, he is listening to catch the sound of bells, to him sweet music, for often many hours of tedious wanderings were consumed ere he could find his team and resume his journey. If prospered, on reaching his place of destination, in obtaining his expected supply, he follows his lonely way back to his anxious and secluded family, and perhaps has scarce time to refresh and rest himself ere the same journey and errand had to be repeated.

Geauga suffered much from the "Great Drouth" in the summer of 1845, the following brief description of which was communicated to Dr. S. P. Hildreth, by Gov. Seabury Ford, and published in "Silliman's Journal."

The district of country which suffered the most was about one hundred miles in length, and fifty or sixty in width, extending nearly east and west parallel with the lake, and in some places directly bordering on the shore of this great inland sea. There was no rain from the last of March, or the 1st of April, until the 10th of June, when there fell a little rain for one day, but no more until the 2d of July, when there probably fell half an inch, as it made the roads a little muddy. From this time no more rain fell until early in September. This long-continued drouth reduced the streams of water to mere rills, and many springs and wells heretofore unfailling became dry, or nearly so. The grass crop entirely failed, and through several counties the pasture grounds in places were so dry, that in walking across them the dust would rise under the feet, as in highways. So dry was the grass in meadows, that fires, when accidentally kindled, would run over them as over a stubble-field, and great caution was required to prevent damage from them. The crop of oats and corn was nearly destroyed. Many fields of wheat so perished that no attempt was made to harvest them. Scions set in the nursery dried up for lack of sap in the stocks, and many of the forest trees withered, and all shed their leaves much earlier than usual. The health of the inhabitants was not materially affected, although much sickness was anticipated. Grasshoppers were multiplied exceedingly in many places, and destroyed every green thing that the drouth had spared, even to the thistles and elder-tops by the roadside.

The late frosts and cold drying winds of the spring months cut off nearly all the fruit, and what few apples remained were defective

at the core, and decayed soon after being gathered in the fall. Many of the farmers sowed fields of turnips in August and September, hoping to raise winter food for their cattle, but the seed generally failed to vegetate for lack of moisture. So great was the scarcity of food for the domestic animals, that early in the autumn large droves of cattle were sent into the valley of the Scioto, where the crops were more abundant, to pass the winter, while others were sent eastward into the borders of Pennsylvania. This region of country abounds in grasses, and one of the staple commodities is the produce of the dairy. Many stocks of dairy cows were broken up and dispersed, selling for only four or five dollars a head, as the cost of wintering would be more than their worth in the spring.

Such great losses and suffering from the effects of drouth have not been experienced in Ohio for many years, if at all since the settlement of the country. As the lands become more completely cleared of the forest trees, dry summers will doubtless be more frequent. In a region so near a large body of water we should expect more rain than in one at a distance. The sky in that district is, nevertheless, much oftener covered with clouds than in the southern portion of the State, where rains are more abundant; but the dividing ridge, or height of land between Lake Erie and the waters of the Ohio, lacks a range of high hills to attract the moisture from the clouds and cause it to descend in showers of rain.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*An Amusing Old Lady.*—On leaving Painesville on this the last morning of September, my attention was arrested at a little

depot on the outskirts by an old lady, evidently a character. She was seated on a box; an eight-year-old boy was by her side, and she was smoking a pipe. Changes were being made in the gauge of the track, with consequent confusion at the depot, with scant accommodation for waiting passengers. She was virtuously indignant. "All the railroad men care for is to get our money," she said; then puffed away. After a little the locomotive came up drawing a single car; in a twinkling it was filled with a merry lot of rural people, laughing and chatting, exhilarated by the air of a perfect September morning, sunny and bracing.

*I object.*—While waiting for the start something was said about smoking in the car, whereupon a gentleman exclaimed: "If any person objects we must not smoke." Instantly came from a distant corner, in the shrill, screaming tones of some ancient woman: "*I object.*" The announcement was received with a shout of laughter, in which everybody seemed to join. It was evident that every soul in that car felt that "*I object*" had such an abhorrence of tobacco smoke, that if the man in the moon got out his pipe she would know it after a few puffs; that is, if the wind was right.

My sympathy was excited for the old lady at the deprivation of her pipe-smoke, and so tried, as we started, to relieve her mind by conversation. As is not unusual with humanity, herself was an interesting topic. She was, she told me, fifty-five years old; her parents born in Connecticut, she in "York State," but from five years old had lived in Geauga county. In turn I told her what I was doing, travelling over the State to make a book. "Make money out of it?" inquired she. "Hope so." As I said this she dropped into a brown study, evidently thinking what a grand thing, making money! That thought having time to soak in, she broke the silence with: "My husband died twelve years ago;" then putting her hand on the shoulder of the boy, as if joyed at the thought, added: "This is my man; took him at five months—first time seen the *kears*."

As we were passing some sheep, I inquired: "Sheep plenty in this country, madam?" "Yes. I've got some, but no such poor scrawny things as those," she said, smirking her nostrils and pointing so contemptuously at the humble nibbling creatures, scattered over a field below us, that I felt sorry for them. Soon after crossing a country road whereon was a flock of turkeys, it came my turn to point, as I said: "How bad those turkeys would feel if they knew Christmas was coming." "What?" said she. She had got a new idea: Turkeys dreading Christmas when everybody else was so glad.

*Burton.*—The ride over from the depot to Burton is a little over two miles westerly. Burton stands on a hill, and it loomed up pleasantly as I neared it, reminding me of the old-time New England villages. It was

largely settled from Cheshire, Connecticut, which also stands on a hill. The prospect from the village is beautiful and commanding in every direction, takes in a circuit of sixty or seventy miles, including points in Trumbull and Portage counties; north I discerned over a leafy expanse spires in Chardon, eight miles distant; and south the belfry of Hiram College at Garrettsville, fourteen miles away. As I look the one makes me think of Peter Chardon Brookes, its founder; and the other of James Garfield, for there he went to school. The county is charmingly diversified with hills and valleys. About ten miles from the shore of Lake Erie and nearly parallel to it is the dividing ridge, on which are points nearly 800 feet above the lake, as Little Mountain and Thompson Ledge; the mean surface of the county is about 500 feet above the lake.

*The New Connecticut People.*—General Garfield in a speech at Burton, September 16, 1873, before the Historical Society of Geauga County, drew a pleasant picture descriptive of the character of the people, a large majority of whom are descendants of emigrants from Connecticut. He said: "On this Western Reserve are townships more thoroughly New England in character and spirit than most of the towns of New England to-day. Cut off from the metropolitan life that has been molding and changing the spirit of New England, they have preserved here in the wilderness the characteristics of New England as it was when they left it in the beginning of the century. This has given to the people of the Western Reserve those strongly marked qualities which have always distinguished them."

When the Reserve was surveyed in 1796 by Gen. Cleveland there were but two white families of settlers on the entire lake shore region of Northern Ohio. One of these was at Cleveland and the other at Sandusky. By the close of the year 1800 there were thirty-two settlements on the Reserve, though no organization of government had been established. But the pioneers were a people who had been trained in the principles and practices of civil order, and these were transplanted to their new homes. In New Connecticut there was little of that lawlessness which so often characterizes the people of a new country. In many instances a township organization was completed and a minister chosen before the pioneers left home. Thus they planted the institutions of old Connecticut in their new wilderness homes.

The pioneers who first broke ground here accomplished a work unlike that which will fall to the lot of any succeeding generation. The hardships they endured, the obstacles they encountered, the life they led, the peculiar qualities they needed in their undertakings, and the traits of character developed by their work, stand alone in our history.

These pioneers knew well that the three great forces which constitute the strength and glory of a free government are—the family, the school and the church. These three they



copied from that in Peter Parley's "Recollections of a Lifetime." The article which here follows is by Henry C. Tuttle, of Burton, who wrote it for these pages:

"The undulating and somewhat hilly character of Geauga county seems especially adapted to the growth of the sugar maple and productive of a large supply of sap. Not only does it make the largest quantity, but also the best quality of maple sweet. From using troughs hollowed out of split logs in which to catch the sap and boiling it in big iron kettles in the open air to a thick, black, sticky compound of sugar, ashes and miscellaneous dirt, which had some place in the household economy, but no market value, sugar-makers to-day use buckets with covers to keep out the rain and dirt, the latest improved evaporators, metal storage tanks, and have good sugar-houses in which the sap is quickly reduced to syrup. All this has been done at a large outlay of money, but the result proves it to have been a good investment, as the superior article made finds a ready market and brings annually from \$80,000 to \$100,000.

The season usually opens early in March, when the trees are tapped and a metal spout inserted, from which is suspended the bucket. When the flow of sap begins it is collected in galvanized iron gathering tanks, hauled to the sugar-house and emptied into the storage vats, from which it is fed by a pipe to the evaporator. The syrup taken from the evaporator is strained, and if sugar is to be made, goes at once into the sugar-pan, where it is boiled to the proper degree, and caked in pound and one-half cakes. If syrup is to be made, it is allowed to cool, and is then reheated and cooled again, to precipitate the silica. It is then drawn off into cans and is ready for market.

The greatest care and cleanliness is required to make the highest grade of sugar and syrup, and the fragrant maple flavor is only preserved by converting the sap into sugar or syrup as fast as possible. If the sap stands long in the vats or is boiled a long time the flavor is lost and the color becomes dark.

The groves or "bushes" vary from 300 to 3,000 trees each, the total number of trees tapped in 1886 being 375,000. The industry is still growing, and there are probably enough groves not yet worked to make a total of 475,000, which, if tapped, would increase the output about one-third. The sugar and syrup is mostly sold at home. The principal market is Burton, centrally located, and from there it is shipped to consumers in all parts of the country, the larger proportion going to the Western States."

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

Burton is a pleasant place for a few days' rest. It has a ten-acre square with homes, churches and academy grouped around it, and on it is a band-stand where, on evenings, the village band gives excellent music. The place has had some noted characters. Here lived, at the time of my original visit, two especially such, Gov. SEABURY FORD, born in Cheshire, Connecticut, in 1801, and Judge PETER HITCHCOCK, born in the same place in 1781. Mr. Ford came here when a child.

He was educated for the law, was long in political life, serving as speaker of both branches of the State Legislature, and was governor of the State in 1849-51, and died soon after from paralysis. He was an ardent Whig and greatly instrumental in carrying the State for Henry Clay.

In 1820, with a companion, Mr. D. Witter, he travelled through an almost unbroken wilderness to New Haven, Conn., for a four years' absence to obtain an education at Yale College. They both graduated, and were the

very first to do so from the young State of Ohio. While there he was elected the college "bully." This was an office for which the physically strongest man was generally chosen, to preside at class meetings and to lead in fights against the "town boys," so called, the rougher elements of the city, with whom there were sometimes conflicts. On one dark night, the latter, a mob of town boys, went so far as to draw up a cannon loaded to its mouth with missiles, in front of the college and applied the torch. It simply flashed, having been secretly spiked on the way thither. The office of "college bully" has long since become obsolete from the absence of a low-down class of people to cherish enmity against students.

Seabury Ford was one of the most efficient men known to the legislative history of the State. He gave an excellent piece of advice in a letter to his son Seabury, so characteristic of the man and so likely to be of use to some reader, that I know nothing more fitting for a close here than its quotation: "Avoid pol-











is the favorite home of the maple and its maple sugar industry the greatest in the Union, and the sugar excelling in quality.

*Trout Streams.*—Geauga has, with Erie, the distinction of being the only one of two counties that I know of in Ohio that has a stream of water so pure and cold as to be the native home of the speckled brook trout. In Erie the source is a cold spring at Castalia gushing forth from a prairie. In Geauga it is in the vicinity of where we are passing to-day, below the conglomerate rock, at the base of which the filtered pure water gushes forth in streams, forming the head-waters of Chagrin river.

*Past and Present on the Reserve.*—Travelers by rail see comparatively little. My ride by hack was a refreshing change, an eye feast. In my original journey on horseback through the Reserve I was continually reminded of the Connecticut of that time by the large number of red houses, red barns and little district school-houses by the roadside, also red. Gone are these red things, and gone mostly are the people, and gone the country taverns with their barroom shelves filled with liquor bottles. The boys and girls of that time now living are largely grand-parents. Now the farmhouses are white or a neutral tint, many of them ornate, the creations of skilled architects; all of those hereabouts have porches either upon the main building or upon the addition. Labor-saving machines and implements and conveniences, both on the farm and in the dwelling, have saved much untold back-aching drudgery and given leisure for the more delicate things. Farmers' wives can any time pick up *Harper's Weekly* or *Monthly* and read an article on entomology, maybe an instructive one on the habits of the bumble-bee, and not feel as though they were committing a sin—encroaching on valuable time that ought to be given to melting snow in a huge kettle hanging over backlogs, whereby to get water and worry through the week's washing.

*The dreadful isolation and loneliness of farm-life* is a thing of the past. Good roads have overcome this and brought town and country together shaking hands. Most families have representatives in some neighboring city or on farms farther west, and they often visit the old homestead, bringing their children, and renew the old ties. The cricket still sings somewhere around the premises, the doves still coo from the eaves; the clover, fragrant as ever, finds them out and steals into their noses. Books, magazines are in every dwelling and education general; and social intercourse has changed and broadened their lives. Noah Webster lies alongside the Family Bible with the photographic album, wherein are absent friends and the latest arrival by the "limited express"—limited by the capacities of maternity. "Was there ever such a pretty baby?" The genus gawkey is no more and no longer one hears uncouth speech and expressions, such as: "I want ter kneow!" "Dew tell," "I

kinder reckon," "Stun wall!" "Pale the keow!" etc.

*Stage-Coach Talk.*—Nearing Painesville, our way over the height of land was through winding ravines with their running streams, and one spot was pointed out to me by a gentleman by my side, where was nestled in a nook a homestead that seemed as a sort of paradise. "I had rather live there," he said, "as those people live in these surroundings than on Euclid avenue." He was of the law, a large man from Chardon; reminded me of Tom Corwin, whom I knew, and like him had a dark complexion and run to adipose; and, as Corwin would have done, beguiled the way with amusing stories, and his budget was running over.

As we started out of the village, he said: "Some of us have been making a sort of social census of Chardon; the result is: three bachelors, four old maids (that is, counting girls over 35 as such), five widowers and seventy widows." Thought I, if that is a quiz, I admire your ingenuity. If a fact, it is astounding as an earthquake. My courtesy led me to apparently take the shock, and so I put in "Why does Chardon so run to widows? Was the town gotten up for them?" "No," said he, "not exactly that; they all have children and come from the country around to educate them, the schools and morals of the people are so excellent, and it is such a healthy pretty spot, with such abundance of everything and living so cheap."

Dropping the widows, we launched on to other subjects; one was the false idea that young and inexperienced people have of men of high station and reputation. "I was," he said, "bred on a farm and knew nothing of the world. When a young man I journeyed to Columbus and called upon the Governor in his audience chamber in the State House. Ushered into his presence, I trembled as an aspen. He invited me to a seat, and I was in the act of sitting down in a chair, when a leg slipped out of its socket. "Hold on," said he, "let me fix that." Then he stooped to his knees and slipped the chair leg in its place. In a twinkling my awe vanished. I saw the Governor of Ohio, kneeling before me, was as other men; so when he arose I was as calm as a May morning. The governor was R. B. Hayes."

The timid, sensitive boy is of all others to be admired, for he has the first requisition of genius and heroism—*impressibility*. The old Athenians, that lovable people, had it to a superlative degree; and how heroic and intellectual were they and how exquisite their art, their architecture and statuary. Those creations of their genius seen under the tender blue skies of that soft, delicious climate, amid the moving figures of the beautiful Athenians arrayed in their simple loose garments of white that swayed in graceful folds around their persons, must have completed a landscape that touched the rude Scythian brought into their presence with a sense akin to the celestial. The greatest, no matter how high their station, at times may be timid.

Nothing is so dreadful to man as man. It is the world of intellect that at times awes the strongest. Intellect is of God, and its possession makes man godlike. One who had been a cabinet minister, a governor of a great State, and a soldier of national reputation, recently to a question of mine replied: "Yes, to this day I at times suffer from sensitiveness, even just before I begin such a simple duty as questioning a witness in court." As he thus spake, my regard for him, which was high before, increased.

If the young nervous boy, who shrinks on hearing his name called in school, could real-

ize the grand truth, that when a sense of duty impels, that with *action* timidity vanishes, and that he of all others will prove the most capable of heroic things, a great point would be gained for the world into which he has arrived for the express purpose of developing himself and helping to make it better. "Why do you tremble so?" said an old officer to a young lieutenant of Wellington's army just at the opening of a battle. "Do you feel bad?" "Yes, sir, I do," he rejoined; "and if you felt as bad as I do you would run away."

MIDDLEFIELD is about 30 miles east of Cleveland and about 25 miles south of Lake Erie, on the P. & Y. R. R. Newspaper: *Messenger*, Independent, C. B. Murdock, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal and 1 Wesleyan Methodist. Industries: 1 grist, 2 saw and woodworking mills, brick and tile, cheese factories, etc. Population in 1880, 325. The vicinity abounds in mineral springs. Geauga has several other small villages, as Parkman, 16 miles S. E. of Chardon; Huntsburg, 6 miles east, and Chester Cross Roads, in the northwestern corner of the county.

## GREENE.

GREENE COUNTY was formed from Hamilton and Ross, May 1, 1803, and named from Gen. Nathaniel Greene, of the revolution. The soil is generally clayey; the surface on the east is flat and well adapted to grazing, the rest of the county is rolling and productive in wheat and corn. Considerable water-power is furnished by the streams. It has some fine limestone quarries, and near Xenia, on Cæsar's creek, is a quarry of beautifully variegated marble. The principal productions are wheat, corn, rye, grass, grass seed, oats, barley, sheep and swine. Area, 343 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 131,197; in pasture, 35,693; woodland, 34,544; lying waste, 6,668; produced in wheat, 362,749 bushels; oats, 183,639; corn, 2,560,852; flax, 72,500 pounds; wool, 129,355; horses owned, 10,703; cattle, 18,986; sheep, 33,411; hogs, 30,191. School census, 1886, 9,027; teachers, 183. It has 87 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Bath,	1,717	2,593	New Jasper,		1,013
Beaver Creek,	1,762	2,470	Ross,	1,310	1,335
Cæsar Creek,	1,730	1,174	Silver Creek,	2,435	2,155
Cedarville,		2,702	Spring Valley,		1,562
Jefferson,		1,643	Sugar Creek,	2,379	1,588
Miami,	1,230	2,733	Xenia,	5,190	10,381

Population in 1820 was 10,509; 1840, 17,753; 1860, 26,197; 1880, 31,549, of whom 23,747 were Ohio-born; Kentucky, 1,645; Virginia, 1,377; Pennsylvania, 854; Indiana, 340; New York, 230; Ireland, 729; and Germany, 384.

The Shawnee town, "*Old Chillicothe*," was on the Little Miami, in this county, about three and a half miles north of the site of Xenia: it was a place of note,

and is frequently mentioned in the annals of the early explorations and settlements of the West. It was sometimes called the Old Town.

In the year 1773 Capt. Thomas Bullit, of Virginia, one of the first settlers of Kentucky, was proceeding down the Ohio river, with a party, to make surveys and a settlement there, when he stopped and left his companions on the river, and passed through the wilderness to Old Chillicothe, to obtain the consent of the Indians to his intended settlement. He entered the town alone, with a flag of truce, before he was discovered. The Indians, astonished at his boldness, flocked around him, when the following dialogue ensued between him and a principal chief, which we derive from Butler's "Notes on Kentucky:"

*Indian Chief.* What news do you bring? are you from the Long Knife? If you are an ambassador, why did you not send a runner?

*Bullit.* I have no bad news. The Long Knife and the Red men are at peace, and I have come among my brothers to have a friendly talk with them about settling on the other side of the Ohio.

*Indian Chief.* Why did you not send a runner?

*Bullit.* I had no runner swifter than myself, and as I was in haste, I could not wait the return of a runner. If you were hungry and had killed a deer, would you send your squaw to town to tell the news, and wait her return before you would eat?

This reply of Bullit put the bystanders in high humor; they relaxed from their native gravity and laughed heartily. The Indians conducted Bullit into the principal wigwam of the town, and regaled him with venison, after which he addressed the chief as follows:

*Brothers.*—I am sent with my people, whom I left on the Ohio, to settle the country

on the other side of that river, as low down as the falls. We came from Virginia. I only want the country to settle and to cultivate the soil. There will be no objection to your hunting and trapping in it, as heretofore. I hope you will live with us in friendship.

To this address the principal chief made the following reply.

*Brother.*—You have come a hard journey through the woods and the grass. We are pleased to find that your people in settling our country are not to disturb us in our hunting; for we must hunt to kill meat for our women and children, and to have something to buy powder and lead, and procure blankets and other necessities. We desire you will be strong in discharging your promises towards us, as we are determined to be strong in advising our young men to be kind, friendly and peaceable towards you. Having finished his mission, Capt. Bullit returned to his men, and with them descended the river to the falls.

Some of this party of Bullit's shortly after laid out the town of Louisville, Kentucky.

The celebrated Daniel Boone was taken prisoner, with twenty-seven others, in Kentucky, in February, 1778, in the war of the revolution, and brought to Old Chillicothe. Through the influence of the British governor Hamilton, Boone, with ten others, was taken from thence to Detroit.

The governor took an especial fancy to Boone, and offered considerable sums for his release, but to no purpose, for the Indians also had taken their fancy, and so great was it that they took him back to Old Chillicothe, adopted him into a family, and fondly caressed him. He mingled with their sports, shot, fished, hunted and swam with them, and had become deeply ingratiated in their favor, when on the 1st of June, they took him to assist them in making salt in the Scioto valley, at the old salt wells, near, or at, we believe, the present town of Jackson, Jackson county. They remained a few days, and when returned to Old Chillicothe, his heart was agonized by the sight of 450 warriors, armed, painted and equipped in all the paraphernalia of savage splendor, ready to start on an expedition against Boonesborough. To avert the cruel blow that was about to fall upon his friends, he alone, on the morning of the 16th of June, escaped from his Indian companions, and arrived in time to foil the plans of the enemy, and not only saved

the borough, which he himself had founded, but probably all the frontier parts of Kentucky, from devastation.

Boone told an aged pioneer that when taken prisoner on this occasion, the Indians got out of food, and after having killed and eaten their dogs, were ten days without any other sustenance than that of a decoction made from the oozings of the inner-bark of the white-oak, which after drinking, Boone could travel with the best of them. At length the Indians shot a deer and boiled its entrails to a jelly of which they all drank, and it soon acted freely on their bowels. They gave some to Boone, but his stomach refused it. After repeated efforts, they forced him to swallow about half a pint, which he did with wry face and disagreeable retchings, much to the amusement of the simple savages, who laughed heartily. After this medicine had well operated, the Indians told Boone that he might eat; but if he had done so before it would have killed him. They then all fell to, and soon made amends for

their long fast. At Detroit, he astonished the governor by making gunpowder, he hav-

ing been shut up in a room with all the materials.

Col. John Johnston, who knew Boone well, says in a communication to us :

It is now (1847) fifty-four years since I first saw Daniel Boone. He was then about 60 years old, of a medium size, say five feet ten inches, not given to corpulency, retired, unobtrusive, and a man of few words. My acquaintance was made with him in the winter season, and I well remember his dress was of tow cloth, and not a woollen garment on his body, unless his stockings were of that material. Home-made was the common wear

of the people of Kentucky, at that time: sheep were not yet introduced into the country. I slept four nights in the house of one West, with Boone: there were a number of strangers, and he was constantly occupied in answering questions. He had nothing remarkable in his personal appearance. His son, Capt. N. Boone, now an old man, is serving in the 1st regiment United States Dragoons.

In July, 1779, the year after Boone escaped from Old Chillicothe, Col. John Bowman, with 160 Kentuckians, marched against the town. The narrative of this expedition is derived from Butler's Notes.

The party rendezvoused at the mouth of the Licking, and at the end of the second night got in sight of the town undiscovered. It was determined to await until daylight in the morning before they would make the attack; but by the imprudence of some of the men, whose curiosity exceeded their judgment, the party was discovered by the Indians before the officers and men had arrived at the several positions assigned to them. As soon as the alarm was given, a fire commenced on both sides, and was kept up, while the women and children were seen running from cabin to cabin, in the greatest confusion, and collecting in the most central and strongest. At clear day-light it was discovered that Bowman's men were from seventy to one hundred yards from the cabins, in which the Indians had collected, and which they appeared determined to defend. Having no other arms than tomahawks and rifles, it was thought imprudent to attempt to storm strong cabins, well defended by expert warriors. In consequence of the warriors collecting in a few cabins contiguous to each other, the remainder of the town was left unprotected, therefore, while a fire was kept up at the port-holes, which engaged the attention of those within, fire was set to thirty or forty cabins, which were consumed, and a considerable quantity of property, consisting of kettles and blankets, were taken from those cabins. In searching the woods near the town, 133 horses were collected.

About 10 o'clock Bowman and his party commenced their march homeward, after

having nine men killed. What loss the Indians sustained was never known, except Blackfish, their principal chief, who was wounded through the knee. After receiving the wound, Blackfish proposed to surrender, being confident that his wound was dangerous, and believing that there were among the white people surgeons that could cure him, but that none among his own people could do it.

The party had not marched more than eight or ten miles on their return home, before the Indians appeared in considerable force on their rear, and began to press hard upon that quarter. Bowman selected his ground, and formed his men in a square; but the Indians declined a close engagement, only keeping up a scattering fire. It was soon discovered that their object was to retard their march until they could procure reinforcements from the neighboring villages.

As soon as a strong position was taken by Col. Bowman, the Indians retired, and he resumed the line of march, when he was again attacked in the rear. He again formed for battle, and again the Indians retired, and the scene was acted over several times. At length, John Bulger, James Harrod and George Michael Bedinger, with about 100 more mounted on horseback, rushed on the Indian ranks and dispersed them in every direction; after which the Indians abandoned their pursuit. Bowman crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Little Miami, and after crossing, the men dispersed to their several homes.

In the summer after this expedition Gen. Clark invaded the Indian country, an account of which is related under the head of Clark County. On his approach the Indians burnt Old Chillicothe.

The article relating to early times in Greene county is slightly abridged from a communication by Thomas C. Wright, Esq., the county auditor.

After Abdolonymus had been taken from his humble station in life, and made king of

Sidonea, it is said he kept a pair of wooden shoes near his throne, to remind him of his



one to the other. But they were the abodes of contentment, simplicity of manners, whole-hearted hospitality and generosity of soul, which does honor to human nature and gives a charm to existence.

But to return to the court. From a careful examination of the records and other sources of information I cannot learn there was any business for the grand jury when they retired. But they were not permitted to remain idle long: the spectators in attendance promptly took the matter into consideration. They, doubtless, thought it a great pity to have a learned court and nothing for it to do: so they set to and cut out employment for their honors by engaging in divers hard fights at fisticuffs, right on the ground. So it seems our pioneers fought for the benefit of the court. At all events, while their honors were waiting to settle differences according to law, they were making up issues and settling them by trial "*by combat*"—a process by which they avoided the much complained of "law's delay," and incurred no other damages than black eyes and bloody noses, which were regarded as mere trifles, of course. Among the incidents of the day, characteristic of the times, was this: A Mr. —, from Warren county, was in attendance. Owen Davis, the owner of the mill, who, by the way, was a brave Indian fighter, as well as a kind-hearted, obliging man, charged this Warren county man with speculating in pork, alias stealing his neighbor's hogs. The insult was resented—a combat took place forthwith, in which Davis proved victorious. He then went into court, and planting himself in front of the judges, he observed, addressing himself particularly to one of them, "Well, Ben, I've whipped that d—d hog-thief—what's the damage—what's to pay?" and thereupon, suiting the action to the word, he drew out his buckskin purse, containing eight or ten dollars, and slammed it down on the table—then shaking his fist at the judge, whom he addressed, he continued, "Yes, Ben, and if you'd steal a hog, d—n you, I'd whip you, too." He had, doubtless, come to the conclusion, that, as there was a court, the luxury of fighting could not be indulged in gratis, and he was for paying up as he went. Seventeen witnesses were sworn and sent before the grand jury, and nine bills of indictment were found the same day—all for affrays and assaults and batteries committed after the court was organized. To these indictments the parties all pleaded guilty, and were fined—Davis among the rest, who was fined eight dollars for his share in the transactions of the day.

The following is the first entry made on the record after the grand jury retired: "The court then proceeded to examine the several candidates for the surveyor's office, and James Galloway, Jr., being well qualified, was appointed surveyor of said county." On the second day of the term Joseph C. Vance (father of ex-Gov. Vance, of Champagne county) was appointed to make the necessary arrangements for establishing the

seat of justice, who, with David Huston and Joseph Wilson, his securities, entered into a bond, with a penalty of \$1500 for the faithful performance of his duties. He surveyed and laid out the town of Xenia (which, by the way, is an old French word, signifying a new-year's gift) the same season, for at the next December term he was allowed "\$49.25 for laying off the town of Xenia, finding chainmen, making plots and selling lots." On the third day of the term Daniel Symmes was allowed twenty dollars for prosecuting in behalf of the State. The presiding judge then left the court, but it was continued by the associate judges for the transaction of county business. In addition to the duties now pertaining to associate judges, they discharged the duties now performed by the board of county commissioners. Archibald Lowry and Griffith Foos were each licensed to keep a tavern in the town of Springfield, on the payment of eight dollars for each license. A license was also granted to Peter Borders to keep a tavern at his house, on the payment of four dollars, "together with all legal fees." So our old log-house has the honor of having the first learned court held within its rough walls; and, in addition to that, it was, in fact, the first hotel ever licensed in the county in which hog and hominy and new corn whiskey could be had in abundance. Perhaps the court was a little interested in granting the license. Like old Jack Falstaff, they might like "to take their own ease in their own inn." James Galloway, Sr., was appointed county treasurer. The court then adjourned, having been in session three days.

On the 19th day of the same month (August), the associate judges held another court for the transaction of county business. They continued to meet and adjourn from day to day, waiting for the lister of taxable property to return his book, until the 22d, when they made an order, that fifty cents should be paid for each wolf killed within the bounds of the county, and "that the largest block-house should be appropriated to the use of a jail;" and Benjamin White-man, Esq., was appointed, in behalf of the county, to contract for repairing it—a decisive mark of civilization. Among the allowances, at this term, there was one of six dollars to Joseph C. Vance, for carrying the election returns of Sugar Creek township to Cincinnati; and a like sum to David Huston, for returning the poll-book of Beaver Creek. He afterwards held the office of associate judge twenty-one years, and twice represented Greene county in the State legislature. He lived the life of an honest man—was beloved and respected by all who knew him. He died in 1843. The clerk and sheriff were allowed twenty dollars each for ex-officio fees, and Jacob Shingledecker, nine dollars and fifty cent, for preparing the block-house to serve as a jail—a great perversion from the original design of the building, as it was intended at first to keep unwelcome visitors out, and ended in keeping

unwilling visitors *in*. It was ordered by the court, that the inhabitants of Mad River township should be exempted from the payment of taxes, or rather, their taxes were reduced two cents on each horse and one cent on each cow. The reason assigned for this favor was "*for erecting public buildings.*" As we have seen no public buildings yet but the two block-houses, and the one which figures at the head of this communication, the reader would, doubtless, be much surprised that the erection of these should be deemed sufficiently meritorious as, in part, to exempt the inhabitants from the payment of taxes. But these public buildings were situated in Cincinnati. We apprehend that but few of our citizens are aware of the fact, that the first settlers in this county contributed to the erection of public buildings in Cincinnati—the old stone court-house, we suppose, which was burnt down while used as barracks in time of the last war, and the hewed log jail which stood on the north side of the public square.

The first supreme court was held in the same house, on the 25th day of October, 1803, by their honors Samuel Huntingdon and Wm. Spriggs, judges; William Maxwell, sheriff, John Paul, clerk, and Arthur St. Clair, Esq., of Cincinnati, prosecuting attorney. Richard Thomas was admitted an attorney and counsellor at law. Nothing more was done, and the court adjourned the same day.

At the November term of the court of common pleas, the first thing was to arraign Thomas Davis, a justice of the peace, for misconduct in office. He pleaded guilty, was fined one dollar, and ordered, in the language of the record, "*to stand committed until performance.*" But what the misconduct was for which he was fined, the record sayeth not; neither is it known whether he raised the dollar, or was made familiar with the inside of the block-house. On the first day of this term, the Rev. Robert Armstrong received a license to solemnize the rites of matrimony. He and the Rev. Andrew Fulton were sent, by the general associate synod of Scotland, as missionaries to Kentucky, and arrived at Maysville, in 1798; but, not liking the institution of slavery, Mr. Fulton went to the neighborhood where South Hanover now is, Indiana, and Mr. Armstrong came to Greene county, Ohio. This was the commencement of the Seceder denomination in this county. From this small beginning it has become the most numerous, perhaps, of any other in the county. They form a large portion of an orderly, law-abiding and industrious population—strict in observing the Sabbath and in discharge of their religious duties, and correct in moral conduct. They are mostly farmers, in independent circumstances. Mr. Armstrong was a small man, of vast learning, with the simplicity, in some things, of a child. An anecdote is told of his being at a log-rolling, assisting to carry a log, and having but a few inches of handspike, the weight

of it resting mostly on him. The person with whom he was lifting, seeing his situation, said, "Stop, Mr. Armstrong—let me give you more handspike." "No," said the Rev. gentleman, "no more stick for me; I have already as much as I can carry." He was universally esteemed and respected. He died in 1818. He brought a very large library of books with him, and was very liberal in lending them. To this circumstance, perhaps, may be attributed the fact, that more books have been sold and read in this county than in any other of the same population in the State.

At this term, in the case of Wm. Orr *vs.* Peter Borders, leave was given to amend the declaration, on payment of costs—an indication that some attention began to be paid to special pleading. The first civil case that was tried by a jury was that of Wallingsford *vs.* Vandolah. A verdict was rendered for the plaintiff of twenty-four cents, upon which "he paid the jury and constable fees."

At the December term of the common pleas four cases of assault and battery were tried by jury, which took up the first day. The day following, this entry was made: William Chipman *vs.* Henry Storm, "judgment confessed for *one cent* damages and costs." But such is the imperfect manner in which the records were kept, that it is impossible to ascertain what the subject matter of the controversy was in which such heavy damages were admitted. The court decided that the fee paid to the State's attorney, at the August term, was illegal, and should be refunded. This was the result of "sober second thoughts" of the court about that twenty dollar fee, for which the attorney came from Cincinnati, more than fifty miles, through the woods, and drew nine bills of indictment and attended to the cases. At this term Andrew Read, an early settler near where the beautiful village of Fairfield now is, took his seat on the bench as associate judge, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the election of William Maxwell to the office of sheriff. The first view and survey of a new road route was granted at this term. It was to commence at Springfield, pass the Yellow spring and intersect the Pinkney road near Isaac Morgan's. Wm. Maxwell, Lewis Davis and Thomas Tounsley were appointed viewers, and James Galloway, Jun., surveyor. So our fellow-citizen, Maj. Galloway, was the first county surveyor, surveyed the first road by order of the court and afterwards made a map of the county, in its present metes and bounds, showing all the surveys and sections of the land, with their divisions and subdivisions into tracts. Tavern licenses were granted to Thomas Fream, William Moore, and James M'Pherson to keep taverns in their houses for one year, and so ended the term.

The June term of 1804 was the last court ever held in the old log-house. It was composed of the same judges, clerk and sheriff, with Arthur St. Clair, Esq., of Cincinnati, prosecuting attorney. The writer of this has been informed he wore a cocked hat and a

sword. William M'Farland was foreman of the grand jury. A singular incident took place at the opening of this court. There was a shelf in one corner, consisting of a board on two pins inserted in the wall, containing a few books, among which counsellor St. Clair searched for a Bible, on which to swear the jury. At length he took down a volume, and observed, with his peculiar lisp, "Well, gentlemen, here is a book which looks *thist* like a testament." The foreman of the grand jury was accordingly sworn upon it—but the book, which so much resembled a testament in external appearance, turned out in fact to be an old volume of *The Arabian Nights Entertainment*! From this mistake, or some unknown cause, the practice of swearing on the Evangelists, has gone entirely out of use in this county, being substituted by swearing with the uplifted hand, or affirming. The grand jury found several bills of indictment, and were discharged the same day.

In proportion as cases of assault and battery begin to decrease, a sprinkling of civil suits make their appearance on the docket. Fourteen cases were called the first day, and all continued, except one in which judgment was confessed and stay of execution granted until next term. The entry of continuance was in this form: A. B. *vs.* C. D. E. F. and G. H. pledges for the defendant in the sum \$——. This form was observed in all cases, the amount being more or less, according to the subject matter in controversy. On Wednesday of this term Joseph Tatman produced his commission as associate judge, and took the oath of office. He afterwards, in 1816, in company with Samuel and William Casad, laid out the town of Fairfield, not far from the site of an old Indian town, named Piqua, at which Gen. George R. Clark defeated the Indians in 1780. On this day 22 cases were called: 11 continued, 2 settled, 1 judgment, 5 ruled for plea in 40 days, 1 in 10 days, 1 discontinued and 1 abated by death. This was certainly a pretty fair beginning, and quite encouraging to the learned profession.

The total amount of taxable property returned by the "listers" was \$393.04, and this levy included houses and mills, if any. As to houses, there was but one returned, and that was valued for taxation at *one dollar*! Considering the sparseness of population and small amount of property in the county, the proportion of litigation was greater then than at this time, 1847, when the total amount of taxable property is \$6,583,673. So much of a change in forty-three years. They fought less and lawed more. In newly settled counties, there appears to be a peculiar fondness among the people for lawsuits. After a court has been organized in a new county, they still continue to settle their difficulties by combat,

until fines become troublesome. The court then becomes the arena in which their contentions and quarrels are carried and finally disposed of. If one cannot afford the fine or imprisonment which would be incurred, by taking personal satisfaction, he can bring a suit, if any cause of action can be found, and no matter how small the amount claimed, or frivolous the matter, if he can only cast his adversary and throw him in the costs, he is as much gratified as if he had made him halloo "enough—take him off." It is this spirit which gives rise to so many trifling and vexatious lawsuits.

And now we take leave of our primitive dwelling-house, court-house and tavern. It is still standing, and occupied as a residence. While our drawing was being taken, an old-fashioned long-handled frying-pan was over the fire—its spacious bottom well paved with rashers of ham, sending forth a savory odor, enough to make a hungry person's mouth water. What scenes it has witnessed—what memories it recalls! It has witnessed the organization of the county, the first administration of law and justice, the first exercise of the right of suffrage through the ballot-box, and the first legal punishment of criminals. Near it the first corn was ground into meal for the use of the settlers, and here they rallied to build block-houses to protect them from the hostile attacks of the Indians. As a tavern many a weary traveller, through the tall and lonely forest, has been sheltered and refreshed beneath its humble roof. How many buckeye lads and lasses have been reared within its walls—for

"Burdly chieils and clever hizzies  
Are bred in sic a way as this is!"

How many jovial dances have been had on its puncheon floor! While we may suppose some lame or lazy fellow seated on a stool in a corner, prepared with an awl or Barlow knife, to extract splinters from the heels of the dancers, as fast as the sets were over. How many courtships have been carried on during the long winter nights—the old folks asleep, and the young lovers comfortably toasting their shins over the decaying embers—happy in present love, and indulging in bright anticipations of housekeeping in a cabin.

Long mayest thou stand, old relic, as a memento of pioneer life, primitive simplicity and good old-fashioned honesty, to remind the rising generation of the hardships and privations our pioneer fathers encountered in first settling the county, and to show by this humble beginning, compared with the present state of improvement, how much honest labor, painstaking industry and thrifty management can accomplish.

### JOSIAH HUNT, THE INDIAN FIGHTER.

JOSIAH HUNT resided in this county in the time of the last war with Great Britain. He was a stout, well-formed, heavy-set man, capable of enduring great



hardships and privations, and was then a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. There was a tone of candor and sincerity, as well as modesty, in his manner of relating the thrilling scenes in which he had been an actor, which left no doubt of their truth in the minds of those who heard him. He was one of Wayne's legion, and was in the battle of the Fallen Timber, on the 20th of August, 1794.

At the commencement of the onset, just after entering the fallen timber, Hunt was rushing on and about to spring over a fallen tree, when he was fired at by an Indian concealed behind it. The latter was compelled to fire in such haste that he missed his aim. It was, however, a close shave, for the bullet whizzed through the lock of his right temple, causing that ear to ring for an hour after. The Indian's body was entirely naked from the waist up, with a red stripe painted up and down his back. As soon as he fired he took to his heels. Hunt aimed at the centre of the red stripe, the Indian running zig-zag "like the worm of a fence." When he fired, the Indian bounded up and fell forward. He had fought his last battle.

He was an excellent hunter. In the winter of 1793, while the army lay at Greenville, he was employed to supply the officers with game, and in consequence was exempted from garrison duty. The sentinels had orders to permit him to leave and enter the fort whenever he chose. The Indians made a practice of climbing trees in the vicinity of the fort, the better to watch the garrison. If a person was seen to go out, notice was taken of the direction he went, his path ambushed and his scalp secured. To avoid this danger, Hunt always left the fort in the darkness of night, for said he, "when once I had got into the woods without their knowledge, I had as good a chance as they." He was accustomed, on leaving the fort, to proceed some distance in the direction he intended to hunt the next day, and bivouac for the night. To keep from freezing to death, it was necessary to have a fire; but to show a light in the enemy's country was to invite certain destruction. To avoid this danger he dug a hole in the ground with his tomahawk, about the size and depth of a hat crown. Having prepared it properly, he procured some *roth*, meaning thick white-oak bark, from a dead tree, which will retain a strong heat when covered with its ashes. Kindling a fire from flint and steel at the bottom of his "coal pit," as he termed it, the bark was severed into strips and placed in layers crosswise, until the pit was full. After it was sufficiently ignited it was covered over with dirt, with the exception of two air holes in the margin, which could be opened or closed at pleasure. Spreading down a layer of bark or brush to keep him off the cold ground, he sat down with the "coal pit" between his legs, enveloped himself in his blanket, and slept cat-dozes in an upright position. If his fire became too much smothered, he would freshen it up by blowing into one of the air holes. He declared he could make himself sweat

whenever he chose. The snapping of a dry twig was sufficient to awaken him, when, uncovering his head, he keenly scrutinized in the darkness and gloom around—his right hand on his trusty rifle "ready for the mischance of the hour." A person now, in full security from danger, enjoying the comforts and refinements of civilized life, can scarcely bring his mind to realize his situation, or do justice to the powers of bodily endurance, firmness of nerve, self-reliance and courage, manifested by him that winter. A lone man in a dreary, interminable forest swarming with enemies, bloodthirsty, crafty and of horrid barbarity, without a friend or human being to afford him the least aid, in the depth of winter, the freezing winds moaning through the bare and leafless branches of the tall trees, while the dismal howling of a pack of wolves—

"Cruel as death, and hungry as the grave;  
Burning for blood, bony, gaunt and grim,"

might be heard in the distance, mingled with the howlings of the wintry winds, were well calculated to create a lonely sensation about the heart and appall any common spirit. There would he sit, nodding in his blanket, undistinguishable in the darkness from an old stump, enduring the rigor of winter, keeping himself from freezing, yet showing no fire, —calm, ready and prompt to engage in mortal combat, with whatever enemy might assail, whether Indian, bear or panther. At day-light he commenced hunting, proceeding slowly and with extreme caution, looking for game and watching for Indians at the same time. When he found a deer, previously to shooting it, he put a bullet in his mouth, ready for reloading his gun with all possible dispatch, which he did before moving from the spot, casting searching glances in every direction for Indians. Cautiously approaching the deer, after he had shot it, he dragged it to a tree and commenced the process of skinning with his back toward the tree, and his rifle leaning against it, in reach of his right hand. And so with his rear protected by the tree, he would skin a short time, then straighten up and scan in every direction, to see if the report of his rifle had brought an Indian in his vicinity, then apply himself to skinning again. If he heard a stick break, or any, the slightest noise indicating the proximity of animal life, he clutched his rifle instantly, and was on the alert prepared for any emergency. Having skinned and cut up the animal, the four-quarters were packed in the hide, which was so arranged as to be slung on his back like a knapsack, with which

he wended his way to the fort. If the deer was killed far from the garrison, he only brought in the four-quarters. One day he got within gun-shot of three Indians unperceived by them. He was on a ridge and they in a hollow. He took aim at the foremost one, and waited some time for a chance for two to range against each other, intending, if they got in that position, to shoot two and take his chance with the other in single combat. But they continued marching in Indian file, and though he could have killed either of them, the other two would have made the odds against him too great, so he let them pass unmolested. Amidst all the danger to which he was constantly exposed, he passed unharmed.

Owing to the constant and powerful exercise of the faculties, his ability to hear and discriminate sounds was wonderfully increased, and the perceptive faculties much enlarged. He made \$70 that winter by hunting, over and above his pay as a soldier.

At the treaty at Greenville, in 1795, the Indians seemed to consider Hunt as the next

greatest man to Wayne himself. They inquired for him, got round him, and were loud and earnest in their praises and compliments: "Great man, Capt. Hunt—great warrior—good hunting man; Indian no can kill!" They informed him that some of their bravest and most cunning warriors had often set out expressly to kill him. They knew how he made his secret camp-fire, the ingenuity of which excited their admiration. The parties in quest of him had often seen him—could describe the dress he wore, and his cap, which was made of a raccoon's skin with the tail hanging down behind, the front turned up and ornamented with three brass rings. The scalp of such a great hunter and warrior they considered to be an invaluable trophy. Yet they never could catch him off his guard—never get within shooting distance, without being discovered and exposed to his death-dealing rifle.

Many years ago he went to Indiana, nor has the writer of this ever heard from him since, nor is it known among his old friends here whether he is living.

Mr. T. C. Wright, who supplied the foregoing sketch of Josiah Hunt for our first edition, also gave the annexed historical sketch of Xenia, which name is said to be from a Greek word signifying friendship.

Xenia was laid off in the forest, in the autumn of 1803, by Joseph C. Vance, on the land of John Paul, who gave the ground bounded by Main, Market, Detroit and Greene streets, for the public buildings. The first cabin was erected in April, 1804, by John Marshall, in the southwest corner of the town. The first good hewed log-house was erected for the Rev. James Fowler, of the Methodist persuasion, from Petersburg, Va.: it is still standing, and is now the hatter's shop, a short distance west of the old bank. David A. Sanders built the first frame house, on the spot occupied by the new bank; it is yet standing on Main street, in Gowdy's addition.

The first supreme court was held Oct. 3, 1804. The grand jury held their deliberations under a sugar tree in the rear of the present residence of James Gowdy.

The first court of common pleas in Xenia was on the 15th of November, 1804, and was held by the associate judges. A license was granted to "William A. Beatty, to keep a tavern in the town of Xenia for one year, on the payment of \$8.00!" This was the first tavern ever licensed in the place. It was a double hewed log-house, two stories high, and was in progress of erection at the same time with Fowler's house. It stood on the south side of Main street, opposite the public square, on the spot where there now is a two story brick house, occupied as a drug store. In the west room, above stairs, the court was held. The first election in the place was held in this house. It continued to be a tavern until after the last war with Great Britain, and, until Mr. James Collier built his brick tavern on Detroit street, was the *grand hotel* of the place. In a corner of the west room there was an old-fashioned bar—the upper part enclosed with upright slats of wood, with a little wicket, through which the grog was handed out in half pint glass cruet. In

time of the war the recruiting officers put up at this house; and here might be seen the recruiting sergeant rattling dollars on a drum's head, and calling for half pints, appealing to the patriotism of the bystanders, tempting them with jingling dollars, and adding thereto the potency of whiskey, to enlist recruits for the army. Court continued to be held in this house for the years 1804 and 1805, and until a new court-house was built.

In 1804 the building of the first jail was let to Amos Durough; it was received from the contractor in October. It stood on ground now covered by the new court-house, and was constructed of hewed logs. It was burnt down the year following; and in April, 1806, a new jail was accepted from William A. Beatty. It stood on the site of the present market house—was a rough log-building; two stories high, with a cabin roof, and was burnt down in time of the war with England. The building of the first court-house was let on the 8th day of April, 1806, to William



XENIA IN 1846.—Xenia, the county-seat, is on the Little Miami railroad, 64 miles north of Cincinnati, and 61 from Columbus. It is a handsome, flourishing and well-built town, with broad streets, and some fine stores and elegant dwellings. The engraving represents a part of the principal street: the court-house, shown on the left, is the most elegant, as yet built, in Ohio.

Xenia contains 1 German Lutheran, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Methodist-Protestant, 1 Seceder, 1 Associate Reformed and 1 Baptist church, beside 2 churches for colored persons—two church edifices are erecting, one by the Presbyterian and the other by the Associate Reformed denomination—17 mercantile stores, 1 foundry, 2 newspaper printing offices, 1 bank, a classical academy in fine repute, and in 1840 had 1,414 inhabitants, and in 1847 about 2,800.—*Old Edition.*

Xenia is 55 miles southwest of Columbus and 65 miles north of Cincinnati, on the line of the P. C. & St. L. and D. & I. R. R. It is the county-seat of Greene county. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, John H. Cooper; Clerk of Court, John A. Cisco; Sheriff, Clement W. Linkhart; Prosecuting Attorney, J. N. Dean; Auditor, William R. Baker; Treasurer, F. E. McGervey, James A. Johnston; Recorder, S. N. Adams; Surveyor, Levi Riddle; Coroner, Addison S. Dryden; Commissioners, Moses A. Walton, Alfred Johnson, Henry H. Conklin.

Newspapers: *Democrat-News*, Democrat; *Republican*, Republican, O. W. Marshall, editor; *Gazette*, Republican; *Torchlight*, Republican; *Boss Painters' Journal*, Trade. Churches: 2 Methodist, 3 United Presbyterian, 1 Reformed, 1 Lutheran, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Catholic, 1 Old School Presbyterian, 2 Colored Methodist, 2 Colored Baptist, and 1 Colored Christian. Banks: Citizens National, J. D. Edwards, president, W. R. McGervey, cashier; Second National, Thomas P. Townley, president, Robert Lytle, cashier; Xenia National, John B. Allen, president, A. S. Frazer, cashier.

*Factories and Employees*: J. P. & W. P. Chew, newspaper, 14 hands; N. F. Copenhaver, lumber, 5; Upham & Clayton, builders, wood work, 4; Leonard Smith & Co., linseed oil, 12; The Xenia Paper-Mill Company, brown paper, 25; The Field Cordage Company, 183; The Xenia Twine and Cordage Company, 94; Hoover & Allison Cordage, etc., 111.—*State Report 1887*. Population in 1880, 7026. School census in 1886, 2107. Edwin B. Cox, superintendent. Xenia is sometimes termed "the Twine City;" its three twine factories are said to be the largest west of the Alleghenies.

In Xenia are two extensive gunpowder companies which do a large business—the Miami Powder Company, whose mills are on the railroad five miles north of the city, and King's Great Western Powder Company, whose works are near Foster's Crossings on the Little Miami.

### THE POWDER MILL EXPLOSION.

Notwithstanding the care taken the history of all powder works is marked by explosions of greater or less frequency. One of the heaviest of these occurred on the morning of March 1, 1886, at the works of the Miami Powder Company. Several had taken place at the same works in the intervals of years. A large dry house containing 50,000 pounds of powder at this time exploded, from some undiscovered cause. It was completely demolished; the fields about were strewn with debris, none of it larger than a man's hand. A car to which a horse had been harnessed could not be found; one of the large wheels was thrown to the other side of the Miami river, 500 yards distance. Of three men at work there the largest part found was a piece of backbone; other fragments being scattered necessitated the gathering up of the remains in bags and baskets. Part of an arm with other debris was found at Oldtown, a distance of two miles. Houses were injured and debris scattered for miles away. The scene among the families of the employees who flocked to the ruins was heartrending; as husbands, fathers

and brothers came out uninjured, their families gathered about them and wept tears of joy. But to three women and their children the fathers and husbands came not.

At Xenia every building was badly shaken and many windows broken. The people rushed out of their houses into the street fearing that the buildings were about to fall; while north of the city could be seen an immense white cloud of smoke and débris hanging over the scene of devastation. The cloud was photographed from Xenia. Reports of the explosion were heard 100 miles distant. A house three miles from the explosion was completely demolished and the covered bridge on the Yellow Springs turnpike, half a mile distant, was blown in; while a number of people in the vicinity were so prostrated by the shock that they were confined to their beds for several days after.

### THE XENIA FLOOD.

In May, 1886, the southern and western parts of Ohio were visited by perhaps the most severe storm or tornado known in the history of the State. The destruction of property was very great throughout several counties, but the greatest damage to life and property prevailed in Greene county, in and about Xenia.

On the evening of Friday, May 14, 1886, between 8 and 9 o'clock, a violent storm of wind, rain and hail struck Xenia and grew in violence until about 12 o'clock. The wind came in a continual gale. At 10 o'clock the fire-bells rang an alarm, and the people came forth from their houses to assist in the rescue of the unfortunate. Owing to the dense darkness and the severity of the storm, they could only grope around and were not able to do much. Above the roar of the elements came frantic cries for help.

It was found that Shawnee creek had burst its banks and was rising at the rate of one foot in every five minutes. The stream became a torrent and threatened to submerge the entire southern part of the town, through which it passed; houses on its banks were most all swept from their foundations or floated down the stream. The house of Aaron Ferguson was carried away and lodged against the Detroit street bridge, where nine persons were rescued from it.

From this point to the Second street bridge the flood swept everything in its way. The dwellings were mostly occupied by poor people and the waters rose so rapidly that it was with the utmost difficulty that any were rescued. Screams and cries for help came from every quarter, and many acts of heroism were performed by the rescuers. Ladders and lanterns were procured to aid in the work, and huge bonfires kindled that the workers might see.

Alongside the Springfield Railroad, in Barr's Bottoms, the destruction was terrible; of twenty houses only three remained. The gas works were flooded and coal-oil lamps were in use all over the town.

The flood seemed to start at a small culvert on the Little Miami Railroad, where the water formed an immense lake rising to the top of the embankment, when it suddenly broke through and swept down upon the town. In some places where the houses were carried away the ground was washed as smooth as a floor, leaving not a vestige of plank or timber.

It was prayer-meeting night in Xenia, and many people had attended the meetings, leaving their children at home alone; the storm detained them in the churches, but when they learned its disastrous results they rushed forth in an agony of apprehension for the safety of their children, who had, however, mostly been taken to places of safety by rescuing parties. Their anguish while searching for the missing little ones was heartrending to see. Strong men wept and women wrung their hands while rushing hither and thither, and were filled with doubt, hope and dread.

A house containing Orin Morris and family was seen floating down the stream, and the screams of the family could be heard above the roar of the relentless

waters. Then the house struck the solid masonry of a bridge, sank, and all was still. Afterwards two of his children were saved.

Among many others whose heroic efforts saved many lives that horrible night were six young men, named Watson, Tarbox, Byres, Morris, Paxton and Eyler. (The town of Xenia presented these young men with medals commemorative of their bravery.)

Byres made three attempts to swim to the Ferguson house (which lodged against the Detroit street bridge) with a rope around his waist, but was swept away each time by the swift current. Finally Tarbox succeeded in reaching the house by going farther up stream and allowing the current to carry him against the house, from which the family was rescued, the house going to pieces just as the last person was taken out.

A colored boy named Booker, who was rescued with his mother from one of the buildings, could have saved himself but would not leave his mother, whom he placed with great difficulty on top of some furniture; then groping his way around, with the water up to his neck, he found a rope and after great effort succeeded in fastening the floating house to a tree, where the two remained until rescued. Rev. Mr. Yorkey and Homer Thrall succeeded in rescuing Mrs. John Burch from her house; she was found with the water up to her neck, holding her baby above her head.

The scene at the mayor's office next morning was a sad one; here were brought the bodies of those who had lost their lives; some were in night-clothes, having been swept away while in bed, others were partially dressed. Side by side lay the bodies of the Morris family, seven in number. In all there were twenty-three bodies, although the total number of lives lost was about thirty, as other bodies were afterward found one or two miles below the town, carried there by the powerful current. The dead included the young and old, white and colored.

The mayor and city authorities took active measures for the relief of the surviving sufferers, and aid was generously forthcoming from other cities.

The loss of lives by this storm was confined to the town of Xenia, but the loss of property extended throughout a large district of territory into many counties. Railroad bridges were destroyed and tracks washed away throughout many parts of Southwestern Ohio. In Greene county nearly every bridge in the county was destroyed, while the pikes were so washed out that access to Xenia was almost entirely cut off. The day after the flood the correspondent of the *Cincinnati Commercial Gazette*, from whose communication to that journal most of these facts are gathered, was five hours going from Dayton to Xenia (16 miles), being compelled to walk, make use of boat, farm wagons, railroads, hand-car and carriage.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

To have chats with old gentlemen has been to me in my years of historic travel a great source of amusement and instruction. Such grow mellow and sweet under the revival of memories of events and characters of their early days. I always found they ran largely to anecdote, and the humorous rather than the sad formed the burden of their talk.

In Xenia two elderly gentlemen ministered to my entertainment—Dr. Geo. Watt and James E. Galloway. The first named was born in the county in 1820, was surgeon in the One hundred and fifty-fourth Ohio, and is an invalid from an injury to the spine, a direct result of his love for the old flag.

*Feeding Joe Hooker's Soldiers.*—The first point of our talk was the passing of Joe Hooker's army corps of some 30,000 men through Xenia. They were on their way from the sea-board to the mountains of

Georgia. It was a mighty host, and it was days in passing; and these boys in blue had to be fed. The whole town was alive in the good work, women busy cooking and all ministering to the blue-coated host, a free offering of hospitality on the altar of patriotism. Such were the scenes and the common sacrifices of that period in Ohio on the lines of transportation. It helped to ennoble the people, but is one of those minor matters illustrating the spirit of the times that rarely finds a place in formal history.

*Indian Anecdote.*—The Doctor's memory went back to the time "when the Indians were about," and so he told me this. About the year 1825 Father Mahin, a local preacher of the Methodist church living in the eastern part of the county, having lost his wife, and his children being properly cared for, went as a self-supporting missionary to the Wyandot Indians near Upper Sandusky.

He had a mechanical turn and made himself especially useful in giving them, with moral and religious instruction, a knowledge of the arts of civilized life, as blacksmithing, shoemaking and the like. I well remember a scene occurring when I was about five years of age. Six Indians, the first I ever saw, came to my father's, having been sent to see why Father Mahin, who was at home on a visit, had not returned to them at the expected time, and if needed to aid him in the journey.

My mother gave them their dinner, and when they asked the way to Father Mahin's she replied it was about a mile distant in a direct line and two miles by the road. "I advise you," she said, "to go by the road as you may miss the way." "What!" replied the leader, "must Indian keep out of the woods? Indian get lost? Point to Father's wigwam and tell what it like." She pointed the direction and gave instructions, and they set out across the fields, fences and woods, going direct, as she afterward learned.

*An Eccentric Character.*—On the preceding pages are amusing accounts of early times, in this county, contributed to our first edition by Thomas Coke Wright, at the time county auditor. He was, I think, the most eccentric as well as the most beloved man of his time in Greene county, and when I knew him was about sixty years of age. He was nearly six feet in stature, very fleshy, face florid, and he was excessively deaf. His voice was light, pitched upon a high key, and he was a complete specimen in his simplicity of a child-man, susceptible and quickly responsive to every shade of emotion. At one moment speaking of something sad, his face would put on the most lugubrious aspect, and his fine high voice crying tones: then in a twinkling, as something droll fitted across his memory which he would relate, there would come out a merry laugh. The expression of his face when at rest was sad, as is usual with very deaf people of strong social natures, being in this respect different from the blind, who are generally happy. It is because the first, by the use of vision, are constantly reminded of their infirmity, while the last can have no conception of their great deprivation.

Mr. Wright was indeed what they term "a character," one worthy of the pen of a Dickens, and, like the Cheeryble brothers, superabounding in benevolence and sociality. He was a native of Virginia, and when a young man had been a teacher under Father Finley, the missionary to the Wyandots. He later studied law, but becoming too deaf to practice, the people gave him the position of county auditor. He was a poor accountant, but he got along with an assistant. His deficiencies made no difference, his superabounding affection for everybody was such that the plain farmers, irrespective of politics, would have given him any office he wanted, he was such a warm friend to everybody and so anxious to do everybody some good. He was a Republican, loved his old native Virginia, and told me some excellent anecdotes

illustrative of the affection some of the old-time slave-holders had for their old servants, with whom they had begun life as children playing together.

Dr. Watt related an amusing incident of Mr. Wright, who died shortly after the war, at an advanced age. Said he: "A few years before his death, the late Dr. Joseph Templeton, of Washington, Pa., but a former resident of Xenia, visited here, and the late Dr. S. Martin and myself were entertaining him. As we walked with him to the railroad station we met Mr. Wright. The two men, equally deaf, cordially saluted each other, when this dialogue ensued:

*Templeton.*—Xenia has greatly improved since I left.

*Wright.*—It is a great misfortune, but the best thing for us is a short tin trumpet.

*Templeton.*—Some very fine business blocks have been built.

*Wright.*—I'd show you mine, but a tinner has it for a pattern while making a new one for a friend.

*Templeton.*—Some of my old friends now reside in very fine houses.

*Wright.*—I'll have one made and send it to you if you will give me your address.

"And in twenty minutes' conversation," continued Dr. Watt, "they got no nearer. As we went on, Dr. Templeton cordially thanked us for waiting to let him have such a pleasant conversation with his old friend Coke Wright. Coming back we met Mr. Wright, who still more cordially thanked us for our patient waiting, as he had not had such a pleasant chat for years."

Mr. Galloway I found living in his rooms over some stores in the centre of the town, alone among his books and papers and old-time relics. Among these, over the door, were the horns of the last deer killed in Greene county. The year of Mr. Galloway's birth I know not, but evidently it was so far back that he must have been born in some cabin in the woods, or perhaps in one near their leafy margins, among the girdled trunks of the skeleton monsters of a once luxuriant forest.

*The Bullet Barometer.*—His grandfather, James Galloway, Sen., a native of Pennsylvania, was the first settler in his part of the county. In 1797 he came from Kentucky, and built a cabin on the Little Miami, near the site of the Miami Powder Mills. During the revolutionary war he was in the service of the United States in the capacity of hunter, to procure game for the army. "My grandfather," said he, "was in the Blue Lick fight in Kentucky and during the campaign of 1792 he was shot by the renegade Simon Girty, whom he well knew. He had met Girty while on horseback going through the woods face to face, who, perceiving that he was unarmed, said: 'Now, Galloway, d—n you, I have got you,' and instantly fired three small bullets into his body. Girty supposed he had killed him. Although in a fainting condition, Galloway wheeled his horse and made good his escape. One bullet









ings are substantial brick structures, except the industrial and farm-buildings and green houses.

The administration building has three stories, and is occupied by the officers and teachers; the cottages are two stories high, and are arranged to accommodate thirty-four children each; the school-house is three stories high, and will accommodate nearly 700 children. The chapel has a seating capacity of 700; the hospital is well arranged for the care of the sick. The building annexed to the administration building, known as the Domestic building, is three stories in height, the basement being occupied by the kitchen and bakery; the second story is the children's dining-room, with a seating capacity of nearly 700; the third story contains sleeping apartments for certain of the employees, and the linen and store rooms. The children all sleep in the cottages, each cottage being under the charge of a matron. The principal buildings are heated by steam, lighted by gas and supplied with water from the water-tower in the rear. This water originally came from Shawnee creek, which runs through the grounds.

The large view was taken from a standpoint in the forest north of the cottages. It shows just half of them and the administration building, the other half being on the other side of that building. They are about 1800 feet from the road to Xenia, and form a continuous line of 1500 feet. The ground in front is a grassy lawn, sloping down through an open forest, beyond which, on a little lower ground near the road, winds Shawnee creek, a mere rivulet which is crossed by a bridge. On the path side, as the visitor enters the ground, he is greeted by a floral design speaking from the ground itself, a single word only—"WELCOME."

It was a morning late in the autumn when we entered the place, and found the children scattered on the lawn enjoying themselves, playing at games in the bright sunshine. It was our second visit, after a lapse of a year and a half. A little later, while adjusting the camera for the picture, the music sounded from the boys' band in the distance near the school-house, summoning them to school. Looking up we saw the boys in their neat military costumes arranged in companies in front of the cottages as shown in the picture. In one place was a platoon of urchins in zouave costumes: red leggings and red fez. In another, one girl in the bright garb of a vivandier, at the end of a platoon of boys. It was indeed a charming picture. A few minutes elapsed; we were too busy to look up. When we did, not a soul was to be seen; not a sound was heard. It was a surprise to us, the sudden change. The whole, some 600 strong, boys and girls, had been hived in the school-house seen in the extreme distance.

It is the custom of the superintendent, Maj. Noah Thomas, an armless ex-soldier who carries an empty sleeve, to take a stand on the steps of the administration building on these occasions, and as the companies of boys march by they give him the military salute.

*Historical Sketch.*—The initiatory steps toward the establishment of a SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' ORPHANS' HOME were taken in 1869 by the Grand Army of the Republic. Its purpose was to secure necessary funds through private beneficence, believing that having placed the project well on foot the State would take it up and carry it to its consummation. On June 21, 1869, a meeting was held in the city hall at Xenia to devise the ways and means for perfecting the plan. On July 13th a second meeting was held therein and addressed by Gov. Hayes, Congressman Winans, Capt. Earnshaw and others. Subscriptions to the amount of \$16,500 were guaranteed, Eli Millen, Lester Arnold and J. C. McMillen subscribing \$1,000 each.

In the meantime the citizens of Xenia and

representatives of the Grand Army of the Republic were actively at work; a desirable location in the vicinity of Xenia was selected, and the press advocated the immediate erection of buildings.

The Grand Army of the Republic appointed a board of control consisting of Gen. Geo. B. Wright, Maj. M. S. Gunkel, Col. H. G. Armstrong, Eli Millen, Judge White, Mrs. R. B. Hayes, Mrs. H. L. Monroe and Mrs. Ann E. McMeans, which met October 11th and agreed to accept the location offered by the people of Xenia.

Contracts were made for the erection of four cottages. In anticipation of the early establishment of the "Home," a number of children had been gathered at Xenia and temporary provision made by leasing quarters

on Main street. Mrs. A. McMeans was elected superintendent in January, 1870, but resigned in a short time and Maj. M. S. Gunckel was appointed acting superintendent, with Mrs. Edington, of Chicago, as matron and four others as assistants and teachers. January 23, 1870, it was decided to construct at once a large frame building as a dormitory and dining-room, and contracts were made for the erection of five more cottages. Children were now coming in rapidly; there were about one hundred in the temporary quarters and numerous applications on file. Contributions and donations, principally wearing apparel and bedding, were sent in from all parts of the State.

A committee from the State Legislature visited the "Home." February 28th a public meeting was held in the City Hall, attended by the children in a body, and one of them, Master Howard E. Gilkey, of Cleveland, delivered a touching speech, presenting the claims of the orphaned children upon the State. The entire audience was much affected by his speech, and after other speeches the committee returned to Columbus, thoroughly convinced that it was the duty of the State to at once assume the care of the orphaned children of its soldiers and sailors. A bill was introduced in the Legislature to "establish Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes." The bill provided that such institutions should be under the control of a board of managers, consisting of seven citizens appointed by the Governor; that there should be received into the Homes the children residing in Ohio, not beyond sixteen years of age, of deceased, indigent and permanently disabled soldiers and sailors who served during the rebellion. Thirteen thousand dollars was appropriated, and such part of the property of the State at White Sulphur Springs in Delaware county as was not necessary for the Reform and Industrial School for Girls, already located at that place, should be set apart for the establishment of a "Home." The bill also provided that in case the orphans could not be comfortably and well accommodated at White Sulphur Springs without interfering with the efficiency of the Industrial School for Girls, that the Board of Managers should have authority to accept by donation or bequest a suitable tract of land at a convenient point, with necessary accommodations, buildings and equipments, for two hundred and fifty children. This bill was passed April 14, 1870, and the following gentlemen were appointed a Board of Managers by the Governor: R. P. Buckland, Fremont; James Barnett, Cleveland; J. Warren Keifer, Springfield; Benj. F. Coate, Portsmouth; M. F. Force, Cincinnati; J. S. Jones, Delaware; H. G. Armstrong, Cincinnati. There was much objection to its requirement that the Home should be established at White Sulphur Springs; but, as that property could not be made available for the purpose of the law, at a meeting of the Board of Managers held in Delaware, May 13th, they

resolved that they would accept a suitable tract of land with buildings, etc., at some other point, as provided by the act of the Legislature.

May 25th the Board of Managers accepted the proposition of Gen. Geo. B. Wright, Maj. M. S. Gunckel and Col. H. G. Armstrong, representing the Board of Control of the Xenia Home, which was to complete the work already commenced under their auspices, and have the same ready for occupancy by June 1st. A large force of men at once resumed work on the buildings, and on August 16, 1870, they were ready for presentation to the State. Dr. I. D. Griswold was elected superintendent and Mrs. Griswold matron. During this month the children were transferred to the three cottages and the large frame building (now occupied as the workshop). The Board passed upon application for more than two hundred and fifty children, including those already collected, who numbered one hundred and twenty-three at an average age of nine years. The whole number of children in the State entitled to the benefits of the "Home" was estimated at 800. Of these 350 had already made application for admission, and another appropriation was made in May, 1871, to increase the accommodations.

The plan of dividing the children into families in cottages, separating the sexes, was found to work excellently, thereby rendering government easier and less liability to sickness and epidemic. A main building served to provide a suitable dining-hall, culinary department, school-rooms, etc. Many of the larger children were required to work, the boys on the farm and the girls in the domestic department.

In 1872 additional land was secured to enlarge the farm, and many improvements made on the grounds and buildings, and the following spring a large number of fruit trees and vines were planted. In 1874 a system of industrial education was inaugurated. Shops were established to teach printing, telegraphing, tailoring, dressmaking, knitting, carpentering, blacksmithing, shoemaking and tinning. Gentlemen well versed in the different branches were placed at the head of each department.

The inmates now numbered nearly 600, and although the general health had been good, the prevalence of sore eyes was noticeable, and Dr. C. B. Jones, the physician, upon investigation discovered that the trouble arose from the manner in which the inmates washed their hands and faces. This was done in tin wash-basins, three to each cottage, the drying being done with one large towel. Fixtures were introduced so that the washing was done in running water, and the drying with separate towels, and the epidemic soon disappeared. The measles and scarlet fever had also appeared simultaneously with the coming of every winter season. Investigation into the cause of this showed that every spring the heavier winter bed clothing had been stored away in closets

without airing or washing. Washing, airing and drying before storing in the spring prevented a recurrence of these diseases.

Further appropriations by the Legislature and a steady improvement in the system of management brought to the institution a high degree of efficiency in accomplishing the objects for which it was founded.

On February 16, 1879, the destruction of the administration and domestic buildings by fire involved a loss to the State of nearly \$75,000, and to the employees and officers of sums ranging from \$100 to \$500. The Legislature speedily authorized the rebuilding of the destroyed structures, and plans were adopted for making the new buildings fire-proof.

On the 27th day of April, 1884, the institution was visited by a most terrific cyclone. The storm did not rage to exceed one minute, but with force indescribable, tearing away the roofs of the laundry, hospital and other buildings, completely demolishing the barn, wagon and tool sheds, carrying away the roof of the hospital a distance of five hun-

dred feet, in an almost unbroken condition until it struck the earth, driving slates into the trees with such force as that it was impossible to remove them with the hand; removing a large part of the east veranda from its foundation, tearing down timber, fences, and other structures, and carrying a portion of the wreck miles away, and yet there was no human being injured, except two employees slightly, although there were at the time within the institution about seven hundred and fifty men, women and children; the children all being at supper.

The damages resulting from the cyclone were repaired, at a cost of \$7,500, a large portion of the money used for that purpose having been procured by Governor George Hoadly and Hon. John Little, they having given their joint promissory note for \$5,152.50, and Mr. Little his individual note for \$508.75.

This was the same cyclone which visited Jamestown in this county, with such disastrous results, an account of which is given on another page.

In 1888 the institution was under the superintendence of Major Noah Thomas, with Mrs. Alice Thomas matron, Leigh McClung physician, George H. Harlan financial officer. The Educational Department, with Horace A. Stokes as principal, had sixteen lady teachers. The cottage matrons numbered twenty, also a hospital matron, Mrs. Ephraim Hardesty, and Miss Rosa Bauerle supply matron and teacher. The number of children November 15, 1887, were 668, of whom 242 were girls, 426 boys.

The occupations taught are domestic economy, stenography, shoemaking, farming, carpentering, painting, girls' sewing, printing, tinning, gardening, engineering, baking, tailoring, dressmaking, blacksmithing, cutting and fitting dress-making.

*Board of Trustees.*—Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; Nelson A. Fulton, Xenia; William C. Lyon, Newark; John S. Jones, Delaware; and Andrew Schwarz, Columbus.

The average age of the children is about eleven years, and were it double its capacity the Home would speedily be filled with orphans of the class contemplated by the law. The annual expense is for each orphan about \$140. This is about what it is with the inmates of the other charitable institutions, as the Deaf and Dumb, Blind, Imbecile and Insane.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*"The Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home"* at Xenia is one of the bright places in the State. It pays the people largely to sustain it. I was a guest over night March 17, 1886, and then, passing there a few hours of the next day, saw much to admire and nothing to condemn. It is as one great household where system and order and a conscientious spirit everywhere prevails.

*The Food and Health.*—At these various State charitable institutions the inmates all live well. The food is of the very best, much fruit, vegetables and milk; with no dishes of flummery for cloyed appetites, but all simple, well cooked, and healthy; far better than in most private families or hotels. The sleeping apartments are well ventilated, am-

ple washing facilities are supplied and a healthy temperature maintained by good heating facilities. Aside from this comes the element of uniform employment without the fret, worry and hurry and idleness that often attend life elsewhere. Hence the health of the inmates generally surpasses that of any like number of people outside of such institutions. Only one death had occurred here in the three years prior to my visit.

*The Ages.*—Children are here of all ages from the infant of nineteen months to those of sixteen years. Beyond the sixteenth birthday none are allowed by law to remain. Places where they can earn their own living are generally found against the arrival of the sixteenth birthday, and by that time they have been taught some industry to help them do

so. Some who have been bred here are among the teachers, and in time the entire supply may come from the institution itself.

I visited the various shops, among them the printing office, where they print a weekly newspaper, the fruit and vegetable storehouse, and the greenhouse, with its array of flowers. The hospital I did not enter; it is not much used, as there are rarely many inmates.

*Uses of Children.*—A school-room, especially if filled with very small children, is always attractive. A world without children would be a stupid spot. They make things lively, are the best sort of instructors, their ignorance, helplessness and trustful leaning so developing to our own high good, often so warming the heart in delightful emotion, that, even before the Master himself came to utter the words, "Suffer little children to come unto me," multitudes of our race must have experienced the angelic glow that comes from their appealing presence.

*Beauty of the Dawning Intellect.*—No flower opens with more beauty to sip the morning dew as it glistens upon its fragile petals, than the heart of the young child to the reception of kindness and love, while it literally hungers and thirsts after knowledge, finding itself in this great storehouse of creation, with everything around new and strange, made for its use and development.

Yes, everything: the glory of the earth by day; the glory of the vast dome by night; time, that never was, but ever is; space, with its immensity that has no bounds; and, moreover, the qualities of justice, truth and love, higher than all material things, which always were, before anything was, ready existing for their exercise whenever sentient life could spring into creation.

And then a Supreme Intelligence and Supreme Power over all, that creates, bringing these qualities into the uses of the thinking life he has created, and to fill it with joy and gratitude as it learns to discern more and more, through all time, through all eternity, the full perfection and superlative beauty of the universe, of which not the least wonder will be that he finds himself a part. It is in this view to what children are the heirs, that to supply their highest wants, to give to them the noblest, purest development, is among the highest, most bliss-filling of duties.

*An Exhibition of the Little People.*—I entered the far building in the picture, the school-house. The first room I went in was for small children, about eight years of age. There were forty boys and girls under the charge of Miss Dix. The room was on the ground floor, spacious, and lighted on two sides by nine windows. These gave a pleasing outlook upon green fields and noble trees, with the early buds of a spring morning unfolding in the sunlight. I now state what happened.

1st. School opened with the Lord's Prayer.

2d. With folded hands and bowed heads the children repeated:

"I thank thee, Lord, for quiet rest,  
And for Thy care of me," etc.

3d. A hymn was sung by the children, "Gentle Saviour," followed by one entitled "Little Ones," "Jesus, when He Left the Skies," etc.

4th. Recitation. The noted poem of Alice Carey, beginning with—

"Among the beautiful pictures  
That hang on memory's wall,  
Is one of a dim old forest  
That seemeth the best of all."

5th. Recitation:

"Do your best, your very best;  
Do it every day," etc.

6th. Recitation:

"One step and then another,  
And the longest walk is ended," etc.

After these preliminaries they went through exercises on the blackboards, and their proficiency was surprising.

I then arose to go into some of the other rooms, when the teacher called out a little one as a guide. As the midget came to me I lifted him up under the arms. He was as light as a kitten, and as his little legs dangled in the air I kissed him, whereupon the other thirty-nine midgets burst forth with a simultaneous laugh, in which their teacher, Miss Sarah Belle Dix, joined—making forty laughs as the product of a single kiss.

*The Cottages.*—A little later I went exploring the twenty cottages, each cottage with its family of thirty-four, presided over by a matron or cottage mother, thirteen cottages occupied by boys and seven by girls, and sixteen cottages in a straight line, facing the town of Xenia a mile away, with two others at each end facing at right angles.

A plank walk passes in front of the cottages, over which is a continuous roof, as shown in the engraving. This is a shelter from the rain and the sun when the children march out from their cottages to the great dining-hall in the main building.

The dining-hall has four long tables, with a seating capacity for 700 children. They march in with military tread, accompanied by the matrons. When seated, they repeat the Lord's Prayer in concert. The matrons wait on and serve the children under their control.

When I approached the doors of the cottages I found them all open and no persons present but the matron of each, the children being at school and some in the shops at work. One matron after another invited me in, as I came to their open doors. None of the matrons are teachers in the school. Each matron simply has charge of her cottage as a mother does of her children at home; in each the children are of about the same age. The matrons are fully occupied in school hours,



ineffably sweet and gentle, and very sad; oh, so sad! There is a history of suffering in that face. Instinctively you are drawn toward her as to the face of the suffering Christ as portrayed by the genius of Raphael or Da Vinci. You inquire, and maybe learn she is a soldier's widow and now motherless. Her husband fell upon no battle-field in the heat and glory of patriotic conflict to find a grave of honor upon Southern soil. Worse than that. He was one of the thousands of victims to the horrors of Andersonville; was exchanged and came home to die, a mere skeleton, wasted by starvation, his mind gone, a hopeless driveling crying idiot. Then her two little ones were taken from her, and she is alone in the world. She is here and fills out her life in ministering to the little waifs of the departed heroes.

Religion offers to her its cup of anticipatory

bliss in the expectation of again meeting her children and the love of her youth as he was when he left her one bright spring morning early in the sixties—left her in his manly strength and beauty, and marched away under the beautiful flag. And she is happy, though suffering—happy in her ministering, happy in her faith. "God loves those whom he chastens," and to such, while the tears fall, the heart of the bereaved swells with the bliss of heavenly love.

"Her faith shows a new world, and the eyes  
Of saints look pity on her. Death will come:  
A few short moments over, and the prize  
Of peace eternal waits her, and the tomb  
Will become her fondest pillow: all its gloom  
Be scattered. What a meeting there will be  
To her and those she loved while here."

#### FOUR LITERARY MEN.

Four literary men of note and now living come under notice in connection with Xenia—William D. Gallagher, Coates Kinney, William D. Howells, and Whitelaw Reid. WILLIAM DAVIS GALLAGHER was born in 1808, in Philadelphia, and when a lad of eight years came with his widowed mother to Mount Pleasant, Hamilton county, Ohio, and was for forty-seven years a resident of the State; his home is now Pee-wee Valley, near Louisville, Ky.

He learned the printing business in Cincinnati, and, in 1830, when but twenty-two years of age, came to Xenia, and started a campaign newspaper, which he entitled the *Backwoodsman*, giving it that name because it was peculiarly Western, a strong characteristic of his being an ardent affection for the West. Mr. Gallagher was an enthusiastic Whig, and the main object of his sheet was "to hurrah for Clay and to use up Jimmy Gardner, editor of the Jackson organ of Xenia."

After the lapse of a year he returned to Cincinnati and took the editorship of the Cincinnati *Mirror*, which had a life of several years, and his prose and poetic writings were of so much merit that he was soon regarded as the leading imaginative writer of the West. Later he edited two other literary journals, was for a time on the *Ohio State Journal*, of Columbus, and from 1839 to 1850 was associate editor on the Cincinnati *Gazette*, when he went to Washington with Thomas Corwin in a confidential capacity, Corwin having been appointed Secretary of the Treasury; again in the civil war he was employed in the United States Treasury Department at Louisville by Mr. Lincoln. In 1853 he was on the editorial staff of the Louisville *Courier*.

Mr. Gallagher's father, Barnard Gallagher, was an Irish Roman Catholic, a participant in the rebellion in 1803, that cost Robert Emmet his life; and his mother, Abigail Davis, daughter of a Welsh farmer, who lost his life in the American Revolution. Coming from a liberty-loving stock, Mr. Gallagher inherited the spirit of freedom and philanthropy and could not be otherwise than an opposer of slavery. His biographer, Prof.

Venable, in the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* for 1888, says of him in his early days: "He sang the dignity of intrinsic manhood, the nobleness of honest labor and the glory of human freedom. Much he wrote was extremely radical. . . . Such lines as these, and as compose the poems 'Truth and Freedom,' 'Conservatism,' 'The Laborer,' 'The New Age,' 'All Things Free,' went to the brain and heart of many people, and it is not to be doubted but that they exercised a deep and lasting influence."

"Mr. Gallagher first became known as a writer in 1828 by the publication of 'A Journey through Kentucky and Mississippi' in the Cincinnati *Chronicle*. His first poetical contribution that attracted general attention was 'The Wreck of the Hornet'; this was reprinted in a collection of his poems entitled 'Errata' (3 vols., Cincinnati, 1835-7). He edited 'Selections from the Poetical Literature of the West' (Cincinnati, 1841). In 1849 he delivered the annual address before the Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society, of which he was President, on 'The Progress and Resources of the Northwest.' One of the most elaborate of his agricultural essays



is his 'Fruit Culture in the Ohio Valley.' His latest volume is 'Miami Woods: a Golden Wedding and Other Poems' (Cincinnati, 1881). Venable says: 'Gallagher's verse paints the forest and field with Nature's

own color, and glows with the warmth of human love and joy. 'Miami Woods' is a sort of Thomson's 'Seasons' adapted to the Ohio Valley.'

## FIFTY YEARS AGO.

### *A Song of the Western Pioneer.*

BY WM. D. GALLAGHER.

No man was ever more thoroughly imbued with a love of the West than Mr. Gallagher. The memories of his boyhood were rich with the glow of enthusiasm for its free and manly life, when everything was so rapidly expanding and prosperity seemed to be so assured to the humblest who would but exert his powers. Annexed is one of his songs that was widely published in the papers of the West forty years ago :

A song for the early times out West,  
And our green old forest home,  
Whose pleasant memories freshly yet  
Across the bosom come :  
A song for the free and glad some life  
In those early days we led,  
With a teeming soil beneath our feet,  
And a smiling heaven o'erhead !  
O, the waves of life danced merrily  
And had a joyous flow,  
In the days when we were pioneers,  
Fifty years ago !

The hunt, the shot, the glorious chase,  
The captured elk or deer ;  
The camp, the big, bright fire, and then  
The rich and wholesome cheer ;  
The sweet, sound sleep at dead of night  
By our camp-fire blazing high—  
Unbroken by the wolf's long howl  
And the panther springing by.  
O, merrily passed the time, despite  
Our wily Indian foe,  
In the days when we were pioneers,  
Fifty years ago.

We shunn'd not labor ; when 'twas due  
We wrought with right good will,  
And for the home we won for them  
Our children bless us still.  
We lived not hermit lives, but oft  
In social converse met ;  
And fires of love were kindled then  
That burn on warmly yet.  
O, pleasantly the stream of life  
Pursued its constant flow,  
In the days when we were pioneers,  
Fifty years ago !

We felt that we were fellow-men ;  
We felt we were a band,  
Sustain'd here in the wilderness  
By heaven's upholding hand.  
And when the solemn Sabbath came,  
We gather'd in the wood,  
And lifted up our hearts in prayer  
To God, the only good.  
Our temples then were earth and sky ;  
None others did we know  
In the days when we were pioneers,  
Fifty years ago !

Our forest life was rough and rude,  
And dangers closed us round,  
But here, amid the green old trees,  
Freedom we sought and found.  
Oft through our dwellings wintry blasts  
Would rush with shriek and moan ;  
We cared not ; though they were but frail,  
We felt they were our own !  
O, free and manly lives we led,  
'Mid verdure or 'mid snow,  
In the days when we were pioneers,  
Fifty years ago !

But now our course of life is short ;  
And as, from day to day,  
We're walking on with halting step,  
And fainting by the way,  
Another land, more bright than this,  
To our dim sight appears,  
And on our way to it we'll soon  
Again be pioneers !  
Yet while we linger we may all  
A backward glance still throw  
To the days when we were pioneers,  
Fifty years ago !

Many of his songs were set to music and sung in theatres, and in 1845 was published his famous ballad, "The Spotted Fawn," which became immensely popular, being sung everywhere. The Spotted Fawn was the beautiful daughter of an Indian chief, who dwelt in the valley of the Mahketewa, who, with her bridegroom, White Cloud, was slain on her bridal night by the cruel white man who in time of peace stole in upon them in their slumbering hours. The Mahketewa is the Indian name for a stream that empties into the Ohio at Cincinnati, commonly called Mill Creek and largely at that point inhabited by frogs. Some wicked wag



## OHIO CENTENNIAL ODE.

BY COL. COATES KINNEY.

Delivered in the Coliseum, Columbus, O., on the Opening Day, September 4, 1888, of the State Celebration of the Arrival of the Centennial Year.

In what historic thousand years of man  
Has there been builded such a State as  
this?

Yet, since the clamor of the axes ran  
Along the great woods, with the groan and  
hiss

And crash of trees, to hew thy groundsels  
here,

Ohio! but a century has gone,  
And thy republic's building stands the peer  
Of any that the sun and stars shine on.

Not on a fallen empire's rubbish-heap,  
Not on old quicksands wet with blood of  
wrong,

Do the foundations of thy structure sleep,  
But on a ground of nature, new and strong.  
Men that had faced the Old World seven  
years

In battle on the Old World turned their  
backs

And, quitting Old-World thoughts and hopes  
and fears,

With only rifle, powder-horn and axe  
For tools of civilization, won their way  
Into the wilderness, against wild man and  
beast,

And laid the wood-glooms open to the day.

And from the sway of savagery released

The land to nobler uses of a higher race;

Where Labor, Knowledge, Freedom, Peace,  
and Law

Have wrought all miracles of dream in place  
And time—ay, more than ever dream fore-  
saw.

A hundred years of Labor! Labor free!

Our River ran between it and the curse,

And freemen proved how toil can glory be.

The heroes that Ohio took to nurse  
(As the she-wolf the founders of old  
Rome)—

Their deeds of fame let history rehearse

And oratory celebrate; but see

This paradise their hands have made our  
home!

Nod, plumes of wheat, wave, banderoles of  
corn,

Toss, orchard-oriflammes, swing, wreaths  
of vine,

Shout, happy farms, with voice of sheep  
and kine,

For the old victories conquered here on  
these

The fields of Labor when, ere we were  
born,

The Fathers fought the armies of the  
trees,

And, chopping out the night, chopt in the  
morn!

A hundred years of Knowledge! We have  
mixt

More brains with Labor in the century  
Than man had done since the decree was fixt  
That Labor was his doom and dignity.

All honor to those far-foreworking men

Who, as they stooped their sickles in to  
fling,

Or took the wheat upon the cradles' swing,  
Thought of the boy, the little citizen  
There gathering sheaves, and planned the  
school for him,

Which should wind up the clockwork of his  
mind

To cunning moves of wheels and blades that  
skim

Across the fields and reap, and rake, and  
bind!

They planned the schools—the woods were  
full of schools!

Our learning has not soared, but it has  
spread:

Ohio's intellects are sharpened tools

To deal with daily fact and daily bread.

The starry peaks of knowledge in thin air

Her culture has not climbed, but on the  
plain,

In whatsoever is to do or dare

With mind or matter, there behold her  
reign.

The axemen who chopt out the clearing here  
Where stands the Capital, could they to-  
day

Arise and see our hundred years' display—  
Steam-wagons in their thundering career—

Wires that a friend's voice waft across a  
State,

And wires that wink a thought across the  
sea,

And wires wherein imprisoned lightnings  
wait

To leap forth at the turning of a key—

Could they these shows of mind in matter  
note,

Machines that almost conscious souls con-  
fess,

Seeming to will and think—the printing  
press,

Not quite intelligent enough to vote—

Could they arise these marvels to behold,

What would to them the past Republic  
seem—

The State historified in volumes old,

Or prophesied in Grecian Plato's dream?

A hundred years of Freedom! Freedom such

No other people on the earth had known

Till our America the world had shown

What Freedom meant. No slave might  
touch

Our earth, no master's lash outrage our  
heaven :

The Declaration of the Great July,  
Fired by our Ordinance of Eighty-seven,  
Flamed from the River to the northern  
sky ;—

Ay, that flame rose against the Arctic stars,  
And shone a new aurore across the land.

A Body scored with stripes of whip and  
scars

Of branding-iron seemed to understand—  
Soulless though reckoned by our Union's  
pact—

That It was Man, for whom that heavenly  
sign

Lit up the North ; and while the bloodhounds  
tracked

Him footsore through Kentucky, stars be-  
nign

Befriended him and brought him to our shore.  
A stranger, frightened, hungry, travel-  
worn ;

And we laid hands on him and gave him o'er  
Again to bondage, as in fealty sworn.

So rich in Freedom, we had none to give !

While we might quaff, we could not pass  
the cup ;

No slave should touch foot to our soil and live  
Upon it slave—he must be given up !

When that first man was wrested from our  
State,

Then slavery had crossed the Rubicon ;

Then Freedom was the whole Republic's fate ;

Then John Brown's soul began its march-  
ing-on ;

Then the *Ohio Idea* had to go

Where'er the banner of the Union flew,

From northmost limits in Alaskan snow

To southmost in the Mexic waters blue.

A hundred years of Peace ! Yes, less the  
four

(Our little Indian squabbles were not war),

The four when we, in battle's shock and roar,  
Declared that Freedom was worth dying for.

Ohio gave to that great fight for Man

Her Grant, her Sherman, and her Sheri-  
dan,

And her victorious hundred thousands more.

Victorious, yes, though legions of them sleep

In garments rolled in blood on foughten  
fields—

Though still the mothers and the widows weep

For the slain heroes borne home on their  
shields.

Their glorious victory this day behold :

They conquered Peace ; and where their  
manly frays

Across the land of bondage stormed and  
rolled,

Millions of grateful freedmen hymn their  
praise.

Ohio honors them with happy tears :

The battles that they braved for her,

The banner that they waved for her,

The Freedom that they saved for her,

Shall keep their laurels green a thousand  
years.

A hundred years of Law ! The people's will,

The might of the majority,

The right of the minority,

The light hand with authority,

We promised, with the purpose to fulfil ;

But the contagion of the border-taint

Blackened our statues with its shameful  
stain,

And left the color of our conscience faint

Till freshened by the battle-storm's red  
rain.

Ay, war has legislated ; it has cast

The " White Man's Government " out into  
night,

And Labor, Knowledge, Freedom, Peace, at  
last

Stand color-blind in Law's resplendent  
light.

Now hail, my State of States ! thy justice  
wins—

Thy justice and thy valor now are one ;

Thou hast arisen, and thy little sins

Are spots of darkness lost upon the sun.

Thy sun is up—O, may it never set !—

These hundred years were but thy morning-  
red :

It shall be forenoon for thy glory yet

When all who this day look on thee are  
dead.

O, splendor of the noon awaiting thee !

O, rights of man and heights of manhood  
free !

Hail, beautiful Ohio that shalt be !

Hail, Ship of State ! and take our parting  
cheers !

Ah, God ! that we might gather here to see

Thy sails loom in, swoln with a thousand  
years.

*A hundred years of Freedom ! Freedom such  
No other people on the earth had known  
Till our America the world had shown  
What Freedom meant. No foot of slave might touch  
Our earth, no master's lash outrage our heaven.*

Col. COATES KINNEY was born in Yates county, N. Y., in 1826 ; came to Ohio in 1840 ; studied law with Judge Wm. Lawrence and J. W. and Donn Piatt ; soon adopted journalism as a life profession ; was paymaster in the army through the war and brevetted Lieut.-Colonel.

In 1881 he was the leading Republican speaker in the Ohio Senate. He was

the author of the amendment to the Constitution on the subject of temperance, which was submitted to the voters the following year, and of the bill for the abolition of "The Official Railroad Pass," on which he made a speech that was circulated and commended throughout the United States. He passed the bill through the Senate by his eloquent, masterly array of facts and deductions, but the railroad influence reconsidered it the next day, and converted enough votes from aye to no to defeat it, but the principles of the bill have since been enacted in the Inter-State Commerce Law. But Col. Kinney's record as editor, speaker and public official has been eclipsed by his achievements in literature, especially poetry. His reputation as a poet was established in 1849, when he wrote the famous lyric, "Rain on the Roof." Since then he has written several poems of such merit as to demonstrate that his early effort was not a literary accident, and his recent collection, entitled "Lyrics of the Ideal and the Real," has greatly extended his reputation.

In review of this work the poet's friend, Prof. W. H. Venable, says, he gives, "in glowing words and often splendid dictum, the deepest and most earnest thoughts of a well-trained and subtle intellect upon life, doubt, fear, faith, freedom, immortality, God and man; and then to all his own restless and penetrating questions finds an answer." This answer Mr. Venable then quotes in the thrilling stanza with which he concludes the great poem of the book entitled "Duty Here and Glory There."

Where? My soul looked up and ques-  
tioned—  
Up to where the stars were burning  
In the grand and awful temple  
Of the midnight—up to where  
Vision stops against the curtain  
Of the infinite, but spirit

Parts aside the veil and enters;  
It is there! Oh, it is there!  
Thrilled the whisper through my being,  
"Duty here for little lifetimes,  
Glory there for endless ages—  
Duty here and glory there!"

Another of the poet's friends, and he has many, Mr. Frank D. Mussey, in his review says: "After reading some of the strong poetical efforts of Col. Kinney in his recent book, how softly comes back into the thoughts from the days of one's boyhood, the old lines of 'Rain on the Roof,' a poem which there are few writers who could wish for anything better to leave to the world; that is in every school-book; sung to the music of a dozen composers, and is in every man's memory and life."

### RAIN ON THE ROOF.

When the humid shadows hover  
Over all the starry spheres,  
And the melancholy darkness  
Gently weeps in rainy tears,  
What a bliss to press the pillow  
Of a cottage-chamber bed,  
And listen to the patter  
Of the soft rain overhead.

Every tinkle on the shingles  
Has an echo in my heart;  
And a thousand dreamy fancies  
Into busy being start.  
And a thousand recollections  
Weave their air threads into woof  
As I listen to the patter  
Of the rain upon the roof.

Now in memory comes my mother,  
As she used in years ago,  
To regard the darling dreamers  
Ere she left them till the dawn.

O, I feel her fond look on me,  
As I list to this refrain,  
Which is played upon the shingles  
By the patter of the rain.

Then my little seraph sister,  
With the wings and waving hair,  
And her star-eyed cherub brother—  
A serene, angelic pair—  
Glide around my wakeful pillow,  
With their praise of mild reproof,  
As I listen to the murmur  
Of the soft rain on the roof.

And another comes to thrill me  
With her eyes delicious blue;  
And I mind not musing on her,  
That her heart was all untrue;  
I remember but to love her  
With a passion kin to pain,  
And my heart's quick pulses quiver  
To the patter of the rain.

Art hath naught of tone or cadence  
That can work with such a spell  
In the soul's mysterious fountains,  
Whence the tears of rapture well,

As that melody of nature,  
That subdued, subduing strain,  
Which is played upon the shingles  
By the patter of the rain.

When a lad of fourteen WILLIAM DEAN HOWELLS (see page 327) lived with his father's family in a log-cabin on the Little Miami river, where his father had a grist-mill, near the road to Dayton, some two or three miles from Xenia. His home was rude and ruinous; through the roof the stars shone in and the snows sifted down. Says Mr. Howells: "I should not like to step out of bed into a snow-wreath now, but then I was glad to do it; and, so far from thinking that or anything in our life a hardship, I counted it all joy."

There were barrels of books in the loft, and this was a treasure to him. Among them, he says, "I found also a copy of the poems of a certain Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, then wholly unknown to me; and, while the old grist-mill, whistling and wheezing to itself, made a vague music in my ear, my soul was filled with this strange new sweetness. I read 'The Spanish Student' then, and 'Copias de Manrique,' and the solemn and ever-beautiful 'Voices of the Night.' But neither those nor any other books I read made me discontented with the small boys' world around me. They made it a little more populous with visionary shapes, and there was room for

them all. It was not darkened with cares, and the duties in it were not many."

In the tenderly expressed poem of his "Lost Boyhood" he wistfully recalls the calm, peaceful hours of his early life on the banks of the Little Miami.

"Were some bright seraph sent from bliss  
With songs of heaven to win my soul  
From simple memories such as this,  
What could he tell to tempt my ear  
From you? What high thing could there be,  
So tenderly and sweetly dear  
As my lost boyhood is to me."

It is a somewhat remarkable fact that Ohio, besides supplying the nation with so large a proportion of statesmen and generals of eminence, should be alike prolific of journalists. At this time three of the leading dailies of New York city, the metropolis of the nation, have as their editorial managers Ohio men, viz., Whitelaw Reid, the *Tribune*, Col. John A. Cockerill, the *World*, and Charles Julius Chambers, the *Herald*; also William Henry Smith, of the Associated Press, Bernard Peters, of the *Brooklyn Times*, and W. L. Brown, *Daily News*.

WHITELAW REID is a direct descendant of the Scotch Covenanters. His father, Robert Charleton Reid, had married Marian Whitelaw Ronalds, who came in a direct line from the small and ancient "clan Ronalds" of the Highlands. His paternal grandfather emigrated to this country from the south of Scotland, and settled in Kentucky, but crossed the Ohio in 1800, and bought several hundred acres of land on the present site of Cincinnati. He was a stern old Covenanter, and found his conscience uneasy owing to a condition in the deed which required him to run a ferry across the river every day of the week. Sooner than violate the Sabbath he sold out, and, removing to Greene county, became one of the founders of Xenia.

Whitelaw Reid was born near Xenia, October 27, 1837. He graduated at Miami University in 1856, and took an active interest in journalism and politics before attaining his majority; made speeches in the Fremont campaign on the Republican side, and soon became editor of the *Xenia News*. At the opening of the civil war he was sent into the field as correspondent of the Cincinnati *Gazette*, making his headquarters at Washington, where his letters on current politics, over the signature of "Agate," attracted much attention by their thought, information, and pungent style. From that point he made excursions to the army whenever there was a prospect of active operations.

He served as aide-de-camp to Gen. William S. Rosecrans in the Western Virginia campaign of 1861, and was present at the battles of Shiloh and Gettysburg. From 1863 to 1866 was librarian of the House of Representatives. He engaged in cotton-planting in the South after the war, and embodied the results of his observations in a book—"After the War." He then gave two years in writing "Ohio in the War" (Cincinnati, 1868). This work is by far the most important of all the State histories of the civil war. It contains elaborate biographies of most of the chief generals of the army, and a complete history of the State from 1861 till 1865. On the conclusion of this labor he came to New







York at the invitation of Horace Greeley, and became an editorial writer on the *Tribune*. On the death of Mr. Greeley he succeeded him as editor and principal owner of the paper. In 1878 he was chosen by the Legislature to be a regent for life of the University of New York. With this exception he has declined all public employment. He was offered by President Hayes the post of Minister to Germany and a similar appointment by President Garfield. He is a director of

numerous financial and charitable corporations, and has been for many years president of the Lotus Club. Besides the works mentioned above, and his contributions to periodical literature, he has published "Schools of Journalism" (New York, 1871); "The Scholar in Politics" (1873); "Some Newspaper Tendencies" (1879); and "Town-Hall Suggestions" (1881).—*Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography*.

THE REID HOMESTEAD, in which Whitelaw was born, was erected by his father, Robert Charleton Reid, in 1823, on land which, before his marriage, he and his brother bought at the Virginia military sales, and stands to-day as it was then, identical in frame-work, flooring, plastering, and interior finish. It is situated between Massie's creek and Little Miami river, in what was then part of Xenia township, not far from the centre of the triangle formed by the three towns of Xenia, Yellow Springs, and Cedarville.

About the year 1850 this part of Xenia township was set off to Cedarville, of which it is now a part. The house, as left by Robert Charleton Reid, consisted of a two-story frame building with a one-story wing, in which were sitting-room, dining-room, and kitchen. Some extensions have been made to the wing and the whole exterior has been repaired and restored by Whitelaw Reid. The interior finish in the old part of the house was of oiled and polished black walnut, with handsome mantels, oak floors, excellent plastering, and windows with 8 x 10 panes of glass, which were then a costly elegance. Every room on the first floor had a large fireplace finished in Xenia limestone. The original framework has now been filled in with fireproof concrete blocks, and the roof and second story are covered entirely with red Akron tiles. There are numerous piazzas, a porte-cochere, etc., and the new rooms in the extensions of the wing are finished in handsome cabinet-work in cherry, sycamore, ash, walnut, etc. The house contains fourteen rooms, numerous bath-rooms, dressing-rooms, etc.

It is situated on one of the highest points in the county, the ground gently sloping away, and giving a view of many miles in every direction. The farm consists of about 200 acres, is carried on by a farmer for whom a separate house is provided, and is kept in a nice state of cultivation.

When Robert Charleton Reid was married he immediately took his bride to this house. There he died in the room in which his children were all born, and there his widow still lives. His eldest son also died there. The house was originally finished in oak, black walnut, and poplar; not because it was foreseen that these woods would be fashionable half a century afterwards, but because they stood on the actual site of the dwelling, and had to be got out of the way to make room for it. The house at first stood in almost unbroken forest, and for a number of years there were not more than ten acres of cleared land in sight. The lawn surrounding it has always remained unbroken by the plough since the Indians rambled over it.

Mr. Reid is in person very tall and sinewy, uniting delicacy with strength. He has in person and character the best qualities of his Scotch ancestry. His eyes are dark and forehead broad and full, and the intellectual perceptions that discern, and the untiring persistence that wins, have been his inheritance. His great work of "Ohio in the War" will grow with the years, for it has no equal as a record of those troublous times. Therein he wrote of that of which he was a part. He was at the head sources of knowledge and a personal witness of the events under which the Nation trembled. Its spirit of fairness, to those opinions with which he could have no personal sympathy, and its fulness in facts must impress every reader. In character-drawing it is most admirable—every man brought in review stands out in his peculiarities; and wherein there are words of condemnation which a love of truth and a sense of duty impelled him to utter, it seems as though the spirit of charity guided his pen and flowed with the ink.

Wilberforce University is the result of a most notable effort of the negro in America at self-development. It began Sept. 21, 1844, with the appointment of a committee "to select a tract of land for the purpose of erecting a seminary of learning, on the *Manual Labor* plan, for the instruction of the youth among us, in





first succeeding to the vacancy, as a Whig, occasioned by the death of John Quincy Adams; then was re-elected by the anti-slavery party, and as an advocate in behalf of their principles was pre-eminent, at one time engaging in a controversy with Daniel Webster, in regard to the extension of slavery and a fugitive slave-law. Failing in his candidacy from the Free-soil party as Governor of the State, he accepted the Presidency of Antioch. He carried the institution through pecuniary and other difficulties, and satisfied himself of the practicability of

the co-education of the sexes, and his incessant labors hastened his death. This great friend to man gave to Ohio his last ripe years, and her soil is honored by being the resting place of his remains. He published several annual reports, also lectures on education, voluminous controversial writings, "A Few Thoughts for a Young Man," "Slavery: Letters and Speeches," "Powers and Duties of Women," etc. His work on education was republished in France, with a biographical sketch.

BELLBROOK is about forty miles northeast of Cincinnati and half a mile from the Miami river. The Magnetic Springs, owned by Ohmer & Co., of Dayton, were discovered here in 1884. Newspaper: *Moon*, Independent, Morgan Fudge, editor and proprietor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 P. M., 1 Presbyterian. Population in 1880, 425.

JAMESTOWN is an important village eleven miles east of Xenia, on the D. & I. railroad, which had in 1880 a population of 877. It narrowly escaped destruction a few years since by what has been termed the "Jamestown Cyclone."

### THE JAMESTOWN CYCLONE.

On Sunday, April 27, 1884, at about five o'clock, a destructive cyclone passed over the southern part of Montgomery and Greene counties. It was formed near Dayton by the meeting of two light storm clouds from the south and northwest respectively, which immediately assumed the shape of a water spout, rising and descending like waves of the sea, and moved on with great fury, destroying everything in its path. It caused much damage in Montgomery county, mowing down forests, destroying buildings, fences, live-stock, etc.

At Bellbrook, in Greene county, at least fifteen houses were more or less damaged; but the inmates seeing its approach took refuge in the cellars, and thus escaped serious injury. The greatest damage inflicted was at Jamestown, where the cloud approached along the pike leading to Xenia, having first passed over the fair grounds of the Union Agricultural Society, completely demolishing all the buildings excepting a few small stalls: even the fence posts were razed to the ground. In Jamestown only about one-half of the homes of the entire population escaped destruction: nearly one hundred families were rendered homeless, four persons killed outright, and some thirty-five or forty more or less seriously injured.

Along the track of the storm, which was about one hundred yards wide, not a single building was left intact, and nine out of every ten were razed to the ground. The most prominent buildings in the town were either unroofed or badly damaged. Every church was more or less damaged, and those of the Methodist, Presbyterian, Christian and Colored Methodist nearly demolished. The loss of property amounted to nearly \$200,000. The cyclone seemed to have about exhausted its fury on Jamestown, for it passed away to the east without creating much more damage.

CLIFTON is ten miles north of Xenia, on the Little Miami, and on the line of Clark county, and has about 300 inhabitants. The name originated from the cliffs which bound the river at this place. The stream commences running through a deep ravine at the eastern extremity of the village, and after circling around the town, leaves it on the southwest. For more than two miles it runs through a deep and narrow gorge, bounded by perpendicular and impending rocks,



## GUERNSEY.

GUERNSEY COUNTY was organized in March, 1810. The upland is hilly and of various qualities, and the soil clay or clayey loam. There is much excellent land in the bottom of Wills creek and its branches, which cover about one-third of the county. Wool is a staple product of the county, together with beef cattle, horses and swine. Its area is 441 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 67,095; in pasture, 133,784; woodland, 48,407; lying waste, 1,134; produced in wheat, 68,313 bushels; oats, 206,490; corn, 671,694; tobacco, 231,191 pounds; wool, 685,262; sorghum, 32,069 gallons; sheep owned, 162,640; coal, 433,800 tons. School census, 1886, 9,690; teachers, 180.

It has seventy-eight miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Adams,	866	806	Millwood,	1,722	1,984
Beaver,	1,686		Monroe,	1,098	1,080
Buffalo,	1,025		Oxford,	2,133	1,615
Cambridge,	2,033	4,665	Richland,	1,772	1,439
Center,	976	1,233	Seneca,	1,356	
Jackson,	1,155	1,140	Spencer,	1,669	1,552
Jefferson,	755	931	Valley,		999
Knox,	538	964	Washington,	1,008	742
Liberty,	835	1,503	Westland,	1,077	925
Londonderry,	1,629	1,320	Wills,	1,887	1,855
Madison,	1,569	1,160	Wheeling,	769	1,284

Population in 1820 was 9,292; in 1830, 18,636; 1840, 27,729; 1860, 24,474; 1880, 27,197, of whom 23,554 were Ohio-born, 1,499 Pennsylvania, 608 Virginia, 47 New York, and 578 from Europe.

Previous to the first settlement of the county there was a party of whites attacked by Indians on Wills creek, near the site of Cambridge. The particulars which follow are from the pen of Col. John M'Donald, author of the "Biographical Sketches."

In the year 1791 or '92, the Indians having made frequent incursions into the settlements along the Ohio river, between Wheeling and the Mingo bottom, sometimes killing or capturing whole families, at other times stealing all the horses belonging to a station or fort, a company consisting of seven men rendezvoused at a place called the Beech bottom, on the Ohio river, a few miles below where Wellsburg has been erected. This company were John Whetzel, William M'Collough, John Hough, Thomas Biggs, Joseph Hedges, Kinzie Dickerson, and a Mr. Linn. Their avowed object was to go to the Indian towns to steal horses. This was then considered a legal, honorable business, as we were then at open war with the Indians. It would only be retaliating upon them in their own way. These seven men were all trained to Indian warfare and a life in the woods from their youth. Perhaps the western frontier at no time could furnish seven men whose souls were better fitted, and whose nerves and sinews were better strung to perform any enter-

prise which required resolution and firmness. They crossed the Ohio, and proceeded with cautious steps and vigilant glances on their way through the cheerless, dark and almost impervious forest, in the Indian country, till they came to an Indian town, near where the head waters of the Sandusky and Muskingum rivers interlock. Here they made a fine haul, and set off homeward with fifteen horses. They travelled rapidly, only making short halts to let their horses graze and breathe a short time to recruit their strength and activity. In the evening of the second day of their rapid retreat they arrived at Wills creek, not far from where the town of Cambridge has been since erected. Here Mr. Linn was taken violently sick, and they must stop their march or leave him alone to perish in the dark and lonely woods. Our frontier men, notwithstanding their rough and unpolished manners, had too much of my Uncle Toby's "sympathy for suffering humanity" to forsake a comrade in distress. They halted, and placed sentinels on their back

trail, who remained there till late in the night, without seeing any signs of being pursued. The sentinels on the back trail returned to the camp, Mr. Linn still lying in excruciating pain. All the simple remedies in their power were administered to the sick man, without producing any effect. Being late in the night, they all lay down to rest, except one who was placed as guard. Their camp was on the bank of a small branch. Just before daybreak the guard took a small bucket and dipped some water out of the stream; on carrying it to the fire he discovered the water to be muddy. The muddy water waked his suspicion that the enemy might be approaching them, and were walking down in the stream, as their footsteps would be noiseless in the water. He waked his companions and communicated his suspicion. They arose, examined the branch a little distance, and listened attentively for some time; but neither saw nor heard anything, and then concluded it must have been raccoons, or some other animals, puddling in the stream. After this conclusion the company all lay down to rest, except the sentinel, who was stationed just outside of the light. Happily for them the fire was burned down, and only a few coals afforded a dim light to point out where they lay. The enemy had come silently down the creek, as the sentinel suspected, to within ten or twelve feet of the place where they lay, and fired several guns over the bank. Mr. Linn, the sick man, was lying with his side towards the bank, and received nearly all the balls which were at first fired. The Indians then, with tremendous yells, mounted the bank with loaded rifles, war-clubs and tomahawks, rushed upon our men, who fled barefooted and without arms. Mr. Linn, Thomas Biggs and Joseph Hedges were killed in and near the camp. William M'Collough had run but a short distance when he was fired at by the enemy. At the

instant the fire was given he jumped into a quagmire and fell; the Indians, supposing that they killed him, ran past in pursuit of others. He soon extricated himself out of the mire, and so made his escape. He fell in with John Hough, and came into Wheeling. John Whetzel and Kinzie Dickerson met in their retreat, and returned together. Those who made their escape were without arms, without clothing or provisions. Their sufferings were great; but this they bore with stoical indifference, as it was the fortune of war. Whether the Indians who defeated our heroes followed in pursuit from their towns, or were a party of warriors who accidentally happened to fall in with them, has never been ascertained. From the place they had stolen the horses they had travelled two nights and almost two entire days, without halting, except just a few minutes at a time, to let the horses graze. From the circumstance of their rapid retreat with the horses it was supposed that no pursuit could possibly have overtaken them, but that fate had decreed that this party of Indians should meet and defeat them. As soon as the stragglers arrived at Wheeling, Capt. John M'Collough collected a party of men, and went to Wills creek and buried the unfortunate men who fell in and near the camp. The Indians had mangled the dead bodies at a most barbarous rate. Thus was closed the horse-stealing tragedy.

Of the four who survived this tragedy none are now living to tell the story of their suffering. They continued to hunt and to fight as long as the war lasted. John Whetzel and Dickerson died in the country near Wheeling. John Hough died a few years since, near Columbia, Hamilton county, Ohio. The brave Capt. William M'Collough fell in 1812, in the battle of Brownstown, in the campaign with Gen. Hull.

Hon. William M. Farrar has given us the following interesting items concerning the early history of the county :

The streams of this county come somewhat curiously by their names, as Leatherwood, from a bush having a tough leathery bark used by the pioneers for many useful purposes; Yoker, from the yoker brush that grows along its banks; Wills creek, from Wills river, Maryland; Crooked creek, from its winding course; Little and Big Skull Forks, from the fact that in early times the Indians, having made one of their raids into the white settlements east of the Ohio river, were returning with their prisoners, among whom were a mother and infant child; being pursued they first killed the infant and left the body to be devoured by the wolves, who left no remains but the little skull; farther on the mother was killed and in like manner devoured by the wolves, leaving only the skull. These skulls were found by the pursuing whites on the banks of the streams which thus received their respective names.

Another stream is named Indian Camp from one of their camping grounds.

The settlement of the county was curious in that settlers from so many different districts met here. The Virginians and Guernseymen met at Wills creek; the Yankees from Massachusetts and Western Pennsylvanians in the southwest; Quakers from North Carolina and Chester county, Pa., in the southeast; the Irish in northern and western townships. A settlement from New Jersey extends into two townships, while there are families, descendants of the Hessians, in the southern part of the county that came in through Virginia and Maryland settlements. The youngest daughter of Gen. Stark, of the Revolution, died in this county, aged ninety-nine years.

The man who wields the second oar in the painting of Perry's Victory, in the rotunda of the Ohio State House, was a Guernsey

county man known as "Fighting Bill" Reed. He was of Virginia or Pennsylvania stock, who learned the blacksmith trade with William McCracken, of Cambridge.

Gen. Broadhead's trail on his Coshocton

campaign in 1781 against the Indians is distinctly marked through the county. There were no Indian villages in this region, it being the hunting ground of parties that hunted and fished along the principal streams.

In 1798 "Zane's Trace" was cut through the county. When Zane's party arrived at Wills Creek Crossing they found the government surveyors busy surveying the United States military lands. They had a camp on its banks. At this time the only dwelling between Wheeling and Lancaster was at Zanesville. The Zanes were from the South Branch of the Potomac, near Wills river, Maryland, and hence gave the name Wills creek to the stream. So far as known, Ebenezer Zane's party consisted of himself, his brother Jonathan Zane, John McIntire, Joseph Worley, Levi Williams, and an Indian guide named *Tomepomehala*.

Wills creek is a sluggish stream with clay bottom, and choked up as it was at that day with drift wood and rubbish, was a difficult crossing; and the Zanes, in compliance with the requirements of the act to establish and maintain ferries at the principal crossings, probably induced a man of the name of Graham to establish one there. It was the first stream west of Wheeling on the "Trace" over which they placed a ferry. Who this first ferryman was or where from is not known. He remained about two years, and was succeeded by George Beymer, from Somerset, Pennsylvania, a brother-in-law of John McIntire, of Zane's party. McIntire was a brother-in-law of Ebenezer Zane. Both of these persons kept a house of entertainment and a ferry for travellers on their way to Kentucky and other parts of the West. Mr. Beymer, in April, 1803, gave up his tavern to Mr. John Beatty, who moved in from Loudon county, Virginia. Beatty's family consisted of eleven persons. Among these was Wyatt Hutchinson, who later kept a tavern in the town. The Indians then hunted in this vicinity, and often encamped on the creek. In June, 1806, Cambridge was laid out; and on the day the lots were first offered for sale, several families from the British isle of Guernsey, near the coast of France, stopped here and purchased lands. These were followed by other families, amounting in all to some fifteen or twenty, from the same island; all of whom, settling in the county, gave origin to its present name. Among the heads of these families were William Ogier, Thomas Naftel, Thomas Lanfisty, James Bishard, Charles and John Marquand, John Robbins, Daniel Ferbrache, Peter, Thomas and John Sarchet, and Daniel Hubert.

CAMBRIDGE IN 1846.—Cambridge, the county-seat, is on the National road, 77 miles east of Columbus and 24 east of Zanesville. It is a flourishing village, and contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Seceder, 1 Methodist Episcopal and 1 Reformed Methodist church, an academy, 9 mercantile stores, 2 carding machines, 1 flouring and 2 fulling mills, 1 newspaper printing office and about 1,000 inhabitants. The view represents the town as it appears from a hill on the west, about 300 yards north of the National road. The bridge across Wills creek is shown on the right and the town on the hill in the distance.—*Old Edition*.

The bridge above spoken of is shown also in the new picture. Although built in 1828 it still does good service. It is on the plan of Ithiel Town, a noted architect who, at the same date, was building the Connecticut State-House after the model of the Greek temple, and is now standing on the New Haven Green, though no longer used as a State-House, while the bridge, started as a bridge, remains still on duty as a bridge.

Cambridge is 77 miles east of Columbus, at the intersection of the C. & M. and B. & O. railroads. It is the centre of a fine agricultural district and the county-seat of Guernsey county. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Lot P. Hosick; Clerks of Court, James R. Barr, Alfred Weedon; Sheriff, Hugh F. McDonald; Prosecuting Attorney, Justus H. Mackey; Auditor, Thomas Smith; Treasurer, Milton Turner; Recorder, John K. Casey; Surveyor, William J. Hes-







Men jumped to their feet, women screamed aloud and every cheek blanched. All eyes were turned in the direction from whence the sounds came, and there, seated in the midst of the congregation, was a stranger with solemn countenance, totally unmoved, dressed in a suit of broadcloth, frock coat, white cravat and yellow beaver hat.

How or when he had come there no one knew, although dressed in a garb differing from any seen in this community at that time.

After several moments the clergyman proceeded with his sermon, but the people gave no heed to it, for every eye and mind was centred upon the mysterious and solemn stranger in their midst. His large black flashing eyes, pale face, low broad forehead, from which the long black locks were brushed back, reaching half way to his waist, and his melancholy, solemn aspect seemed to inspire the people with awe.

After the meeting, he went about representing himself to be God Almighty, who had come down into the midst of the assembled people in his spiritual body and then assumed the corporeal one with the name of Joseph C. Dylks; that he could appear and disappear at will, perform miracles, and, finally, that he had come to establish the millennium, and that whosoever followed him should never die in their natural bodies. He found many believers and followers. At first he was very cautious in his statements, but, as converts became more numerous, he grew more bold, claimed that his body could not be touched without his permission and that with a shout and snort he could destroy the universe. His following increased and converts were made throughout parts of Belmont, Guernsey and Noble counties. Three men from the vicinity of Salesville, Michael Brill, Robert McCormick and John Brill, also a young minister named Davis, who had come to Salesville during his visitation, were appointed disciples. He preached in the Temple at Salesville and made many converts.

He addressed them as follows: "I am God and there is none else. I am God and the Christ united. In me Father, Son and Holy Ghost are met. There is now no salvation for men except by faith in me. All who put their trust in me shall never taste death, but shall be translated into the New Jerusalem, which I am about to bring down from heaven." Then the brothers yelled "We shall never die," the sisters screamed, Dylks snorted and the spectators muttered their indignation at the blasphemy. When Dylks descended from the pulpit McCormick exclaimed, "Behold our God," and the believers fell on their knees and worshipped him.

The indignation of those who had not been drawn into the delusion of the Dylksites finally resulted in organized opposition, and Dylks was called upon to prove his professions by the performance of a miracle. Thereupon he agreed to make a seamless garment if the cloth were furnished him.

The cloth was forthcoming but the miracle was not accomplished. Dylks was arrested and brought before a magistrate, but there being no law provided for such offences he was discharged. His accusers were not satisfied with this, and Dylks was obliged to flee to the woods pursued by a mob. After this his conversions ceased, but those who had accepted him still believed in his divinity, and among these he found a refuge from the unbelievers who sought to drive him from the country. He remained several weeks in hiding, and then assembled his converts and announced that he must go to Philadelphia and set up his "New Jerusalem." This was in the latter part of October, and taking three of his disciples with him, they proceeded on foot to Philadelphia. When about to enter the city, Dylks and Davis separated from McCormick and Michael Brill, "to meet again," said Dylks, "where the light from heaven shall shine brightest within the city, for there will New Jerusalem begin to expand to fill the earth." They searched the city over and never found the "Light" nor Dylks and Davis, and after many days wanderings, footsore and moneyless, with sorrow and weeping, McCormick and Brill turned their steps homeward.



boards is placed, extending from a ridge-pole to the eaves. The business is not of enough importance to justify any large expenditure for complete works.

The origin of the industry is as follows:

The first settlers of Oxford township found after plowing up the ground that a spontaneous growth of pennyroyal sprang up. Benjamin Borton, who came from New Jersey in 1804 and settled on the line of the old Wheeling road, having learned the art in his native State, commenced its distillation, and the industry has since been continued by his sons, grandsons and great-grandsons and became identified with the history of this region.

It is said that in the early days when all other resources for raising ready money with which to pay taxes had been exhausted, the farmers would go out and gather pennyroyal, distil it and in this way raise the cash, which was a scarce article in those times.

The medicinal qualities of the American pennyroyal are superior to that of foreign production, and the oil found a ready sale in the Eastern markets.

The industry has been productive of benefit as it has given rise, indirectly, to social reunions among the people, and as the outcome of these has been narratives of pioneer experience, it comes within our province to go into some little detail in regard to them.

At a banquet given in Cambridge on the retirement of Jonathan Rose as County Commissioner and the incoming of Peter Loehary, it was proposed to hold annual reunions of those born or bred in Pennyroyaldom, and the proposition acted upon. The first was held, August, 1880, at Gardiner's Grove in Oxford township, and the records of that and succeeding meetings have been preserved by Mr. John Kirkpatrick in pamphlet form from which we quote.

Rev. John Ables, of Jackson township, and his brother Bethuel (since deceased), the oldest living people born in Oxford township, were present at the first reunion, and from the speech of Bethuel (the first white child born in Oxford township), we extract the following:

"I was born in 1806, within a mile of this spot, amongst the wolves, Indians and snakes. My father died when I was six years old, and left me the oldest of the family upon my mother's hands. John, who has just spoken, was the next eldest. One night he and I, as the wolves were troublesome, penned the sheep right up against the cabin. In the night the wolves came and howled and pushed around the house. The sheep were killed and wounded. It made our little hearts quake at the danger. Once I went for my uncle, Reuben Borton, through a wheat patch for water. I was terribly afraid of snakes. I stepped in my bare feet on two copperheads while going, and also on an old hoop which flew up and struck me. I jumped so high each time that I brought no water back. My uncle found and killed the snakes.

"There were no near neighbors; for miles around there was nothing but paths. One day I was riding on an errand through the woods on 'Kate,' and suddenly a man's hand came from behind a tree on my thigh. I told of it and was informed that it was a robber looking for land buyers who had money. I escaped because I was a boy. In

a few days we heard of a murder on the Maginnis farm. The hand of Providence was around us or we could not have lived. We suffered. I was out after the cows one day, and in crossing a creek walked on a log out into the stream and jumped to get over. I lit in the mud and went down and down, and could not get out: the more I stepped the more I became fastened. Some chips floated near me and little by little I was enabled to reach a slim branch above me.

"I learned the blacksmith business. I made the tools to clear this country. I made the hoes, the axes and the mattocks for the settlers. I was here when there were not thirty people in the township. I know all of Pennyroyal, and how to make the oil, too. In the early days we boiled it in kettles, now a four-horse load is needed to fill a 'gum.' It was hard work to gather pennyroyal. It grows by 'grasshopper springs.' The springs near it are generally filled with grasshoppers, and the fields with weeds, etc."

From the address of Geo. Plattenburg (since deceased) we give:

"In 1805 my father and family moved out. We did not have a load of furniture, and put some salt in the bottom of the wagon and sold it at Washington, Pa., for \$6 a sack or \$30 a barrel. It took one-and-a-half bushels of wheat to buy a pound of coffee then. Flour sold at New Orleans for \$1.50 a barrel. It was plenty and money scarce. I made a coat for a man that cost him twenty-seven barrels of flour, or one hundred and thirty-five bushels of wheat. Timber sold at \$12 a thousand feet, and whiskey at fifteen cents a gallon, but where were the fifteen cents?"

From William Morton's remarks we quote:

"There were not more than fifteen persons in the township when we came to the goodly land of Ohio, in 1814 and 1815. The early settlers who followed were from New Jersey,

New York, Delaware, Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia. I was then ten years old. The boys had to hunt the cows from ridge to ridge through the wood sometimes for half a day, and then come home without them. They braved dangers, too. The hogs in the woods, wild as they were, were more dangerous than the bears. When cow-hunting the dogs would scare up the hogs, the hogs would charge, in battle array, upon the dogs, who would fall back upon the boys and they would have to stand the battle from great fallen trees or from the saplings. One day when my brothers and myself were out, we heard on a ridge above us howlings like those of a wolf. We howled similarly in return, and the dogs joined us in the howling. A boy on the ridge took to flight, thinking a pack of wolves was in reality near. This was the fun of those times."

Hon. Joseph Ferrell said that when Oxford township was organized there were not enough men in it to fill the offices. It was soon settled by soldiers from the war of 1812, two of whom, William Bernard and William Richards, were still living. The Second Regiment of Ohio in the war of 1812 was made up in this region; the Second Regiment in the war of 1846 was filled from here, and the Second Regiment in the last war had many from this neighborhood.

From Hon. Newell Kennon's reminiscences of Fairview we extract:

"About 1818, in the woods south of Fairview, was seen by all the passers-by a speaker's stand with benches in front sufficient to seat a large audience. This place was occupied for preaching by the Reformed Associate Presbyterian Church for five or six years by the Rev. Samuel Findley, their chosen pastor. In fair weather very large and appreciative audiences would assemble to hear the teachings of the learned doctor. The church increased rapidly, large numbers of families settling in the neighborhood who were members of that persuasion, besides others joining who had never been members of any church. They then built what was called a large and comfortable stone church. The chief architect was a sort of stone mason—but not a Free Mason, or he would have used the plumb, square and level more than he did, thus preventing the intolerant law of gravitation from pushing it down in the process of time. It was strange that the architect, who had the entire control of the building, would have a jug of whiskey placed in the corner-stone as a memento. When the workmen took down the building, the jug and the whiskey were found in a high state of preservation; they drank the whiskey and I don't know what became of the jug."

In the early settlement of the West the borders were infested by desperadoes flying from justice, suspected or convicted felons escaped from the grasp of law, who sought safety in the depths of the wilderness. The counterfeiter and robber found there a secure retreat and a new theatre for crime.

During the early settlement of the wild hill country of Southeastern Ohio the scattered, struggling, honest pioneers suffered much from the depredations of this class who found hiding-places among the caves and rocks and thick tangled undergrowth of the ravines. Much loss was inflicted by horse-thieves and counterfeiting of coin was carried on at times quite extensively. In some instances the early settlers executed summary justice upon the depredators and hung or shot them without ceremony. The outside public learned not of these events, as they took place before the advent of newspapers and communication with the older settled communities infrequent; we now learn of them mainly by tradition.

For several years prior to 1834 a large number of horses had been stolen from Guernsey and the surrounding counties, and so completely were all traces of the thieves covered up that the settlers were forced to the conclusion that an organized band of horse thieves must have been formed in their midst. From the scant evidence at hand, it appeared that these marauders had a line of communication from the Muskingum Valley to Lake Erie. So that horses stolen in Guernsey county would be passed along the line and disposed of at a point far distant from the place of theft. All efforts toward the discovery of the thieves were without avail, until finally suspicion fastened upon one Walter G. Perry, who resided some five miles east of Cumberland, in Guernsey county, near what is now called Blue Bell.

On the night of October 15, 1833, a horse had been stolen from Wm. Knappenburger, of Tuscarawas county, who offered a reward for the capture of the thief, and described him as "a short stout-made man, with black piercing eyes and of a rather quiet disposition." Perry answered to this description and measures were taken for his arrest, but he could not be found.

At this time a school-teacher in the McElroy district, named Adonijah Parrish, was boarding with Anthony Jones, and during the night, January 5, 1834, he



spurious notes and coins were put in circulation, and Perry on one occasion had remarked to Martin Robbins that he had a lot of coins that would "go just as well as any." About two hundred yards east of his dwelling, in a ravine, was discovered a slot cut in a tree, and near it a long lever, which was used to make imprints of coins in short blocks of seasoned wood; from these primitive molds casts were made in the same manner that the early pioneers cast their rifle-balls.

These discoveries furnished an explanation of the stealthy visits of strangers to the cabin of Perry during all hours of the night. In 1883, in a field near this spot, Newton Hickie plowed up some 130 or more counterfeit coins, evidently made in this manner.

The place of his capture has ever since been called Perry's Den, and is a resort for picnic parties and lovers of the romantic in nature. It is in Spencer township, three miles east of Cumberland, in a deep glen in the highlands, dividing the waters of Wills and Duck creeks.

In its native wildness it afforded remarkable facilities for secreting stolen property. Its distance from roads and the difficulties of access, together with the dense underbrush and its peculiar openings in the rocks, made its discovery extremely unlikely.

Two waterfalls of from twenty to thirty feet descent and about one hundred yards apart add to the romantic beauty of the glen. Horse Shoe Falls, with its ledge of rock projecting out over the depths below, forms a cavern in which twenty horses could be stabled at one time, undiscoverable except by the closest inspection, and early settlers say that unmistakable evidences that it had been put to such uses were plainly discernible. The second waterfall is a gem of beauty; in summer it is bordered with ferns and flowers, intermingled with laurels and evergreens, and in winter, stately columns of glittering ice and fantastic shapes and forms of filagree and frosted work arrest and please the eye.

#### THE GUERNSEY COUNTY METEOR.

On the 1st of May, 1860, about half an hour after noon, an aerolite exploded over the western border of this county a little east of the village of New Concord. As it approached the earth its brilliance was almost equal to the sun. A great number of distinct detonations were heard like the firing of cannon, after which the sounds became blended together and were compared to the roar of a railway train. This meteor was one of the most remarkable on record from the large quantity of stones which fell to the earth. Prof. Elias Loomis, of Yale College, in Harper's Magazine for June, 1868, in an article entitled "Shooting Stars, Detonating Meteors and Aerolites," thus gives the main items connected with this very notable aerolite.

"Several stones were seen to fall to the ground and they penetrated the earth from two to three feet. The largest weighed 103 pounds, and is preserved in the cabinet of Marietta College. Another was found which weighed fifty-three pounds, a third fifty-one pounds, a fourth was estimated to weigh forty to fifty pounds and a fifth weighed thirty-six pounds. A small one, weighing fifteen pounds, is preserved in the cabinet of Yale College. . . . About thirty stones were found, and the entire weight of all the fragments was estimated at 700 pounds.

"All these stones have the same general appearance. They are irregular blocks, and are covered with a very thin black crust, which looks as if it had been fused. Their

specific gravity was 3.54, and their composition very similar to that of the Weston meteor. This meteor fell in the southwestern part of Connecticut on the morning of December 14, 1807, and was nearly one-half siliceous, about one-third oxide of iron, and one-eighth magnesia, with a little nickel and sulphur.

"Owing to the cloudy state of the atmosphere, the time was unfavorable for accurate observation of the meteor's position in the heavens. It has been computed, however, that the meteor moved toward the northwest, that its path was nearly horizontal, and elevated about forty miles above the earth's surface. . . . The velocity of the Weston meteor relative to the earth was about fifteen miles per second. . . . There are eighteen



well-authenticated cases in which aerolites have fallen in the United States during the last sixty years and their aggregate weight is 1,250 pounds.

"While aerolites contain no elements but such as are found in terrestrial minerals, their appearance is quite peculiar, and the grouping of the elements, that is, the compound formed by them, is so peculiar as to enable us by chemical analysis to distinguish an aerolite from any terrestrial substance.

"All aerolites without exception contain a substance called *Schreibersite*, though often in very small quantities. This substance is a compound of iron, nickel and phosphorus, and has never been found except in aerolites."

Another writer upon meteors says :

"Records of the fall of aerolites is as old as history. One is recorded by Pliny, 467 B. C., which was the size of a wagon. Kepler affirmed his belief that there were more

comets and smaller bodies flying through space in number than fish in the ocean.

"In regard to the chemical composition of these stones it must be observed that in passing through our atmosphere they undergo some change, as they always take fire in the upper regions by friction against our atmosphere, and arrive at the ground hot, sometimes making a deep hole. Combustible substances in their composition, and perhaps an atmosphere of combustible gases surrounding them, combined with the immense velocity with which they enter our atmosphere, cause, on the sudden diminution of that motion, a most intense rise in temperature, ignition, and very often one or more violent explosions. It is not surprising that they all present the appearance of having been subject to great heat. Chemists have proved that aerolites are not of volcanic origin, and astronomers that their velocity is far too great to be accounted for by terrestrial attraction."

CUMBERLAND, about seventy miles east of Columbus, at the junction of B. Z. & C. and C. W. & N. Y. railroads, is surrounded by a fine farming country. Newspaper : *News*, Independent, W. A. Reedle, editor and publisher. Churches : 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Cumberland Presbyterian and 1 Presbyterian. Population in 1880, 519. School census in 1886, 200 ; A. R. McCulloch, superintendent.

QUAKER CITY, about ninety miles east of Columbus, on the O. C. R. R., is in the midst of a fine agricultural and stock-raising district. Newspaper : *Independent*, Independent, J. W. & A. B. Hill. Churches : 1 Disciples, 1 Methodist Episcopal and 1 Friends.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Manufacturing builders' materials ; sheep-shearers' benches ; 1 foundry and machine shop ; cigar factories ; Quaker City Window Glass Co., employing 70 hands ; 2 good gas wells ; coal mining, etc. Bank : Quaker City National, John R. Hall, president, I. P. Steele, cashier. Population in 1880, 594.

BYESVILLE, five miles south of Cumberland, on the C. & M. R. R. Newspaper : *Transcript*, Independent, V. D. Browne, editor and proprietor. Population in 1880, 210. The following are names of villages, with their population in 1880 : SENECAVILLE, 402 ; SALESVILLE, 266 ; FAIRVIEW, 152.



## GOOD WORDS

---

In the prospectus which I used in my late tour over Ohio was left a blank column, for any subscribers so disposed to make kindly comments against their signatures. Some of these here follow. It will be observed they are largely from men whom Ohio delights to honor. Moreover they paid me in advance to assist me in my second tour over Ohio.

---

I have known Mr. Howe and his books many years, and am confident he will get up a valuable and interesting work. His original book was an inestimable benefit to the people of Ohio, is yet highly prized. No less than ten copies have been bought by me at different times. One copy is now within my reach, and always is when I sit as I now do, in my place of writing at home.—*Ex-President R. B. Hayes, Fremont, O.\**

I urged Mr. Howe to undertake this work which is needed and will be welcome.—*Ex-Governor George Hoadley, Cincinnati, O.*

I subscribed for the first edition and read it with much interest. It is time to publish a second and enlarged edition and I am glad that it is to appear.—*Hon. A. G. Thurman, Pres. Ohio Arch. and Hist. Soc., Columbus, O.*

All who know Mr. Howe's former book will rejoice at his undertaking this.—*Gen. M. F. Force, Cincinnati, O.*

I know Mr. Howe well. He will make a valuable book.—*Hon. Alphonso Taft, Cincinnati, O.*

I saw, when ten years of age—forty years ago—Mr. Howe sketching the birth-place of Tecumseh for his *Historical Collections*, the best book of the kind ever published.—*Gen. J. Warren Keifer, Springfield.*

Howe's *Ohio Historical Collections* has been to me one of the most useful books ever published. I know of no state history its equal. Its reliability is proverbial.—*R. M. Stimson, Treas. Marietta College.*

Mr. Howe's former work was of great value to our people. I have no doubt but that the second edition will be of still greater value.—*Hon. John A. Bingham, Cadiz.*

O. K. The author and his book cannot be too strongly recommended.—*A. M. Searles, Ins. Agent, Cleveland.*

\* NOTE.—Mr. Hayes is especially fond of American History. In his private library of 8,000 volumes over 4,000 are upon that subject alone.—H. H.

Mr. Howe and I are New Haven boys. I am proud of him and expect as much from his proposed book as do his greatest admirers.—*Hon. John A. Foote, Cleveland.*

Howe's History was a wonderful book, published as it was when the sources of information could only have been reached by the most indefatigable labor.—*Major Stephen Johnston, Piqua, O.*

One of the first books I ever read was Mr. Howe's history. Before I could read, its bulky back and shining title was a wonder to my eyes, as I used to see it in my father's library.—*E. O. Randall, Merchant, Columbus, O.*

Thirty years ago, a tow headed boy, I pored with intense interest over Howe's *History of Ohio*, its tales of pioneer and Indian adventure. I hope to renew that pleasure in re-reading the work revised and enlarged by the author.—*Judge Henry M. Huggins, Hillsboro.*

I read and re-read Mr. Howe's original book thirty years ago. It was one of the most valuable historical works I ever possessed.—*D. R. Locke (Petroleum V. Nasby), Editor Toledo Blade.*

As a patron of Mr. Howe's original edition I became familiar with its superior value.—*Hon. Clark Waggoner, Historian, Toledo.*

I read the old book as a boy and it still has an honored place in my library.—*Whitelaw Reid, Ed. N. Y. Tribune, and author of "Ohio in the War."*

The enterprise Mr. Howe has undertaken deserves the support of every true Ohioan. His first book is exceedingly interesting and the new edition will be equally meritorious.—*Wm. Henry Smith, Journalist.*

As a boy I read, re-read and read again and again Mr. Howe's original book. To me it was the most fascinating of all books in my father's library.—*Henry S. Sherman, Lawyer, Cleveland.*

We have read the old edition at our house until it is worn out and we want a new one.—*J. D. Van Deman, Lawyer, Delaware.*

I can remember when a very little boy lying on the floor looking at the pictures in Mr. Howe's *Historical Collections*.—*M. D. Harter, Manufacturer, Mansfield.*

I have owned a copy of Mr. Howe's original book and prize it highly.—*Gen. R. P. Buckland, Fremont.*

I rejoice to make the acquaintance of Mr. Howe, whose first book I have read again and again in my boyhood.—*Gen. Henry C. Hedges, Mansfield.*

I welcome this Pioneer Historian to the work for which he is so eminently fitted. Aid him all good people for the honor of the State of Ohio.—*John D. Caldwell, "The Universal Secretary."*

The work proposed will be of great value and I am glad that it is to be undertaken by one so able and experienced.—*Hon. Wm. McKinley, Jr., Mem. Cong., Canton.*

I remember Mr. Howe's *History of Ohio* as one of the chief delights of my boyhood.—*Dr. Toland Jones, London.*

I am glad that Mr. Howe is about to give us a new edition of his interesting and valuable *History of Ohio*.—*Gen. Thomas Ewing, New York.*

I greatly enjoyed Mr. Howe's original book many years since and am glad he is about to renew it.—*Gen. Wager Swayne, New York.*

I have known and esteemed Mr. Howe from boyhood.—*A. S. Barnes, School Book Publisher, New York.*

Mr. Howe has spent a day with us at Yamoyden in the shadow of Mr. Mansfield's memory. If every one who meets Mr. Howe could enjoy his delightful companionship for a day, the foretaste of his book thus obtained would make subscribers of them all.—*Mrs. Eleanor Mansfield Swiggert, Morrow, O.*

It is against my rule to subscribe for any book, but I am glad to make an exception in this case, for I have the former edition and would not be without this.—*Geo. R. Sage, U. S. District Judge, Lebanon, O.*

I have Mr. Howe's original history with its Indian stories and legends. My boys and girls have read it so much that I have been obliged to have it rebound twice, and I talk of making him pay for the re-binding by way of damages.—*H. W. Smith, Lawyer, London, O.*

With pleasant recollections of the old edition.—*Julius Dexter, Bank Pres., Cincinnati.*

I prize the old edition and have great faith in the new.—*Robt. P. Kennedy, Lieut. Gov., Bellefontaine.*

The original edition of the *History of Ohio*, published in 1847, was a source of inestimable satisfaction to me for the vast and accurate information it afforded of the condition of the state at that time. The new edition will be invaluable.—*C. S. Bragg, of Van Antwerp, Bragg & Co., Cincinnati, O.*

Howe's book of 1847 was of inestimable value. I have full faith in the success of the new.—*Ex-Governor Charles Foster, Fostoria, O.*

Many years ago I purchased and read the original volume, and was greatly interested and delighted with it.—*Hon. C. A. Harrington, Warren, O.*

I read Mr. Howe's first history when I was eight years old and remember it more vividly than any book I have read since.—*Major E. C. Dawes, R. R. Official, Cincinnati, O.*

Mr. Howe's first work is still a standard authority on Ohio history. I am confident the present undertaking will be faithfully carried out and be of great value and interest.—*Peter G. Thomson, Manufacturer of Toy Books and Games, Cin., O.*

As long as I can remember I have read Mr. Howe's books, and will be glad to read any he may write.—*A. A. Graham, Secy. Ohio Arch. and Hist. Soc., Columbus, O.*

I have known Mr. Howe for over forty years. I have in my possession *Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio* which I prize highly.—*Gen. James S. Robinson, Secy. of State, Kenton, O.*

"No man ever came to me more highly recommended than does Mr. Howe. I regard him as entirely worthy of the support he asks for the work in which he is engaged." See note.

NOTE.—The year 1846, in which I first traveled over Ohio, the gentleman who wrote the above made his first appearance on any stage: it was in a log cabin, in Highland County, and as an infant in a cradle. As I again traveled over Ohio, in 1886, he was occupying a chair in the State Capitol as its Governor, Jos. B. FORAKER.—H. H.

I have a copy of Mr. Howe's edition of 1847 which I prize highly and have read many times, and gladly take the new edition. What a contrast it will be—Ohio in 1846 and in 1886.—*John Sherman, U. S. Senator, Mansfield, O.*

I am delighted to commend the proposed work of the friend of my boyhood, Henry Howe.—*J. William Baldwin, Lawyer, Columbus, O.*

The old edition was of great value in rescuing a multitude of things from wholly perishing. The new edition will be still more valuable and interesting. The collection of materials is invaluable.—*Murat Halstead, Cincinnati Commercial Gazette.*

I found the old edition of the highest value.—*Judge C. C. Baldwin, Cleveland, O.*

The old book has done great good; now for the new.—*T. J. Godfrey, Banker and Attorney, Celina, O.*

May the author live to write up a third history. He has the heart of youth, the head of a poet, and the faith of a saint!—*Cyrus Butler, Merchant, Ohio Society, New York.*

I have been deeply interested in the project Mr. Howe is pursuing with so much energy and zeal.—*Jay Cooke, Banker, Philadelphia.*

The following is extracted from the Cincinnati *Commercial Gazette*, of Jan. 1, 1887.

#### HENRY HOWE AND HIS HISTORY OF OHIO.

There is no person living to whom the people of Ohio in the last generation were so much indebted in giving them a knowledge of, and pride in their State as to Henry Howe, its early historian.

In January, 1846, he, then a young man, the son of a book-seller, left his home in New Haven, Ct., came over the mountains by stage, and then on the back of a white horse, named in irony, "Pomp," for he was an humble creature, made the entire tour of the State, thus passing more than a year examining the records, collecting historical documents, and taking down from the lips of the still living pioneers, their early recollections. But for him, a great deal of valuable historical matter relating to Ohio would have been forever lost.

Pencil sketches of the county seats, and objects of historical or other interest were made by him on the spot, and the result was, six months after his return, "Howe's Historical collections of Ohio," illustrated with 177 engravings, and by all odds the most entertaining and valuable work on Ohio ever published. And those who have been so fortunate in late years as to get hold of a stray copy, know how to prize the treasure.

On the publication of his work, Mr. Howe became a resident of Cincinnati for thirty years, and then returned to his native city, where he remained until November of 1885, when he came out to Ohio a second time; to travel the State for a new edition of his famous work.

Few men, perhaps no other man would have the *elan* and audacity to undertake such a labor at his time of life; few, indeed, at any time of life could promise to do it as thoroughly and well.

A week since, on Christmas eve, he was able to thus telegraph to his family:

"To my beloved ones, at 184 Crown Street, New Haven:

After a lapse of forty years from the first, my second historical tour of Ohio is finished. Glory to God, and a happy Christmas.

HENRY HOWE."

In his late tour over Ohio, Mr. Howe has visited every county of the State, collected a vast deal of new matter, and made arrangements with about a hundred different local photographers for illustrations of their respective towns and general objects of interest. The idea is to have the matter of the old work contained in the new, the Ohio of 1846, when it was emerging from the log-cabin era, contrasted with the Ohio of to-day, even to the pictures of the towns, for all the old engravings of places are saved to be printed in contrast to the new—to give its grand history of the past forty years, including, of course, its war history and notices of eminent persons whose services have entitled them to a place in such a work.

It is proposed to publish the work by subscription, and in two large octavo volumes, illustrated by, say four hundred engravings and maps. It will be a work worthy of the advanced greatness of the State, showing it in its varied features, and such a one as no other State ever has had, and such as no other can have under the same extraordinary circumstances of authorship.

Although over seventy years of age, Mr. Howe is as lively and chirrupy as any exuberant youth in his teens, and although white haired and white bearded, his walk and movements are so springy and agile as to surprise those who meet him. He is overflowing with enthusiasm and love for his task, and this, he says, makes for him every passing hour an hour of joy. He wants to do the best he can for this great State—"the native State of my children, who are born Buckeyes, which I, through no fault of my own, am not."

# LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

List of advance paying subscribers obtained by the author while traveling over Ohio, to meet his expenses. Without this generous aid he could not have made the tour. Their numbers correspond to their autographs elsewhere given.

100. Adams, J. M. Lawyer, Cleveland.
11. Albery, H. B. Lawyer, Columbus.
82. Allen, Thos. H. C. Prop. Medicine Manufacturer, Cincinnati.
21. Allison, Robt. Type Founder, Cincinnati.
50. Ambrose, Henry T. Publisher, Cincinnati.
72. Alderman, E. R. Ed. Register, Marietta.
160. Alexander, J. W. Painesville.
15. Anderson, ex-Judge J. H. Lawyer, Columbus.
200. Armstrong, I. B. Sec. M. Fire Ins. Ohio Society, New York.
8. Andrews, John W. Lawyer, Columbus.
107. Baldwin, Judge C. C. Pres. W. R. Hist. Soc., Cleveland.
154. Baldwin, D. C. Merchant, Elyria.
111. Baldwin, Elbert I. Merchant, Cleveland.
41. Baldwin, Frank H. Publisher, Cincinnati.
16. Baldwin, J. Wm. Lawyer, Columbus.
198. Barnes, A. S. School Book Publisher, New York.
109. Blymer, David W. Manufacturer, Cincinnati.
119. Boardman, W. J. Lawyer, Cleveland.
95. Bradley, C. F. Stationer, Cincinnati.
65. Bragg, C. S. Publisher, Cincinnati.
178. Bingham, John A. late Minister to Japan, Cadiz.
52. Bishop, S. P. Sec. Safe Dep. Co., Cincinnati.
109. Brinkerhoff, R. Banker, Mansfield.
184. Browne, W. C. Bank Pres., New Philadelphia.
113. Brush, Chas. F. Electrical Engineer, Cleveland.
6. Buckland, Gen. R. P. Lawyer, Fremont.
92. Burke, Stevenson Lawyer, R. R. Pres., Cleveland.
49. Burt, Pitts H. Banker, Cincinnati.
195. Butler, Cyrus Merchant, Ohio Society New York.
9. Byers, Dr. A. G. Sec. S. B. Charities, Columbus.
35. Burton, S. R. Stove Founder, Cincinnati.
47. Breed, Wm. J. Manufacturer, Cincinnati.
37. Caldwell, John D. "Universal Sec." Cincinnati.
93. Cameron, J. G. Dentist, Cincinnati.
216. Campbell, John V. ex-Judge, Eaton.
55. Carson, Enoch T. Cincinnati.
151. Churchill, M. Man. Iron, Zanesville.
128. Clark, B. F. Lawyer and Banker, London.
123. Clark, Milton L. Judge Cir. Court, Chillicothe.
61. Clarke, Robert Bookseller, Cincinnati.
78. Cowles, Edwin Editor *Leader*, Cleveland.
54. Cox, General J. D. Lawyer and ex-Governor of Ohio, Cincinnati.
177. Cunningham, D. Banker and Lawyer, Cadiz.
168. Crawford, B. F. Manufacturer, Mansfield.
131. Cooke, Jay Banker (two sets) Philadelphia.
186. Dale, T. D. Treas. M. C. & N. R. R. Marietta.
63. Davis, Wm. Henry Pork Merchant, Cincinnati.
91. Dawes, Major Ephm. C. Railroad official, Cincinnati.
20. Deshler, Jno. W. Banker, Columbus.
7. Dexter, Julius R. R. Pres., Cincinnati.
149. Dodge, F. B. Insurance, Toledo.
17. Dorr, H. S. Boots and Shoes, Fremont.
129. Dunlap, Chas. M. Farmer, Chillicothe.
86. Duhme, Herman Jeweller, Cincinnati.
101. Ely, Heman Real Estate, Elyria.
203. Enos, H. K. (2 sets) Banker and Broker, Ohio Soc., New York.
176. Estep, J. M. Lawyer, Cadiz.
189. Ewing, Gen. Thomas Lawyer, Ohio Soc., New York.
32. Ferris, Aaron A. Lawyer, Cincinnati.
43. Fink, Capt. John ex-River man Bel-laire.
29. Fitzgerald, J. W. Judge Police Court, Cincinnati.
194. Flagg, W. J. New York.

192. Fogg, Col. Wm. Perry Author and Publisher Ohio Soc., New York.
205. Follett, Geo. Wool Merchant, Ohio Soc., New York.
204. Follett, A. W. Wool Merchant, Ohio Society, N. Y.
3. Foraker, J. B. Gov. of Ohio, Columbus.
67. Force, Gen. M. F. Judge Sup. Court, Cincinnati.
142. Foos, John Manufacturer, Springfield.
132. Foster, Chas. B. Banker, ex-Governor of Ohio, Fostoria.
102. Foot, John A. Retired Lawyer, Cleveland.
214. Ford, Geo. H. Banker and Farmer, Burton.
193. Foye, Andrew J. C. Merchant, Ohio Society, New York.
147. Fuller, Gen. John W. Merchant, Toledo.
28. Fulton, R. O. Lawyer, Cincinnati.
218. Gallagher, Chas. Banker, Steubenville.
33. Gano, John A. Cincinnati.
219. Gardiner, John Banker, Farmer, Norwalk.
207. Gardiner, Mills Lawyer, Washington, C. H.
174. Giddings, J. A. Real Estate, Jefferson.
66. Gilmore, James ex-Banker, Cincinnati.
126. Gilmore, Col. Wm. E. Lawyer, Chillicothe.
201. Glassford, Capt. Henry A. Banker, New York.
211. Godfrey, T. J. Lawyer and Banker, Celina.
153. Goode, Jas. O. Lawyer, Springfield.
151. Goodman, W. A. Banker, Cincinnati.
88. Gordon, W. J. M. Man. Chemist, Cincinnati.
188. Goshorn, A. T. Pres. U. S. Cen. Ex. at Philadelphia, 1876, Cincinnati.
13. Graham, A. A. Sec. of O. A. and Hist. Soc., Columbus.
157. Graham, W. A. Bank Pres., Zanesville.
156. Granger, Moses M. Lawyer, Zanesville.
45. Griffith, Walter Builder, Cincinnati.
116. Griswold, S. O. Lawyer, Cleveland.
69. Halstead, Murat Ed. Com. Gaz.: Cincinnati.
213. Hance, Jos. C. Lawyer, New Philadelphia.
97. Handy, T. P. Bank Pres., Cleveland.
138. Harrington, C. A. Lawyer, Warren.
12. Harrison, R. A. Lawyer, Columbus.
202. Harmon, J. N. Merchant, Ohio Soc., N. Y.
36. Hart, Frank O. Physician, West Unity.
170. Harter, M. D. Manufacturer, Mansfield.
159. Harvey, Thos. W. Author and Educator, Painesville.
1. Hayes, Rutherford B. ex-Pres. U. S., Fremont.
180. Hills, V. T. Lawyer, Delaware.
105. Hite, J. C. Supt. Boys Industrial School, Lancaster.
68. Hoadley Geo. ex-Gov., Ohio.
167. Hedges, Gen. Henry C. Lawyer, Mansfield.
143. Hiett, John W. Real Estate, Toledo.
209. Huggins, Henry M. Com. P. Judge, Hillsboro.
53. Irwin, Jas. T. Dentist, Cincinnati.
206. Johnston, Stephen Lawyer, Piqua.
98. Jones, Frank J. Lawyer, Cincinnati.
183. Jones, T. C. Lawyer, Delaware.
164. Jones, Toland Physician, London.
133. Keifer, Gen. J. Warren, Lawyer, Springfield.
230. Kelly, Geo. D. Iron Man., Sharpsville, Pa.
134. Kennedy, Robt. P. Lieut.-Gov., Bellefontaine.
144. Kent, Charles Lawyer, Toledo.
80. Keyes, Samuel B. Lawyer and Broker, Cincinnati.
64. King, Rufus Lawyer, Cincinnati.
158. King, J. H. Painesville.
96. Landy, James Photographer, Cincinnati.
39. Leaman, Robt. F. Publisher, Cincinnati.
50. Le Boutillier, Jas. Merchant, Cincinnati.
148. Lemmon, Reuben C. Judge, Toledo.
121. Levering, Allen Banker, Mt. Gilead.
161. Lincoln, Geo. Com. P. Judge, London.
74. Locke, D. R., (Petroleum, Nasby). Editor of the *Blade*, Toledo.
199. Loveland, Frank C. Cotton Dealer, Ohio Soc., New York.
14. McCalm, J. H. Merchant, Columbus.
125. McClintick, W. T. Lawyer, Chillicothe.
179. McFadden, H. S. Banker, Cadiz.
58. McGuffey, Alex. H. Lawyer, Cincinnati.
122. McKell, Thos. G. Bank Pres., Chillicothe.
175. McKinley Jr., Major Wm. Mem. Cong., Canton.
62. Mallon, Patrick ex-Judge Cincinnati.
24. Martin, B. F. Lawyer, Columbus.
124. Massie, David Mead Lawyer, Chillicothe.
104. Mather, Samuel Iron Ore, Coal and Pig Iron, Cleveland.
105. Mather, Saml. L. Iron Ore, Cleveland.
172. May, Manuel Lawyer, Mansfield.
31. Means, Wm. ex-Mayor Bank Pres., Cincinnati.
145. Mitchell, Ross Man. Ag. Im. Springfield.
212. Mills, Wm. H. Sandusky.
187. Moulton, Col. Chas. M. Lawyer, Ohio Soc., New York.



182. Munson, A. W. Physician, Kenton.
155. Mussey, Henry E. Gen. Com. Business, Elyria.
44. Nelson, Richard Pres. N. Bus. Col. Co., Cincinnati.
59. Nichols, Mrs. M. Longworth Cin.
10. Noble, Henry C. Lawyer, Columbus.
5. Noyes, Ed. F. Lawyer, ex-Gov., and Minister to France, Cincinnati, O.
30. Oliver, M. W. ex-Judge, Cincinnati.
165. Owen, Henry W. County Auditor, Norwalk.
215. Page Henry S. Lawyer, Circleville.
114. Parsons Richard C. Lawyer, Cleveland.
152. Platt, H. P. Lawyer, Toledo.
38. Peaslee, Prof. John B. Supt. Pub. Schools, Cincinnati.
139. Perkins, H. B. Warren.
18. Randall, E. O. Merchant, Columbus.
137. Ratliff, P. W. Bank Cashier, Warren.
89. Redway, A. J. Stove Founder Cincinnati.
70. Reid, Whitelaw Editor Tribune, Ohio Soc., New York.
118. Rice, Harvey Retired Lawyer, Cleveland.
135. Robinson, Gen. Jas. S. Sec. of State, Kenton.
108. Sage, Geo. R. U. S. Dis. Judge, Lebanon.
83. Sampson Jr., W. S. Man. White Ware, Cincinnati.
46. Sargeant, Edward Cincinnati.
173. Saxton, Ira A. Farmer and Real Estate, Canton.
60. Scarborough, W. W. Cincinnati.
115. Schmuck, S. H. Adj. Chair Man., Cleveland.
90. Schultze, F. Merchant, Cincinnati.
140. Scott, Frank. J. Real Estate, Toledo.
120. Searles, A. M. Ins. Agent, Cleveland.
19. Sessions, F. C. Banker, Columbus.
77. Shepardson, Francis Wayland Editor, Granville.
150. Shoemaker, Matthew Banker, Toledo.
48. Sibley, James W. Merchant, Cincinnati.
197. Sherman, Mrs. General, "daughter of the late Thomas Ewing of Ohio," 5th Ave. Hotel, New York.
130. Sherman, John U. S. Senate, Mansfield.
110. Sherman, Henry S. Lawyer, Cleveland.
127. Slusser, Lewis Physician, Canton.
71. Smith, Wm. Henry Journalist Ohio Soc., N. Y.
26. Smith, Gen. Orland R. R. Pres., Cincinnati.
162. Smith, H. W. Lawyer, London.
23. Smythe, A. H. Bookseller, Columbus.
42. Stevenson, Job E. Lawyer, ex-Mem. Cong. Cincinnati.
85. Stephenson, Henry W. Cincinnati.
94. Stephens, Chas. H. Lawyer, Cincinnati.
22. Stettinius, Jno. S. Cincinnati.
25. Stevenson, R. W. Supt. Public Schools, Columbus.
163. Stewart, G. T. Lawyer, Norwalk.
210. Stimson, R. M. Treas. M. College, Marietta.
57. Strobridge, Hines Lithographer, Cincinnati.
196. Strong, W. L. (2 sets) Merchant, Ohio Soc., New York.
171. Sturges, Willis M. Banker, Mansfield.
190. Swayne, Gen. Wager Lawyer, Ohio Soc., New York.
141. Swayne, F. B. Lawyer, Toledo.
185. Swiggert, Rev. Edward T. Morrow.
4. Taft, Alphonso ex-Minister to Russia, Cincinnati.
75. Taft, Chas. P. Editor Star Times, Cincinnati.
217. Terry, J. Wadsworth Physician, Englewood, N. J.
2. Thurman, A. G. United States ex-Senator, Columbus.
87. Thomson, Peter G. Toy, Book and Games Man., Cincinnati.
136. Tod, Henry Banker, Youngstown.
99. Tod, John Coal and Iron, Cleveland.
106. Wade, James Lawyer, Cleveland.
78. Waggoner, Clark Journalist, Toledo.
191. Ward, J. Q. A. Sculptor, Ohio Soc., New York.
79. Washburn, Geo. Journalist, Elyria.
166. Weaver, Henry M. Shoe Dealer, Mansfield.
117. Whiting, Julius Canton.
34. Whiteman, B. B. Insurance, Cincinnati.
76. Wickham, F. Editor Reflector, Norwalk.
112. Willard, J. W. Dynamite Man., Cleveland.
27. Williams, Dr. E. Oculist and Aurist, Cincinnati.
208. Woodbury, Judge H. B. Lawyer, Jefferson.
81. Wright, Smithson E. Sec. L. M. R. Co., Cincinnati.
84. Vail, Henry H. Publisher, Cincinnati.
181. Van Dieman, J. D. Lawyer, Delaware.
146. Young, Gen. Chas. L. Wholesale Lumber, Toledo.

List of citizens of New Haven, the native city of the author, who contributed in October 1885, to a loan fund to start him on his second tour over Ohio. The numbers correspond to their autographs elsewhere given.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 8. Baldwin, Simeon E. Law Prof., Yale University.  | 3. Harrison, Henry B. Lawyer, Governor of Connecticut.         |
| 10. Barnes, E. Henry Pork Packer, Sperry & Barnes. | 18. Hotchkiss, Frank E.  |
| 11. Bassett, Geo. B. Bookseller retired.           | 22. Ives, Dr. Levi   |
| 16. Beach, Jno. S. Lawyer, [Since deceased].       | 20. Kidston, A. L. Shipping Merchant (Retired).                |
| 19. Bissell, Lyman Major U. S. A. (Retired).       | 9. Kingsley, Henry C. Treas. Yale Univ. [Since deceased.]      |
| 12. Bishop, Dr. E. H. (Retired.)                   | 23. Mansfield, Benj. T.  |
| 1. Blake, Henry T. Lawyer.                         | 4. Mason, Jas. M.  |
| 7. Dewell, Jas. D. Merchant.                       | 13. Mix, Elihu L. Merchant (Retired).                          |
| 26. English, Charles L. Bank Pres. (Retired.)      | 25. Osborne, Arthur D. Bank Pres.                              |
| 17. Everit, R. M. Merchant, (Retired).             | 24. Peck, Robert   |
| 6. Farnam, Henry W. Prof. Yale Univ.               | 2. Salisbury, Edward Elbridge ex-Prof. Yale Univ.              |
|  | 21. Townshend, Chas. Hervey Late Com. Ocean Steamer.           |
|  | 5. Trowbridge, Ezekiel H. Shipping Merchant.                   |
|  | 15. Trowbridge, Thomas R. Shipping Merchant. [Since deceased.] |
|  | 14. Trowbridge Jr., Thomas R. Shipping Merchant.               |
|  | 27. Tuttle, John P. Bank Cashier.                              |
-

Autographs photographed to half the size of the originals being those of subscribers who generously advanced payment to assist the author in his second historic tour over Ohio. The numbers correspond to their names and residences elsewhere alphabetically arranged.

<sup>1</sup> Rutherford B. Hayes <sup>2</sup> A. G. Thurman. <sup>3</sup> J. R. Drake  
<sup>4</sup> Alphonso Taft <sup>5</sup> Edmond F. Hayes <sup>6</sup> Robert M. Nelson  
<sup>7</sup> Julius Dexter <sup>8</sup> John W. Andrews <sup>9</sup> A. C. Byers <sup>10</sup> Henry C. Noble  
<sup>11</sup> A. B. Albery <sup>12</sup> Richard A. Harrison. <sup>13</sup> M. C. Graham <sup>14</sup> J. H. M. Coker  
<sup>15</sup> J. H. Anderson <sup>16</sup> J. William Baldwin <sup>17</sup> H. B. Dorr  
<sup>18</sup> E. O. Kendall <sup>19</sup> J. C. Lessor <sup>20</sup> Stephen C. Moore <sup>21</sup> R. Allison  
<sup>22</sup> J. S. Stettinius <sup>23</sup> A. K. Smythe <sup>24</sup> J. H. Martin <sup>25</sup> C. W. Harrison  
<sup>26</sup> Orland Smith <sup>27</sup> William S. M. M. D. R. O. Zulione <sup>28</sup> J. W. Fitzgerald <sup>29</sup>  
<sup>30</sup> M. H. Oliver <sup>31</sup> William Means <sup>32</sup> Anna T. Ferris <sup>33</sup> John A. Sans  
<sup>34</sup> B. B. Hesterman <sup>35</sup> J. C. Burton <sup>36</sup> Frank W. Hunt <sup>37</sup> John W. Calverton  
<sup>38</sup> John T. Ruslee <sup>39</sup> Robert C. Seaman <sup>40</sup> S. R. Burton  
<sup>41</sup> F. H. Baldwin <sup>42</sup> John Stevenson <sup>43</sup> John Link  
<sup>44</sup> Richard Nelson <sup>45</sup> Walter Griffith <sup>46</sup> James W. Sibley  
<sup>47</sup> Edw. Sargent. <sup>48</sup> W. H. D. <sup>49</sup> T. H. Dunt  
<sup>50</sup> James Le Boutillier <sup>51</sup> W. L. Gordon <sup>52</sup> J. O. Phelps <sup>53</sup> Dr. Jas. P. Brown  
<sup>54</sup> J. W. A. <sup>55</sup> E. J. Carson. <sup>56</sup> H. J. Monroe <sup>57</sup> Thos. Stratton  
<sup>58</sup> Alex. A. McGuffey. <sup>59</sup> J. M. Lane <sup>60</sup> W. L. Scarborough  
<sup>61</sup> Robert Clark <sup>62</sup> J. Mallon <sup>63</sup> W. Henry Dunn <sup>64</sup> Wm. J. King  
<sup>65</sup> C. S. Bragg <sup>66</sup> James Gilmore <sup>67</sup> M. F. Force  
<sup>68</sup> Geo. Hoody,  
 120 Broadway,  
 New York City.

<sup>69</sup> M. K. K. <sup>70</sup> Whiteland <sup>71</sup> William Henry Smith  
<sup>72</sup> O. Alderman <sup>73</sup> Edwin Dowles <sup>74</sup> D. B. Leck <sup>75</sup> Chas. P. Taft  
<sup>76</sup> F. Wickham <sup>77</sup> F. W. Shepardsen <sup>78</sup> Black Maggner  
<sup>79</sup> Geo. Washburn <sup>80</sup> Saml. B. Key <sup>81</sup> S. Knight <sup>82</sup> Thos. W. Allen  
<sup>83</sup> W. D. Sampson <sup>84</sup> Henry W. Smith <sup>85</sup> Henry W. Stephenson  
<sup>86</sup> Herman Dickme <sup>87</sup> Peter L. Thomson <sup>88</sup> W. H. W. Jordan  
<sup>89</sup> A. J. Adway <sup>90</sup> J. Schuyler <sup>91</sup> Ephraim C. Dancy  
<sup>92</sup> Amoson Burtle <sup>93</sup> J. G. Cameron <sup>94</sup> Chas. H. Stephens  
<sup>95</sup> C. F. Bradley <sup>96</sup> J. Rudy <sup>97</sup> T. H. Henry  
<sup>98</sup> Frank J. Jones <sup>99</sup> Henry Ford <sup>100</sup> J. M. Adams <sup>101</sup> Herman Ely  
<sup>102</sup> John A. Root <sup>103</sup> Jas. S. Smith <sup>104</sup> Saml. Mather <sup>105</sup> J. C. White  
<sup>106</sup> James Wade <sup>107</sup> C. C. Baldwin <sup>108</sup> Geo. R. Sage <sup>109</sup> Henry S. Sherman  
<sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> Elbert J. Baldwin <sup>112</sup> J. W. Willard <sup>113</sup> O. F. Brush  
<sup>114</sup> L. C. Parsons <sup>115</sup> S. B. Schmuck <sup>116</sup> J. Whiting <sup>117</sup> W. J. Boardman  
<sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> A. M. Sealed <sup>120</sup> Allen Levering <sup>121</sup> Shos. S. McKell  
<sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> Milton L. Clark <sup>124</sup> David Meade Massey <sup>125</sup> Mr. T. W. Lunt  
<sup>126</sup> Wm. E. Gilmore <sup>127</sup> Lew. Shuper <sup>128</sup> B. J. Clark <sup>129</sup> Charles W. Dunlap

<sup>130</sup> John Sherman <sup>131</sup> La Cooke <sup>132</sup> Charles Foster  
 May 3 88 Ohio <sup>133</sup> Warren Keifer <sup>134</sup> Robert L. James <sup>135</sup> J. S. Robinson  
<sup>136</sup> Henry Ford <sup>137</sup> W. H. Kettiff <sup>138</sup> C. A. Hamington <sup>139</sup> H. B. Perkins  
<sup>140</sup> Frank J. Scott <sup>141</sup> Frank B. Sawyer <sup>142</sup> John Tooe <sup>143</sup> John W. Keitt  
<sup>144</sup> Charles Kent <sup>145</sup> Ross Mitchell <sup>146</sup> Chas. L. Young <sup>147</sup> John W. Fuller  
<sup>148</sup> R. C. Lemmon <sup>149</sup> Frederick B. Dodge <sup>150</sup> M. Shoenaker  
<sup>151</sup> W. Churchill <sup>152</sup> H. P. Platt <sup>153</sup> James S. Hootle <sup>154</sup> D. C. Baldwin  
<sup>155</sup> Henry E. Messer <sup>156</sup> Moses M. Cranger <sup>157</sup> W. A. Graham  
<sup>158</sup> F. H. Kung <sup>159</sup> Thos. W. Hawley <sup>160</sup> John W. Alexander <sup>161</sup> Henry Linsen  
<sup>162</sup> H. W. Smith <sup>163</sup> J. B. Stewart <sup>164</sup> Solame Jones <sup>165</sup> Henry H. Owen  
<sup>166</sup> Henry M. Mason <sup>167</sup> Henry L. Hedges <sup>168</sup> B. F. Crawford  
<sup>169</sup> M. W. Harkness <sup>170</sup> M. D. Hartor <sup>171</sup> Willis M. Sturges <sup>172</sup> Manuel May  
<sup>173</sup> L. S. Lupton <sup>174</sup> J. A. Vicars <sup>175</sup> W. M. Kinley Jr <sup>176</sup> J. M. Hestep  
<sup>177</sup> D. Cunningham <sup>178</sup> L. A. Bingham <sup>179</sup> S. S. M. Fadden  
<sup>180</sup> T. T. Hills <sup>181</sup> J. D. Vandeman <sup>182</sup> Augustus W. Munson, M. D. <sup>183</sup> J. L. Jones  
<sup>184</sup> A. B. Drowne <sup>185</sup> Edward Spraggett <sup>186</sup> J. L. Ball



# SOME REMINISCENCES.

OF

*My Early Days in New England and of Historic Travel, Largely Pedestrian,  
over Four States of the Union—New York, New Jersey, Virginia and  
Ohio—in the Seven Years from 1840 to 1847.*

BY HENRY HOWE.

SEVENTY years ago the American people were mainly confined to a mere fringe on the Atlantic coast; not a railroad existed; the few steamboats we had were shunned by many for fear of an explosion, slowly moved, timidly hugged the shore, afraid to go to sea; gas, petroleum, anthracite, India-rubber garments, steel pens, and envelopes were unknown; knives were mostly used to eat with; anything beyond two-tined forks was unknown; napkins at table, in the sole use of infants; books and newspapers were scarce; machinery in its infancy; and life simple and narrow, the people rarely going away from home; the vision of many being restricted to but a little more than such a circumference as they could obtain from their own housetops.

Withal they were a strong people; unlike their successors, they almost universally owned the houses in which they dwelt. They married early, married for love and married strong, for divorces were almost unknown. Having thus started right, they consequently had large families, acting on the principle of the good Vicar of Wakefield when he said, "I was always of the opinion that he who marries and raises a family does better than he who remains single and talks only of population."

*A Bird's-eye View.*—One then in imagination might have taken the wings of the morning and soared aloft over the beloved land of New England, everywhere seeing only a few miles apart, on the hillsides, in the valleys, by the margin of pure, rippling streams, little villages of white, clean houses, with white church spires rising to the skies, and inhabited by a people neat, thrifty and intelligent beyond precedent, made so because they feared the Lord, fought the Devil and boarded around the schoolmaster; always treating that useful, hard-working individual to the best they had, all prepared, too, by the hands of thoughtful mothers and good, home-blessing daughters. Then they had their little town meetings, which instructed in republican institutions for the entire land.

Everybody believed in heaven and in a dreadful eternal elsewhere, or said they did. Everybody then felt there was a God above, whose all-seeing eye was constantly upon them, and every idle word, sinful thought and deed made a matter of simultaneous eternal record. These convictions, and the law of imprisonment for debt, restrained evil doing and made the people honest, truthful and careful in all business matters. In those days there was no haste to get rich. None became so in a hurry; and lest they should, ministers sometimes preached from

the text, "He that hasteth to be rich shall not be innocent." Good sermons these, but too early shot off by several decades; so they hurt nobody.

The New England of that day is no more. "Man that is born of woman must die," but the broad ocean moves on as of yore, while the sound of new waves is heard breaking, foaming, and dying upon the sands. A new people from far distant lands are taking possession, and with new ideas, from which we must look for more changes.

"The bride shall have the stalk, the groom the wall;  
All old customs will I turn and change,  
And call it reformation."

*The Year of the Cold Summer.*—Eighteen hundred and sixteen was long alked of in New England by the old people as the year of the cold summer. There was frost in every month; the boys wouldn't go a-swimming, the pumpkin vines withered in August; the leaves of the woods shriveled, and along in the fall the corn refused to ripen. It was a shivery time. Nothing could be expected to grow big. It was along in October, some time after the eleventh it must have been, that a farmer came into my native town of New Haven, then a place of some seven thousand people, with some things for sale. He stopped before a house out on the Derby turnpike, on the edge of the town. It was a large, white house with ample grounds, orchard, garden, door-yard, with shrubbery and a huge elm in front. On entering he saw a new-comer, an untravelled stranger, weighing about three pounds and carried about on a pillow, whereupon he exclaimed: "Dew tell! what a leetle fellow! he's scurecly wuth the raisin'!" I heard that remark—couldn't help it, for I was there.

*An Incident at Ohio's Centennial.*—Eighteen hundred and eighty-eight came around, and Marietta led off with her celebration of Ohio's Centennial; had two, one in the spring and one in the summer. Senator Daniels, of Virginia, in the big wigwam, in the summer celebration made a masterly speech to the assembled thousands. His reputation is of being the finest orator in the American Congress. As he closed, the people—enthused by his fervid eloquence, glowing as his sentences had with the broadest spirit of patriotism—crowded on to the platform to grasp his hand in their delight. I was there, but not this time on a pillow. Approaching him, I said: "If I tell you who I am, you will meet me with interest—in 1843 I travelled over your State, Virginia, and made 'a book upon it,'" and then I told him who I was. Instantly he dropped my hand, threw himself back, raised both arms aloft and then, placing an open palm on each shoulder, looked me square in the face as he exclaimed: "My heavens! two men I have been wanting to see from boyhood, Peter Parley and Henry Howe, and now I see one of them."

On comparing notes I found he was born the very year I was travelling over his beloved Virginia, 1843. His speech to me was a pleasing specimen of oratory—Patrick Henry himself could not have excelled it in delivery.

To another of Virginia's choice orators at the spring celebration, Judge Randolph Tucker, to whom I had in like manner introduced myself, he exclaimed with equal unction, as though it had been Rip Van Winkle himself that had appeared: "Is it possible?"

When one has had seventy-two years of life, and those out of the ordinary course, he must necessarily have had some experiences that justify their printing. Multitudes who have read my books, like the Virginia gentlemen, will to this say



"Amen;" and will not say I had been "scarcely wuth the raisin.'" And then why should I through timidity and shyness withhold valuable facts of personal history that will instruct. Rather should I be guided by the wisdom of Isaiah when he said, "Who art thou that shouldst be *afraid* of a man that shall die, and the son of a man which shall be made as GRASS?"

*Eminent Characters.*—I have seen much, enjoyed much, suffered much; it is for us all the inevitable. I have seen General Lafayette, received a bow from Andrew Jackson, looked down upon the bald, shining pate of John Quincy Adams, and listened to the high, shrill tones of this "the old man eloquent," in his place in the halls of Congress, where he finally sank in the arms of death, his last words being: "This is the last of earth; I am content." I have been joked by Daniel Webster, and when alone in his presence in his private parlor in the Astor House, as he was on the eve of his departure on his enjoyable and notable visit to Old England; the great Daniel Webster, he with the eagle eye, of whom it was said, "God Almighty never made a man that was as great as he looked to be." But I got the advantage of him—saw the most.

Then I have taken a pinch of snuff with Henry Clay—this in his parlor at Ashland, where, with his red bandanna spread over his knees, he leaned over and talked to me, then a young man, in a fatherly way in those sonorous tones that had swayed multitudes, his feet resting on a rug in which was worked the sentence, "Protection to American Industry," and then as I anglicised the name of the eminent French statesman, Richelieu, he corrected me, "You should say Rish-e-loo."

*Early Advantages.*—I ever regarded myself as well-born, coming as I did from out of the old New England stock. My father was by profession a bookseller, man and boy, for over half a century. His was probably the most famous bookstore in New England—a gathering point for scholarly men from far and wide, brought to our little city by its attractions, for it was the seat of Yale College. In my boy days I was thus brought in the presence of much learning—some of it in eccentric bindings. It stared at me in rows from the shelves: a back stare it was. It walked into the front door singly and sometimes by twos, bowed, and blandly said "Good-morning." Polite learning that, often old-fashioned, attired in knee-breeches, buckle-shoes and broad-brimmed hat.

*Lessons in Patriotism.*—At that early period men who had fought in the revolutionary war were around and impressed me. The thoughts of the young were largely upon the events of the great struggles of the two wars with the British. My father had a hand in the last. He served in a military capacity, had command of the town of New Haven, and they called him General. His great military achievement was when a British fleet appeared in Long Island Sound off the harbor when he ordered the town bells to be rung. It was a success! The women straightway sprang and buried their silver and choice china. The fleet passed on, doubtless remembering the bloody reception they had on the occasion of their invasion, Monday, July 5, 1779; may be heard the bells.

My mother also had her achievement. It was on the occasion of the invasion on the Monday aforesaid. The British had been popped at by the townspeople and Yale students from the moment they landed at sunrise, five miles away, until noon, when finally they got into town. A party of red-coats burst into the house of Ebenezer Townshend, shipping-merchant, later called the merchant prince of New Haven—he owned so many ships. They first attacked Mrs. Townshend, snatched at and broke away a string of gold beads from around her neck, and

then without waiting for the keys pried open a desk and carried off its valuables. The desk still remains in the family with the marks of their bayonets upon it. As they burst into the room Sarah, the little three-year-old daughter of Ebenezer, did not forget her manners. She made the red-coats her best courtesy. That was my mother's achievement—bowed to the British, while my father in due time jingled the bells. My own military experience came later—in 1862, when with the squirrel-hunters I crossed as a home-guard the pontoon at Cincinnati, bearing my musket, but did not ache to kill anybody, nor to get killed.

Such were my earlier lessons in patriotism. All through that era Independence Day was a great time. Nobody called it the 4th of July. From the liberty pole—nobody called it a flag-staff—fluttered the bright banner, while the loud-voiced artillery spoke for America and freedom, and as the small boys chased the wads they exclaimed, "Thunder ! how we did lick the British !"

*Lessons in Religion.*—As the young were strongly impressed in that day with patriotism, so they were with religion. Our churches were not warmed ; carrying a foot-stove "to meeting" is among my earliest recollections, as beside my parents I trotted on short pegs through the snow across the New Haven green to hear parson Merwin preach and pray. His prayer was long and fervent ; and invariably he brought in the sentence, "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow ; though they be red like crimson they shall be as wool."

*Ghost Stories.*—In my childhood days some of the more ignorant people believed in ghosts. Round the kitchen fire children often sat winter evenings, and by the light of the flames listened to awful stories, until cold chills in successive waves ran over them and they sat shuddering, fearful to look back over their shoulders at the window, lest some horrid face of demon impressed against the pane should be seen glaring in upon them. When I was put to bed and left alone in the dark, sometimes the whole room was filled with ghostly faces, floating in the air, when I in vain hid my head under the clothes to shut out the horrid vision.

The intensity of the religious life so impressed children with the actuality of the spirit world, that even ghost stories were rendered more vivid. To prepare for death was the one great lesson continually inculcated. Death was literally made the King of Terrors, and this life of no value except as a preparation for eternity. And hence the stigmatizing expression "worldly" was applied to those so absorbed in the things of this life as to forget that they were in a "dying world," and must soon be summoned before "Jehovah's awful throne."

*Funerals* were rendered peculiarly solemn, for the people, mourners and all, in many cases walked to the grave ; while the coffin, in some districts, was borne by bearers, there being an extra set as a relief—adults being bearers for adults, and children for children, little girls often officiating where the life of one of their mates had gone out.

It filled the soul with awe to see the long, sad procession, with its weeping mourners draped in garbs of woe, moving two by two with slow and melancholy step, following their dead ; while at intervals the funeral bell sounded its single note from the tower, and then fainting, died trembling away. But ere it died, the trembling, quivering note passed beyond houses, over hills and fields and woods, through a wide area, everywhere dropping down and penetrating and chilling human hearts, young and old—this toll for the dead.

And what did the death-bell say ?

A hymn of the time wailed out this warning:

“Hark! from the tomb a doleful sound:  
Mine ears attend the cry,  
Ye living men come view the ground,  
Where you must shortly lie.

“Princes, the clay must be your bed,  
In spite of all your power;  
The tall, the wise, the reverend head,  
Must lay as low as ours.”

And thus the great lesson was impressed, coming from the funeral bell, coming from the solemn dirge, coming from the dull, heavy thud, from out the yawning grave, in the spadefuls of earth striking down upon the coffin.

“As for man, his days are as grass; as a flower of the field so he flourisheth. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children’s children.”

This religious education had a wonderful influence in making that New England people the strong people they were. The leading idea was that this world was a mere state of probation, heaven and hell awful realities, which were preached from the pulpit by trembling lips and believed in by the entire people. “What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul?” was an ever-present question that sank into their hearts and gave an intense earnestness to life of which we see but little now-a-days.

Whatever goes to make a life and give direction to character is of value. It is the start that we first obtain that determines the journey. A few lessons came to me early such as come to every one, trivial matters one would say, but nothing is trivial that has a permanent outcome. I will relate a few

*Childhood Experiences.*—When a child of some four years I saw an animal with beautifully spotted fur asleep under some lilac bushes in my father’s yard. It struck my child sense of admiration and I crawled up and pounced upon the purring beauty; frightened she fought me like a tigress and scratching me I grew angry, seized her by the hind legs, beat out her life against a stone wall, threw her dead body over, and then repenting at my destruction of so much beauty and harmless life, I sat down and nearly brokenhearted wept. It was my first lesson in the folly of indulgence of anger and revenge, and the first and last cat I killed.

*The Salt Anecdote.*—About that time my father’s family, by invitation, were invited by a neighbor to partake of a Christmas dinner. My head just reached above the table, whereupon my host exclaimed, pointing at me, “What, don’t that boy eat salt?” That remark directed my attention to the salt-cellar, and all my life I have been a great consumer of salt—a habit I believe greatly conducive to health: as a consequence also a great water drinker. Such the effect of a remark made by a man with a complexion like a Mohawk and an irritable temper, on that Christmas day, A. D. 1820.

*The Water-Proof Hat.*—A mile or more from my father’s house was a clear beautiful stream of water, winding through grassy meadows, between near wooded hills, such as are the charm of New England scenery. One Saturday afternoon as was my wont, with other boys I was on my way thither for a swim.

My father had that noon bought me a new hat with a promise of a present, perhaps a pocket-knife, if I would keep it in good "go to meeting" order a certain length of time. On this occasion I proudly, childlike, wore my new hat, whereupon an older boy, a wild rollicking youth, seized it, and looking inside read, "Giles Mansfield, Water-proof." "Ho," said he, "H., this hat is water-proof; put it in the water; it won't harm it." I believed him and wore it in. Then I took it off and dipped it as though it had been a pail. It was ruined; its rim hung down like the ears of a poodle and it was nothing but a miserable sort of a bag. I never can forget the expression of dismay on my father's face that Saturday evening when he saw that hat. This incident illustrates the credulity of a child.

It is the family education that is the most vital. In mine I was most fortunate. My father was said to have been the best bibliographer in the country; knew the character of every book in his store or had then been printed in America. He perhaps looked too much inside of books for a book merchant; was fond of telling a story that blossomed with a fragrant moral; or one with the innocent humor that by its explosion drives away oppressive vapors. Starting in life with a good estate, shrinking modesty and a soft heart, his sole legacies were pleasant memories: the riches bequeathed from character are imperishable and bless forever.

*Being Neighborly.*—One incident I wish to give, illustrating, as it does, that nice sense of honor, without which all other claim to character or self-respect is no better than "sounding brass and tinkling cymbal." The garden of a neighbor bounded the yard of his store. When I was about nine years of age, as I stood at the rear door, my eyes took in with longing a noble peach tree there bending under the weight of large luscious peaches, in hues of crimson and gold, ripening in the sun; and as one of the branches hung over in our yard, I asked: "Have we not a right to take the peaches from that branch?" "Yes, my son," was the reply, "but it would not be *neighborly*."

*My Older Brother.*—In my starting days I derived great benefit from my brother, some five years older than myself, who could sketch from nature, a rare accomplishment with American youth of that day. I idolized him, ever watching every expression of his countenance, hanging upon every word that fell from his lips, as though his words comprised the essence of wisdom. It is one of the happy illusions of youth that disposes it to overvalue the qualities of those dear to it through the domestic ties. And the great charm of home life is, that it is passed among those who can

"Be to our faults a little blind,  
And to our virtues very kind."

Sometimes my brother was wont, when he felt over-joyous, to dance around me, whistle some lively airs and keep time to the music by gentle boxes on alternate ears. It was the few drops of acidity which gave the relishing tang to the general cup and which I verily believe made me love him all the more. This admiration continued, and when later he used to come home on furlough from West Point in his cadet suit and in erect military carriage of figure, I could not take my eyes from him. His life career ended early: he was a victim to Asiatic cholera.

In those charming days of youthful romance and young life's dreams, my brother often took me on his sketching and fishing jaunts, and taught my boy eyes to derive pleasure from the ever-changing beauties of the woods and waters,

the clouds and mountains, in the surpassingly picturesque scenery around my native town. Thus was I early taught of the glories of our earthly dwelling-place, and I know of nothing more holy than to imbue the young with this love ; it elevates from animality and materialism. Nature is ever before us to instruct by her wonders, to relieve by her variety, soothe by her tranquillity, delight by her beauty, fill and inspire by her grandeur, sadden and purify by her gloom, and elevate and awe by her sublimity.

*My Young Sister.*—I learned too to sketch, and a sister two years younger, with a superior ability every way, learned also ; and I cannot forbear relating here an incident in connection with her. We had both sketched the same scene, she having had much the less practice ; on placing the two side by side, hers was so much superior that my face betrayed my chagrin. Upon this she looked up at me with an expression of sympathy, speaking in tender tones words of encouragement, and feeling as much hurt at my mortification as though I had experienced some physical injury. Indeed, it seemed as though she loved me better than herself and was grieved that I could not excel her.

A few years later she passed away under consumption's blighting grasp, with no memorial save the heart pictures, the eternal riches which a gentle and loving spirit leaves in the soul. In her last moments, as we stood watching by her bedside, her eyes closed in sleep, a frown and then a smile flitted over her face ; whereupon she awoke and told her vision. She had been in Paradise with objects of nature's beauty all around and music of falling waters and singing birds filling the air, when from out a low cloud an angel hand was moved down toward her ; at first she refused and then she thought a moment, and smiling as we saw, grasped it and was drawn up to the skies. Having told this, she again closed her eyes and never opened them again.

*The Bookstore* was a great educating spot for me. It was a famous place for the gathering of gentlemen of literary and social propensities from far and near. In winter they would often sit around the wood stove and under the genial influence of a good fire talk down the hours. It was not all solemnity around that stove.

I remember in my boyhood days of tumbling from chairs in convulsions of laughter at droll stories I heard. But then I got up again and made full compensation by a tearful indulgence through some subsequent sorrow :

“The heart that thrills to sweetest pleasure  
Throbs to saddest notes of woe.”

This much listening developed in me an overweening love of humor, and that has often prevented me from being sad, even where a solemn sense of duty told me I ought to be very much cast down, there being at times with us all a natural demand for lugubriousness. Else why should we be provided with such convenient muscular arrangements for drawing down the corners of our mouths and shedding tears ?

*Grand Characters.*—Among the habitues of my father's bookstore were college professors, eminent lawyers, and judges and country parsons ; some of the latter splendid specimens of virtuous grand old age, fathers in Israel, settled for life, who ministered to their people in joy and in sorrow from the cradle to the grave. There in my boy days I often saw and listened to the conversation of such men as Noah Webster, Benjamin Silliman, Jeremiah Day, James L. Kingsley, Roger

M. Sherman, Eli Ives, Nathaniel W. Taylor, etc., and that strange, unearthly, spiritual being, the poet Percival. Men of such intellectual mark, united to moral worth, as I then used to see, I have since rarely met. Simple, dignified manners, caution in statement, and absence of expletives, and of cant expressions, were prominent characteristics. The gentleman is strong through his moderation and commands respect by his modesty. Indications of reserve power appeal to the imagination, and modesty is such an evidence of moral purity that even the vile instinctively bow in deference.

*Noah Webster.*—In 1828 was issued the first edition of Webster's Dictionary. now a power in our land, and in two quarto volumes. The imprint of my father was on the title-page; he printed it in an office at the time owned by him. I as a boy often carried proofs to Mr. Webster's residence. Mr. Webster was then just seventy years of age. His spare, venerable form, in the garb of a gentleman of the old school, with a broad-brimmed hat, shading a benignant scholarly face, with Quaker-like-cut coat, short breeches, and buckle shoes, was at that period a pleasant and daily object, to be met moving modestly along under the proudly arching elms of Temple street.

Mr. Webster impressed by the calm grandeur of his person, and the atmosphere of moral purity that seemed to envelop him. He was eminently religious, and of a nature ever ready to shudder at a scene of woe, or shrink from a thought of wrong. I do not remember to have seen him smile; he was a too much preoccupied man for frivolity, bearing as he did the entire weight of the English tongue upon his shoulders.

*Benjamin Silliman.*—Early in this century Yale College sent Benjamin Silliman, one of its promising young graduates, to Europe, to study the infant science of chemistry, to introduce it into their course. He became its professor, and the father of science in America. About the year 1819 he founded the *American Journal of Science*, and sustained it for many years at his own pecuniary loss. My father was his publisher and also of his Chemistry.

His person was commanding, full six feet, erect, symmetrical, with a keen, dark eye. He was strong and he was gentle. Iniquity could not but be abashed in his presence, and his hand was ever ready to lift the weak and the struggling. Personally he once gave me this good advice, "Give hard facts with soft words."

*The Poet Percival.*—The most constant visitor of the bookstore was that strange, unearthly being, the poet Percival; and I cannot but regard it as having been a privilege to have known him and heard him converse. He was then considered as possessing more general learning than any other man on the globe unless it was Humboldt. We are certain this continent never had his equal. He had no family, never entered society, lived like a hermit on the most frugal fare, and was attired in the most simple costume. Literally he took no thought of what he should eat or drink or put on. His shoes were never blacked and he wore the same cloak and cap for many, many years.

Everything, home, family, friends, was sacrificed to his love of knowledge, which it has been said was so intense that life to him for the pleasure of its acquisition had an inexpressible value.

His powers of acquisition were marvellous; his memory prodigious. In an incredibly brief space he mastered an author, sucked in all his marrow and, so far as he was concerned, left him dry and juiceless. When reading he paused not to cut apart the tops of leaves, but would look in, glance over the page as the

shadow of a cloud and take it all in. He seemed to know everything that was to be known; could read in many languages, was familiar with all literature and the grand facts of science. Scholars in his presence often felt as children.

He was tall, slender, with the stooping gait of the thoughtful. He had a most Dante-like head. His visage was thin, nose aquiline, complexion colorless, forehead narrow and high, eye piercing but kindly. Often, when he had an appreciative listener, he would stand for hours on the same spot, looking into his eyes with the slightest indications of a smile, in his low, musical tones, gently pouring out and astonishing by his inexhaustible stores of learning. When he had made what he thought a pleasing point, he would sometimes pause and watch your face with a sympathetic expression.

Percival was always a wonder to everybody. He moved under the elms with a bent head, introspective, hearing nothing, seeing nothing, buried in abstraction, living in an ideal world. And his own townsmen even were wont to pause and turn and gaze upon him as he slowly glided past, as though he was an inhabitant of another sphere, and he was as one such. His own beautiful lines describe the source of his joys:

“The world is full of poetry,  
The air is living with its spirit  
And the waves dance to the music of its melodies,  
And sparkle in its brightness;  
Earth is veiled and mantled in its beauty;  
And the walls that close the universe  
With crystal in, are eloquent with the voices  
That proclaim the unseen glories of immensity.”

With human nature he had but little practical knowledge. With the characters with whom he was brought in contact he had but little interest. Not a single individual of the entire human race entered the privacy of the inner chambers of his soul. No woman met him with loving glance, or felt her heart leap at the music of his footsteps, but toward the close of life a child's prattle solaced his declining days, and opened the pure fountains of his tender heart. In his last hours he whispered a prayer, inaudible to the bystander, and then the gentle, beautiful spirit, refined beyond the refinement of woman, passed away.

*My Life-directing Incident.*—One day early in 1838 there was brought into the bookstore, for a subscriber, a book entitled “Historical Collections of Connecticut.” The author of this book, the pioneer of works on this plan, was John Warner Barber, by profession an engraver, then just 40 years of age and a fellow townsman. He had travelled in a little one-horse wagon entirely over Connecticut from village to village, taking pencil sketches, and collecting materials for the same.

Mr. Barber's book came upon the people like a work of magic. Few had ever seen pictures of places with which they were acquainted. But here was a book that showed multitudes the very houses in which they were born, the school-houses where they had been taught, the churches where they had worshipped God, and the hills where from infancy they had seen the sun set every night in his sublime circuit around our globe. Every village and town was shown, birth-places and monuments of noted men, historical localities and so on. Every man in Connecticut after he got that book and saw what a grand little State she was, how glorious her history, furnishing as she did more soldiers, more

food and more general supplies to the Revolutionary army in proportion to her population than any other, felt as though he was at least two inches taller. Never had any book been published on any State that so fed the fires of patriotism as did that of the people of Connecticut.

Although born in an atmosphere of books, this impressed me more than any book I had seen. And I felt that I would like of all things to dedicate my life to travelling and making such books for what Abraham Lincoln calls "the plain people," an expression which gives the idea of the possession of the solid virtues and the recipients of the simple home joys and is therefore peculiarly grateful to the honest heart.

Two years passed ; in the interim my father had died ; I had learned to sketch from nature, made a small book which, published by the Harper's, went through many editions, and passed nearly two years with an uncle, a stock broker in Wall street, an uncongenial spot, where I felt that Tophet was not afar.

The spring of 1840 arrived, when one day I walked into Mr. Barber's office and inquired if he had thought of making a book on New York State. He replied "Yes," but it was a great undertaking. When I told him I would like to join him in such an enterprise, his face broke into smiles, and like a good man as he was, thereupon on going home, as he knew me only in a general way, he consulted with his wife. Now she happened to have been, when a maiden under the simple name of Ruth Green, the identical school-marm that had taught me my letters, when taking a pin in her fingers and pointing to the successive letters of the alphabet, she said, "What's that?" Her report in regard to me was according to the first letter of the alphabet, with a number at the end, thus, A No. 1.

---

## TRAVELS IN NEW YORK.

A few days later Mr. Barber and myself had invaded the Empire State, going up the North river in a naval way, by steamer.

On reaching Albany we tarried there several days, sketching, visiting libraries, etc. It was described by a traveller in the last century as a town settled by the Dutch, and as containing 1500 houses and 6000 inhabitants, all standing with their gable ends to the streets. Leaving Albany we took the railroad to Schenectady and then across the State to Buffalo by canal; that railroad was one of the two or three in the Union. Ere our return we went north from Albany and visiting the battlefield of Stillwater or Saratoga, took home from thence some bullets and dead men's bones, which are now in the rooms of the New Haven Historical Society.

*Pedestrian Experiences.*—After this trip we never were together. He went by public conveyances to large places, while I mostly went afoot carrying my drawing materials and change of clothing in my knapsack. I zigzagged from county-seat to county-seat, collecting materials and taking sketches. Much of the State was then but recently settled. Twice I footed it across the State; once across the northern portion, once across the southern from the Hudson to Dunkirk.

This was late in the fall of 1840, when after giving my vote for Gen. Harrison for president, I went up the Hudson river by steamer. Toward the close of the day there appeared on deck a colored man who, walking to and fro, rang a bell, ting-a-ling, ting-a-ling, and between each ting-a-ling he called out in plaintive



tones, Cook-Sack-ee! Cook-Sack-ee! Then the boat stopped: "All ashore that's going!" rung out on the air, and I walked the plank.

*Cooper the Novelist.*—A few days later I was in Cooperstown by the Lake Otsego in the stone mansion of a man of genius, James Fennimore Cooper, the great American novelist, then in the zenith of his fame. He was a large man every way, lordly and imperious in his manner and with weighty voice. He was then, I should judge, about 50 years of age.

What he said in this interview I trust I shall be excused for not remembering, but it is often the case, when I am in the presence of a character of world-wide fame, I am so intent on studying his person and manner that I do not give full attention to his words. I only remember that I felt as a light boat lying alongside a huge man-of-war, and he firing big guns—boom! boom! boom!

*Farm-house Experiences.*—Wherever night caught me in my travels there I brought up and never was denied shelter in a farm-house but on one occasion. In the room I entered were two young rustics visiting two young ladies, and perhaps indulging in the illusions of hope.

Two Jacks were enough for two Jills, for when my request was made to the old people, from the corner of one eye I noticed the chin of one of those girls slowly move from right to left. When I saw this I silently laughed; that laugh went all over me and must have lodged somewhere in my boots, for when I struck the road three minutes later out it came loud and merry, and filling the air, cheered the way.

I have noticed through life that when you get a knock-down, the next thing in order is "a set up." Some people ignorant of this go out and hang themselves. What a pity! At the next house, a mile farther on the road, having told who I was and my business, the old man at the door replied, "Friend H., thou art welcome, thee can stay." When this was said I presume the illusions of hope were in a state of favorable progress in the house I had left behind.

Reaching Dunkirk I turned and took the back track on the line of counties bordering on Pennsylvania, and had walked perhaps one hundred miles when a gentleman, Mr. Church, whose guest I was, and a son-in-law of the elder Prof. Silliman, the "father of science" in this country, and one of Nature's noblemen, wished to send a horse to him in New Haven as a present. Nothing could have been more opportune; the ground was covered with snow, and it was terrible work to walk day after day upon its slippery, hail-like surface. So I made my way home on him; often taking my knapsack from his back and placing it on a snow-bank for a seat, pulled out my portfolio and sketched a distant view of a town.

*New York.*—Weeks thus passed, and one bright morning in February, 1841, I crossed the ferry from Jersey City and landed in New York, and then rode the full length of Broadway on his back out into the country towards my home. It was a beautiful winter morning, just the hour the down-town merchants were thronging to their places of business. The sidewalks were filled with multitudes of elegantly dressed men, and it seemed as though every eye was upon me, for I was a conspicuous object, with my knapsack strapped to my horse, long hair streaming from behind my cap, and a pair of bright scarlet leggings covering my limbs from ankle up to my thigh. I didn't care, for from my elevated perch I looked down upon them and would not have exchanged situation with the proudest and wealthiest of them all. I had a vocation that I loved, one that would benefit the world and competition with no one.

Thirty years later I again approached New York, crossing the same ferry, when occurred a little incident I cannot forbear to introduce here. I was standing in the crowd that thronged the forward deck all looking toward the vast city that lay stretched for miles before us illumined by the light of the declining sun, when I said to a tall, fine-looking young man that stood by me, "How greatly yonder city has grown since I first knew it and how vast the amount of poverty, wretchedness and woe that lies therein." Upon this he straightened up, and swelling out like a turkey-cock, as though transported with the thought, he exclaimed in pompous tones, "Yes, and a damned sight of splendor and magnificence too."

*The Toll-gate Woman.*—After leaving New York I passed through West Chester county, and when the shadows of night had gathered around me I was entering my own beloved State, whose seal with its beautiful motto, "*Qui Transtulit Sustinet*," "He who transplanted still sustains us," I have carried near my heart engraved upon my watch these forty years. My horse was on a slow pace and I was absorbed in thought when I heard a woman's voice behind me. The voice of woman is the sweetest sound we ever hear. It comes sweet to the ear of infancy when first pillowed upon the maternal bosom it opens its eyes a stranger in this world of light and beauty; it soothes the sick and dying with the music of its sympathy, and I hope with us all the voices of our mothers will be the first to welcome us when we land upon the other shore.

But this was no such voice as that. It was the voice of the toll-gate woman, standing in the toll-gate house door, bawling to me to return and pay her two cents. As I dropped the coin in her hand I said, "Madam, I did not notice your gate, being absent-minded when I passed through." "Oh," she replied, "that is a very common occurrence on this road."

This incident was in Greenwich, the southwestern township of Connecticut, and I was at the time close by the identical hill which "Old Put.," about 70 years before, had galloped down and away from the British red-coat troopers who had been afraid to follow him.

Late the next afternoon, as I descended Milford hill, my native city, New Haven, hove in sight with its heaven-pointed spires, its background of bold, beautiful mountains, and its long picturesque harbor. Down that hill the British red-coats had descended just 72 years, before, and the grave of their adjutant was hard by; he had been shot by a farmer's boy of the neighborhood.

I entered the town, and just as I got opposite the jail facing the public square, my horse, that had always behaved with the propriety of a saint, took a mean advantage; he shied with me on his back, red leggings and all, straight up to the jail door, and amid roars of laughter from a gang of coarse stablemen and other grinning friends that stood idling in front, I think I must in some unknown way have offended that horse, and his sense of justice told him it was time I should go to prison.

*Col. Trumbull.*—A grateful memory is in the acquaintance I made that evening at the supper table of Prof. Silliman, with a very old man, aged 85 years, but whose intellect was yet clear and vigorous. This was Col. John Trumbull, the aid of Washington at the beginning of the Revolution, and the great historical painter of our country. He was the son of that governor of Connecticut who was the only governor anywhere under both the crown and the republic. Through some little matter that Trumbull felt involved his self-respect, I forget

what it was, he resigned his position and left the army. It almost broke his heart, he did so love the cause.

Soon after he went to London to study painting under Benj. West. He was seized as a spy and was for several months in prison. King George befriended him so far as to say, "I pity the poor young man from my soul. Tell him that I pledge my royal word that in the worst possible event of the law his life shall be safe."

His battle pieces, "Bunker Hill," and "The Death of Montgomery at Quebec," have never been equalled in expression and artistic power by any American historical composition. These and "The Signing of the Declaration of Independence" have preserved for all time accurate portraits obtained by years of labor and travel in America, England, and France, of the prominent characters engaged in the great struggle. The originals, as the public well know, are in the rotunda of the capitol at Washington, and engravings of them every school-boy is familiar with.

Col. Trumbull was of medium size, a blonde, with a clean-cut profile. He was a very handsome, refined man, exceeding modest, and like George Washington, he had a mild blue eye, with the same drooping upper lid. On looking back I think I was blessed in having had an interview with such a great and beneficent a character.

---

#### TRAVELS IN NEW JERSEY.

The work on New York we published in the fall of 1841, and then in the spring of 1842 Mr. Barber and myself began New Jersey. That State has a noble history: it is a State, too, where laws are executed and crime punished. Its crowning feature is the possession of such a noble institution as Princeton College. It would confer honor upon any State.

My travels were largely pedestrian; my friend, Mr. Barber, not being very good on his pins, went by public conveyances. Some interesting things occurred to me in this State; but I have no space for detail but a single incident.

*A Tory of the Revolution.*—On a hot summer day I had reached a spot on the summit of a mountain near the Delaware Water Gap. I paused for a cup of cold water at a dilapidated brown house on its summit, and there was beguiled into a chat upon old times with a very aged man whom I found seated in the shade of his door. "There is one person," said he, "whose character I tell my neighbors has been very much mistaken, and that is George Washington. I lived in his day and knew him to have been one of the greatest scoundrels in existence." It was a surprise to me, such an extraordinary opinion, but I felt a satisfaction that in all probability my eyes in the person of this miserable old sinner rested upon one of the last of the Tories of the American Revolution.

---

#### TRAVELS IN VIRGINIA.

New Jersey finished, I personally invaded Virginia in the spring of 1843, my associate being only pecuniarily interested with me.

When a mere lad he had remonstrated with the deacons in his church upon the institution of the "negro pew." "Why," said he, "do you put the colored people way off in a distant corner of the meeting-house by themselves, as though

they were so many baboons, for the boys to make fun of and grin at. It seems to me cruel and unchristian !”

He would not go into a slave land, because he said he would not go where he could not speak his mind. Now this was all imagination, and many years later he got bravely over it, travelling entirely through the South, always speaking his mind, which was ever all gentleness and charity. Like myself, he had been bred in the strongest orthodox faith ; but as he advanced in life so mellowed in his belief that he embraced annihilation ; he could not believe the Good Father would subject any of his creatures to such extreme temperatures. Where was the good of it ?

*Maidens Sold for Tobacco.*—As Captain John Smith made his first settlement at Jamestown, I made my first landing in Virginia at that point in a steamer from Baltimore, which was en route up the James for Richmond. So in my starting I went back to first principles. It seems that the colony, being almost entirely composed of men, had for years a lonely time. Their hearts were aching for the smiles of women, and their ears longing to hear the merry voices of children ringing out on the air. Even the cry of one lusty infant waking up from his nap and kicking his little legs, hungry and bawling for his supper, would have been sweeter music to them than that of an entire brass band. The company took pity on their forlorn condition and sent over first 90 and then 60 virtuous, uncorrupt, but poor young maidens, as wives for the planters ; and we may add beautiful, that is, as women go, which sometimes is not astonishing.

Why some newspaper reporter was not about to report the scene when the women went ashore is not an honor to the fraternity. We may imagine the scene. The girls doubtless went ashore two-by-two, arm-in-arm on their way to the company's office, while the bachelors stood in lines through which they passed. The girls were giggling, blushing, hanging down their heads and stumbling in their excitement against one another ; while the men looked on, sedate, solemn as owls, their eyes so widely stretched to drink in the charms, that the corners entirely disappeared and became round like the eyes of so many fish. And when one pair of these fish-shaped eyes lit upon a damsel of extra charms, we venture to say he nudged his elbow into his neighbor's ribs and exclaimed, “ Oh, Tim, ain't she a daisy ? ”

These girls were sold for tobacco ; the first lot for 100 pounds each, the second lot for 150 pounds. That is, 18,000 pounds for the entire lot, or an average of 120 pounds each and about a pound of tobacco for a pound of girl. And when there was a damsel sold of choicest beauty and charms, over whom there was a warm competition, it is presumed there was planked down the choicest quality of “ Jeem's river.”

History tells us there was a dignity about a debt for a wife that did not appertain to any other debt. He must be a poor shoat that did not pay up in full. Any man of delicate sensibilities would feel uncomfortable to think that say 20 pounds of his wife still belonged in equity to the company. It should dignify tobacco to every womanly mind to think how useful it might again become in the line of matrimony.

The family joys now began to swell the hearts of the planters. Between the rows of their tobacco plants, the footprints of little ones soon met their eyes and lightened the toil of its production.

*Jamestown.*—When I went ashore at Jamestown, the great puffing monster eaving me alone soon disappeared around a bend. I looked on the country

in front. It was flat as the water behind, not even a dwelling in sight, not a human being, all a solitude. The bachelors were gone with their great fish-eyes. The giggling girls were gone. The tobacco was gone, not even an old dry quid lying around anywhere.

All there was to be seen to arrest the eye, the only relic where had once been a busy town, was the tower of an old church, burnt two centuries before. It was a ruin, overgrown with ivy and built of brick imported from England in the days of "the Jeems." It stood on the edge of a clump of woods and in its rear was the old church-yard with the graves of the long-forgotten dead.

Drawing my portfolio from my knapsack, I rapidly sketched the tower, and from that original engravings have been made for many different books in the last 40 years. I then buckled on my knapsack and crossed the fields for Williamsburg on the York, seven miles distant. The day was pleasant, the air soft and balmy; but I was in a land of slaves. I had come from a land of freemen. What were my emotions? Grand and glorious. I felt the nation owed a debt of gratitude to old Virginia. Her very form was grateful to my eye on the map, and when it was marred by the excision of West Virginia, I felt as though a sacrilege had been committed. The memories of the great men she had given to the country in the time of her great struggle, and in the forming years of her government, crowded upon me. Washington, Patrick Henry, John Marshall, Jefferson, Madison, and a host of others, prove that slave-owners can be men of the loftiest patriotism and possess the brightest virtues that adorn humanity.

*Interview with a Slave-driver.*—I was soon to meet slavery, and it struck me, not as presented at the hands of a kind Christian gentleman who felt for the best welfare of a mass of humble dependents, but a few removes from savage Africa; but it struck me butt-end first from the hands of a negro driver, a Virginian, the first white man I was to meet on my first introduction to Virginia soil.

After walking a mile across the fields I discovered a body of men whom I approached to inquire my way and found them to be a gang of slaves, working a few feet only apart, and in their midst stood a solitary white man, their overseer. They were armed with heavy hoes, mattocks I think they call them, and were busy grubbing the ground. They looked stolid, stupid and sad, as they lifted up their coarse implements and then sunk them in the earth. It was a novel sight to the overseer, my appearance, a stranger on foot and bearing a knapsack. On learning I had just landed and was from the North, he opened on the subject of their "peculiar institution." In less than two minutes that man said to me in a calm voice: "I'd as leave kill a nigger as kill a dog." With this a sardonic grin spread over his countenance and I looked around to see what effect his words had upon this group of abject beings. They looked as before, stolid, stupid, sad, while their coarse implements continued to go up in the air and descending, cleave the earth—God's earth!

*The Slave Child.*—Moments come to us all, supreme moments when impressions are made that will last forever; these are at times when our intellects are as crystal and every chord in our being is attuned to the touch of the most delicate harmonies. A few weeks after my interview with the overseer I was out one morning in Richmond enjoying the beauty and silence of its environs where the city was losing itself amid grassy hills and soft green foliage. The

dew was glistening around my feet and the shadows long over the landscape were streaked here and there in golden streamers from the rising sun. My intellect was clear as crystal. God had given another morning to the world, fresh and all glorious, and it was to me a moment of supreme enjoyment when suddenly I was startled by the laugh of a child, a laugh so joyous that I instantly turned to learn its source; my eye at once lit upon a little fellow, black as ebony, about five years of age, standing close by me, not 20 feet away, attired in a single garment, apparently oblivious to my presence. He had seen something, I know not what, perhaps the gambols of some young dogs that had amused him, and his face was so beautiful in its joy, that I felt like taking him to my heart.

And this child was a slave, and happy in his ignorance. I thought sadly, "Poor little fellow! You don't know your fate. These rich, these powerful ones around you have a mortgage upon you from your very birth. They will say, You shall neither learn to read, nor write, nor own a home, nor possess property except by our permission. Even your wife and children, if you ever obtain them, we shall tear from you at our option, and you shall see them no more, nor learn their fate.

"The great Master has placed us and you in a world of beauty and mystery and has given to every human being that immortal principle that yearns for its knowledge and enjoyment. But the refined and beautiful things shall be closed to you, for you are born a slave; and if necessary to enforce obedience we shall pursue you with the lash of the task-master even to the brink of the grave."

This picture, this speech, flashed through my mind in connection with that joyous laugh and happy face beautiful in its innocence, the face of a weak, helpless child, and an entire commonwealth, more than a million strong, arrayed against it. Yet it is but right to say that among that million were multitudes who looked upon their position with sadness, but were powerless to prevent it.

Within a short time I had visited Williamsburg, Yorktown, and Hanover Court-House, taken sketches and collected some highly valuable historical material. I had met some of the most charming of people among the aristocracy and been the recipient of their hospitality. Their frankness, simplicity, and ease of manner, was grateful. Williamsburg, as the old capital of Virginia and as the seat of William and Mary College, founded in 1692, is historical ground. In the college library there I found a queer, quaint volume, "The Present State of Virginia," by Hugh Jones, Chaplain to the Honorable Assembly, and issued about 50 years before the American Revolution. It is valuable as descriptive of old-time Virginia life. He says :

"The habits, life, customs, computations, etc., of the Virginians are much the same as about London, which they esteem their home. The climate makes them bright and of excellent sense and sharp in trade. As for education, several are sent to England for it, though the Virginians, being naturally of good parts, do not require as much learning as we do in Britain. The common planters leading easy lives don't much admire labor or any manly exercise except horse-racing, nor diversion except cock-fighting, in which some greatly delight. This easy way of living and the heat of the summer makes some of them very lazy who are said to be climate-struck. They are such lovers of riding that almost every person keeps a horse. No people can entertain their friends with better cheer and welcome; and travellers and strangers are here treated in the most free, plentiful and hospitable manner. . . .

If New England be called a receptacle of Dissenters and an Amsterdam of Religion, Pennsylvania a nursery of Quakers, Maryland the retirement of Roman Catholics, North Carolina the refuge of Runaways, and South Carolina the delight of Buccaneers and Pirates, Virginia may justly be esteemed the happy retreat of true Britons, and true churchmen, for the most part; neither soaring too high nor dropping too low, consequently should merit the greater esteem and encouragement."

Yorktown I found a place of ruin and dilapidation. About the only white occupant was a decayed scion of the once famous Nelson family of Revolutionary fame. He occupied the old Governor Nelson mansion, which had been bombarded during the siege by the American army and still showed marks of the cannon-balls. He entertained strangers, though I imagined he did not average a guest a month. The sun was terribly hot and the broad expanse of the York reflected its rays as from a sea of molten glass. He was advanced in years, a solid-built man, sententious, gruff in voice and manner. All day long he would sit under the shade of his porch, with a pail of water by his side, his chair tipped back; his sole occupation in life seemed to be chewing tobacco, drinking water, and probably thinking of the greatness of the departed Nelsons. Poor man! it seemed to be about all he had to comfort him. His blood was good: he was a Virginian gentleman.

About every forty minutes or so the water would become warm, when he would spring up from his chair and bawl out, with a gruff voice, "Ho, John! Ho, John!" whereupon there would appear a dusky object from out of some hole or other, lift the pail and go to a spring maybe a quarter of a mile away, and then tote it back on his head and place it without a word at the feet of "Massa."

I could get but little matter from Massa Nelson. He was not a full bucket. But on my return home I obtained from my townsman, Dr. Æneas Munson, who was personally in the siege, some valuable items. One was an epitaph on the monument of Col. Alex. Scammel, buried at Williamsburg. He was of the Connecticut line and treacherously murdered by two Hessian horsemen after his surrender. These lines were written by Col. Humphries and were in the doctor's memory after a lapse of more than sixty years:

"What though no friend could ward thine early fall,  
Nor guardian angel turn the treacherous ball;  
Blest shade be soothed! Thy virtues all are known,  
While conquering armies from their toils returned  
Rear to thy virtues while thy fate they mourned."

The ruins around Yorktown, the deadness, desolation and silence that rested on everything, filled me with a sense of melancholy. I was among the relics and graves of a long departed people. About a mile and a half below Yorktown, on what is called the Temple farm, I found many old chimneys, indicating the site of an ancient settlement. About a quarter of a mile from the York, on the margin of a forest, I saw the vestiges of an ancient temple. It was surrounded, a few yards distant, by a wall, probably intended for defence against sudden attacks from the Indians. Within the enclosure were several defaced and broken monuments. One only was legible, a flat slab adorned with the insignia of heraldry. It bore this inscription:

"Major William Gooch, of this Parish, dyed Octob. 29, 1655.

Within this tomb there doth interred lie,  
No shape but substance, true nobility;

Itself though young in years, but twenty-nine,  
 Yet graced with vertues morall and divine ;  
 The church from him did good participate  
 In counsell rare fit to adorn a State."

*A Horse Experience.*—At Richmond I bought a horse warranted sound, designing to ride over the State, and then started for Petersburg, distance some 25 miles. That horse was a regular pounding machine; it took 50 miles of riding to get there, 25 miles by the road and 25 miles up and down in the air.

Next morning my landlord said, "Mr. H., did you know your horse was blind of one eye?" "No." We went out to the stable, and I looked at the eye; it did look queer, milky-white spots were in it. "Now wave your hand beside it," he said. I did so and it didn't blink a bit. It wouldn't have blinked in a gale of wind blowing 100 miles an hour. In buying that horse I had in my ignorance trusted to Virginia honor. Any fool ought to have known that Virginia honor never did apply in a horse-trade. I rode him back to Richmond 25 miles by road and 50 miles up and down in the air; at least so it seemed to me, so sore had I become from his dreadful pounding.

When I returned my beast to his former owner, he denied his being blind, saying, 'No, he is not blind, Mr. H., he is only a leetle wake in one eye.' Nothing was left me but to walk, and I did walk before I got through in my successive trips more than a thousand miles. On this trip I went Southwest near the North Carolina line through the region Grant wound up the war twenty-two years later.

*A Sun-stroke.*—On the second day after leaving Richmond, the sun poured with terrible power down upon my head; I soon came to a forest, but got no relief from the shade. At its outer margin I entered a cottage and found there an old woman, and running in and out of the door two little objects, boys about three or four years of age, stark naked, cupids in ebony. These cupids to my eyes looked pretty; their forms were indeed beautifully plump and rounded and they were evidently afraid of me, being shy and timid as fawns. The Almighty had made them and He had done His work well. Their color was no objection. I thought if a human being is doomed from his very birth to be a slave, it is right he should be born black, the color of mourning and sadness.

I poured water on my head and started on the road for Scott C. H., a dilapidated, broken-down spot like most of the county-seats in Eastern Virginia. Although only a half a mile distant, I was fearful I should fall in my tracks before I got there.

On arriving at the tavern, I called for a pail of cold water, and taking it into the back yard under some shade trees, but my feet therein. Relief was instant.

I shall never forget the sensations of the succeeding hours. I had walked just enough to make rest sweet. I had not a care nor a trouble in the world. Every part of my corporeal frame was in a perfect condition. I enjoyed my body to the utmost. The sensation of living, breathing in and exhaling the air, was delicious. On earth, nor in Paradise, during those hours, do I believe there was a single being who had more calm enjoyment than myself.

I give this experience for the benefit of some who read this who may be threatened by a sun-stroke. In this connection, although out of place, I will relate another experience that may prove beneficial.



Years ago, while rising from the dinner table at my then home in Cincinnati, a sudden pain seized me on the top of my left foot; I thought I had strained it. I hobbled to my office, six squares distant; the pain increased, the anguish became intense! Putting my foot in a pail of cold water, I got no relief; I borrowed a pair of crutches and went home, when I tried hot water. Relief was instantaneous. Three things had thus been taught me: 1st. That hot water or rather heat will relieve neuralgia. 2d. That the use of crutches is to one unaccustomed to them not a trifle. It is true mine were much too low, which increased the difficulty; but the swinging to and fro through the streets one's entire weight on a couple of cross-barred sticks is very hard work. 3d. On my way home I met many citizens, not strangers to my face, but not personally acquainted with me. On the face of every man was the expression of sympathy; they all felt sorry to see me in such a plight. It showed me that the law of kindness is the prevailing quality of the human heart.

*The Old Home of Patrick Henry.*—A few days after this, near sunset, I approached Red Hill, once the seat of the great orator of the Revolution, Patrick Henry. It was in Charlotte county, near the Carolina line, and some 150 miles west of Richmond. Early in this century his patriotic speeches were spoken by school-boys all over our land and in the Revolution were one of the great factors in arousing the people to arms. There is not, perhaps, in all history, another instance of an orator having such power over a multitude. His very first notes instantly thrilled the hearer, and such was the sonorous quality of his voice that President Madison, who once heard him, said it reminded him of a trumpeter on the field of battle sounding the charge.

His audience seemed as mere puppets in his hands. This was shown on an occasion when he was illustrating some point; he said, "If we go, we go all together." As he said this he clasped his hands and swayed his person from right to left; upon this the entire body of his hearers moved with him, just as a forest of tree tops are swayed when stricken by a mighty blast! The most pungent sentence he was ever known to utter was, "Give me liberty, or give me death!" A wag of the time said this was a little too strong for him; but he was willing to go thus far, "Give me liberty, or let me be crippled."

The mansion at Red Hill which I sketched stood on a slight eminence overlooking a beautiful fertile country, through which winds the Staunton. The grain lay under my eye in its growing luxuriance. The plantation belonged to Mr. John Henry, a son of the great orator, a wealthy slave-holder and planter: his slaves numbered hundreds. In the opposite direction, to the west, 60 miles away, was to be seen the long blue line of the Blue Ridge with these two exquisitely rounded cones, "the Peaks of Otter," about 4000 feet high.

The graves of Patrick Henry and wife were in a grove at the foot of the garden, with no monument over them, nothing to indicate the spot but a wooden paling around it.

*A Night in a Slave-driver's Cabin.*—When I arrived at the house I found Mr. Henry absent, and being a stranger and on foot, Mrs. Henry, a dark, sallow and sickly-looking woman, was afraid to receive me, so I was turned over to the tender mercies of the overseer. I liked it because of its variety. He was a silent, sedate personage, and lived with his wife in a cabin with a single room, except a loft under the roof, to which I was consigned for the night, going up thither by a ladder, and happier than a crowned monarch, I slept in peace. I saw I was a mystery to the overseer. He evidently regarded me with suspicion, perhaps an

emissary of abolition. There were hundreds of field negroes on the place and only a single family beside his own. Not many years before had occurred a bloody insurrection, and at times the timid felt alarmed.

Next morning Mr. Henry returned and for a day or two I was his guest. He was a large, dignified man, with little vivacity and no especial intellectuality. He told me considerable of his father, and I took notes. On my arrival at home I consulted Wirt's "Life of Patrick Henry" and found he had given me scarcely anything new. It was about all there. It was accounted for by the fact that his father died in 1799, in his infancy, and he did not remember him.

*Roanoke, Seat of John Randolph.*—That strange, eccentric and brilliant, but never wedded Virginia statesman, John Randolph, of Roanoke, had his seat only a few miles from that of Patrick Henry, and I visited that also. Roanoke was in a dense forest, with no signs of cultivation around. It consisted of two small cottages about six rods apart, one of them of hewn logs, with the huts of his favorite body-servants, John and Juba, near by. Their master had died just ten years before my visit; but I found everything as he left it. His library was large, containing many rare and well-selected works. Among the pictures and portraits was one of Pocahontas, showing a face of loveliness. It was the pride of Randolph that in his veins mingled some of her blood. Another was the portrait of Randolph when 12 years of age, from the easel of the celebrated Gilbert Stuart. In the fresh, rosy complexion, and round, chubby face of this beautiful boy, there was no resemblance to the thin, wrinkled, cadaverous lineaments of the original in his latter years.

A fine drawing of his favorite body-servant Jupiter, or, as he was called, Juba, was there also—the "ever affectionate and faithful Juba." And moreover, he was with me, and I said to him: "You lost a fine master when Mr. Randolph died." "Yes," he replied, "he was more than a father to me."

Mr. Randolph was greatly beloved by his servants, and on his return from Congress he was met with joy. He hated slavery, and by will manumitted 400 of his slaves, who in 1846 were taken to Mercer co., Ohio, for settlement, to a tract of several thousand acres purchased for them, but were driven off by the inhabitants.

Randolph possessed the highest qualities of genius, but like many brilliant men was deficient in breadth of understanding. In bitterness of sarcasm and celerity of wit he had no equals. The expression "dough-face" originated with him, and was applied to show his utter loathing of that class of Northern politicians who cringed to the behest of the Southern "fire-eaters." His quickness of repartee was illustrated when he met face to face a gentleman on Pennsylvania avenue with whom he had a quarrel, when the other exclaimed: "I never turn out for a — fool." "I do," retorted Randolph, at the same time bowing courteously and gliding past. This was James H. Pleasants, of the *Richmond Whig*, who died as a fool dieth, being killed in a duel. I personally knew him and his slayer, young Ritchie, of the *Richmond Enquirer*.

*The Old Virginians' Characteristics.*—The higher class of the Virginian planters were a fine body of men; mostly untravelled, and frank, simple-hearted as children. They prided themselves greatly on the assumption that they descended from the cavaliers, the gentry of England. Their social faculties were largely cultivated by the constant interchange of hospitalities. The young people, ladies and gentlemen, thought nothing of mounting their horses in cavalcades of 8 or 10 persons, and riding 30 or 40 miles to some neighboring plan-

tation and staying for days together. "He is of a good family," and "He is a gentleman," were phrases I heard continually. I felt very queer when the governor of the State, Mr. McDowell, who was at Yale in 1812, and knew my father, on introducing me, said, "He is from one of the first families in Connecticut." At this I felt queer. We at the North never make such speeches. If a tub appears to stand well on its own foundations, all that the outsiders care is that it shall be well hooped and hold water. In the great city of Illinois they have an expression, "Daddyism is played out in Chicago." This doubtless originated with those who had no progenitors worth speaking of. Pride in one's ancestors is a sacred instinct and often an incentive to virtue.

*State Pride.*—I never had seen a people so proud of their State as were those old Virginians. It grew largely from the fact that Virginia had supplied so many eminent men to the country. To them our globe had but two divisions, Virginia the one part and that the best, the other the world outside. They knew their weakness and often laughed at it. One of them told me that a preacher of theirs on an occasion was describing the glories of heaven, and when he had got about through he gave the crowning blast by saying, "Dear brothers and sisters, I can give you no higher idea of that blissful region than by saying that heaven is a sort of old Virginia place."

When any Virginian went abroad, travelled in Europe, he never entered his name on a hotel register "John Smith, U. S.," but "John Smith, Virginia." The ignorance of the Virginians in regard to the North was to me astonishing; they had no appreciation of the thrift and intelligence of our working people. They had seen in the newspapers accounts of the wretchedness and misery in such places as Five Points, in New York, among the degraded foreign population and thought it of general application.

About this time a Mr. Fitzhugh, a Virginia gentleman, visited my native town, New Haven, and in a lecture said, "The condition of our slaves is better than that of your working people!" The next morning our mayor, James Brewster, himself bred a mechanic, called on Mr. Jas. Fitzhugh, and took him through street after street inhabited exclusively by working people—streets of neat white houses, with grassy door-yards and cultivated gardens, the abodes of thrift, intelligence, and unalloyed home joys. Upon this friend Fitzhugh said he should have to modify some of his opinions.

*The Subject of Slavery* was almost universally touched upon when I was a guest among these generally hospitable, untravelled people. I never introduced it; but they did almost universally. They mourned its existence; but they felt themselves in the midst of a mass of savages who had got to live as well as themselves and they knew no safe way to extricate themselves. Some of their first men expressed their abhorrence of it to me privately in a manner that they felt it would have been dangerous for them to have spoken publicly. My sympathies were touched at the difficulties of their position.

If the North had understood the South and the South the North, the war would not have ensued; slavery would probably have continued a hundred years. At the outbreak of the war the cry at Washington was "On to Richmond!" but before that city was reached enough young men had been slain to have filled three tiers of coffins extending every foot of the way thither. The South Carolinians prided themselves on being called the "Game-cock State;" but they had no idea that for firing on the American flag they were to be so completely divested of their feathers.

*Virginia a Wilderness.*—They talk about Grant's battles in the Wilderness. Why all of Virginia, with the exception of a few small cities and the fertile country up the beautiful Shenandoah Valley, seemed to be a wilderness. Even in the older parts of the State I would sometimes walk for hours without seeing a single house unless some miserable cabin by the roadside. The planters lived mainly off the roads; and the minds of the people seemed to be absorbed in two grand subjects, planting and politics. The only part of Virginia that looked thrifty and with pleasant villages, was the Shenandoah Valley, where lie Harper's Ferry, Winchester, Harrisonburg, Staunton, and Lexington. This was settled by Pennsylvania Germans and Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, the latter a very strong stock, from which came John C. Calhoun, Andrew Jackson and Stonewall Jackson, Horace Greeley, the McDowells, Alexanders of Princeton, the Campbells, Hustons, etc., etc. No wonder they fought our people with such determination.

*Tour in Western Virginia.*—Late in the fall of 1843 I left my home for a final pedestrian tour and through western Virginia. I entered it at Point Pleasant at the mouth of the Kanawha, and penetrating it about 150 miles inland to the White Sulphur Springs, I turned south-west, my objective point being the Natural Tunnel in Scott county; that extreme point where Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee, a trinity of States, unite, each sending high in air mountain tops. One object I had was to sketch the Natural Tunnel, a passage through a mountain, through which ran a river. No artist had visited that wild spot.

I was for weeks footing it through the mountains. The population was very sparse; that of an entire county in some cases could be entirely got into one of our churches. Their houses were generally cabins and of a single room, standing in the narrow valleys of the mountain streams. The people dressed in homespun and lived the life of half hunters and half agriculturists.

*A Scene of Rustic Virtue.*—One day I entered a cabin of a single room and was struck by the extraordinary neatness within. A white coverlet was on the bed and other things were in keeping. A fine-looking old man in a hunting-shirt, and an old woman with a pipe in her mouth, were seated by the fire listening to a little girl reading. He said he was a poor mountaineer and ignorant of the world. Neither of the old couple could read; but were trying to do their duty. The secret of all this was the little book the child held in her hand known in Christian lands as "The New Testament."

*Talk With a Hunter.*—The ignorance of the people as to everything beyond their mountains was to me astonishing. One day I was overtaken by a middle-aged man attired in homespun and bearing a rifle. Accosting me he inquired, "Stranger, where mout ye be from?" "New England, sir! You know where that is, way across the ocean?" He gave an answering grunt of assent. Thinking it wrong to impose upon this simple mortal, I said, "There are 26 States that vote for President." This was all we then had, having started with 13. "Six of these, called the New England States, lie at the N. E. extremity of our country. They are Maine, Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachussetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut. Immediately west of these is the great State of New York." Here he interrupted me, saying, "My parents were born somewheres up that way; but I was born in the New River country." This is a river of western Virginia.

*A Night in a Mountain Cabin.*—One night I was lost in the mountains; I was walking on a sort of road through the woods: it was so dark I could scarcely

see. The air was moist, the dry leaves over my head were gathering moisture. This condensed and fell in drops upon the dead leaves beneath, in a monotonous pat! pat!! pat!!! I kept on lifting up my legs at every step to prevent falling over obstructions; I could not see when I heard the barking of a dog. That was more than music. A few moments later a light burst through the gloom, and in a twinkling I was at an open cabin door, where stood a mother and 5 or 6 children, who, aroused by the barking, had come out to see what was up. I found shelter. The father was away, but returned after I had retired.

The cabin was of a single room of perhaps 20 feet square. My supper was soon prepared; when ready, the mother took a sheet of tin, put at the end flat down about two inches of dipped candle, and then lighting it, shoved it horizontally into a crevice of the log chimney. It pointed to the table, a small affair say a yard long; upon it was a collection of cold victuals, some potatoes, hoe-cake or corn bread baked on the hearth, and cold meat, perhaps bear's meat, for it was common in the mountains and tastes like ham. That very day I had seen a pet bear beside a cabin.

The candle burnt out, my supper ended, and I took a seat before the fire, which lit up the faces of the mother and children as they circled around; they gazed into mine all absorbed as I tried to enlighten them as to the far-away country and people among whom I lived. After a while it struck me that the old mother did not exactly understand me, and I inquired. She replied, she understood some things, but it was mostly "too high larnin' for her."

Her oldest child, a daughter of 16, plump, merry, and rosy, who told me she weighed just 136 pounds, appeared to understand better. She said she "could read and write a little and craved larnin'."

These poor, simple, ignorant, but virtuous people looked upon me as a superior being from another world. The old mother, I found, believed in witchcraft. "What!" said I, "you believe in witches?" "Yes," she replied, "I know it, for when I was a leetle gal I was at a camp-meetin' and there was an old woman there who was possessed by a witch; and when the time for barking came on, she went out into the woods, and I followed and she barked just like a leetle fiste." I could not gainsay her, for seeing is believing, and she had seen it with her own eyes and I hadn't.

*The Pleasures of Pedestrianism.*—The pleasure which comes from the using of our muscular system when everything is in high working condition is beyond words. My physical vigor in this pedestrian excursion through southwestern Virginia was brought up to the highest point of perfection. The season was most propitious; it was the early winter, the climate bracing, the scenery wild and picturesque, and the semi-civilized people I was among supplied me with a fund of thought and amusement. Poets and preachers they say are sometimes inspired. Theirs is brain inspiration. Mine was of a different character. I had walked so much that my locomotive muscles had become like whip-cords, and full of high spirits; it seemed as though my limbs were inspired. I suppose this might be called "leg inspiration."

I remember one day in particular when near the Tennessee line when I walked about 50 miles, that in the last two hours it seemed as if something had broken loose; I rather flew than walked. David Livingstone, the African traveller, relates in his African experiences that when he had got broken into walking he felt as though he had no feet. For my part I felt as though I had no legs. They were wings.

In the country I was in there were no bridges and the streams were broad and shallow. I never stopped to take off my shoes, but waded across as I was; sometimes broke ice to do it, but received no harm. In summer this is especially beneficial, it cooling the feet swollen by the heat and invigorating the entire system. I experimented in all modes of walking and I found that adopted by Capt. Alden Partridge the easiest. He was at one time the superintendent at West Point, and later founder of a military school in Middletown, Conn., famous 60 years ago. One day he walked 70 miles, in the course of which he ascended and descended Ascutney in Vermont, a mountain 3000 feet high. His mode was to expand his chest, bend forward at the hips, throwing his weight in front of his legs, which then had nothing to do but to shuffle after, loose and easy, and keep him from tumbling to the ground. I saw him thus walk when I was a boy and I felt as though he would "get there." He was well named "Partridge."

My Virginia work was published in the spring of 1845. Early in the succeeding December I went to Charleston to make arrangements for a similar work on South Carolina—a State extraordinary in historic interest. It fell through from the timidity of a person there who was to pecuniarily join in the enterprise. I returned home by sea. Off Cape Hatteras, Christmas day, we were in a terrible storm. Death stared us in the face. Oh! the awful heart-sinking sensation that comes over one at such moments of supreme peril! Then it is that we feel how inexpressible is the value of human life, how tender the ties that bind us to our lives, the weak and helpless far away at home. Twice since I have been in similar peril: once with my wife and children in a carriage with a balky horse backing off toward the precipice at Niagara; another, when with them on a steamer in the centre of Lake Erie, the awning on the upper deck caught on fire. Some at such times cry out, "Help me, God!" To me I felt it was all useless. I expected no miracle in my behalf. I was in the hands of an inexorable fate.

*John C. Calhoun.*—My going to South Carolina was prompted by a strong testimonial given by Mr. Calhoun in favor of the Virginia book, in which was expressed a desire that a similar work should be made upon his State. Such was the idolatry in which he was held by the citizens, that it was a common saying that when Mr. Calhoun took a pinch of snuff all of South Carolina sneezed. When I was at Charleston I was astonished to learn that he was personally known to but few, for he lived a very secluded life upon his plantation and despised the arts by which public men court popularity. He was a student at Yale in 1812, and, as I learned in my youth, this reserve was a characteristic of him there, for he never mingled with the other students, and was accustomed to take long, solitary walks, to where no one could tell, but probably to the seashore and the hills that girt the town around.

Timothy Dwight, the then giant intellect of New England, was president, and in his discourses to students upon moral topics invited discussion. Calhoun was wont to accept the challenge, and discussed with such acuteness and subtleness that Mr. Dwight remarked he never met with one who could so well advocate the false side of a topic.

## TRAVELS IN OHIO.

*I Go to Ohio.*—I have often thought what a lucky escape for me was the failure of the South Carolina scheme. Providence had something better. Ohio, the bright young State, dedicated to freedom, lay before me a mine of rich, un-gathered history, the new young land where from lake to river the snap of the task-master's lash never rung out on the air to fall and leave its track in blood.

In two weeks I was on my way thither. About the first point was Marietta. I had designed to walk over the State and did walk about 100 miles when I bought a horse, large, white, and a racker. I bought him of a family physician in Delaware. As I rode him out of the gate, the wife and children of the doctor wept; and the doctor himself smiled, but it was to conceal his true feelings. Poor fellow! he was later one of the many, who leaving their little families behind, started overland to California to better their condition, and perished on the way.

*My Horse Pomp.*—The name of my companion was Pomp; but a more unpretentious creature never lived; he was humility itself. Two weeks later I was in the woods of Putman county. Just after I had sketched "A Home in the Wilderness," I saw a strange animal; I sprang off my horse, and killing him with a club, tied him behind my saddle. Pomp showed he appreciated the circumstance, for with his last half he began to bob up and down. I threw off the burden and then saw quills sticking into his flesh. I had killed a porcupine.

A few days later I was in Toledo. There I met Maj. Stickney, one of the pioneers and founders of that place. He was an eccentric man. He had two sons, and he named them in the rotation of their birth. His oldest son was "One" Stickney and the youngest "Two" Stickney. Among the jokes of the time was that one told of the father, who said: "Two, run out and call One to dinner."

Three weeks later, when Pomp and I were moving in blissful harmony together in the township of Conneaut, the last north-eastern township in Ashtabula county, moving through deep sand, Pomp's foot caught. Instantly I was thrown through the air, became like a revolving planet. How many times I gyrated I never knew; only that when I did land I was flat on my back, my feet in the direction of my journey. From that time forth that horse constantly stumbled, threw me several times; every day he came partly if not entirely to his knees, and kept me in a constant state of watchfulness and disquietude during the remainder of my tour.

My advent in a little town often created a sensation, especially when I took a chair and, sitting in it in the centre of a street for an hour or more, took a sketch. "What is that — fool doing there in a chair?" was not an uncommon query from those within my ear-shot. A knot generally gathered around me, and thus was I protected from being run over by some passing vehicle.

*Gathering Historical Materials.*—Wherever I went I generally found some local chronicler of events, or else some old people who could tell me incidents of pioneer life. Everything was thrown open to me. Very many sent me communications after I left. I collected everything that had been published. While I am gathering materials for a book, it absorbs all there is of me; I take it to bed with me, I rise in the morning with it, and it accompanies me everywhere I go.

I look into a shop window, I get a hint to the purpose. I go to church or a lecture, and the speaker drops a word and it sets me a-thinking and my mind goes wool-gathering. Things apparently remote often lead up to the absorbing topic. Every man of sense who forms a love for a subject and works, will excel.

On Feb. 27, 1847, I got back home, spent the remainder of the month in passing around shaking hands. On the 1st of March I sat down to work. In two weeks every part was indexed, everything systematically arranged to fall into line. By the 1st of April the compositors were at work, the stereotypers were at work, the pressmen at work, the wood-engravers chopped, the chips flew, and my pen kept scratching on, on, on. One day, as the big town-clock on the Centre church-steeple began to strike five, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, I began a paragraph; when the last note struck on the air and went forth over the city, I had written eleven words.

On the 1st of September my work was done. A little over seven years of my life had been passed in this kind of labor, given to my country. Then for thirty years thereafter I was a citizen of Cincinnati, and under my roof-tree buck-eyes sprouted, grew and blossomed. There I led a very retired life, my travels mainly from my house to my office, but the many books that I made from that point went out all over the land, to perform a mission and to show I was still living. Then that also ended. Now, after an interval of years, among other scenes I am again in action, working while it is yet day, which to each of us is brief, and can be told in a few lines:

A strange world this, with its ever-changing chimes,  
 Peals of joy from virtues, wails of woe from crimes;  
 Where the pressing present crowds back the fading past,  
 And on a brighter morrow the eye of man is cast.

'Tis here we are born, play, work, laugh and sigh,  
 Love, wed, rear children, grow old and then die:  
 Still on the world moves, and we are forgot;  
 Few know, and less care—oblivion's our lot.

Yet marriage bell o'er hill and dell  
 Will proclaim the sweet old story;  
 And children's prattle and drum's wild rattle,  
 Tell of happy youth and glory.